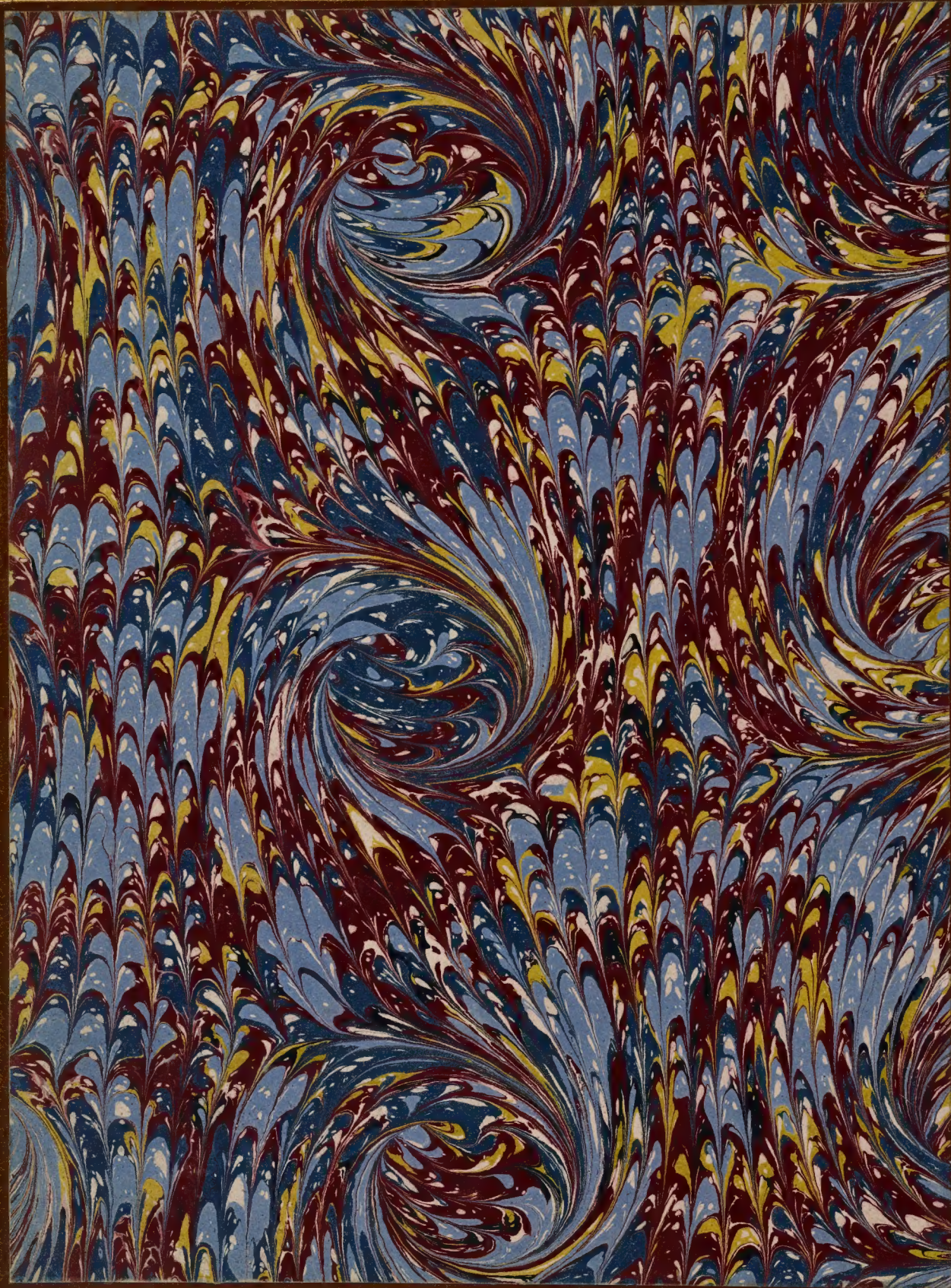




Taylor.





BOUND BY SIMPSON & HENSHAW.







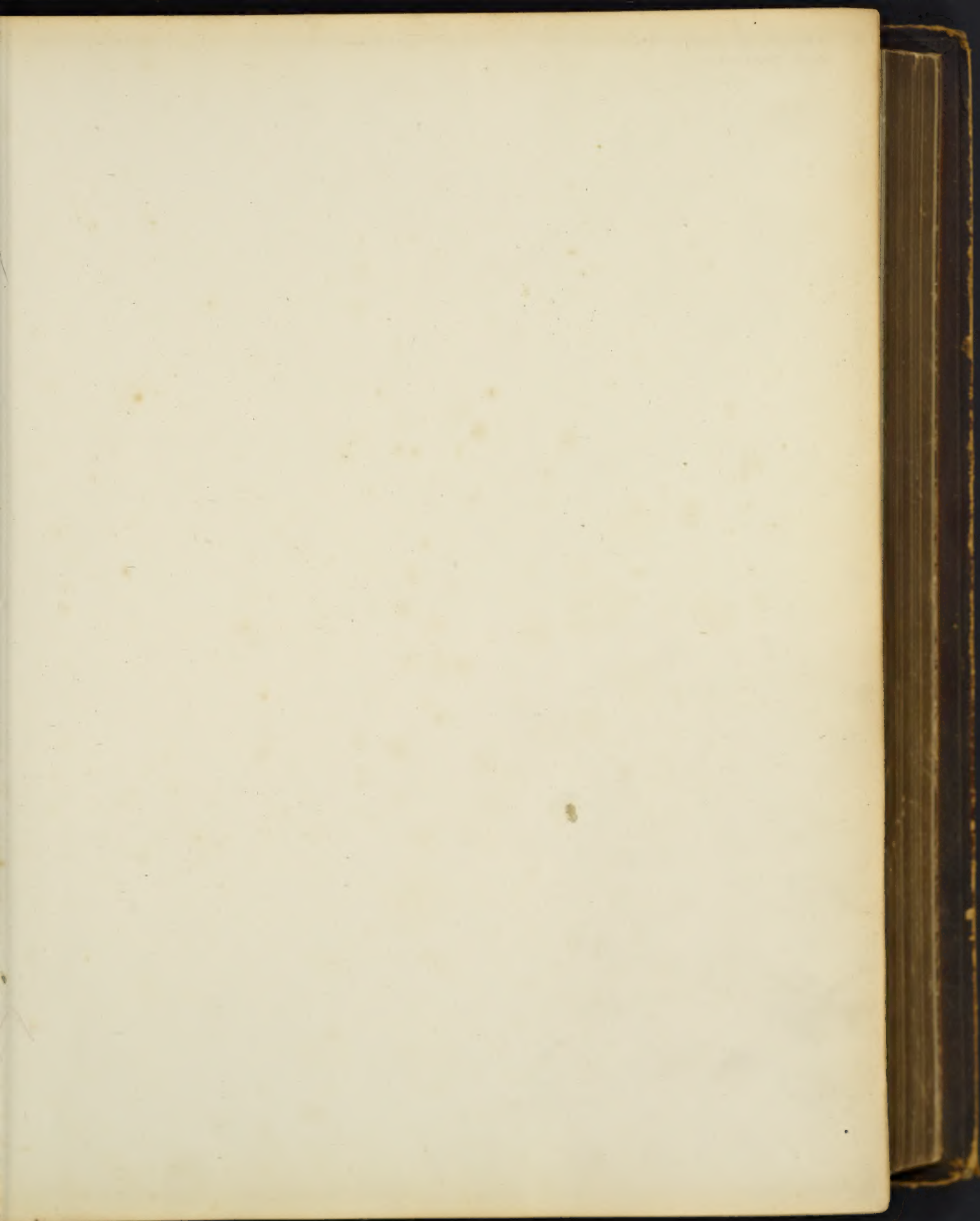
E. K. WATERHOUSE.

4/8/12  
12/12

100 copies only printed.

82 portraits + coloured plates of arms.












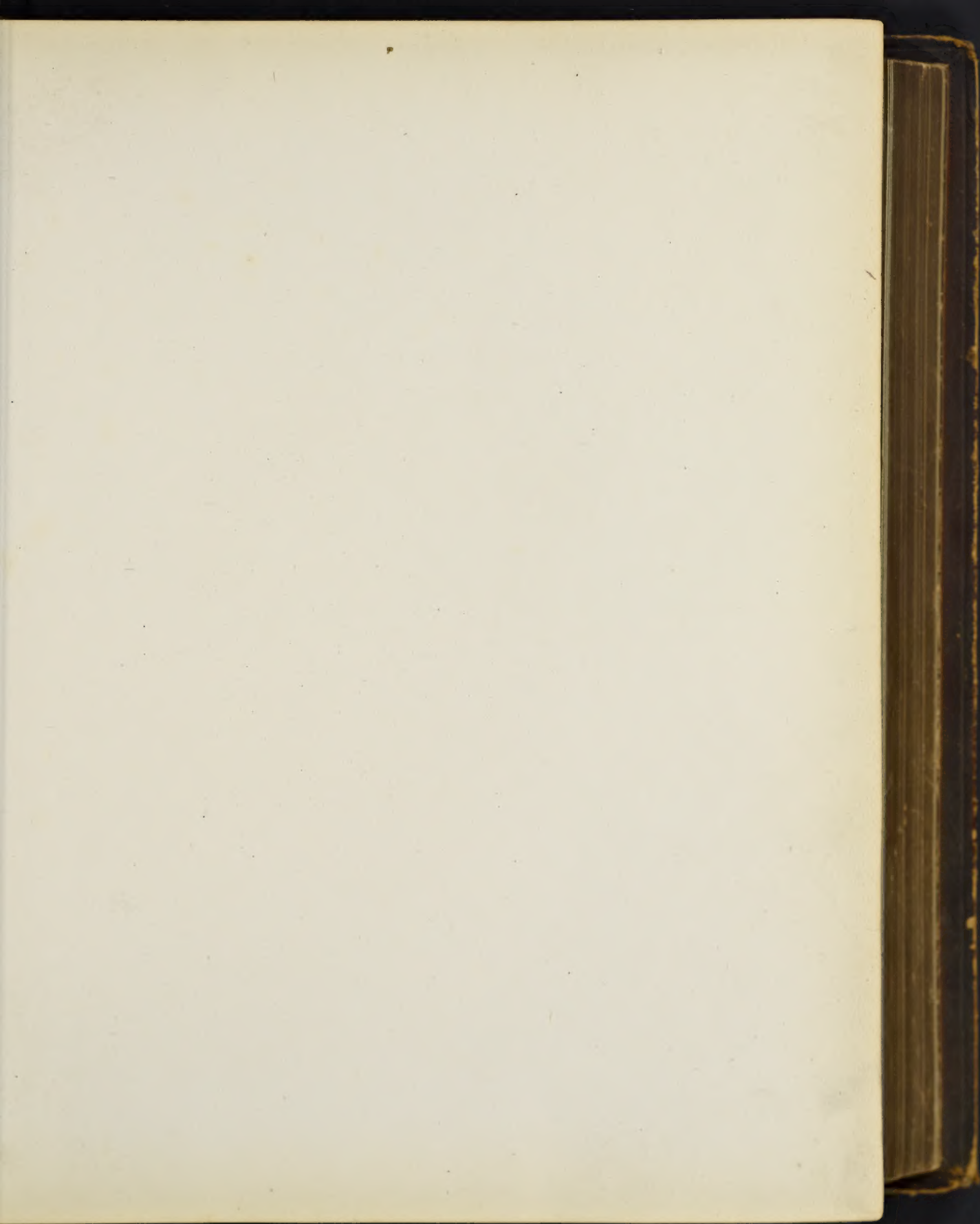
Some Account  
OF THE  
TAYLOR FAMILY.





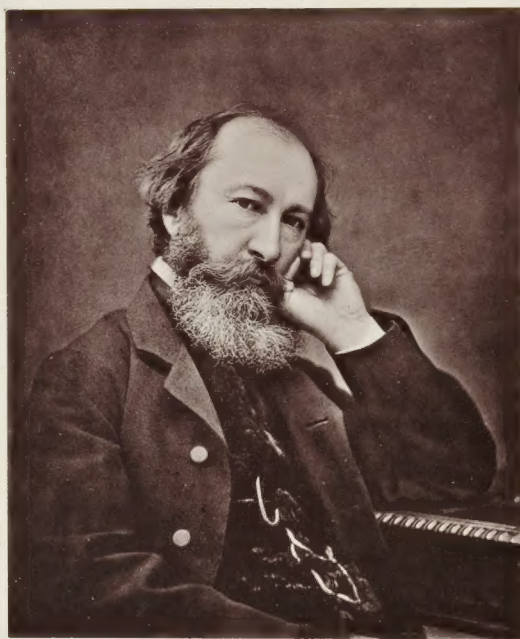
PRINTED BY BALLANTYNE, HANSON AND CO.  
EDINBURGH AND LONDON







P. A. TAYLOR. 1873.



Yrs always since  
P. A. Taylor



# Some Account

OF THE

# TAYLOR FAMILY

(ORIGINALLY TAYLARD).

COMPILED AND EDITED BY

PETER ALFRED TAYLOR, M.P.

"Le peuple . . . a ses ancêtres tout comme les rois. Chaque famille a sa noblesse, sa gloire, ses titres ; le travail, le courage, la vertu ou l'intelligence. Chaque homme doué de quelque distinction naturelle la doit à quelque homme qui l'a précédé, ou à quelque femme qui l'a engendré. Chaque descendant d'une ligne quelconque aurait donc des exemples à suivre s'il pouvait regarder derrière lui, dans son histoire de famille. Il y trouverait de même des exemples à éviter. . . . Que chacun de vous cherche à tirer et à sauver de l'oubli les bonnes actions et les utiles travaux de ses aïeux, et qu'il agisse de manière que ses descendants lui rendent le même honneur. L'oubli est un monstre stupide qui a dévoré trop de générations."—*Histoire de ma Vie, par George Sand*, vol. i. pp. 88-90.

"I do believe, that if all my ancestors had set down their lives in writing, and left them to posterity, many documents necessary to be known of those who both participate of their natural inclinations and humours, must in all probability run a not much different course, might have been given for their instruction ; and certainly it will be found much better for men to guide themselves by such observations as their father, grandfather, and great-grandfather might have delivered to them, than by those vulgar rules and examples, which cannot in all points so exactly agree unto them. Therefore, whether their life were private, and contained only precepts necessary to treat with their children, servants, tenants, kinsmen, and neighbours, or employed abroad in the university, or study of the law, or in the court, or in the camp, their heirs might have benefited themselves more by them than by any else."—*Life of Edward Lord Herbert of Chesham, by himself*, p. 1.

London:

PRINTED FOR PRIVATE CIRCULATION.

1875.







# ILLUSTRATIONS.

	TO FACE PAGE		TO FACE PAGE
P. A. Taylor . . . . .	1	George Sherbrooke . . . . .	154
Visitation of Huntingdon . . . . .	3	Henry Sherbrooke . . . . .	154
Arms of Chapell . . . . .	4	Richard Sherbrooke . . . . .	154
——— Street . . . . .	4	Funeral Card of George Sherbrooke . . . . .	154
——— Borrard . . . . .	4	Letter of Henry Sherbrooke . . . . .	158
——— Reynes . . . . .	4	William Taylor (South Weald) as a Child . . . . .	158
——— Scudamore . . . . .	4	Letter of William Taylor (Dantzic Man) . . . . .	159
Taylard Monument in Doddington Church . . . . .	5	Sir Thomas Pengelly . . . . .	160
Arms of Forster . . . . .	6	Arms of Crispe . . . . .	164
——— Taylard . . . . .	40	Crispe's Speech to Cromwell . . . . .	164
——— Taylor . . . . .	41	Cromwell . . . . .	164
Daniel Taylor . . . . .	50	William Taylor (South Weald) . . . . .	166
Inventory of Daniel Taylor's Effects . . . . .	60	Anna Crispe, Wife of William Taylor (South Weald) . . . . .	166
Executors' a/c of Daniel Taylor's Estate . . . . .	60	Richard Crispe . . . . .	166
Rev. John Goodwin . . . . .	61	Dorothy Crispe . . . . .	166
Prynne in Prison . . . . .	64	A Crisp . . . . .	166
Satirical Frontispiece to John Vicars' Book . . . . .	68	Hoses, now Burnt House, South Weald (2 views) . . . . .	234
William Taylor (Dantzic Man) . . . . .	84	Rebecca, Daughter of the Dantzic Man . . . . .	235
——— in his Robes . . . . .	84	Anne, Daughter of the Dantzic Man . . . . .	236
Dorothy Turner, First Wife of Dantzic Man . . . . .	84	John, Son of the Dantzic Man . . . . .	238
Rebecca Sherbrooke, Second Wife of Dantzic Man . . . . .	84	Rev. Henry Taylor (Ben Mordecai) . . . . .	240
Arms of Turner . . . . .	85	Rev. Francis Fox . . . . .	242
Inventory of Effects belonging to Charles I. . . . .	88	Susannah Cotterell, Wife of Rev. Francis Fox . . . . .	242
Dorothy Turner, Mother-in-law of Dantzic Man . . . . .	101	Arms of Fox . . . . .	242
Susannah Turner (supposed) . . . . .	107	Cotterell Children . . . . .	242
Letter of Richard Turner . . . . .	130	A Miss Cotterell . . . . .	242
Letter of Dorothy Turner . . . . .	130	Bishop Hoadley . . . . .	256
Arms of Sherbrooke . . . . .	141	Chancellor Hoadley . . . . .	256
Baby-clothes of William Taylor (South Weald) . . . . .	145	Peter Delmé . . . . .	257
John Wilkes . . . . .	146	William Taylor (Romford) . . . . .	342
Mary Mead, afterwards Wife of John Wilkes . . . . .	146	Mary Taylor, Wife of Henry Kindon . . . . .	346
Mary Wilkes . . . . .	146	Execution of the Scotch Lords on Tower Hill . . . . .	428
George Clarke . . . . .	148	Colonel Thomas Digges . . . . .	428
Mrs Clarke (born Anne Rainton) . . . . .	148	Rev. Henry Taylor (Banstead) . . . . .	478
An Epithalamy . . . . .	150	St Winifred's Well . . . . .	496
Letter of Richard Sherbrooke . . . . .	151	Rev. Peter Taylor . . . . .	504
Letter of Rebecca Sherbrooke . . . . .	152	Betty Butterly, Wife of Rev. Peter Taylor . . . . .	504



	TO FACE PAGE		TO FACE PAGE
Catherine Courtauld, afterwards Wife of William Taylor (London) . . . . .	586	William Taylor (London) in old age . . . . .	586
William Taylor (London) . . . . .	586	Collection of Family Signatures . . . . .	626
Catherine Courtauld, Wife of William Taylor (London) . . . . .	586	Ruth Minton, afterwards Wife of George Courtauld . . . . .	642
		Ruth, Wife of George Courtauld (in old age) . . . . .	642
		Sophia Courtauld . . . . .	651

## CONTENTS.

	PAGE		PAGE
Introduction . . . . .	1	The Brothers and Sisters of Ben Mordecai ( <i>Continued</i> )—	
Colonel Chester's First Report . . . . .	3-58	Elizabeth . . . . .	347
The Taylards of Huntingdonshire . . . . .	3	her Prayers . . . . .	349
William Taylor (the Haberdasher) . . . . .	18	her Correspondence . . . . .	351
Daniel Taylor (the Dead Man) . . . . .	50	Rebecca . . . . .	397
Daniel Taylor (the Dead Man) . . . . .	58	her Correspondence . . . . .	400
Colonel Chester's Supplemental Report relating to the Brothers and Sisters of William Taylor the Haberdasher . . . . .	75	The Children of Ben Mordecai . . . . .	424
Colonel Chester's First Report continued—William Taylor the Dantzic Man . . . . .	83	Elizabeth . . . . .	426
William Taylor the Dantzic Man . . . . .	87	her Correspondence . . . . .	439
Chancery Suit with Hildesley . . . . .	93	Correspondence relating to her	
Pardon by Charles II. . . . .	96	Executorship . . . . .	453
Mrs Turner's MS. Book . . . . .	106	Rev. Henry Taylor of Banstead . . . . .	478
the Sherbrookes . . . . .	141	Correspondence . . . . .	488
the Wilkeses . . . . .	146	Rev. Peter Taylor . . . . .	504
the Clarkes . . . . .	149	Correspondence . . . . .	511
William Taylor of South Weald . . . . .	158	Daniel . . . . .	532
Sergeant Pengelly . . . . .	160	Correspondence . . . . .	537
the Crispes . . . . .	165	Anna . . . . .	562
Correspondence . . . . .	175	and Dr Adair . . . . .	565
Poetry . . . . .	204	Correspondence . . . . .	571
Second Family of the Dantzic Man . . . . .	233	William . . . . .	586
Rev. Henry Taylor (Ben Mordecai) . . . . .	240	His Children . . . . .	595
Correspondence . . . . .	266	Correspondence and Speeches . . . . .	598
with his Wife . . . . .	267	Poetry . . . . .	621
with Mr Delmé . . . . .	297	The Courtauld Family . . . . .	627
with Rev. Samuel Salter . . . . .	303	Colonel Chester's First Report . . . . .	627
with various other persons . . . . .	309	George Courtauld . . . . .	643
Poetry . . . . .	325	His Children . . . . .	646
The Brothers and Sisters of Ben Mordecai . . . . .	341	Letters . . . . .	647
William . . . . .	342	Sophia Courtauld . . . . .	651
Anne . . . . .	342	Letters . . . . .	652
her Correspondence . . . . .	343	Colonel Chester's Second Report : Visit to the Island of Oléron . . . . .	655
Dorothy . . . . .	345	Appendix—	
John . . . . .	346	Introduction to Colonel Chester . . . . .	665
Mary . . . . .	346	Margaret Marsh . . . . .	666
Martha . . . . .	347	The Widow of Daniel Taylor . . . . .	666
		Purchase of Wenlock Barn . . . . .	667
		Purchase of Ashwell . . . . .	671
		Purchase of Lutterworth . . . . .	675



# Additional References.

vii

Appendix (Continued)—	PAGE	Pedigrees—	PAGE
Purchase of Lands at Chester . . . . .	677	Clarke . . . . .	696
Colonel Harvey the Regicide . . . . .	680	Courtauld . . . . .	699
Royal Proclamation for Suppressing a book by John Goodwin . . . . .	680	Crispe . . . . .	697
Address to Cromwell from John Good- win's Church . . . . .	680	Fox . . . . .	693
Minute of Cromwell's Council as to Daniel Taylor . . . . .	683	Gage . . . . .	698
The Turners' House, "Croopers," at Totteridge . . . . .	683	Juxon . . . . .	693
Sir Thomas Pengelly . . . . .	683	Mayo . . . . .	697
Mrs Herrick . . . . .	685	Rainton . . . . .	696
		Sherbrooke . . . . .	694
		Taylard . . . . .	689
		Taylor . . . . .	690

## ADDITIONAL REFERENCES.

	PAGE		PAGE
Alfred, the name . . . . .	510	Clarivans and Denes . . . . .	17
Anstye, Elizabeth . . . . .	5	Clarkson, Robert . . . . .	43
Arms of Taylard, description of . . . . .	41	Clergymen, stories of loose . . . . .	192
— found in Will of William Taylor of Newcastle . . . . .	78	Cocksedge, Mr, proposes for Anna Taylor . . . . .	571
— used by Taylors . . . . .	22	Cole, Richard and Oswald . . . . .	22
Addenda . . . . .	687	Cotterells, the . . . . .	242
Barker Family, the . . . . .	485	Courtauld, George, a suitor to Anna Taylor — various spellings of the name . . . . .	564 630
Barnardistons, the . . . . .	86	Crests . . . . .	78
Bedell, Cousin of Dorothy Crispe . . . . .	165	Crispe, Edward, his Will . . . . .	166
Bennett, Mr, his Legacy to Ben Mordecai . . . . .	245, 501	— Richard, his Will . . . . .	398
Bequests of Mrs Elmes, Mr Fox, and Mrs Fox to Stones, Birches, and Taylors . . . . .	449	<i>Critical Review</i> , the, on Ben Mordecai . . . . .	252
Birch, Mr . . . . .	242	Cromwell family, the . . . . .	17
Black-lead Mine, the . . . . .	435	Deeks, Clara . . . . .	452
Bourmaster, Captain . . . . .	536	Downes, John, the Regicide . . . . .	53
Bridegroom, a, of ten years old . . . . .	15	Drane, Thomas, marriage of . . . . .	502
Brown, Young . . . . .	432	Druell, Mary . . . . .	11
Brudenell, Robert, Allegation of . . . . .	13	Elmes, Mrs . . . . .	426
Brudenell, Sir Thomas, suppresses the Taylards . . . . .	16	— Mr, death of . . . . .	442
Butterly, Miss . . . . .	251, 417, 506, 520		
Carter, death of Mr John . . . . .	569	Family Estates, sale of the . . . . .	398
Carter Lane Chapel . . . . .	158	— letter on, by Rebecca Taylor . . . . .	405
Carters, the, of Portsmouth . . . . .	250	Female parish clerk, a . . . . .	480
Cary, Thomas, of Buckingham . . . . .	81	Fernhill, Anna Taylor living there . . . . .	569
Chapell, Margaret . . . . .	5	Fire at Crawley . . . . .	367
Charles I. and the Sherbrookes . . . . .	87	Foster, Alice . . . . .	6
Chester, Colonel, extent of his labours . . . . .	24	Foxes, first reference to the . . . . .	195
— his opportunities for further discovery . . . . .	83	Fox, Daniel, Ben Mordecai's letter on his (?) Will . . . . .	321
Chewton, Anna Taylor living there . . . . .	566	Fox, Mrs Elizabeth Caroline, Will of . . . . .	433
Christian names, relative numbers of each . . . . .	24	Fox, Mrs Susannah, her estrangement . . . . .	198
<i>Christian Reformer</i> , Memoir of Ben Mordecai in the Church and Crown Lands . . . . .	249 89	— her opposition to Ben Mordecai's marriage . . . . .	242
"Cicely," William Taylor's (London) song of . . . . .	418	— reference to her by William Taylor (South Weald) . . . . .	190



	PAGE		PAGE
Game Laws, Ben Mordecai on the . . . . .	249	Marsh, Widow, and Richard . . . . .	22
Genealogy, previous inquiries as to . . . . .	23	Medicine, domestic, in 1690 . . . . .	139
—— correspondence of christian names in		Memoir, as to continuing . . . . .	594
the Upwood Register . . . . .	24	—— limit of this . . . . .	2
Goodwin, Rev. John . . . . .	48, 61	—— reasons for printing . . . . .	2
—— a book of his suppressed by Charles II. . . . .	680	Merzeau, Peter . . . . .	587
—— his Funeral Sermon on Daniel Taylor . . . . .	69	Merzeaus, the . . . . .	387
Gordon, Lord George, Riots . . . . .	415	Missing, Mr . . . . .	578, 586
Grant of Buckingham, cousin to William Taylor		Mordaunt, Margaret . . . . .	8
the Haberdasher . . . . .	33	Mugwell Street property, the . . . . .	245
—— Sylvester . . . . .	81		
Haberdashers' Company . . . . .	19	Newell, Mr . . . . .	242
Hackney . . . . .	141	Newton, Sir Isaac . . . . .	495
Hand-in-Hand Fire Office, the . . . . .	169	Nokes, Nathaniel . . . . .	54
Hard times, William Taylor (South Weald) . . . . .	184, 190	—— letter of . . . . .	138
—— William Taylor (London) . . . . .	591	Ogier, Mr . . . . .	380
Harvey, Colonel, the Regicide . . . . .	680	Owen, Elizabeth, sister of William Taylor the	
Heralds, mistakes of the . . . . .	23, 42, 56, 84	Haberdasher . . . . .	33
—— matters unknown to the . . . . .	26	—— Robert, of Buckingham . . . . .	80
Herrick, Mrs, Ben Mordecai's letter to . . . . .	253	Palliser, Sir Hugh . . . . .	413
Hildesley, Mark . . . . .	59	Pancras Lane . . . . .	169
Hoadley family, the . . . . .	255	Perigals, the . . . . .	588
"Hoadley, Old" (the Bishop's father) reference		Pictures, &c., from Binfield . . . . .	450, 503
to, by William Taylor of South Weald . . . . .	186	Placet, supposed the Elmes' house at East Ham . . . . .	370
Hord, Alen and Dorothy . . . . .	11	Pother, Captain John . . . . .	140
"Hoses," the old Family House at South		Portsmouth, Ben Mordecai presented to Vicarage of . . . . .	241
Weald . . . . .	501, 524	Price, Dr . . . . .	249
Housekeeping expenses in 1655 . . . . .	95		
Howard, "Coz Matt" . . . . .	241	Rainton family, the . . . . .	666
Hutchinson the Regicide . . . . .	682	Rawson, Edward . . . . .	76
		Rawsons, the . . . . .	39
Information still wanted . . . . .	346	Registers, Barnes . . . . .	46
Iremonger, Mr . . . . .	252	Buckingham . . . . .	80
Jackson, Rev. Thomas, funeral of . . . . .	62	Ewelme . . . . .	243
Jealousy, homily on, by Elizabeth Taylor . . . . .	360	French Chapel at Chelsea, lost . . . . .	634
Jeffery, John . . . . .	653	Great Warley . . . . .	141
Jenyns, Soame . . . . .	265, 495	St Faith, lost in the Great Fire . . . . .	38
Judd, Elizabeth . . . . .	17	St Mart <sup>1</sup> Outwich . . . . .	85
Juxon, John . . . . .	46	St Stephen's, Coleman St . . . . .	56
		Upwood . . . . .	18
Kemp, Mr . . . . .	372, 385, 418, 585	Walbrook . . . . .	341
Keppel, Admiral . . . . .	413	Relics, the family . . . . .	51
Kindon, reference to . . . . .	190	—— list of . . . . .	144
King George III., Ben Mordecai's presentation to . . . . .	260	Rivenhall, a party at . . . . .	191
Knight, John, Holborn, Will of . . . . .	168	Ben Mordecai preaching at . . . . .	193
		Tutor at . . . . .	241
Leicester property . . . . .	142	Roderick's, Mr, legacy to Ben Mordecai . . . . .	245, 341
Leweston, Christian . . . . .	10		
Lock, Margaret . . . . .	56	Salter, Dr . . . . .	256
Mansers, the . . . . .	377, 383, 517	Sandwich, Earl of . . . . .	413
Marriage Settlement of Geoffrey Taylard . . . . .	13	Seal, ancient, with Taylard Arms . . . . .	22
Marriage Settlement of the Dantzic Man . . . . .	167	the Iron . . . . .	79
		Sherbrooke, Henry, his business . . . . .	164
		Sherbrooke, Rebecca (Will of) . . . . .	688



# Additional References.

ix

	PAGE		PAGE
Slade, John . . . . .	11	Theological controversy, Eighteenth Century Nuts	
Spiritualism in 1762 . . . . .	403	to Crack . . . . .	265
Stair, Earl of, Ben Mordecai Chaplain to . . . . .	242	Tichborne, Robert, the Regicide . . . . .	60
St Olave's, Silver Street . . . . .	170	Titus, Colonel . . . . .	17
Stone, Thomas Outram . . . . .	242	Toast, a child's . . . . .	399
— Rev. Francis . . . . .	251	Truth, homily on, by Elizabeth Taylor . . . . .	450
Stones, reference to them (?), by William Taylor		" Twitcher, Jemmy " . . . . .	413
(South Weald) . . . . .	199	Usher, Catherine . . . . .	53
Summer Islands, the . . . . .	32	— Gerard . . . . .	53
Tancred Studentship, the . . . . .	504	— letter of . . . . .	139
Taylard, a, Mayor of Leicester in 1376 . . . . .	4	Vicars, John . . . . .	62
— Laurence, disappearance of his widow		Votier, Martha, sister of William Taylor the	
and children . . . . .	18	Haberdasher . . . . .	33
— various spellings of, in one document . . . . .	9	Ward, Sir Edward . . . . .	184
Taylor, probable origin of the name . . . . .	3	Washington . . . . .	411
— Benjamin . . . . .	46	Webb, Margaret, guardian to the Dantzic Man . . . . .	101
— Daniel, of How Hatch, his letters . . . . .	173	Webb, William . . . . .	42
— his melancholy and sufferings . . . . .	175	Wellington, George . . . . .	55
— his journey to Scotland . . . . .	173	Welsh scenery . . . . .	496
— Edmund . . . . .	39, 45	Wesley, John . . . . .	407
— Elizabeth, daughter of Dantzic Man,		Western, Mr, his Family Picture . . . . .	241
reference to her death . . . . .	368	Wheatfield, living of . . . . .	192, 241
— John, of Newcastle . . . . .	32	Whiccott, Dr . . . . .	178
— Mary, reference to her wedding . . . . .	190	Wilkes, Mrs . . . . .	376, 395, 415, 419
— Randall . . . . .	21	— Miss . . . . .	419
— Rev. Peter, and Miss Butterly . . . . .	251	Williamson, General . . . . .	428
— Robert, of the Summer Islands . . . . .	31, 76	Willoughby, —, married Daniel Taylor's widow . . . . .	57
— Samuel . . . . .	44, 687	Wills, places searched for . . . . .	90
— Samuel, of New England . . . . .	76	Wilson, Dr Edmund, his mention of W. T. the	
— William of Whitchurch . . . . .	21	Haberdasher . . . . .	48
— William, of Newcastle . . . . .	31, 76	Woollen, burying in . . . . .	479
— William, of South Weald, compares		Wright's Bridge . . . . .	169
school with home . . . . .	178		
Theological controversy, advice against bitterness in . . . . .	190		





## INTRODUCTION.

BY P. A. TAYLOR, 1874.

THE descent of our family from the Taylards of Huntingdonshire has long been a tradition amongst us, and on two occasions, at least, the proofs have been sought for with entire belief in their existence.

Family tradition  
as to pedigree.

In a letter from the Rev. Henry Taylor of Banstead (in 1791) to Sir Isaac Heard of the Heralds' College, the writer says—

With respect to our connection with Taylard of Huntingdon, all I know is, that my father always looked upon it that we were connected so, and that the old pedigree was of our family. The arms appear to be the same. . . . I would not willingly spare any moderate expense in such investigation now I have the opportunity and favour of your opinion and advice to direct it, as a like advantage may scarcely ever occur again. . . . I should be very desirous of uniting the two pedigrees together, of Taylard and Taylor, if they can be conjoined with truth.

Inquiries of Rev.  
Henry Taylor of  
Banstead.

The inquiry was again pursued in 1828. In that year Mr Townsend, of the Heralds' College, wrote concerning the use of the Taylard arms—"At present it cannot be traced higher than the Will of Daniel Taylor in 1736." Mr Townsend, indeed, finally gave up the theory of the connection between the two families, and declared the matter "set completely at rest" in consequence of the following passage in the Will of the first Earl of Cardigan, dated 1662:—"I give to my kinsman Mr Lawrance Taylard (being the last of his name, and fallen into poverty) one rent-charge or annuity of five pounds per annum."

Mr Townsend.

This decision, however, was by no means accepted as conclusive by my father, who, in a letter dated "The Hill [Bocking, Essex] 10th Nov., 1828," addressed to Mr Townsend, said—

My father takes  
up the matter.

It is plain Brudenel did not choose to trace the family in Lawrance's line, and it is certainly curious that my family have for so long borne the same arms, and that a tradition should always have obtained that our name originally was Taylard. At all events, the idea that the family of Taylard was extinct with the marriage of the heiress with Brudenel is erroneous; and if we cannot trace to William Taylard, we may to some other branch of the same family. I do not attach much importance to Lord Cardigan calling Lawrance Taylard, in 1662, the last of the name; he might have been the only one Lord Cardigan was aware of; and if William sixty years before had dropped the name, for the more common one of Taylor, it is no wonder his lordship was ignorant of the existence of any of his descendants.

Again, the assertion that the use of the Taylard arms could not be traced higher than the Will of Daniel Taylor in 1736, has been effectually disposed of by

The Taylard  
arms.

the discovery of a seal with the Taylard arms on a Bond from Edmund Taylor to his nephew William, dated November 2, 1677, and another on the Will of William Taylor of Newcastle, 1669; also of a seal used by George Wellington on a Bond from himself to William Taylor ("The Dantzic Man") in 1684; by the Dantzic Man himself, and others.

Pedigree of 1846.

In 1846, all that was then known was embodied by my father in the pedigree of that date (now in my possession), and from that time the matter rested until the year 1862, when it was resumed by myself, with the valuable assistance of Colonel Joseph Lemuel Chester, a well-known American archæologist. The introduction

Colonel Chester.

to Colonel Chester occurred in 1862. In July of that year, I made a speech in the House of Commons on the American War, against a proposal for intervention in the interest of the South. Colonel Chester wrote expressing his warm approbation and thanks, and asking for any information in regard to our family which might be interesting in the United States, and which he might make use of as a correspondent of the American press. This led to further communications,\* and to the offer by the Colonel to take note of anything relating to the family history that might come in his way in the course of his archæological researches. How valuable and interesting has been the information thus obtained will be seen in the following pages.

Reasons for  
printing.

There was at that time no thought of printing; but, as a result of the multifarious inquiries and researches we have made, I find myself the depositary of an amount of knowledge of facts relating to the family, such as probably never before was possessed by any individual member thereof, and which it is highly improbable that any one hereafter would take the trouble (or have convenient opportunity) of collating and preserving, if I do not. All the old letters, too, and documents have, in the search for facts, been read either by myself or by my friend and secretary Mr Grant, who has gone into the matter for me *con amore*; thus affording a chance, never likely to recur, of extracting from them what is interesting or characteristic of the writers and their times. There is, I think, much that is interesting for its own sake, and without reference to family associations; I have therefore resolved to place these family records in the lasting character of print—of course, only for private circulation. I do not intend to attempt anything of a biographical character in regard either to my own or the previous generation—the task would be too delicate. But we live in a writing age, and should any of the family in the year nineteen hundred and something feel any call to add a second volume, they will probably be rather embarrassed by the quantity than by the deficiency of the materials. With these few words of introduction, I now proceed to give the results of Colonel Chester's researches, which were embodied by him in the following report.

Limit of the  
work.

His report, it will be observed, brings us down to about the middle of the seventeenth century.

\* See Appendix, p. 665.



*A Historic-Genealogical Memoir*  
OF  
THE FAMILY OF TAYLOR  
OF AUBREY HOUSE,  
*SHOWING ITS CONNECTION WITH THE ANCIENT FAMILY*  
OF  
THE TAYLARDS OF HUNTINGDONSHIRE.

BY  
JOSEPH LEMUEL CHESTER,  
HONORARY MEMBER OF THE ESSEX ARCHÆOLOGICAL ASSOCIATION; CORRESPONDING MEMBER  
OF THE NEW ENGLAND HISTORIC-GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY, ETC.

*DECEMBER 1863.*







1375-1584.

his own line with the one of his name who married the heiress of the Taylards—thus beginning the record of his family where that of hers ended. It is to this fact, probably, that we are indebted for the pedigree of the Taylards, who might have otherwise occupied at least a secondary position on the records of the Heralds.

This pedigree embraces eight generations. It is very meagre in its dates and personal descriptions, giving of the former but a single one. It forms, however, a basis upon which I have been able, from the Wills, Inquisitions Post-mortem, Close and Patent Rolls, etc., etc., at the various public repositories, and from sundry Parish Registers, to construct a genealogical record of the family, tolerably complete when compared with the original, and thoroughly reliable so far as it extends, but still capable of many additions which it is to be hoped future researches will supply. [A copy of the Visitation referred to will be found on the opposite page.]

I do not propose now to give a minute account of the various branches of the family, but shall confine myself chiefly to the direct line, through which I hope to be able eventually to trace satisfactorily the descent of the present family of Taylor of Aubrey House.\*

For convenient reference I will number the generations consecutively.

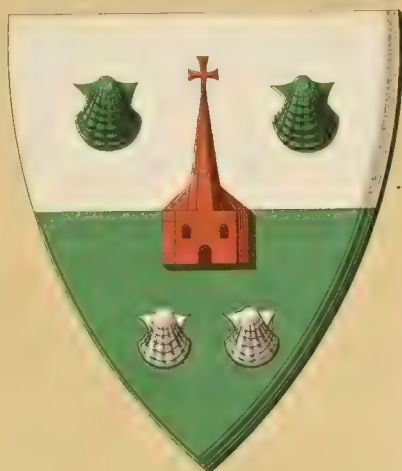
I. The original progenitor of the family, according to the Visitation, was WALTER TAYLARD,† described as of Wrestlingworth, in the county of Bedford, and possessing estates in Knesworth, Potton, and Waresley, in the county of Huntingdon. His wife's name is not preserved, and I have as yet been able to find no other reference to him. From the fact, however, that a grandson of his was born in 1431, we may be sure that he lived in the latter part of the fourteenth century, and that his birth occurred probably during the reign of Edward III., and certainly no later than the commencement of that of Richard II. His only issue recorded was—

II. WALTER TAYLARD. The Visitation simply says that he was of the Inner Temple, and was buried at Gamlingay. I have, however, found his Will, which, as was usual at that date, is in Latin. It is dated in December 1464, and was proved the 18th of May 1466. He directs that he shall be buried in the Chapel of St Katharine, in the Church of the Blessed Mary of Gamlingay, which chapel had been constructed at his own expense. He bequeaths the usual legacies to the Prior and Convent of St Neot's, and to various other religious houses, and desires masses to be said for his soul for seven years. He mentions his estates in Doddington, Gamlingay, Waresley, Buckden, and Potton, and bequeaths to his poor tenants

\* This property, situate at Campden Hill, Kensington, was sold in 1873.

† It may be as well to note that a Mayor of Leicester bore this name. "In the 50th year of Edward III.'s reign (1376) the sum of £6 was paid to William Taylard [also spelled Taillard] the Mayor," etc., etc.—*Thompson's History of Leicester*, p. 135. In *Nichol's History of Leicestershire* the name is given as "William Taylor."





Cyngyll







Street.







Harvard.







Reyners.







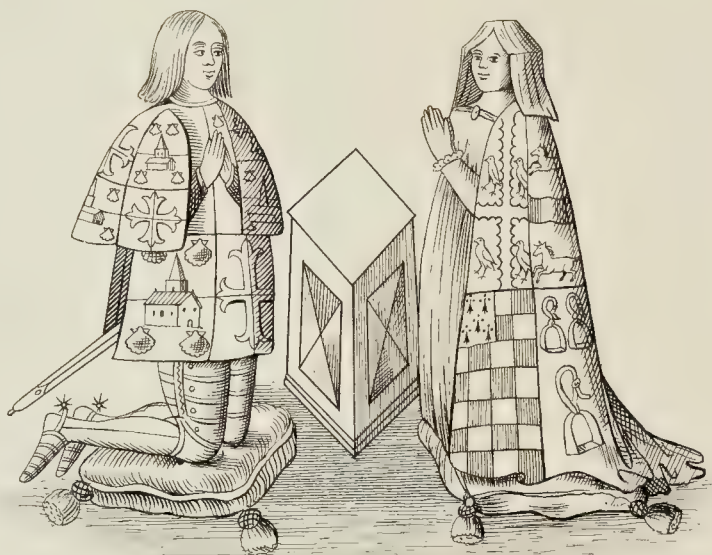
Scudamore.







MONUMENT IN DODDINGTON CHURCH.



TRACING OF THE TAYLARD MONUMENT.  
FROM HARLEIAN M.S. 1179 & COTTON M.S. IN BRITISH MUSEUM.

"IN DODDINGTON CHURCHE IN COM. HUNT.

20<sup>th</sup> AUGUSTI 1613"

threepence and fourpence each, equivalent to five and six shillings at the present day. His death evidently occurred early in 1466. His wife is only named in the Visitation as MARGARET, daughter and heir of William CHAPELL of Gamlingay, who was son and heir of William Chapell of the same place, who was also son and heir of William Chapell of Gamlingay. (The Chapells bore for arms—Per fess argent and vert, a *chapel* gules between four escallops counterchanged.) Her Will is dated the 26th of September 1475, and was proved the 20th of February 1476. She desires to be buried with her husband in the Chapel of St Katharine, in the Church of Gamlingay, and bequeaths her property entirely among her children. By an Inquisition Post-mortem, I find that she died on the 28th of September 1475, thus surviving her husband more than nine years. They had three sons and four daughters, all of whom survived her. The youngest son, Thomas, subsequently became a Doctor in Divinity, and, of course, died unmarried. The second son, John, married Anne, daughter of John Durem, one of the Barons of the Exchequer. He had two sons, who both died without issue, and the male line of the family was continued by the eldest son of Walter and Margaret, viz.—

1375-1584.

Married Margaret Chapell.

III. WILLIAM TAYLARD, who took the entailed estates, and established himself at Doddington, in the county of Huntingdon. The Visitation gives no further particulars concerning him. By an Inquisition Post-mortem, however, I find that he was forty-four years of age at his mother's death, which would establish his birth in 1431. His Will is dated the 22d of September 1505, and was proved the 12th of October following. He died, therefore, about the 1st of October in that year, aged about seventy-four. He also desired to be buried in the family Chapel of St Katharine, at Gamlingay, and he was so buried; as in 1613 an elaborate monument, containing effigies of himself and his wife, still existed in Doddington Church, with a Latin inscription recording his interment there. I do not know whether this monument is still preserved; but there is a fine pen-and-ink sketch of it in one of the Cotton MSS. at the British Museum.\* [A copy of this sketch is given on the opposite page.] He married ELIZABETH, daughter of John ANSTYE, by Joan, daughter and heir of Henry Street, of London, whose wife was Cecilia Reynes, heiress, on the father's side, of the line of knights of that name, of Clifton, in the county of Buckingham, and, on the mother's side, of the knightly house of Scudamore of Upton Scudamore, in the county of Wilts. By several Inquisitions Post-mortem, I find that she died on the 23d of January 1518, thus surviving her husband more than twelve years. They had five sons and five daughters. The Visitation gives only the mere names of all the daughters and three of the sons. Another of the sons it names as

Monument in Doddington Church.

Married Elizabeth Anstye.

\* It likewise appears in "The Visitation of the County of Huntingdon, 1613," edited by Sir Henry Ellis, and published by the Camden Society in 1849.



1375-1584.

William, "sometime Doctor of Laws, and Parson of Offord," in the county of Huntingdon, where he is said to have been buried. I find from a contemporaneous Will, that he was still living as late as 1528. I have not yet been able to discover anything respecting any of the daughters; but one other of the sons, viz., John, I have ascertained died at Upwood, in the county of Huntingdon, on the 12th of September 1528, and was there buried. From an Inquisition Post-mortem I learn that he inherited from his father the leases of the manors of Clarivans and Denes, in Upwood, which continued in the family during the five subsequent generations. His wife's name was Alice, who survived him; but he evidently left no issue, as his estates descended to his nephews in the right line, which was continued through the eldest son, viz.:—

Married Alice  
Forster.

IV. WALTER TAYLARD, who in the Visitation is only called of Doddington, and said to have been buried in the Temple Church in London. I can only learn that he died somewhere between the 10th of July 1500, and the 22d of September 1505, and in the lifetime of his father. Among the Harleian Charters at the British Museum, I find an original receipt of the former date, signed by him, for certain deeds and other writings respecting "the Inn called the Swan, without Bishopsgate, in London," of which he appears to have come into possession through his wife. In another of the Harleian Charters, dated the 4th of July 1500, he is called of Abbot Rypton, in the county of Huntingdon, and styled "Gentleman." Another of these Charters is the original receipt, signed by him, and dated the 13th of July 1495, for £120 (equal to £2500 at the present day), being the marriage portion of his wife, then paid to him by her aunt (or grandmother, the Latin word used bearing either signification), Agnes Morton, widow. The name of his wife was ALICE, and she is described as one of the daughters and heirs of Robert FORSTER, Citizen and Grocer of London, then deceased, and of Agnes Forster, then his widow. I find from another Indenture elsewhere, that she was the eldest of two daughters and coheirs of the said Robert Forster. This marriage affords satisfactory evidence that, if the Taylards of this period were not themselves engaged in trade, the very heir of the house did not hesitate to form an alliance with the daughter of a tradesman. Her Will is dated the 30th of March, and proved the 9th of May 1513; between which two dates she died. She directs to be buried in the Church of St Lawrence at Doddington, and leaves all her lands and tenements in London to her late husband's brother, Doctor William Taylard (the Parson of Offord), in trust for her two sons, Lawrence and Giles. It is noticeable that she does not mention her eldest son, whose name was William, and who was living at the date of her Will, but to whom she does not leave the most trifling legacy. But, as she bequeaths nothing to any one else, this may perhaps



Forster.





be accounted for by presuming that her sole object was to dispose by law of her own personal and inherited estates, knowing that her eldest son was amply provided for as the legal heir to the entailed property of the Taylards. Very possibly, also, her Will may have been hurriedly made, and executed when she was *in extremis*, and there was no opportunity to accomplish more than this one purpose. The Will is very short, and comprises only this single bequest. This son William, the heir, survived his mother but little more than a year and a half, dying on the 10th of December 1514, and under age. The Visitation represents him as having married Agnes Wyatt, but I can find no confirmation of this statement. On the contrary, from several Inquisitions Post-mortem, by which he was found heir to various members of his family, and which state his age on the respective occasions, it is certain that he could, at the most, have barely entered his twentieth year at the time of his death. Still, as very early marriages were not uncommon at that period, the fact is not impossible, nor improbable. At all events, he died without issue. The third and youngest son, Giles, is said in the Visitation to have been buried at Doddington. I have not been able to trace him any later than 1559, when his nephew Geffrey left him a legacy in his Will. In 1530 he executed an Indenture conveying to Rowland Hill, Citizen and Mercer of London, the parsonage and other tenements in the parish of St Stephen's Wallbrook, in London, being a portion of the property he had inherited from his mother. In this Indenture he is called of Doddington, in the county of Huntingdon, and styled "Gentleman." His wife was the heiress of Stukeley of Stukeley, in the county of Huntingdon, by whom he had two children, Robert and Anne. Of the latter I know nothing further, but the former was living as late as 1573, when he is mentioned in his cousin Philip's Will. The direct line was continued through the second son of Walter and Alice, who became heir to his brother William, viz.—

V. LAWRENCE, afterwards SIR LAWRENCE TAYLARD, of whom the Visitation merely states that he was buried at Doddington. Singularly enough, one of the Inquisitions Post-mortem of his grandmother gives the exact date of his birth, which was Christmas Day, the 25th of December 1498. No record has yet been discovered of the time or occasion of his knighthood, nor have I found him mentioned as a knight in any documents of a date anterior to 1573. He appears to have left no Will, but Letters of Administration were granted, on the 10th of June 1583, to John Slade of Shoreditch, in the county of Middlesex, who had married the widow of his son and heir. Ordinarily this would indicate that his death had occurred shortly before that date; but I am able to determine, from one of the ancient Bills in Chancery preserved at the Rolls Office, that he actually died in or about the month of November 1573. This long delay of ten years is doubtless accounted

1375-1584.

Married first  
Margaret Mordaunt.A Taylard  
becomes a  
merchant

for by the fact that, shortly after his death, the entire Taylard estates were thrown into Chancery—concerning which portion of the family history more hereafter. Sir Lawrence had two wives. The first was MARGARET, daughter (according to the Visitation) of Edmund MORDAUNT, Esquire. (A copy of the Visitation that I have seen states that her father was *William* Mordaunt of Hampstead, in the county of Essex.) By her he had eleven sons and four daughters. Of the latter nothing is known, except that one of them, Jane, married Richard Clifton of Lincoln, and had issue Gervase Clifton. The eldest son and heir, whose name was William, died young. Six other of the sons, and evidently the younger ones, are merely named in the Visitation as Philip, John, Nicholas, Francis, Thomas, and Edmund. Of the latter four I have discovered no subsequent trace. Of Philip more hereafter. John is doubtless to be identified with John Taylard of London, *Merchant*, who married a great-grand-daughter of the first Earl of Derby, viz., Margaret, daughter of Sir Thomas Stanley, first Lord Monteagle. (She was also the widow of William Sutton of Barlings Abbey, in the county of Lincoln.) They had issue four sons and two daughters. The youngest son and both the daughters all died in infancy. The three elder sons, Charles, Edward, and Stanley, were all living in 1585—the former, then heir-apparent, being eleven years of age. I have not yet been able to trace this branch of the family farther, except that a Mary Taylard, described as daughter of John Taylard, Gentleman, and doubtless a subsequent issue, was buried at Ramsey, in the county of Huntingdon, on the 14th of April 1600, aged about twelve years. The fourth son of Sir Lawrence was Giles Taylard, and, according to the Visitation, he married a daughter of (. . .) Pynder. I find from his brother Philip's Will that he was still living in 1573, with a son Lawrence. The same Will also mentions Gilbert, another son of Sir Lawrence, as then living, but who is not named in the Visitation. Philip, the fifth son of Sir Lawrence, became a Citizen and *Draper* of London, and so described himself in his Will, which is dated the 7th of July, and was proved the 13th of August 1573. I have also found the record of his burial, in the Parish Register of St Antholin's, London, in which parish he evidently resided. The following direction concerning his interment occurs in his Will, viz. :—"If I die in this parish, I would be buried on the south side of the church, as near unto my kinsman Simon Street as may be conveniently, whose monument appeareth there in the wall." He was buried in that church on the 11th of August 1573, and his death therefore occurred early in that month. He died apparently unmarried, and evidently without issue living, as he left the bulk of his property, which appears to have been small, chiefly to his brothers. His legacies to his particular friends are trifling, varying from ten to forty shillings. To his father he leaves only £40. He mentions Margaret Ives as his partner, and also that he has £100 invested in a partnership with Ralph



Glossop, Citizen and Clothworker, of London. The contents of his Will are otherwise uninteresting, except as they establish two very important facts, viz.,—First, while in the fourth generation we find the heir of the Taylards marrying a tradesman's daughter, in this generation, the sixth, we find no less than two of the sons themselves engaged in trade. As will be seen hereafter, the Taylard estates were strictly entailed on the eldest sons, and it evidently therefore became necessary for the younger ones to resort to the ordinary means of livelihood. That as far back, at least, as the third quarter of the sixteenth century, two of the younger sons became tradesmen, is amply established by this Will, and by the Visitation of Yorkshire of 1584, which describes John Taillard, the brother of Philip, as a *Merchant* of London. Secondly, this Will also establishes the fact that, even at this early date, one at least of the family had abandoned the hitherto common orthography of the name, or rather, had returned to first principles, by ignoring the unmeaning affectation of at least five generations of his ancestors, and resuming the legitimate appellation first conferred upon the founders of his race. The writer significantly commences his Will thus: "I Philip *Tayler*, Citizen and Draper of London, and son of Sir Lawrence *Tayler*, Kt." It was a very uncommon thing for persons making their Wills (I wish they had done so more often) thus to mention their paternity. I have not found more than one or two other instances in more than twenty thousand Wills I have examined; and it would almost seem as though the testator in this instance, not content with adopting the change in his own case, was also determined to place on record his solemn conviction that his father was not Sir Lawrence *Taylard*, but *Tayler*. He uses this orthography—either *Tayler*, *Taylor*, *Tailer*, or *Tailor* (for he thus spells the name indiscriminately)—throughout the Will, when mentioning his father, brothers, uncles, or cousins (except in a single instance), and finally signs it distinctly, "*Philip Tayler*." Once, and once only, he mentions "*Robert Taylerd*, my uncle Giles' son." Even this exception is significant, and corroborates the theory that a portion of the family had thus early eschewed the innovation described, and re-assumed their original patronymic, while others still adhered to the then more modern orthography. The following extract from the Will illustrates this diversity of spelling:—"Item, to my said father, Sir Lawrence *Tailer*, £40; to my brother William *Taylor*, and my brother Giles *Taylor*," etc. "To my brother Gilbert *Tayler*; to Robert *Taylerd*, my uncle Giles' son; to Lawrence *Tailer*, my brother William's son," etc. And he appoints his brothers "*William Taylor* and *Giles Tailor*" executors. It is not, I think, unfair or unreasonable to presume, as the feud between the Brudenells and Taylards (hereafter described) was just at that time at its height, that a portion of the family antagonism thus vented itself in an obstinate struggle, on the one part, to perpetuate what was regarded as the more aristocratic orthography, and on the other, whether from motives of honesty or out of sheer spite, to re-establish the still

1375-1584.

Taylards in trade.

Change of orthography to Taillard.

A Taylard signs himself "Tayler."

Various spellings of the name in one document.

Theory of a dispute as to the spelling of the name.



1375-1584.

more ancient and only rightful one. It is not the only instance in which a similar cause has disturbed the peace of families for years; and, trifling and apparently unimportant as the suggestion may at first seem, I feel bound to insist upon it, because I think I shall be able to *prove* that this spirit was perpetuated, and manifested itself in the representative of the Brudenells at a much later period—even after the lapse of nearly a century. At present, however, the points to be particularly remembered are, that in the sixth generation, say as early as 1560, the *Taylards* engaged in trade, and were accustomed to call themselves *Taylers* or *Taylors*. The second son of Sir Lawrence, Geoffrey Taylard, by the death of his elder brother became heir-apparent. The Visitation only states that he died in the lifetime of his father, without male issue, and that he was buried in the Church of Ockley, in the county of Bedford. I have found his Will, however, which is dated on the 15th of March, and was proved on the 6th of April 1559, which establishes his death somewhere between those two dates. He directs to be buried in the parish church of Ockley, literally, "before the south altar, or before the place where I did kneel in my seat, and a marble stone to be laid upon me, and these English verses hereunto adjoined thereon graven in latten metal [the verses do not appear attached to the Will], and at the corners the arms that be painted on the tester in the little chamber beneath by the advice of an herald of arms." He leaves various bequests to the Church of Ockley and to the poor of the parish, and also considerable numbers of cattle and sheep to his brothers Philip, Giles, and Gilbert, as well as a cow to his uncle, Giles Taylard. To his father he bequeaths all his "weaning calves of the last two years' breed," and twenty of his "best wethers." He then recites that his father, Sir Lawrence Taylard, by an Indenture dated the 27th of January 1556, assured all his manors, lands, tenements, and hereditaments, in the counties of Huntingdon, Cambridge, and Bedford, to him and his heirs, "according to the old and ancient estate and estates of inheritance;" and in order "to avoid all doubt, contention, and extremity of law that may rise by and upon those words," he now wills them to be so expounded, construed, and taken, that the old ancient state-tails and fee-simples shall remain, and in nowise the said old and ancient state-tails by those foresaid words to be changed or discontinued." (This is all-important, although very dry.) Afterwards, as if in doubt himself as to the legal force of those words, he adds this provision, viz. :—"that if Doddington be a fee-simple inheritance in me, then I will it to my next heir-male," who was then his next brother, William, through whom the male line was afterwards continued. The Indenture just mentioned was, doubtless, Geoffrey Taylard's Marriage Settlement, as he was married about that date to Christian, sole daughter and heir of John Leweston of Leweston, in the county of Dorset, Esq., who, if not at that time, was at his death in 1584, as stated in his Will, "Captain of her Majesty's Castle of Portland,

Will by which  
the Taylards lost  
their estates, 1556.

Married Christian  
Leweston.

and Lieutenant of her Grace's Isle of Portland, in said county," and evidently, from the character of his bequests, a man of considerable wealth. The Visitation names but one daughter as the issue of this marriage, viz., Catharine, who subsequently married Robert Brudenell, Esq. She is not, however, mentioned in her father's Will, while another daughter, named Margaret, is particularly described. As one item in his Will provides for his daughters "apparent or *insent*," the probability is that Margaret was the only child living at the time of its date, and that Catharine, the future ancestress of the Brudenells and Cardigans, was of posthumous birth. As Margaret is never heard of again, and as Catharine was married at a very early age, and was then sole heiress, it is evident that the former must have died in her infancy or early childhood. Christian, the widow of Geoffrey Taylard, shortly after his death re-married John Slade, and both were still living in 1583, he being described as of Shoreditch, in the county of Middlesex, Gentleman. Sir Lawrence Taylard, late in life (it must have been after 1555-56, because then his first wife was still living), married Dorothy, the widow of Alen Hord, Gentleman, whose death occurred in or about August 1554, in which month his Will was proved. There does not appear to have been any issue by this second marriage, and the direct male line was continued through—

1375-1584.

Catharine  
Taylard, who  
married Robert  
Brudenell.

Geoffrey Taylard's  
widow marries  
John Slade.

Sir Lawrence  
Taylard's second  
wife, Dorothy,  
widow of Alen  
Hord.

VI. WILLIAM TAYLARD, of whom the Visitation only says that he was of Upwood, in the county of Huntingdon. He was the third son of Sir Lawrence, and married MARY, the daughter of Robert DRUELL, of Little Gedding, in the county of Huntingdon. They appear to have had but two children, Lawrence and Robert. Of the latter, I have been able to discover nothing except the record of his burial, which occurred at Ramsey, in the county of Huntingdon, on the 27th of April 1600, he being described as a "Gentleman." His mother, Mary, was buried at Upwood on the 11th of April 1596, and his father, William, at Ramsey, on the 1st of March 1598, the record in the Parish Register merely calling him "Esquire." The orthography of the name in the Upwood Registers is generally *Tailyarde*; but once the final "e" is omitted, and once the spelling is *Tailard*. In the Ramsey Registers it is usually *Talard*; but twice *Taylard*, and once *Talyard*. These variations indicate simply the different orthographical tastes of the respective parish clerks who recorded the original entries.

Married Mary  
Druell.

Spelling of the  
name in the  
Upwood and  
Ramsey  
Registers.

It was during the nominal heirship of this William Taylard, the sixth in descent, that the affairs of the family culminated in its complete downfall. The history is, perhaps, not an uncommon one, but it is rarely that an intelligible record of the sort can be found after a lapse of nearly three hundred years. Thanks, however, to the custodians at the Rolls Office, two documents of that date have been preserved which will enable us to comprehend the causes, character, and effects of this

Chancery suit  
with Brudenell,  
1574.



1375-1584.

family feud, as readily and as perfectly as if the occurrences were now transpiring before our own eyes. I shall present the evident facts in narrative form, scarcely doing more than to paraphrase in intelligible English the more formal technicalities of the Bill and Answer in Chancery, and drawing no inferences that are not fully justified by the language and statements of those documents themselves.

Extent of the family estates.

In about the middle of the sixteenth century, the entailed property of the Taylards must have been of considerable extent and magnitude. The successive heirs had not only inherited the ancestral estates, and the constant additions made by the respective representatives of the family, but each in turn, for several generations, had married the sole heiresses of other wealthy families, whose possessions appear to have been generally added to the common stock. At that date, according to the revelations in Chancery, Sir Lawrence Taylard was seized of numerous manors and other lands in the three counties of Huntingdon, Cambridge, and Bedford, which may be recapitulated as follows, viz.:—In Huntingdonshire, the manors of Grimbales, Gimburs, and Waleshewes, all in Doddington, and divers other lands, tenements, etc., in Doddington, Buckden, Southove, Little Paxton, Haleweston, Everton, Tetworth, and Waresley; in Cambridgeshire, the manor of Melletts in Hinton and Fulburne, and divers other possessions in Hinton, Fulburne, Cambridge, Melreth, Melburne, and Gamlingay; and in Bedfordshire, the manor of Brittons and other lands, etc., in Potton. This enumeration appears to comprise only the entailed property, there being also in the possession of the successive representatives of the family various other estates, which they disposed of in their lifetimes, or by their Wills, at their pleasure. There can be little doubt that the family was one of the wealthiest of the period.

Down to this time there had been no question as to the entail, as each successive heir, even when dying *vita patris*, had left male issue to succeed regularly to the estates. Unfortunately, however, Geoffrey Taylard, the heir-apparent in the sixth generation, deceased not only in the lifetime of his father, but also without an heir-male living. From the terms of his Will it is evident that, at its date, which could have been only a few days previous to his death, he had but one child, a daughter, Margaret, then, literally as legally, an infant. It is also evident that his wife was at that time again *enceinte*, and his Will was clearly written under the hope that expectant issue would prove to be a son and heir, through whom the estates would continue to be regularly transmitted. In case, however, that this hope should be frustrated, he took the precaution to add the singular provision already quoted, declaring how he regarded the terms of the entail, and how he wished them to be construed.

Catharine the heiress.

We have already seen that this posthumous child proved to be another daughter, who was named Catharine, and that her elder sister, Margaret, must have died



shortly after the birth of the former. This Catharine Taylard, then, was the sole and undoubted heiress of all her late father's possessions that were not entailed. The Visitation states that she was also sole heiress of her grandfather, Sir Lawrence Taylard; but it must be remembered that the Pedigree in which this statement appears was furnished to the Heralds by her son, Sir Thomas Brudenell, whose testimony must be taken *cum grano salis*, although, strictly speaking, he was justified in making the assertion, as he was then, as her heir, the possessor of the Taylard estates.

1375-1584.

It appears that at the time of the second marriage of Sir Lawrence Taylard to Dorothy Hord, several years before the death of Geoffrey Taylard, the father of Catharine, there must have been some unintentional blunder made in the terms of the Marriage Settlement, on which afterwards hinged all the proceedings in Chancery. This Indenture was dated on the 27th of January 1556, and conveyed certain estates to trustees, for the use of Sir Lawrence and his wife Dorothy, for their lives, with remainder to said Geoffrey Taylard, then heir-apparent, and "*his heirs*." It is clear, I think, that this expression was intended to be, "*his heirs-male*," or, at least, that it was supposed that the words "*his heirs*," could only be construed, under the terms of the entail, to mean "*heirs-male*." This indenture was executed, not only by Sir Lawrence Taylard, but by Geoffrey as the heir-apparent, and also by William Taylard, the next son, and then heir-apparent to his brother Geoffrey, who had no male issue. This was, probably, very proper, and strictly legal; but it proved afterwards very unfortunate for William Taylard, as on his signature to this paper was based the allegation, which appears to have been successfully sustained, that on this occasion he had joined in cutting off the entail.

Marriage Settlement of Geoffrey Taylard.

Blunder in the Marriage Settlement.

This blunder, if it was one (and if it were not, we must suppose that Sir Lawrence and his sons subsequently attempted the deliberate perpetration of a gigantic fraud, or series of frauds), does not seem to have been discovered until about seven years after the death of Geoffrey Taylard, when measures were taken to rectify it. It is evident that Sir Lawrence himself regarded his son William as his heir-apparent after the death of Geoffrey and the birth of his posthumous daughter, because the object of these measures was to establish and confirm his heirship, and prevent the transmission of the estates to the daughter of Geoffrey. The method adopted does not seem to have been exactly straightforward, according to modern ideas, but was probably resorted to as the most convenient way of settling the whole question. The subsequent allegation of Robert Brudenell was as follows: That "the said Sir Lawrence and Dorothy his wife, by the sinister persuasion, covenant, fraud, practice, and device of the said William Taylard, and of Philip Taylard, brother to the said William, and one Richard Henrie, and divers others, fraudulently,

Allegation of Robert Brudenell

1375-1584.

etc., went about to disinherit the said Catharine of her right and reversion to said estates, and to convey the same to said William Taylard and his heirs." To this end, it was alleged, "Sir Lawrence was secretly to convey his estates to the said Richard Henrie and others, against whom William Taylard was to bring a writ of entry, etc., and so, by that subtle-minded policy, defraud the said Catharine," etc. The *modus operandi* is not exactly clear in the Bill, and it must be remembered that these are the mere allegations of the interested party, and not the results of positive evidence. The probability is, that the Taylards, father and son, took some course known to the law, and justified by it, which Mr Brudenell, or his counsel, chose to stigmatise in these very strong terms.

The Bill goes on to recite, that this "subtle device, by God's providence, came to the ears of John Slade and Christian, his wife, mother to said Catharine, who, during the nonage of said Catharine, filed a Bill of Complaint in the Court of Chancery;" and, briefly, that the suit thus instituted was decided against the Taylards, and, of course, in favour of the heirship of said Catharine. This probably means, simply that the intended sale of the estates was prohibited by the Court, although it virtually determined the entire destruction of the entail. It is evident that matters rested quietly during the continued nonage of Catharine Taylard, and until after the death of Sir Lawrence. It is certain that the latter retained in his own possession the deeds and other evidences of property until his decease, and that they then passed into the hands of his eldest surviving son, William, as his supposed heir-male, for it was to obtain from the latter these documents, which it was alleged he had "fraudulently obtained and wrongfully withheld," that the suit in question was instituted by Mr Brudenell.

This child Catharine, then, suddenly found herself not only the heiress of her father, but of the whole line of Taylards, and must have been regarded by the ambitious young men of that day as what may be denominated expressively, if not elegantly, a "magnificent catch." We may imagine Mr Robert Brudenell, himself a younger son, saying to himself, "If I secure only the estates to which she is entitled of right, I shall do well; and if I can, at some future day, also wrest the Taylard possessions from their rightful inheritors, I shall do infinitely better." We have an unquestionable right to assume that he sought the estates, rather than a wife—although to obtain the one he must secure the other—and that his was in no respects a love-match, unless we accept the ridiculous alternative that a full-grown man may have fallen desperately in love with a child scarcely out of the nursery. By the internal evidence of the Bill in Chancery, although itself undated, I am able to determine that it was filed or prepared about the 1st of February 1574, as it refers to the death of Philip Taylard as having occurred about six months before, and the Parish Register of St Antholin's records his burial on the 11th of August 1573.

Date of the  
Chancery suit,  
1574.



Geffrey Taylard, the father of Catharine, died about the 1st of April 1559, and Catharine was born within the next few months ensuing. Consequently she was, at the most, still under fifteen years of age at the date of the Bill in Chancery; and as the marriage must have taken place some time before, it is evident that she could not have much more than passed her fourteenth year when it occurred. The probability is, that Mr Brudenell had ingratiated himself with the mother of Catharine, and with her step-father, John Slade, and, with their consent, had effected one of those very early marriages not uncommon at that period. (I have a case among my collections, where a marriage occurred under a license from the Archbishop of Canterbury, the bridegroom in which had reached the ripe age of ten years! Four years later, and exactly two days after he had passed his fourteenth year, the parties were re-married, and thenceforth lived together. The parties in this case were cousins, and the object was to retain certain property in the family, which, it appears, could be accomplished only by this match.)

1375-1584.

Age of Catharine, the heiress, under fifteen.

A bridegroom of ten.

Whether the contract of marriage between Robert Brudenell and Catharine Taylard had been formed some years before, and was re-solemnised when she arrived at the legal age of fourteen, I do not know; but at all events, she was his wife at and before the death of Sir Lawrence her grandfather, which occurred, as we have seen, about November 1573; for Brudenell alleges in his Bill that, on the death of Sir Lawrence, he, "as in the right of said Catharine, entered into all said premises, and now holdeth the same," etc. It is fair to presume that, as Catharine would have been fourteen years of age somewhere between the 1st of April and the 1st of November in that year, the marriage, previously agreed upon, was solemnised immediately on her reaching that age.

An early marriage.

In hot haste, therefore, for the Bill admits that Sir Lawrence had been dead only about three months, Mr Brudenell commenced the final proceedings in Chancery, the result of which was to secure him undisturbed possession of the ancient estates of the Taylards. On the presumption that the Chancellor of that period was immaculate, and that the decision was right because the law can do no wrong, we must conclude that the allegations in the Bill were sustained. The Answer of William Taylard, as a matter of course, denies all fraud, etc., and alleges that, on the death of Sir Lawrence his father, he was the "next issue-male, and right heir-male to the ancient estate-tail made to the heirs-male, by which he claims, and also by common law," etc. He avers that the plaintiffs, Brudenell and wife, have no good title to the estates, and that the object of the suit is "rather to put him, being a poor gentleman, to vexation, waste, and charges in the law."

The Taylards lose their estates.

But, whether rightfully and legally or not (and I should hardly advise the representatives of the family at the present day to test the question by going to law with the existing Earl of Cardigan), it is enough to know that the Taylards



1375-1584.

found themselves despoiled of their ancient patrimony, and, as near as I can ascertain, the heir *de facto*, if not *de jure*, was compelled to retire to the very insignificant estate he had been able to retain, and which had descended to him from his great-uncle, in the obscure parish of Upwood, in Huntingdonshire. Later in life, he appears to have removed to Ramsey, the adjoining parish, where he died and was buried.

The next in succession of the direct male line was his son—

Suppression of  
the Taylards by  
Sir Thomas  
Brudenell.

VII. LAWRENCE TAYLARD, of whom the Visitation only says that he was of Upwood, and married a daughter of (. . .) Judd, by whom he had two children, viz., William and Elizabeth. The meagreness of this information shows that the second Brudenell (Sir Thomas), who signed the Visitation, had, with the Taylard estates, inherited also the family antagonism. He could not entirely ignore the existence of this branch of his mother's family, but although he must have known as much in 1613 of the Taylard genealogy as I have been able to discover two hundred and fifty years later, he contented himself with furnishing to the Heralds only the christian name and residence of the then representative of the family, the mere surname of his wife, and the names of his eldest son and daughter then living. If he could do this in his early days, it is not surprising that, fifty years later, in his Will, he could coolly consign the whole race, with a solitary exception, to utter oblivion. The fortunes of the Brudenells had been built upon the ruin of the Taylards, and, whether rightfully so or not, the reminiscence could be by no means a very agreeable one. It was all well enough thus to parade the *ancestry* of his mother, and hand down to posterity the record that the Brudenells descended maternally from the honourable and wealthy families of the past; but as little as possible was to be perpetuated respecting his contemporaneous connections of the name, who were to be suffered to die out and disappear from the family tree. The rest of the particulars concerning them I have gathered from various reliable sources, and now record for the first time in tangible shape.

Life of the  
Taylards after the  
loss of their  
estates.

This Lawrence Taylard evidently lived the life of what would be called a "small country gentleman," or, which would perhaps be more proper, that of a "decayed gentleman," or a "gentleman in reduced circumstances." Both he and his father are always described by the affix "Gentleman," or "Esquire," but it is evident that their possessions were very inconsiderable, and these, so far as Lawrence was concerned, not held in fee-simple. The Inquisitions Post-mortem of Lawrence Taylard, one dated in 1601, and the other in 1613, state that he held no property of the Crown (to ascertain which fact was the chief object of an Inquisition Post-mortem), and no other real estate whatever, except the manors of Clarivans and Denes, in Upwood. These manors, it is also stated, were held of the Cromwell

family, who had large possessions in that neighbourhood.\* Obtaining permission from the present lord of the manor of Upwood, I examined the Court Rolls of the manor (now at Peterborough), which do not, however, reach back to a period earlier than 1749. Neither the name of Taylard, nor Taylor, nor any one of their variations, appears on these Rolls in a single instance; nor are the names of Clarivans and Denes anywhere recorded in them. The present steward of the manor informs me that he and his partner have held that office for the last sixty years; that he is thoroughly conversant with the Court Rolls of that manor, and with the other property in the neighbourhood, and that he never saw or heard of those two names, as representing estates, or even farms, until I presented them to his notice. After a careful and thorough search, the conclusion we arrived at was, that Clarivans and Denes must have been in reality merely small farms or home-steads, although dignified at that period with the title of manors, which, their leases having expired or been repurchased, were afterwards merged into the original manor of Upwood, to which they probably belonged, and in process of time even their former distinctive names were totally lost and forgotten. They were certainly called manors in 1613, and as certainly cannot be traced in 1749; and somewhere during the intervening period of one hundred and thirty-six years, the process of absorption took place.

As both Lawrence Taylard and his father, William, resided at Upwood until nearly the close of their lives, it is probable that they respectively occupied these manors or farms; although, from some motive, they both finally retired to Ramsey, then and still the more important town, where they both died and were buried.

Lawrence Taylard had two wives, by both of whom he had issue, and the latter survived him—a fact that could scarcely have been unknown to Sir Thomas Brudenell when he prepared his pedigree for the Heralds. If he did *not* know it, and did not know that Lawrence had been dead then more than thirteen years, it proves that the breach between the families was of the most thorough character. If, on the contrary, he was familiar with the then existing condition of the Taylard family, then I hold that his omission of these facts proves an intention on his part not to perpetuate the record of its genealogy.

The name of Lawrence Taylard's first wife was ELIZABETH JUDD, and by her he had, besides the William and Elizabeth only mentioned in the Brudenell Pedigree, five other sons and one other daughter. As these children will become important as we proceed with the family history, I will mention them consecutively.

1375-1584

Cromwell family.

Search for Clari-  
vans and Denes.

Married first  
Elizabeth Judd.

\* The Cromwell family lived at Upwood from 1584 to 1673. Sir Oliver, godfather of the Protector, lived at Ramsey about 1646. Henry Cromwell, who died in 1673, was the last of the family that lived at Ramsey; having no relations, he sold the reversion of his estate to Colonel Titus, the supposed author of "Killing no Murder."—*Bibliotheca Topograph. Britt.*, vol. vi. p. 15, art. Cromwell.—P. A. T.



1584-1651.

The Register at  
Upwood and  
Ramsey.

1. William, who was baptized at Upwood on the 6th September 1584.
2. Robert, baptized at Upwood, 16th September 1585.
3. Henry, baptized at Upwood, 1st November 1586, and who dying in his ninth year, was buried there on the 24th of July 1595.
4. Mary, baptized at Upwood, 1st November 1587, and who dying in infancy, was buried there on the 29th of January 1588.
5. Elizabeth, baptized at Ramsey, 24th June 1589 (about which time it is probable the family removed from Upwood to Ramsey).
6. Lawrence, baptized at Ramsey, 28th February 1591.
7. Edward, baptized at Ramsey, 10th February 1594.
8. Walter, baptized at Ramsey, 25th May 1595.

On the 26th of January 1597, Elizabeth, the first wife of Lawrence Taylard, and the mother of the above children, was buried at Ramsey; and on the 28th of August following, after remaining a widower only seven months, he married a second wife, viz., Alice Towns. By her he had two children, viz.:—

9. Barnaby, who was baptized at Ramsey on the 20th of May 1598; and
10. Mary, baptized at Ramsey, 20th July 1600.

Disappearance of  
Lawrence Tay-  
lard's widow and  
children.

I have searched the Parish Registers at Upwood and Ramsey thoroughly, on three different occasions, and they afford no further information respecting the history of the family. Alice, the widow of Lawrence, certainly was not buried there, nor any other of the children named; nor is there any record of her re-marriage. After the death of Lawrence her husband, who was buried at Ramsey on the 23d of November 1600, about four months after the birth of her last child the family disappears from the neighbourhood, suddenly and entirely. The question naturally arises, Whither did they go, and what became of them? The answer is, that, after the most patient, persevering, and protracted researches in every possible quarter to which even the faintest clew has yet led me, I am only able to add positively, that the direct line of the Taylards, as *Taylards*, was continued through—

Disappearance of  
the name Tay-  
lard.

VIII. WILLIAM TAYLARD, the eldest son of Lawrence and Elizabeth, who was baptized, as above stated, at Upwood, on the 6th of September 1584, and who was still living on the 24th of September 1613, the date of the second Inquisition Post-mortem of his father. If the desire imputed to Sir Thomas Brudenell (and by a singular coincidence he signed the Pedigree referred to the same year) was correctly stated, he evidently lived himself to see his wishes pretty effectually accomplished; for, after this date, the name of *Taylard* utterly vanishes, except in two or three instances, from the catalogue of British surnames. Is it reasonable to suppose that the numerous members of the family living in the year 1600 *all*



died and "made no sign"? Is there an instance on record of such a wholesale, rapid, and complete extinction of an ancient family, without leaving the faintest trace behind to show where even their graves were made? While admitting such a state of things to be possible, it is safe to say, at least, that it is highly improbable.

1584-1651.

My theory, of course, is, that this William *Taylard*, the representative of the eighth generation, was identical with WILLIAM TAYLOR, Citizen and Haberdasher of London,\* who died in 1651, and who has hitherto been the first accepted ancestor of the present family of Taylor of Aubrey House.

Identity of the Taylards with the Taylors.

The discussion of this theory may as well arise here, before proceeding with the account of the succeeding generations.

There can no longer, I think, be a doubt that this William Taylor is the one recorded in the books of the Haberdashers' Company of London as taking up his freedom in 1605. As there has, however, heretofore been a question in the minds of the Heralds who have investigated and reported upon the Taylor Pedigree at various times, whether he might not have been identical with another William Taylor who was made free in 1600; and as the doubt was a reasonable one, in the absence of certain facts that I have since discovered, and also as this furnishes perhaps the most important item in the evidence, it will be well to examine the whole matter carefully; and, in order to do so, it will be necessary to commence at the end, instead of at the beginning. I shall be as succinct as possible, merely stating as facts what I shall hereafter prove to be such.

Haberdashers' Company.

*Daniel* Taylor, then, the eldest son and heir of William Taylor (though possibly not his eldest child), took his freedom of the Haberdashers' Company, by *patrimony*, in 1635. I need hardly say that, to do this, his father must have been already a member of the Company, and he himself of the full age of twenty-one years. There is no room to doubt the identity of this Daniel Taylor, because we know, from one of the family deeds, that he was a "Citizen and Haberdasher" as early as March 1638, and the records of the Company show that *but one Daniel* Taylor ever took up his freedom, in any manner, for more than a century preceding that date.

Reasons for affirming the identity of William Taylard, born at Ramsey, and William Taylor the Haberdasher.

The next point is naturally to discover what information is obtainable from the books of the Haberdashers' Company in regard to the father of Daniel; and it is obviously important to show, if we can, that he was the William Taylor who took up his freedom in 1605; because, taking up his freedom at twenty-one, as the great

Books of the Haberdashers' Company.

\* In order to prevent confusion between the several William Taylors, I have partly made and partly adopted a descriptive cognomen for each. This one we call "the Haberdasher," while for his grandson I have retained the traditional name of "the Dantzic Man;" the son of the latter will be known as of "South Weald," the grandson as of "Romford," and my grandfather as of "London."—P. A. T.

1584-1651.

probability is he would do, we should thus bring him within the condition of being born in 1584.

We find in the books of the Company—taking the largest latitude of range—eight William Taylors taking up their freedom, out of whom I have to discover, by a process of exhaustion, the father of Daniel.

Going back, in the first place, from the date of Daniel's birth (1614) to 1526, when the records commence, we find four William Taylors taking up their freedom; two of these may be at once unhesitatingly rejected, as of a date so old as to preclude the possibility of either of them being identical with our William Taylor. The number of these, therefore, is reduced to *two*, who took up their freedom respectively in 1600 and 1605. To these we shall recur immediately after discussing the remaining four, who took up their freedom between 1614 and 1635, as we shall thus have shown that one of these two was unquestionably the ancestor of Taylor of Aubrey House.

These four William Taylors took up their freedom respectively on 8th November 1616, 7th July 1625, 5th May 1626, and 6th October 1626. It is sufficient to say that, as they must have been twenty-one at the date of taking up their freedom, the three last are precluded by their age from the possibility of being the father of Daniel Taylor, and of the first, although not without the bounds of possibility, it is so entirely improbable—involving, as it would do, the birth of a son two years before he attained his majority or could take up his freedom (all these four being made free on the expiry of their apprenticeship)—that he too may be summarily rejected. Besides, I have the record of the binding of each of these four boys, giving their parentage and place of residence; and in no instance have they ever come into the history of our family. We have now reduced the eight William Taylors to *two*.

Some of the evidence I shall adduce in support of my theory, that the one taking up his freedom in 1605 is he of whom we are in search, must necessarily be of a negative character, while some is more positive. It is not a trivial suggestion that the one (of 1600), if such ancestor, must have delayed his marriage for some—possibly for thirteen—years; the other for only, at most, eight: from the subsequent connubial proclivities of our William Taylor, it is fair to presume that he did not wait the longest term mentioned. Unfortunately one of the "Binding Books" of the Haberdashers' Company, embracing the very period in which the record of the later apprenticeship would have been found, is irretrievably lost, having been destroyed at the time of the Great Fire, or the vexed question of parentage would be set definitely at rest. I think, however, we can do without it, in determining that our William Taylor was the one who took up his freedom in 1605.

The latest record of the apprenticeship of a William Taylor before the *hiatus* commences, viz., in July 1596, is dated in December 1589.



This is the only entry that can possibly refer to the one who was made free in 1600, and it cannot possibly refer to the one who was made free in 1605. No apprentice, whose term commenced after July 1596, could, even if his master had waived his service, have been made *free of the Company*, and entitled to call himself "citizen and haberdasher," in 1600, because he would not have served *seven years*, which was the *invariable* requirement of the Company. On the other hand, it is not probable that the period of apprenticeship would have been extended to sixteen years, as it must have been if the entry refers to the one made free in 1605. It would be an anomaly in the history of the Company if it were so, the longest period I have found anywhere recorded being ten years.

This William Taylor, so bound in 1589, is described as the son of William Taylor of Whitchurch, in Shropshire, draper, and he was apprenticed to John Bailey, citizen and haberdasher, of London, for eight years. (This entry appears to have escaped the attention of the Heralds who made the former examinations of the records of the Haberdashers' Company.) The one who took up his freedom in 1600 was made free by Richard Falder. Here are two apparent discrepancies, there being a difference of about two years in the term of apprenticeship, and an entire change in the name of the master; but both may be readily explained by one illustration. I have several parallel cases, where, on the death of the original master, or from some other cause, a new apprenticeship is recorded, and the time of service extended. Such *must* have been the case in this instance, because, as before stated, there was no other William Taylor apprenticed who could possibly have taken his freedom in 1600; and the probability is, that the record of the change of masters would have been found in the missing volume already mentioned.

Not unworthy of notice in this connection is the fact, that in 1631, four years before the period of Daniel Taylor's freedom, a Randall Taylor, described as the son of William Taylor, also took up his freedom of the Haberdashers' Company by patrimony. His father *must*, of course, have been one of the two William Taylors above named. Now, although we are in possession of family deeds and other documents dated as far back as 1623, it is certain that the name of Randall Taylor never appears, nor is even heard of traditionally, in connection with the family of our William Taylor, from the earliest to the latest period of its history. On the other hand, *Randall*, as a christian name, was common to the Taylors of Whitchurch, in Shropshire. Randall Taylor, jun., administered to the estate of his father, Randall Taylor, sen., described as a draper of Whitchurch, as far back as 1580; and I have also the record of the death, in 1675, of one Richard Whitehall, who had married the heiress of a later Randall Taylor, also of Whitchurch, and described as a "gentleman."



1584-1651.

Richard Cole.

Oswald Cole.

Richard Marsh.

Widow Marsh.

It is clear, I think, that this Randall Taylor, who took his freedom by patrimony in 1631, and who was therefore born as early as 1610, at least four years before the birth of Daniel, the eldest son of our William Taylor, was the son of the William Taylor described as of Whitchurch, and equally clear that the latter was made free in 1600. This, of course, effectually identifies our William Taylor with the only remaining one of the name who took up his freedom in 1605. He, it is stated, was made free by Richard Cole. This Richard Cole, I find, was the son of Oswald Cole of Regills, in Radnorshire, described as a "Sithesmith." He was apprenticed, in 1588, to Richard *Marsh*, citizen and haberdasher of London, and was made free in 1595. At a later period, we find our Daniel Taylor marrying the daughter of a widow Marsh, whose maiden or subsequent name was Taylor. These coincidences naturally suggest some family connection which probably induced the apprenticeship of William Taylor to Cole.

Use of Taylard  
arms by Taylors.

The fact thus established constitutes the first item of evidence touching the identity of our William Taylor with the last William Taylard, viz., the birth of both in the same year, 1584. The second is to be found in the fact that the identical *arms* of the Taylards were used by the descendants of our William Taylor in more than one generation, commencing with his own son. Among the family papers preserved to this day is a Bond signed by Edmund Taylor, the second son of William, the seal attached to which bears unmistakably the Taylard arms.\* At the present day, such evidence might be of little or no value; but two hundred years ago, the arms engraved upon a gentleman's seal were pretty certainly those, and those only, to which he was legitimately entitled. The character of this Edmund Taylor must be taken into consideration. He is described as a "gentleman," and was shortly afterwards a clergyman. Although other family documents display a variety of seals, this only proves that *all* the members of the family did not *always* use the Taylard arms, while it does not do away with the fact that one of them, and only in the next generation to the one in question, did do so, and, it may reasonably be presumed, rightfully. It is also certain that the arms were perpetuated in the family, as we find them still used by a member of a succeeding generation; and, if I am not mistaken, a seal with those arms engraved upon it† has come down to, and is now in the possession of, the present representative of the family.

Ancient seal with  
Taylard arms.

Perhaps these may be properly said to be the only tangible evidences touching the identity of William Taylor with William Taylard. The strictly *legal* proof,

\* It is also found on the Will of William Taylor of Newcastle (see p. 78), and on a Bond of George Wellington (see p. 55); also of Dantzie Man to one Thomas Cheveley, 1685; on Bond between Samuel Taylor and Israel Knowles, 1645; George Wellington again, Bond to Dantzie Man in 1683, and by Daniel Taylor in 1736.

† At least two hundred years old, see p. 79. —P. A. T.

it must be admitted, is yet wanting; but I am persuaded that even this is somewhere in existence, and will be eventually discovered, either by accident, or as the result of patient and persevering research.

1584-1651.

Strictly legal  
proof still  
wanting.

There are other considerations, however, of scarcely less importance, which, in connection with what has already been stated, bring this identity within the limits of strong presumption, if not of moral certainty.

On at least two occasions similar investigations have been pursued at the Heralds' College—investigations that may be presumed to have been as thorough as the means and facilities of the time would allow—and in both cases we find the Heralds finally reporting that, after all their labours, they were unable to find a father for William Taylor, the ancestor of the present family. The explanation

Previous  
inquiries.

of this I take to be, simply, that they deliberately rejected the only parentage to which he was entitled, and did so from motives forcible enough to their minds, in the absence of certain facts which all their researches had failed to discover. It is not unimportant here to say, that when I first adopted this theory of the identity of William Taylard and William Taylor, I was entirely unconscious of the fact that such a probability had been traditional in the family for several generations, and especially that it had been twice discussed and twice rejected by the Heralds. On examination, I found that this rejection had been based on an item in the Will of the first Earl of Cardigan, the Sir Thomas Brudenell heretofore mentioned, who signed the Visitation of 1613. On the 3d of May 1662 he thus wrote:—"I

Cause of the  
Heralds' mistake.

give to my kinsman Mr Lawrence Taylard of London (being the last of his name, and fallen into poverty), one rent-charge or annuity of £5 per annum." On the strength of this discovery, the Herald of 1828 declared the question of a descent from the *Taylards* "set completely at rest," and abandoned the prosecution of his researches in that direction. Disposed, at first, also to accept this statement as authoritative, it was not until I had made several important discoveries that I began to question its accuracy. Without being hypercritical, I found that the Lawrence Taylard referred to in the Earl of Cardigan's Will was *not* the last even of his *name*, to say nothing of the family or race. I discovered a family of Taylards living at Bristol in 1670 and 1682—two of them, father and son, named William—and still another of the name, married at Stratford Bow as late as 1699, appears in the Register there.\* As the surname of *Taylard* has never been found, in any of the Visitations, nor in any public or private records whatsoever, from the earliest period to the present time, except in connection with the Huntingdonshire

Evidence relied  
on by the  
Heralds.  
Passage in Earl  
Cardigan's Will.

Taylard confined  
to the Hunting-  
donshire family

\* In January 1868, Colonel Chester writes:—"I came to-day, at Lambeth Palace, upon a Marriage Allegation, dated 14th May 1699, of Josiah *Taylard* of Stepney, shipwright, a bachelor, aged twenty-nine, who was to marry Katharine Kentish of the same place, a spinster aged twenty-eight." [Note—In the Register of St Olave's, Southwark, as appears by copy in Colonel Chester's book, one Philip *Taylard* was married to Dorothy Sorttinge in 1621.]—P. A. T.



1584-1651.

family, it is fair to presume that these were branches of that family. Technically, then, the Earl of Cardigan stated what was not literally true.\*

Correspondence  
of christian names  
in the Upwood  
Register with  
those of William  
Taylor's brothers  
and sisters.

Extent of Colonel  
Chester's labours.

The Heralds were entirely ignorant of two very important series of facts. When they wrote that they had searched in vain for "a father for William, Robert, Elizabeth, and Martha Taylor," they were, indeed, in possession of the date of birth of the last William *Taylard*, but they had never been to Upwood, nor to Ramsey, in the Registers of which two parishes they would have found a combination of names that would, perhaps, have led them to examine the subject further before pronouncing such a decision. They had ascertained that our William Taylor had a brother Robert, and sisters Elizabeth and Martha; but they did *not* know that, while William *Taylard* would have been twenty-one years of age in 1605—the year in which our William Taylor took up his freedom—he also had a brother Robert, as well as a sister Elizabeth. But even this similarity of combination in family names *might* have been accidental, and would, perhaps, be of little value, even as presumptive evidence, were it not for the extraordinary fact that in no other than these two instances does this combination of names occur in all the Pedigrees of the Taylor families of England that the unremitting labours of the past two years have enabled me to accumulate. The true value of this fact depends, of course, upon the extent and completeness of my labours and their accumulations, which may be gathered from the statement that I have full abstracts of all the Taylor Wills and Administrations at Doctors' Commons, numbering about two thousand, besides say one thousand more collateral Wills in which the family is mentioned—having also read at least ten thousand more. The christian names of the Taylors occur in the Wills referred to as follows:—

## MALES.

*One* each of Aurelius, Avery, Bernard, Bezaleel, Caleb, Enoch, Ethelred, Giles, Gilman, Godfrey, Goldingham, Gregory, Griffin, Griffith, Guy, Hamnet, Israel, Joshua, Julius, Leon, Lionel, Mansfield, Marmaduke, Maurice, Maximilian, Oliver, Orlando, Patrick, Paul, Randolph, Reginald, Seth, Shadrach, St John, Theodore, "Theophrastus Paracelsus," Tobias, Valentine, and Wareham.

*Two* each—Adam, Allen, Ambrose, Augustine, Bartholomew, Isaac, Jasper, Jeremiah, Josias, Launcelot, Lewis, Luke, Mark, Martin, Owen, Raphael, Reuben, Rowland, Silas, Stephen, Sylvanus, Theophilus, and Vincent.

*Three* each—Clement, Emanuel, Geoffrey, Gerard, Jacob, Jervis, and Matthias.

\* Colonel Chester writes, 15th January 1871, that he has examined the Register down to 1750, and found no *Taylard* Will.—P. A. T.



*Four* each—Benjamin, Gilbert, Miles, and Nathaniel.  
*Five* each—Bryan, Charles, Jonathan, and Sylvester.  
*Six* each—David, Edmund, Lawrence, and Simon.  
*Seven* each—Abraham, Arthur, Michael, Timothy, and Zachary.  
*Eight* each—Daniel and Hugh.  
*Nine* each—Alexander, Humphrey, Matthew, and Walter.  
*Eleven*—Randall.  
*Twelve* each—Andrew and Ralph.  
*Fourteen*—Peter.  
*Fifteen*—Philip.  
*Sixteen* each—Anthony and Samuel.  
*Eighteen*—Christopher.  
*Twenty*—Joseph.  
*Twenty-one*—Roger.  
*Twenty-four*—Francis.  
*Twenty-five*—Nicholas.  
*Forty-seven*—James.  
*Fifty*—George.  
*Fifty-seven*—Edward.  
*Fifty-eight*—Henry.  
*One hundred and five*—Robert.  
*One hundred and thirty-one*—Richard.  
*Two hundred and fourteen*—William.  
*Two hundred and thirty-nine*—Thomas.  
*Three hundred and sixty-seven*—John.

[Total 1725.]

FEMALES.

*One* each of Abigail, Avice, Barbara, Beatrice, Christian, Eleanor, Emma, Gertrude, Grissell, Hannah, Joice, Judith, Lydia, Martha, Mercy, Olive, Pascha, Patience, Phillis, Ruth, Tabitha, Thomasine, Ursula, and Venetia.  
*Two* each—Helen, Juliana, and Magdalen.  
*Three* each—Bridget and Mabel.  
*Four* each—Agnes, Dorothy, and Isabel.  
*Six* each—Margery and Sarah.  
*Seven* each—Frances and Susannah.  
*Eight* each—Catharine and Jane.

1584-1651.

1584-1651.

*Fourteen*—Joan.*Fifteen*—Alice.*Nineteen*—Margaret.*Forty-two* each—Mary and Anne.*Forty-three*—Elizabeth.

[Total 265.]

I have copies of all the Heralds' Visitations, and of all the Taylor Pedigrees in private collections at the Heralds' College. I have copies of all the Inquisitions Post-mortem, and abstracts from thousands of documents at the Public Record Office, comprising Bills and Answers in Chancery, Patent Rolls, Deeds, Fines, public and private correspondence, etc., etc. I have exhausted the genealogical MSS. at the British Museum, and at various other public repositories, and have examined thoroughly the records of several of the City Companies. In addition to this, I have searched personally, extracting every name of Taylor from 1538 down to 1700, no less than sixty Parish Registers in London and its immediate vicinity, and upwards of forty in the country. All these materials I have worked up in the form of Pedigrees, of which I have now more than fifteen hundred in various stages of perfection; and am therefore able to state positively that, so far, the names of William, Robert, Elizabeth, and Martha Taylor, as brothers and sisters, appear in combination, nowhere else than in the Pedigree of William Taylor, Citizen and Haberdasher of London; and that the three former, in similar combination, are to be found in no other Pedigrees than this and that of the Taylards of Huntingdonshire.

The same combination of christian names found nowhere else.

Negative as this testimony may be, it becomes important when taken in connection with that before recounted of a more positive character. We cannot reject both classes of testimony without inevitably coming to the conclusion that the family of the first William Taylor occupied a social position so very humble, that they never appeared in public in a single instance, never owned any property, or signed a Deed or Bond, and were never involved in a lawsuit; and that the only evidence of their once existing at all is to be found in the pages of some obscure Parish Register which has not yet been discovered. To this conclusion I am by no means yet willing to submit.

Matters unknown to the Heralds.

The other matter of which the Heralds were ignorant (and I speak thus positively because I have had access to their notes, and the collections they made while pursuing their investigations), was the deadly family feud existing between the Taylards and the Brudenells. No other record of this deeply interesting portion of the family history has been found than that contained in the Bill and Answer in Chancery already quoted; and I only came upon them accidentally, after days of plodding through heaps upon heaps of musty documents, the dust upon which,

accumulating for nearly three centuries, was thicker than the parchment upon which they were written. I claim that, in this record, we find the secret cause that induced Sir Thomas Brudenell in 1613 to ignore the existence of the most of his mother's relatives, and, at a later period, to insert the remarkable item in his Will just mentioned. It must be certain that there could have been little friendly feeling, to say nothing of intercourse, between the two houses of the despoiler and the despoiled. Besides, from all the evidence, it is clear that, in their reduced circumstances, the surviving branches of the Taylard family had entered into trade, or engaged in other avocations that still more widely separated them from their aristocratic connections. The son of plain Mr Brudenell, who had built his fortunes on the ruins of the more ancient house, had first been knighted, then baroneted, and had now become the Earl of Cardigan; and it was not to be expected that he should recognise as his kindred the humble tradesmen of Paternoster Row, or the Puritan preacher at Witham—especially as they had still further removed themselves from his affinity by resigning with their fortune the very surname of their ancestors. It is possible, indeed, that he had actually lost all trace of them. It would seem, however, that in his last moments, some tardy intimation of conscience aroused him, and he bethought himself of doing something for his mother's kindred. Still, a little of the old leaven yet worked within him. If he could overlook the difference that had arisen in their social position, he could not so readily forgive their abandonment of their ancient patronymic. So he finds a stray member of the family, who, from some motive, has clung to the old orthography—finds him, too, struggling with poverty—coolly turns his back upon the more favoured ones, who with their new names have acquired new fortunes—characterises him as the "last of his *name*" (*not* of his *race*), and, from the accumulated treasures of his *own* ancestors, generously doles out to him a paltry five pounds per annum for the rest of his life! Such I believe to be the real meaning and only value of the passage in the Earl of Cardigan's Will.

From this point, assuming for the time the identity of William Taylor with William Taylard—an assumption which I hope (if my life and health and powers of locomotion are spared long enough) to convert into a positive and legal certainty—I am prepared to pursue the family history more satisfactorily, merely giving warning that the discoveries I have made, render, at least the earlier portions of the family Pedigree, hitherto relied upon, in their present shape, almost valueless.

William Taylor, then, born in 1584, took his freedom of the Haberdashers' Company in 1605. He probably soon engaged in business on his own account, but did not marry for several years, as his eldest son was not born until 1614. There is a question, however, as will be hereafter seen, whether he did not marry early enough to have two daughters before the birth of his eldest son.

1584-1651.

Why Sir Thomas  
Brudenell ignored  
the Taylards.

William Taylor -  
the Haberdasher.



1584-1651.

The mercer's  
shop in Pater-  
noster Row.His purchase of  
the property in  
Paternoster Row  
at the sale of  
Bishop's lands.

Sign of his shop.

Will of William  
Taylor the  
Haberdasher.

The first, and indeed only, London locality with which we find him connected is Paternoster Row, where he carried on for many years the trade, not of a haberdasher, but of a *merc*er. He was not, however, a member of the Mercers' Company, and in all legal documents described himself properly as "Citizen and Haberdasher;" but in the Parish Registers of Hackney, where he resided during the latter part of his life, he is invariably called a *merc*er, as is also his son Daniel. The property which he occupied in Paternoster Row, he is known to have held by lease as early as 1629, and on the 7th of March 1647, he purchased it in fee-simple, at a sale of what were known as the Bishop's lands, for the sum of £987, 3s. 4d. (which would be equivalent to nearly £10,000 at the present day). The site may be very nearly determined. It covered a part of what has been known as the Woodyard of the Palace of the Bishop of London. In those days, the boundaries of St Paul's Churchyard were Paternoster Row on the north, Great Carter Lane on the south, Ave Maria Lane and Creed Lane on the west, and Old Exchange on the east. In the angle formed by Paternoster Row and Ave Maria Lane, stood the Bishop's Palace, and its grounds and offices extended some distance eastward. Probably the present publishing house of the Messrs Longman occupies about the position of the two tenements owned by William Taylor, and one of which, at least, was evidently built by him. According to the custom of the times—a custom more prevalent then than now\*—these tenements were known by distinctive names or signs; and one of them was first heralded to the world as the "Golden Lion," and afterwards as the "Three Cocks," while the other bore the meeker appellation of "The Brood Hen." During the lifetime of William Taylor, the former underwent another curious transformation, being metamorphosed into the "Three Nuns;" while the latter, having perhaps successfully reared her fledglings, took her offspring into partnership, and continued the business under the style of the "Brood Hen and Chickens." He owned other property besides this; and some idea may be obtained of his possessions from the bequests contained in his Will.†

The money legacies, including the sums already received by the legatees during his lifetime, amount to about £10,000; the portion of his eldest son being £4000, that of his second son £1400, and the marriage portions of his three daughters, each £800. To his last wife, according to the terms of the Marriage Settlement, he left £1500. All these sums must be multiplied by ten, to render them equivalent to the currency of the present day. There are numerous other smaller legacies,

\* It is now indeed all but unknown.

† Colonel Chester writes, 22d December 1870—"I was reading to-day the Will of Humphrey Gravenor, Citizen and Grocer of London, dated 22d August 1646. In it he directs that his own dwelling-house in Paternoster Row shall be immediately sold or conveyed to 'Mr William Taylor, mercer, or to his son, Mr Daniel Taylor, their heirs and assigns, for ever, for the consideration of £700, according to an agreement made between me and said William Taylor.' This, of course, gives us no new information, but may be interesting as indicating that some, at least of the Paternoster Row property of the Taylors was *not* part of the Episcopal or Cathedral lands."—P. A. T.

together forming a considerable amount; and then the residue of his property is left to his youngest son. From a careful estimate, he must have died worth, according to the present value of money, little, if any, less than £200,000. I do not ascertain that he owned any other property in fee-simple, except a house, etc., in the town of Buckingham; but he held numerous leases in Hackney and Hendon, and also at Charing Cross, in Fetter Lane, at Paul's Chain, etc. If his origin were as humble as has been hereinbefore hypothetically suggested, he certainly made good use of his personal capacities from the time his apprenticeship expired, or he could not have left behind him such a record as this. It might have been hoped that this Will would afford some clue to his family; but looking at the Taylard Pedigree, the reason why it does not seems clear. His father and uncle Robert were doubtless both dead, as also his next of kin (after his brother and sisters, whom he does mention), Margaret and Catharine, daughters of his great-uncle Geffrey, the latter of whom married Brudenell.

1584-1651.

I am sorry to be obliged to say, that he appears to have been rather litigiously disposed; for I have found among the old Chancery records, numerous suits to which he was a party—almost invariably, it must be said, as plaintiff; but as, from his own statements, he *always* had good and just causes of action, I suppose we must conclude that he was actuated only by the very natural and proper determination of maintaining his own rights.

His lawsuits.

I have been able as yet to ascertain little more concerning his social position or personal history. In the record of his burial at Hackney, he is called "Deputy;" and it is therefore supposed that he was at the time of his death, Deputy of the Ward of Farringdon-within, as his house in Paternoster Row was within that Ward, and he is not known to have resided elsewhere in London.

Called "Deputy."

Before recounting his marriages and their issue, it will be as well to relate what I have gleaned concerning his fraternal relations.

His brothers and sisters.

The conclusion to be derived from the contents of his own Will, and from all other information I have been able to obtain, is, that at the time of his death he had but one brother and two sisters living, named respectively *Robert*, *Elizabeth*, and *Martha*.

Two objections will naturally arise just here to the theory of the identity of this generation of the *Taylors* with the last generation of *Taylards*. It will be remembered that Lawrence *Taylard*, according to the Parish Registers, had ten children—seven sons and three daughters—and we now find that we can trace to William *Taylor* but one brother and two sisters. To this it may be answered, that the deaths of two of the ten children named, certainly occurred before the year 1600. *Henry*, the third son, who was baptized at Upwood on the 1st of November 1586, was also buried there on the 24th of July 1595; and *Mary*, the eldest daughter

The Upwood Register as opposed to the name of William Taylor's sister Martha.



1584-1651.

and fourth child, baptized at Upwood on the 1st of November 1587, was also buried there on the 29th of January following. The number is thus reduced to eight, who were all, apparently, living at the time of their father's death in 1600, and the eldest of whom was then sixteen years of age. Of this number, if our theory be correct, one half were still living at a period just fifty years later—quite as great a percentage, I think, as will usually be found in the records of mortality. I have so far been unable to trace satisfactorily the other children, viz., Lawrence, Edward, Walter, Barnaby, and the second Mary, and can only assume that they all died anterior to 1650, the date of William Taylor's Will.

A Martha  
Taylard may  
have been regis-  
tered elsewhere.

The other objection is apparently of a more serious character, viz., that while William *Taylor* unquestionably had a sister Martha, Lawrence *Taylard* does not *appear* to have had a daughter of that name. To this I can only reply, at present, that although the Parish Registers of Upwood and Ramsey do not contain the baptism of a daughter Martha, it does not follow inevitably that Lawrence Taylard did not have a child of that name, born and baptized elsewhere. Of course, what I am about to say is merely conjectural and speculative, but the conjecture is worth noting. The eight children of Lawrence Taylard by his first wife, according to the Registers, were all born at intervals of about a year, with a single exception: between the births of the sixth and seventh a period of three years elapsed. It is not impossible that, during perhaps some protracted absence from home, while at London or elsewhere, another child was born, at what had then become a regular and established period, and was baptized in the parish where the parents chanced to be then temporarily residing.\* I have frequent cases of the kind among my notes, where I have thus been able to fill gaps in the pedigrees of resident country families from entries in the Registers of some of the London parishes. Again, there is even room for another child between the two recorded of the second wife, who does not seem to have been less parentally disposed than her predecessor; for while the latter certainly had eight children, if no more, in less than eleven years, the former exhibited her first effort somewhat within the conventional period.

I might add, that the present Rector of Ramsey still persists that the name of the last child, as recorded in the register, is *Martha*, and not Mary; but I have examined it carefully on three different occasions, and can only make of the chirography, a very bad *Maria*, which, as the record is in Latin, can be anglicised only *Mary*.†

I can suggest no other or more reasonable explanation of this apparent dis-

\* It is certain, at all events, that Lawrence himself was not buried at Upwood, nor was his wife. They were not, therefore, residing there at the time of their death.

† The probable confusion between "Martha" and "Mary" appears to me to deserve more weight than is accorded to it by Colonel Chester.—P. A. T.



crepancy, but do not despair of yet finding the record of the baptism of a *Martha* Taylard in some one of the city or country Parish Registers that I am almost daily encountering. 1584-1651.

The only record yet discovered of *Robert Taylor*, the brother of William, after that of his baptism at Upwood in 1585, is contained in the Will of the latter, dated on the 29th of March 1650, at or about which time he was certainly still living, William Taylor bequeaths to his "brother Robert Taylor," then at the "Summer Islands," forty shillings for a ring, and also an annuity of forty shillings per annum for life; and to his son Samuel Taylor, then in New England £8. They are each, also, to have a portion of his wearing apparel. Multiplying the sums mentioned by ten, they will not be so insignificant as they at first appear. Twenty pounds, for instance, for a mourning ring, would not at the present day be discreditable as the legacy of even a millionaire. The annuity of forty shillings, also equivalent to £20 now, was probably not a ministration to his brother's necessities, but a fraternal token of regard, which, by its annual recurrence, would serve to keep green the memory of the testator. The bequest of wearing apparel was one of the most common in those and still more ancient times, and does not indicate that the legatees were in actual want of such garments, but quite the reverse. The articles of a man's wardrobe, as well as those of a woman, were usually thus distributed among the nearest and dearest of the testator's kindred and friends, and regarded as almost sacred relics of the deceased. In this instance there is reason to believe that Robert Taylor himself was in good circumstances.

Robert Taylor  
of the Summer  
Islands.

He appears to have had four children, two sons and two daughters, and perhaps others yet unknown. Samuel went to New England, where he was in 1650, but I have not yet been able to ascertain whether he took up his residence there. I have inquiries concerning him in progress among the members of the New England Historic Genealogical Society, and shall probably be able to trace him in that country, if his visit was not a temporary one.

Family of Robert  
Taylor.

Another of Robert's sons was William Taylor, who lived, at least during the latter part of his life, at Newcastle-upon-Tyne,\* where he died about October 1669. His Will is dated the 15th of September, and was proved the 3d of November in that year. He was living there in 1655, when he is mentioned in the Will of Daniel Taylor as his "cousin." He is described as a "gentleman," and appears to have been a man of considerable wealth. After small legacies to his two sisters, he leaves his property among the children and grandchildren of William Taylor (the Haberdasher), his uncle. As he does not mention either of his parents, nor his brother Samuel, it is probable they were all dead before this date. His executors

William Taylor  
of Newcastle.

\* See p. 76.

1584-1651.

were his cousin Samuel Taylor, the youngest son of his uncle William, and John Juxon, the husband of Samuel Taylor's youngest sister, Rebecca.

The two daughters of Robert Taylor were Anne, who married (. . .) Dunkam (probably Duncombe), and Mary, who married Henry Moore. They were both living, at the date of their brother William's Will, at the Bermuda Islands. The presumption is, that their father, Robert Taylor, settled at the Bermudas, possibly as a trader, but more probably to escape some involvement of the Civil War. He may, however, have gone out in some official capacity. At all events, he evidently remained there, and his two daughters married and settled there. The son Samuel\* may have subsequently emigrated to New England; but the other son, William, returned to and died in England, as we have already seen.

The Summer  
Islands.

The Bermudas were discovered by the Spaniards in 1527. They were not, however, inhabited until 1609, when Sir George Somers was cast away upon them. They took from him a second name, and were most commonly known during the earlier period of their history as "Somers' Isles," naturally corrupted into "Summer Islands." During the Civil War, many of the voluntary or involuntary exiles from England retired to these islands—among them the poet Waller—so that the conjecture respecting Robert Taylor is neither groundless nor unreasonable.

It is but very recently that I obtained the clew to this portion of the family history, and I have not yet had time to examine a large collection of documents at the State Paper Office relating to "Somers' Isles" (as I see they are officially called), from which I hope, in due season, to glean some further information respecting Robert Taylor; and it is not impossible that in some one of them even his parentage may be mentioned.

John Taylor of  
Newcastle.

I am, however, already able to say that the record of "John Taylor of Newcastle, 1650," as the father of William Taylor of Newcastle, and as the brother of William Taylor the Haberdasher, is entirely erroneous, and must be expunged from the present pedigree of the family. From the first I have never been able to even conjecture how it got there. From the date attached to it, it would seem to have been based upon some statement in the Will of William Taylor the Haberdasher, but no such name occurs in that Will. I can only conclude that it must have been conjectural on the part of the person who compiled that pedigree, and this view is confirmed by the fact that it is omitted in the copy of the pedigree subsequently recorded at Heralds' College—an evidence that it would not stand the test of the rigid examination to which pedigrees are submitted before they are finally registered. My researches settle the question beyond a doubt.

---

\* See p. 76.



The eldest surviving sister of William Taylor the Haberdasher was *Elizabeth*,\* who was baptized, according to our theory, at Ramsey, on the 24th of June 1589. She married Robert *Owen*, and both were living in 1650 at Buckingham, in the county of the same name. William Taylor bequeathed to her a similar annuity to that given to his brother Robert, viz., forty shillings (or £20) per annum for life. He also directed that she should be allowed to occupy the house in Buckingham in which she then lived during her life, without paying any rent, the only condition being that her husband should keep it in good repair. It is probable that his possession of this very house led to the tradition that William Taylor once held estates in Buckinghamshire, and even that he was originally of that county; but I can find nothing else anywhere to connect him in the slightest degree with that neighbourhood. As he evidently owned no other property there, and as he says in his Will that he had *purchased* this house of one William Tebby, it is quite reasonable to suppose that he did so for the especial benefit of his sister Elizabeth, after whose decease it was to revert to his youngest son, Samuel.

1584-1651.

Elizabeth Owen.  
sister of William  
Taylor the  
Haberdasher.

In 1650 Robert and Elizabeth Owen had a son, Robert, who was then apprenticed to a person whom William Taylor called "Cousin Grant;" but I have been so far unable to trace the relationship. The word "cousin" in those times indicated almost any degree of affinity. It included, of course, the children of an uncle or aunt, but embraced also a nephew or a niece, and extended to the most distant degrees of consanguinity. To this cousin or nephew, Robert Owen, William Taylor left £10 (*i.e.*, £100), to be paid to him, with its accumulated interest, when he should reach the age of twenty-two. He was still living in 1655, with a wife and children, to whom Daniel Taylor left legacies, as also to his brother, Timothy Owen, evidently the eldest of the two. Their mother, Elizabeth Owen, was then still living, but I have not as yet found any further notice of any of the family—the parish registers of Buckingham not being yet examined.†

His "Cousin"  
Grant of  
Buckingham.

The other sister of William Taylor the Haberdasher was named *Martha*. According to former conjecture, she was born either in 1592-93, or in 1599. Either date would accord very well with her subsequent history, as her marriage occurred in 1619, when she would have been at least twenty years of age. Under all the circumstances, I am inclined to think that her birth occurred at the latter date, and that, as a girl of twenty, she made a more hasty and impulsive matrimonial connection than she perhaps would have done at the maturer and more sober age of twenty-seven.

Martha Votier.  
sister of William  
Taylor the  
Haberdasher

Her husband was the Rev. Daniel *Votier*, rector of St Peter's, Cheapside. I have adopted his own orthography, as I find it in his Will, although in the Register

\* See p. 79.

† See Supplement, p. 80.



1584-1651.

Rev. Daniel  
Votier

of his own church the name is repeatedly written "Vocher," and is so spelt by William Taylor the Haberdasher. The name seems a French one, and he probably was of French extraction; but his father (as I suppose), Mr Edward "Votyer," who was buried at St Augustine's in 1603, is also described as a "minister." His mother, Joan, was also buried at St Augustine's in 1608. Mr Votier seems to have been connected with the church of St Peter's, Cheap, at two different periods, for I find the records of the baptisms and burials of some of his children in the Registers of that church, others in those of St Mary Magdalen, Bermondsey, and others still in those of St Olave's, Southwark. As he was never the regular incumbent of either of the latter churches, it is probable that his first connection with St Peter's was as curate; that he was subsequently curate at St Olave's and St Mary Magdalen in succession; and that he finally returned to St Peter's as rector, remaining there in that capacity till his death. His first wife's name was Margaret, who died in giving birth to (probably) her fourth child. His Will mentions two daughters, Dorothy and Hannah, as both married in 1641, evidently her issue; and the records of St Peter's show the burial of a still-born child on the 26th of February 1618; while, on the 18th of April 1619, are recorded both the burial of the mother and the baptism of a female child, then named Marah, who afterwards died in her seventh year, and was buried at St Olave's, Southwark, on the 17th of July 1625. As this word, "Marah" (if my Hebrew has not failed me), signifies "bitter," it seems suggestive of the circumstances of the bereaved husband on that sorrowful day. And yet, less than six months afterwards, he married Martha Taylor—the inconsiderate girl thus becoming the wife of a man evidently much her senior, and, it may be suspected, not of the most agreeable temper, as well as the stepmother of at least three children. This date must be necessarily adopted, as I have not yet found the record of her marriage, because her first child was baptized at St Peter's, Cheap, on the 8th of July 1620, less than fifteen months after the death of her predecessor. This was a daughter named Elizabeth, who was either born blind, or subsequently became so. Her uncle, William Taylor the Haberdasher, mentions the fact in his will, and also that the authorities of the parish of St Peter's (probably out of consideration for her affliction, and as the child of their old rector) allowed her the weekly sum of two shillings. This seems at first like a paltry pittance, but was really equal to £50 per annum at the present day. William Taylor bequeathed her a similar annuity in addition, for life, coupling it, however, with the condition, that the parish should at no time suspend its charity; for which contingency, strangely enough, he made no provision. I presume, however, that the explanation of this is, that his object was to render her future condition even more comfortable than it already was, and imagining that the parish might take advantage of his liberality

to withhold their contribution, placed the matter in such a position that they might, in such case, be burdened with her entire support. Daniel Taylor subsequently bequeathed her forty shillings (or £20), and left £8 (*i.e.*, £80) to be expended for her, at proper times, in apparel. After this date (1655) I have found no further notice of her.

1584-1651.

The second issue of this hapless marriage was a son, Jacob, who was baptized at St Olave's, Southwark, on the 1st of January 1622, and was still living in 1641.

The third was a daughter, Martha, baptized at St Mary Magdalen's, Bermondsey, on the 6th of January 1624. Her godfather was William Rogers, a noted Citizen and Goldsmith of London, who died in 1631, and left her a legacy of forty shillings (*i.e.*, £20). Her uncle William Taylor left £20 (*i.e.*, £200) to accumulate as a marriage portion for her. Daniel Taylor also left her forty shillings (*i.e.*, £20), and she seems then, in 1655, to have been married, as he speaks of her as his "cousin Martha Knolls" (possibly Knowles or Knollys).

The fourth child was a son, Joseph, whose baptism I have not discovered; but he was buried at St Mary Magdalen's, Bermondsey, on the 5th of September 1628. He is called in the Register a "child," and was probably born early in 1626.

The fifth was a daughter, Mary, baptized at St Mary Magdalen's, Bermondsey, on the 3d of May 1627. Her uncle William Taylor left her also £20 (*i.e.*, £200), which, with the accumulated interest, was to be paid to her six months after her marriage. She doubtless married shortly after his death, as Daniel Taylor, in 1655, calls her his "cousin Mary Singer," and bequeaths to her forty shillings (*i.e.*, £20).

The sixth child was a daughter, Rebecca, who was baptized at St Mary Magdalen's, Bermondsey, on the 8th of December 1628, and was buried there four days afterwards.

The seventh was a daughter, Sarah, also baptized at St Mary Magdalen's, on the 28th of January 1630. She was buried in the chancel of St Peter's, Cheap, 30th August 1642.

The eighth and apparently youngest child was a son, Daniel, who was baptized at St Mary Magdalen's, Bermondsey, on the 5th of September 1632. He died in his fifteenth year, and was buried at St Peter's, Cheapside, on the 14th of October 1646, in the same vault with his father.

The St Alphege Registers also record the burial of a still-born child, 8th December 1634.

Mr Votier himself died about the 1st of September 1646, as he was buried in the chancel vault of St Peter's, Cheap, on the 5th of that month. His wife survived him nearly five years, and was buried in the same vault on the 4th of May 1651, dying only about two months before her brother William Taylor, who did not, however, alter the bequests in her favour already contained in his Will.



1584-1651.

I have been thus particular about this branch of the family, because there is a bit of personal history connected with it that may not prove uninteresting amid so much of dryer detail. The Rev. Daniel Votier, "parson" though he was (and I only use the word by which he chose to describe himself in his Will), proved himself to be anything but a gentleman, and literally went to his grave harbouring resentments and cherishing sentiments very unlike those that are popularly supposed to animate peculiarly persons of his calling.

Rev. Daniel  
Votier's Will.

On the 14th of March 1641, more than five years before his death, he wrote or dictated his Will. The preparation and execution of such a document should be, and usually are, among the gravest and most solemn acts of every good man's life. And yet this Christian minister deliberately commenced this, his final message to the world he was to leave behind him, with a cruel and cowardly attack upon the reputation of the woman who had borne his name for nearly a quarter of a century. Evidently with a heart full of bitterness, and a pen dipped in gall, he penned the following lines:—

Spiteful record.

*Imprimis, For that I had not in marriage with Martha my wife above the moiety of what I was faithfully promised with her by her brother Taylor, and for that she hath carried herself treacherously and rebelliously towards me about the space of twenty years, and not becoming a wife of a peaceable conversation, I do thereby give and bequeath to her only the sum of forty shillings.*

Apparently the writer is not entitled to the charitable presumption that he may have penned this paragraph in a moment of anger or irritation, as the result of some petty connubial quarrel; for, not content with thus venting his spite upon his wife and the mother of his children, and instead of destroying the miserable record after he recovered his temper, he laid it carefully by for five long years, and making no other Will, suffered it to rise up against her, and be published to the world, after he had been rotting in his grave for a twelvemonth.

Whether the allegations were true or false, it showed little manliness or decency thus to brand from his very sepulchre, the woman who had lain in his bosom for more than twenty years, and by whom, "treacherous" and "rebellious" if she were, he had nevertheless had no fewer than eight children. It may, however, I think, be safely doubted whether she was really obnoxious to these charges, and as strongly presumed that the real foundation of his bitterness lay in the fact which he first recorded in his preamble. From what we are able to judge of William Taylor the Haberdasher, by his Will and other family documents, he was, at all events, not a mean or penurious man, or one likely to repudiate an obligation he had once assumed, unless there were some good and sufficient cause for so doing. If he had promised, expressly or by implication, a certain marriage portion with his sister, and subsequently actually paid only one half of it, we may be pretty sure that he



had some satisfactory reason for withholding the remainder, which would, in all probability, if the facts were known, be found in the character or conduct of the Rev. Daniel Votier himself. It would be far safer to believe that William Taylor acted rightly in the matter, than to trust such a record, written by a man who retained by his side the woman so charged till his dying hour, and whom, though his last moments were doubtless soothed and made easier by her ministrations, he was cruel enough to subject posthumously, to the insulting innuendoes he had years before registered against her.

1584-1651.

There is nothing in the Will of William Taylor to indicate that she merited this opprobrium; but, on the contrary, he makes a handsome provision for her and her children. To herself he leaves a legacy of £5 (*i.e.*, £50), and, in addition, what would now be equivalent to £160 per annum, "for the better maintenance of herself and children," as well as the annuity before mentioned to her blind child, and the marriage portions to her two other daughters.

It may be added that, in one respect, at least, Mr Votier was very properly thwarted in the objects he hoped to accomplish. He had not only (attempted to) cut her off with forty shillings, but also denied her the executorship under his Will, by appointing in her stead one John Yates, Citizen and Goldsmith of London. It appears however, that the executor named—probably too manly to carry out such last wishes so expressed—refused to act under the Will, and the anathematised wife, after the lapse of more than a year, finally administered in person to his estate,—which may be regarded as a sort of righteous retribution.

We may now return to the direct narrative.

William Taylor the Haberdasher was the husband of three wives. So far all my researches have failed to discover even so much as the christian name of the first one. I have hitherto supposed that she was either a Burroughs or a Howard, having children by her former husband; as William Taylor, in his Will, mentions his sons-in-law, William Burroughs and Samuel Howard, and as Daniel Taylor also called them his brothers. I have, however, satisfactorily traced the ancestry of Samuel Howard, and find that his mother died in her husband's lifetime, and was buried at Norwich in 1644; so that William Taylor could not have married the widow Howard. I have not yet completed my investigations concerning the Burroughs Pedigree, but have ascertained enough to warrant the strong presumption that William Taylor's first wife was the widow of ( . . . ) BURROUGHS; that her christian name was CATHARINE; that she had at least two children by her first husband, viz., William and Rebecca Burroughs, and that the latter married Samuel Howard. William Taylor, in his Will, mentions not only his "sons-in-law, William Burroughs and Samuel Howard," but also his "daughter-in-law, Rebecca Howard." *Rebecca* was the name of Samuel Howard's first wife, and, as it appears,

William Taylor  
the Haberdasher's  
first wife not  
positively known.

1584-1651.

his only one, and was doubtless thus referred to. It was the custom in those times to speak of one's step-children as sons and daughters in law, and no other conjecture that I can form, accords so perfectly with all the allusions in various documents to the Burroughs and Howards. Samuel Howard, having married the step-daughter, or daughter-in-law of William Taylor, would naturally be called his son-in-law; and Daniel Taylor, according to the custom of the times, would speak of him as his brother.

In the present Pedigree of the family, the difficulty has been unwarrantably reconciled by the conjecture that one of Daniel Taylor's wives was a Howard,—a conclusion adopted simply, I suppose, because Daniel Taylor and Samuel Howard called each other brothers. I am able, however, to say positively, that Daniel Taylor never had but two wives, and that neither of them was a Howard, the proof of which will be furnished hereafter. This entry, therefore, must also be expunged from the Pedigree.

As this first marriage of William Taylor the Haberdasher must have occurred at a period the Parish Registers of which have generally been preserved (the few lost in the Great Fire of London in 1666 being the chief exceptions), I hope eventually to discover the record of it. It is, indeed, one of the chief objects of my researches, as this wife was the direct ancestress of the present family.

The marriage certainly took place as early as 1613, as Daniel Taylor, apparently the only issue of it, was born not later than July 1614, of whom more hereafter. It is possible that she had other children, and not impossible that two of them were daughters, who married respectively William Burroughs and Samuel Howard, and were both dead at the date of William Taylor's Will. If so, however, it must have been a second wife of Samuel Howard whom William Taylor called his daughter-in-law, and I have every reason to suppose that Samuel Howard never had but one wife, who survived him.

Registers of St  
Faith's, Paternoster Row, lost  
in the Great Fire.

This first wife of William Taylor died some time before the year 1624, and was doubtless buried in St Faith's, then the parish church of Paternoster Row. Most unfortunately, all the Registers of that church, previous to 1645, were destroyed in the Great Fire, and we are thus deprived of much valuable information, which they would undoubtedly have furnished, respecting the history of the family when residing in Paternoster Row.

His second wife.  
Margaret Wilson.

I have been more successful in my researches concerning the second wife of William Taylor, who has hitherto stood in the family Pedigree simply as Margaret (. . .). She was the daughter of Rev. William Wilson, D.D., an eminent divine of the time, who describes himself in his Will, dated in 1613, as "a Canon of the King's Majesty's free chapel of St George within his castle of Windsor." He was also, I find, a Prebendary of St Paul's and Rochester Cathedrals, and



held the rectory of Cliff, in the county of Kent. Her mother was a niece of Edmund Grindall, Archbishop of Canterbury. One of her brothers was Doctor Edmund Wilson, a famous physician of London, who died in 1633. Another brother was a still more celebrated clergyman, Rev. John Wilson, settled for some time at Sudbury in Suffolk, but who emigrated to New England in the very earliest days of the Massachusetts colony, and was the *first* preacher ever settled at Boston. He was instituted there in 1630, and died there in 1667, having been from the first one of the ruling spirits of the colony. 1584-1651.

Margaret Wilson was twice married. Her first husband was one (. . .) Rawson, said to have been a descendant of a very noted Sir Edward Rawson. The Rawsons resided at Gillingham, in Dorsetshire, where at least two of her sons were born, viz., William and Edward, the latter on the 16th of April 1615. The Rawsons. This Edward Rawson afterwards became one of the most important men in New England. He emigrated thither when about twenty-two or twenty-three years of age, and, almost from the day of his arrival, was entrusted with public offices of more or less importance, continually rising in reputation, until, in 1650, he was elected secretary of the Massachusetts colony, which position he held until 1686. He died in 1693. The only blot upon his memory arises from the fact that he was one of the most forward and relentless of the persecutors of the Quakers—a fact owing, perhaps, partly to his official position, but which also shows that, in spite of his great abilities and his otherwise irreproachable career, he could not escape the popular fanaticism of the time.

It is not known when Margaret Rawson's first husband died, but she married William Taylor previous to the 23d of March 1624, on which day a Post-nuptial Settlement was dated. She did not long survive, as she was certainly dead before the 1st of January 1628. The issue of this marriage were three children, viz.—

First, *Edmund* Taylor. I strongly suspect that he was what may be called the "gentleman" of the family. Apparently he was never engaged in trade, or he would naturally have taken up his freedom of the Haberdashers' Company by patrimony, and enrolled himself a citizen of London. He never did do so, and, from what little we know of his later life, we may reasonably suppose that he devoted himself to intellectual pursuits. Very little is known of his earlier life, except that he is repeatedly mentioned in contemporaneous Wills. That he was, at a later period, a prominent Nonconformist is sufficiently proved by the little that is known of him. Lyson, in his "Environs of London," under head "*Littleton*," says, "Edmund Taylor was appointed by Oliver Cromwell in 1655" (to the rectory of Littleton). The authority given is, "Proceedings of the Committee in the Archbishop's Library at Lambeth, vol. xxxii. p. 338." There can be no reasonable doubt this is our Edmund Taylor. It is also stated by Lyson that Edward Westley, His son Edmund.



1584-1651.

who was ejected in 1650, was re-instated in 1660. The next we hear of Edmund Taylor is, that after the Declaration of Indulgence he was licensed on the 29th of May 1672, as appears by the record at the State Paper Office, to open his dwelling-house at Witham, in the county of Essex, as a place of Presbyterian worship, and also to preach therein himself. Palmer, the Nonconformist historian, says, that he also preached in several other places. He subsequently became involved in the Duke of Monmouth's rebellion, and was imprisoned for some time in Tilbury Fort. Upon his release he returned to Witham, and continued to reside, and probably to preach, there until his death. He was buried there on the 9th of February 1692. He apparently had a wife and one daughter, both named Elizabeth, who survived him, and were both still living as late as the 11th of December 1695; but the Parish Registers of Witham, by their silence, show that neither of them died there.\*

Edmund Taylor  
uses the Taylard  
arms.

Little as we know respecting him (although this little is more than was known before), he becomes, however, vastly important in this family history from the fact that he is known to have used the *arms* of the *Taylards* of Huntingdonshire. On the 2d of November 1677, he executed a bond to his nephew, William Taylor (son of his brother Daniel), merchant of London, the seal attached to which bears unmistakably these arms. This bond was dated at Witham, and in it he is described as a "gentleman," the only title that can be properly given him in a legal document, as he could not be lawfully denominated "clerk," the peculiar appellation confined to clergymen of the Established Church. As the right to use these arms belonged exclusively to the Taylards of Huntingdonshire and their descendants, the question may very properly be asked, why and how was such a seal in his possession, if it had not descended to him as an heir-loom, or if he had not had it purposely engraved as the only rightful one to which he was entitled?

The fact that he did use it is, under all the circumstances, one of the strongest links in the chain of evidence identifying the Taylors of Paternoster Row with the Taylards of Huntingdonshire. The fact that other members of his family did not use these arms† in any of the few documents bearing their signatures that have been preserved proves nothing, and is doubtless to be explained by the simple fact that all these documents, being of considerable importance, had been previously prepared by scribes, and were presented for the signatures of the parties (as is the custom even now) *with the seals already attached* by the scribes themselves; which will readily account for the various devices upon them, and also for the fact that some have no devices at all, but are mere lumps of

\* See p. 45.

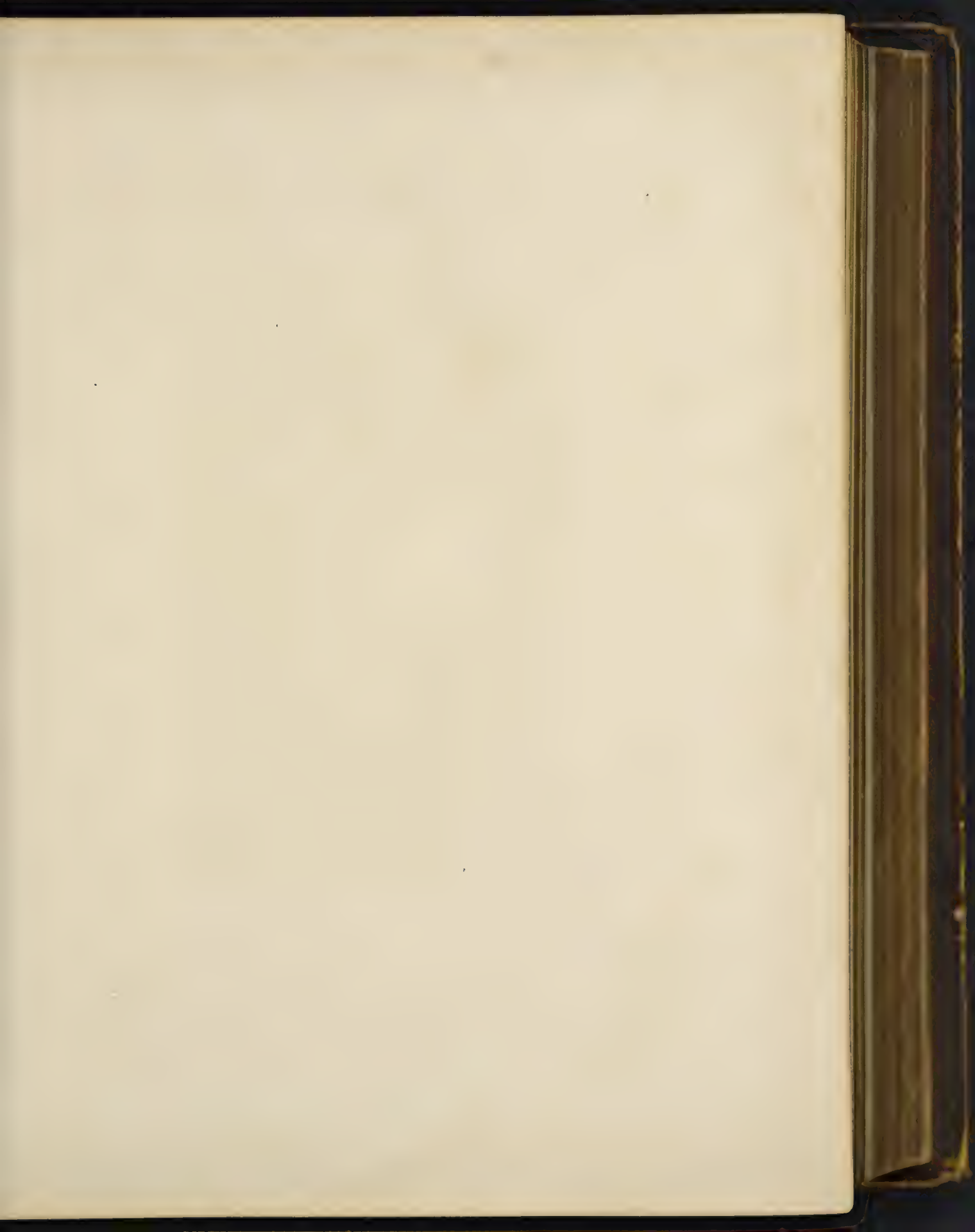
† Further search has shown that other members of the family *did* use these arms. See footnote p. 22.



Tinsland.









Taylor.

wax. This little Bond of Edmund Taylor's is, however, a genuine autograph, and its history is easily read. He wanted a little money—a loan of £10 (equal to nearly £100 now, remember)—and sent to his nephew in London for it, enclosing this Bond, in the nature of a promissory note or modern I O U, written, probably, in his own library, for he dates it at Witham; and the impress of a seal being requisite to give it vitality, he naturally applied to the drop of wax the one which he wore habitually about his person, or kept for daily use upon his writing-table.

The Heralds had this Bond before them, and must have seen that it bore the Taylard arms, and was dated at Witham; and yet, simply because the Earl of Cardigan had recklessly reduced the race of Taylards to a solitary survivor a quarter of a century before, they gave to the former fact no consideration, and evidently did not pursue the clew afforded by the latter to identify the writer, simply recording him on the pedigree as the "second son, living in 1646 and 1690," with a wife, "Elizabeth, living in 1674."

1584-1651.

Oversight of the Heralds.

The *Taylard* arms, thus used by Edmund *Taylor*, I may as well say here are thus heraldically described:—

Description of the Taylard arms.

Quarterly argent and sable, a cross flory counter-charged.

The family pedigree has them (I presume) correctly blazoned, in the proper colours, on which, in this instance, everything depends. I have not yet been able to discover the Taylard *crest*.\*

An interesting reference is made to William Taylor the Haberdasher in "Howell's Familiar Letters," vol. i. sec. 5, letter 35, p. 212. The author, James Howell, was one of the clerks of the Privy Council in his day, and often sent abroad on confidential missions. His published letters are from all places and on all subjects. This one is addressed to his father, and is dated at London, 3d December 1630. In a former letter he mentions having apprenticed two of his brothers in the City—one of them to a Mr Hawes. Now he writes thus:—

Because Mr Hawes of Cheapside is lately dead, I have removed my brother Griffith to the Hen and Chickens, in Paternoster Row, to Mr *Taylor's*, as gentile a shop as any in the City; but I gave a piece of plate of twenty nobles' price to his wife.

An apprentice to William Taylor.

The word "gentile," or gentle, then in use, was more expressive then than now. It meant something more than genteel or respectable, and was equivalent to "first-class." I suppose William Taylor was one of the "Swan and Edgars" or "Peter Robinsons" of the day.

\* See p. 78. On opposite page the arms and crest are both given, for no doubt they were always used together, although the crest is not in the Visitation, and we have no instance of its use till the Will of William Taylor of Newcastle, in 1669. —P. A. T.



1584-1651.

The value of a noble was 6s. 8d.; twenty nobles, therefore, were £6, 13s. 4d.; and allowing for the difference in the value of money, the piece of plate was equal to one that would now cost £50. It was common to make presents of this sort to the masters' wives, probably because it was thought that they would induce the mistresses to take more interest in the apprentices. It is curious how the worthy old gentleman turns up occasionally in the most unexpected places.

His daughter  
Margaret.

William Webb.

The second child of William Taylor (the Haberdasher), by his second wife, Margaret Rawson *née* Wilson, was a daughter, *Margaret*, of whom the present family pedigree merely says that she was "unmarried in 1646, married before 1650 to William Webb, and that both were living in 1674." The second only of these statements is correct: \* the first and third are both wrong. She was married at Hackney on the 28th of January 1641, and died before the 15th September 1669. The former fact I obtain from the Parish Register of Hackney, and the latter from the Will of her cousin William Taylor of Newcastle. Her husband, William Webb,

\* On this point Colonel Chester writes, February 2, 1871:—"If I had looked at another rough pedigree I have, I should have seen that *our* Margaret was married at Hackney, 28th January 1640-41. At least, I have no doubt it was her, though I suppose the Heralds rejected the entry on the ground that the parties were not sufficiently identified. My grounds of belief are these:—

"1st, We know that Margaret married William Webb.

"2d, We know that her father lived at Hackney for some time before his death.

"3d, Daniel Taylor was married there, 21st April 1653, to Abigail Taylor.

"It is not only likely, then, that Margaret should be married there, but it is extremely unlikely that there should have been two William Webbs marrying two Margaret Taylors at just about the same period.

"Opposed to this is the Heralds' statement that Margaret was unmarried in 1646, and for their authority they quote the marriage settlement of her sister Hannah, who married Clarkson (see p. 43.) I do not agree with them. I have an abstract of the marriage settlement, and the important passage is this:—"And whereas the said William Taylor hath had issue by the said Margaret, his wife, one son and two daughters, viz., Edmund Taylor, *Margaret Taylor*, and the said Hannah Taylor,' etc., etc.

Mistake of the  
Heralds.

"Now the Heralds' view was, that if Margaret had then been married, this passage would have read, 'Margaret Taylor, *now wife of William Webb*,' or something of that sort. But I do not so regard it. The previous recital was of the marriage settlement of Margaret the mother, in which William Taylor agreed with Edmund and John Wilson that the reversion or remainder of the messuage in Paternoster Row should go to the sons or daughters of that marriage. It was necessary, therefore, to set forth in Hannah Clarkson's settlement the names of such children; and the passage simply says, in effect, that the issue of the marriage had been 'Edmund Taylor, Margaret Taylor, and Hannah Taylor,' which was strictly true. She was born Margaret Taylor, not Margaret Webb. In the face of the marriage of William Webb and Margaret Taylor at Hackney in 1640-41, I cannot accept the Heralds' construction of this passage.

"Again, the Heralds found a document dated in 1674. I see it was the unproved Will of William Taylor, the Dantzic man, which I translated for you, in which he left twenty-shilling rings to a number of people, and among them to 'my Uncle and Aunt Webb.' They jumped at the conclusion that this aunt was his own aunt, Margaret Taylor; but he would have called the third or fourth wife of William Webb, if he had one, his aunt, because Webb was his uncle, having married his father's sister. I hold that this 'Aunt Webb' was at least his second wife, because William Taylor of Newcastle, in his Will, dated September 15, 1669, has this bequest:—"To my cousin, Mr William Webb, £5 for a ring, and to his two daughters, *Margaret and Hannah Webb*, who he had by his first wife, each £10.' It is clear that Webb's wife then living was of no interest to the testator, as she is not even mentioned. Note also the names of the two daughters—*Margaret* after the mother and grandmother, and *Hannah* after Hannah Clarkson.

"If I were you, I should enter the marriage on the new tree, and add that she died before 15th September 1669—in spite of the Heralds."—P. A. T.

was the son of Augustine Webb, Citizen and Haberdasher of London, and Judith his wife. He was apprenticed on the 23d of December 1630, for nine years, to William Taylor, his future father-in-law; his mother, then a widow, being bound in the sum of £100 (*i.e.*, £1000) for his good behaviour. He evidently did not serve out the term of his apprenticeship, or, if he did, he afterwards changed his trade; for he was never made free of the Haberdashers' Company, and was subsequently engaged in the business of a grocer. He remained long enough in the family, however, to form a lasting attachment to his master's daughter, if not to his trade; and the marriage between them must have taken place when he was about twenty-two years of age. Their only children appear to have been two daughters, named Margaret and Hannah, both of whom were living in 1669, and the former, with her father, who had married a second wife previous to 1669, were still living in 1674.

1584 1651.

The third and last child of William Taylor, by his second wife, was another daughter, named *Hannah*, of whom the family Pedigree only says that she was married to Robert Clarkson, Citizen and Draper, the Marriage Articles being dated on the 22d of December 1646, and that both were still living in 1674. The only additions I am yet able to make to this record are, that although nominally a Citizen and Draper, his actual business was that of a mercer, as he is thus described in the Will of his father-in-law, and in the Parish Register of St Faith. I also learn from the latter source that he had two children, *viz.*, Samuel, baptized at St Faith's on the 12th of November 1647, and buried there on the 6th of January 1653; and a daughter, Margaret, who was also baptized there on the 19th of April 1651. At the birth of the former, he was living in Ivy Lane, and at that of the latter, in Paternoster Row. Another son, Samuel, was subsequently born, and also a daughter, Mary, and these three children were all living at the date of his Will, on the 11th of December 1695, about which time he died. The daughter, Margaret, was then the wife of Benjamin Dryden, and Mary was apparently the widow of (. . .) Knight, both having issue. Their mother was then dead. From Robert Clarkson's Will it is evident that he had been successful in business. He is described as "of Little Chelsea, in the parish of Kensington, in the county of Middlesex," and is called "Esquire." He bequeaths what would be even now large sums of money to the various legatees.

His daughter  
Hannah.

Robert Clarkson.

As I have before said, it is impossible to determine the actual date of the death of this second wife of William Taylor. She was certainly not buried at Hackney, and was doubtless, therefore, interred at St Faith's during the period of which the Registers are missing. But as the first child by his third marriage was a party to a Deed on the 28th of May 1649, and must then have been at least twenty-one years of age, it is certain that this third marriage was contracted as early as 1627.



1584-1651.

His third wife ;  
her name not  
positively known.

The name of William Taylor's third wife was also Margaret, but who she was, I have been as yet baffled to discover. The records of Marriage Licenses at one of the offices do not contain this particular one, and, most unfortunately, at the other two they do not commence until a later period. I have a strong suspicion that she was a widow Marsh, having a daughter by her first husband, and that father and son, William and Daniel Taylor, married respectively mother and daughter. Of this more hereafter. I do not doubt that I shall yet discover the record of the marriage, which will set the question at rest, in some one of the Parish Registers that I am almost daily examining.\*

His son Samuel.

The eldest child by this marriage was Samuel *Taylor*, who, as I have shown, must have been born as early as 1628. He also is called "Citizen and Haberdasher." I find that he did not take up his freedom of that Company until he was at least twenty-eight years of age, and some five years after his father's death. The date of the record is the 17th of October 1656, and he was made free by patrimony. Probably he had not designed embarking in trade until after the death of his eldest brother, Daniel, when, being also his father's executor, he decided to continue the business; for I find him in 1659 described as a mercer in Paternoster Row, and doubtless at the old sign, as he inherited that property. He was living as late as the 3d of November 1669, when he was named as co-executor of the Will of his cousin William Taylor of Newcastle; and he certainly died before the 12th of December 1674, when a new administrator of his father's estate was appointed. When I have finished my examination of the Registers of all the City churches, and completed a chronological arrangement, now in progress, of all the thousands of deaths and burials of the name of Taylor that I have accumulated, I shall probably be able to identify him, and bring into use some portions of the particulars I have respecting a number bearing his christian name.

Old Pedigree  
erroneously  
stated that  
Samuel Taylor  
was not married.

Samuel Taylor's  
Will not found.

The present Pedigree of the family represents him as unmarried. This is an error. I have the record of the baptism of a son of his, named John, at St Faith's, on the 22d of September 1659, he having been born on the 13th of the same month, but as yet have no other positive information concerning his marriage or its issue. Although he must at one time have been in possession of a considerable estate, there is no Will of his at Doctors' Commons, and no record of any administration. Judging from the references made to him in other Wills of about the period of his death, I cannot imagine that he had lost all his possessions, and the absence of any record of him at the Probate Office is at present

\* See note to p. 53.



unaccountable. The probability is, that I have particulars concerning him somewhere among my collections, but have not yet obtained the clew by which I can identify him.\*

1584-1651.

\* The speculations of Colonel Chester as to Edmund Taylor and his supposed wife and daughter (p. 39), as well as these in reference to Samuel, are supplemented, and probably corrected, in the following of a later date, from Colonel Chester, 14th September 1873 :—

"The history of Edmund Taylor and his family has never been satisfactorily worked out, but I did everything I could. We traced him finally to Witham, in Essex, where he was buried, 9th February 1691-92. I had supposed (and it is perhaps so stated in the Memoir) that he left a widow *Elizabeth*, and a daughter *Elizabeth*, who were both living as late as 1695. This was based on a bequest in the Will of Robert Clarkson, dated 11th December 1695, by which he left to 'his sister Elizabeth Taylor and her daughter Elizabeth' each £50. There seemed to me no other of his brothers-in-law Taylor to whom a wife and daughter could be assigned. In fact, it must have referred either to the widow and daughter of Edmund or Samuel, and the latter had so disappeared from the family history, that it was most reasonable to assign them to the former.

"I am now inclined to think that just the reverse should be the case. This 'cousin Wildegoose,' and her supposed brother, 'Samuel Taylor,' mentioned in the old letter, p. 405, I never heard of before, and they throw light upon a bit of pedigree I have long had, but which I never felt justified in connecting with that of the family. It all seems clear enough to me now. We know that Samuel Taylor (brother of Daniel the dead man) was living 3d November 1669, when he proved the Will of his cousin William Taylor of Newcastle. We never hear of him again, but know that he must have died before 12th December 1674, when Thomas Lawes, a creditor, administered *de bonis non* to his father, William Taylor, whose executor he had been. Now I find that on the 21st January 1670-71, letters of administration were granted to John White, father-in-law of Samuel Taylor, late of Barnes, Co. Surrey, deceased, during the minority, and to the use of Samuel and Elizabeth Taylor, children of deceased, the relict, Elizabeth Taylor, renouncing. I find also the Will of a Samuel Taylor, described as of St Gregory's, London, dated 11th October 1691, and proved 18th August 1693, by his sister Elizabeth, who was sole legatee and executrix. You will see how beautifully my present theory is sustained by the letter now sent me."

"Cousin Wildegoose."

[The letter is from Rebecca Taylor, daughter of William Taylor of South Weald, to her brother Henry (p. 405). The following is the portion to which Colonel Chester is referring :—

"My aunt remembers a young Gentleman's coming here when she was a girl, which she thinks was her Grandfather's Brother's Son. His name was Samuel Taylor; she imagines he was my Co. Wildegoose's Brother, as she thinks her name was Taylor before she married. As she never heard of this young Gentleman since she was a child, she supposes he dyed young.]

Aunt Rebecca's Memorandum.

"I take it that *our* Samuel Taylor married, during the Commonwealth, probably about 1656 or 1657, Elizabeth, daughter of John White; that he had a son, Samuel, born in 1658 (I fix this date because the only Samuel Taylor who took up his freedom in the Haberdashers' Company by patrimony, and who I have no doubt was this one, did so 21st January 1678-79, which would carry his birth back to this date); that he then had the son *John* who was baptized at St Faith's, 22d September (born 13th) 1659, and subsequently a daughter, Elizabeth. The son John, probably named after his Grandfather, John White, evidently died young, and before his father, as, if living, he would also have been a minor, and only the two children Samuel and Elizabeth are named in the Letters of Administration. The son Samuel lived on, took up his freedom in 1678-79, and probably went into business in St Gregory's parish, which, you know, adjoins the old family parish of St Faith's. He evidently died unmarried, and as his mother, although living, was doubtless well provided for, left everything to his only sister, Elizabeth. He was dead when Robert Clarkson made his Will in 1695, and therefore he only mentions Elizabeth the mother and Elizabeth the daughter. I have no doubt that this is Samuel, the 'young gentleman' mentioned in the old letter before me, and that Elizabeth subsequently married, and was the 'cousin Wildegoose' therein mentioned. There is not a single flaw in the whole chain of evidence. If the old letter had

1584-1651.

Benjamin Taylor.

The family pedigree represents him as the only son of William Taylor by this marriage. This is also an error. I find, from the Parish Registers of Hackney, that another one, named *Benjamin*, was baptized there on the 27th of July 1638. His subsequent burial is not recorded there, and he was probably interred at St Faith's before 1646, when the Registers of that church commence. At all events, as he is not mentioned in his father's Will, it is evident that he died either in his infancy or early childhood.

His daughter  
Rebecca.

John Juxon.\*

Rebecca called  
Abigail by mis-  
take in the  
Hackney Register.

The only other child by this third marriage was a daughter, *Rebecca*, whose birth probably occurred between those of the two sons just mentioned, as she was still under nineteen years of age at the date of her father's Will in 1650. There is a little mystery connected with her history. She was certainly single in 1650, and as certainly the wife of John Juxon at the date of her brother Daniel's Will in 1655. The marriage evidently took place at Hackney on the 21st of April 1653; but in the Register, while his name is correctly given, she is called *Abigail* Taylor. There seems but one way to account for this discrepancy, as she is invariably called *Rebecca* in all the family documents, and was, under that name, her mother's administratrix, and that is by the presumption that it was an accidental error on the part of the clergyman or parish clerk who recorded the marriage. I have occasionally found interpolated corrections of similar errors, even after the lapse of years, in various Parish Registers that I have examined, and it is probable that,

only said 'my cousin Elizabeth Wildegoose,' there could not be room for a doubt. I shall hope, as you go on, that her name may recur again among the old documents. It is possible that the Parish Registers of Barnes would give the baptisms of Samuel and Elizabeth, and perhaps speak of the father as of St Faith's, London, or otherwise identify him. I have never seen the Barnes Registers, but will go there if Mr Taylor wishes. Probably both the Samuels were buried there. I find no Will or Administration of the Widow Elizabeth down to 1700.

"I think it would be safe to alter the memoir as to Edmund Taylor, striking out all that is said about his supposed wife and daughter, and inserting to the effect that there is no evidence that he was ever married, and then adding the substance of what I have now written to the account of Samuel."

September 30, 1873, Colonel Chester writes:—

The Barnes  
Registers.

"The Barnes Registers contain neither the marriage of Samuel Taylor and Elizabeth White, nor the baptisms of any of their children. I find the baptisms of several children of John and Jane White; but the earliest is 1653, and Elizabeth ought to have been baptized before, as she had two children living at Samuel Taylor's death in 1670-71. Probably her parents only removed to Barnes about 1653, and she was baptized at the place of their former residence."

A few days later the Colonel writes:—

"The Barnes Registers are hopeless as to Samuel Taylor or his widow and children. . . . I have looked to-day in vain for the will of John White, father of Samuel's wife. . . . I don't know what more to do about Samuel Taylor. It is not unlikely that his widow re-married, and so dropped out of the family history; but you may turn up some allusion to her as you go through your papers." See p. 687.

P. A. T.

\* See Pedigree, p. 693.



no occasion arising therefor, this particular entry had never been seen by any of the family after it was first made, and so continued to stand uncorrected.

1584-1651.

Of John Juxon I can only add to the account in the family pedigree that he was a Sugar-baker of London. The Hackney Register describes him as of Walbrook. I suppose him to have been of a family of that name long engaged in trade in London, and having estates at Sheen, in Surrey. They were both still living in 1674, with four children. She administered to her mother's estate on the 6th of September 1670, upwards of a year after the death of the latter, for I find that she was buried at Hackney on the 1st of September 1669, having survived her husband a little more than eighteen years. The fact of her administering, instead of her brother Samuel, who would have been the natural and proper person to do so, proves, I think, that he was then dead, which will render his future identification more easy, as it brings the precise period of his death within the space of ten months.

Having thus disposed of all the younger children of William Taylor, we will, before continuing the line of descent, return for a moment to the Haberdasher himself.

His Will, which was dated on the 29th of March 1650, is very long and interesting.\* He desires to be buried in the parish church of Hackney, "whereof," he says, "I am a parishioner, as privately as may be, yet in such decent manner as shall in some measure be suitable to the quality wherein I have lived." For his funeral expenses he leaves £100, then a large sum for such a purpose, part of which is to be expended in mourning for his wife, two youngest children, and family servants. Some time before his death he had relinquished his business in favour of his son Daniel, and now mentions it as "worth at least £300 per annum,"—*i.e.*, the nett profits were equivalent to £3000 per annum at the present day, which shows that the business was a good one for the time. He had also previously given this son "£4000 and upwards." This sum, equal to £40,000 now, must have placed Daniel Taylor in the foremost rank of traders of his class. To his son Edmund, doubtless already married, he had given £1400 (or £14,000), and to his two married daughters, Margaret Webb and Hannah Clarkson, each £800 (or £8000) as marriage portions. To these four children, already provided for, he now bequeaths only small sums for rings or pieces of plate, as tokens of affection, or, as he feelingly says, "in remembrance of my love unto them." By the terms of the marriage settlement, he was bound to leave his third wife, in case she survived him, the sum of £1500 (or £15,000), and he had already settled on her the leases which

The Will of  
William Taylor  
the Haberdasher.

\* A full abstract will be found, p. 49.—1711.



1584-1651.

he held of sundry messuages or tenements at or near Paul's Chain, and Peter's Key, near Paul's Chain, which he now declares to be worth more than the sum mentioned. To his "daughter-in-law Rebecca Howard, and to Mrs Malpas," he leaves forty shillings in remembrance of his love. I suspect that these two were sisters, and the daughters of his first wife by her former husband. A curious bequest here occurs to his wife, viz., "all the *firing* which shall be remaining in my house at Hackney at my decease." Such a bequest was, however, not uncommon in those times. A certain "Nurse Wentworth," probably an old attendant of his wife or children, has a legacy of twenty shillings (*i.e.*, £10). "Mr John Goodwin, the Preacher in Coleman Street," gets forty shillings, and the poor of his congregation the same sum (or £20) more. The poor of St Faith's precinct in Warwick Lane, and those of Clapton in Hackney, also receive forty shillings (or £20) each. Each of his household servants is to have twenty shillings (or £10). The residue of his personal estate is bequeathed to his youngest son, Samuel, whom he appoints sole executor; and he also names as Overseers of his Will, his wife Margaret and his "sons-in-law Mr William Burroughs and Mr Samuel Howard." To this son Samuel he also bequeaths, absolutely, the larger portion of the property in Paternoster Row, and the reversion of the remainder after the decease of his wife, as well as the reversion of the house in Buckingham after the decease of his sister Elizabeth Owen, and also his copyhold premises in Hackney.

Rev John Goodwin

His death.

William Taylor lived exactly fifteen months after executing this Will, as he died at Hackney on the 29th of June 1651, and was buried there on the following 8th of July.

Dr Edmund Wilson's mention of him.

I find him frequently named in the Wills of his contemporaneous friends as Executor, Overseer, or Trustee, and generally with some expression of great respect or sincere regard. A passage of this sort in the Will of Dr Edmund Wilson, the brother of his second wife, dated in 1633, is so touching, and at the same time so suggestive of the character of William Taylor, that I quote it *verbatim*. He says, "And whereas there is none of my kindred to whom I would inlarge myself more than to my sister Taylor's children, if they had need, but because they have a loving and careful father, and of good ability, therefore I know what I should give them would not much augment their portions; nevertheless, in remembrance of my love unto them, I give them," etc. I think this testimony may be safely preferred to that of the Rev. Daniel Votier. Dr Wilson further proved his confidence in and esteem for his brother-in-law by appointing him his executor; and it appears that the latter then had in his hands considerable sums of money belonging to the former.

On the whole, therefore, it is clear that, even if the present family do not feel justified in accepting the *Taylards* of Huntingdonshire as their progenitors, they

may certainly regard with great respect, and even reverence, their first undoubted ancestor, the successful merchant of Paternoster Row.\*

1584-1651.

*Abstract of William Taylor the Haberdasher's Will.*

"I, William Taylor, Citizen and Haberdasher of London," to be buried in the parish church of Hackney, "whereof I am a parishioner, as privately as may be, yet in such decent manner as shall in some measure be suitable to the quality wherein I have lived" (to which end he leaves £100), part of which to be expended in mourning apparel for "my well beloved wife, and my son Samuel Taylor, and my daughter Rebecca Taylor, and for such of my household servants as shall be then living with me, and for no other of my family, kindred, or friends," etc.; to my son and heir, Daniel Taylor, £10 for piece of Plate in remembrance of my love unto him, and to Rebecca Taylor, his wife, 40s. for a ring; to my second son, Edmond Taylor, £5 for piece of Plate; to my two daughters, Margaret Webb, wife of William Webb, grocer, and Hanna Claxton, wife of Robert Claxton, mercer, 40s. each for rings—thus swerves from custom of City of London, and gives these two sons, Daniel and Edmond, and two daughters, Margaret and Hanna, no more in his Will, because he has formerly done more for them than said custom required, out of his great love for them—*i.e.*, said eldest son, "Daniel, hath already received of me, and which I have secured to him by mortgage upon my house in Paternoster Row, in London, called the Three Nuns, payable in six months or thereabouts after my decease, what amounteth in value to the sum of £4000 and upwards, besides the benefit of my trade, which I wholly relinquished to him, and did value to be worth at least £300 per annum; said son Edmond's part already received amounted to about £1400, and the two daughters, Margaret Webb and Hannah Claxton, had each given them at marriage £800, besides other gifts, etc.; to my daughter Rebecca Taylor, the lease, etc., of several houses, etc., at or near Charing Cross, Co. Middlesex, and also £800 when nineteen years old, and not before. Whereas, by agreement before my marriage with Margaret, my dearly beloved wife, I stand bound to pay and leave her £1500 in case of my death, etc., to secure which had settled on her Lease of several messuages or tenements at or near Paul's Chain, London, lately purchased of Stephen Goodyear, and also lease of several messuages or tenements at or near Peter's Key, near Paul's Chain, held by the Hospital of St Bartholomew, which estates I value above £1500, now ratify and confirm said conveyance, on condition that she, within one month, executes release of all claim to personal estate, etc. Household stuff and plate after wife's decease to be divided between my two children Samuel and Rebecca Taylor. Also to said wife Margaret "all the firing which shall be remaining in my house at Hackney at my decease." "To my daughter-in-law Rebecca Howard, and Mrs Malpas, to either of them 40s., as a remembrance of my love;" to my brother Robert Taylor, at the Summer Islands, 40s. for Ring, and also 40s. yearly during his natural life; and to his son Samuel Taylor, of New England, £8; and also to said Robert and Samuel a portion of my wearing apparel. To my sister Elizabeth Owen, 40s. per annum during her natural life, and also to live during her life without paying any rent "in the house wherein she now liveth, situate in the town and county of Bucks," on condition that her husband, Robert Owen, keep it in good repair, etc.; to Robert Owen, the apprentice of my cousin Graunt, £10 when twenty-two; to my sister Martha Vocher, widow, £5, and also for the better maintenance of herself and children, £16 per annum. Whereas the parish of St Peter's in Cheapside, London, allows unto Elizabeth Vocher, the blind daughter of my said sister, 2s. weekly for her better maintenance, I give in addition to their charity during her natural life £5 per annum after decease of her mother, and this legacy to be revoked if said parish ceases its said allowance; to Mary Vocher and Martha Vocher, two other daughters of my said sister, £20 each, six months after their marriage;

\* That William Taylor was a man of some position is evidenced by a notice of his death in a volume published in 1849 by the Camden Society, entitled "The Obituary of Richard Smyth, Secondary of the Poultry Compter, London; being a catalogue of all such persons as he knew in their life, extending from A.D. 1627 to A.D. 1674." The volume was edited from the original MS. in the British Museum by the late Sir Henry Ellis. On page 20, under date 1651, June 13, is this notice:—"Mr William Taylor at the Hen and Chickens in Paternoster Row, Mercer, died." The date he gives is, however, incorrect, as will be seen above. He was buried according to the Hackney Register on July 8, and could not therefore have died on June 13. Contemporary notice of him.



1614-1655.

to nurse Wentworth, 20s.; to Mr Jno. Goodwin, the preacher, living in Coleman Street, 40s., and to the poor of his congregation, 40s.; to poor of Clapton in Hackney, 40s.; to poor of St Faith's precinct in Warwick Lane, in London, 40s.; to each of my household servants, 20s. Residue of goods, chattels, and personal estate, after debts paid, etc., to my youngest son, Samuel Taylor, and make him sole executor; appoints overseers, the said Margaret, my dear and loving wife, and my sons-in-law, Mr William Burroughes and Mr Samuel Howard, to each of whom £10. I give and devise all that east shop, with the appurtenances, called by the name of the Brood Hen, situate in Paternoster Row, in the parish of St Faith's, London, and the back part of same shop lately new erected by me, and a parcel of ground there lying behind the messuage called the Brood Hen, whereupon part of the messuage called the Bishop of London's Palace was situate, and also all that messuage or tenement situate in Paternoster Row, in parish of St Gregory's, formerly called the Golden Lyon, and since by name of the Three Cocks, and "all other the messuages, lands, void ground, shops, parts of shops, entries, ways, passages, lights, easements, commodities and hereditaments whatsoever of me, the said William Taylor, and heretofore purchased by me of the contractors or trustees for the sale of the late Archbishop's and Bishop's lands in the names of William Adams, Jno. Holmes, Samuel Howard, and George Clarke, which have since been conveyed and assured to me," etc., to said Samuel Taylor, my son, and his heirs lawfully begotten. In default of such issue, then the Brood Hen to son Daniel Taylor, his heirs and assigns, and the said Three Cocks to said daughter Rebecca Taylor. Also to said son Samuel, in reversion after decease of said wife Margaret, all that messuage known as the three Nuns, situate in Paternoster Row; and also after decease of said Elizabeth Owen, all the aforesaid messuage, etc., now in the occupation of said Robert Owen, situate in Buckingham, Co. Bucks, which I lately purchased of one William Tebby, and for default of such issue, to my said daughter Rebecca Taylor, and heirs of her body, remainder to said Daniel Taylor, etc.; also to son Samuel "all that house and land, part I bought of Mr Francis Coventrey and his wife, it lying in Hackney, I being admitted tenant last court in Hackney." Dated March 29, 1650.

*Witnesses*—Thomas Coun, Notary, and Jan. Bunting, his servant.

(Proved by son Samuel, July 19, 1651.)

December 12, 1674.—Letters of Administration granted to Thomas Lawes, principal creditor of said William Taylor, of goods, etc., unadministered by his said executor, Samuel Taylor, then also deceased.

The direct line of descent was continued through

IX. DANIEL TAYLOR,\* concerning whom the statements in the present family Pedigree are mainly correct, so far as they go, except in one particular, and I shall confine my remarks concerning him chiefly to the additional discoveries that I have made.

That his relations with his father, and the other members of his family, were of the most cordial and affectionate character, we have already seen. He evidently engaged early in business with his father, and finally succeeded to it as sole proprietor, on the retirement of the former. I have found no record of him at any of the universities, but he must have received an excellent education for the time, and been possessed of no common natural abilities, or he would hardly have occupied

His education.

\* His portrait, on opposite page, has been supposed to have been possibly taken after death, from the almost ghastly character of the painting, which has given him the soubriquet in the family of "The Dead Man." I suppose it was taken shortly before his death, which appears the more likely from his apparent age at the time. He died when only forty one.—P. A. T.



DANIEL TAYLOR.



B. 1614. D. 1655.

*Daniel Taylor.*



the public positions he subsequently held, or become the chosen associate and intimate friend of the Rev. John Goodwin and men of his stamp.

For the tradition in the family that he assisted, at least by his presence on the scaffold,\* at the execution of Charles the First, I can find no authority. It may or may not be true. It is certain, however, that both in religion and politics he identified himself thoroughly, during the last few years of his life, with the movements of the Commonwealth. He held at least two official positions under Cromwell, being one of the Commissioners for the Sale of the Church Lands, and also one of the Commissioners and Collectors of Customs for the District of Berwick-upon-Tweed. His accounts (in connection with his associates) in the latter capacity, and sundry Deeds executed in the former, are still preserved at the State Paper Office. These offices were both lucrative and honourable, but the details of the business itself were transacted chiefly by subordinates.

1614-1655.

Is said to have been on the scaffold at King Charles' execution.

His offices under the Commonwealth.

He evidently, also, engaged in the controversies of the times; but the only publication known to be his that has been preserved, or at least that I have yet discovered, is a letter addressed to John Vicars,† a noted controversialist of the period, in defence of his pastor and friend, Mr Goodwin. A copy of this is in the King George Collection at the British Museum. The style of this letter is unusually elevated, and, although he indulges in some severe sarcasms, he never descends to those unwarrantable and often disgusting personalities that characterised much of the literature of that class at that time. This letter was written in January 1644, when he was scarcely thirty years of age, and affords internal evidence that he possessed a vigorous mind, and was no mean scholar.

His controversy with Vicars.

It is clear, I think, from some passages in his Will, that he was a more rigid Puritan than his father. He was, in short, evidently of the stamp of the early New England settlers, but probably had not the same motives to emigrate that impelled them, and could not so readily sever his extensive business and social connections in England.

His Puritanism.

Daniel Taylor was born in the first half of the year 1614. I am able to determine this fact in two ways. On the 31st of July 1635, he took up his freedom of the Haberdashers' Company by patrimony, when he *must* have been at least twenty-one years of age. It is probable that he had then barely reached that age, as in his marriage license, dated just two years later, his age is stated to be then "*about* twenty-three."

His birth.

His first wife, by this early marriage, is only named in the family pedi-

\* Amongst the family relics are "A piece of the flag hoisted when Charles I. was beheaded," and "A bit of stone from the window he tried to make his escape." These came to me with the clothes of William Taylor, mentioned p. 145.—P. A. T.

† See p. 65.



1614-1655.

His first wife,  
Rebecca Marsh,  
supposed to be a  
daughter of his  
father's third wife

gree as *Rebecca*. After much difficulty, I succeeded in finding the record of the marriage license (in an out-of-the-way room nearly at the top of St Paul's). It bears date the 22d of July 1637. He is described of St Faith's, Haberdasher, and a Bachelor, and his intended wife as "REBECCA MARSH, of Hackney, Maiden, aged about twenty years." It is further stated that the marriage is to be solemnised "with the consent of her mother, *Margaret Marsh*, ALIAS *Taylor*, of Hackney." My suspicion that *she* was then the third wife of William Taylor, the father of Daniel, is based on several facts:—First, although there was a good family by the name of Marsh living at Hackney about that time, I have pretty satisfactorily ascertained that she was not, directly at least, connected with it. The inference is, that she was thus described as of Hackney only because she now resided there with her present husband, William Taylor. Secondly, she is not described as Margaret Marsh, etc., *Widow*, a word almost invariably used on such occasions, if the fact justified it, but Margaret Marsh, *otherwise* Taylor. Inference:—that she had remarried a Taylor, who might either be still living, or also dead: if the latter, she should still have been styled a *widow*; if the former, and my theory be correct, there were obvious reasons why his name was not mentioned. Thirdly, the formal allegation of the intended marriage was not made by William Taylor, the father of the bridegroom-elect, as would have been naturally the case (unless the parties were acting without his knowledge and consent, for which suggestion there appears no reason, but rather proofs of the contrary), but by one William Franck, a Leather-seller of St Faith's, whose name never is seen again in connection with the family. Inference:—that from motives of delicacy arising out of his own marriage with the mother of the bride-elect, William Taylor remained in the background, and requested some friendly neighbour to perform this service in behalf of his son. Fourthly, the consent of the bride's mother to the marriage—a formality necessary, as the former was still under age—was not given by the mother in person, nor by a stranger, nor even by a mere friend, but by William Burroughs, the son-in-law of William Taylor. Inference:—that, from the same motives, the third Mrs William Taylor did not wish to appear in the matter, and so delegated her authority to her husband's son-in-law. And, finally, the presumption is strengthened, and all these inferences, not unreasonable in themselves, made even more reasonable in combination, by the fact that the Christian name of William Taylor's third wife was certainly *Margaret*, which was also the name of the bride's mother. Such an instance, if rare, was not without a parallel. I have another among my own collections: Sir Robert Chester, of Royston, in Hertfordshire, and his son, married respectively a mother and daughter, on the same day, and at the same altar.

I am pursuing thorough researches into the history of the Marsh family, and

hope ere long to render the matter clear; for this Rebecca Marsh becomes important as the direct ancestress of the present family, and not even her surname has until now been known.\*

1614-1655.

This marriage took place at Hackney, on the 25th of July 1637, three days after the date of the license. The issue were *four* sons (the family pedigree mentions only *two*) and three daughters.

The eldest child was a daughter, *Catharine*, who was born about the 1st of August 1638, and probably baptized at St Faith's. The family pedigree merely notices her marriage to Gerard Usher, previous to 1671, and states that both were living in 1690. I find that the marriage took place at St Lawrence, Old Jewry, on the 19th of February 1663, he being described as of the parish of St Antholin's, and she of St Steven's, Walbrook, where she was probably residing with her aunt Juxon. He followed the business or profession (for such it was in those days) of a "Scrivener." From his Will, which is dated on the 4th of September 1691, I learn that he lived in Budge Row, and that he held considerable property at Stoke Newington and at Ashwell, in Hertfordshire. They had then but one son living, named John Usher, and both he and his mother were still living on the 13th of November 1694, when Gerard Usher's will was proved. I frequently find his name occurring in the Wills of his time as scrivener, executor, or trustee; and, in his own Will, he mentions the fact that he is still holding large estates in the latter capacity.

His daughter  
Catharine.

Gerard Usher.

\* On this point Colonel Chester says, under date December 14, 1871:—"I return your parchment documents relative to the lands in Hendon by the steward of the Manor of Hendon, of certain messuages or tenements belonging to the manor, lately in the tenancy of Sir Percy Herbert, Knt. and Bart., on account of his delinquency. They are called, I believe, admittances as customary tenants. As mere legal documents they possess no interest or value. To us, however, they are of extreme interest and importance. The new tenant in one of the documents (and they all bear the same date, 5th July 1645) is William Taylor, Citizen and Haberdasher of London, and in another the tenants are the same William Taylor, and Daniel Taylor, his son and heir-apparent. In a third, the tenants are Daniel Taylor, Citizen and Haberdasher of London, and Rebecca, his wife. And in the fourth, the tenants are John Downes, Esq., and Hannah, his wife, daughter and coheir of John Marsh, late Citizen and Grocer of London, deceased. In the third document, Rebecca, wife of Daniel Taylor, is said also to be a daughter of John Marsh.

The Marsh  
family.

"We thus arrive at the absolute certainty that your ancestress, wife of Daniel Taylor (the Dead Man), was one of the daughters and coheirs of John Marsh, Citizen and Grocer of London, and we learn from the Marriage Allegation that her mother's name was Margaret. The Pedigree and Memoir should therefore be altered and amended to this extent,—and it is a very important gain in a genealogical point of view. I can find nothing more as yet of this *John Marsh*, but hope to do so sooner or later. I have before taken the ground that William and Daniel Taylor, father and son, married Margaret and Rebecca Marsh, mother and daughter, and these documents tend to confirm the opinion. We know that William Taylor's last wife's name was Margaret, and that in the Marriage Allegation of Daniel Taylor,—his wife is called Rebecca Marsh, and she marries with the consent of her mother, *Margaret Marsh, alias Taylor*, and we now find that the name of Rebecca's father was *John Marsh*,—nothing can be clearer.

"As to the John Downes, Esq., who married Hannah Marsh, sister of Daniel Taylor's wife Rebecca, I can find no trace of him among the Wills, nor at the Herald's College, and I have come decidedly to the conclusion that he was one of the Judges of Charles I., and if you will look at the *facsimile* of the Death Warrant hanging in your staircase, you will find his signature near the end of the list. That John Downes was tried and condemned to death, but his life was spared, and he is said to have ended his days in prison. This accounts for my not finding a Will, or any further trace of him."—P. A. T.

See Appendix, p. 100.



1614-1655.

I have not yet attempted to trace the Ushers to any later period. I have a conjecture, and mention it only as such, that as *Catharine*, as a Christian name, was a strange one in the Taylor family, it may have been that of Daniel Taylor's mother, the first wife of William Taylor.

His daughter  
Rebecca.

Nathaniel Nokes.

The second child of Daniel Taylor by his first wife, Rebecca Marsh, was another daughter named *Rebecca*, of whom the family Pedigree says that she was a minor and unmarried in 1654; that she married Nathaniel Nokes before 1671;\* that both were living in 1690, with two children born before 1673; and that she was still living in 1711. I find that she was baptized at Hackney on the 2d of August 1639, and that he died about the 1st of January 1697, she surviving him, and administering to his estate on the 23d of that month. In the Letters of Administration he is described as of St Leonard's, Shoreditch.

His son William,  
who died young.

The next child of whom I can discover any record, was a son, *William*, who was baptized at St Faith's on the 12th of December 1645, and was also buried there on the 5th of February following. The exact copy of the Register is:—

Baptised 1645 Dec. 12, William, sonne of Mr Daniell Taylor, of P. Nost. R. Mercer.

Buried 1645-6 Feb. 5, William, sonne of Mr Daniell Taylor, of P. N. R. Mercer.

The next, or fourth child, was evidently a son, Daniel, of whose baptism I can find no record, but who died at Hackney on the 9th of June 1650, and was buried there the following day. Between these two, or after the birth of the latter, was born another son, also named William—of whom more hereafter.

\* From Marriage Allegations in Faculty Office, London:—

"1664, December 6.—Nathaniel Nokes, of All Hallows, Honey Lane, London, Bachelor, aged about twenty-six, and Rebecca Taylor, Spinster, about twenty, her parents dead, and she living with her uncle Mr Jno. Juxon, of St Stephen's, Wallbrook, London, Sugar-baker, who is her guardian, and who assents—to marry at St Mary Abchurch, Woolnoth, or Aldermanbury, in London."

The following account of their children is from the Parish Register of St Mary, Aldermanbury:—

*Baptized.*

1673, December 21. Katherine, born 27th November.  
1675, August 29. Rebecca, born 27th August.  
1676, September 28. Sarah, born 15th September.  
1677, December 13. Bartholomew, born 1st December.  
1678, December 9. Rebecca, born 8th December.

*Buried.*

1677-8, March 23. Bartholomew.  
1688-9, January 11. Child of Mr Nokes; and  
1689, September 10. Daniel Nokes, late servant to Mr  
Henry Smith—in church—who  
does not appear to have had any  
connection with the family.



The next, or sixth child, was a daughter named *Margaret*. (Daniel Taylor had thus, if I read the signification correctly, given to his first daughter the Christian name of his own mother, to his second, that of his own wife, and to the third, that of his two stepmothers and eldest sister.) She was baptized at Hackney on the 27th of October 1651, Mr John Goodwin going thither to perform the ceremony, which, doubtless, took place at the family residence, as it is not recorded in the Hackney Register, while it is in that of St Stephen's, Coleman Street. She was married to Mr George Wellington, of London, merchant, probably before she reached the age of twenty-one, as the marriage settlement is dated on the 29th of June 1672.\* She brought her husband £900 (*i.e.*, £9000), and he settled upon her £1500 (or £15,000). She doubtless died before the 1st of January 1691, as Samuel Howard, in his Will of that date, does not mention her, while he leaves legacies to her two sisters. George Wellington was still living in 1684, and, on the 22d of February in that year, he executed a Bond to his brother-in-law, William Taylor, the seal of which exhibits the *arms* of the *Taylards* of Huntingdonshire—thus proving that these arms were still perpetuated and in use among at least some of the members of the family. The date, it will be perceived, is exactly one hundred years after the last William Taylard was born.

1614-1655.  
His daughter  
Margaret.

George Wellington  
uses Taylard  
arms.

The seventh and last child of Daniel and Rebecca Taylor was another son, also named *Daniel*. He was born, not on the 6th of March 1652, as stated in the family pedigree, but on the 9th of March 1653. His *birth* only, and not his baptism (for what reason, I cannot account) was recorded in the Parish Register of St Stephen's, Coleman Street. He lived, however, scarcely two years, being buried at St Stephen's on the 15th of February 1655, only about two months before the burial of his father.

His son Daniel,  
who died young.

Rebecca Taylor (*née* Marsh), the first wife of Daniel Taylor, died about the 1st of February 1654, and was buried at St Stephen's, Coleman Street, on the 3d of that month. Taking into consideration the customs of the times, and the repeated instances of the sort that have been developed during my genealogical investigations, it reflected no discredit upon Daniel Taylor, and was no insult to the memory of the mother of his children, that, exactly six months to a day after

Death of his first  
wife.

\* Subsequently Colonel Chester found in the Marriage Allegations at the Bishop of London's Registry the following:—

"1672, July 2—George Wellington, of St Giles, Cripplegate, London, Bachelor, aged thirty, and Margaret Taylor, of Broad Street, London, Spinster, aged twenty-one, with consent of parents—to marry at St Alphage."

It will be seen that Margaret is described as of *Broad Street*—a new *locale* so far as our knowledge extends—and similarly in the Marriage Allegation of her brother William, (p. 83) he is spoken of as of *Throgmorton Street*, also a place unknown to us in relation to the family. In respect of such Colonel Chester writes—

"I don't think these localities of much importance; they were likely to have been their temporary residences. William Taylor hailing from some inn in Throgmorton Street, and Margaret from the house of some one of her relatives, as Rebecca was, for instance, at her Uncle Juxon's" (p. 54).—P. A. T.

1614-1655.  
His second wife,  
Margaret Lock.

Mistake of the  
Heralds.

Record of his  
second marriage.

the burial of his first wife, he signed the Marriage Settlement that was to bind him to another. Such, however, was the case, as that instrument is dated on the 3d of August 1654.

This second wife stands upon the family pedigree as "Margaret, daughter of (. . .) Howard." This statement has caused me more trouble than all the rest of my investigations. Taking it for granted that the Heralds must have had some authority for their assertion, I could in no way reconcile it with the contradictory history of the Howard family. I found, also, that Daniel Taylor in his Will mentioned his "father and mother Locke," and thereupon directed my inquiries into another channel. The interest did not attach so much to her, as she evidently had no issue, and soon disappeared from the family history; but the previous connection of the Howards with the Taylors *was* important, and the question was perpetually arising, Why did William Taylor call Samuel Howard his son-in-law? I have already, I think, suggested the most reasonable conjecture on the subject, and have at last, at all events, discovered the proof that the old pedigree is wrong.

In one of the old Registers at St Stephen's, Coleman Street, in an out-of-the-way place in the volume, and the leaves being reversed, I came upon two or three pages of the records of the Publication of Marriages according to the custom of the Commonwealth, and among them, to my great joy and satisfaction, I found the one referring to Daniel Taylor's second marriage. The Heralds, who had twice searched this identical volume, ended their task when they had examined the regular Marriage Register for that period, and probably did not dream of the very important item that was even then hiding itself away under their very hands.

This record states, with all the customary formalities, that in the year 1654, and on the respective days of July 23d and 30th and August the 6th, publication had been duly made of an intended marriage between Daniel Taylor, Esquire, of this parish (St Stephen's, Coleman Street), and *Margaret Lock*, Gentlewoman, of Wimbledon, in the county of Surrey, daughter of William Lock, Gentleman, of the same place." Thus the vexed question was set entirely at rest.

The following extract from the Parish Register of Clapham, Surrey (since discovered), gives the date of the marriage :—

1654, August 8.—Daniell Taylor Esq<sup>r</sup> of Stephen's, Coleman Street, London, and M<sup>rs</sup> Margrett Locke of Wimbolton, Surrey, published July 23<sup>rd</sup> 30, August 6<sup>th</sup> married August 8<sup>th</sup> before Alder: Tichborne. Witness, M<sup>r</sup> Jn<sup>o</sup> Arthur, M<sup>r</sup> Tho: Locke.

On searching the Parish Registers of Wimbledon, there proved to be a *hiatus* of ten or twelve years, covering the very period in question, so that from that source I have been unable to ascertain anything further respecting the Lockes.

Daniel Taylor speaks of her in his Will, dated about six months after their



marriage, as his "loving and dear wife," and confirms the settlement he had already made upon her of certain lands called Alton Park, Feverells, and Pettison's, in Little and Great Clackton in the county of Essex. He also gives to her all his fee-farm rents in the county of Chester, during her life, his household furniture, and £400 (*i.e.*, £4000) in money. He also mentions that, before their marriage, he had given to her a Necklace of Pearls, a Gold Watch, a Ring set with Diamonds, etc., and that he had since bestowed upon her another "Ring with about eight Diamonds;" which does not exactly accord with the more rigid Puritanic instructions in the same Will respecting his children. I have not yet ascertained what became of her. As the guardianship of Daniel Taylor's children was entrusted, not to her, but to their Aunt, Margaret Webb, it seems probable that she returned to her own family.\* She is certainly not mentioned in any of the subsequent Wills of the Taylors or their connections, nor in any of the family papers that have been preserved.

1614-1655

Bequests to his wife.

Gifts to his wife

Appoints his sister Margaret Webb guardian of his children.

Besides the property in Clackton, already mentioned, Daniel Taylor owned estates of more or less magnitude in Belgrave and Lutterworth, in Leicestershire; Middle Cleydon, in Buckinghamshire; Ashwell in Hertfordshire; and also houses in Fleet Street, Kerry Lane,† and Paternoster Row, in London, as well as the house in which he lived, and probably died, in Swan Alley, near Coleman Street. This he bought for £750 of Richard Wilson in 1654. From certain expressions in his Will, it seems evident that the property in the country had been purchased for him at the sales of the Church Lands, he having, in his capacity as Commissioner, been able to determine as to their value, and probably to effect good bargains.§ The bulk of his real estate he bequeathed to Trustees, to be held by them until his son and heir should reach the age of thirty-one years.‡

His real estate.

Daniel Taylor twice refers to Robert Clarkson and Samuel Howard, not only as his brothers, but also as his *partners*; but whether this alliance related to the regular business in Paternoster Row, or to what may be called "outside operations," does not appear.

But the most curious portion of his Will comprises the instructions concerning

\* We have since discovered that she married again one ( . . ) Willoughby: this is shown by her appearance in the Hildesley suit as a defendant, under the name "( . . ) Willoughby and Margaret his wife," and she is afterwards mentioned in the proceedings as having been formerly the wife of Daniel Taylor. We also find a Willoughby named as tenant of the Coleman Street house. The only further trace we get of them is in the Will of her sister Jane Locke, dated 19th March 1669-70, and proved 25th October 1670: she calls herself daughter of William Locke, gentleman, deceased, and leaves legacies, among others, to her sister Mrs Margaret Willoughby, and her two children, Francis and Susannah. Her mother, Mrs Susannah Locke, proved the Will. Colonel Chester reports, October 1873, "I have read every Locke and Willoughby Will down to 1700, without obtaining any further information." *See p. 666.*

Marriage of his widow.

† Now Carey Lane.

‡ In the Chancery suit between his children and Mark Hildesley the younger in 1663-64 (p. 93), a full inventory of his personal estate was produced by order of the Court, of which a *facsimile* is given opposite page 60.—P. A. T.

§ See Appendix, pp. 667 to 680.



1614-1655.

the bringing up of his children,—one passage of which, on account of its singular provisions, and quaintness of expression, I quote *verbatim*. He says—

His directions as to the management of his children.

My will and earnest request to my executor and the respective guardians of my children, and which I *charge* them (I hope they will bear the word) to their power to see performed, is that they suffer not any of my children to learn to dance, nor give way by connivance thereunto; nor that they put forth, or suffer to be put forth, any of my daughters to such boarding-schools where young gentlewomen used to be put, upon any pretence whatsoever.

There speaks out the true Puritan of two centuries ago; but it reads strangely, as it stands in close juxtaposition with the other passage wherein he minutely recounts the Pearl Necklace, Gold Watch, and Diamond Rings, which he had so recently (and so un-Puritanically) bestowed upon his new wife.

Indications that when the Will was made he foresaw a speedy death.

This Will of Daniel Taylor was dated on the 22d of February 1655, about six months after his second marriage, and indicates, I think, that he had been smitten with some hopeless disease. On the 28th of March following, he added to it a long Codicil, explanatory of the former Will, and also comprising the particular bequests. (For Will, see p. 59.) He probably died about a fortnight after, as he was buried at St Stephen's, Coleman Street, on the 20th of April in that year. He thus died in the very full bloom of life, not having long passed, if he had quite ended, his forty-first year.

To prevent confusion in dates, I now leave for the present Colonel Chester's narrative, which is continued p. 83.

I find the following memorandum on a paper which seems a sort of abstract of all that is known or reported of the family (and which, from the date going down as late as 1803, may probably be by Uncle Henry of Banstead, or, as the writing does not seem to be his, from his dictation)—

Family Memorandum by "Aunt Rebecca."

Daniel Taylor enjoyed a place under Cromwell, and purchased some of the Church and Crown lands; he left the care of his property during his children's minority to a particular friend, Mark Hildesley, Esquire, who died the thirtieth of December 1659; the trust then devolved on his son, who made away with some of the property. William Taylor, the son of Daniel, instituted a suit in Chancery for the recovery of his property. He was obliged to give up the State lands his father had purchased, and to buy his pardon of Charles II.

This story of the dishonest guardian is repeated in a letter addressed "Dear Brother" (no doubt Ben Mordecai),\* and endorsed "Sister Rebecca."† After speaking of Daniel Taylor, she says—

\* *Nom de plume* of Rev. Henry Taylor of Crawley, see p. 240.

† See p. 405.

His son was my aunt's father, a child of eight years old [meaning, probably, at his father's death]. He was heir to above a thousand a year, when he was but four years old.\* We have papers concerning y<sup>e</sup> law sute then depending, but cannot read them. This Daniel on y<sup>e</sup> stairs Dyed extremely Rich, and my aunt has heard that he was a very pious good man—she don't Like him because he layd out so much money on Church Lands, & she thinks he was upon y<sup>e</sup> scaffold when y<sup>e</sup> King's Head was cut off.

1614-1655.

The story of the Hildesley suit, so far as we can get at it, will be found in its proper place, when we come to our account of William Taylor the Dantzic Man. The friendly relations between Daniel Taylor and Mark Hildesley—his "loving friend," as he terms him in his Will—were probably based upon a similarity of religious opinions, as we find them both leaving sums of money to Mr Goodwin.

The following is a full abstract of Daniel Taylor's Will :—

*Abstract of Daniel Taylor's Will, dated 22d February 1654-55.*

"I, Daniell Taylor of London, Esquire," to my son William Taylor and his heirs for ever all that my moiety of the manor of Belgrave in county of Leicester, and my moiety of Davenports manor in Belgrave, and my moiety of Zouches Fee, and my moiety of the Rectories and Tithes of Belgrave, and my moiety, interest, and estate, and trust of and in all other manors, lands, and hereditaments in the parish of Belgrave aforesaid; also to said son William all my fee-farm rents and other rents lying and being in or near Lutterworth, in the county of Leicester, and also my moiety or half part of the manor of Wenlocks Barne, near Old St. in the county of Middlesex, etc., also all my messuages, lands, tenements, and hereditaments in Middle Claydon in the county of Bucks, to have and to hold, etc. Provided that said son William or his heirs shall, within forty days after he or they shall accomplish the age of twenty-one years, assign, convey, etc., unto my three daughters Katherine, Rebecca, and Margaret, or their survivors, all the customary part and portion and orphanage part which shall appertain to him, the said William, out of my personal estate, by the custom of London. To my loving friend Mark Hildesley, Esquire, and my loving brother Master William Webb, and Master Samuel Howard, and their heirs, during the life of my son William, all my messuages, etc., in Great Clacton and Little Clacton in Essex, with all their appurtenances, except the lands, etc., called Great and Little Stringers, and except a close called Park Meadow, containing by estimation three acres, which, and other lands, all in occupation of Jno. Arthur, clerk, I have sold to the trustees of said Arthur; also all that messuage, etc., in or near Paternoster Row in London, in occupation of Israel Knowles, and also the house, etc., in which I now live, lying and being in Swan Alley, in or near Coleman Street, London; also all my messuage, etc., in Ashwell, county Hertford; also my three houses in Fleet Street, London, in occupation of Master Hilliard, Master Reddish, and Mistress Bywater; and also my house in Kerry Lane; in trust that they shall dispose of the annual rents and profits of the same during the life of said son William for the livelihood, maintenance, and education of said son, and such wife and children as he shall have, remainder to first son of said William and heirs of the said first son, remainder to William's other sons in seniority, remainder to said William's daughters, etc. This devise to said trustees to become void when said son William reaches the age of thirty-one years, provided he keeps and preserves the rest of my land, etc., without selling, mortgaging, or encumbering them in any way, until he arrive

Abstract of Daniel Taylor's Will.

\* We have no trace of her meaning in this reference to the Dantzic Man's property, *when he was four years old*. The only guess I can give is, that she had in her mind the Will of William Taylor, who died in 1651—when his grandson would be four years old—and which gave evidence of considerable wealth; there is, however, no mention in it of his grandson.



1614-1655.

at that age. My will is that my wife shall enjoy her jointure in Alton Parke, in Clacton aforesaid, according to the tenor of the conveyance thereof. I give, will, and devise unto my brother Howard and Master George Studholme, my trustees for my lands at Clacton aforesaid, all my lands, etc., in Clacton, called Stringers, being two several farms, etc., upon trust that they shall convey the same to the Lord Lumley, Henry Nevill and Isaac Creame, and their heirs, provided they pay £288 with interest within six months after my death; consents to enclosure of his lands in Belgrave, provided his friend Master Henry Colbron and other freeholders there also consent, and also authorises there any exchanges that may be necessary to accomplish it. If all my children die without issue before twenty-one, then I give all my property, etc., to my brother Edmond Taylor and his heirs, and for want of such heirs, to my brother Samuel Taylor and his heirs, and for want of such heirs, then to my next heirs. Personal estate and residue to my three daughters and survivor of them.

Witnesses—Wm. Burroughes, Richard Barrett, Jno. Sherly, Robt. Tichborne,\* Theo. Colcok, and I. Fenwicke.

Codicil, dated March 28, 1655, appoints executors "my loving friend Mark Hildesley, Esq." late Alderman of London, to whom legacy of £100, and also £20 per annum during his executorship for his trouble, etc. Whereas, by an Indenture dated August 3, 1654, I made over to my loving and dear wife, Margaret Taylor, all those lands commonly called Aulton Parke, and Feverels, and Pettisons, lying in Little or Great Clacton in Essex, and to enjoy same during term of life by way of dowry, which Deed I do confirm, etc. I give unto my said wife all my fee-farm rents and other rents in the county and city of Chester, etc., all which I purchased of the contractors, etc., for the sale of Deane and Chapter land, in the name of my brother Burroughes, but in trust only for me, for her life, remainder to my son William and his heirs, remainder to my brother Edmond Taylor, etc., remainder to my brother Samuel Taylor, etc., remainder to my heirs. To my said wife £400 in four payments—1st, six months after my death; 2d, twelve months; 3d, eighteen months, etc.; also my household furniture, etc. To my mother Taylor, £20; to brother Edmond, £50, likewise my silver tobacco-box, etc.; to brother Samuel, £10; to sister Webb, £5 and my two fayre silver tankards; to brother Webb, 40s. for a ring; sister Clarkson, £5; brother Clarkson, 40s. for ring; sister Juxon, £5; and brother Juxon, 40s. for ring; brother and sister Howard, £5 to buy a piece of plate; cousin Sarah Howard, £5; cousin Matthew Howard, 40s. for ring; brother Burroughs, 40s. for ring; cousin Votier, cousin Martha Knolls, and cousin Mary Singer, 40s. apiece. "I give my cousin William Taylor att New Castle, £5." To Aunt Owen at Buckingham, £5; cousin Timothy Owen, £20; cousin Anne Graunte, £10; and to cousin Katherine Busby the elder, £5; her daughter, the young Katherine Busby, when married or twenty-one, £20; to "brother Edward Rawson, in New England, Tenn poundes;" to each of my two partners, my brother Clarkson and brother Howard, £20; to my honoured friend Colonel Harvey,† and Alderman Tichbourne, £14 apiece for mourning; to my dear friend Master John Goodwin, £20; to my father and mother Locke, £5 to buy a piece of plate; to cousin Tucker, to buy her a ring, 40s.; to my good friend Master Henry Colbron, £10; to my man Christopher Collyer, £3, and my maid Elizabeth Madden, £3, if they be living with me at my death; rest of servants 20s. each; to the new corporation of the poor in London, £25; to the governors of Christ's Hospital for the use of their poor, £25; the poor of Coleman Street parish, £10. Whereas Master George Cooke stands bound to me in the penalties of £100 to pay me £50, etc., I give the same to my good friends Master Richard Arnold, Master Samuel Sowden, and Master Tassell, for the use of the poor of Master Goodwin's Church; to my dear friends Master Jno. Price and Master William Allen, 40s. each for rings. Whereas Master George Seupholme oweth me £31, directs debt to be cancelled; widow Powell oweth £25, debt to be cancelled on payment of £15; to daughter Catherine, £200 and sundry articles of clothing; daughter Rebecca, £100 and my white wrought bed; to said two daughters my linen, to be divided between them; residue of personal estate between Katharine, Rebecca, and Margaret (his daughters). Sister Margaret Webb to be guardian of all the children, whom he earnestly requests not to refuse the trust and trouble; in case of her death or refusal, then his wife Margaret. Son William to be sent to a good school, etc. "My Will and earnest request to my executor and the respective Guardians of my

\* Signed warrant for execution of Charles I.

† See Appendix, p. 680.



8

The inventory printed bearing date the Eleventh day  
of May Anno Dom 1655 of all and singular the goods chattells  
rights and credits wherof lately belonged unto Daniel Taylor  
late Citizen of Haberdashers of London deceased some valued &  
appraised by Joseph Sibbey (allowthandler Richard Dore Saltor  
& Phillip Hunt & Phillip Savender Drapers Citizens of London  
sworne for the true valuation & appraisement thereof before the  
Right Worthy Thomas Fooks Esq. Alderman of the City of Lon-  
don wherein the testator did inhabit at his deceased  
the particulars wherof doe hereafter ensue viz.

In the Study. In p<sup>r</sup>is all the testator's library valued & appraised at 0000:00:00  
Item a stable a small frame for a table a Dore's an old great chain a  
shipt carpet & two Irish stuh cushions & a little picture 0000:12:00

Suma 0000:12:00

In the gallery chamber. Item a blew porpothana Curtaine & Curtaine rods  
a mat & 2 feather beds & bolsters two Blanketts & a crimson rade ruga 0002:03:04  
Item a row chain & stool & short cloth of waterhott porpothana a low  
Curley work stool a window Curtaine of shipt stuff & a curtaine rods 0000:14:00

Suma 0002:17:04

In the p<sup>r</sup>hage room. Item a little table a pallet bedstead & 2 beds & a  
standing bedstead a Curney an old ~~blanket~~ canopy & 3 Curtaine rods 0000:16:00

Suma p<sup>r</sup>

In the yarrow chamber. Item a tuise headed bedstead & 2 beds four Blanketts  
a cradle & a cradle bed & a cradle stool 0000:15:00

Item a standing bedstead mat & 2 beds 2 bolsters & 2 Curtaines of shipt  
stuff a feather bed & 3 feather bolsters a Blankett & a blew rug a 0003:10:00  
little table a shipt carpet a low Curley work stool & an Irish stuh cushion

Suma 0004:05:00

In the nursery. Item two standing bedsteads mat & 2 beds two pairs of  
Bolsters & 2 Curtaines of shipt stuff & Curtaine rods 2 feather beds  
3 feather bolsters one yellow 2 Blanketts & two Buggs 0006:10:00





red velvet trunk a looking glass a little gilt stool a pair of brass  
 chidrons fire shovell & tongs an iron hoop & tpt with brass & a pair  
 of bellows double ballons & four bed curtains two window curtains  
 season bedrups & a front upans of purple serge fringed with silke all  
 bequeathed by the testator to his wife valued at

Suma p.

In the Dining Room. Item a wainscott drawing table & a shript carpet ——— 0001 : 15 : 00  
 Item a carpet a side board cloth & twenty chairs all of Turkey works with  
 their green cotton dasses ——— 0016 : 00 : 00  
 Item five poones of tapestry hangings flowerest works ——— 0017 : 00 : 00  
 Item a pair of brass chidrons fire shovell & tongs a pair of shapers ——— 0003 : 00 : 00  
 tpt with brass & an iron hoop ——— 0002 : 00 : 00  
 Item one large looking glass broken ——— 0002 : 00 : 00  
 Suma 0039 : 15 : 00

In the Parlor. Item flower spanish tables & a side table ——— 0002 : 00 : 00  
 Item two Turkey works carpets old ——— 0001 : 13 : 04  
 Item flowerstems chairs of Turkey works at ——— 0006 : 13 : 04  
 Item a pair of brass chidrons & a pair of shapers tpt with brass ——— 0001 : 02 : 00  
 Item the shript hangings & window curtains about the room ——— 0000 : 13 : 04  
 Item flower pictures of the seasons ——— 0000 : 10 : 00  
 Item a low green chair & a nest of boxes in the Compting house adjoining at ——— 0000 : 10 : 00  
 Suma 0013 : 02 : 00

In the Hall. Item a table & 6 Russia leather chairs & a shript carpet ——— 0001 : 10 : 00  
 Suma p.

In the little Parlor. Item a table & an old Turkey carpet ——— 0000 : 10 : 00  
 Item a brass clock & wainscott dase ——— 0001 : 15 : 00  
 Item a spue bag at ——— 0000 : 02 : 00  
 Suma 0002 : 07 : 00

In the Green Parlor. Item a wainscott drawing table & a front upboards ——— 0000 : 15 : 00  
 Item one old Turkey works carpet & shript upboards cloth ——— 0000 : 15 : 00  
 Item a purple cloth couch imbrodered & dased with green cotton at ——— 0001 : 15 : 00  
 Item 6 Turkey works chairs ——— 0001 : 16 : 00  
 Item 7 Russia leather chairs ——— 0001 : 06 : 00  
 Item two shript window curtains & curtains red & six green cushions ——— 0000 : 08 : 00



Item an iron fire grate tonge & fire forks with braises & an iron bair 0000:12  
 Suma 0007:07

Item 202. of fine pector at 11. p. l. 0012:00  
 Item 17 of course pector at 0. 0000:09

Item three brasse kettles two potts flower stills a drummer a three (two) ladles  
 a mortar nine sandlosters a shapen & two warming pans 0003:03

Item a Jack with lead load weight & iron chains flower spits an iron  
 dropping pan a pair of iron wares a pair of fine iron fire shovel two paint  
 of long fine forks & grate shovell two pairs of pottiangons a grindson a  
 chopping knife a smoothing iron a frying pan an iron pott an iron kettle  
 & potthooks a tin stove & other latten ware 0002:10

Item a round table flower Joyned stools a frame two low Turkey works  
 & some chairs 2 turned chairs & with wings a salt top & other  
 wooden ware 0001:00

Item a stone mortar & wooden pestle 0000:03  
 Suma 0019:05

In the yard & stable. Item a riding tub one old  
 two jugs & a stool & other 0000:10  
 Suma p.

In the Garden. Item a little table & a rolling stone with an iron frame 0000:10  
 Suma p.

In the Buttery. Item a powdering tub a dough tub a chopping block a sandstone  
 a bro. & grate a moale bagg 2 cantons a flower tub & other old things 0000:00

Item a napkin press a moale tub an old brasse kettle a wooden pestle & lumber 0000:10  
 Suma 0000:10

In the Cellar. Item a small parcell of baroles & lumber 0001:00  
 Suma p.

Item a case of instruments & equations to Edward Taylor Esq. & others brother  
 valued at 0000:02

Item one scarlett mantle with a gold & silver lace & a white damask robe  
 & equated to his Majesty's daughter Katherine valued at 0004:00

Item a Duinson damask mantle with a silver lace at 0001:10

Item a remnant of scarlott cloth bequeathed to his wife valued at 0003:00:00  
 Item a paire of wallens of sturmes as Dinty wrought, various rustaines  
 Coster & head cloth of satiro bequeathed to his brother and his other as his } 0008:00:00  
 Coster's daughters valued at \_\_\_\_\_ Summa 0016:12:00

Item a wathott of perpetuana rustaine \_\_\_\_\_ 0000:00:00  
 Summa p.

Apparell. Item a ivory gowne faced with foyes of a black watered damet } 0003:00:00  
 gowne at \_\_\_\_\_  
 Item a purple shamlett roake lyned with bayes \_\_\_\_\_ 0000:15:00  
 Item a sad coloured cloth suite of cloake \_\_\_\_\_ 0002:10:00  
 Item two mourning cloakes a black cloth cloake lyned with figured satten  
 of a black cloth cloake lyned with plush of a plush roake } 0006:00:00  
 Item a shuffe suite of two roakes of the same a gray cloth riding roake and  
 other gray roake a green damett roake of a black bayes roake } 0003:00:00  
 Item four old suites of apparell a buffe doublet & red shuffe waistroake  
 a white worsted waistroake knit of two old mourning roakes } 0002:00:00  
 Item a black padisway cloake \_\_\_\_\_ 0001:10:00  
 Item four old beaver hats \_\_\_\_\_ 0002:00:00  
 Item four paire of gloves at \_\_\_\_\_ 0000:00:00  
 Item four paire of stockings of four paire of boots \_\_\_\_\_ 0000:10:00  
 Item a paire of ~~two~~ silk topes \_\_\_\_\_ 0000:05:00  
 Item 6 shirts one halfe shirt of a Dimity waistroake \_\_\_\_\_ 0001:01:00  
 Item twelve fanny bands of shuffe & shuffe 9 paire of boots nose tops of } 0001:10:00  
 nyne handkerchiefs  
 Item 30 yards of habes black of roll all at \_\_\_\_\_ 0012:26:00  
 Summa 0036:15:00

Linens. Item four paire of fine sheets two pillowbeers of a doz of flagon } 0004:10:00  
 towels bequeathed by the Coster to his wife valued at \_\_\_\_\_  
 Summa p.

These linens bequeathed to Katharine & brother the Costers daughters  
 Item 13 paire of an odd of flagon of course sheets all at \_\_\_\_\_ 0003:10:00  
 Item one holland sheet of a halfe sheet \_\_\_\_\_ 0000:10:00  
 Item nyne paire of pillowbeers fine of course \_\_\_\_\_ 0001:02:00  
 Item a table cloth & replacement cloth a towel of a doz of napkins at 1/2 p. 0000:00:00



Item a table cloth a napboard cloth & 10 napkins of Diaper ——— 0002:10  
 Item a table cloth a napboard cloth a towel & 17 napkins more of Diaper than ——— 0002:00  
 Item two table cloths two napboards cloths & 10 napkins of Diaper round ——— 0002:00  
 Item a napboard cloth & a towel of Diaper very old ——— 0000:06  
 Item 6 flagen table cloths 7 flagen napboards cloths 2 of rallies & one ——— 0002:15  
 holland napboard cloth cards a shirt towel & one doz of flagen napkins shreds  
 Item 5 table cloths 2 little napboards cloths & 2 towel flagen all old ——— 0000:14  
 Item 5 doz of new round napkins ——— 0001:05  
 Item 4 doz & 3 of old round napkins ——— 0000:10  
 Item 3 doz & 5 of old round hand towels ——— 0000:00  
 Item a pair of small childbed linen 3 linen mantles & a pin cushion ——— 0004:00  
 of sent works  
 Item 10 round short Kitchin table cloths & 5 duferen cloths ——— 0000:10  
 Suma 0030:01

Plate. Item one basin 2 plates a sugar box & salt & a wine rug gilt ——— 0025:17  
 weighing 103 oz  $\frac{1}{2}$  boquethed by the testator to his wife at 5<sup>s</sup> 2<sup>d</sup> 03  
 Item 2 tankards weighing 52 oz  $\frac{1}{2}$  boquethed to m. Webb at 5<sup>s</sup> 2<sup>d</sup> 03 ——— 0013:02  
 Item a silver box weighing 1 oz  $\frac{1}{2}$  & 1<sup>st</sup> w. boquethed to m. Edmunds Taylor ——— 0000:07  
 the testators brother at 5<sup>s</sup> 2<sup>d</sup> 03  
 Item one glass tankard garnishd with silver gilt boquethed to his testators wife ——— 0000:15  
 valued at  
 Item two other glass tankards garnishd with silver gilt valued at ——— 0001:10  
 Item one pair of spurs weighing 0 oz  $\frac{1}{2}$  boquethed by the testator to his ——— 0002:02  
 executor valued at  
 Item 130 oz of white plate more at 5<sup>s</sup> 2<sup>d</sup> 03 ——— 0034:10  
 Item a watch of silver case boquethed to elderman Smithborne valued at ——— 0006:00  
 Suma 0094:03

The whole sum of all singular the goods sheweth of the principal late belonging  
 & appoyning unto Daniel Taylor the testator soon valued & appraised by the ——— 4010:13  
 above said appraisors to the which they have set their hands amounteth to —  
 Suma p.<sup>t</sup>

Ready money. Item in ready money in the house at the testators dwelling ——— 0125:00  
 Suma p.<sup>t</sup>

Goods debts owing to the testator at his dwelling. Item worth of Henry Langham ——— 3070:13  
 Item of m. Colborn ——— 0195:00



Item of m <sup>r</sup> Clarkson & J <sup>r</sup> son	0137:00:00
Item of m <sup>r</sup> Chamberlain	0016:10:00
Item of m <sup>r</sup> Wopham	0015:00:00
Item of m <sup>r</sup> Lawrence	0140:00:00
Item of m <sup>r</sup> Joseph Dawson	0036:01:04
Item of m <sup>r</sup> John Brett	0030:00:00
Item of m <sup>r</sup> Spire	0107:10:00
Item of the Lord of moat	0526:05:00
Item of m <sup>r</sup> Duaks	0100:00:00
Item of m <sup>r</sup> James Wills	0050:00:00
Item of m <sup>r</sup> Horton	0013:12:00
Item of m <sup>r</sup> Smith	0004:10:00
Item of m <sup>r</sup> Gedish	0013:14:00
Item of m <sup>r</sup> Hillyard	0027:04:00
Item of m <sup>r</sup> Knowles	0003:00:00
Item of m <sup>r</sup> Ellison	0004:00:00
Item of m <sup>r</sup> Howell	0004:05:00
Suma	1702:04:10

The total sum of this Inventory for so much as is presently goods amounting to 2317:10:03

Spence debt owing to the testator at his decease. Item owing by m <sup>r</sup> Francis	0500:00:00
Duaks & mortgage	0500:00:00
Item by m <sup>r</sup> Alexander Wopham & mortgage	0500:00:00
Item by m <sup>r</sup> Francis Chamberlain & mortgage	0300:00:00
Item by m <sup>r</sup> John Horton & mortgage	0150:00:00
Item by m <sup>r</sup> William Webb & bond	0300:00:00
Item by m <sup>r</sup> Thomas Cook & bond	0050:00:00
Item by m <sup>r</sup> George Cook	0050:00:00
Item by m <sup>r</sup> Thomas Hudson	0040:00:00
Item by m <sup>r</sup> John Blunsdale	0015:00:00
Item by m <sup>r</sup> Howell widow	0010:00:00
Item by m <sup>r</sup> Giffin widow	0040:00:00
Item by m <sup>r</sup> John Bell	0000:00:00
Item by m <sup>r</sup> Robert Clarkson & m <sup>r</sup> Samuel Howard payable by 300	3233:06:00
every six months without interest according to covenant	Suma 5600:06:00

Debt owing by the testator at his decease. Item owing to m<sup>r</sup> Clarkson & J<sup>r</sup>son — 0100:00:00

Item to Henry Langham \_\_\_\_\_ 0021:07:0  
 Item to the Breders & for servants wages \_\_\_\_\_ 0012:02:0  
 Item to m. aprie \_\_\_\_\_ 0006:00:0  
 Item to the Apothecary & for blower water &c \_\_\_\_\_ 0000:15:0  
 Item to m. Trapholme \_\_\_\_\_ 0000:13:0  
 Suma 0140:14:0

Funerall charges & other necessary expenses. Item bestowed in & about the  
 Testators funeralls & other necessary charges & for blacks for mourning  
 apparell proving the will proving the goods making & ingrossing the Inventories  
 & exhibiting them into this Court \_\_\_\_\_ 0467:09:0  
 Suma p.<sup>t</sup>

Item for house keeping for the Testators family from the 13<sup>th</sup> of April 1655  
 to the 24<sup>th</sup> of June according to his Will \_\_\_\_\_ 0051:00:0  
 Suma p.<sup>t</sup>

Item for bedding linnen & other provisions for the Testators Orphans for their  
 putting forth \_\_\_\_\_ 0017:00:0  
 Suma p.<sup>t</sup>

Ex<sup>r</sup> per me Henricum Proby don servient ad legem Civit<sup>is</sup> London.

Exhib<sup>it</sup> in Cur<sup>ia</sup> Orphanorum 10<sup>o</sup> die Septembris 1655.

David Layton late Citizen & Habour of London doth his put goods estate the  
 debts owing by him being deducted amounteth to \_\_\_\_\_ 2177:09:0

Specials debts \_\_\_\_\_ 5688:06:0

Markes Hildesley Esq<sup>r</sup> Citizen & Habour of London sole  
 Executor sworne the day & years above written.



his Prompt Indenture bearing date the \_\_\_\_\_ day of  
 September Anno Dom 1659 of Marko Hildesley of Harkney  
 in the County of Middlesex sole Executor of the last Will  
 of Daniel Taylor late Citizen of Harkney of London  
 of all such special debts sums of money which  
 due of belonging to the said Testator's estate as have been  
 returned by him the said Marko Hildesley or his Agents  
 since the decease of the said Testator untill the day of the  
 taking of this Prompt but only such debts of sums of money  
 as are already made good & charged in the said Testator's  
 Inventory which Prompt was taken before Henry Mordaunt Esq  
 Thomas Sergeant at Law of the City of London the day of years  
 abovesaid & exhibited by him the said Marko Hildesley into  
 the Court of Chancery in London the Eleventh day of October  
 in the years above written & by him affirmed upon his  
 Corporall Oath in open Court to his knowledge to be true  
 the particulars whereof doe hereafter ensue viz.

Receipt. Special Debts with. Inquis writ of m <sup>r</sup> Francis Drake by mortgage for	30639:16:00
prinipall & interest	
Item of m <sup>r</sup> Alexander Mopham by mortgage for prinipall & interest	0516:00:00
Item of m <sup>r</sup> Francis Chamberlon by mortgage	0627:00:00
Item of m <sup>r</sup> Horton by mortgage at Bowall lynes	0060:10:09
Item of m <sup>r</sup> W <sup>r</sup> by bond for prinipall & interest	0177:00:00
Item of m <sup>r</sup> Thomas Loke & bond for prinipall & interest	0321:00:00
Item of m <sup>r</sup> George Cooke	0050:00:00
Item of m <sup>r</sup> Humball	0040:00:00
Item of m <sup>r</sup> Mowell widow	0015:00:00
Item of m <sup>r</sup> Joan Soll	0040:00:00
Item of m <sup>r</sup> Robert Harrison & m <sup>r</sup> Samuel Howard in pt of 3239:06:00 payable	31900:00:00
by 300 every six months without interest according to forment	
	Suma 4306:06:09
Debts owing to the Testator at the decease of himself out of his said Inventory being not knowne to this Promptant at the exhibiting of the same of since writ.	
Item writ of m <sup>r</sup> James Linds	0010:13:06
Item of m <sup>r</sup> Charles Byrdley	0000:00:00
Item of m <sup>r</sup> Brower	0008:06:07
Item of m <sup>r</sup> Kirkous	0102:03:00
Item of m <sup>r</sup> Wines in full	0005:00:00



Item of the goods & furniture of m <sup>r</sup> . Novell	0302:00
Item of children's furniture	0002:11
Item of m <sup>r</sup> . Howard's furniture	0035:16
Item more of them	0014:15
Item of m <sup>r</sup> . Darnwood & m <sup>r</sup> . Howell	0050:00
Suma	0671:05

Suma tota of all the aforesaid Receipts — 5057:12

Deductions required by the said Chremptant. Debt owing by the  
Testator at his decease omitted out of the said Inventory being not  
then certainly known & since paid by the said Chremptant viz<sup>t</sup>

Item paid to m <sup>r</sup> . Dollyer	0001:00
Item paid to m <sup>r</sup> . Henry Dolben	0045:00
Item to m <sup>r</sup> . William Gaynor	0140:00
Item paid into the Exchequer for a debt due by the Testator as was one of the assignments of his debts	2630:03
Item paid to the goods & furniture of m <sup>r</sup> . Novell	0567:00
Item paid to m <sup>r</sup> . Woodmont	0012:10
Suma	3403:13

Charges of suite & other charges concerning the Testator's estate paid of  
said estate by the said Chremptant viz<sup>t</sup>

Item paid for charges of repairing the aforesaid m <sup>r</sup> . Hexton's houses at Rowall houses which were mortgaged to the Testator	0011:15
Item paid Downell about releasing the Testator's personal estate	0000:16
Item paid the House Clerk for Rowall Odds concerning the Testator's Affairs	0001:03
Item paid m <sup>r</sup> . Broomer for charges of suite in Chancery brought ag <sup>t</sup> the Chremptant as Executor aforesaid	0013:12
Item paid for charges of getting in debt	0000:13
Item paid to m <sup>r</sup> . Powell of the Chamber for charges	0000:02
Item paid to Magdalen Colledge in Oxford for rent of m <sup>r</sup> . Chamberlons land mortgaged to the Testator	0013:10
Item paid for charges of suite ag <sup>t</sup> the said m <sup>r</sup> . Chamberlon	0006:11
Item for charges in the Orphans Court	0002:06
Item for wasting the Orphans limten	0000:13
Suma	0051:10

Suma totalis of all the aforesaid deductions ————— 3455: 07: 03

And yet there remaines cleare upon this Ar<sup>t</sup>. the said deductions being deducted 1602: 00: 07

Ex<sup>te</sup> per me Henricum M<sup>ag</sup>ist<sup>rum</sup> Thom<sup>am</sup> Serenientem ad<sup>al</sup>legem Civit<sup>atis</sup> London.

The Eleventh day of October 1659. The Shropt of Marko Hildesley of Harknety in the County of Middlesex sole Executor of the last Will & Testam<sup>ent</sup> of Daniel Taylor late Citizen of the Habits of London doth touching all debts & sumes of money due to the Testators estate which have byn not since the exhibiting of his Inventory save only 15 and already made good & charged therin exhibited by him the said Marko Hildesley upon his Corporall oath in open Court the day & years above written. /

Stops of his dog. The dog was at the  
side of the dog of C. of the dog of C.  
published by the dog of C. the dog of C.  
found by the dog of C. the dog of C.  
the dog of C.

1889.

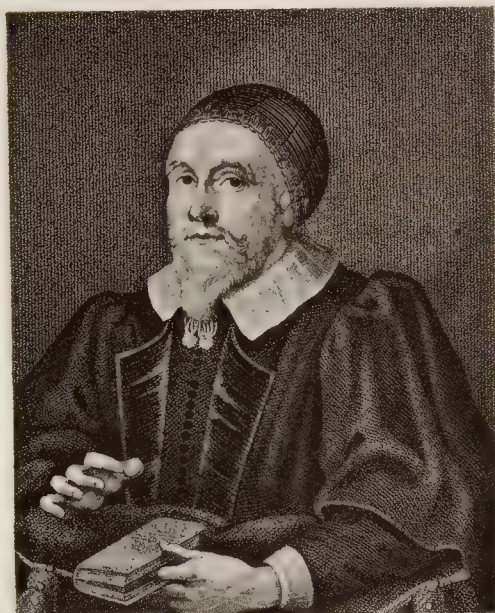
Inventory 11. May 1689.

At. 11. Oct. 1689.





REV<sup>d</sup> JNO. GOODWIN. A.M.



B. 1593. D. 1665.

children, and which I charge them (I hope they will beare the word) to their power to see performed, is that they suffer not any of my children to learn to dance, nor give way by connivance thereto, nor that they put forth, or suffer to be put forth, any of my daughters to such boarding-schools where young Gentlewomen used to be put, upon any pretence whatsoever," etc. To my brother Samuel Howard and my friend George Seupholme and their heirs, all my messuages, etc., in Middle Claydon, county Bucks, conveyed to me by Francis Drake, Esq., upon trust that if said Francis Drake, or Sir Ralph Verney, or their heirs, pay to Mark Hildesley, my executor, the sum of £2456, 10s., etc., then my trustees to convey said lands to them. Whereas before I married my wife, I gave her a necklace of pearls, gold watch, ring set with diamonds, etc., and since a ring with about eight diamonds, etc., confirm these gifts. To Alderman Tichborne, my silver watch; to Mark Hildesley, "my silver spurs;" to my two partners and brothers, Robert Clarkson and Samuel Howard, all my right, etc., in an agreement between my father Taylor, deceased, and myself, the original whereof is in Captain Richard Price's hands, concerning shop and warehouse in Paternoster Row, known as the Hen and Chickens. Appoint William Webb and Samuel Howard overseers of Will, and for their trouble give them each £10; children all minors; to brother Burroughs and sister Webb, £8 to lay out in apparel for cousin Elizabeth Votier. To cousin Timothy Owen, £10 to be laid out for the wife and children of his brother Robert Owen; to cousin Temperance Pratt, £10; to Aunt Gibbs, 40s.; to cousin Nicholas Juxon, 40s. for ring; to John Arthur of Clapham, 40s. for ring; to Captain Richard Price, 40s. for ring; to Master George Foxcraffe, 40s. for ring, and to his wife, "to whom I am much engaged," 40s. for the same use.

1614-1655.

Witnesses to Codicil—Thomas Juxon, Nicholas Juxon, Richard Barrett, and I. Fenwick.

Proved April 28, 1655, in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury, by Mark Hildesley, Esq., late Alderman of London, sole and only executor. (Registered in book "Aylett," folio 348.)

April 11, 1660.—Administration to Mark Hildesley, the son and sole executor in the Will of Mark Hildesley, Esq., deceased, and while he lived sole executor in the last Will and Testament of Daniel Taylor, "late of the parish of St Stephen's, Coleman Street, London, Esq.," to administer goods, etc., left unadministered by said Mark Hildesley, now also deceased.

The relations between Daniel Taylor and his pastor, the Rev. John Goodwin, Vicar of St Stephen's, Coleman Street, were evidently of the closest, and even most affectionate character, as will be recognised by the extracts, etc., which follow; Daniel Taylor appearing on several occasions as the defender and upholder of Mr Goodwin, and the latter expressing himself in the warmest terms on preaching the funeral sermon of his friend, whom (though about twenty years older) he survived ten years, Daniel Taylor dying, as we have seen, at the age of forty-one.

The Rev. John Goodwin.

The father of Daniel was more nearly of an age with Mr Goodwin, being only some nine years his senior, and probably was likewise on terms of intimacy with him, as we find him leaving a small legacy to Mr Goodwin, as also to the poor of his church. He was, however, forty-nine years of age when Goodwin was appointed to St Stephen's, Coleman Street.\*

The name of Daniel Taylor appears as one of twenty who signed a statement, entitled, "An Apologetical account of some Brethren of the Church whereof Mr John Goodwin is Pastor, why they cannot execute the Passionate and Unchristian

His defence of John Goodwin.

\* See Appendix, p. 680.



1614-1655.

Charge of delivering up their Pastor to Satan, which is imposed upon them in a late Printed Book, 1647."\* Mark Hildesley, Daniel Taylor's executor, was also one of the twenty. This statement was in reply to an anonymous writer, who had solemnly adjured Mr Goodwin's church, in the name of the Holy Trinity, to deliver their pastor up to the devil, as having not only pleaded for universal liberty of conscience, but published the following query, which, according to the writer's apprehension, contained "a complication of blasphemy," viz., "Whether it be agreeable to the mind of Christ for men to inflict the heavy censure of death upon their brethren for holding forth such doctrines or opinions in religion supposed contrary to admonition, which, for aught the said inflictors know, unless they make themselves infallible, may be the sacred truths of God?"—"Life of John Goodwin" by Jackson,† London, 1822, p. 131.)

Amongst Mr Goodwin's many assailants, one of the most virulent was John Vicars; and on one occasion Daniel Taylor took up the cudgels for his friend, answering in his own name a letter written by Vicars.

Of Vicars, Colonel Chester says—

John Vicars.

This John Vicars does not appear to have been a clergyman, although a controversialist. He was born in London, 1582, and descended from the Vicars in Cumberland. He was at Queen's College, Oxford, and finally became usher (or under teacher) at Christ's Hospital, London, which post he held until his death, August 12, 1652. He was buried in Christ Church, Newgate Street. This explains Daniel Taylor's allusions to his profession. He was quite a voluminous writer, both in verse and prose. His controversial writings on religious subjects are full of the peculiar *slang* and personal invective common at that period, and are fair specimens of that class of writing.

The circumstances under which the letter by Daniel Taylor was written are thus described by Mr Jackson, p. 73—

On the publication of his "Innocency and Truth Triumphant Together," Mr Goodwin presented a copy to the noted John Vicars, of Hudibrastic† memory, and usher in the Hospital of Christ Church, London;

\* See also Appendix.

† "FUNERAL OF THE REV. THOMAS JACKSON.—One of the patriarchs of Methodism, the Rev. Thomas Jackson, more widely known as 'Father Jackson,' was buried at Richmond Cemetery on Friday. He died on the previous Monday. Mr Jackson was born in the village of Sancton, in the East Riding of Yorkshire, on December 12, 1783, and was therefore in his ninetieth year at the time of his death."—*Daily News*, January 17, 1873.

I called upon the venerable old man a year or two before his death. He seemed pleased to see the descendant of Daniel Taylor.

‡ Butler in his "Hudibras" (vol. i. p. 55, Lond. 1835) makes this allusion to Vicars—

"We should, as learned poets use,  
Invoke th' assistance of some muse,—  
.  
.  
.  
We think 'tis no great matter which,—  
They're all alike; yet we shall pitch

On one that fits our purpose most,  
Whom therefore thus we do accost:—  
Thou that with ale or viler liquors  
Didst inspire Withers, Prynne, and Vickers,  
And forc'd them, though it were in spite  
Of nature and their stars, to write."

a zealous Calvinist, and author of several works both in prose and verse. "In the beginning of the Civil Wars," says the Oxford Historian, "he showed himself a forward man for the Presbyterian cause, hated all people that loved obedience, and did affright many of the weaker sort and others from having any agreement with the king's party, by continually inculcating into their heads strange stories of the wrath of God against the Cavaliers" (*Athen. Oxon. V. 2, Col. 153*). Having read Mr Goodwin's tract, Vicars addressed a private letter to its author, expressing the highest admiration of Prynne, censuring Mr Goodwin with great severity for writing against such a man, even in self-defence, and reflecting upon the people who had placed themselves under his pastoral care. Mr Goodwin does not appear to have taken any notice of this letter; but Mr Daniel Taylor, a member of his church, a man of considerable property, of eminent piety, of strong sense, and of great moderation, addressed to Vicars a few lines in reply. Vicars immediately published his own letter, and was very diligent in the distribution of copies among his friends. Desirous of furnishing an antidote to this intemperate and unseasonable production, Taylor also presented his epistle to the world.

1614-1655.

The following is Vicars' letter:—

To  
HIS REVEREND AND MUCH  
Respected Good Friend  
MR JOHN GOODWIN:  
Be these I pray presented.

Vicars' letter to  
Rev. John Good-  
win.

REVEREND SIR

Having lately received from you by the hands of my loving neighbour and friend Mrs Ducker a both undeserved & unexpected favour one of your last Books, intituled *Innocencie and Truth triumphing together*; I acknowledge it a just engagement of obliged gratitude, and therefore, accordingly, I do here return you deserved and most humble thanks for the same, by the same friendly hand. And because (worthy Sir) I conceived and considered with myself, that you sent it by way of love and desire to give me (who am, as I acknowledge, a poor and unworthy *Presbyterian*) satisfaction, if it might be, touching your Independent Church-way: I having now perused it all over, even *à capite ad calcem* (and I hope with that pietie and impartialitie, as my God hath enabled me, which becomes a Christian and fellow servant to the same Lord Jesus Christ with you) I therefore hope you will, not so much pardon (which I pray not) as accept (which I heartily desire) with Christian Candor, mine ingenuitie and plain dealing with you, in now giving you an account, briefly, as I thought it most fit, of what light or content and satisfaction I have received from it. Truly Sir, I having read your *Epistle to the Reader*, found therein very full and fair promise of your ingenuious aym and intention in the subsequent discourse, viz., that you projected four things therein, *Brevitie, Perspicuitie, Moderation* and *Satisfaction*. But having, I say, perused your Book, truly Sir (if I am not mistaken, as I believe I am not) you have come extream short of your promised project, in every of the four branches thereof. For first, if I found you short, I am sure I found you sharp and tart. For *Perspicuitie*, I assure you I found much *cloudie obscuritie*; *Veri similitudinem multam, non ipsam veritatem*; satisfaction therefore none at all. But especially in that of projected moderation, and promised temperature in writing, (the great defect, and foul fault, so cried out upon by Independents against all *Presbyterian* Writers or Speakers) instead of moderation I found abundance of *bitternesse* and *unsavourie jerkes and jeeres* (the light issues me thought rather, rather of a youthfull *greenhead*, then the solid expressions of such a grave heart), sprinkled almost, over all your whole discourse; which I must confesse much troubled and affected me with wonder to meet with, after such a seeming promise of moderation: Some few of many many whereof (because I knew, *Dolosus versatur in generalibus*) I have here particularized with their pages where they are evidently and easily to be seen. As first (to omit your *Via Sanguinea*, with all its most bitter and biting, yea sorely wounding expositions of that term, in your *Theomachia*, &c.) pag. 13. you compare



1614-1655.

Mr Prynne\* in his Reply, to the two false witnesses, who falsely accused our blessed Saviour. And in the same Page you tell the Reader, Here Mr Prynne vapours in his Reply; immediately after, in the same page how notably do you jeer and scoffe him about *three Tabernacles*? And with what an *elated spirit* do you answer him, page 16. line 4. together with a downright jeer about a *Nationall Church*, some twelve lines after? You also grossely tax him with errors, Page 17. Sect. 21. And Page 18 and 19. you frequently jeer him, and amongst those jeers you tell him, that *Acts 15. is onely Mr Prynns Gospell*; what a bitter and unchristian censure lay you upon him, and all Presbyterians, Page 24. Sect. 26. towards the end of it? And O how you jeer him with his quotations, Page 37. towards the bottome; as also Page 49. and Page 51. you slander him with want of Reason and Truth too; and Page 52. you tell him, his pen spits black reproaches in the face of Independents. You also accuse him P. 65. of much untruth; and the same also again most foully, Page, 84. Together with a Notable jeer, exalting your selfe, and vilifying Mr Prynne, which I have noted at large in your book, page 85. Together with many other such like expressions, too tedious to be here recited; and yet (strange to consider) you conclude them all (with the conclusion of your book) page 99. in a hortatorie way to Mr Prynne in these words; *That he would put lesse Vinegar and Gall into his inke and more Wool and Cotten*. And in the Apostles words. Ephes. 4. 31. *That all bitterness and evil speaking be put away, as becomes brethren*. And now any impartiall person may judge, whether you yourself have followed this brotherly exhortation; Nay, whether contrariwise, you have not with unbrotherly aspersions indeavored to besmear the face of that precious Gentleman, most worthy ever to be honoured both by you all and us all? Truly Sir, you Independent Gentlemen have dealt with this most worthy servant of the Lord, just as the people of Lystra did with the Apostle Paul, whom at first they so honoured and admired, as that they were ready to deifie him and make him a god; but shortly after, they furiously indeavoured to stone him to death: So ye at the first, in the time of Mr Prynns first most elaborate and learned *divine writings*, yea and for his most glorious and Saint-like sufferings; O then, how ye all (with us) most highly (and that most justly too) honoured him, and brought him home from banishment, as it were in the triumphing Chariot of your love and praises! But now, since he hath piously and faithfully written against your Independant way, and onely for this, O how you and almost all of your way, indeavoured as much as in you is, to stone to death his illustrious reputation, by most unworthy and unchristian reviling and vilipending of him, both in words, and writings! Even him I say, who for his pietie, humilitie, incomparable constancie, fortitude and magnanimitie in suffering for *Gospell Truths*, was not inferior to any of his most faithfull fellow-sufferers, yea, whose soundnesse and sinceritie, whose profound learning and indefatigable labours in writing upon deepest points of Divinity and controverted Gospel Truths (witnesses his *Perpetuity of the estate of a regenerate man*; his *Anti Arminianisme*, *Unbishopsing of Timothy* and *Titus*, his *Histrio-Mastix*; and many other his later, most learned, orthodox and precious peeces have made his never-dying name and fame most worthily renowned both in England and other parts of the world, beyond the Seas. And yet this noble Gentleman to be thus, I say, besmeared and bespattered with your unjust accusations, onely I say again, for writing the truth against *Independant novelties*; O! it is most sad and bad to consider. Truly Sir, you must here give me leave to be yet more plain with you, I professe in the sinceritie of my soul, that I do most groundedly beleieve, that (had Mr Prynne been such a Nonsense, Consciencelesse, irrationall, false, and frivolous writer, as you and others of your way only have struggled (but all in vain) to make and demonstrate him by your lavish tongues and pens) that yet, I say certainly, Mr John Goodwin was the most unfit man of all I know in London, to lay those undeserved criminations to Mr Prynns charge. For you know good Sir, that *qui in alterem paratus est dicere, ipsum vitio carere oportet*. For you, therefore, Reverend Sir, to take upon you to tax Mr Prynne of errors, untruths, and such like, as you have done, how deeply you yourself (before ever this most unhappy and unholy difference of Independency with Presbytery was dreamed of) have been censured both of Socinianisme; (and how justly too others have most learnedly in publike declared) and more lately also how you have been discovered to hold a most

\* A portrait of Prynne, in prison, is given on opposite page.



Christi servus etiam in summa Captivitate Liber;

Anno 1659. ætatis 55.

The Places and Times of his

First Imprisonments under his professed Enemies the PRELATES.

I. The Tower of London, to which he was committed for his *Histrionastix*, Febr. 1. 1632. and censured, though Licensed.

II. The Fleet, when his first Sentence for his *Histrionastix* was executed, May, 7. 1634.

III. The Tower of London, to which he was re-committed from the Fleet, June 1. 1634.

IV. Carnarvan Castle in Northwales, to which by his second Sentence he was sent close Prisoner from the Tower, August 5. 1637.

V. Mount Orgueil Castle in the Isle of Jersey, (where hee was close imprisoned, when removed from Carnarvan,) January, 17. 1637. Whence hee was sent for and enlarged by the Parliament, Novemb. 19. 1640.



*All flesh is grass, the best men vanity;  
This, but a shadow, here before thine eye,  
If him, whose mowdrow changes clearly shew,  
That GOD, not men, singes all things here below.*

2 Cor. 11. 23, to 28.

In Labours more abundant, in PRISONS MORE FREQUENT, in Deaths oft, in Journing often, in Perils of Waters, in Perils of Robbers, in Perils by mine own Countrymen, in Perils in the City, in Perils in the Sea, in Perils among false Brethren: In weariness and painfulness, in watchings often, in hunger and thirst, in fastings often, in cold and nakedness.

Loe here's the shade, but not Heroick minde,  
And Publike soul of him, who most unkinde,  
Unjust Restraints, Bonds, Pressures hath sustain'd  
From foes and friends; because he still maintain'd  
Religion, Truth, Lawes, Freedom, Justice, Right,  
His Countries common good, with his whole might,  
In all Ill Times; and ne'r would once combine  
VVith Lawless Grandees, these to undermine.

2 TIM. 3. 10, 11, 12. 13.

But thou hast fully known my Doctrine, manner of Life, Purpose, Faith, Long-suffering, Charity, Patience, Persecutions, Afflictions, which came unto me at Antioch, at Iconium, at Lystra, what Persecutions I endured: But out of them all the Lord delivered me; yea, and all that will live godly in Christ Iesus shall suffer Persecution. But evil men and seducers shall wax worse and worse, deceiving and being deceived.

The Places and Times of his

Second Imprisonments under false Brethren and pretended Friends.

I. He in Westminster by the Army Officers, for speaking his conscience and discharging his duty in Parliament, Decemb. 6. 1648.

II. The Swan in the Strand by the same Officers, for the same cause, Decemb. 7. 1648.

III. The Kings head in the Strand by the same Power, for the same cause, Jan. 2. 1648.

IV. Dunster Castle in Somersesh. where he was kept close Prisoner without accusation, examination, hearing, by a Whitehall warrant under M. Bradshaw's hand, expressing no particular cause, and kept from Gods Ordinances, July 1. 1650.

V. Taunton Castle and the Lamb Tavern in Taunton, when removed from Dunster, by no particular warrant, June 12. 1651.

VI. Pendennis Castle in Cornwall, where he remained close Prisoner by a copy of a Whitehall warrant under M. Bradshaw's hand, mentioning no cause but Taunton's unfitness to restrain him in, from July 2. 1651. till Febr. 24. 1652.

# A GOSPEL PLEA

(Interwoven with a RATIONAL and LEGAL)

FOR THE

LAWFULNESS & CONTINUANCE

Of the Antient Setled

MAINTENANCE and TENTHS

*Of the Ministers of the Gospel:*

IN TWO PARTS.

PROVING

That there is a Just, Competent, Comfortable Maintenance due to all Lawfull painfull Preachers & Ministers of the Gospel, by Divine Right, Institution, & express Texts, Precepts of the Gospel: That Glebes & Tithes are such a Maintenance, & due to Ministers by Divine Right, Law, Gospel: That if subtracted or detained, they may lawfully be enforced by Coercive Laws and Penalties; That Tithes are no real Burden nor grievance to the people; The abolishing them, no ease or benefit to Farmers, Husbandmen, or poor people, but a Prejudice and Loss.

That the present opposition against Tithes, proceeds not from any real grounds of Conscience, but base Coverousnesse, Carnal policy, hatred to, and a Jesuitic, Anabaptistical design, to subvert, ruine out Ministers, Church, Religion.

With a Satisfactory Answer to all Cavils and Material Objections to the contrary.

By WILLIAM PRYNNE of Swainswick, Esquire,  
a Bencher of Lincolns Inne.

Mal. 3. 8, 9. Will a man rob God? Yet ye have robbed me: But ye say, Wherein have we robbed thee? In Tithes and Offerings. Ye are cursed with a curse, for ye have robbed me, even this whole Nation.

Mat. 22. 21. Render therefore to Cæsar the things that are Cæsars, and unto God the things that are his.

AUG. serm. 219. Si illam Decimam non dederis, dabis impio Militi, quod non vis dare Deo & Sacerdoti: Hoc tollit Fiscus, quod non accepit Christus.

London, Printed by V. Childe, and L. Parry, for Edward Thomas; and are to be sold at the Adam and Eve in Little Britain, 1660.



dangerous, yea, a most damnable opinion (as a learned Independent Brother of yours termed it in my hearing) and who then said he would justify it against you, touching justifying faith by Christ. And now also, how fiercely you are fallen on this unhappily disturbant new way of Independencie I beseech you, therefore, Reverend Sir, seriously to consider these things, to muster up your saddest thoughts, and to see into what a Labyrinth you are strangely and strongly intricated. Sir, I do not, I cannot denie, but ingenuously confesse that God hath given you much learning, and eminent parts, but truly Sir, if I be not mistaken, I greatly fear your Independent Proselytes do too much magnifie, if not (almost) deifie you for them, and as it was with *Pythagoras* his Schollars, an Ipse dixit is enough, I feare for many if not most of your disciples, *jurare in verba Magistri*; Whereby I pray God, your great parts and gifts bee not (thus) a great Snare to your Soul, which I much feare, if not timely and truely seen into and prevented by cordiall Self-deniall, and Holy Humilitie in your selfe, being more *kindely affectioned with brotherly love and in honour preferring others before your selfe.* Rom. 12. 10. And thus Reverend Sir, I have made humbly bold, by your own occasion, lovingly, and, I hope, fairly and friendly as a true Christian Brother ought (Levit. 19. 17.) *Liberare animam meam*, and thus to manifest my reciprocal love and gratitude unto you, praying our good God it may be accepted with the like right handed Christian Candor and Simplicitie of Heart with which it is sent and intended, I humbly take my leave and rest,

SIR

*Yours in our great Lord and Master  
Christ Jesus, to be commended*

JOHN VICARS.

Jan this. 18. 1644.

Imprimatur—JA. CRAUFORD

Jan. 24. 1644.

## Of Daniel Taylor's reply Mr Jackson says—

When Mr Taylor published his letter, it was accompanied by the following advertisement:—  
“The author of this Letter did not intend it for the Presse, but sent it to Mr Vicars in a private way: But Mr Vicars his Letter cumming forth in Print, and divers copies thereof being disperst into severall hands by himself, it was thought fit that this letter should be published also.”

To his much respected Friend Mr JOHN VICARS  
These be delivered.

His reply to  
Vicars

SIR,

Whether it was my good or hard happe to meet with your Letter directed and sent to Mr *John Goodwin*, I cannot easily determine; for though all manner of knowledge, either of persons or things, be in some kind or other beneficiall; it being an undoubted *Maxime*, that Verum & Bonum convertuntur: yet some knowledge may be so circumstantiated, that it may prove more burdensome and offensive to the party knowing, then commodious. I confesse from the reading of your Lines I have gained this much, to say I know you: but this gain hath occasioned such a considerable losse in the things of my joy, that I doe even wish for my former ignorance, and could be well contented, to have met with no other description of your frame and temper, then what the promise of your countenance, and the report of your friends have made of you: Indeed it cannot but deduct somewhat from the comfort of a reasonable man, to see one, whom (one would thinke) gray haire would have taught the language of sobernesse, shooting with his tongue at rovers, and speaking sharpe and devouring words against persons and things, which hee knowes not. Sorry I am that Mr *Vicars* should break the fair face of his reputation upon this stone, against which this besotted world is dashing itselfe in peeces from day to day, I have some hope that though your zeal to Mr *Prynns* glory, did cast you into such an extasie of passion, that you scarce knew what you writ; yet by this time you have pretty well recovered



1614-1655.

your selfe againe: and lest the sense of your miscarriage should too much oppresse you, I give you to know that you are faine into soft and tender hands, and have discovered your nakednesse to such onely, who rather pittie, then deride it. For my part I love not to disport my selfe at the weaknesse of any man, or to turn his folly into laughter; for what were this, but to reflect dishonour upon the same nature, wherein he partakes with my selfe. Rather, I could mourn over the vanities of your Pen, and weep to see you so farre intoxicated, as to call the most injurious dealing one shall lightly meet with, by the name of candor and ingenuitie. The truth is, you have so foully betrayed your paper with bold and untrue assertions, imputations, exprobatons, and such like excrements, that I thought even for modestie sake to have drawne over them the veile of silence, and to have contested with that spirit that breathes in them no further, then by speaking to it in a secret wish, the *Lord rebuke thee*. But I considered with my selfe that perhaps you might communicate in the nature of such persons who (as Solomon saith Prov. 26. 5.) are apt (being unanswered) to be wise in their own conceits: and if I shall hereby demolish or at least weaken this conceit of yours, I presume I shall do you herein a very charitable and Christian peece of service. Think not I am become your enemy, because I tell you the truth; you have injured me no other waies then by trespassing upon your own credit, and by making thereby a sad breach in that holy profession, wherein you stand engaged with my selfe. Whatever your intentions were, I conceive you have done me no more wrong in clapping the title of an *Independent Proselyte* upon my back, then Pilate did to Christ in affixing this Superscription over his head, *This is the King of the Jews*. I think this name to be full as honourable, as that of a *poore and unworthy Presbyterian*, wherewith you have pleased to baptize your selfe: and conceive that herein only you have followed your owne, or rather the Apostle's counsell, *in honour to preferre others before your selfe*. But had you been minded to suppress your name, your very Dialect had been enough to betray you: Me thinks you write just like such a one as you say you are. Did I not hope for better things from the hands of more worthy Presbyterians, your unworthy dealing had set me off ten degrees further from your way, then now I stand: But I will not take the advantage of your, or any misdemeanour, though more grosse and absurde then yours, to render Presbytery odious to the world. To cloath any opinion or practice with the garments of mens personall distempers, thereby to fall upon them and beat them with the more applause, is a method which I as much abhorre, as the *Gentleman* you admire, delights in: and if this property in him were one of those beauty-spots which ravished you into a passionate adoration of him, you need not fear that ever I should become your corivall: and yet I love and honour Mr Prynn for whatever you can finde lovely and honourable in him: I cannot denie but that in some of his workes, he hath acquitted him selfe upon commendable termes: but to say that in all things, he writes after the rate of a God, when in many things he falls beneath the line of a man, is to make him and my selfe obnoxious to the wrath of God, and the scorne of man, I acknowledge that for a time he ran well, but who hindred him? questionlesse *He* who is ever and anon Hindring the Saints in the race of holinesse. The Prince of darkenesse owed him a fall for his sharpe contesting with his prime agents, and now hee hath payed his debt; but if Mr Prynn will bee ruled by the advice of his best friends, hee may rise again to his greater glory, and notwithstanding his fall, triumph over the envy and malice of the Devill. Concerning Mr John Goodwin (over whom you shake the rod of your reproofe, as if he were one of your Schollers) I could speak as high and excellent *Encomiums*, as you have spoken of your *precious Gentleman*; I could compare him even with Mr Prynn himselfe: but such a comparison as this, would bee to mee most odious. I could tell you what hee hath done, what hee hath writ, how deeply hee hath suffered from unreasonable men; yea, I could give you such a lively and bright description of him, as would dazle your eyes to look upon, and make you blush for shame to have graped with such a person as hee is, upon such rude and unmannerly termes as you have done. For you, who are but a *Teacher of Boyes*, so haughtily to correct a *great Master in Israel*, is such an absurdity, as cannot but rend a more patient soule then mine, into disdaine and griefe, 'Tis a wonder to mee, that whereas at the beginning of your Letter, you confesse your selfe to bee but a *poore and unworthy Presbyterian*, you should so far forget your selfe before you come halfe way, as to take upon you, like the Dr of the Chaire; and to censure the best of men and wayes with as much confidence, as if your pen had dropt the Votes of a Generall Assembly with its inke. Had a poore and unworthy Independent done the like,

you would have cast this boldnesse into a Basiliske, and used it to batter down the way of his profession, and to lay the glory of it even with the ground. But I well perceive, though you have scap't the *snare of Gifts and parts* (in which you fear *Mr Goodwin* is taken) yet you are faln into the pit, not of Divine, but naturall simplicitie; and have verified the old Proverb, A rash mans bolt is soone shot. As for that Book of *Mr Goodwins*, called *Innocencie and Truth triumphing together*, though you are pleased to triumph over both, and to cast it out as an Arch-Rebell, to reason and morality, yet (I must tell you) it hath found joyfull and bountifull entertainment in the judgements of sober and intelligent men: But certainly, it was the unhappiness of this Treatise to fall into your hands, when you stood upon the mount of *Mr Prynns* honour, and when the vision of his transfiguration wrought so strongly in you, that you did not wot, what you spake, no, nor what you did neither, for you laid about you with such regardlesse fury that you broke the head of your friend *Priscian*,\* of whose safety men of your *profession* should be most tender. I thought to have argued the case with you, whether your exceptions against this Treatise and its Author, will hold in the Court of Reason and equity: but perhaps you are not so well skilled in the rules of this Court; and I am loath to take the advantage of you. I shall only propound a few Querees, peradventure the struglings of your thoughts to give them satisfaction, may dissolve the enchantment that is now upon you. What persons did ever most *learnedly declare* *Mr Goodwin* to be justly censured for *Socinianisme*? When, or in what *publique* place did they make this Declaration? How call you that Brother of his, who will *justifie* against him the charge of *holding a most damnable opinion about justifying faith*? I suppose you must strain, not so much your memory as your invention, in shaping your answer: You had done well to remember, that though Fooles (as Solomon speaks) *beleve every thing*; yet wise men will question such assertions as these: Alas (Sir) the best course you can run to gaine credit with the prudent, is to cut your allegations and your proofes, just of one and the same length: to cloath large and broad sayings with curtaild Arguments, reflects as much shame upon such sayings and him that speaks them, as *Hannun* did upon the servants of *David* in cutting off their Garments to their buttocks. You cannot but know how that many grave, sober Godly, and learned men have falne into that way you call *Independencie*. Now, your onely method, to have brought over these to your partie, and to have filled their mouthes with the cry of a confederacy against this *way*, had bin this; not barely to have affirmed it to be a *novell* and *disturbant way* (as you have done) but to have poyسد the lightnesse of your affirmation, with the weight and substance of a Demonstration. I assure you (Sir) whatever you may thinke I approve of *this way* no further then I see the footsteps of those *sweet sisters Truth and Peace* printed in it: I have narrowly view'd it, and I can finde no drops of blood, no strivings of the liberties, estates, names, comforts, of the saints scattered in it, and yet some Trayellers affirme, they have seen such things as these in that *way*, which the ignorance of thousands lust after. But to conclude, I beseech you (Sir) be more watchfull over the extravagances of your tongue and pen for the future: since you are (in part) acquainted with their infirmities, let it bee your wisdom to seek their cure. I reverence you for age, piety, and some services you have done to the Publique: and I should rejoyce to see such an ancient standard in the Garden of God as you are, carrying your hoary head with honour to the grave: which that you may doe, as I have (you see) in part indeavoured, so I shall further prosecute with my prayers to him, who is able to keep you to the end: in whom (though I am unknown to you) yet with all sincerity I professe my selfe,

SIR

*A cordiall well-wisher to your peace  
and credite:*

D. T.

January 27.

1644.

[\* The words in the written copy of his Letter, are these, and thus spell'd, qui in alterum paratus est dicere, ipsum vicis careat oportet, as may appeare from the originall in *Mr Goodwins* custody. But it seemes the Corrector being the better Grammarian transform'd them into good Latine in the printed Copie.]



1614-1655.

It seems not unlikely that Vicars retained a lively recollection of this defence by Daniel Taylor of his friend Mr Goodwin, as we find the following somewhat scurrilous notice of him in the course of Mr Jackson's narrative, p. 178 :—

Mr Jackson's  
account of Vicars.

In his unprincipled attempts to injure Mr Goodwin's reputation, Jenkin was assisted by the noted John Vicars, "who could outscold the boldest face in Billingsgate;"\* and whose powers of railing stand unrivalled in the history of human nature. The following is the title of the book which he published against Mr Goodwin, without having received the slightest provocation: "Coleman Street Conclave Visited: and that Grand Impostor, the Schismatics' Cheater in Chief (who hath long slyly lurked therein) truly and duly discovered: containing a most palpable and plain Display of Mr John Goodwin's Self-Conviction (under his own hand-writing) and of the notorious Heresies, Errors, Malice, Pride, & Hypocrisy, of this most Huge Garagantua in Falsely Pretended Piety: to the lamentable misleading of his too too credulous, soul-murdered Proselytes, of Coleman-street, and elsewhere: collected principally out of his own Big Braggadochia, Wave-like, Swelling, and Swaggering Writings; full-fraught with Six-footed terms, and Flashy, Rhetorical Phrases, far more than solid and sacred Truths; and may fitly serve (if it be the Lord's will) like Belshazzar's hand-writing upon the wall of his conscience, to strike Terror and Shame into his Soul and shameless Face, and to Undeceive his most miserably Cheated and Enchanted, or Bewitched Followers, 1648."

Title of Vicars  
book.

Frontispiece to  
Vicars' book.

Prefixed to this scandalous publication, as a frontispiece, is a portrait of Mr Goodwin, with a wind-mill over his head, and a weather-cock upon it. On one side there is a figure of a human head, with distended cheeks, resting upon a cloud, and inscribed "Error," blowing the sails of the wind-mill; and on the other side, there is a similar figure, inscribed "Pride," blowing the weather-cock round on its pivot. In his left hand Mr Goodwin holds a book bearing the inscription of "Hagio Mastix," the name of one of his tracts against religious coercion: on his right, a hand is stretched out presenting to him a book, on which is written, "Moro Mastix;" the title of an idle anonymous pamphlet which was published against him. An old decayed tree, stripped of its foliage and branches, stands on the left side of the venerable old man. At the top of this device are the following lines:

"The cock my vain and various mind describes;  
The mill my venting and inventing lies."

The following couplet is issuing from Mr Goodwin's mouth :—

"In all the grists I grind in error's mill,  
Unhappy I, I am mistaken still."

Underneath this caricature are two sets of verses. The former of these, ascribed by Vicars to a "fawning flatterer," is taken from a fine portrait of Mr Goodwin, engraven by Glover, and bearing the date of 1641. [See 61st page.] The following is a copy :—

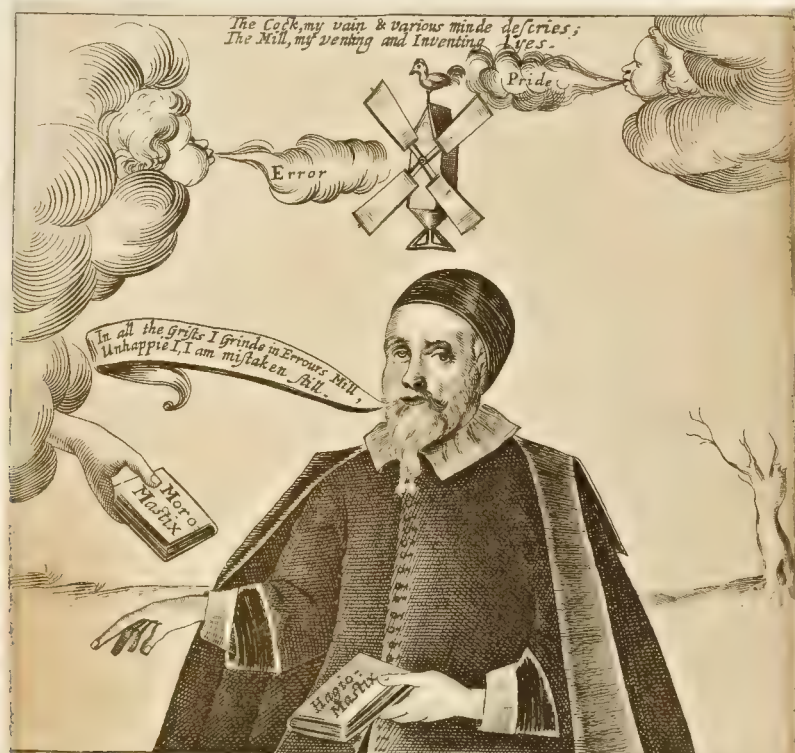
"Thou seest not whom thou seest; then do not say  
That this is he. Who calls a lump of clay,  
Without its soul, a man? Thou seest no more;  
Nay but a shadow of that lump. What store  
Of gifts and graces, what perfections rare,  
Among ten thousand persons scattered are,  
Gather in one: imagine it to be  
This shadow's substance, and then say 'tis he."

D. T.

\* Foulis's Hist. of Plots, p. 179. Edit. 1674.



FRONTISPIECE TO JNO VICARS' BOOK "COLEMAN ST CONCLAVE VISITED," &c



*A Fawning Flatterer. D: T:*  
Thou see'st not, what thou see'st, then doe not say  
That this is Hee: who calls a Lump of clay  
Without the Soul, a Man: Thou see'st no more,  
Say, but the Shadow of that Lump, what store  
Of gifts and graces what perfections rare  
Among 10000 persons Scatter'd are  
Gather'd in One; Imagine it to be  
His Shadowes Substance: And, then, say, tis he.

*A Down-right Dealer I: V:*  
I Shame to see, what (heer) I see, and say  
That this is Hee, who fast and loose doth play  
With Piety. A Soul full of Deceit,  
Close'd in a Lump of Clay, the World to cheat  
In whom the Scatter'd Boyles of Errors be  
Of full 10000 Sectaries take place,  
Gath'rod in One. And thus, if thou wilt see  
Heresies Substance, in a Shade; tis Hee.



In an opposite column, as a counterpart to this panegyric, are the following lines by a "downright dealer, J. V." 1614-1655.

"I shame to see, what here I see, and say,  
That this is he who fast and loose doth play  
With piety. A soul full of deceit,  
Clad in a lump of clay, the world to cheat :  
In whom the scattered boils of errors base,  
Of full ten thousand sectaries take place,  
Gather'd in one. And thus if you will see  
Heresy's substance in a shade, 'tis he."

Of this work by John Vicars Colonel Chester says—

On page 4 appears the following passage: "I having lately read (as oftentimes I heretofore have done many of Mr *John Goodwyn's other works*) a pretended rare *masterpiece* of his, now lately printed and published entitled, '*The Authority of Divine Scriptures* Asserted, gaudily garnished and pranked up with a flourishing *Frontespiece*, and big-promising *Title*, and his *Picture* (forsooth) bravely set out by the side of it (like a *Vintner's brave Bush* at the *Tavern door*) to grace (or rather disgrace) the *porch* of that *stately structure*, and underneath it some of Mr *Daniel Tayler's* most abusive and flattering poetry, or *Encomiastick* lying lines besmearing it." Vicars' notice of Daniel Taylor's lines.

On examining Mr Goodwin's book "*The Divine Authority of the Scriptures Asserted*," etc. (4to, London, 1647-48) I find [says Colonel Chester] a very modest Title-page (as Titles went in those days), a very good portrait, and the lines so abused by Mr Vicars."

In the same book of Mr Vicars, p. 36, occurs the following:—

This grand *metropolitan* of *Coleman Street* [Goodwin] under a false colour of *gifted men*, forsooth, suffers divers of his disciples, and especially one of his Prime Proselytes, one Mr *Tayler*, a Mercer in Paternoster Row, and other such like *Mechanicall daubers with untempered mortar* (when hee their great *master of misrule* hath some other serious avocations etc.) in a ministeriall manner, to officiate and preach to his people. Extract from Vicars.

On the death of Daniel Taylor, which occurred in 1655, the funeral sermon, to which reference has already been made, was preached by Mr Goodwin. The circumstances are thus narrated by Mr Jackson, p. 341:—

While Mr Goodwin's mind was so painfully affected on account of the division made among his flock by Allen and Lamb, he was called to sympathise with one of his most beloved and valuable friends, on the bed of death, and to follow his remains to the silent tomb. This friend was Mr Daniel Taylor, a merchant in London, and author of the Letter to John Vicars (p. 121). At the interment of this singularly excellent man, Mr Goodwin delivered a discourse, which he afterwards published under the title of "*Mercy in her exaltation: or, A Sovereign Antidote against the Fear of the Second Death. A Sermon preached at the Funeral of Daniel Taylor Esq: in Stephen's Coleman-Street, London, on the twentieth day of April, 1655.*" Funeral sermon.

This appears to have been the only sermon Mr Goodwin ever published in its original form, and is an admirable specimen of his talents as a preacher. The subject of the discourse is Christian Mercy, in the constant and vigorous exercise of which, its possessor, according to the constitution of the Covenant of Grace, is able to rejoice in the prospect of the general Judgment, and the awards of



1614-1655.

eternity. The sermon is of considerable length, and is truly learned, argumentative, eloquent and impressive. In the preface to this production, the author states, that some of his hearers had expressed their apprehension, that several of his positions "trenched very near the Popish doctrine of justification by works." "But certain I am," says he, "that I speak nothing in reference to justification, nor did the subject of my discourse lead me to treat little or much of justification, especially of that which consists of remission of sins."

In the introduction of this sermon Mr Goodwin says:—"It is well known to a great part of you, who now hear me, that for several years past, I have put from me the custom of funeral eulogies and commendations: bequeathing this service to the works of the deceased, which have a commission from God to perform it, if there be cause: (Prov. 21. 1) whereas I have none that I know of, especially not to do it in consort with the work now in hand. But I have declined the practice partly because of the offensiveness of it to many, who are weak; partly because of the offensive use of it by some, who seem otherwise strong. I confess, that it was the saying of one long since, 'If a dishonest practice be in any case tolerable, it is for the procurement of a kingdom; in all other cases, justice and right must take place.' So if a minister of God could be venially tempted to dispense with so good a resolution, as that which he hath taken up against blowing a trumpet in the pulpit before the dead, my standing at present is upon the ground of such an opportunity; being called to preach at the interment of a man of most exemplary and signal worth, in every kind, and whose life can hardly be remembered by those who have any knowledge of it,\* without falling into an agony of sorrow for his death. It was the saying of the Poet, in respect of the enormous vices of the times and place wherein he lived, that it was a hard matter not to write satirically; so I may well say, on the other hand, in respect of so many things so highly commendable and christian in him, upon the occasion of whose death I am now speaking to you, a man must resist a temptation to refrain from praising him.

"However, partly for my resolution's sake, which is not far from a vow, but more especially for your sakes, whom it much more concerns to be made praiseworthy yourselves, than to hear another praised before you, I shall leave the deceased to the good report of all men, which he purchased at a high rate of well-doing, and of the truth itself, (the word of God, which giveth large testimony to him and to all like him,) and shall, in the name of God, and of the Lord Jesus Christ, by the opening and applying of the words read unto you, make an attempt upon you, to make you, if it may be, like unto him in that which was his glory whilst he lived, and his rejoicing at his death,—his goodness and mercy. Mercy enlarged his heart to rejoice against judgment: and O how happy shall you be, if you will be persuaded to cast in your lot with him, and suffer God to put into your heart by his Word and Spirit, which are now about to put you upon the trial, to take part and fellowship with him in that his rejoicing."

The remainder of the sermon\* contains no special reference to Daniel Taylor, but the dedication to the relatives of the deceased, and the address to the reader on its publication (given below), are interesting.

Dedication of  
funeral sermon.

TO MRS MARGARET TAYLOR the late Wife of Mr DANIEL TAYLOR deceased, MR EDMOND TAYLOR, MR SAMUEL TAYLOR, his Brethren, together with the rest of his Kindred, Allies, Friends, and Acquaintance, Grace, Mercy, and Peace, from God the Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

Friends CHRISTIAN and BELOVED; It was signified unto me by some of you, as the desire of many more, that what should be preached at the Interment of your dear Friend and mine, Mr

\* "Mercy in her exaltation, or a Sovereign Antidote against fear of the Second Death. In a Sermon preached at the Funeral of Daniel Taylor Esq: in Stephens Coleman street London, on the twentieth day of April, An. 1655. London. Printed by F. Macock, for H. Eversden, and are to be sold at his shop at the Signe of the Grey-hound, in Paul's Churchyard, 1655."

Daniel Taylor, might be commended unto the Press, that so the memory of his exemplary and Christian life, might live upon the better terms amongst you, and be the readier at hand for your Christian service, upon all occasions. The Sermon, I confess, rather intimateth, and this very sparingly, then discourseth, the particulars of his worth: Upon my entrance here into, I declared myself under a solemn resolution (not much short of a vow) not to offend the weakest of the living, by commending, no not the strongest of the dead, especially not in the Pulpit, not at such a time, when their highest concernments are in hand, and they most sacredly engaged to attend them with all their might and strength. Only the principal subject of the Sermon, *Mercy*, was indeed not the least of his commendations. His example herein will bless you, if you follow it, but will rise up in judgement against you, if you turn your backs upon it. His other endowments, as well moral, as intellectual, were very excellent, both for kind, and degree. He was Religious, not of custome; or of course, but of conscience, nobly disdaining to prostitute his judgement to any circumforaneous, or vulgar opinion in matters appertaining unto God, simply upon the credit, or recommendation of other mens Faith; and withal studiously scrupulous and tender of receiving any Notion or Tenent whatsoever into his Belief, until he had caused it to pass through the fire of a district examination and enquiry, and found that it would not burn. Whilst the health and strength of his body was able to bear the weight of exercises of Devotion, he maintained a constant and close trade of communion with God: and in the time of his last weakness, a few weeks before his change, amongst other savoury Discourse, he bemoaned himself, that since the prevailing of his distemper upon him, he was deprived of his heart-breaking opportunities with God. His heart was up very high in desires after knowledge of the Truth, and this in the most profound Questions controverted between men of greatest judgements in these days. Books of Divinity that were any thing judiciously or accurately written, his delight was, at his spare hours.

1614-1655.

Nocturnâ versare manu, versare diurna ;  
By night to read, and not to spare by day.

He put no difference between persons, either for their concurrence with him, or dissent from him, in matters of opinion, or form of worship. But that which commended any person unto him, was his own opinion of his integrity, and goodness of heart towards God. Some to whom his heart stood very close in affection, whilst they were yet sound in the Faith touching Infant Baptism, found no change in his respects towards them, after their judgements had warp'd the contrary way, no not after they had disclaimed all Christian communion with him in a Church way. His signal Integrity, Justness, and Clearness in dealings, as well in the administration of the Trust committed unto him, as in his private occasions, are freely testified by all that had to do with him in either kind, with a *nemine contradicente* (as far as I have heard) The Greatness (which some call Goodness) of his Estate, made no breach at all upon the goodness of his disposition in his conversation: He observed no distance, made between himself, and the meanest of his Brethren, by his abundance; Persons even of lowest degree, by the mediation of his affableness and humility, found access unto him upon all their occasions; and few, if any, came from him discontented. His carriage was composed and grave, yet without affectation: His Discourse, seasonable and savoury, without offence. His native temper seemed to incline him to much reservedness: but by judgement and conscience he reduced that which was less desirable or less usefull, in his inclination. His Habit and Garb ever was comely, sutable rather to his profession, then estate. Whatever savoured of ostentation or vanity, he left to be taken up by persons of looser and lighter spirits. The full cup which God gave unto him, he carried with an even and steady hand, without spilling: yet freely gave to every man that was a thirst, and came in his way, to drink.

His intellectual endowments were given him by the largest measure, which God in these days is wont to mete unto men. What *Ethan*, or *Heman*, *Chalcol*, or *Darda*, were in their generation, the like, or not much unlike, was he in his. His understanding was large, and very comprehensive. His appre-



1614-1655.

hension quick and piercing: his judgement solid and mature, his memory, fast and faithful; his elocution, or speech, distinct and clear, elegant, and fluent enough, yet not luxuriant or pedantick. He was more then of ordinary abilities to argue the most thorny and abstruse points in Divinity; ready of Discerning, where the quick of any controversie, or matter in debate lay. very expert he was in the word of Righteousness, able to draw waters of life out of such Wells of salvation, from whence many men of good understanding, and parts of Learning, had not wherewith to draw, because of the depth of them. He had a singular dexterity to make the rough things of business, smooth, to turn the insides of matters, outward, to untie knots, and dis-intangle intricacies, in all manner of affairs that were brought to him. I scarce know any man amongst those he hath left behind him, of like felicity with him of giving counsel and advice, in cases of difficulty, and doubtful consideration.

In sum, as well for parts of Nature, as of Grace, he was an highly accomplisht man, adorned and set forth by God, for a pattern, as for others, so for you (more neerly related to him) more especially, I trust his life, though he be dead, shall speak unto you, whilst yours continues, and help to form and fashion you into the same image of Christian worth and desireableness with him. The best way to make yourselves as little losers as may be by his death, is to live by the pattern of his life, and to preserve the memory of all that was exemplary in him, not so much for story, or discourse, as for a spur to a conscientious imitation. Your day is coming, as his is lately past: yet a little while, and you will all overtake him in the dust. If in the meantime your hearts through the grace of God, will serve you so to live, as that you may be counted worthy to stand at the same hand of *Jesus Christ* with him in the great day, you and he shall never part company more.

The God of all Grace shall mightily incline your hearts to desire part and fellowship with him in this blessedness, or else deny (which I confidently hope he will not) the fervent Prayer of

From my study in Swan  
Alley Coleman Street  
May 15. 1655

Your Friend in Christ  
cordial and faithful  
to serve you  
JOHN GOODWIN.

## TO THE READER.

Mr Goodwin's  
address to the  
reader on the  
publication of his  
sermon.

Good Reader, I was bound with a threefold cord of ingagement to publish the Sermon in thy hand. First the memory of my dear friend deceased, at whose Funeral it was preached, pleaded the law of friendship, and by the Award hereof demanded, either this, or somewhat more momentous (if any such thing had been within my reach) at my hand. Secondly the solicitations of some of his relations and friends, in the name of many more for the publication of it, were too considerable to be neglected, especially by me, yea or by a person of greater breadth in the world then I. Lastly, the misunderstanding (as I hear) of some things by some persons, present at the delivery, requires a more steady representation of what was spoken, to make their crooked things streight.

The vulgar vote and report of the outward estate of my worthy friend (now in an incapacity himself to rectifie mens apprehensions in any thing relating to him) hath been somewhat injurious unto the preciousnesse of his memory, and this even amongst those, who know ground enough wherefore to honour him, and onely suppose a ground wherefore they should honour him lesse. The common estimate and discourse of his estate, surmounting a third part, and not a little more, the reality and truth of it, causeth the proportion of his bequests to appear lesse, and so lesse honourable and lovely in the eyes of some, then the truth of all things known and considered, reason representeth them. A twelfth, or thereabouts, sequestered by will out of an estate, where there is a wife, and several children to be considered is no proportion of disparagement either to the wisdom, or piety, or bounty of any man; especially, where a life full of mercy hath gone before. When those that are *rich in this world*, are charged by God to be *rich in good works*, the charge (questionlesse) respecteth rather the time of the lives, then of the deaths, of such men. And when as God himself hath contented himself with prescrip-



tions in general, as that rich men *do good, be ready to distribute, willing to communicate, be rich in good works etc.* for men to undertake to prescribe particulars, is a kind of pretending to be wise above that which is written. However, I wish, rather then expect, that they who complain that *Grantham* steeple stands awry, would set up a streighter by it, and fear that when themselves shall come to the triall, they will justify the truth of the *Greek* Proverb 'Ρᾶν μωμεῖσθαι ἢ μιμεῖσθαι i.e. that *it is easier to carp than to copy*, or imitate. But whilst others censure, certain I am the poor lament and mourn over the loss of their good Benefactor; and are like to have cause of greater lamentation for the future, unlesse God shall vouchsafe to stir up unto them some other, one, or more, like unto him, anointed with the like spirit of mercy in his stead.

Concerning the Sermon-mistakes of some (for I do not hear of more then a very few that found, what, or how to mistake) it seems they were jealous that some things delivered trench'd very neare (if not too neare) upon the Popish Doctrine of justification by works. But certain I am that I speak nothing from first to last of works, in reference to justification; nor did either the subject I had in hand nor the method of my discourse, lead me to treat little or much of justification; especially not of that justification which consists in remission of sins. I am not more clear, nor better resolved in my judgement, touching the truth of any one Article, or Doctrine of *Christian* Religion, then that all the good works in the world, were they, or could they be performed by any one man that hath sinned in the least, would not be able to procure the pardon or forgiveness of his sins. Pardon of sin cannot be obtained by doing of so good, but by suffering evil, and this by a person who is sinlesse, according to the typical representation under the Law, of which the Apostle speaks, Heb. 9. 22. *And almost all things are by the Law purged with Blood καὶ χωρὶς αἱμάτων ἁγιασμοῦ οὐ γίνεται ἄφεσις* and without shedding of blood there is no remission. That justification which consists in the divine approbation of men, as, *well done good and faithful Servant*, Mat. 25. 21. 23. and so, *Then shall every man have praise of God*, 1 Cor. 4. 5. of which kind of justification that is to be understood, *not the hearers of the Law are just before God, but the doers of the Law shall be justified*, Rom. 2. 13. So again, *Then shall the King say unto them on his right hand, come ye blessed of my Father, inherit etc.* Mat. 25. 34. etc. this kind of justification (I say) without which no man shall be saved, more then without the other, is to bee obtained by good works, yet not properly, nor so much by the merit of these works, as by vertue of Gods Law of God's most gracious and beautifull acceptation. And yet to say or think on the other hand, that there is nothing at all in these works, or nothing more then in others which are contrary to them, to commend any man unto God for his approbation or acceptance, is to reflect disparagement upon his wisdom and righteousness, in the establishment of that Law, by which they came to be approved, and accepted upon such terms. Some words (possibly) might fall from me in my Sermon relating to this *justification*, I mean to the notion, matter, or substance of it; for as for the term or word itself, I purposely declined it to prevent mistakes in those that might be weak, not having then either time or occasion, to open or handle the difference between the two justifications. But I have had experience before now of that strein of weaknesse in many professors, which makes them unable to distinguish between things necessary to justification, and to salvation; and again, between the two kinds of justification now specified. By reason of this weakness, some have taken deep impressions of discontent and offence at those Ministers of the Gospel who were men of the greatest faithfulness to their souls, onely because they were zealous and importunate in exhorting, perswading, provoking, pressing, urging them to good works, in order to the saving of their souls, which notwithstanding is the Apostles expresse Doctrine, 1 Tim. 6. 17. 18. 19. and the Holy Ghosts in I know not how many places more.

I have added, altered, or inserted very little, in so much of the Sermon insuing, as I had time to deliver, when it was preached. Onely I give a brief touch of one thing forgotten about the explication of the Doctrine, and increase the number of reasons by one or two. Otherwise, that which is here added, is little, but some enlargements of myself in the application, which being imprisoned in an hour glasse, I had no liberty then to deliver.

God, who sometimes hangeth great weights upon small wiers, give thee much out of this little, and

1614-1655.

cause the treasury of thy Grace and knowledge to rejoice by the casting in of this mite into it. In the prayer, there is the heart of

From my Study in Swan  
Alley Coleman-street  
London, May 18. 1655.

Thy Friend and Brother  
zealous to serve thee in  
Christ,  
JOHN GOODWIN.

Acting as a judge  
under Cromwell

I find the following reference to Daniel Taylor in "State Trials," vol. iv. p. 1270, octavo edition, and in vol. ii. p. 19 of folio edition:—

"The trial of Lieu.-Col. John Lilburne at the Guildhall of London for High Treason A.D. 1649."

The Commissioners' names of the Extraordinary Commission of *Oyer and Terminer* for the trial of Lilburne follow, amongst them that of Daniel Taylor.

Respecting this Colonel Chester writes, February 21, 1873:—

Undoubtedly the placing of Daniel Taylor on the Extraordinary Commission for trying Lilburne, indicates that he was a prominent man, who had the confidence of the authorities. It was not like selecting a Jury, but rather like nominating a Committee at the present day, or rather like constituting a Royal Commission.

Subsequently a paper was found in the British Museum giving the names of the judges for the trial of James Earl of Cambridge, Henry Earl of Holland, George Lord Goring, Arthur Lord Capell, and Sir John Owen, Knt., on the 5th February 1648; amongst these judges being Mark Hildersley, Daniell Taylor, Richard Downes, and William Webb.\*

---

\* See Appendix, p. 680.

## SUPPLEMENTAL REPORT BY COLONEL CHESTER.

*THE BROTHERS AND SISTERS OF WILLIAM TAYLOR THE HABERDASHER.*

THE following Supplemental Report is chiefly of a negative character, and it may be as well to say at the outset, that the extensive and careful investigations I have since made have not only tended to confirm the original Memoir in every particular, but also to destroy any other theory that has ever been advanced.

1584-1663.

The brevity of the present document will convey no adequate idea of the time and labour I have expended in my researches, and might be extended to hundreds of pages; but a narrative of all my labours would be tedious and uninteresting, and the details as to how I have met and overcome difficulties, started and exploded theories, obtained apparent clues and worked them out, etc., etc., would serve no good purpose, but would rather complicate the history as it now stands in the Memoir, of which I have not one line to alter, and from which not one statement to withdraw.

Previous report.  
confirmed.

My labours have been of an exhaustive character, and I have now closed up every accessible source from which it seemed possible that any information could be derived. That the original Memoir has stood the test of this careful search is a fact greatly in its favour, and I have now little fear that its conclusions will ever be disturbed. It will, of course, be more satisfactory to obtain positive evidence on some points, and this I do not despair of yet obtaining; but the circumstantial evidence by which they are already supported is so strong, that there can be no moral doubt of their correctness.

The most of my recent labours have been directed to the history of the other branches of the family.

It will be remembered that William Taylor the Haberdasher had living at the date of his Will, in 1650, a brother Robert, and two sisters, Elizabeth and Martha. Respecting the latter I have made no additional discoveries of importance. She was the second wife of the Rev. Daniel Votier, Rector of St Peter's, Cheap, whom she survived, and was buried in that church, 4th May 1651, some two months before her brother William.

The brothers and  
sisters of William  
Taylor the Haber-  
dasher.



1584-1663.

Robert Taylor of  
the Summer  
Islands.Samuel Taylor of  
New England.

Edward Rawson.

Samuel Taylor's  
Will.The children of  
Robert Taylor.William Taylor  
of Newcastle.Will of William  
Taylor of New-  
castle.

The brother Robert was described in the Will as then of the Summer (or Bermuda) Islands, and as having a son Samuel, then (1650) in New England. I have spent a great deal of time, and interested a number of my American correspondents in the history of this Samuel Taylor, hoping through him to obtain some information respecting his family, and have but recently obtained what I suppose is all that we shall ever know about him. The probabilities are that he emigrated with Edward Rawson, the well-known Secretary of the New England Colony, whose mother, it will be remembered, became the third wife and relict of William Taylor the Haberdasher. At all events, we have knowledge of him in the Colony in 1638, and again in 1658; but he does not seem to have taken an active part in the affairs of the Colony, and it is quite evident that he never married. At both of the dates mentioned, he was of Ipswich, an important town in the State of Massachusetts, and was still residing there at his death. His Will was proved on the 29th of June 1695, and states that he was eighty-one years of age. He left his house and land to several cousins, among whom were Thomas and Seaborn *Wilson*. Edward Rawson's mother, the third wife of William Taylor the Haberdasher, it will be remembered, was the daughter of the Rev. Dr William *Wilson*, Canon of Windsor. We may thus dispose of Samuel Taylor in the Pedigree.

This Robert Taylor had another son, William, and two daughters, Anne and Mary. Anne married a Mr Dunkam (Duncomb?), and Mary married Henry Moore; and they were all living at the Bermudas in 1669, at the time of their brother William's death in England. Of Dunkam I can find no trace, but there is a Henry Moore in the Newcastle Registers, who, I think, was clearly the man indicated. He occurs frequently in the Registers down to 1666, and is described as a *Merchant*. He then disappears entirely until 1678, after which three of his children are buried, and he himself finally buried in 1669.

This William Taylor, son of Robert, made his Will on the 15th of September 1669, and it was proved in London the 3d of November following. As he called himself of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, and described himself as a "Gentleman," I always felt anxious to visit that town, in the hope of finding something about him. I did so some time ago, and spent a fortnight in a thorough examination of the Parish Registers and Corporation Records. The result was, briefly, that his name is to be found but once in any of those records, and then in the entry of his burial in the Church of All Saints, Newcastle, on the 2d of October 1669. He is called in this entry, "William Tayler, Gentleman," as he had previously styled himself in his Will. No monument to him now exists, if there ever was one, the old monuments at that church having been destroyed.

In his Will, which he says he makes "for the prevention of suits and troubles which otherwise after my death might arise and happen amongst my friends touch-

ing my estate," he leaves to his two sisters already mentioned £20 each, "in satisfaction of the parts and interest they can claim of my estate." This bequest proves him to have been unmarried, and identifies him as the son of Robert Taylor, who was stated in the Will of William Taylor the Haberdasher to be his brother, and to be with his family, in 1650, at the Summer or Bermuda Islands. To his Aunt Margaret (doubtless his mother's sister), wife of John Howbrey, he gives also £20. He leaves a mourning ring of twenty shillings' value to Mr Anthony Isaacson, of whom I found many entries in the Newcastle Registers, and who is always described as "Esquire," or "Gentleman." This Anthony Isaacson commenced having children baptized the same year that William Taylor died, and had ten more baptized afterwards. He was buried in 1693, and was, therefore, evidently a young man when William Taylor died, and probably one of his friends or companions. William Taylor leaves rings of ten shillings' value to the following persons, whom he calls his "kind friends," viz., George Pescod and Jane his wife, William Robson, Mr John Clarke, Peter Wilson, and Richard Hutchinson, Cordwainer. This George Pescod, as I found from the Registers, was a Vintner at Newcastle; William Robson was the Water Bailiff; and Peter Wilson was a Notary Public, and was a witness to the Will. Of Mr John Clarke I found nothing.

It was clear to me, from all the circumstances, that William Taylor was not a permanent resident of Newcastle, but was doubtless there on a visit, probably from the Bermudas. Why he should have been at Newcastle at the time of his death is probably accounted for by the fact that the family of Henry Moore, who married his sister Mary, were residing there. He was probably there on a visit, taken ill, and died; for his Will is dated the 15th of September, and he must have died within about a fortnight from that day, as he was buried on the 2d of October. The persons named, to whom he left the rings, were probably acquaintances he had made during his visit. He certainly paid no taxes at Newcastle, and appears in no way in the books of the Corporation. There was one Henry Moore at that period in Newcastle, described as a Merchant, and another called Town Surveyor, and it was doubtless the son of one of them who had married William Taylor's sister at the Bermudas.

The remainder of the Will is of more interest. He first leaves to his cousin, Mr Samuel Taylor (youngest son of William Taylor the Haberdasher, by his third wife, Margaret), £100, which he had already lent him, and £50 more in money, and to his cousin John Juxon, Sugar Baker (who, it will be remembered, married Rebecca, youngest sister of said Samuel Taylor), £30. He then leaves £5 each to his cousins Catherine, Rebecca, and Margaret, daughters of his cousin Daniel Taylor, deceased (known at Aubrey House as the "Dead Man"), and to his cousin Mr William Webb, and his two daughters Margaret and Hannah, each £10.

1584-1663.



1584-1663.

(William Webb, it will be remembered, married Margaret, daughter of William Taylor the Haberdasher, by his second wife.) Finally, he leaves the residue of his real and personal estate to his said cousins, Samuel Taylor and John Juxon, and appoints them Executors. He thus bequeaths in legacies a little over £300, equivalent to quite £2000 at the present day, and then leaves a residue of real estate to his Executors, who probably, as was the custom in those days, had private instructions how to dispose of it.

*The Will of William Taylor of Newcastle.*

Dated September 15, 1669, proved November 3, 1669.

Will of William  
Taylor of New-  
castle

"I William Taylor, of the town and Co. of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, Gentleman," to my cousin Mr Samuel Taylor, £100, which he is owing me upon Bond, and also £50 more in money; to my cousin John Juxon, sugar-baker, £30; to my sister Anne, wife of ( . . . ) Dunkam of Barmoodaes, £20; to my sister Mary, wife of Henry Moore of Barmoodoes, £20; to my aunt Margaret, wife of John Howbrey, £20, or to her children if she be dead; to my cousins Catherine, Rebecca, and Margaret Taylor, daughters of my cousin Daniel Taylor, deceased, £5 each; to my cousin Mr William Webb, £5 for a ring, and to his two daughters, Margaret and Hannah Webb, who he had by his first wife, and are not as yet married, £10 each; to my maid-servant Jane Taylor, £20; to Mr Anthony Isaacson, 20s. for a ring; to my kind friend George Pescod and Jane his wife, William Robson the younger, Mr John Clarke, and Peter Wilson, 10s. each for rings; to my kind friend Richard Hutchinson, "Cordiner," 20s. for ring; residue of estate to my said cousins Samuel Taylor and John Juxon, whom I appoint joint executors. (They both proved the Will.)

Witnesses—ANTHO. HEVON, PETER WILSON, *Not. Pub.*

The identity of this William Taylor, and his relationship to the family of William Taylor the Haberdasher, are thus sufficiently established, the former being the nephew of the latter, and son of his brother Robert.

The Taylard arms  
found on the Will  
of William Taylor  
of Newcastle.

The fact of greatest importance, however, in connection with him is, that on discovering his original Will at Doctors Commons, which I did after a good deal of difficulty, I found that his seal presents, in beautiful preservation, the unmistakable arms of *Taylard* of Huntingdonshire,\* showing conclusively that those arms, and not those of any *Taylor* who ever bore arms, were used at this early period by another branch of the family of William Taylor the Haberdasher.

I deem this fact of the greatest importance. We know already that the im-

Crests.

\* In reference to this seal Colonel Chester wrote (March 7, 1867)—"It is the Taylard Arms with the crest of the greyhound collared, etc. I have never seen a finer impression—so well preserved." And in reply to my observation that we had no knowledge of that crest as belonging to the Taylards, the Colonel replied (March 31, 1867), "You are right in saying the greyhound was not the *Taylard* crest. The Taylards evidently had no crest, which, strange as it may seem, strengthens their position as an old heraldic family. In England, crests were originally borne only by those who had actually served in the crusades. If, therefore, you find a crest assigned to a family *before* the period of the crusades, you may be sure that there is some doubt as to the genuineness even of their arms. Although the College of Arms claimed the exclusive right to grant crests as well as arms, yet in nine cases out of ten they were simply assumed by the parties themselves, without reference to the Heralds. Such was probably the case with William Taylor of Newcastle. But it may have been regularly granted to his branch of the family, and the record of the grant lost."—P. A. T.



mediate descendants in the direct line of William Taylor the Haberdasher used those arms, and, if it were possible that they assumed them unwarrantably, which there is not the slightest reason to suppose, it would not be reasonable to presume that another distinct branch of the family, who had been living for years at the Bermuda Islands, should have also adopted them in the same manner. If a seal containing those arms had got accidentally into the family of William Taylor the Haberdasher, it would be most extraordinary if a similar seal, by a similar accident, had fallen into the possession of his brother Robert. It is much more consistent with probability and with common sense, that both branches used those arms because they were the arms of the common family.

1584-1663.

I may add, that on discussing this question with one of the most intelligent officials at Heralds' College, he expressed the opinion that the discovery of this seal, attached to this particular Will, would probably justify that office in recording the descent of William Taylor the Haberdasher from the *Taylards* of Huntingdonshire.\*

It is apparent that Robert Taylor, the father of this William, was already dead at the date of the Will, and he probably died at the Bermudas. I have carefully examined the documents at the Public Record Office connected with the history of those Islands, so far as they are at present accessible, but obtained no information concerning him. There are, however, a vast quantity of other documents yet uncalendared, portions of which are periodically thrown open to inspection. Upon these I shall keep watch, and, as soon and as often as they are accessible, subject them to the same careful examination, in the hope of some successful results. At present, however, I have done all that I can in this direction.

I pass now to the other sister of William Taylor the Haberdasher, who we know from his Will was living at the town of Buckingham, in 1650, as the wife of Robert Owen. We also know that she was still living in 1655, the date of the Will of Daniel Taylor.

Elizabeth, sister  
of William Taylor  
the Haberdasher.

This connection has always given me the greatest trouble and uneasiness, and I felt a strong anxiety to solve the mystery connected with it. The matter became the more important, because, on examining the family papers, I found that the proposition had more than once been seriously entertained, both by representatives of

\* The College, however, subsequently decided that the proof was not legally sufficient. Of this decision Colonel Chester writes, February 24, 1869:—"They would not accept the circumstantial evidence as to the connection between the Taylards and Taylors, and I did not much suppose they would, knowing how strict their rules are. They even give William Taylor of Newcastle no place on the Pedigree, because the proof is not positive and direct, *i.e.*, there is no positive proof to show who his father was, though it is certain he was cousin of Daniel Taylor; but 'cousin,' they say, meant nothing in those days. The iron seal they admit to be two hundred years old, but say it proves nothing, etc. I shall of course restore all their omissions in the chart prepared for you, regarding the moral and circumstantial evidence detailed in the Memoir as quite sufficient."—P. A. T. The iron seal.

1584-1663.

the family, and by the gentlemen at Heralds' College, that the origin of William Taylor the Haberdasher was to be found in a family of the name at Buckingham. A cursory glance at the reasons for this suggestion rendered it imperatively necessary to search the matter to the bottom, and either substantiate the proposition, or do away with it once and for ever, so that not even its ghost should haunt future generations. Authorised by Mr P. A. Taylor to enter upon this task, I did so during the past year, and have, I think, thoroughly disposed of the question. These investigations occupied me several days at Buckingham with the Parish Registers, quite a fortnight at Oxford examining the Wills proved in the Archdeaconry of Bucks and the Peculiar of Buckingham there deposited, and as much longer at the Registry of Lincoln, with which diocese the early history of Buckingham was connected. Without narrating more minutely the steps I took, and the details of my investigations, I propose to give as concisely as possible the final results.

Buckingham  
Register.Robert Owen of  
Buckingham.

It will be remembered that William Taylor the Haberdasher had a brother Robert, and sisters Elizabeth and Martha, and that these names appear at proper dates in the pedigree of *Taylard* of Huntingdonshire.\* Strangely enough they also appear in conjunction in the Buckingham Registers at about the same period. The question to be determined was, which of the two series of names were the genuine ones with which the family of Taylor of Aubrey House can claim alliance. The supposition was natural enough, knowing that Elizabeth Taylor, who married Robert Owen, was living at Buckingham in 1650, in a house owned by her brother, William Taylor the Haberdasher (as appears by his Will), and finding also the occurrence of all the names mentioned in the Buckingham Registers at about the proper dates, that she and they must have been the identical persons whose names were thus there recorded. A careful examination, however, has proved that, aside from the fact that Elizabeth Owen, *née* Taylor, lived and died at Buckingham, all the rest of the facts are pure coincidences.

It is only necessary to call attention to two of the discrepancies, to show how utterly impossible it is that the two series of names could be identical.

The sister of  
William Taylor  
the Haberdasher  
not born at Buck-  
ingham.

First, there can be no doubt that the two sisters of William Taylor the Haberdasher, were named respectively Elizabeth and Martha. Now there are but one Elizabeth and one Martha Taylor baptized at Buckingham between the years 1566 and 1635. The former was baptized the 28th of January 1579-80, and was the daughter of *Robert Taylor*; the latter was baptized the 27th February 1580-1, and was the daughter of *Edward Tailour*. They had not therefore the same father.

\* With the exception of Martha, unless, indeed, the parson was right in reading as "Martha" the name called "Mary" by Colonel Chester. See p. 30.—P. A. T.



Secondly, William Taylor the Haberdasher was made free of his Company the 26th of April 1605, when he must necessarily have been at least twenty-one years of age, and was therefore born as early as the 26th of April 1584. The only William Taylor baptized at Buckingham anywhere near that period, was baptized the 3d of October 1585, nearly eighteen months later, and would not have been twenty-one till the latter part of 1606, till when he could not have taken up his freedom of the Company. 1584-1663.

These two facts are quite sufficient to set this matter for ever at rest.

It now only remains to give the history of Elizabeth Owen *née* Taylor, whose fortunes and social position do not seem to have been quite equal to those of her brothers and sister. She was married, first, at Buckingham, on the 22d of September 1603, to Thomas Cary\* (who then first appears in the Registers), by whom she had three daughters, viz., Jane, baptized the 19th of August 1604, and buried the 16th of January 1613-14; Katherine, baptized the 15th of February 1606-7; and Martha, baptized the 27th of August 1609, and buried the 15th of June 1610. Her first husband, Thomas Cary, was buried the 20th of December 1609, and on the 16th of August 1613 she married, secondly, Robert Owen, by whom she had a son Robert, baptized the 22d of May 1614; another son, Timothy, baptized the 6th of April 1617; a daughter, Elizabeth, baptized the 11th of April 1624, and buried the 22d of November following; and another daughter, Anne, baptized the 25th of December 1625, and married at Buckingham, the 9th of July 1648 to Sylvester Grant. Timothy Owen and Anne Grant are both mentioned in the Will of Daniel Taylor as living in 1655, as also the children of Robert Owen, who was probably then dead. Thomas Cary of  
Buckingham.  
  
Robert Owen.  
  
Sylvester Grant.

Elizabeth Owen, the mother (William Taylor's sister), was buried at Buckingham, the 25th of October 1660. Her husband, Robert Owen, survived her, and was also buried there the 9th of January 1662-63.

Both Timothy and Robert Owen, the sons, married and had children baptized at Buckingham, and their descendants appear numerously in the Parish Registers down to as late as 1735, when I ceased my search.

I have been unable to find either Wills or Administrations of any of the Owens; for which reason, with others, I am forced to conclude that their social position was very humble. The other reasons are, that their names never appear in the Buckingham Registers with the prefix of "Mr" or "Mrs," nor any affix

\* I have since discovered that the Careys of Buckingham were all of the family of the Careys afterwards Barons Hunsdon and Viscounts Falkland. Indeed, some of the children of the first Baron Hunsdon were baptized at Buckingham. I do not know, and am not sure, that I shall be able to determine the precise relation of the one who married William Taylor's sister with the Hunsdon family, but the fact that he was of that family is important, as it proves that the Taylors or Taylards were then of sufficient social rank to intermarry with a family already of considerable eminence.



1584-1663.

indicating a superior position; that their marriages were invariably by banns instead of license; that there are no monuments of them either in the church or churchyard (nor monumental inscriptions in the collections of the Bucks historians in the Bodleian Library); and that, after the Registers begin to give the profession or occupation of the persons named in them, the Owens are always described as Masons, Tanners, Lacemakers, Poulterers, "Hicklers," and even Labourers.

Robert Owen was probably a poor man, perhaps a humble tradesman—at all events, not a man of any note or prominence in the parish, for his name never appears as holding any official position, even the most subordinate, in the Town Records of Buckingham. I was told that descendants of the family are still living there, most of them in menial positions, and the only one with any pretensions to respectability being a small butcher in the suburbs. I do not think that anything more can be learned through them, but I should be able at any time to furnish a complete Pedigree of the family, from the middle of the sixteenth century.

As I said before, these are all the positive results of importance that I have obtained since my first Memoir was written, and after an expenditure of time and labour that is enormous in the retrospect.

As an interesting instance of the numerous episodes in my search, where I have spent much time to no purpose in the end, except as closing successive avenues that seemed promising, I may mention that I came upon the particulars of a suit in Chancery, in which the parties seemed to be William Taylor the Haberdasher and Sir John Washington, the supposed ancestor of the American President. There were, unfortunately, no dates, but the details seemed likely to throw fresh light upon the personal history of William Taylor, and I pursued the matter with much avidity. It was only last week that I succeeded in finding the original Bill in the case, and, alas! its date was 1653, two years after William Taylor died. At least a fortnight's labour had been thrown away, except that, having exhausted the subject, no one need be again misled by the same clew.

In conclusion, I have to repeat my firm conviction, that the statements in the original Memoir are entirely undisturbed, and afford the true history of the family.

I shall, of course, as the periodical accessions to the documents at the Public Record Office are thrown open for inspection, give them a careful examination, and will promptly report any further discoveries I may make.

All of which is most respectfully submitted.

JOSEPH LEMUEL CHESTER.

LONDON, 9th December 1867.

[In reference to the chance of obtaining further evidence in regard to the descent of the Taylors from the Taylards, Colonel Chester writes, December 28, 1868, that his great and only hope is in finding at the Record Office some document that may help; that he has already exhausted those Records accessible by indices, but there are heaps and heaps yet unindexed; and on 14th February 1869, that he has spent four weeks and three days at the Record Office unsuccessfully, having exhausted the accessible Records from 1580 to 1620; does not much expect to find anything after 1620, and advises to let the matter rest at present.—P. A. T.]

1584-1663.  
Opportunities for  
further discovery.

## CONTINUATION OF COLONEL CHESTER'S FIRST REPORT.

### WILLIAM TAYLOR THE DANTZIC MAN.

THE direct line was continued through Daniel Taylor's only surviving son—

1647-1707.

X. WILLIAM TAYLOR, who inherited all his father's estates, either absolutely or in reversion, but who, as has been seen, was not to come into uncontrolled possession of the whole until he reached the age of thirty-one years. When he arrived at that age, it is impossible to determine, for no record of his baptism has been found. The statement in the family Pedigree, that he was baptized at St Faith's on the 12th of December 1645, is an error, as I have already shown that the William then baptized was also buried there on the following 5th of February. It is certain, however, that Daniel Taylor left a son and heir-apparent named William, whose Marriage Allegation shows that he was born about 1647.\*

Not to come into  
possession till  
thirty-one years  
of age.

As I have not hitherto attempted any regular investigations as to the later

\* From Marriage Allegations in Faculty Office, London :—

"1672/3, March 5. W<sup>m</sup>. Taylor of Throgmorton Street London, Merchant, Bachelor, aged about 25, & Dorothy Turner Spinster, about 19, daughter of . . . Turner of Totteridge, Middx. Gent. who consents—to marry at Totteridge aforesaid. Alleged by Peter Pykeringe of St Andrews Holborn Gent." His first marriage.

In the suit between Hildesley and Wilham Taylor, Hildesley puts in a plea that plaintiff, after attaining his full age on February 22, 1667, came to a settlement of account, etc. This should be 1667-68, and confirms the date of his birth in 1646-47. Whether February 22 was quoted as his actual birthday, or only as the day on which he signed the release, he being at that time of full age, does not appear.

On following pages will be found two portraits of William Taylor, also one of Dorothy Turner, and another of Rebecca Sherbrooke, his wives.

It used always to be said in the family that it was quite uncertain which of the two represented his first and which his second wife, and I have often heard resemblances, real or fancied, pointed out in each to some



1647-1707.  
Limits of Colonel  
Chester's inquiry.

Errors of the  
Heralds.

His first wife,  
Dorothy Turner.

generations of the family, merely preserving such notes as have come in my way concerning them—the chief objects of my pursuit having been the *ancestors* rather than the *descendants* of William and Daniel Taylor—and as this historic genealogical sketch, much as I have tried to restrain it within reasonable limits, has reached a great (though I trust not tedious) length, I shall on this occasion content myself with a mere running account of the succeeding generations only in the direct line, in order that the entire descent may be distinctly shown; merely premising that I cannot be responsible any longer for the statements respecting them, as I take them solely from the existing Pedigree of the family. For every fact hitherto stated, I am prepared to furnish the amplest proof. It is not, perhaps, improper to add, that if the Heralds' accounts of the remaining five generations are as full of errors, both of commission and omission, as I have proved those of the first three generations to be, the whole Pedigree, as it stands, is worse than worthless, because it misleads.

I must, however, say one word in apology for my friends—for such the Heralds are, every nook and corner of their wonderful repository having been freely and most courteously thrown open to my researches. It might be enough to say, that the facilities for such investigations are much greater at the present day than they were when the Heralds formerly pursued them. Various public repositories have been opened to the genealogist that were then inaccessible, and every year new sources of information are being revealed. For some of the errors, it may be, there is no good excuse; such, for instance, as those that occurred from the want of careful and thorough research among the Parish Registers, Marriage Licenses, etc., which were at their disposal quite as much as they have been at mine, *i.e.*, by paying the proper fees.

To return to the last-mentioned William Taylor. He became a merchant of London and of Dantzic. He had two wives. His first wife was DOROTHY, daughter of Richard TURNER, Esq. of "Croopers,"\* at Totteridge, in Hertfordshire, by Dorothy, his wife. Mr Townsend of the College of Arms states, that her grandfather (Turner) was woollen draper to Oliver Cromwell, and left his son £39,000. See p. 102 for copy of monument to her memory.

His second marriage took place at St Martin's Outwich, August 22, 1676, as may be seen by the Register there. The Marriage Allegation, at the Vicar-

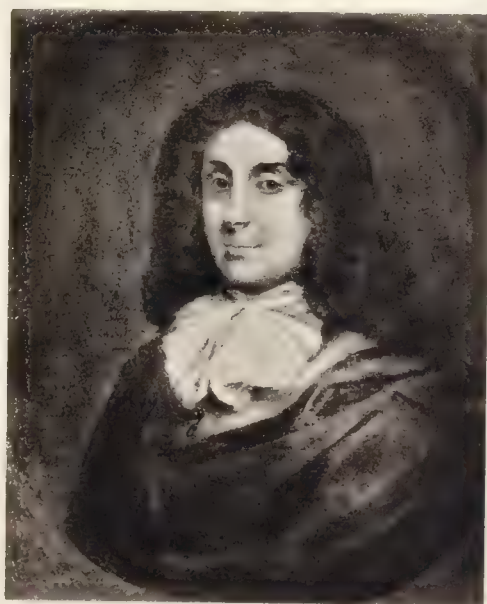
---

member of the present family. The having photographs taken of all the old portraits has given me an opportunity for close examination and comparison never before possessed, and has so convinced me of the identity of the portrait of the lady from whom we are descended, that I have felt no hesitation in recording my conclusion as a fact. The elements for judgment are neither few nor indefinite. There is first the comparison of old Mrs Turner with the two wives; there are the three brothers of Rebecca Sherbrooke to compare with both; there is the likeness of William Taylor of South Weald, both as a child and when grown up, to be subjected to similar examination; and finally, there are the children by the second marriage, to be regarded in the same way. I made these examinations as carefully as I could, aided by the experienced eye of a distinguished artist (Mr Archer), and we came to an unhesitating conclusion.—P. A. T.

\* See Appendix, p. 683.



WM TAYLOR (THE DANTIC MAN)



WILLIAM TAYLOR

*Wm Taylor*



W<sup>m</sup> TAYLOR (THE DANTZIC MAN.)



B. 1647, D. 1707.

*W<sup>m</sup> Taylor*





DOROTHY, 1<sup>ST</sup> WIFE OF DANTZIC MAN.



B.1658. D.1673.





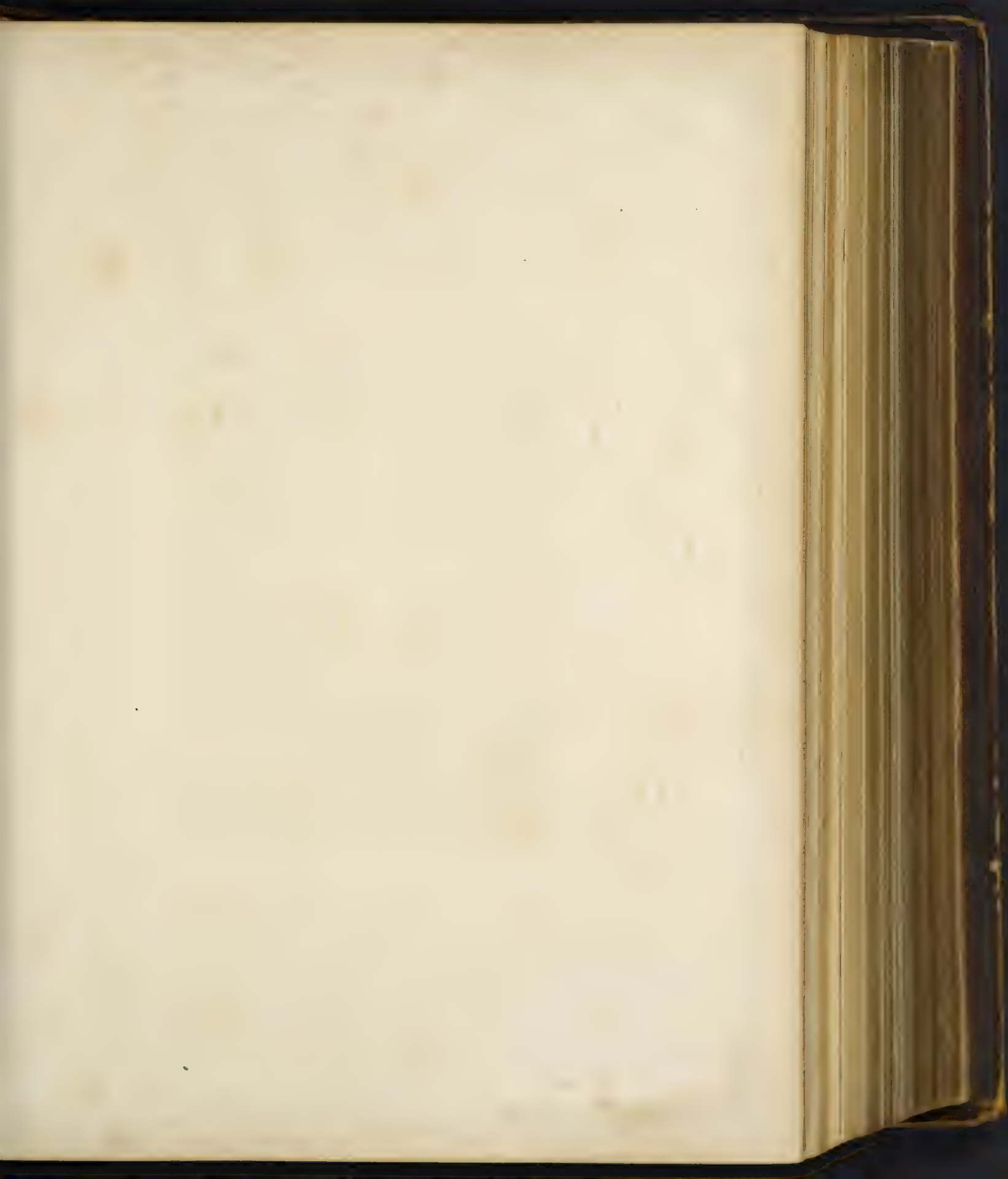
REBECCA. 2<sup>ND</sup> WIFE OF DANTZIC MAN.



B 1657 D 1723.

*Reb: Taylor*









Turner.

General's office, is dated 21st August 1676. He calls himself of St Mary, Aldermanbury, London, Merchant, a widower, aged about twenty-nine, and alleges that he is to marry Mrs Rebecca Sherbrooke, of South Weald in Essex, a spinster about eighteen, with consent of her mother, Mrs Rebecca Sherbrooke,\* of the same place, widow. They were to be married at St Stephen's, Coleman Street.† (Mr P. A. Taylor of Aubrey House was in business in the parish two hundred years later.)‡

1647-1707.

His second wife,  
Rebecca Sher-  
brooke.

Among the family documents is a draft of a Will, which seems not to have been proved, dated the 9th June 1674, *i.e.*, about six months after the death of his first wife. After saying that he desires to be buried at Totteridge, "if it shall soe please God that I die in England," he leaves the bulk of his property to his son William, specifying various properties in Leicestershire and in Essex, besides the messuage in Swan Alley, Coleman Street, and, in fact, all the properties "whatsoever and wheresoever, whereof or wherein I am, or at y<sup>e</sup> tyme of my decease shall bee seysed by purchase or inheritance." He names his "loving ffrriends Pelatiah Barnardiston and John Archer, Merchants," his trustees. He leaves also to his son William various jewels, etc., describing some of them as having "belonged to my mother Turner, and were by her given to my wife, her daughter, when she married with me." In case of his son's decease before reaching the age of twenty-one, these and other personal property are distributed amongst his own sisters, viz., Catherine Usher, Rebecca Nokes, and Margaret Wellington; and to his "sister Eliz<sup>h</sup> Turner the said wrought bedd." Regarding his son he says:—"Item, my Will and mynd is that my sonne William be brought upp carefully in y<sup>e</sup> true Religion of y<sup>e</sup> Land, and that at his attaining of y<sup>e</sup> age of Tenn or Twelve yeares hee bee put forth to some good Schoole where hee may bee well trained upp in good Littrature to fitt him for some one of y<sup>e</sup> Universities, or for some honorable Trade or Calling y<sup>e</sup> which shall best Sute his Genius. And my Will is, That his Apparell be not Gaudy or ffantastick, but Decent and Civill. And I committ y<sup>e</sup> Guardianship & Tuition of my said Sonne during his minority to my father Richard Turner Esq<sup>r</sup> & to my mother Dorothy Turner & to the survivor of them. And if they both Departe this life During his minority, Then & in that case to Pelatiah Barnardiston & to Martha his wife, or to the survivor

His draft Will,  
1674.

Directions as to  
his son's training

\* Richard Sherbrooke, the father, was living at South Weald previous to 1671.

† We have since discovered by the Register of St Martin's, Outwich, that they were, for some reason, married there on 22d August 1676.

‡ As a further coincidence, I may say, that I was for many years in business in a house in Carey Lane, formerly Kerry Lane, where William Taylor had a house; and so far as I can find out, mine was partly on the precise site of his, viz., at the corner of Carey Lane and Foster Lane. And further still, as will be seen by the Will of Daniel Taylor, he had property at Leicester, for which place I have been member since 1862; and William Taylor (son of Robert, brother of William the Haberdasher) lived and died at Newcastle, where I was the popular candidate in 1859 and 1860.—P. A. T.



1647-1707.

of them." He leaves £10 (*i.e.*, £100) per annum to "my brother Gerard Usher," during his son's minority, as assistant and adviser to Richard Turner, Barnardiston, and Wellington, in the disposal of certain rents and profits. To the poor of Totteridge he gives £50 (or £500). He then enumerates a number of legacies, including a large number of persons, to whom he gives respectively ten shillings (or £5), and twenty shillings (or £10), for purchase of a mourning ring, and "to my sonne's nurse Whitton, twenty pounds" (*i.e.*, £200). His executors, during the minority of his son, were Richard Turner, Pelatiah Barnardiston, and George Wellington, to whom he leaves £20 (or £200) each for mourning. One sheet at least of this Will is missing, and another Will, dated 27th March, 13 William III., 1701, referred to in a Deed of 5th July 1707, has not been found.

[The next two paragraphs are compiled from Colonel Chester's notes, but are condensed, and not given in his own words.]

Codicil to his Will, 1686.

By a Codicil to Will, dated 4th of February 1686-87, he leaves certain properties, namely, Alton Park, also property in Clacton, Essex, to his brothers Henry and John Sherbrooke and his cousin Richard Sherbrooke, in trust, to sell, and after paying off mortgage of £800 secured upon the property, to pay the remainder to his children by his second wife, not including Daniel, however (the eldest son), who was probably provided for in the Will to which this was but an *annexe*.

The Barnardistons.

The Pelatiah Barnardiston mentioned by the Dantzic Man, was his brother-in-law, he having married Martha Turner, half-sister to Dorothy Turner. He is described as merchant of Hackney; he died in 1679. Colonel Chester says:—His son Nathaniel succeeded, by limitation in the patent, to the baronetcy, and was the last possessor of the title, dying unmarried in 1712. This line was known as "Barnardiston of Brightwell," to distinguish them from "Barnardiston of Ketton" (short for Keddington), in Suffolk. Without hesitation we describe Martha Turner as *half-sister* to Dorothy—although without direct evidence that Dorothy's mother was the second wife of Richard Turner—on the following sufficient grounds:—

Dorothy Turner was a second wife.

Dorothy Turner's MS. names her children in chronological order as Nicholas, Richard, Betty, Samuel, Dorothy, and Susanna. Richard Turner in his Will also names those who were then living, chronologically thus:—Nicholas, Richard, Samuel, and Elizabeth, but he precedes them by William and "my daughter Barnardiston" (*i.e.*, Martha). He evidently named his children in succession according to their respective ages, as was very common in Wills. We know that Nicholas was Dorothy's *first* child, and it would have been odd if she had omitted from her list two others. Besides, if Martha had been her child, and born after Betty (who was born in December 1659), she would have been too young to be the wife of



Barnardiston in 1674. This last consideration, I think, settles the point conclusively, as she *could not* have been born until the latter part of 1660, and would have been only (if quite) fourteen years old at the date of her father's Will in May 1674, when she was Barnardiston's wife.

1647-1707.

The foregoing completes Colonel Chester's narrative, which, as we have seen, does not profess to give, by means of his own research, anything in addition to our knowledge subsequent to the time of Daniel Taylor. I proceed to add what more we know, from the letters and deeds in my possession, concerning the Dantzic Man, the name by which he is usually spoken of amongst us. Of him our knowledge is little, in the almost complete absence of correspondence, but of his wives and of their families we have much that is of interest to record. He is described as of London and Dantzic, Merchant, some time of Great Warley and of South Weald in Essex. A letter written by him—the only one we have—addressed to his son when about seventeen, will be found at p. 159.

There will also be found several letters written to him, mostly by his mother-in-law, Mrs Turner. Whatever conclusions can be adduced from these sources in regard to him may best be left perhaps to the mind of each reader. It may not be amiss to narrate, at the outset, what I have been able to discover respecting the traditions existing in the family in regard to his being impoverished, first by a dishonest trustee, and subsequently by being compelled to surrender his property and buy his pardon of the Restoration Government. On p. 405 will be found a letter from Rebecca Taylor, daughter of his son William; and again a memorandum, probably by Rev. Henry Taylor of Banstead, already quoted, p. 58, in both of which reference is made to these matters.

It would seem that the family (at least the Sherbrooke branch of it) have additional reason for not blessing the memory of Charles "the Martyr." I find amongst our papers a sort of Inventory headed, "Divident the 6th," and endorsed outside, "I concieue this was a divident of King Charls the first his goods: for mony oing to my husband with others; but never had much of it."

King Charles I.  
and the Sher-  
brookes.

By careful comparison of the handwriting, it appears certain that this endorsement was written by Mrs Rebecca Sherbrooke (mother-in-law of the Dantzic Man). It points evidently to some transactions, the result of which was that Charles the First was indebted to Richard Sherbrooke, and that in the opinion of Richard Sherbrooke's widow, at any rate, he never had much of it back again.

Colonel Chester was at first of opinion that the document was unique, *i.e.*, had

1647-1707.

never been printed, and was therefore of great value. On inquiry, however, he found that this was not quite so. I give the result in his own words:—

October 1873.

I return the old historical document. It has been printed before, or at least documents embracing this, by George Vertue, the old Engraver. An account is given of it in Walpole's "Lives of the Engravers." But there are only two or three such lists known to be in existence, and great value is set on them. Yours is probably a duplicate, and you will of course preserve it carefully. On the 23d March 1648-49 the House voted that the personal estate of the late King, Queen, and Prince should be inventoried, appraised, and sold. The receipts were to go towards satisfying the debts and servants of the royal family, provided such servants had not been delinquents, and the rest to be applied to public uses, the first £30,000 to be appropriated to the navy. The Inventories were made, and the various articles appraised, and during the years 1649 and 1650 they appear to have been sold, not, as I gather, at public sale, but by people taking them at the valuation that had been put upon them. They appear to have been divided into various lots, and your copy is evidently a copy of one of the Inventories forming only a comparatively small portion of the whole, as the aggregate amount of the sales reached £118,000. I notice in the lists printed, several of the items named in your copy, with the same prices, e.g., *The Twelve Emperors*, £1200. In the list before me it is called "Twelve Caesars, by Titian, £1200;" also, "Tiberius, larger than life, £500," etc., etc. These facts I gather from Horace Walpole's "Anecdotes of Painting," etc. I doubt if your ancestors ever got any of the money, as it appears to have been only the *private* debtors of the King that were to derive any benefit, and those who lent money nominally to the King, lent it really to the crown, and surely the sum so advanced must have far exceeded £118,000 (though that would represent over a million now).

The document, however, is very curious, and a *facsimile* will be found on next pages.

A few days later Colonel Chester adds:—

I went to the British Museum and saw Harleian MS. No. 4898. It is a ponderous folio of some 800 pages, containing apparently Lists of all the Royal Possessions, with the prices at which they were appraised, and generally the dates when, and names of persons to whom, they were sold. I recognised many of the lots mentioned in your MS. list. The only things that would interest you are, that on the 31st December 1649, the following lots are marked as sold to "Mr Taylor:"—

"A Cristall Ewer garnished with a little gold,"	£2 0 0
"A plain Cristall Cupp and cover garnished,"	£2 10 0
"Two Cann glasses, one broken, garnished in the bottom with silver gilt weighing 23 ounces,"	£1 0 0

At the end of the volume is a list of "Payments made for y<sup>e</sup> late King's Goods," and among them

the following:—	1649	} To Daniell Taylor Goods		
	sold		for £15. 10. 0	Produced 0.00.0
	Dec 31			

I take it that he purchased (or accepted) other goods than the three lots to which his name is attached—enough to make up £15. 10. 0—and that he took them in part payment of what was due, and hence the sale to him *produced nothing*.

I suppose you can tell at once whether any of the articles mentioned have been preserved in the family? It will be extremely interesting if they have.

We find in the Inventory of Daniel Taylor's goods, certain cups that may very likely have been these; but they were left to his widow and daughters, so have not come down in the family.



Isident the 6th Q 88

Supl Lpa 11 No: 32 A Propatria — 080 00 00

It 12 No: 1 Seneca so bigg as the Life — 250 00 00  
Sitting to elpoodi all —

It 2 Pompey at Lenlt Sitting — 250 00 00  
Vand the poodi all —

It 3 Siberyo bigger then the Life — 500 00 00

It 4 Venus less then the Life — 015 00 00

It 5 Buzoo Shoudon billyt hys — 025 00 00

It 6 A Buzoo in faldon and Bolly — 040 00 00

It 7 Jupiter as bigg as the Life totall — 020 00 00

It 9 Capitt leauing a whit figure — 000 00 00

It 10 Young Hercules — 020 00 00

1280 00 00

Pa. 11. 33 A pish of the finger of Bullone — 030 00 00  
It 34 The Shipps going to Bullone — 020 00 00

It 35 The sudmit of paris — 010 00 00

It 36 Flora with tirtaine Pygmy — 030 00 00

It 37 Flora with tirtaine Pygmy — 1200 00 00

Lu It 219 The 12 Emperors — 000 00 00

It 38 A shup Venus & a Satyr — 000 00 00

It 39 A shup of the Kinge Shups — 015 00 00

It 40 A shup of the Kinge Shups — 007 00 00

It 41 A shup of the Kinge Shups — 004 00 00

It 42 The Land of penbrooke Ramboled — 006 00 00

It 43 The Land of penbrooke Ramboled — 006 00 00

It 44 A story at sea of Galley — 001 00 00

It 45 An ill fated Lunfan — 005 00 00

It 46 Capt Dantoy — 010 00 00

It 47 A shippard Dantoy — 006 00 00

It 48 A shippard Dantoy — 003 00 00

It 49 A shippard Dantoy — 002 00 00

It 50 A shippard Dantoy — 003 00 00

It 51 A shippard Dantoy — 000 02 00

It 52 The Earl of Yorklands Daught — 000 03 00

It 53 The Earl of Yorklands Daught — 000 15 00

It 54 The Earl of Yorklands Daught — 000 00 00

It 55 The Earl of Yorklands Daught — 000 40 00



It 50 A Jupiter in a golden seat	010 00 00
It 62 King phillips Chidren	010 00 00
It 64 A Nether Man at	006 00 00
It 67 Man in the Cloud	005 00 00
It 70 Christ with a Crost	001 00 00
It 71 A Wo. & a Nether Man	008 00 00
It 70 A Souldier	004 00 00
It 01 A Wo. in a Luffe	003 00 00
It 02 A Judith &c	040 00 00
It 06 A Wo. in White	001 00 00
It 07 A Man with a B Cap	003 00 00
It 09 Diana & Acton	006 00 00
It 92 Mary Christ Cr	003 00 00
It 90 A brought to bed	060 00 00
It 93 Mary & Christ by	012 00 00
It 96 An Angel dreying of Ignor	010 00 00
It 908 99 the 2 thieves Crucifyd	040 00 00
It 129 Christus feasting	006 00 00
It 312 A Ladie & a Christ	001 10 00
It 225 A young Cardial	000 10 00
It 49 Aylamus bring dead	001 00 00
It 54 Christ praying in the Garden	001 10 00
It 50 The Judgement of ypart	001 10 00
It 47 2 Chidren	002 00 00
It 276 The	030 00 00
It 219 A Idromy	009 00 00
It 240 A Mary & Lathrimet	001 10 00
It 059 A Virgin Mary	030 00 00
It 49 A pite of Christ by Lathim	020 00 00
It 1026 The battle of Brudely	

It 713 5 yers oluros of Sacer 1072.10 00  
 It 13 354 ells of a 3<sup>d</sup> ell  
 It 13 6 yers of bulkin & bonus 30546 00 00  
 It 156 ells at 3.10 00

With Hall  
 It 475 2 crimson velvet Chdm 0003 00 00  
 It 476 A velvet Chdm & 4 shawl 003 10 00  
 It 477 3 yers of hangings 023 08 00  
 It 478 156 ells of 3<sup>d</sup> ell  
 It 479 2 Carpets C.R. 002 00 00  
 It 480 1 Bells bolles C.R. 006 00 00  
 It 481 1 Blankett C.R. 000 10 00

It 402 of Window poods ———— 00:10:00  
 It 403 2 old Carpets (R) ———— 01:00:00  
 It 404 of Old Stock of (R) ———— 01:00:00  
 It 405 of Tapestry Carpets ———— 02:05:00  
 It 406 of New bound in a Blanket ———— 01:05:00  
 It 407 of piece of Hangings Tapestry ———— 11:14:00  
 Cont 30 ells at 38

It 408 5 poods of Hangings of Straw ———— 06:17:00  
 409 27 1/2 att 54 at ————

It 490 27 1/2 att 48 ———— 05:09:00

491 22 att 48 ———— 04:08:00

22 at 22 1/2 ———— 02:04:00

492 27 1/2 att 68 ———— 08:05:00

It 493 of New Carpet ———— 01:00:00

It 494 2 Small Carpets ———— 01:00:00

It 495 3 Carpets Chords 2 of Linen ———— 03:00:00  
 Velvet & 1 good at ————

It 496 of good Sat. Carpet ———— 01:10:00

It 497 3 poods of Rugs & Barbers Cont ———— 13:01:00  
 174 ells at 10 1/2 ells

It 498 2 poods more from ———— 01:07:00

It 499 of ———— 08:00:00

It 500 1 pood of Hangings a ————

It 501 1 pood of Hangings of G ———— 01:00:00

It 44 1 Carpet of Turkey work ————

Rugs & flowers 1 Centre 1 back ———— 10:00:00

6 Stools suitable with ————

& a Table painted on the floor at ———— 16:00:00

It 309 of new poods of plush ————

It 561 3 poods of hangings of Tapestry ———— 52:04:00  
 Cont 174 ells at 68 ells

It 534 of Orange at ———— 20:00:00

It 535 of poods of cloth Cont 66 ells at 10 1/2 ells ———— 33:00:00

It 536 of poods of Cloth ———— 10:16:00

It 537 of Small Carpet ————

It 538 of poods of Hangings ———— 03:00:00  
 Cont 20 ells at

It 71 of poods of ———— Cont 63 ells 58 — 15:15:00

It 72 of poods of stuff 15 ells at ———— 01:10:00

It 73 of Just Carpet ———— 00:10:00

It 73 of nothing & the same ———— 00:10:00

It 239 of Small Calico of ———— 03:00:00

It 144 of Girl Mantle att ———— 43:00:00



Taken up this was a precedent of King Charles the  
first his years for any of his my husband  
with others: but never had much of it.



In regard to the possibility of obtaining further information as to the confiscation of lands on the Restoration, Colonel Chester writes, December 22, 1870:—

1647-1707.

I find that I have among my books a printed copy of the only list known to exist of the sale of what are called "Church lands," but which were exclusively lands, etc., belonging to the various bishopricks and Deans and Chapters of Cathedrals. Those offices being abolished, the lands, etc., pertaining to them were sequestered by the Long Parliament, and the ordinance directing their sale was issued 16th November 1646. It is stated that they were sold at an appraisement barely equivalent to the value of the materials of the mansion-houses and timber on the various estates. This ordinance related only to the lands, etc., of Archbishops and Bishops; but in April 1649, another was issued extending to the lands, etc., of Deans and Chapters (which would include the Knights, or more probably *Canons*, of Windsor). The official records of the proceedings under these ordinances do not exist, or, if they do, have not yet been discovered. This list, evidently made at the time, is now among the MSS. at the British Museum, and is supposed to have been privately made by some person connected with the sales. It relates to the Episcopal lands only, and none has ever been discovered, official or unofficial, relating to the Cathedral lands.

Resumption of  
Church and  
Crown lands.

I had, of course, seen it long ago, but as it did not contain the names as purchasers of either William or Daniel Taylor, it appeared of no use for our purposes. But if you refer to William Taylor's (the Haberdasher's) Will, you will find that he bequeaths, among other lands and tenements, the "Golden Lion," the "Brood Hen," etc., and mentions certain messuages "purchased by me of the Contractors or Trustees for the sale of the late Archbishops' and Bishops' lands, in the names of William Adams, John Holmes, Samuel Howard, and George Clarke, which have since been conveyed and assured to me," etc. I find that these men purchased the "Three Cocks," and part of the "Brood Hen," in Paternoster Row, 7th March 1647-48, for £987, 3s. 4d., and that the "Golden Lyon" was purchased, 27th September 1647, by John Bellamy for £222, 10s. They were of course afterwards transferred to William Taylor.

Daniel Taylor's Will mentions his fee-farm and other rents in the county and city of Chester, "which I purchased of the Contractors and Trustees for sale of *Dean and Chapter lands*, in the name of my brother Burroughs, but in trust only for me." Whether any of the other premises he bequeaths, such as the Leicester lands, those in Clacton, Wenlocks Barn, etc., had been acquired in the same way, it is impossible to determine, but he certainly mentions only those in Chester. At all events, it is hopeless to expect any further light on the subject, owing to the non-existence of the records.\*

At the Restoration these two Ordinances were repealed, and the lands so sequestered were restored.

Hallam ("Constitutional History," vol. ii. p. 8) says:—

The church, the crown, the dispossessed royalists, re-entered triumphantly on their lands; there were no means of repelling the owners' claim, nor any satisfaction to be looked for by the purchasers under so defective a title. . . . This is the more remarkable, if it be true, as Ludlow informs us that the chapter lands had been sold by the trustees appointed by parliament, at the clear income of fifteen or seventeen years' purchase.

It thus appears that, unless we should hereafter come upon old family papers giving more specific information, the only clew we possess as to what properties, if any, William Taylor was compelled to surrender consists in noting those which appear in the Will of Daniel Taylor, and which do not appear in the Will of

\* Since this was written we have found, or rather have more completely examined, deeds relating to these transactions, and giving much further information. See Appendix. p. 667.

1647-1707.

His Will (1701)  
not found.

William Taylor (draft unproved 1674) or the Codicil dated 1686; and these are Wenlocks Barne, Middlesex; property in Paternoster Row; Ashwell, Herts; Kerry Lane; and in the county and city of Chester. I am, on the whole, inclined to surmise that much of Daniel Taylor's real estate was either confiscated or resumed at more or less nominal prices on the Restoration.

It will be remembered that Colonel Chester (p. 86) referred to the Will of William Taylor dated 1701, which could not be found. We have now (December 1870) just made another attempt to find this Will, which was sure to be interesting, and might be important; but we have entirely failed. That such a document did exist is proved by a Deed in my possession, dated July 5, 1707, two months after his death, made between his widow, her son Daniel, and her brother Henry Sherbrooke, distinctly referring to his Will, as follows:—"Whereas the said William Taylor did in and by his last Will and Testament bearing date on or about the seven and twentieth day of March in the thirteenth year of the reign of our Sovereign Lord King William the Third (*i.e.*, 1701), give & devise," etc., etc.

Colonel Chester writes, December 24, 1870, after concluding his search: \*—

I am more puzzled than ever about the Dantzic Man's Will. That Deed [of 5th July 1707] evidently records a transaction that took place *under and by virtue of the Will*, and the Will, if not proved, was inoperative, and so much waste paper, unless—and I only offer it as a possible suggestion—unless the Will from some cause was unsigned, or otherwise improperly executed, so that it was not admitted to probate, while the family chose to act under its provisions from regard to what they knew to be the testator's wishes.

*Prima facie* the Will was proved before the 5th July 1707, the date of the Deed, and yet we know that it was not so proved, or if so, not recorded, which is so improbable as to be practically impossible. Under these circumstances, I cannot *advise* any further expense in searching for it. I should really feel it a waste of time and money. I am ready, however, to continue the search if you desire it. But I cannot conceive, after the language of that Deed, the barest possibility that it was proved *after* the period I have already searched. If a valid Will in law, it *must* have been proved before the date of the Deed, and we know it was not. If an unsigned or otherwise imperfect Will, as I have suggested, it would not have been proved at all, and I confess I now incline to this opinion.†

In reply to a question as to whether, under the third head (see note \*), a Will describing him as *of Dantzic*—where indeed he might have died‡—could have escaped notice, Colonel Chester writes, 29th December 1870:—

\* This search included—1st, All the Wills of William Taylor from 1700 to 1720, both inclusive; 2d, All the Wills of Taylor proved in the years 1707 and 1708; 3d, All the Wills of Taylor, described as of London, Middlesex, or Essex, from 1709 to 1720, both inclusive. The Registries of Wills searched were those of the Principal Registry of Probate, the Commissary and Consistory Courts of London, and the Archdeaconry Courts of London, Middlesex, and Essex.

† This theory seems disproved, as we have since discovered the charge for proving the Will in an account which contains full particulars of his personal estate.

‡ It will be seen on reference to p. 102 that we think it probable he did not return to Dantzic after 1675.



No Taylor described as of Dantzic could have escaped me in the Will Calendars. But whenever a person dies out of England, whether on the high seas or in some foreign country, the fact is indicated in the Calendars by the expression "Pts.,"—a sort of contraction of "foreign parts." Of those that have this affix after 1708, I only examined those of *William Taylors*. Of course *all Taylor* Wills having this affix came under the second heading I gave you in my last letter, so far as the years 1707 and 1708 were concerned. As you say, if the Will was ever proved, it ought to have been before the date of the Deed of July 1707; but I am now, since seeing the language of that Deed, and having made these careful searches, decidedly of the opinion that it never was proved.\*

1647-1707.

Colonel Chester adds, however, that it is just possible the Will may have been proved in one of the Peculiar Courts of Essex, whose jurisdiction embraced South Weald, but whose records are no longer in existence. The following letter is in answer to an application respecting the unproved Will of the Dantzic Man :—

BRENTWOOD, 30th January 1871.

DEAR SIR,—Mr Tower has handed to me, as Steward of his Manor of South Weald, your letter to him of the 26th inst. I have referred to the Rolls, and find that an extract from Mr William Taylor's Will is given in the admission of Rebecca Taylor under such Will, but the Will is not set out in full.

Yours truly,

R. H. POSTANS.

And now for the other story of the dishonest guardian.

The facts of the case do not come out very clearly from the papers we have on the subject, but the general impression left by their perusal is, that the monies which ought to have come to the sisters of William Taylor disappeared to a considerable extent, partly through misadventure, and partly probably through dishonesty on the part of Mark Hildesley the younger, who became on his father's death, in 1659, trustee and executor. These papers consist of copies of the Bills and Answers in Chancery, Briefs and Notes of counsel, and voluminous Allegations and Denials; but they do not come down to the end of the suit. After making the most exhaustive search at the Public Record Office, Colonel Chester writes, April 9, 1872, "Having exhausted every Calendar covering the period, I must finally report that they [the papers in this suit] are not there. It is useless to pursue the search further, they are evidently lost."

The dishonest guardian.

It appears that in January 1663-64 a Bill was filed in Chancery by Gerard Usher and his wife, Nathaniel Nokes and his wife, and Margaret Taylor, daughter of Daniel Taylor, Esq., deceased, against Mark Hildesley, (. . .) Willoughby and Margaret his wife,† and William Taylor (his name being no doubt inserted as a necessary formality). It declared that Daniel Taylor's estate amounted to £15,000; that a mortgage on Clayden was, when paid, to be taken as part of the personal

First Chancery suit with Hildesley.

\* See note to p. 90.

† The widow of Daniel Taylor, see p. 57.



1647-1707.

estate ; that upon being asked to account, Hildesley refused, saying that Daniel Taylor owed Cromwell upwards of twenty hundred pounds, as his share of a great sum demanded from him and the other Commissioners, to make good an embezzlement by their cashier, one Langham. To this plaintiffs replied, that no such loss took place during the lifetime of Daniel Taylor ; that credit was not given by Hildesley for Daniel Taylor's salary as Commissioner, of fourpence in the pound on the receipts, which was paid after his decease ; that the executor made no defence in the Exchequer Court to Cromwell's demand, as he ought to have done, seeing that the loss did not occur in the lifetime of Daniel Taylor ; and that his salary was not allowed. In the memorandum from which this is taken, prepared apparently for the use of counsel, it seems the defendant (Hildesley) had appeared and answered the Bill, and that plaintiff had replied. Then a day was fixed for the hearing (May 7, 1666), when Hildesley produced accounts, and in regard to the sum of £2638, 3s. 11d. paid to the Exchequer by his father, said it was only paid after legal process, and was not a voluntary payment ; he denied that he ever refused to account ; asserted that, on the contrary, he was always desirous of doing so ; declared that the salary of Daniel Taylor went towards paying the sum exacted from the surviving Commissioners (amounting to £57,000), which sum was duly charged in an account made up during the lifetime of Daniel Taylor ; that in proof of his readiness to settle, defendant had paid into court £584, 5s. 6d., which was all that was due from him on his own account ; and that if he should be called upon to pay the £2638, 3s. 11d. over again, he had not assets to meet it. After hearing both sides, the Court ordered defendant to account for the whole estate of Daniel Taylor ; and on 12th April 1667, the Master reported that the matter of £2638, 3s. 11d. was the great question in the case, and found that shortly after Daniel Taylor's death a loss for the year 1653 was discovered in the customs accounts, through the indirect practices of one Henry Langham ; that this account was not passed till after Daniel Taylor's death ; that the amount in default was upwards of £57,000, which was paid by the five surviving Commissioners and by the estate of Daniel Taylor, under an order of the Exchequer Court ; and that the salary of Daniel Taylor as Commissioner went as part of his payment\* (thus allowing defendant this £2638) ; that Hildesley the father died possessed of £4000, half of which was lost in the Great Fire ; that he had made the payments to Ann Field, an orphan, and to others, which are not to be allowed, etc., etc. The general result was, that the Court found (May 3, 1667) that a balance

\* It will be noticed that the amount said to have been paid by Daniel Taylor's estate is considerably less than one sixth of the deficit ; possibly it was made up by accumulated commissions of fourpence in the pound ; or, as we find the word "compounded" occurring in the accounts, it may be that the Exchequer did not insist on payment in full. See Appendix, p. 683.

of £1029, 10s. 11d. was due by Hildesley, and this he was ordered to pay to the daughters of Daniel Taylor as directed by the Will, that is, to Mrs Usher, Mrs Nokes, and Margaret Taylor. The accounts passed by the Court only account for assets to the extent of about £8500; what became of the remainder we do not know; but as the question was not apparently raised, we may perhaps charitably conclude that, in those troublous times, the valuation of Daniel Taylor's property, principally consisting in debts owing to him, was not realised, or that it was justly expended in the maintenance and education of the daughters, or something of both. Anyhow this suit had reference to the personalty only, in which William Taylor had no interest under his father's Will. Some years after, however, viz., April 14, 1676, William Taylor filed a Bill against Hildesley, in which he alleges that his father was possessed of a great personal estate in money, goods, mortgages, etc., etc., amounting to £15,000, as well as lands of the yearly value of £800; that a mortgage on lands in Middle Claydon, Bucks, of £2456, lent to Francis Drake, Esq., was, when paid, to be invested in land, which amount Mark Hildesley the father received, but died December 30, 1659, before he had paid it, or any part of Daniel Taylor's estate; that his son, Mark Hildesley, of Lincoln's Inn, Esq., was his executor, and took the rents and profits from that time till 1667; that plaintiff being then apprenticed to John Doggett, merchant of London, his master had occasion to send him beyond the seas to Dantzic, to represent him, with liberty also to trade for himself; that plaintiff went to defendant and asked him for £500 on account, not having time for a complete settlement; that Hildesley refused the request unless he accepted the account then produced and gave a receipt in full; that from his then urgent necessity for money to trade with, his hurry to start on the voyage, and his taking the word of Hildesley, who solemnly protested that the account was correct, and promised to make good afterwards should any error be discovered, he gave a receipt in full; that he then went to Dantzic, whence he returned about January 1671-72, but could not on that occasion stay to examine the accounts, as he was obliged "suddenly" to return to Dantzic till 1674; that he had since examined the accounts, and found that Hildesley had taken credit for several hundred pounds, "for his pains, and his father's pains," not warranted by the Will; that he further charged £20 a year for ten years till plaintiff reached the age of thirty-one, as well as unreasonable sums for expenses, not warranted by the Will, and without giving particulars; that although he had charged "for pains" £1000 more than he ought, he gave credit to the estate for no interest on the property he had in hand; that he disposed of the property at interest, and bought lands for himself; that he, William Taylor, at that time "thought to sit down by the loss," Hildesley deducting, after much entreaty, £400, whereas he ought to have deducted above £1000; but afterwards plaintiff's brother-

1647-1707.

His Chancery suit  
with Hildesley.

His Apprenticeship.



1647-1707.

in-law Usher found in the accounts a sum of £567 for clearing lands in Essex from the Lord Lumleys and Mr Nevell twice charged against Daniel Taylor's estate, once by defendant's father, and again by defendant himself, the same sum having been allowed by plaintiff's sisters out of the personal estate, as well as by plaintiff himself; that plaintiff asked defendant to repay this amount, which defendant refused, on the ground that he held a receipt in full, alleging further, that his father (Hildesley senior) died without sufficient effects to pay the demands upon him; the truth whereof plaintiff denied, and prayed relief of the Court, as he was debarred from remedy at Common Law on account of the release he had given. Hildesley's plea states, that the plaintiff, after attaining his full age, viz., February 22, 1667-68, came to a full and fair settlement, and signed a release; that there was found due £1000, and no more, which defendant then secured by bond to plaintiff, and which bond was duly paid; that this was done more than eight years previously, and he pleads the Statute of Limitations to all claims except the £567, in regard to which he denies the error; he repeats that he has no assets left by his father or by plaintiff's father; that he was at great loss in the executorship; and prays that the Bill may be dismissed. On another occasion he states, that "by reason of the fire of London, and other great losses," there were not sufficient assets in his hands to pay the accounts due by his father; and that he received of his father's estate £165, 6s. 4d., which he paid to the family of Daniel Taylor. On May 3, 1667, the Court declared it was satisfied that the £567 had been charged twice; but defendant pleaded that his father had done it, and that he had no assets from his father's estate. Upon this the Court ordered inquiry whether this was so; and there appear to have been great difficulties in getting Hildesley to produce accounts, as the Master reports, November 10, 1677; that the books he had brought were not proved to be his father's, and that he refused to leave them. On 25th February 1677-78 he was ordered to pay £567 with interest and costs of suit: but he afterwards moved to discharge this order, and produced his father's books. From a note on one of the briefs as to these books, it seems probable that Hildesley senior, doubting which account he should charge with this £567, had for the time placed it to both, without any dishonest intention, charging it but once in the list of debts, as indeed he had done with other sums which had been charged correctly in the end. The honesty of the defendant, however, in the transaction may well be doubted, for in the instructions to William Taylor's counsel there is a note to the effect that sundry leaves had been torn out of the books, and many additions, alterations, and mistakes, made in them.

Finding of the  
Master.

The Master finds (April 6, 1678) that the account delivered by defendant as to the charge of £567 does not agree with his father's books, and that the account delivered to plaintiff differs from the books proved to the Master



to the extent of £1319, 12s. In January 1679, Hildesley petitioned the Court for a re-hearing, repeating that he did not know of the double charge, and had no advantage from it, his father not leaving assets to cover it. The new hearing was granted, and ordered for February 10, 1678; but we have no means of tracing the matter further.

1647-1707.

It is but fair to defendant to note the affidavit of John Juxon, of St Mary Axe, "Bonsett" (?), woodmonger (see p. 46), uncle of plaintiff, who says he was employed by him some time after he came to twenty-one years of age, at the time he went beyond seas for about four years; that he, the plaintiff, and defendant met to examine the accounts, when plaintiff did approve and allow defendant's account, and gave a general discharge; that £1000 balance was paid to plaintiff, and there was no error complained of.

Portions of the affidavits are of some interest. Roger Chalkhill of Lincoln's Inn stated, that at Mark Hildesley's death there was £1330 due to Daniel Taylor's estate from Mr Howard and Mr Samuel Taylor, who were partners with Daniel. He also states that Hildesley died possessed of £5500 in real and personal estate, and mentions various properties which since the Restoration had been taken away by his Majesty and "restored to the Queen Mother;" thus confirming the probability that the same fate may have befallen some of the Church lands purchased by Daniel Taylor, of which no trace appears after the mention of them in his Will, notably those of Wenlock Barns, and the property in Paternoster Row, and at Chester.

Amongst the items charged by the executor is the astounding one of £467, 9s. Funeral charges. "for funeral charges and other necessary expenses bestowed in and about the testator's funeral, and other necessary charges, and for blacks for mourning apparell, proving the Will, and praising the goods, making and ingrossing the Inventories, and exhibiting them into this Court." It may be of some interest to get a glimpse of the cost of housekeeping at that period, as set forth in the same account, viz., Cost of house-keeping "Item for housekeeping for the testator's family from the 13th of April 1655 to the 24th of June, according to his Will," £51, 8s. Daniel Taylor's share of the partnership with "Mr Robert Clarkson and Mr Samuel Howard" is put down at £3233, 6s. 8d.

Our search for official records of these transactions has failed entirely.

Colonel Chester writes, January 15, 1871:—

I have looked in vain for the record of the suit between William Taylor and Mark Hildesley. But I do not imagine that, if discovered, it would throw any light on our dark points. The elder Mark Hildesley's Will I have found, but he does not even mention the name of Taylor.

No official record  
of the suit can be  
found.

The only points of interest for us are in the following legacies, viz., to Mr John Goodwyn, £25, and to the poor of his church, £10; to the poor of Coleman Street, £10. It is dated 15th December 1659; he is called "of Hackney," and leaves his son Mark sole executor.

1647-1707.

Again, April 27, 1872:—

I have spent several days in a vain search at the Record Office for the papers in the Chancery suit. My search was exhaustive; they are certainly not to be found. It is no uncommon case; I have often met with the same result, sometimes finding part of the papers, and sometimes none at all. In this case, they are not in the Calendars at all."

Purchase of his  
pardon.

And now; as to the other matter of family tradition to which I have alluded viz., that William Taylor the Dantzic Man had to pay a large amount (£500 is the sum I have heard mentioned) to Charles II. on the Restoration for a pardon for his father's sins. A pardon certainly has come down amongst the family papers. I give a translation from the dog-Latin in which it is couched. It is a curious specimen of "words, words, words." It pardons William Taylor, Gentleman, from more crimes, sins, and misdemeanours than it would be supposed it could come within the capacity of one person, let alone a boy of fourteen, to commit or imagine. It makes no mention of any sum paid to secure the royal clemency; it makes no mention of Daniel Taylor, and it seems to confirm his son in the possession of all his lands, tenements, etc., etc. I am assured that such documents were plentiful at the Restoration—were, in fact, merely a mode of putting money in the purse of the royal scamp. No doubt the persons selected for this form of direct taxation were those whose antecedents, individual or hereditary, were such as would not bear strict investigation in a Royalist sense.

It is very possible that they first *resumed* the lands bought under the Commonwealth, and then confirmed him in the possession of all of which they had not robbed him!

Here is the document to speak for itself:—

*A Pardon for William Taylor Gent.*

The pardon.

Charles the Second By the Grace of God King of England Scotland France and Ireland Defender of the Faith &c To all to whom the present letters may come Greeting Know ye that we from our special grace and certain knowledge and of our mere motion have pardoned remitted and released and by these presents do pardon remit and release unto William Tayler of our City of London Gentleman or by whatever other name or surname whether by addition of name or surname business or place the said William Tayler may be accounted to be called or named or lately was accounted to be called or named all and all manner of treacheries crimes treasons disloyalties wars rebellions and insurrections And all conspiracies and misprisions of the said treacheries crimes treasons disloyalties wars rebellions and insurrections And all and singular murders and slaughters and slayings of men by lying in wait assaults or from premeditated malice manslaughter felonies robberies burnings of houses depredations piracies offences crimes contempts evil doings and transgressions advised undertaken attempted done perpetrated or committed by the aforesaid William Tayler before the 10th day of June last past in relation to any war or any wars in any manner whatever pertaining or being concerned in whether by virtue colour or pretext of any commission of power authority trust warrant or instruction of us or of our very dearly beloved father of blessed memory our Lord Charles lately King of England &c or of



any other person or any other persons deriving or pretending to derive authority directly or indirectly from us or from our very dearly beloved father Aforesaid or by virtue colour or pretext of any authority or pretence of authority derived directly or indirectly of or from the one or the other House of Parliament or any of them or of or from any convention or assembly called reputed or of itself assuming the name of a Parliament or by or under any authority entitled or known by the name of Preservers of the liberty of England by authority of Parliament or by virtue colour or pretext of any Brief Commission Letters Patent or Instruction of or from any person or any persons entitled reputed or accepted as Lord Protector of the Republic of England Scotland and Ireland and of the Dominions pertaining to them or Lord Protector of the Republic of England Scotland and Ireland and of the Dominions and Territories pertaining to them or assuming the authority of Chief Magistrate of the Republic or reputed or accepted as Chief Magistrate or Commander in Chief of the army of this Kingdom by sea or by land or by any pretext warrant or precept whatever from them or any or either of them or of the Council or Councils of them or any of them respectively or from any member of such Council or Councils or from any person or any persons whomsoever deriving authority or pretended authority from them or from any of them And also all and singular accessory acts in respect of the premises or any of them whatsoever albeit the said William Tayler is or is not indicted summoned formally sentenced outlawed condemned convicted or attainted in respect of the premises or any of the premises And all and singular Indictments Inquisitions Judicial trials Attainders Outlawries and Convictions for the same or any of them And further from our abundant Special grace and from certain knowledge and of our mere motion we grant and concede and for ourself our heirs and successors by these presents restore to the aforesaid William Tayler All and singular lands tenements hereditaments goods chattels and other things whatsoever by reason of the premises or of any of them by him the said William Tayler advised undertaken attempted done perpetrated or committed or by reason of any Trial Inquisition Conviction outlawry Judgment or attainer on that account occasioned extreated forfeited or lost to us or to our said father which now exist or ought to exist in the hands or possession of whomsoever or any one soever And also all and singular the issues and profits of the same lands tenements and hereditaments To Hold and enjoy the aforesaid Lands tenements and hereditaments to the said William Tayler his heirs and assigns And To Have and To Hold all the aforesaid goods and chattels to the aforesaid William Tayler his executors administrators and assigns from our gift in perpetuity And to take the same lands tenements hereditaments goods and chattels in whosoever hands or possession the same or any of them separately are without accounting or in any wise for that cause reckoning paying or making good to us or to our heirs and successors And we will and concede that these our letters patent and this our pardon remission and release contained in the same as well as All and singular former pardons remissions and releases may and shall be good and effectual in law although the aforesaid crimes and offences may be insufficiently specified and notwithstanding a Statute made and passed in the parliament of the Lord Richard II formerly king of England in the 13th year of his reign and notwithstanding a Statute made and passed in the parliament of the Lord Edward King of England the third after the Conquest in the 14th year of his reign or any other act Statute or decree to the contrary made and passed notwithstanding And further we pardon remit and release to the aforesaid William Tayler All and singular other treacheries whether great or small crimes treasons And all disloyalties wars rebellions and insurrections And all conspiracies and misprisions of all and of each of them the said treacheries crimes treasons disloyalties wars rebellions and insurrections by the aforesaid William Tayler before the said 10th day of June undertaken advised attempted made perpetrated or committed And all and singular other robberies depredations piracies burglaries burnings of houses homicides and all and every other kind of felony as well against the Common law of our Kingdom of England as against any Statutes Acts Decrees or Provisions whatever of our same Kingdom before this had ordained or provided or of any of them by the aforesaid William Tayler before the 4th day of March last past undertaken advised attempted done perpetrated or committed And also all and singular accessory acts in respect of the same premises and which of them soever And also all and singular accessory acts in respect of any murders after the commission of such murders And also all and every kind of denials and evasions as well voluntary as involuntary and from inadvertence of such

1647-1707.



1647-1707.

treasons murders homicides and felonies or accessory acts and suspicions of the same And all and singular accessory acts in respect of the same denials and evasions And all and singular offences punishments and forfeitures whatsoever of præmunire or commonly known by that name by him William Tayler before the said 10th day of June had done or committed albeit the said William Tayler is or is not indicted summoned formally judged outlawed condemned convicted or attainted in respect of the premises or any of the premises And all and singular judgments attainders outlawries and convictions for the same premises or any of them And also all unlawful armed meetings riot rout illegal gatherings congregatings assemblages confederations conspiracies joinings together perjuries and subornation of perjuries of words proclamations illegal bargains vows oaths engagements and promises and all countenancings of them or of any of them whatsoever And all undertakings strikings woundings briberies corruptions double dealings and deliberate forgeries both in respect of the deeds of any persons or of the deed of any person of any will or of any other writings And all and all manner of illdoings and breakings of the peace whatever by him William Tayler alone or with any other person at any time or any times before the said 10th day of June after what manner soever had done committed or perpetrated We also pardon remit and release by these presents the aforesaid William Tayler all and all manner of offences and transgressions in the abrasure erasure and interlineation of any Rolls Records Briefs Warrants Recognizances or of any Memorandum in any Court or in any Courts whatsoever by the aforesaid William Tayler before the said 10th day of June undertaken advised perpetrated or done And also all and singular judgments penalties of death and punishments And the rents and profits of all and singular Dominions Manors Lands Tenements and other hereditaments of him William Tayler owed pertaining or belonging to us or to any of our ancestors before the said 10th day of June by reason of the premises And further of our abundant Special grace and from certain knowledge and of our mere motion We pardon remit and release to the aforesaid William Tayler all schisms and causes of schism before the aforesaid 10th day of June of which cognizance pertains to the Ecclesiastical tribunal and which are examinable and determinable in any Court of Christendom or before any Ecclesiastical Judge or any Commissions whatsoever beyond the Kingdom of England And all and singular contempts concerning or in respect of them or any of them And all and all manner of offences transgressions and inadvertent contempts against the form of any statutes whatever concerning the counterfeiture of the Kings Seal and against the form of any Statute in respect of withholding the Kings Stores done or perpetrated and all forfeitures and losses to us or to any of our ancestors or progenitors before the aforesaid 10th day of June in respect of any abettings receivings and retentions And all and all manner of contempts and all kinds of inadvertent contempts by the aforesaid William Tayler alone or jointly with any other person or with any other persons against the form and effect of any statutes whatever concerning the nonuse of false weights and measures And all and all manner of usuries and usurious contracts corrupt bargains and illegal agreements And also all and all manner of forfeitures debts and demands to us owing pertaining or attaching by reason of any acknowledgements promises admissions injunctions writings obligatory or other writings whatsoever to us or to any of our ancestors or progenitors or to any other person or any other persons to our use or to the use of any of our ancestors or progenitors before the aforesaid 10th day of June acknowledged promised admitted made or done by the aforesaid William Tayler alone or by him jointly with another person or other persons for himself or for any other person or for any other persons for or concerning our favour or the preserving the favour of any of our ancestors or progenitors or for or concerning his good conduct and proper behaviour before the said 10th day of June in any manner forfeited And moreover we pardon remit and release to the aforesaid William Tayler all and all manner of outlawries whatsoever against him William Tayler alone or jointly with any other person or any other persons or against any other or any others of whom the said William Tayler is heir executor or administrator by reason or occasion of the premises or of any of them or of any other thing cause or matter whatsoever as well during our rule as during the rule of any of our progenitors or of any others whomsoever promulgated And we grant our firm friendship to him the said William Tayler so that he may nevertheless remain clear in our Court though any one should will to speak against him And moreover we grant and concede to the aforesaid William Tayler by these presents all and all manner of goods and chattels

forfeited lost or pertaining to us or to any of our ancestors or progenitors by reason of such outlawries And all and all manner of issues revenues and profits of all and singular Dominions Manors Lands Tenements and other premises and hereditaments whatsoever which now are or lately were, belonging to the said William Tayler or to any other person or any other persons of whom he is heir executor or administrator that is to say from the time or times of any such outlawry against him or any of them being promulgated to the present time arising or accruing retained as well by his own hands as by the hands of our present or late Ministers Treasurers Baillifs Coroners and any others of our ministers whomsoever to take the same by virtue of our gift without accounting or in any other wise reckoning or making good to us And from our further special grace and certain knowledge and of our mere motion for ourselves our heirs and successors we do pardon remit and release to the aforesaid William Tayler by these presents All and all manner of offences and transgressions for any and whatever alienation done or made before the aforesaid 10th day of June without our royal license or without the royal license of any of our ancestors or predecessors to the aforesaid William Tayler or to any of his ancestors or to any other person or any other persons by any other person or any other persons of any titles manors lands tenements or hereditaments being in the power of the aforesaid William Tayler in possession reversion or remainder And all and singular fines issues and profits that by any pretext whatever or by reason of any such alienation without license may have accrued to our aforesaid ancestors or to us And we firmly order and command our esteemed and faithful Treasurer and Commissioners of our Treasury and our Sub Treasurer and Secretary in respect of such fines issues and profits (amongst other things) that without delay they make full and absolute release and discharge of claims in respect of such fines issues and profits And these our present letters patent shall be to them sufficient warrant in that behalf And we do pardon remit and release to the aforesaid William Tayler all and all manner of forfeitures and penalties in respect of offences by him William Tayler perpetrated against the form and effect and provisions of any statutes concerning the bearing and shooting bolts from cross bows and hand guns or any of them before the said 10th day of June Excepting nevertheless out of these presents every kind of part taken in that execrable Rebellion lately raised in Ireland and all machinations conspiracies and designs providings procurings of aid and assistance in respect of that rebellion mentioned in a certain act of Parliament made on the 3rd day of November in the 16th year of the reign of our said father entitled "An act for the speedy and effectual reducing the Rebels in Ireland to their due obedience to His Majesty and the Crown of England" And all and singular offences committed by any Jesuit Seminary or Romish Priests And all and singular other offences by whatsoever persons committed against the tenour and effect of that Statute made and passed in the Parliament in the 27th year of the reign of the late Queen Elizabeth entitled "An act against Jesuits Seminary priests and other disobedient persons" And all outlawries for all judgments and executions for the same offences or any of them And all and singular Briberies corruptions perjuries and subornations of perjury tending to lead any person or any persons into danger of their lives And also all offences of the unspeakable crime of ——— and ——— And also all offences for or concerning forgeries whether in respect of any deeds or of any Debentures or Bills of public faith And all advisings or procurings of such offences And all offences and felonies against the Statute concerning the restraint of all persons from marriage until their first wives or first husbands may be dead And also all offences of conjuration invocation and witchcraft And all and singular accessory acts in respect of the same or of any of them before the same offences or any of them were committed And all and singular judgments convictions and outlawries concerning or for any offence or crime excepted by these presents And further from our special grace we firmly command all Judges Justices Officers and all others whomsoever that this present free and general pardon by the general words clauses and sentences before written may be construed interpreted and declared in all our Courts and elsewhere in the most beneficial and benignant sense And for the complete and lasting release of the aforesaid William Tayler according to our true intention without any ambiguity question or difference whatever and in as beneficial a manner and form and to all intents and purposes as if the aforesaid offences contempts forfeitures penalties judgments executions and other premises (except as before excepted) had been pardoned remitted and released by suitable expressions and special words



1647-1707.

And that these our letters patent and our remission release and pardon in them contained may be pleaded and adduced in any Courts whatsoever and before any Justices whomsoever without any warrant concerning such allowance And notwithstanding that the same William Tayler may not find security for his good behaviour or otherwise as required by the form of a Statute of a Parliament in the thirteenth year of the Lord Edward formerly king of England after the Conquest and notwithstanding the same Statute so far as express mention is made at least in these presents of the true meaning of our mind concerning the particularly specified premises or any of them or concerning any other grants and concessions by us or by any of our ancestors to the aforesaid William Tayler made before this time or any other statute Act decree provision or restriction to the contrary before this deed made decreed or passed or any other thing matter or cause whatsoever in any wise notwithstanding In Witness whereof we have made these our Letters Patent Witness ourself at Westminster the 9 day of May in the 13 year of our reign

BARKER.

His age.

William Taylor was born, then, as we have seen, about 1647; exactly when, we have no means of knowing, in the absence of any discovered Register record. We can, however, come pretty closely to the date, as we find it stated by Hildesley in his Answer to William Taylor's Bill in Chancery, and not denied by William Taylor, that after attaining his full age, viz., *February 22, 1667*, William Taylor came to a settlement, etc., etc. (p. 94). Now this may mean either that he was born February 22, 1646-47, or that he came on that day to make the arrangement, he being then past full age. On the former reading, the exact day of course is fixed; on the latter, we must assume that his birthday could not have passed more than a few months, because his elder brother William, who died in infancy, was born, as we have seen, in December 1645; and it is not likely that our William Taylor could have been born at a less interval than about a year, or say from November to February 1646-47. In confirmation also of this, we have the affidavit, already given, of John Juxon, that he was employed by plaintiff for some time after he came to twenty-one years, at the time he went beyond seas, etc., etc. Now it is not likely that these statements as to age, on the defendant's side, would have been made if not correct, because it would have been so easy to deny them. Still more certain is it, that, if made, and untrue, they would have been refuted, and would have made a strong point in plaintiff's case, which does not appear to have been the fact. Indeed, in making his appeal to Chancery, he avowed that his release was good at Common Law, and therefore implied that he must have been of full age when he gave it. Nor is it likely that he would have been sent to Dantzic, not only to represent his master, but also to trade for himself—which is William Taylor's own statement in his Bill—had he not at that time attained the legal age of manhood. In his Marriage Allegation (p. 83) he is described as *about* twenty-five years old in March 1672-73, which does not exactly correspond; as according to our reckoning he must have been just over twenty-six at that time; but we must remember that he did not make the Marriage Allegation himself. It was made by one Peter Pykering





DOROTHY TURNER.



MARRIED 1644, DIED 1690.

*Yours intirely . loving mother  
Dorothy Turner*

(probably a friend of the Turners), who, not knowing exactly, said "about 25;" the principal object being that he should be sworn above twenty-one. Again we find him dealing with some of his Essex property in 1678 (making over Bovill's Hall partly to his son William and partly to Rebecca and Henry Sherbrooke), which property he could not apparently deal with under his father's Will until he had attained the age of thirty-one; all these confirming 1647 as the date of his birth.

1647-1707.

Of the history of his childhood and youth we know nothing beyond the fact that he was apprenticed, probably at fourteen years of age, to John Doggett, Merchant, of London. It may be supposed that his master was a mercer, at least we find William Taylor a member of the Mercers' Company, and not of the Haberdashers', like his father and grandfather. His grandfather, it will be remembered, died in 1651, when he was but four years old, and his father four years later, in 1655. His aunt, Margaret Webb, was appointed by his father's Will guardian to all the children, or, in case of her predecease or refusal to act, Daniel Taylor's widow was appointed in her place. Margaret Webb survived for many years, and there is no reason to suppose that she refused her brother's earnest appeal.

Apprenticeship.

His guardian.

We have seen that William Taylor went to Dantzic in 1667-68, and there he appears to have remained some four years, *i.e.*, till 1671-72, but was obliged, as he tells us in his statement in Chancery, suddenly to return to Dantzic till 1674. Probably this may mean that after 1674 he finally left Dantzic, as the last letters we find addressed to him there were dated in 1674-75; but certain it is that he did not remain in Dantzic from 1671-72 till 1674, as on March 6, 1672-73 he married Dorothy Turner at Totteridge, and we must allot some time for his successful courtship. It is probable that he had no fixed home at this time to which to take his bride, as she evidently remained at her old home for the nine short months of her married life. His wife died in giving birth to a son—known to us as William Taylor of South Weald—December 7, 1673. All the particulars that we know will be found in the interesting letters which presently follow, from Mrs Dorothy Turner,\* and from the MS. book referred to on p. 103. Just two centuries have passed since these were penned,—four times the fifty years of which we say, "It will be all the same" after they have passed; yet it is difficult to read the story without emotion. In the first letter, four months after their marriage, the young girl is described as yearning for her husband's return, and contains a sly intimation that "your littell one is able to spring for ioy at your returne come as soone as you will;" then comes her death; then we have the outpourings of the grandmother's love for the child that had cost them all so dear (he died, an old gentleman of seventy-seven, one hundred and twenty years ago, 1750!); then her mingled love, reproaches, and lectures to the young father, who hardly seems to have come up to her ideal; and then in three short years the sad surrendering of

His connection with Dantzic.

Marriage with Dorothy Turner.

Old Mrs Turner's MS. book.

\* See her portrait on opposite page.



1647-1707.

the little one and his father to the new wife, in the touching letter addressed soon after the marriage to her new "deare daughter, ffor so you must give me leave now to call you, being now in the Roome and place of my one poore daughter" (p. 136).

So far as we can tell, William Taylor did not return to Dantzic till after his wife's death, for on July 8, 1673, there is a letter addressed to him (by his mother-in-law) at Bovill's Hall. We find him, however, again addressed at Dantzic two or three months after his wife's death, viz., February 23, 1674-75. Probably he not infrequently passed to and fro; at any rate, his mother-in-law writes to him in the following May, apparently sorrowing for another departure. Other letters follow in August, September, and November; there is likewise a letter from Nokes in 1675, after which we have no evidence that he returned to Dantzic.\*

The young wife was buried in Totteridge church, as appears by a monument there, of which the following is a copy:—

IN MEMORY OF  
M<sup>RS</sup> DOROTHY TAYLOR  
LATE WIFE OF M<sup>R</sup> WILLIAM  
TAYLOR MERCHANT & DAVG<sup>TER</sup>  
OF RICHARD TVRNER ESQ &  
DOROTHY HIS WIFE OF THIS  
PARISH WHO DECEASED 7<sup>TH</sup> DE-  
CEM<sup>R</sup> 1673: & LYES INTERRED  
VNDER THE TWO SEATES  
ADJOYNING ÆTATIS 20:

Here Youth, & Virtue, Grace, & Beauty, met  
Rose like the morning sun but quickly set,  
In nine moneths space her Nuptiall Race she Run,  
Then God exchang'd tooke her & gaue A son  
Death soon on Earth her Mariage-Knot vnty'd  
That she might live with Christ A lovely Bride,  
Who will not lóose one Attome of her dust  
But (rays'd in Glory) place it with the Just

VNDER THE SAME  
PEWES LYES ALSOE  
INTERRED THE BODY OF  
M<sup>RS</sup> SVSANNA TVRNER  
DAVGHTER OF THE SAID RICH  
ARD TVRNER AND DOROTHY  
HIS WIFE WHO DECEASED  
14<sup>th</sup> JULY 1672: ÆTAT 15  
& 10 MONETHS

Now take thy Rest (Dear Saint) in thy cold Bed  
For (though to heav'n thy precious soul be fled)  
Thou shalt not here, as one neglected lye  
But be preserv'd by God's most watchfull Eye  
Wait but A while, that thou mayst be Refin'd  
And thou shall rise & leave thy Droffe behind  
Grace made thee lovely & admir'd by all  
And sure since grace adorn'd thee glory shall

\* We have, however, three invoices dated from Dantzic in 1682, 1684, and 1692 respectively, showing that some amount of business relations was maintained to a later time.

It seems that the old church was burnt down about one hundred years ago, and in 1853 some of our family happening to go to Totteridge, found by mere chance the stone set up against some pews in the new church to keep off the heat of a stove, and had it put up on the wall in the same situation it had occupied in the old church.

1647-1707.

The epitaph appears in Mrs Turner's MS. book as written by her sister Susannah Staynings.

This MS. book, to which reference has already been made, came into my hands in the following curious manner:—

History of Mrs  
Turner's MS.  
book.

Mr G. A. Macirone, of No. 5 Park Village, West, N.W., writing to me August the 21st, 1868, says:—

I saw it at an old book shop, Mr Westell's, in New Oxford Street, and being interested in it, took it home. After reading it, I felt that if the lady had been my own relative, I should have valued the book for her sake, and therefore made some inquiries at Totteridge with the view of discovering her descendants.

Through the very kind assistance of the Parish Priest, Mr Squibb, and through your having restored the inscription to Mrs Taylor, these inquiries were successful; and I am pleased to have been able to hand the book over to you with no greater exertion than a pleasant Sunday afternoon's walk and one or two letters.

Mr Westell, it was discovered on further inquiry, purchased it at a sale of books belonging to the Rev. Mr Stainforth, minister of church in Mark Lane, who died about 1867. Mr Stainforth had bought it at a sale of the books of Miss Jenkins of Bristol. Further I did not attempt to trace it.

By the following passage, written on the first page, it will be seen that about one hundred years ago (1760) it was in the possession of a descendant of Mrs Turner, viz., Richard Turner of Hatton Garden, who died in 1768 (see p. 104):—

In this book is the writing of Dorothy Turner, who was daughter of S<sup>r</sup> Nicholas Martin of Exeter, and married Richard Turner Esq of Totteridge Hertfordshire The 8 of August 1644 she Dyed The 24 February 1689-90 He Dyed the 20 May 1676 Æt 66.

Richard Turner  
of Hatton Garden.

The above Two Good Persons were Grandfather and Grandmother of me Richard Turner now living at Hatton Garden London Anno 1760. This book contains the Birth of their children &c. &c. &c. And many of the Divine Poems of the said Dorothy Turner &c.

The father of this Richard Turner (also named Richard Turner), was brother-in-law to the Dantzic Man. He was born 1646, and died 1738. He is called Citizen and Haberdasher. By his Will, dated in 1717, he gives to his Cousin William Taylor (of South Weald) £200,—a legacy for some reason cancelled in a Codicil dated August 1730. He left his property to his daughters Elizabeth Boys and Dorothy Turner, and to his son Richard, whom he made executor.



1647-1707.

Will of Richard  
Turner of Hatton  
Garden.

The following is an abstract by Colonel Chester of the Will of Richard Turner of Hatton Garden, who died in 1768. It is dated 1767. He left legacies to Henry Taylor of Crawley, and to his sisters Rebecca and Elizabeth. The letter from his nephew and executor, Mr Dingley, to Henry Taylor announcing the bequest will be found amongst the correspondence of the latter (p. 311). The personal legacies amount to about £20,000, and the bequests also include a farm and house in Essex. How much besides the residuary legatee took under the Will it is impossible to say; but the testator was evidently "a well-to-do man," as money was worth much more then than now. Apparently he was unmarried, and, as it would seem, the last of his family, as amidst a great number of bequests the name of Turner never occurs. He maintained no establishment of his own, but was living with Dr Nicholas Robinson (in Hatton Garden), to whom he left £800, as well as legacies to his wife, son, and daughter. The nearest relatives mentioned in his Will are his "nephew-in-law, Charles Dingley of Hampstead," writer of the above-mentioned letter,—who married his niece Elizabeth, deceased at the date of Will,—and their daughter Susannah. To him he desires to be given up a bond for £1000, "in acknowledgment of his having made a good husband" to his late niece, and constitutes him residuary legatee; while to Susannah he gives the farm and house in Essex, also £9000, to be paid when she is twenty-one, or on marrying earlier with consent of her father; should she, however, marry without such consent, to receive £4000 only; the other £5000, with £5000 absolutely, to the Boys' Charity School in Norton Folgate, which he says was "the first Charity School in London," and that he and his father had been successively Treasurers of it, the latter having been greatly concerned in its establishment.

Colonel Chester adds:—

Turner's Free  
School.

On consulting a volume I have, called "The Endowed Charities of London," published in 1829, I find that this school was then (and probably still is) in existence, and conducted strictly according to the provisions of his Will. It was removed from Norton Folgate to Primrose Street, in St Botolph's, Bishopsgate, and known as Turner's Free School. The Report says that sixty boys are educated, thirty entirely clothed in addition, and at least one apprenticed from the school annually.

It is clear that he took a deep interest in the good working of the school from the elaborate character of the provisions of his Will, amongst other matters, enjoining that the Trustees should once a year dine together, "and let the schoolmaster also dine with them, that he may be at hand to receive their orders and to answer any questions." He made a large number of small bequests to clergymen, sextons, pew-openers, servants, with many others; amongst them one "to the poor of the parish of St Andrew, Holborn, not receiving alms of the parish, £100." It is noticeable that his connections seem to have been principally in Essex, for to per-



sons at Colchester he makes the following bequests :—" To my cousin Martha Bayles, widow, £200; to my cousin Elizabeth West, widow, £300; the three daughters of my late cousin Robert Meadows, £50 each." To Thomas Bayles, £200; to William Atkinson, £200; to Charles Gray, Esq., M.P. for Colchester, £50; and to persons in other parts of Essex—to Jane Croule, widow, of Albyn's, near Ongar, £50; to Thomas Unwin of Castle Hedingham, £100; to Walter Fletcher, Esq., of Wanstead, £20; to Hannah Finch, "my tenant at Hedingham Sible, £20." It may also be noted that some connection with Totteridge still remained, as he gives to the Rev. Bexworth Liptrot, curate of Totteridge, £40, "for his care of my nephew James Boyes whilst he was with him." He likewise gives £500 to St Bartholomew's Hospital.

Before giving the extracts from Dorothy Turner's MS. book already referred to, this seems the proper place to insert the following curious bill for funeral charges :—

ffor the ffunerall of Mrs Dorothy Taylor Interdde the 10th of Decb. 1673.

	£	s.	d.
ffor 15 escotcheon's wrought on Buckra: all two coates Impaled	.	.	01 17 06
ffor 74 Escotcheons wrought on Paper: all two coates Impaled	.	.	03 12 00
ffor use of A pall of velvet 3 dayes	.	.	01 10 00
ffor 4 yarges $\frac{1}{2}$ of Black Boyes ffor the Pulpitt	.	.	00 10 1 $\frac{1}{2}$
ffor use of 22 yarges of Blacke Boyes 2 yarges broade	.	.	00 05 06
ffor use of 104 yarges of Quinqo Boyes ffor the house	.	.	00 17 04
ffor use of 24 yarges of Quinqo Boyes ffor the chancell 6 weekes	.	.	00 06 00
ffor 3 poundes of wax Lightes	.	.	00 04 06
ffor y <sup>e</sup> man's puting up y <sup>e</sup> Boyes escotcheons & coach hire home	.	.	00 12 06
	09	15	5 $\frac{1}{2}$

January y<sup>e</sup> 27th 1673.—Then rec<sup>d</sup> of Mr W<sup>m</sup> Taylor y<sup>e</sup> sum of nine pound's teen shillings in full of this Bill & all Accounts p mee

JOHN JOHNSON  
att y<sup>e</sup> in Little Britaine.

But to return to Mrs Turner's MS. book. It will be observed that the old lady appears to have taken a curious interest in noting the day of the week in which any interesting event occurred.

Mrs Turner's MS.  
book.

1647-1707.

EXTRACTS FROM MS. BOOK.

Betty baptized on the Lord's day and died one the lords day

Sue baptized on the lords day and dyed one the lords day

Dorothy baptized on y<sup>e</sup> lords day and died one the lords day

The 14th of July 1672 sue departed this life it was the lords day about six in y<sup>e</sup> morning and was buried y<sup>e</sup> 19th being friday

The 7th of Desem 1673 being also y<sup>e</sup> Lords day my Daughter Taylor died betweene 2 and 3 in the morning and was buried by her sister the 10th day being wensday

On Saturday about . 7 . at night my Deare husband left this life : it being the 20th of may 1676 and was buried the 25th being Thursday at Totteridge

my daughter Dorothy Tayler died the 7th of Desem : 1673 : betwene 2 and 3 of the clock in the morning being the lords day about an houre and a halfe after her son william was borne she was married the : 6th. : of march before one a thursday

sister staynings was married about may 54 and dyed may 85.

my bro martyn dyed y<sup>e</sup> latter end of Novem 61

my father dyed may 53.

The 8th of Agust 1644 being thursday I was married.

Nicholas was borne the 12th of May 1645 being monday betweene 10 : and [illegible] of the clock in y<sup>e</sup> morning and was baptized the sabath after by Mr Seaman

the 26th of June 1646 Richard was borne being friday and was Baptized the lords day se'night. after by Mr Seaman ["He was my Father and Dyed The 11th July 1738"—Note by Richard Turner, owner of the book in 1760] the first of Feb 1647 : betty was borne at 2 of the clock in the afternoone being Twesday and was baptized the lords day after by Mr Seaman

on Saterdag the 16th of June 1649 : shee sickned of the small pox and dyed the : 22th : of July about : 8 : of the clock at night it being the lords day and was buried about 8 a clock the Twesday night following shee died at the Key in watling street and was buried in Allhallows Bread Street in the chansell under the : 3rd : pew : by my Cousen thomas Downes the scriptur he spok to was the : 1 : thes : the 4th and the 13th to the end

the 2d day of Jan 1649 being wensday I was delivered of a daughter Dead born between 9 and 10 a clock at night though I went my full time it was bured by the other the 3d of Jan : being Thursday

the 6th of march 1650 Sammuell was Borne being Thursday about : 9 : of the clock at night and was Baptized by Dr Seaman that day fortnight [Note by Richard Turner—"He was consul in Cyprus Died there in Anno 1705."]

the 5th of Desem 1652 : being the lords day about : 3 : in the morning : I was delivered by Mr Bowden of a son being 22 weekes gone a day never to be forgotten by me I being then and before past all hopes of life the thursday before I miscaried of another I went 5 weekes after my first takeing ill before I was deliverd but was taken most desprately the Twesday before





SUPPOSED, SUSANNA TURNER.



R. 1656, D 1672.

Wensday the 2d of November : 1653 about : 7 : in the evening Dorothy was borne and Baptized the lords day following by m<sup>r</sup> Tutty at Totteridge : she was Dead some time after she was borne

1647-1707

friday the : 12th : of september : 1656 : betweene : 6 : and : 7 : in y<sup>e</sup> morning susanna was borne and Baptized the 28th of sept : following by Dr Seaman at Totteridge [Note by Richard Turner—"Dyed 14 July 1672 unmarried"]

wensday the 28th of Desember 165(7?) between 5 : and : 6 : in the morning betty was borne with great peril of her life and was Baptized the first of Jan. by m<sup>r</sup> Tutty at Totteridge [Note by Richard Turner—"She married John Knight Esq<sup>r</sup> and Dyed anno 1716"]

The 14th of July 1672 : my Deare Sue departed this life a littell before six in the morning it being the lords day at Edward mesers nere the grove at Tunbridge whose gracious life and happy death the lord grant I may indavour to follow, never had any parents more Reall grounds of Comfort in so sharp a Triall : shee having strong evidences of her eternall well being to beare us up from sinking : for which I desire as long as I live to blesse the lord

Death of her  
daughter Susanna.

After a long and Tedious sicknes god havinge graciously prepared her beforehand, gave her a sight of y<sup>t</sup> glory to which shee was a goeing, about nine houers before shee died which caused her to burst out into these words to morrow I shall be singing my Hallalujahs in heaven and begin my eternall sabath there : she was buried at Totteridge the fryday following under my pew by m<sup>r</sup> Parr who also preached her funerall sermon on the first verse of the sixty third psalme which psalme shee exceedingly delighted in and would call it by the name of her psalme often singing it in her sicknes and this first verse seting out lively the very frame and temper of her heart was thought a subject fitt to be treated on that others might be stired up by her exampell earely to seek after god and get an intrest in him as ther god, as shee did, finding the world to be but as a dry and a baren willdernes, shee would say shee was never borne for this world for shee never found that delight nor sweetnes in it that she had observed others did and did often warne her nere relations to beware of the pleasurs of this vaine world saying it would be bitternes in the end it was a vaine world and shee did fore see it would grow every day more and more vaine—often did shee refresh her hart withe the 40 of Isaya—the whole chap : but espeshally the frist verse comfort yee comfort yee my peopell speak yee comfortably to Jerusalem say to her that her warfar is a-Complished and her sin is pardoned and that verse where christ promiseth to cary his lambs in his bosom

Her poverty of sperit was very great and shee was exceedingly broken in the sence of her one unworthynes acknowlidging all shee reseved wholly from the free grace and mercy of god and even the most ordinary expresions of love that shee reseved from any even the meanest of those about her would cause her often to say what am I what have I done that these should be so kind to me I have never deserved it it is only the mercy and goodnes of god to mee that Causes my freinds thus to respect and doe for mee—how pationatly would shee mourne for sin and that shee had done noe more for god how much Time would she say shee had lost which if shee had well improved shee might have bin a growne christian wheras now shee was but weak, and should god damn her he were but Just and righteous saying the free goodnes and mercy of god to poore sinners and to her in particuler did make much against her for the more good god was and had bin to her so much the greater was her obligation to be the more serviceabell to him, in utering which words her hart seemed to melt and desolve so much within her that shee would uter it with much vehemency powering out her Teares in aboundance Oh how much said shee hath god done for mee in my education from a child how many good sermons have I heard and how littell have I remembred or practised how many mercys have I had and how have I bin vnder corrections and afflictions had I improved these what might I have bin

her sincerity and plainnes in all her ways both to god and man was very obvious being but of few words but much in doeing what shee beleved was pleaseing to god imploying her Time in her closit dayly praying with her sister ther morning and evening and at other Times in writing out the heads of sermons shee had heard or short prayers when shee betooke her to her work shee would doe it diligently and hated Idellnes exceedingly in any and yet even then as shee hath since said, her thoughts were not Idell intimating to us that thay were much with god even when shee seemed to be



1647-1707.

hardest at her work when you have thought my not speaking was malencoly and have often Asked mee why I sate so long without speaking I was then imployed said shee which showed her inward integrity towards god when shee made the least show of it outwardly

her faith was bottomed on a suer foundation saying shee knew her selfe to be a poore worthles creatur all over like a filthy leaper full of sores from head to foot but her trust was only in the free mercy of god through christ hee had made many gracious promises to poore siners he had bin free in making them and hee would be faithfull in keeping them shee made noe doubt and upon this shee desired to stay her soule shee was exceding willing to take christ upon his owne termes Hartyly loving his person his holy natur and all those heavenly graces with which hee is Beautified rendring him most desireabell to her and being asked whether shee could not like him better if hee were not so precise and exactly holy shee cryed out as with great abhorency of such a thought oh noe noe and being asked againe if shee found her hart inflamed with such a desire of Christ that shee could forsake all to cleave to him and to commit her soule into his hands to be saved by the sole vertue of his bloud shee cherefully and readyly gave her Asent

her love to god also was vehement hartyly bewaileing that shee had done noe more to gloryfie him and that shee had bin noe more exemplary to others that so god might have had the more honer from them thay being stired up by her example my privat way of serving god said shee since my illnes as in praying in my bed and converseing with him in my on thoughts hath brought god but littell glory and certainly never did any show more love to god the meltings of her heart this way even drowning her expression

her love also to the godly was evident and that for goodnes sake a person our minister m<sup>r</sup> Page coming to visit her in her sicknes shee seemed much to reioyce ther at saying he is a very good man oh how I love him because he is so good I could even hug him I love him so Dearely

shee was very charitable to the poore and tender to them shee would seldom be without her poore box that shee might have to releve them lifting up her hart to god that shee was not in ther Condition

how did shee excell in Humility and though in her aparell shee allways loved neatnes yet hated prid neither could shee abide it in any other neither did shee love much time should be spent in dreseing and therfor would allways be ready to helpe others for a sooner dispatch of that worke how did shee in her sicknes warne her sisters of that sin of curiosity in dreseing said shee have a care the divill will perswad you this curell is not stuck right and might be new done and this pin is not well till he hath drawn you to while away that time you should devote to god and then when you would serve god you have noe time

shee was of a most meeke and quiet sperit and if shee thought any tooke any thing ill from her shee could not rest till shee had thoroughly informed them that shee intended them none

shee was very tender to her parents allwais carrying her selfe so to them as might render her most acceptable since her illnes shee prayed her mother to forgive and pardon her with many teares saying shee had bin a rebellious child to her, which when shee could not any way remember and therefore prayed her not to lay more lode on her selfe then shee was guilty of shee said oh you have forgote it but I have not it has cost mee many a teare that you never knew you would about a yeare and halfe since have had mee to have put on somthing to keep mee more warme and I would not though you were earnest with mee to doe it but you doe not know what it hath cost mee and how much it hath troubled mee ever since and now I beg your forgiveness which being soone granted shee seemed very well satisfied

her tender love to all her Relations did also much apeare in her kind deportment to them but espeshally in her earnest sutes to god for them that god would keep them from the vanity of youth and give them grace that shee might meet them againe in heaven in which shee would with many teares enlarge her selfe a long time together shee would say in the begining of her sicknes that shee was willing to dye only loth to leave so many nere and Deare relations as shee had but shee trusted that god that had made her willing as to other things, would inabell her to overcome this let also in his good time



her weanednes from the world was admirabell in one so young shee would say she was never borne for this world never tasting that delight in the vanities of it as shee thought others had, nay said shee when I have bin in mery company and have most put forth my selfe because I would not spoyle the company I never found that inward sweetnes that I have scene others have in it, one sober visit to some good and grave person hath done mee a hundred times more good, and said shee when I have bin apt at any time to be a littell merry with young company I have had some secret whispers upon my heart saying to mee what are you about now which hath put a stop to mee and sometimes I have apprehended that some young peopell have not cared much for my company be-Caus I could not so readily follow them because of my weakenes and then I have thought I have hid somthing within mee to say Come you see thay doe not care for your company take the more delight in mine and solace your selfe the more with mee, which hath much satisfied her and having his noe mervill shee was noe more taken with the world

her submission to the will of god in all conditions was exceeding great as much certainly as could be attained by any in this life allways contenting her selfe with what god saw best for her so that in all her long sicknes shee was never heard to speak one repining or murmoring word shee would say, lord, if it be thy will let it be so, or so, but if not thy will be done, a poore neibor who had bin long sick coming to see her her leges then begining to swell she told her she had now a new trobell come upon her but said shee, you and I have had great experience of gods goodnes let us not feare but trust to him still neither did shee seeme disturbed at any thing that god saw good to lay upon her

shee had a great gift in prayer so that in her sicknes shee would pray nere an houer together in which sometimes shee would Argue her selfe into patients which grace also in her was eminent, from what christ had undergone for her leaveing out not any thing but insisting one every perticuler Cercomstance that might set out the bitternes of that cup he drunk of for poore sinners

shee had the scripturs very perfect and would rekon them up so fast and aply them to her condition so, that all could not but admire that heard her

Hartily would shee blese god for her afflictions saying had not god nipt her as it were in the bud shee might have bin old in sin though young in yeares

shee was a diligent herer of the word having her eye selldom of the minester and as to this duty did shee also warne her sisters biding them take heed how thay heard for said shee the divill will be ready to interrupt you by his temptations some times heele tell you it is to hote some times to cold some times it may be a qualme may take you and then youle think you have a faire excuse not to here I know by my selfe said shee this it will be with you and is with you if you would confese it, but these are all your temtation and therfore I warne you of it and imploy some time on the work days to writ out what you have heard I have done som thing as to this but in this I found the divell ready to devert mee too feareing least any should see how ill I writ if they should find it

the aftermoone before shee died being abroad in the coach and coming home very ill shee fell into prayer to god that hee would be gracious to her in pardoning her sin in asuering her of his favoure and acepting of her in christ and that he would be her god but lord said shee who am I a poore unworthy wretch that I should beg such a great request from thee then did shee recall the time shee had lost the littell glory shee had brought to god much bewaileing her littell groth under all the meanes shee had had, upon which the divill knowing his time to be short set upon her with his fiery Asalts which made her cry out in this manner with tears oh said shee if after all that god hath done for mee I should be Damd at last, upon which being told that all even the best that were saved were not saved by any thing from ther one merit but upon termes of free grace shee said that that made agst her for the more free god was in his grace the more obligation had shee by it to love and serve him but what littell service said shee have I done him I have had much sicknes and when that hath bin a littell over I have used some devertion for the refreshing my weak body that what with my sicknes and my devertions I have done but littell for god she was told that the work god hath now for some time called her too was more suffering then doeing worke which should not lose its reward and that shee did while shee was able indavour to serve god by doeing his will as now shee did by suffering his will shee was also perswaded not to give way to sathan temtation but to remember whereon

1647-1707.

shee had formerly grounded her faith and still to keep to that which would not faile her but then said shee oh how sweet is it to dye in a full assurance Could I dye as such a one as m<sup>r</sup> Baxter may dye how good would that bee upon that being told that her faith of Adherence to christ should cary her as suerly to him as his might doe more comfortably shee recoverd her strenth and begun to speak something cherefully saying oh mother the divill would faine shak my hold

then begun shee to exhort her brother and her sisters that were in the coach with her to beware of being ensnared by the world and the vaine delights therof perswading them vehemently to the service of god upon which raising her selfe towards them shee showed them her hand bidding them looke upon it and twise with great earnestnes repeated the word look upon it saying it was a clod of clay and wormes meat and such ere long thay must be said shee we are all but as a Company of candells lighted up and one goes out before the other but at last all goe out oh that you would all feare god that I might meet you againe in haven and bursting out into teares said what a joyfull meeting will that bee to mee upon which being told that wee hoped shee had done god some service in what shee had exorted her relations to at that time who might by her good counsell endeavour to serve god the better when shee was gone, shee seemed much to be affected therwith asking them one by one if shee had done them any good by what shee had said and Answer being made they hoped shee had shee desired them that god might have the glory therof for said shee it was but his word to you in the mouth of a poore unworthy creatur after this shee seemed to revive and was pritty well after her coming home: her father coming in from a Journey, shee rise up cherefully from her chare saying father s<sup>r</sup> how doe you after your Journey he answering hee was very weary shee turning to her mother said my father says he hath bin a long Journey and is very weary but I have a longer to goe and I am all most tird already; yet seemed not concerned therat but sate downe to super with the rest eating hartly a mese of Jely broth and a crust of bread after super shee leaned her armes on the table and laid doune her head upon them upon which feareing shee should fall asleep ther shee was desired to goe to her chamber and prepare for her bed but as shee was carying upstares her head fell back and shee fell into a sownding fitt but meanes being used to get her out of it shee coming to herselfe much admired where shee was saying am I in this world still after which goeing to put one her night cloths shee untied a ribin that was under her chin and with great indignation flung it from her, saying away with this pride then did shee aske what day it was too morrow and being told it was the saboth day said shee too morrow shall I be singing my Halalujahs in heaven and begin my eternall saboth ther then desired shee her mother to take of her rings which shee allways wore being the gifts of some speshall freinds saying take them and doe what you will with them for I shall never ware them more being in her bed, shee complained very much for want of breath and grew very restlese then did shee take her leve of her mother and sisters and brother severally bidding them all farwell and prayd god to send them all a good voyage to heaven after which being in great extremity shee cryed out my god my god why hast thou forsaken mee why art thou so far from helping mee and from the words of my roeing being perswaded by her mother to try if shee could get a littell rest well said she I will goe try and laying downe her selfe lord said shee not for my one sake but for the satisfaction of my Deare freinds about mee if it be thy will let me have a littell rest but being not able to lye long she desired her mother to pray with her which accordingly shee did after which shee was heard to say I have Trusted in thy mercy my hart shall reioyce in thy salvation then said shee lord reseve my sperit and if it be thy will make death as easy to mee as thou canst, but if it be thy will that I shall longer abid in this misery thy will be done in this manner shee lay till nere six a clock in the morning at which time turneing her head on one sid to her pillow shee breathed out her last breath and her soule into the armes of her saviour without one sob or groane sweetly sleeping in Jesus a littell before her Death seeing her littell sister weep oh sister bety said shee weep not for mee if god should damn mee. you should not weap for mee because he would bee but Just and againe seeing her mother in some trobell and grefe Deare mother be comforted said shee is ther any comfort in this world but in god I have too fathers to care for mee I have a deare father and a gracious god before in her sicknes having sent for an other Docter to come to her besides her one said she I know my one Docter would doe the best he could for mee but it is god that hath hid my distemper from him but I am content I know its a cup in the hand of a gracious father those whom he loves he rebukes and chastens



Noe day in thy short life but thou didst run  
Towards that glory which thou now hast wonn  
Where its incircling Beams besets thee round  
Thou dost with joy and pleasur sure abound

1647-1707.

once she told her mother that the first time that ever shee wept in prayer was one time that her father prayed in the family but said shee I know not whether my father prayed then more affectionatly then at other times or whether god did more espeshally worke upon mee  
this I set downe for the encouragement of family prayer and comfort of her father

Rest now and sleepe deare saint in thy cold bed  
for though to heaven thy pretious soule be fled  
thy body here shall not neglected lye  
thy blesed lord will ever keepe his eye  
one the lest attom of thy sleepeing dust  
and in the Resurrection of the Just  
will raise thee up unto immortall glory  
Ne're more to heare of a memento mori  
thy expecting soule now waits to see that day  
of thy great change where in without delay  
its claime to thee it will bee suer to make  
and for its owne most heartily will Take  
But when A Clod of earth it then shall find  
Into Celestiall purity Refin'd  
with what great Joy will its reunion be  
what satisfaction will it take in thee  
then shalt thou wait upon thy glorious lord  
By all his saints Admired and Ador'd  
And quitted by his sentence ever sing  
Eternall praises to thy god and King

DOROTHY TURNER

*the first by my husband*

farwell Deare saint though of an early date  
to high a mark for us to imitate  
How sweet and lovely were thy very looks  
grace was discerned by those silent books  
Thy heart thy thoughts and all thy whole desire  
to a celestiaall glory did Aspire  
Thy modesty Humility and Grace  
Did honner & adorne thy christian Race  
thy patience love & meeknese did Transend  
And unto all did highly thee commend  
thy parents & Relations that were nigh  
with what Religious zeale & fervency  
didst thou oblige with all thy power & might  
That they should after thy blest Coppy write  
Earely too earely didst thou goe from hence  
To intertaine thy Joyfull Recompence  
But our set times are secret in his Breast  
And not our wills but gods is ever best



1647-1707.

earely to early didst thou leave this stage  
 Even in the sprouting Blossom of thine age  
 yet in that little time didst shine so Bright  
 that to the bigger stars thou didst give light  
 Thy body with Infermityes did pine  
 yet didst thou not complaine or once Repine  
 But with a patient sperit didst comply  
 Teaching us how to live and how to dye  
 And now thy swift-pac'd Hower glass is Run  
 Thy worke on earth is finished and done  
 Now all the Teares are past which thou didst weep  
 And an Eternall sabbath thou dost Keepe  
 Thou wert to good for earth and didst retire  
 To Joyne above with the Celestiall quire  
 How readily did that blest Consort meet  
 That They so young a saint in heaven might greet  
 Thy voyce was sweet melodious here on Earth  
 But oh how sweet thy Halalujah's mirth  
 Though wee have Cause to greive & to Complaine  
 our lose was great yet greater is thy gaine  
 lord thou hast done it: who knows what is fitt  
 wee kisse the Rod & quietly submitt  
 thy wise disposing hand wee doe Adore  
 Lord wee have sinn'd oh let us sin noe more

How long with patience didst thou wait  
 And daily knock at heav'ns Gate  
 That God would thee from hence translate  
 unto this glorious, blessed state  
 At last he graciously appear'd  
 (who all thy supplications heard)  
 with A full prospect of that Rest  
 whereof thy soule is now possest.

*Susanna Turner. anag:*

A SERVANT RUNNS.

A SERVANT RUNNS It was not sluggish pace  
 would serve thy turne in thy Victorious Race  
 But having done thy work thou didst sit downe  
 And soon receivedst thy Celestiall Crowne  
 He that a dull and sloathfull temper shunn's  
 Makes good thy motto, That A SERVANT RUNNS

R. T.

my slugish soule why lingr'est thou behind  
 Thers nothing here below can fill thy mind  
 How art thou now with sins & sorrows prest  
 Arise depart for this is not thy rest

1647-1707.

Shake of thy Drowsie slumber and Awake  
Thy selfe Reflecting powers which will make  
thee quickly find, where satysfaction lyes  
what true Contentment will thy hart suffice  
Can any thing without thy god thee please  
or canst thou in A warfing state find ease  
Dost thou not feel that bold intruder sin  
Disturb thy peace and vex thee still within  
And when toward perfection thou would'st climb  
And faine would'st soare aloft to things sublime  
How faint and slow & lifeles is thy pace  
How far from Runing this thy Christian Race  
yea if sometimes thou get'st a gracious frame  
it is not long before thou lose the same  
and when one creaturs thou hast set thy hart  
thou couldst not hold them but bin for'ed to part  
when with the wandring bird thou seekst to find  
from Twig to Twig some comfort to thy mind  
they either Breake or else like thornes they Rend  
and thou art left in vaine thy teares to spend  
Come then my soule lets unto heaven Ascend  
which will to all our sorrows put an end  
from all Confinement we shall there be free  
Like to our god wee shall for ever bee  
Thou shalt noe more crose thy creators will  
Nor ever be defild by what is ill  
fully posest of all the heavenly treasur  
thou shalt desolve and melt into true pleasure  
And now as one compo'sd and made of love  
Embrace thy god and Joy in him Above  
And hee with sweet and infiniet delight  
will thee behold and keepe thee in his sight  
Here shall the beames of full ey'd glory shine  
Thy saviours meritts having made it thine  
Such is the love of this thy Dearest lord  
That hee esteemes thy glory his Reward  
Nor could his heart at all contented bee  
If any good were wanting unto thee  
And that Deare saint which thither lately went  
Thy comfort not thy due thee onely lent  
withall the rest thou shalt Againe Embrace  
And with that Heavenly quire take thy place  
what Blesed change is this my soule what peace  
That all thy blustering stormes and feares should Cease  
when weary of thy selfe And like to Tyre  
all one the sudden thou art gotten higher  
The vitall quick'ning Beames of Devine light  
Are darted in upon thee Cleare and Bright  
The evening shadows Hence are fled Away  
And nothing now Apeares but perfect day

1647-1707.

Live thou to god Thy selfe to him Resigne  
And all this Joyntur suerly shall bee Thine

2d

DOROTHY TURNER

*one Death*

Before that I resigne my Breath  
Lord take from mee the sting of Death  
Then Though I walke through its Dark vaile  
My faith in thee shall never faile  
Thy presence shall my feares Remove  
Death cannot seprat from thy love  
How shall I Joy to bee set free  
Resting my wea'ryd soule in thee  
And well Come Death as my True freind  
That brings mee to my Journeys end

3d

D. T.

o Lord my god whilst I am Here  
Let some first fruits of Heaven Appeare  
Increase in mee the Heavenly fiers  
of gracious holy good Desires  
Thy sperit lord give mee within  
A tender heart that feares all sin  
A strenewous Care in all my ways  
To live to thee and to thy praise  
But lord this Distance yeilds noe Rest  
In thy sweet presence I am Blest  
oh had I wings how would I flee  
And quickly mount my soule to thee  
Stay me with flaggons from Above  
for I am sick even sick of love  
These lesser Tasts will not suffice  
while so much in the fountaine lyes  
with new supplys refresh mee still  
That I may Drink and Drink my fill  
give Downe thy selfe that I may see  
my interest made cleare in thee  
And what I feel not now by sence  
let faith supply till I goe hence

DOROTHY TURNER

*some passages out of letters of my unkle newtons.*

Extracts by Mrs  
Turner from her  
Uncle Newton's  
letters.

I wish you and my Deare Cousen your daughter all Imaginable ioy, in the busines which is now upon the wheele and which I hope will turne to your full satisfaction, let the espeshall blessing of god be upon it, that the remembrance of it may be allways sweet, to all that are conserved in it, but yet let it not be forgotten that creatur comforts have a mixtur in them, we may thank our sin for that, so that it usually falleth out that they are sweeter in the expectation then in the fruition. well tempred ioyes are the most lasting



*by my sister staynings*

let this deare sister cheere your heart  
youle meet ere long and never part  
shee had the vanguard first and you  
must follow after your sweet sue  
shee was the best of all by odd  
but yet was not to good for god

SUSANNA STAYNINGS

*A Dialogue between a soule on earth and a saint in heaven*

SOULE

oh tell me blessed saynt, what is that Rest  
of which in heaven, thou art now posest  
I long to looke, with in that Sacred vaile  
That to that Haven, I may speed my Sayle

SAINT

I Sweetly Rest in god, him I enioy  
I doe not now my vast desires employ  
one empty shaddows, for I have here still  
all satisfieing pleasures, at my will  
what I have lov'd desired and persu'd  
I have attaind and all my feares subdu'd  
I Rest in love in infiniet delights  
and know not ether tedious dayes or nights

SOULE

but is thy state as good as it can bee  
doth ther noe hovering thoughts remaine in thee  
dost thou not see, ther's something still behind  
which if thou hadst would more delight thy mind

SAINT

what did once please, and with delight did fill  
can never cease to doe so, but hath still  
the same attractive power, so that I  
Can nere deflower its glory by my eye  
This affectation of variety  
proceeds from sence of want and vanity  
Creatur inioyments blast, and quickly dye  
Thay have a bottom, and are soone drain'd dry

1647-1707.

I have enough, and can desire noe more  
Here's nothing can be added to this store  
for haveing god what else can I desire  
Noe Tempting object can I'm suer be hier

SOULE

suer some internall principall must bee  
the cause this Rest's so naturall to thee  
or art thou held in by some violent hand  
which by its strength doth cause thee thus to stand

SAINT

I Rest as in my Centre, for my frame  
is naturally attempred to the same  
I now on Certaine knowledge, Choose this Rest  
because I know, that it is simply best

SOULE

but art thou suer, this Rest shall still Remain  
and that its glory, shall reseave noe staine  
will it be still the same, and all ways hold  
and shall noe wrinkells, make its face looke old

SAINT

it never Certainly, Can fade away  
nor can its beauty suffer a decay  
god is its glory, and Eternall light  
while that sun shines, ther never can be night  
whilst everlasting glory, yeelds such store  
needs must those pleasurs, last for evermore

SOULE

but say it doe, yet how canst thou be suer  
that in this state thou still shalt Rest secure  
may not some sin in thee, procure thy fall  
disturb thy peace, and Turne thee out of all

SAINT

it is my fathers gift, that I inherit  
its also purchest by my saviours merit  
and for my state, it doth admit noe sin  
here are noe lustings of the flesh within  
ag<sup>st</sup> the sperit, but that warr doth Cease  
ended in Triumph and eternall peace

I may desolve and sooner Cease to bee  
then not be holy, I am from sin made free  
such is the glory which my soule doth fill  
it leaves noe place for any thing that's ill

1647-1707

SOULE

if this be so then what doth now remaine  
but that I strive and labour to attaine  
this blessed Rest, the thoughts of which are sweet  
shall thee and I, in heaven together meet  
I come I come! I'm Ravisht with desire  
to Joyne with thee in the celestiall quire

8th

DOROTHY TURNER

But stay my soule thy worke is not yet done  
heer's more to suffer ere thou take thy Throne

*one the death of my Deare daughter Taylor*

A dreadfull storme againe Alarms my hart  
and fills with feare and trembling every part  
how can I live when god doth thus Contend  
hee takes by Death my child my joy my freind  
my Deare familier in whose sweet converse  
I plac'd much of my terine hapines  
my case is hard and bitter is this cup  
but yet my god will have mee drink it up  
How sudan was this change when iust before  
in Alors [?] vally hope set wide her dore  
and whilst we ioyd for A sweet infants beirth  
were forcd to mourne for the deare mothers death  
can these two passions Raid within one breast  
afford a minnets ease or quiet Rest  
so says my flesh but lord what speaks my ha[rt]  
[illegible] . . . smart  
I have no reason but to take all well  
though this be troble, yet it is not hell  
how can I stick at any thing for god  
who with much love doth sweeten still his Rod  
his love to her whose loss I now bewaile  
did speed her way to glory with full saile  
Hee knew her frame more tender then to bare  
The boystrous stormes that shee must meet with here  
Her meeke and quiet spirit was more fitt  
for that Calme Region where she now doth sit  
Here shee did shine in vertu's of the mind  
not apt to change or turne with every wind  
but constant to the death shee kept her pace  
And haveing Run out this her christian Race



1647-1707.

in Heavens bright orb shee now a higher gives  
 and with her husband christ securely lives  
 whose sweet embraces so refresh her mind  
 she knows no want of what shee left behind  
 what should I more desire, or can I crave  
 when all the world can't Ransom from the grave  
 that then thy soule should mount, and clap its wing  
 . . . from its fetters Rayse its note, and sing  
 its heavenly strayns with ioy that tis set free  
 such is the hope Deare child I have of thee  
 and being so, oh why should I then mourne  
 as if my all were buried in thyne urne  
 thy lively hope in thy expiring breath  
 made thee desire nothing more then Death  
 though times swift streame did quickly bare thee downe  
 yet now eternity hath fixt thy crowne  
 A thousand yeares are ther but as one day  
 Happy's thy end though Rugged was thy way  
 our lives are checkerd here with ioy and sorrow  
 To day we up hill goe and downe to morrow  
 And whilst we looke that this our way should mend  
 our Deepist slough lyes nere our Journeys end  
 noe day so cleare but meets with Rayney wether  
 our lives and trobles live and dye together  
 life is our loss death is the christians gaine  
 this good phisician death cures all our paine  
 How forward then should wee bee to endure  
 The Rending of this flesh to gaine A Cure  
 And be enstated in that Rest above  
 the blessed product of our fathers love  
 why should we think too short thy days on earth  
 . . . . . [illegible]  
 Rather lets hast that wee with thee may Raigne  
 and think ech day a yeare we here Remain  
 till Death shall sound to us its sweet Retreat  
 and call us from the feild from all our heat  
 To come to Court and ther as Victors stand  
 not holding weapons but palms in our hand  
 with all the Saints unto our heavenly king  
 the song of moses and the lamb to sing.

9th

DOROTHY TURNER

my Daughter dyed the 7th of Desem 1673 betweene : 2 : and : 3 : a clock in the morning being  
 the lords day living nere : 2 : houres after her son william was borne which was at one of the clock  
 and when we had thoughts that the feare of her was over and had noe other thoughts but all would  
 have bin well when falling into fainting fitts she so continewd till shee departed of a suddan

How is it lord that one so weak as I  
 should still survive and doe not sink and dye  
 the burthens lately I have undergone  
 I have before even quakt to think upon

tis not at all from any power in mee  
but from the strength that I reseive from thee  
Noe greater coward ever tooke the feild  
at every stroak I'm Ready still to yeeild  
but that thou sendst in Cordialls every day  
and stayst my hart which else would faint away  
immediately thy suckers doe mee Aid  
with fresh supplys when I am most affraid  
oft have I heard of thy Almighty power  
but now I live upon it every houer  
needs must the drooping soule againe Revive  
whom never faileing mercy keepes Alive  
that promise made to david and his seed  
Shall still stand good though wee for sin may bleed  
god is the same and doth correct in love  
his loving kindnes never shall Remove  
Broch but that wine which in the promise lyes  
and sparkling comforts will from thence Arise  
Refreshing stremes will from this fountaine glide  
into the soule as none can give beside  
why should our hearts be trobled or affraid  
or any Terror make us much dismayd  
the generall of the feild that leds us on  
is still the captain of salvation  
in his owne armes he'el suerly hold us fast  
and bring us off with honner at the last  
he knew our frame how little wee Could bare  
and therfore left us to his father's care  
whose word wee have that he will never faile  
nor suffer hell ag<sup>st</sup> us to prevaile  
with us in fier and water he will bee  
and from the hurt of ether keepe us free  
when we like burning bushes all on fier  
are not consum'd with moyses we admire  
but tis no wonder that poore shrubs doe stand  
when thayr up held by gods on mighty hand  
To thee deare lord to thee be all the prayers  
mercy and truth are still in all thy ways  
tis well our stock of strength is all from thee  
or else what broken merchants should we bee  
our leaking vessells soone would want supply  
did not fresh streames Run in continually  
from thee our Rock so fills up that defect  
Thus love doth cuer where justis might reject  
Sharp Trialles then can never doe us harme  
who hath thy hart, shall never want thy arme  
where then oh where for Refuge should I flee  
in all my Agoneys but unto thee  
to those, that doe themselves to thee Aply  
thou'hst strenth to give, but noe strength to deny

1647-1707.

1647-1707.

*by my husband*

*Dorothy Taylor Annag*

A HOLY ROD TO TRY

A Rod, a holy Rod, a Rod to Try  
 what meanes this dark and secreat mistery  
 must wee expect a sharp and smarting Rod  
 Arme us with Christian patience oh our god  
 yet tis a holy Rod and from a freind  
 and therfore tends unto a holy end  
 To purge our drosse and hearts to purifie  
 Thus let it prove a holy Rod to Try

*On her maiden Name*  
*Dorothy Turner*

*by my*  
*unkell*  
*Newton*

TRUE HONOUR TRYD

Honour the princes darling the designe  
 of god in his decrees and workes, is thine  
 The end of saints, the sparkell in the Gem  
 of heavens bliss twinkles in thy diadem  
 Not a vaine bubble, A poore empty fame  
 But true and lasting honour crounes thy name  
 that hath endurd the test and will abid  
 thy motto then shall be true Honour Tryd

*One her married Name by my unkle Newton*

*Dorothy Taylor Annag*

TO THY ROYAL ROD

How heavy are thy stroakes o god  
 thy servant with thy mind acquaint  
 subdue me to thy Royal Rod  
 so that I neither slight nor faint

*by Mr Daliell our minister*

*Dorothea Taylor anag*

HILAROR TOTA DEO

I reioyce wholly in god

Husband and parents Deare leave of to weep  
 In god my soule doth ioy, my flesh doth sleepe



*or thus*

farewell Deceiving world  
thy pleasers all are toys  
in god allone I find  
True sollid lasting ioyes

D. T.

1647-1707.

*out of Mr Herbert*

farwell deare flowers sweetly your time ye spent  
fit while ye liv'd for smell or ornament  
And after death for cures  
I follow straight without complaints or grief  
Since if my sent be good, I care not, if  
it be as short as yours

the benignity of gods natur permits him not to take delight in our distresses and therfore whenever he administers to us a bitter cup we may be sure the ingredients are medicinall and such as our infirmitys require he dares not trust our intemperate appetites with unmixt prosperities the lushious-nese whereof though it may please our pallats yet ingender the most fatal diseases

so great are the vicissitudes of this world that all the certainty we have of it is that in every condition it hath its uneasinesses so that when we court a change we rather seeke to vary then end our miserys

when ever therfore we are sinking in the floods of affliction let us support our selves with St peter by crying unto our gracious lord and the billows of this trobellsome world will serve to toss us closer into his armes our sollicituds serve only to bind our burthens upon us but prayer will releve us

*On the death of my Deare daughter Taylor by my husband*

And is thy hand againe lord lifted up  
To give into our hand this bitter cup  
To snatch from us the comfort of our eyes  
whom wee deservedly did highly prize  
At one sharp stroke two Turkles to devide  
In whose warme brests True love was firmly Ty'd  
Hast thou Rent from the parents a deare child  
That was obedient loving pious mild  
In less then two yeares space lodg'd in one Tombe  
Two Tender sisters, bred in the same wombe  
oh let us know when thou dost thus contend  
That though thou smite us yet thou art our freind  
Let it not bee in wrath, an angry storme  
But a deare fathers Rod us to reforme  
That at thy footstoole our proud hearts may lye  
And with thy will submissively comply

1647-1707.

She was the gift of god and was but lent  
 To be returned back when ere he sent  
 But our base hearts conclude she dyed to soone  
 And that she went to earely to her Tombe  
 Dos it become poore wormes to argue thus  
 Is not that best that god thinks best for us  
 Yet if a promise will abate the losse  
 And make us better beare so great a Crosse  
 of such gods promise Takes a speciall eye  
 That in the faith abid and charity  
 Thay shall bee sav'd in their childbearing paines  
 Thus as a cordiall Drooping hearts sustaines  
 But as thy hand did Take, so thou didst give  
 Thou tookst the Root, and leftst the branch to live  
 And though the grave her precious dust doth keep  
 To sleepe in death it is the sweetest sleepe  
 her heart was weaned from these fading toyes  
 And fixt on higher and sublimer Joyes  
 Though in her prime shee long'd to be at Rest  
 And goe to christ which is by farre the best  
 on that best state shee wholly bent her mind  
 And noe where else could True Contentment find  
 This made her hast to her desired Rest  
 That shee with him the sooner might be blest  
 Her marriage knott with Christ was Tyd on earth  
 Now finisht in a paradise of mirth  
 why doe wee seeke the living mongst the dead  
 shee is not here but gone to christ her head  
 Take a full prospect of that land of light  
 Ther you may see her shine in glory bright  
 shee that the Throne of grace did humbly ply  
 Now sings Hosannah's to the lord on high  
 shee went before to her Triumphant state  
 whilst wee lament her sad untimely fate  
 Lord wee have done our mouths lye in the dust  
 for thou hast done it and thy will is just

RICHARD TURNER

*Dorothy Taylor*

Here youth and beauty grace and virtue met  
 Rose like the morning sun but quickly set  
 a maid, a wife, a mother in one yeare  
 And a dead shadow ere the next appeare  
 not twelf months since she was a lovely bride  
 But shrouds and dust doth now her beauty hide  
 Her freinds reioycet to see her mariage day  
 but a short time did snatch this Joy away  
 which Could they have presag'd her Nuptiall houre  
 would soon have ended in a weeping shower

but all her feares and sorrows now are done  
And her swift hower glasse is fully Run  
Yet left a pritty babe as who should say  
by this remember mee I must a way  
for to my better husband now I fly  
who will me love to all eternity  
and though my earthly parents I must leave  
my heavenly father will my soule receive  
where I with saynts and Angells shall Reioyce  
and in his prayes Rayse my cherefull voyce  
then doe not weep for mee my tender mother  
as you have bred me up breed up Another  
my little will pray tender as your owne  
your love to mee by this will still be shown  
To all my freinds this counsell I doe give  
Here learne to dye that you with christ may live

1647-1707.

SUSANNA STAYNINGS

Death strook mee in my young and primest yeares  
and when my freinds begun to quell all feares  
Resist this cruell tyrant I could not  
nor from him fly, noe helpe was to be gott  
but then my god alone did sucker mee  
and mee relest from all his crueltee  
my deare farwell I faithfull was to thee  
thou hadst my hart untill it ceast to be  
my love to thee I seald with my last breth  
Nought could devid mee from my deare but death  
to you my freinds this counsell now I give  
doe not be sad because in heaven I live  
I am not overcome though I seeme dead  
but live in blise with christ my glorious head  
oh could you but conseave what I doe see  
Raysd your desires would be to come to mee

SUSANNA STAYNINGS

*To my son Taylor*

Come my Deare son wee both have had our part  
and felt the smart of onanothers heart  
How could wee chuse when we had one delight  
But in the lose of that our grieve unite  
Let us thus yok'd to gether not delay  
To serve our god though mirey bee our way  
as holy Bradford cher'd his suffering Brother  
So let us also comfort one another  
for though wee here into affliction fall  
Ther's that behind will make amends for all  
gods noe hard master nor his service ill  
though in your youth he gives this bitter pill

To William Tay  
lor on the death  
of his wife.



1647-1707.

Doe wee not see and may wee not Admire  
 what paines men take to greatnesse that Aspire  
 Let heavenly Ambition Raise your spirit  
 And you the Crowne of glory shall inherit  
 let this great lose Teach us this holy Art  
 with mary now to chuse that better part  
 which will abid and with us still Remaine  
 when all our comforts here will prove most vaine  
 what pittie were it through our owne neglect  
 To feele the smart, and Loose the sweet effect  
 of this our fathers Rod, Love laid it on  
 Then let it further our sallvation  
 why should wee for the pleasing of A lust  
 forfit the Blessed kingdom of the Just  
 And for the lap of pleasur loose the Crowne  
 whilst wee in that, Contentedly sit Downe  
 young men are apt to think, that suer they may  
 Have time enough, they shall see many A day  
 Though in ther youth, thay hope thay may be bold  
 They'l salve up all, when they come to be old  
 But you have seen, that soon the young may dye  
 And in the grave, the freshest flower may lye  
 if Death should come, and Take you in your prime  
 Twill be your ioy, you have improved your Time  
 doeing your masters worke throughout your Race  
 with confidence you'l stand before his face  
 But if your days should be prolonged still  
 you'l not repent so long to doe his will  
 the more you doe, more will your Blessed lord  
 Brighten your Crowne, and Double your Reward  
 As your Remembrances I this desin'd  
 That I therby may stir up your puer mind  
 were your Dorinda now Againe to live  
 Beleeve she would to you, this counsell give  
 Accept the same from mee who yet survive  
 In whom her love to you is kept Alive

iith

DOROTHY TURNER

Funeral sermon  
 on Dorothy  
 Taylor.

*As follow are the concluding words from "my daughters funerall sermon preached  
 by m<sup>r</sup> Dalliell Desem : 10<sup>th</sup>. 73"*

Now I will speake but a few words of the young Gentlewoman she was young in yeares, baptized as I find by the Register Novem : 13 : but borne Novem : the, 2d, 1653 : young also in wedlock, being in a married estate but since, march the : 6 : last past, but not young in knowledge, nor in morall and christian vertue, not young in grace and piety, her education was both in vertue and godlines he that found her found solomans vertuous woman whose price is farre above Rubies, the heart of her husband did safely trust in her shee opened her mouth with wisdom and in her Tounge was the law of kindnes, shee did not eate the bread of Idlenes though shee had noe need to worke, therefore let us give her of the fruit of her hands, and let her own workes praise her in

the gates And to vertue shee added godlines for she was a woman that feared the lord therefore shee shall be praised

shee was to her Deare parents a dutifull and a comfortable child and obeyed them in the lord

To her beloved husband as the loving hynde and pleasant Roe whose Breasts satisfied him at all Times and he was Ravished allways with her love and reioyced with her the wife of his youth

shee was an handmaid of Jesus Christ frequent in prayer privat and publick an intire lover of the minesters and ordinances of Jesus Christ, shee was peaceable, meeke, modist a patterne of humility, patience, tendernes, sweetnes, and Amiablenes, of disposition, to relations, servants, Neibors, and strangers

In a word when god had made her a Joyfull mother, he was pleased after hard labour to cause her to rest from her labours, and her workes to follow her

shee had indeed sorrow because her hower was come but being delivered shee began to forget the Anguish and called upon those about her to give god thanks, because a man was borne into the world but now behold her sorrow was turned to not a naturall but an heavenly ioy for Jesus Christ her beloved to whom as a chaste vergin shee was bethrothed called her to prayse and reioyce in glory

To you husband parents Relations, freinds let mee say you have lost, a deare wife, a deare child, a deare sister, a deare relation, a deare freind, well : but whence had you her methinkes her name Answers this question : for dorothea signifies the gift of god the lord then that gave her hath borrowed her of you and will yee not lend unto the lord what he hath given unto you the

lord had need of her I  
may say as the apostell to  
phelemon in a sence  
a litell differing  
she is taken from  
you for a season  
that ye might  
injoy her for  
ever  
for her with the rest of his  
glorious saints shall the lord  
bring with him at his  
coming and then  
shall we ever be  
with the lord  
wherfore comfort on another  
with these words

*my husband on my daughter Taylor*

what needs a moneument or verse  
to fix upon her sable herse  
whose fragrant name Times longest date  
Can never quit obliterate  
Belovd in life bewaild in death  
gave living hopes in her last breath  
Longing to be with christ her head  
in whose meeke steps shee here did tread

1647-1707.

her nuptiall race in nine mounths Run  
 god tooke her hence But left a son  
 Then went to her Celestiall Rest  
 where robs of glory her invest

RICHARD TURNER

On the death of  
 Richard Turner.

*One my deare husband*

my dearest saint, tho tis my sover'ns will  
 us to divorce yet will I love thee still  
 my heart in he'vin shall meet thee every day  
 in sweet embraces Ile loves tribut pay  
 our joynt united soules shall nere divide  
 tho death to doe it hath its utmost tryd  
 I must Confese in this my wido'wd state  
 I'm like the dove thats left without her mate  
 as one that in the darke and gloomy night  
 obscurely sits and cannot find the light  
 thy Rays are now cut off from mee blest sun  
 by whose reflicion I my honner won  
 whilst I had thee I still was in my noone  
 but now like the dull body of the moone  
 Alas my sad and black and dismal drese  
 is but a faint low emblim to exprese  
 the sadnes of my state I wont say loss  
 because death was thy gaine though twas my Crose  
 Thou hadst within a treasury of grace  
 which made thee bright and usefull in thy place  
 Thy poorest neibors seeme to take delight  
 whilst to thy praise they cast ther litle mite  
 and all of worth ther want of thee proclaim  
 they love thy mem'ry and thy very name  
 But oh how tenderly didst thou provide  
 that all thy family might be supplyd  
 not onely with a portion here below  
 but also might in gods rich favour grow  
 Thy Time amongst us was not vainely spent  
 but was a course of holy government  
 True reall love thy presious hart did fill  
 and did to all abundantly distill  
 Thy downe right plaine nes and thy free commerce  
 made all well pleas'd with whom thou didst Converse  
 Thou wert a True nathanaell without guile  
 which made thee in the face of death to smile  
 Thou couldst apeale to god and beare thy part  
 with Hezekia in an upright heart  
 Deaths fatall summons when thou didst perceive  
 with great serenity thou didst receive  
 when thou revewing thy past life hast bin  
 and god and Conscience did speak peace within



thy warbling soule soone Tuned every string  
and simneon like its song of peace did sing  
thou didst affirme thy falls did all indeed  
from weakenes not from wickednes proceed  
The standers by even ravisht were to see  
that conquoring death so conquo'rd was by thee  
The sweet foretasts of hea'ven did thee fill  
and Take from death what ere might make it ill  
thou'rt ente'rd into rest and dost behold  
god in his glory, saints out shining gold  
Thou art dislodg'd from sinfull flesh noe more  
to fight those Combats thou hast fought before  
oh what triumphant joys doe thee surround  
with high perfections thou blest soule are crown'd  
thou now dost feele the sweetnes of that love  
that now hath pla'sed thee on thy throne above  
and shall I be so cruell or unkind  
to wish thee thence Cause I am left behind  
shall I complaine for what I should admire  
Regret thy blise which I doe most desire  
Noe Noe my deare my True and pasionat love  
can nere endure that I unnaturall prove  
thy griefes were mine and shant thy ioy be so  
art thou in hea'ven and shall I mourne below  
Be silent pasion Reason take thy place  
and let noe sorrows Cloud obscure thy face  
Ile sore aloft above all earthly things  
desire and love shall to my soule be wings  
Ile follow thee blest saint with as much speed  
as True affection can procure or Breed  
and when at last I shall thee overtake  
and from these darksome regions shall awake  
Im lost Im lost the ioy I cant exprese  
nor Beare the wait of that great hapynes  
but sure when these our twineing soules shall meet  
in highths of pleaur theyle ech other greet  
with all the heavenly host we'le then fall in  
and in the same triumphant song we'le sing

1647-1707.

The following letters (originals in my possession) will be found interesting. They are principally from Mrs Turner to her son-in-law; one of them before her daughter's death. One especially, from the old lady to "Madam Rebeca"—her daughter's successor in the affections of her son-in-law—commending her little grandchild to the love of its step-mother, is very touching. In following the little lad into his new home to which he was thus introduced, it is pleasing to suppose that he was very kindly received. His new mother seems to have been, at any rate, much attached to his father, if we may judge

Letters of Mrs.  
Dorothy Turner

1647-1707.

by a short letter addressed to him during an absence from home, dated 1678, which will be found in its place (p. 150) when presently we come to the Sherbrooke family.

[*Dorothy Turner to her son-in-law William Taylor.*]

These  
For M<sup>r</sup> William Taylor at M<sup>r</sup>  
W<sup>m</sup>. Reeves at Bovells Hall in  
Essex  
forwrd it  
Leave this at M<sup>r</sup> Stephen Raggs  
post off<sup>ce</sup> in Colchester.  
postpaid to London

4<sup>d</sup>

Totteridge 3<sup>d</sup> 28th  
July 1673

DEARE SON

as Ill as I am I cannot but let you know how kindly I take the title of affectionat mother from you, for though it be so really as to my selfe my heart god knows being very sincere in its love to you, yet I doe not a little ioy in the confidence I have, that you beleve it and are sensible of it asuering my selfe your good natur cannot but make a sutable returne and if so I have enough give mee leave also to tell you that your litell one is able to spring for ioy at your returne come as soone as you will it often puts the mother to her blush and start ever since you went this night also since my daughter writ to you your sister usher is come downe to see us which will a little I hope satisfye my daughter who is very impatient of your absence knowing not what to doe for her litle poore Deare wille and contenting her selfe with kissing your name very often in your letter pray be very carefull of your selfe and god all mighty blesse you and returne you home in safty where you shall be hartily wellcome to

your sincerely loving  
mother DOROTHY TURNER

we all present our Respects to your good Companion M<sup>r</sup> pickering.

[*Dorothy Turner to her son-in-law William Taylor.*]

These  
ffor M<sup>r</sup> William Taylor  
at M<sup>r</sup> Nokes his house  
over ag<sup>t</sup> the axe in  
Alldermanbery

DEARE SON

I quit forgote when we parted to put you in mind of your former intentions Conserving the marble stone for a remembrance of your poore wife, I desire to know whether I shall proceed to doe any thing in it or not for if it be not suddanly done it being so long since shee died allready I thinke it will not be so well if you doe not thinke to goe on with it I shall provide : 2 : littell things like little scutchins and hange up in my one pew, you did once propound to mee that if we would pay for the bringing downe and setting up a stone you would be at the rest of the charge if you are still of that mind I am Ready to acct the offer and will when I come againe to London take order for the doeing of it pray leave your mind in it with my cousin Nokes or

else let me reseave a line or to from you I doubt you forget in your memorandom to your will to put downe the minester and M<sup>r</sup> parr and his wife, god preserve your life and bless you and give you and us a Comfortable meeting againe if it be his will I thought all day yesterday my very hart would have broke, but deare child avoid all temptations abroad as much as ever you can and remember all my former advice and so I trust all will be well whether in life or death keep your selfe in the love and favour of god what ever you doe and he will never leave nor forsake you when all creaturs will, make suer of him now in life to whom you will be forced to flee in death, and let not small things which seeme but littell to us make a separation between us, and our god, I hope being now your mother you will not take such hints from mee amiss having a true love to your soule as well as your body and doe hartly desire your Reall wellfare every way my Deare child once more farwell I leave thee in the armes of all mighty goodnes

and ever remaine  
your truly affectionat mother  
DOROTHY TURNER

Totteridge wensday morning

your father Nick Dick betty and cousen boyse present ther kind love to you  
Remember mee also to your brother and sister Nokes

*[Dorothy Turner to her son-in-law William Taylor.]*

These  
For M<sup>r</sup> W<sup>m</sup>. Taylor Merchant  
in Dantzwick

Totteridge 23 feb 1674

MY DEARE SON

by the enclosed letter you will see that I have not bin vmindfull of you all this while, my waiting so long in expectation of your pictur, hath bin the reall cause thereof and that at last Came to my hands, with my letter againe the very day that I sent it, to my cousen : and the last weeke my cousen sent mee word, that he could not send to you at all, and now I must returne you my many thanks : for this little resemblance of you, which you have sent, I must say little, for although I must needs say it hath more of you then any of the rest I have seene, yet it comes far short, of what I still beleve might be taken here at home, and so all that see it here, say as well as my selfe : even our Judge himselfe, who you know has a good Judgement in faces, only boy is very like, the spring now being come, I begin to Comfort my selfe in expectation of the substance every day, and hope it will not be long ere that make up all defects in the shadow my little wille Continews very well and has a great desire to be a footman, though I beleve he will see most of the summer over first, yet he loves all ways to be on his feet, and is over ioyd much to goe abroad, I have much of his love, of which I am not a little proud, I trust god in his great goodnes will make him a comfort to us all, your brother Nicks wife lyes in a very dangerous condition, being full of the small pox and within five weekes of her time, so that her husband is very full of trobell for her, and I my selfe pittying ther Condition have bin to see her which was a great reviving to them both, oh son how soone can god imbitter all our Comforts here, let you and I and all of us learne to walk as pillgrams and strangers and doe nothing willingly that may provock god to leave us in the evell day how sweet will it be when death comes, to be able to say, Remember o lord how I have walked before thee in truth and with a perfect hart and have done that which is good in thy sight, I can truly say I pray hartly for you every day and trust god will not only blese you in this world but fitt you for an eternity of hapines in his heavenly kingdom : I Joy much to think of your returne, and of inioying you here againe,



1647-1707.

but what is this to the ioy of meeting on another in heaven, where we shall with our deare freinds that are gone before us, Joyne in our Haleluiahs to god for ever, and never part more, and now as I allways doe, I leave you in the protection of him, with whom I can best trust you, even your god, and my god, for so I hope he is, ever remaineing

your most affectionat and sincerely  
loving mother DOROTHY TURNER

your cousen evelling hath presented my sister web a most rare peece of his wife which cost forty pound in the garb of a shepherddise your sister betty withall the rest present you ther harty love

[*No address ;—Dorothy Turner to her son-in-law William Taylor.*]

Totteridge y<sup>e</sup> 28th of may 1674

MY MOST DEARE SON

How bitter are the thoughts of thy departur from mee, and how dolefull and desolate will thy absence make this place to mee, how shall I contentedly submitt to this trying providence, my heart even turnes within mee and my relentings are kindled together, well may I say as david when deprived of his Jonathan whom he dearely loved, I am distressed for thee, very pleasant hast thou bin to mee, god allmighty blese you and keepe you in all places whether you goe, and in his good time bring you in safety againe to this place, But shall my eyes see that day I am in some doubt that I may not, and therefore my deare child let me now be a little free with you, and I shall doe it in the sincerity and integrity of my heart god knows, such epistelle may seeme strange to you haveing never had an one mother to follow you with them, but now you haveing owned me as such a one, give me leave a little to discharge my duty, as to my owne naturall son, I am not onely sollicitus for your temperall but everlasting wellfare, and therefore considering the deare love that puts mee on this work, I beseech you Beare with mee and pardon all my weakenes therin, I would not have you like that young man in the gosple, that was not farr from the kingdome of heaven, But to have a Reall intrest therin, And therefore what ever you doe be sure to make reall worke of your being a christian sathan will be content to let us doe something to wards it, to stop the clamors of contience, but my deare child Resolve firmly in all things to devote your selfe to god, god will have the whole heart or none, and what ever you doe, let mee commend to you this practise, allways begin your day with god as well as end it so, great is the Advantage of morning devotions, for the keeping of the heart in a right frame all the day after and let me begg it of you devote sometime though it be but a q<sup>r</sup> of an houre every day to read in some good booke beside the bible, though that be the chefe, and meditate a little seriously one what you read And lest your employments should be so intruding upon you as not to afford much time to read through a booke when begun, I have gatherd a few flowers together that you may have always at hand, and may be as soone Read as a gazet being but one sheet of paper, sometimes you may delate in your on thoughts upon some of those heads and sometimes upon others of them and you will find by the blessing of god this course to be a great helpe to you to keepe you from the snares and temptations you may meet with in the places whether you goe, the strongest christian have need of the most quickening helpes, and oh how doe I feare the temptations of evill company, for gods sake watch against it, and have a care of nibling to much on the sweet baits that sathan lays even amongst lawfull enioyments, Deare love, consider, the many late providences of god towards you, they are all loud calls, to take you of from the allurement of this sinfull world, and to make you truly to embrace things that are more exelent, Answer to these calls of god Readily, and then you shall not miss of that inward ioy and peace that others of gods people have, which all the world cannot give nor take away, the pleasurs of the world are soone gone and leave a bitterness behind them, but these are such comforts that are pure solid and abiding, I feare I am to tedious, but I have done, Resolving to follow you still with my earnest prayers to god for you,

FROM RICHARD TURNER, TO HIS SON IN LAW WILL<sup>M</sup> TAYLOR.

Dear Son I rec<sup>d</sup> y<sup>o</sup>r<sup>s</sup> Dated Nov: 17<sup>th</sup> & am glad to hear of your health, & that  
you have escaped the Gout in the midst of your great Plenty of Claret, &  
now hope your abstinence will secure <sup>you</sup> against it (as it hath me) for the  
rest of your time: I must joyne with my wife in giving you thanks  
for your kind remembrance of <sup>us</sup> in the Givings you sent, & the Surgeon  
you intended, you have also given <sup>us</sup> A pledge of your self in the picture  
you have sent, which gives a good resemblance of you, but far short  
of the perfection of Madam Evelyns which her husband hath lately bestowed  
upon Sister Webb: We know not how you have sped in your troublesome  
business, but if it be as well as we doe wish it; we shall joyce in  
it: Wilke grows a sturdy fellow, but will barme no more, if you  
come not back the sooner, we must send him to you to dispose of him  
amongst the Bore with Mr Burwyn, my wife gives you all the  
nowe, & good Counsell, & both of us joyne to wish you all happiness  
abroad, & a safe returne home, where your returne will be welcome  
to all your good friends, & particularly to

Fotheridge 23<sup>th</sup> Feb: 1674

Your loving father  
Richard Turner

These  
for Mr Wm Taylor Merchant  
in Sandwich

Feb 23<sup>d</sup> 1094



Worcester 24 June

Dear Mother

Since I came home according as you ordered me, I have looked into the chest for silver trills I spoke to you of, but there is none and withall I find not the flowered tudy mantle, which I gave my daughter for the little boy, I had thought that when she was for mourning had bin up, the child might have bin carried abroad in that, for some thing it will want, a black mantle then will not be so fitt, and what more fitt would have bin then what his grandmother gave for him, it is a little trouble mee my gift should be slighted, but I hope you will leave order with my comfort. I hope for many for another and for supphs for what the child shall want in other things, had I had some little stock by me to have laid out for little things I should have bin able to have given you a usefulfull account, and it would have prevented mee of much trouble in small matters, truly something in my maternalty passion, I could even fit down and weep abundantly to think how much a stranger you are when I so desirably love had you but ask mee the question whether I had had a mind to any possibly things

either for my selfe or your child before she had bin disposed of you should not have given mee over craving it being contrary to my nature but I should have took it very kindly. I would not have you think mee angry with you, my true love will not suffer that, but being full of trouble have taken this liberty to sake my selfe to you a little and now when I confest to whom I have said all this I am againe troubled and grieved to let out any expression that might seeme of taking any thing ill from thee and that I have not rather silently taken it so my selfe I am the same to you as ever, only know not how to express it. Bring open hearted spechally to these I do - and now I have told thee my mind I doe againe afresh renew my sincere affection towards thee beseeching God still to preserve thee and keep thee under his one eye and speckall providence the truth is thy leaving us is so much my trouble alone that I need not burden my selfe with any thing else and therefore take not any thing ill from mee for I am most entirely your ever lo.

last night I left you and a paternal mother  
 was so ill that my presence was  
 more free so that I with me  
 most part of the night  
 your health will as he is able  
 presents his duty to you and  
 is very well

pray give me a little hint  
 before you go in what's home's  
 you leave your will for my present and as  
 wishes sake god send you safe to home againe

4<sup>th</sup>

Thrs for m<sup>r</sup> William  
Taylor at m<sup>r</sup> Nokes his  
house over agst the gate  
in Aldersmanbury

---



and as for my poore Deare litle willy you have left behind as a pledge of your returne to mee againe I shall ever have a most speshall care of him, and be very faithfull in what you entrust me with And Now must I say farwell, then fare well my Deare Heart the greatest distance shall not hinder mee from my enjoying thee in my most inward affections being most cordially whilst I live

Your true Hearted and sincerely loving mother

DOROTHY TURNER

1647-1707.

Pray let mee here as often and as soone as you can how you doe and that under your one hand to mee which I shall take most kindly.

[*No date;—Dorothy Turner to her son-in-law William Taylor.*]

Ffor M<sup>r</sup> william Taylor  
at M<sup>r</sup> Noke his house  
over ag<sup>st</sup> the Axe in  
Alldermanbery  
These D

[*Some time before June 4, 1674*]

DEARE SON

Acording to your order I have sent up your chest and I shall desire you not to take it ill if you find not those things in it that you left of my Deare daughters, it is not that I intend to keepe them from you, for they are still in your owne closet, but I cannot have a hand in sending them away, I desire that when it is done it may be by your owne hand or some of your freinds and that I may not know when it is, for I find it a great trobell to mee, and my heart will not give mee to doe it I hope it will be noe prejudice to you that you have them not now, for I cannot Conseve any present need you can have of them, nor any preiudice to them by lyeing here, it may be you may wonder at mee in this, but I have the affections of a woman and a tender mother, and have a high valew for my deare child still, and for her sake for what was hers and therfore put the best construction and not the worst upon what I have done, I am very sorry that you have not bin well and as glad you have taken the right course for the preserveing of your health which I pray god to continew, I have bin very much conserved for my poore cousen Noks I hope god will in mercy restore him for his deare wife and childrens sake pray tell them I pray hartily to god for them and give them my true love, I went yesterday to nurses and got her to weane my deare wille last night, I here this morning he is very well only drunk once in the night and so went to sleep againe I shall be glad to see you here to morrow if you are well enough to come to us, if not I think to be in london tuesday or wensday next and then I shall see you, I intend to have your little boy to diner one the lords day next if you think good, ffor I am perswaded now we are free from any further infection your sister Betty presents you her love and service farwell and bare with your poore mother in those things which may seeme small to you but are great to her

I am most Really your most affectionat mother

DOROTHY TURNER

Totteridge friday night

I have sent the key of your Chest by luke, I see you are drawing of more and more oh when will ther be an end of my troble

I have put the things that were in the till of the chest in the midell and coverd all with a curtane lest they should be wet



1647-1707.

[No address; no date;—Dorothy Turner to her son-in-law William Taylor.]

To  
my Deare son Taylor these  
present

[Immediately after June 4, 1674]

MY DEARE SON

what wilt thou think of mee to see mee thus distracted in my selfe, the truth is I cannot rest quiet, being very sensible of what I might take unkindly, and yet so settled are my True affections upon thee, that I noe sooner sent you my other letter, but my heart smote mee I cannot brooke any thing that may seeme to relish of any discontent betweene thee and mee, Deare Hart if any thing be in that letter that any way troubles thee teare it in pesees let it not stand ther to provock discontent, or rather burne the whole, oh that thou couldst but see the integrity of my heart how loth am I to be any way troublesome, and yet so violent is my love that I feare it makes mee so to thee, you see what mallencoly pations and thoughts will doe, I beg thy pittie, and tender love to beare with mee, for indeed my heart is full, and cannot containe it selfe with out a little vent, my thinks I long to see thee all ready how shall I then beare thy absence so long let mee if thou canst get so much time, have a line or so, in a loving farwell from thee that I may see all is well, it may be you may think mee to inquisitive as to what I desird in the latter end of my last letter, but truly when I consider what troubles have bin about things of that natur I think it but a nesenary desire though I trust god will prevent any such thing by prolonging thy one life, once more farewell, I suppose this will be my last to thee in ingland, god send us if it be his will a joyfull meeting with him I leave thee and remaine

Your most affectionat mother

DOROTHY TURNER

I was with your son to day and he is very well and lively

Totteridge Wensday night

if the shipe should not goe so soone as you expected I hope I may see you once more here  
your sister betty presents you her kind love and desirs you would come to the funerall of one of your linnetts which she says is dead for love of its master, but your dogg [illegible] she says is like to recover having gote good vent for his lower end

[Dorothy Turner to her son-in-law William Taylor.]

ffor my Deare son Taylor  
in Dantzige these

D

Totteridge 3<sup>th</sup> Agust 1674

MY MOST DEARE SON

with most earnest and longing expectation have I waited almost 9 . weekes : to here from you, and had not one word to releve mee onely in the generall after : 6 : weekes I heard the ship was well which made mee hope you were so to, but last Saterdag being at nurses, shee joyd mee with the good news of your safe arrivall, I most gladly reseaved it, yet did a little grudge she should know it about 16 : houers before mee which shee excused saying she would have sent mee word but that shee thought I had a letter my selfe, but then thought I shall I ever be so

happy, suer he hath taken some of my scribblings to him ill but had he seene with what a hart I writ and how much love did act towards him ther in, it would not have bin so, but oh how wellcome was this morning in which your kind letter revived and cheared my heart and put mee out of all my doubts and feares, I shall lay it up as a treasure, when I can suffer it to lie still, for littell doe you think how often I have read it all ready, methinks I love to see your hand and every word a greater cordiall then gold to mee, your little son is not onely a lusty but a very fine boy we are now geting him some short coats and I hope he will be able to walk in your hand next summer nurse doe her part mighty well so that he is very lively and mery and full of play she presents her seruice to you, with many thanks for your kindnes to her and promises nothing shall be wanting one her part to forward her litle master, Totteridge is very full of gentry which are as lodgers but noe houses yet taken poore randell dwait is dead in a feavor taken by a surfitt of drinking, a sad sight it was to see him going out of this world all his talke being of his hay and cart and horses and what a doe was ther to make him a little sensible of his condition, saith m<sup>r</sup> gurnall, what folly is it to dandle this vaine world in our affections whose Joy is suer to end in a cry at last make suer of christ and he will never leave thee, hele chere thee in thy sick bed with his sweetest cordialls when worldly Joys will like dauids cloths lye cold upon thee I dayly make it my earnest prayer to god to preserve you not only in helth of body but of soule in the place where you are I know ther is in the hart of all a secret disposition to all sin, temptation doth not fall one us as a ball of fier on Ice or snow but as a spark on tinder and the more confident we are of our selves the more just it is with god to let us be shot with sathans darts that we may know our owne harts the better therfore my deare son look to, your watch, excuse mee in my counselle this way, I count y<sup>e</sup> love little worth that goes noe further then the body of our freinds and dyes with that god all mighty blese you every way, and make mee thankfull for his preservation over you hetherto in him I will trust for your safe returne in his good time to us againe farwell I am your most affectionat mother

1647-1707.

DOROTHY TURNER

as for the marble my cousen Nokes dos not understand that you intended to pay for the stone and seting of the letters but only the stone it selfe, so nothing is yet done all here your father brothers sister bety and Totteridge neibors present ther loves to you I may not forget your son williams duty, Randall dawits mother says that you owed her son somthing for bringing things for you but she knows not what pray send word if you can tell, I hope to send you by my lady chevertons son some conserve of Roses and serrup of clove July flowers ag<sup>st</sup> winter be very careful of your selfe and I hope all will be well

[*Dorothy Turner to her son-in-law William Taylor.*]

These  
ffor my Deare son m<sup>r</sup>  
william Taylor in  
dansick

D

Totteridge 2<sup>d</sup> sept 1674

DEARE SON

These are only to let you know that I have by Mr Burrin sent you the conserve of Roses and serrup of Juliflowers I writ you of pray take it for it is very good both ag<sup>st</sup> a consumption and a cough which I know you are inclinable to and pray make much of your selfe and be not drawne into any inconvenience to prejudice your health to please any espeshaly those who when you are dead and gone will hardly afford you a teare,



1647-1707

my cousen Nokes haveing bin with mee and her : 3 : children this fortnight I tooke the coach one day and entred your little son at bell hews where in Burnt claret we remembred father Taylor son Taylor Brother and vnkle Taylor and m<sup>r</sup> Taylor at my owne proper charge haveing never a man with us, and your sisters little willy was much pleased saying he loved to remember vnkell Taylor but at last he sayd he was afraid he should be fudled, this to make you mery But Deare son winter now Is drawing one and how shall I mise your company here but I please my selfe in hope it will ware away one q<sup>r</sup> of a yeare is past, and your pritty little son will helpe to comfort me the rest he is my pew fellow every lords day but last day was so full of his play that I durst not looke upon him, drawing the eyes of the Judge and all the ladys to him and much a doe we had to keep him from pulling on that had fine ribins on by the head shee sitting behind him in sister webs pew for his sake once againe be Carfull and god allmighty Blese you both in body and soule your sister betty and bro : Richard being here, I should have said your father first present you ther True and hartly love But Deare son more perticulerly accept the sincere affection of

your intirely loving mother  
DOROTHY TURNER

[This letter is endorsed "Ans : 17 : 9<sup>br</sup> : 1674," in the handwriting of the Dantzic Man, and the following note, evidently of his intended answer, is written on the fly-leaf :—

Dantz : 17<sup>th</sup> 8br 1674 : Hon<sup>d</sup> Mother I rec<sup>d</sup> yo<sup>rs</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> 2 Septemb<sup>r</sup> I take notice y<sup>e</sup> have sent me by m<sup>r</sup> Anth<sup>o</sup> Burrin some Conserve of Roses and Sirrop of Gillyflowers for w<sup>ch</sup> I returne y<sup>e</sup> many thanks I am glad to heare of yo<sup>rs</sup> and my deare Sons good health]

[*Richard Turner to his son-in-law William Taylor—Endorsed "An : 17 : 9ber : 1674."*]

These  
For M<sup>r</sup> William Taylor Merchant  
in Dantzick :

SON TAYLOR

Having this opportune Convey by M<sup>r</sup> Anthony Burren I could not passe it by without A line, or two, to certify you of our good health, & to enquire after yours, we have had a solitary time at Totteridge for the most part of this Summer, our houses still standing empty, but now begin to flourish a little better at our Bowling green since S<sup>r</sup> Richard Chivertons returne from the West, & Capt Snow, & M<sup>rs</sup> Nicolls being full of Lodgers w<sup>ch</sup> seldom miss a day there, S<sup>r</sup> Rob<sup>t</sup> Peyton alsoe & his Company this long vacation are often engaged in the same recreation : Our house hath seldome bin free from Company since Whitsuntide, the last was Coz : Nokes, and her little family, w<sup>ch</sup> staid w<sup>th</sup> us A weeke, or A fortnight, but are now returned againe. On Thursday last my Lord Paget gave us A visit, but staid not long, but very hearty : our Judge is gon for Glostershire, and S<sup>r</sup> Tho : Aleyn to Northamptonshire. Randall Weight & Goody North are dead since you left us, little alterations beside. Only our Willy growes plumpe & lusty & begins to find his feet, & can kisse his hand & give you a salute ; he is w<sup>th</sup> us constantly (w<sup>th</sup> all his nurses) every Sabbath day, & my wife there often on the working dayes. The small-pox is mighty rife, and mortall at London ; & M<sup>r</sup> Ben : Aleyn at St Thomas's is now infected w<sup>th</sup> it, poore Sam : is in a great deale of danger at Smyrna by reason of the Plague that reignes much there. Take heed of your gouty Hoc I have had A touch of your distemper w<sup>ch</sup> has made me a greater Enemy to all wine then ever. Sister Staynings has bin horribly handled and almost Bedridden w<sup>th</sup> it, & yet remembers you sometimes. I have not time further to enlarge, then to tender you the sincere love & affection of all ours, and more particularly of

your affectionate father  
RICHARD TURNER

Totteridge 5<sup>th</sup> Sept 1674



1647-1707.

[*Dorothy Turner to her son-in-law William Taylor.*]

These for M<sup>r</sup> william  
Taylor in Dantzic  
present

Totteridge 27 Novem 1674

MY MOST DEARE SON

my thinks the time seems so long since I either writ to or have heard from you, that I can noe longer forbear to stire up that hand of yours that is so much delightfull to mee againe to show it selfe, I am your Really loveing though plaine harted mother and dorinda still and live much upon the Confidence I have of your constant love, and though I reioyce hartiely to reseave your letters oh how much more should I so doe to reseave you in person safe and well I dare not this time of the yeare prese you to a returne, though I often long for it and therefore will say no<sup>m</sup> more as to that, you know why, but I take it as noe small favour that you are sending mee your pictur in the meane while, I have good hope it is like or else you would not have sent it mee and yet you can not think how that ugly thing at my cousen ushers where I dind last weeke, gained my respect because it bore the name of yours, which made mee see afresh what love could doe, my deare little wille and yours is very lusty and well, looing the dogs with his short stick in his hand in which he much delights, is Ready for a huntsman and though the wether be extreme cold will not spare so much time from his feet and play with nurses children as to sit to warme him he now can give you a blow to beat the dog and is learning to kis his hand so that I hope he will be able to ask your Bleseing and doe his duty at your Returne I hope in god he will live to be a comfort to you after all your trobles, nurse presents you her service who is very carefull and now let mee give you an a Count as to the stone for your Deare wife, I thought by cristmas to have had it up and to that end gote a very honist man downe to see the place and take measure but he and every one else not likeing it nor indeed I my selfe upon a more serious revew, we thought to have it over the dore and I find it will be dearer then I expected so that I durst not proceed without your order, the bare stone and letters will come to 6 pound and ten shilling, the letters are seven shilling a hundred cutting and a halfe peny apeece guilding, besids ther must be coats of armes and some little ornament Round about which in all will amount to ten pound besids the seting up my husband is willing to pay for setting it up if you are willing to have it done pray order my cousen Nokes for the payment of ten pound to the man and I will privatly pay him forty shilling back of my one money towards it let mee have your speedy answer that I may know what to doe thus praying god to blese you and keepe you from all evell both in soule and body I rest your most affectionat mother

DOROTHY TURNER

your father sister betty and the rest of your bro : and sisters present ther true love to you as also all your Totteridge freinds

[*No date ;—Dorothy Turner to her son-in-law William Taylor.*]

These  
for M<sup>r</sup> William Taylor  
Marchant in Danzigg

1)

MY MOST DEARE SON

About 3 weekes since I was in all hast desireing M<sup>r</sup> william Taylor marchant in danzig to let mee know what was become of my deare son Taylor supposing he would have informed mee : but then a wellcome letter from you gave mee full satisfaction and about a weeke after I reseaved another.

1647-1707.

with your kind present which are very good indeed, since which time you cannot Immagin what a cruell Tirant I have bin in imprisoning myne one affections and not suffering them to take the liberty of venting themselves a little in some Reall expresions of ther reallity and my gratitud to your selfe the ocaion of which hath bin the long expectation of your pictur which I had a mind to have seene before I had write that so I might have given you my thoughts more fully as to that you intend still to draw I could wish that that might be defered till your comeing here that so your sweet dorindas and that might have bin done by one hand haveing never as yet fancied any of your danzig draughts what I may doe by this that is a comeing I know not, however I give you many thanks for your kindnes to mee therin my poore Sister Staynings, is so much affected with you remembrig her which shee says shee never deservd and much less lookt for, that poore woman shee cannot tell how to exprese her thanks enough to you, but wishes it were in her power to sarve you againe and earnestly expects your visit to her with me this summer but I doe not think of it being not able to leave my poore Deare little wille with whom I am as happy as if I had all the pleasurs in the world and hee begins to be as fond of mee he is very well only his teeth pull him back from being as yet a footman but he can give you 20 buses to be caried a broad I long to see you hartily oh that I could [torn] freely prese your returne as I shall bid you well come if you shall grant mee that mercy of seeing you once againe your father knows not of my writing but if he did I am suer he would have remembred his love to you with many thanks for what we have reseved and for what you also intended he taks your letter also very kindly and often braged to his freinds of his sturgan but that hath faild us yet your good will was never the lese your sister betty with all the rest of your freinds here in generall present you ther True [seal] respects I have not calld for the : 10<sup>£</sup> : as yet but the thing will be done speedily being now in hand, and now Deare son I bid you good [torn] for its now allmost ten o clock and my bed Time god allmighty blese you and send you safe to mee in his good Time I am your most Truly loving and sincerely affectionat mother

DOROTHY TURNER

Totteridge Ashwensday night—[probably 1675]

[No date;—Dorothy Turner to her daughter-in-law Rebecca Taylor.]

These  
ffor madam Rebeca  
Taylor at wellsid—[Weald Side]  
in esex

D

Totteridge 29<sup>th</sup> Sep [probably 1676]

DEARE DAUGHTER

ffor so you must give me leave now to call you being now in the Roome and place of my one poore daughter espeshally as to my son and this Deare little Jewell which with this I now present you, and I hope your good disposition of which I have heard very much, will cause in you a great Tendernes towards him, use him I beseech you as if he were your owne, much of my Comfort is bound up in him, being the only one of his Deare mother, and the blessing of god be upon you all, you must give mee leave a little to digest things haveing laine a long time under great afflictions but I shall have a reall and True respect for you and I hope when we doe meet I shall be able to exprese as much and if at any time you should think I fall short I beg you to Constrew all in the best sence for Ile assure you ther shall be noe willfull neglect in me and now I once more Commend my deare babe into your hands and care, though chiefly into the hands of our good god oh that the decrease of my family may prove a hapy increase of yours and my sons give my True love to him I am writing to his bro: sam<sup>l</sup> so have not Time to writ to him but pray tell him my



bowells yearne much to leave his little son and I hope his will doe the like in reseaving him and he will give him leave sometimes to see mee that I may not be forgotten I have p<sup>d</sup> the maid for the Time shee hath bin with mee if shee should at any Time be apt to cary or leave the boy in the cold pray order it otherwise for I supose your aire may not be so dry and healthy as this I heartly wish you and my son all hapines and be confident I shall now and ever continew to be Deare Daughter

your most affectionat mother

DOROTHY TURNER

pray give my True Respects to m<sup>rs</sup> Sherbrook your mother I implore her kindnes also to my poore wille

1647-1707.

[*No date—Dorothy Turner to her son-in-law William Taylor.*]

These  
ffor m<sup>r</sup> william Taylor  
march<sup>et</sup> at m<sup>r</sup> Nokes  
his house over gs y<sup>e</sup> Axe  
in Alldermanbery in  
London

[*About 1676 or 1677*]

DEARE SON

That you may see I am not unminfull of you at This distance these are to tell you that I have often resolved to writ since I came hether, but I know not how Time here amongst my freinds steales away before I am aware, I am therfore gote up this morning that I might be a littell a fore hand with my relations, which else might againe hinder mee, tho I must needs confese writting at this Time is a little Troblesome To me, being hardly able to see by a fall last night downe stares which hath swelled up my eye very much so that I can hardly looke downe, but am faine to hold my hand hard upon it while I writ by the helpe of the other, I long to here how you doe and my poore wille whom I hope you dearely love and make much of, pray give him one kise or : 2 : for mee and present my Respects both to your mother and Lady, Deare son tho you are now as it were snatchd from mee yet cannot but have the same Tender affection for you and it is noe littell comfort that I perceive by your caradge to me that you are so to, when my freinds forsake me it will be high Time for me to leave this world it being the greatest comfort I have to live in love amongst them all your brother Richard will direct you how to send yours to me I am now goeing to my sister Stanings and brother who I know will be sure to ask for you and would bid you hartily wellcome I shall give your Respects to them pray assoone as you can viset with your letter your most truly affectiont mother

DOROTHY TURNER

Nick and betty are very well and are your humble servants

The two following letters to William Taylor, from his brothers-in-law Nathaniel Nokes and Gerard Usher, are principally interesting as showing the intimate and confidential relations existing between him and them.

After this time no further mention will be found in our memoir of Nokes or Usher; nor has any attempt been made to trace what became of these brothers-in-law of the Dantzic Man. It is too long ago to make success probable, even if it were worth while. We find in subsequent years—1760 and thereabouts—several



1647-1707.

memoranda relating to an allowance made from time to time by Ben Mordecai to a Mrs Usher. In 1761 Rebecca Taylor writes to him, "Mrs Usher lives at Mr Taylor's, a bricklayer's, in Winchester Street, Austyn Fryars." It is more than probable that this was a descendant or relation of Gerard Usher.

Mr Townsend, of the College of Arms, writing in 1828 says—

The arms of a fess between three lions' or leopards' heads, with which some of the letters of the Rev. Henry Taylor are sealed, are those of a family of Noke in Berkshire, and belonged no doubt to his great-uncle Nathaniel Noakes, who married a daughter of Daniel Taylor's.

[*Nathaniel Nokes to William Taylor.*]

To  
Mr William Taylor  
M<sup>c</sup>chant  
In  
P viam ham<sup>o</sup> Dantzige

London y<sup>e</sup> 5<sup>th</sup> Jany 1674<sup>75</sup>

DEARE BR<sup>o</sup>

Nathaniel Nokes.

I have been without any from you for severall weeks past, y<sup>e</sup> last y<sup>r</sup> came to my hands was dated 7 9b<sup>r</sup> advising of some things sent W Sanderson but not one line of his departure, nor of Confirmation of what had shipt in him although M<sup>r</sup> Upton & M<sup>r</sup> Archer also have demanded of me some Gurkins, whereof I told them I supposed should have advice W shipping but had none W post, I wonder at y<sup>r</sup> long silence but am in hopes of a . . . . post . . . .

The writer then gives a number of items relating to accounts with Mr Byerley and others, not easy to decipher, and of no particular interest, except this passage—

M<sup>r</sup> Willoughby Sen<sup>r</sup>\* hath been in y<sup>e</sup> Country almost all y<sup>e</sup> yeare, & they could not find y<sup>e</sup> receipt for taxes w<sup>ch</sup> was y<sup>e</sup> reason that rent was unsettled, but he is now come home so intend God permitting to settle y<sup>e</sup> old rent & this last q<sup>r</sup> too in few dayes having been busy at y<sup>e</sup> Acc<sup>ts</sup> this hollydays in ball<sup>ce</sup> their books

The letter ending—

. . . . we at home & friends abroad City & Country Totteridge are blessed be God in good health: so with myne & wifes hearty love & respects to you & prayers for you I Rest  
Yo<sup>r</sup> Lo: Br<sup>o</sup> to Com<sup>d</sup>

NATH NOKES

Accompanying this letter is a Dr. and Cr. statement of account between William Taylor and Nathaniel Nokes, looking as if the latter was acting as William Taylor's business agent during his absence.

\* This undoubtedly was the person who married the widow of Daniel Taylor, and "the rent," for house in Coleman Street, which we know he occupied.

1647-1707.

[From Gerard Usher to William Taylor.]

For Mr William Taylor at his  
House at Weald in  
Essex

London July 25<sup>th</sup> 1690

Lo: BROTHER

your Cause in Chancery was summoned by Savage the Pe<sup>r</sup> to bee heard the first of this month I prepared for it and fee'd & instructed Councell . . . M<sup>r</sup> Fynch & answer. But after a long Attendance the Court rising earlier then usuall wee lost our labour & it Came not on. The next day for Pleas & Demurrers was on Monday last I being forced to refresh our Councells memory with new fees. And then yours came on to be argued, and the Court inclined very well to your side & have ordered that the Pe<sup>r</sup> shall take our Plea for an Answer without taking Except<sup>ions</sup> to it and that the benefit of our Plea bee reserved to us at the Hearing, which is so well That I Do believe the Pe<sup>r</sup> will hardly proceed any further, for wee have this Advantage that wee have kept from Discovery of our Deeds which if wee should have answered at large wee must have byn forced to do and so have laid ourselves open to much trouble. It is my opinion you need not feare him at all for he has had but a cold scent, and should he go further will never recover 2<sup>d</sup>—Bro: I have taken all the Care I Could in it to preserve you from trouble and the best Advice wee were Carefull to act warily and to make no Discovery of our Case further then absolutely necessary. And y<sup>e</sup> Antagonist having met with such discouragement I doubt not but will sit down & proceed no further. If he does it will bee to his Disadvantage. Your Deeds & writings have byn in ill Custody severall of them being wanting & those materiall. Pray if the Pe<sup>r</sup> or any from him should Come or send to you keep your selfe private & say nothing but refer them to mee who am glad to heare of your Recovery so far from y<sup>e</sup> paine & wishing you & Sister health and happines am

Gerard Usher.

Y<sup>r</sup> affectio: & lo: Bro: to serve you

GERARD USHER.

For news I refer you to Bro. Nokes. Wee have good from Ireland, Waterford surrendered & Athlone taken by Storme

[On the back of this letter are a few lines apparently in the handwriting of the Dantzic Man, probably notes of some letter he was writing, as he sometimes made such notes on Mrs Turner's letters.]

I am heartily sorry to hear y<sup>r</sup> son is come home ill & y<sup>t</sup> my sisters cough continues & y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>a</sup> have an ague I hope it will not continue long pray doze it well w<sup>th</sup> carduns posset: its y<sup>e</sup> best thing I could ever find for y<sup>t</sup> distemper:

[There are also on the back of this letter a number of medical recipes in the same handwriting as the above, which would probably not be of much benefit in 1873, whatever they may have been in 1690.]

in a q<sup>t</sup> [Qy. Ague?]

2 drams Amber grease: 3 head of wild garlick, mother of tyme: stinking olive, lavend<sup>r</sup> cotton, dill, Balm: double Brandy 2 q<sup>n</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Amber grease & garlick put in after y<sup>e</sup> things are well scum'd  
pirrwinkle: y<sup>e</sup> strings tied ab<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> ancle & knee is good for y<sup>e</sup> cramp  
Likewise y<sup>e</sup> leaves & strings stampd good to stop bleedig put up y<sup>e</sup> nose  
a Burnt Corke ground to powder stops bleeding

Domestic m. h.  
cine in 1690

1647-1707.

for y<sup>e</sup> dropsy

Take one hand of Stone Crop & boyl it in 3 pints of white wine: let it boyle to a pint & half & y<sup>n</sup> straine it: y<sup>n</sup> boyle it ag<sup>n</sup> w<sup>th</sup> an ounce of w<sup>h</sup> sugar & 2 pennyworth of Cloves & let it wast to 3 quarters of a pint: Take this quantity three mornings being a quarter of a pint each morning drinke posset drinke w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> working of it: & fast 4 houres after eating nothing but spoon-meat: while y<sup>n</sup> take it.

for y<sup>e</sup> gravell in y<sup>e</sup> Bladder

Take a flint stone about y<sup>e</sup> bigness of an egg y<sup>t</sup> comes out of Chaulk & put it into y<sup>e</sup> fire, & it will fly w<sup>n</sup> its red hot beat y<sup>e</sup> ashes of when its broke in y<sup>e</sup> fire take y<sup>e</sup> biggest peece put it into  $\frac{1}{2}$  pint w<sup>ht</sup> wine & y<sup>n</sup> cover it w<sup>n</sup> its cold put in a peice of salt peter as big as y<sup>e</sup> top of y<sup>r</sup> little finger or a thimble full of Gunpowd<sup>r</sup> & drink it off.

plant garlick in y<sup>e</sup> 12 dayes & take it up again ab<sup>t</sup> 14 d<sup>s</sup> after Bartholmewtide y<sup>e</sup> least heads best to plant:

it is good to eat raw he saved a many life by it once:

a Liquor to anoint y<sup>e</sup> Gout

2 Drams of Amber Greace, 8 handfulls stincking Olive, 3 handf young Dill, 3 handf Ballme 2 handf mother Tyme 2 handf Lavender Cotton, & as many of y<sup>e</sup> Burdock Leaves (cleare of y<sup>e</sup> Stalks) as you can put into a peck: y<sup>n</sup> take yo<sup>r</sup> Herbs & Stamp y<sup>m</sup> in a Mortar y<sup>n</sup> wring y<sup>m</sup> in a thick course cloth & for every q<sup>t</sup> of Liquor put in 2 small heads of Garden Garlick: Stamp in y<sup>e</sup> Mortar: y<sup>n</sup> take y<sup>e</sup> Liquor w<sup>ch</sup> will be ab<sup>t</sup> 2 q<sup>ts</sup> & boyl it & scume it as long as any scume will rise, let it simer & y<sup>n</sup> let it simer till  $\frac{1}{3}$ <sup>d</sup> is wasted: & y<sup>n</sup> straine it through a sive & y<sup>n</sup> thro a fine Cloth & sive: & lett it stand till its cold y<sup>n</sup> put in it as much doble Brandy as there is Liquor: & Bottle it in q<sup>t</sup> bottles not fild close to y<sup>e</sup> Cork lye y<sup>m</sup> down w<sup>th</sup> leather & sett y<sup>m</sup> in yo<sup>r</sup> cellar covered over w<sup>th</sup> sand: & six months after you may take it out & set it any where in yo<sup>r</sup> cellar:

In a MS. book, page 65, belonging to my uncle, Mr William Taylor, is the following, evidently in the writing of William Taylor of South Weald. I suppose there was more fun connected with Captain John Pother than is visible through the mist of near two centuries.

Captain John  
Pother.

*"Wrote under Captain John Pother's Picture."*

When I was aged 20 years  
I was called forth unto ye wars  
When I was aged twenty-one  
I was made a Captain at Bergen op zoom  
I hate all Riches and worldly pelf  
And as for these verses I made them myself  
So God preserve my Father and mother  
And so I conclude John Pother John Pother.







Sherbrooke.

1647-1707.

*"Captain Pother's directions to my Grandfather Turner, sent by Post."*

Deliver this letter I desire  
 To y<sup>e</sup> Hon<sup>ble</sup> Richard Turner Esq<sup>r</sup>  
 At Totteridge near Barnet his worship does dwell  
 As all y<sup>e</sup> country know very well.

We now come to William Taylor's second marriage (with Rebecca Sherbrooke), which took place three or four years after the death of his first wife. The particulars, as given in the Marriage Allegation, will be found p. 84. By her he had a large family, of whom all known particulars will be given hereafter. They all died unmarried. They are mostly stated to have been buried at South Weald, as was their mother, who lived till 1723, having outlived her husband some sixteen years. The only bit of her writing extant is a letter to her husband a year or two after her marriage (p. 150). How this connection originated we have no evidence. The Sherbrookes appear to have been in business in London. Henry and John, brothers of this wife, are called "Merchants," and Richard Sherbrooke, her father, "Citizen and Merchant Taylor." He (the father) was made free by Richard Dabb, November 22, 1624. The acquaintance may have sprung up in the City, or it may have come to pass through neighbourhood in Essex, as William Taylor is described as of Great Warley in a deed of covenant between himself and the lord of the manor of South Weald in 1685;\* or the connection between the families may have been of earlier date, for George Clarke, whose daughter was the mother of this second wife, is described as of Hackney. William Taylor (the Haberdasher), too, lived and died at Hackney; and we know by his Will that George Clarke purchased for him some of the Bishop's lands in his own name, and then conveyed them to him. Nor is it unworthy of remark that I have a card of invitation to the funeral of George Clarke (1668), addressed to John Juxon, son-in-law of the Haberdasher.

Of the life of William Taylor we really know nothing from this time beyond the feeble glimpses afforded by the various deeds evidencing certain transactions, some of them more or less vaguely intimating his relations with various members of his family. Of these, I will mention some in order of date. It will not be

\* Since penning the foregoing the Register at Great Warley has been examined, and gives evidence of an earlier connection with that place. In 1680 his daughter Anna ("baptized at home") was there registered; in 1681-82, Dorothy; in 1684, Daniel; and in 1686, Richard. In 1689 Henry was baptized at South Weald. Perhaps on his second marriage he went at once to live at Great Warley, and remained there till some time between 1686 and 1689; possibly his mother-in-law at that time went to live in London, where, as we have seen, she died; but all this is conjecture. We have no evidence, however, of any connection with Great Warley before this marriage in 1676.

The Sherbrookes.

Hackney.

Great Warley  
Register



1647-1707.

forgotten that in 1676 he had a Chancery suit with Hildesley, whereof particulars have been already given; and it is apparent that in 1690 he was engaged in another suit, of which we know nothing beyond the reference made to it by his brother-in-law (and solicitor), Gerard Usher (p. 139).

Documents to  
which he was a  
party.

- 1672. Bond from George Wellington to William Taylor and John Juxon, to perform marriage articles.
- 1673. Deed as to purchase of waste ground south of Fleet Street, by William Taylor, of the Corporation of London.
- 1677. Bond from his Uncle Edmund for £10.
- 1678. Bond from him to Rebecca Sherbrooke, to leave his wife £100; and another for £200, same purpose.
- 1679. Bond from Nathaniel Nokes for £25.
- 1683. Bond for £125 from George Wellington to him.
- 1684. Letter of Attorney from George Wellington to him.
- „ Two more Bonds from George Wellington to him.\*
- 1685. Transfer of Deane's Farm at South Weald, for which he gave £2450.
- 1686. Bond from him to his wife Rebecca Taylor, to secure £100 to pay copyhold fines, should he outlive her.
- „ He gives a lease to Francis King of Bovill's Hall, £60 a year; this was renewed in 1693, and again in 1705.
- 1689. A deed of grant of next presentation of Rectory of Hornden Parva by Lord Petre to Henry Sherbrooke and William Taylor. It is not impossible this was with a view of his son William entering the Church, but we hear no more of it

His death, 1707.

Gout.

He died, as has been already said, in 1707, and was buried at South Weald. We may guess that he died of gout; a reference to his suffering from it occurs in his letter to his son 1689-90; indeed, as early as 1674 we find Richard Turner, his father-in-law, congratulating him upon having escaped it "in the midst of your great Plenty of Clarret;" and his son Daniel, writing long after, says (p. 175), "You are not a little sensible what pain I have felt in those fitts of the Rhumatism, and the return of those which not long agoe I felt; . . . and that should it please God to afflict me as my father, how miserable should I be."

His Rental-book.

We have his Rental-book, in which are mentioned a number of properties, such as Belgrave,† Zouches Fee, Weald, Fleet Street, and Coleman Street. His personal

\* It will be remembered that George Wellington and Nathaniel Nokes were his brothers-in-law, and John Juxon his uncle.

† The following in relation to this property, and of the connection therewith of Daniel Taylor and of his son and brother, William and Samuel, appears in Nichol's "History of Leicestershire":—

"By articles for the inclosure of Belgrave, made March 14, 1654, it was agreed that there should be land laid out by the surveyor to and for the seven freehold cottages in Belgrave, whereof Richard Fowke, Richard Ward, William Moore, Henry Berridge, Edward Crosse, Thomas Stevenson, and Francis Keene, were then severally owners; *i.e.*, to each of the said cottages five acres of land, in lieu of their commons in the fields of Belgrave; also that out of every yard-land there should be deducted one acre of ground, which should be laid together in one plot, to make a pasture for such cottagers as lived in such cottages whereunto there was

property was valued at £270, 16s. 8d. on the 12th May 1707 by John Wright of South Weald and Thomas Bowyer of St Pancras, Soper Lane, London, and among the items are the following :—

In the middle garrat one feather bed one flock bolster two blankets two pillows one quilt Horse Arms & furniture for the Militia Soldier . . . . .	£4 10 0	Inventory of his goods.
In the garrat called the Linnen Room Napkins Towells Table cloths sheets & pillow beers, childbed Linnen & window curtains & Linnen for the Kitchin . . . . .	19 12 6	
In the passage that Leads into the garrats a bagg with Hopps & two Cyprus chests . . . . .	2 10 0	
In the chamber over the Kitchen one scrutore one picture two old chairs one bedstead camlet curtains & vallance three pillowes & one Trunck . . . . .	4 14 0	
In the chamber over the great parlour foure peeces of Tapestry hangings one walnut tree table & Looking glass, one pair brass and irons shouel & tongs a bedstead feather bed & boulster case curtains foure blankets, three pictures & a fender . . . . .	17 9 0	
In the Little parlour seaven pictures six mapps Two tables eight chairs a stone fender Tongs shouel & poker In the closset a parcell of Tooles & Lumber & a chest of old Iron . . . . .	3 5 0	
In the great parlour Three peeces tapestry hangings, twelve turkey chairs one table a Tea Table a Cane Squob Cushon & pillow two pictures fine needle worke pictures, brass andirons shouel & Tongs & a parceill of China ware . . . . .	8 10 0	

no common of right belonging (excepting only out of the two yard-lands of John Thistlethwaite); and should be settled on Daniel Taylor, Henry Coleborne, Charles Byerley, Thomas Johnson, Thomas Thompson, and William Breworne, and their heirs, in trust, for the purpose aforesaid; and those only that did make or give such allowance out of their yard-lands as aforesaid, and their heirs, from time to time for ever, should have the disposal of the said pasture, and no other, to such person or persons as they, or their heirs or assigns, should think most fit; and that there should also be taken out of the common, or other ground, eleven acres, which should be laid to the three cottages called The Town Houses, in lieu of all such commons as belonged to the said cottages in the open fields. The glebe land was two-yard land. It was also agreed that there should be laid out one or more town-plot or plots, in lieu of the land there called The Town Land; and that the same, together with the eleven acres aforesaid, should be conveyed to the said Samuel Taylor, &c.; the said lot in lieu of the Town-land to be employed for such intents and purposes as the antient Town-land there had been, or ought to have been, employed; and the said eleven acres, as the said trustees and their heirs should think fit. In pursuance of these articles, the inclosure was made in 1655; and the decree for confirmation was passed February 10, 1662-3, by Edward Earl of Clarendon.

"By a bill for confirmation of the inclosure, preferred in Chancery, in Michaelmas Term 1622, it appears that Charles Byerley and Daniel Taylor, of London, Esq., and Henry Coleborne, late of London, scrivener, both deceased, were seised of two manors in Belgrave. In this bill we find the following statement :—

"The complainants and the rest of the parties to the articles had also agreed that the £100 per annum in lieu of all manner of tithes should be raised and paid in manner following: the complainant Byerley, and the said William Taylor and James Coleborne, their heirs and assigns, and the tenants and occupiers, which from time to time for ever thereafter should be, of the plott of ground called The Poor's Plott, should allow for every plot, being of the worse sort of ground, after the rate of 16d, the acre per annum, towards the raising of the said £100 to the then present farmer during his lease."—*Nichol's History of Leicestershire*, vol. iii, part i. p. 175.

And amongst the family papers is a decree by the Court of Chancery, dated February 10, 1664-5, in relation between Charles Byerley and others, and James Colborne, William Taylor (an infant), and others. It recites articles of 4th March 1654 between Charles Byerley, Daniel Taylor, and others, for the inclosure of Belgrave, and a dispute as to the tithe, and states that the case having been heard by Earl Clarendon, High Chancellor, he confirmed the inclosure.



1647-1707.

In the Hall one Table six chairs twelve pictures two pair of andirons staggs Hornes a Table bed, a feath <sup>r</sup> bed & bolster & three blankets . . . . .	£3 7 0
In the Kitchin one table three formes a Jack & weights five spitts eight brass Candle- sticks two iron ones two brass Chafindishes two Iron ones two brass Chafindishes one Iron one five skillets two brass porrig pots a Dish Kittle fish Kittle foure box Irons & frame one frying pan two warming pans salt Tub & box two pair stillyards scale and weights 3 pasty panns & a parcill of tinn things two trays a pale two copper drinking potts, chopping block Knife & cleaver, beef forke Ladle & slice, two Tubbs Tongs shouvel poker & fender & some earthen ware & of pewter one hundred sixty foure pounds . . . . .	9 10 4
Plate seaventy eight ounces . . . . .	19 10 0
The Testators wearing apparel Bookes & Arms . . . . .	10 0 0
In the Coach house & two stables one coach & harness, cart harness for foure Horses two saddles five bridles . . . . .	12 10 0
In the court yarde & yards One waggon three carts a water cart two sledges . . . . .	16 5 0
Quickstock fifteen Cowes & one bull five Calves three sheep one shee Ass & Colt ffoure maires one sow & piggs & three Hoggs poultry . . . . .	74 3 0

Seventeen rooms are enumerated, and the prices put to the goods are, as far as we can estimate, about one-sixth of what they would be in the present day. "A leather jack" is one of the articles mentioned, and in the cellar "three casks of strong beer." There seem to have been no wine or spirits—notice of their absence being suggested by the entry of "fourteen dozen of bottles,"—empty no doubt.

Family relics. Some of the articles in this Inventory are still preserved by the family, and some also, as we believe, that are mentioned in the Inventory of Daniel Taylor's goods (1655).

This seems the most convenient place to give a list of the family relics; some of them are, however, of a much later date than the Dantzic Man.

The following are in my possession:—

- Iron seal with Taylard arms.
- Cloth curtains and bed-hangings.
- Bedstead.
- Eight-day clock.
- Japan cabinet.
- The Hundred Cups.
- Child's clothes and lace.
- Seal with Taylard arms in lozenge.
- Small oval box (horn), on lid, "Rebeckah Sherbrooke before her sister was Born."
- Mourning ring, Anna Taylor, 1738 (wife of William Taylor of South Weald).
- Brooch with portrait of Ben Mordecai.
- Mourning ring, Christian Taylor, 1769.
- Do. Anna Maria Elmes, 1778.
- Do. William Bennett, 1781.





BABY CLOTHES OF WM TAYLOR, (SOUTH WEALD.)  
(BORN 1673)  
WITH OTHER LACE, SUPPOSED OF SAME PERIOD.



ABOUT 1673.

Watch given by Ben Mordecai to his son William when he came to London.

Seal with "A. T."

Mourning brooch, Mrs Daniel Taylor, 1785.

Bracelets, moss agates set in gold.

1647-1707.

It is difficult to draw a line as to the list of ancient relics, and indeed impossible to include every article entitled by its antiquity to a place therein. In such cases will be found generally, if not always, noted on the articles themselves anything that is known of them. I must not, however, omit the old book containing Daniel Taylor's funeral sermon, and the MS. book of Dorothy Turner.

Henry Thomas Taylor of East Ham sends me (November 1873) particulars of those in his possession as follows:—

Quart silver tankard with cover, bearing inscription, "In memory of The Rev<sup>d</sup> Dr John Hoadly, who died the 18<sup>th</sup> March 1776, in the 65<sup>th</sup> year of his age."

A pint silver posset-cup and cover, "W. R. T." on the bottom; supposed to have belonged to William and Rebecca Taylor (Dantzic). "I believe my father's uncle, the Rev. Henry Taylor, used to have mulled wine taken up to him in it every night."—H. T. T.

Walnut and oak cabinet of thirty drawers, etc., and cupboard in centre, and with shifting front; said to have been brought from Dantzic by William Taylor the Dantzic Man.

A letter from Rebecca Taylor to her husband William Taylor, 1678.

"An Epithalamy" on the names of Mr Richard Sherbrooke and his wife.\*

The watch of the Rev. Dr John Hoadly, in shagreen case.

I may note here, that the carved wooden toy known in the family as "The Hundred Cups," is supposed to have been brought over from Dantzic for the young William by his father. The clothes and lace worn by or made for this same "Willie" (see opposite page) were given by Aunt Beck (his daughter) to my grandmother, the wife of William Taylor (of London), whose daughter, Mrs Warren, has often heard her speak of the fact. In a letter, February 12, 1873, Mrs Warren writes:—

The Japan cabinet was brought from abroad by the Dantzic Man; it used to stand in the dining-room at Banstead, and was brought to my father's, in London, on my uncle's death, then to Bocking, and finally to Gosfield. I cannot tell to whom the bracelets belonged; my Aunt Nancy, into whose possession they came, gave them to Mrs Lambert. I believe they belonged to a Taylor, but do not know to whom; neither can I give you any information about the seal with the head and star. . . . The heavy cloth curtains and bed-hangings belonged to the Dantzic Man. It was always said they were the hangings of his own bed, and were used by him, and his son after him,—certainly by my grandfather himself at Crawley; at Banstead they were in the women servants' room!—ah, what a falling off was there! They were formerly lined with yellow satin, but that perished in the using; they were put up in my father's house at White Notley, where I once slept in them; then they

\* The letter will be found on p. 150, and the Epithalamy on p. 150.



1647-1707.

were lined with linen damask, the mark still being on them, W. R. T.,—William and Rebecca Taylor.\*

The silver posset-cup is referred to in a letter by Elizabeth Taylor to her father, Ben Mordecai, dated July 4, 1777. She says, "Aunt Betty has left you . . . the silver cup you used to be so fond of." This does not, however, accord with the Will, in which the cup is left to Elizabeth herself.

The Sherbrookes.

The marriage of William Taylor the Dantzic Man with a Sherbrooke, would not of itself have called for much reference to that family, seeing that all their children died unmarried, but his son by the first wife having married the granddaughter of Richard Sherbrooke, father of the Dantzic Man's second wife, the relationship becomes at once of importance. The Sherbrookes are an ancient family, going back (see Pedigree, p. 694) at least three generations before Robert Sherbrooke, who lived in 1614, viz., to Robert Sherbrooke of Tipshall, county of Derby. We appear to have no evidence of any communication between the families after the marriage of William Taylor of South Weald, except in the single case of Mrs Mead, niece of Rebecca Taylor, the Dantzic Man's second wife (grand-daughter, of course, of Richard Sherbrooke), between whom and the children of the Dantzic Man there seems to have been whatever of intimacy is implied in pecuniary relations.† We find, for instance, under date 1721, an assignment by William Taylor of South Weald to Mary Mead of certain property in Mugwell Street (same as Monkwell Street), as security for a loan of £400. In 1723, and again in 1737, there are bonds from Daniel Taylor to Mary Mead for loans of £150 and £250 respectively. In 1740 a deed of release from Mary Mead to Anne Taylor, evidently for the £400 borrowed by William in 1721; and at Mrs Mead's death in 1769 she left a Will in favour of Henry Taylor (Ben Mordecai), as appears in a letter written by Mrs Fox, February 8, 1769, from which the following is an extract:—

Mrs Mead.

Since Mr Fox's last letter to you the Will of Mrs Mead has been proved, and he has seen it. You are named in reversion as to some houses devised by the Will, also as to £3500 new S. S. annuities, and £900 Bank Stock: but the powers given by Mrs Mead to her daughter Mrs Wilkes, under the restriction there mentioned, are so extensive, as to make your contingency, in Mr Fox's opinion, of very little value.

The Wilkeses.

Mrs Wilkes seems to have been on friendly terms with Rebecca Taylor, and about 1774 left her a legacy; so likewise was her daughter, Miss Wilkes, to whose political opinions reference is made by Rebecca. It was this Miss Wilkes who left property to the Rev. Henry Taylor of Banstead, as will be seen p. 480.

\* These embroidered hangings are once more (1874) in use as curtains in my writing-room in London, 22 Ashley Place, Westminster.

† We have since found a memorandum that on the publication of Benjamin Ben Mordecai's letters in 1784, a copy was sent by direction of the author to "Mr Sherbrook."

JOHN WILKES.



EDMUND D. L. 1763

*John Wilkes*





MARY MEAD, AFTERWARDS MRS WILKES.



BORN ABOUT 1717. D. 1784.



MARY WILKES.



B. ABOUT (NOT BEFORE) 1750, D. 1802.

*Miss Wilkes presents her best Compliments to Mr. Taylor,*





According to Watson's "Biography of Wilkes," Mrs Mead was the dissenting \* widow of a rich drysalter,† and residing at Aylesbury at the time when John Wilkes was at school there. Watson states that her daughter was heiress to great property from both parents, and that Mrs Mead being very intimate with the mother of Wilkes, the two mothers negotiated for a marriage between their children when time should serve. "But first [he continues] that the youngster should be further educated, and see something of the world, and he was accordingly sent to Leyden," etc., etc. The writer says that on his return he paid frequent visits to Mrs Mead and her daughter at Aylesbury, adding—

1647-1707.

And such was the effect of his manner, that notwithstanding the repulsiveness of a strong squint, he gained the affections of Miss Mead in a very short time, and married her in October 1749. The mother then removed from Aylesbury, and took up her residence with her daughter and son-in-law in Red Lion Court, in a house which was part of the lady's inheritance. Here in August 1750 a daughter, the only fruit of their union, was born.

In another biography of Mr Wilkes (by W. F. Rae), published in 1874, the following account is given of the marriage:—

Shortly after his return to England he married, at the age of twenty-two, Miss Mead, who was ten years his senior, and an heiress. Mrs Mead, an old and intimate friend of the family, had planned the match in concert with his father, preferring to have this clever and accomplished young man for a son-in-law to any of the numerous suitors for her daughter's hand and money. Miss Mead dutifully assented to this arrangement, and did so rather to gratify her mother than to please herself, while John Wilkes as dutifully acquiesced in a scheme designed by his fond father to give him a rich wife. The married pair had nothing in common. They were as ill assorted as any couple whose sufferings ever moved a reader of romance, or whose errors ever brought them into the divorce court. The lady was a rigid Dissenter; the gentleman was a professed member of the Church of England, regular in attending church and taking the sacrament. . . . His wife liked a quiet and retired life; he enjoyed a life of bustle and gaiety. She was selfish and uncharitable; he was self-indulgent, and indifferent to her. Later in life he thus defined their relative positions—"In my nonage, to please an indulgent father, I married a woman half as old again as myself; of a large fortune—my own being that of a gentleman. It was a sacrifice to Plutus, not to Venus."

Mrs Wilkes died in 1784.

Miss Wilkes died at her house, No. 9 Grosvenor Square, in 1802. Her death was very sudden. I believe that on the very day she died she was to have given a dinner-party, and a friend had to warn the guests as they arrived that it was a house of mourning and not one of festivity.‡

Frequent reference will be found in the letters of Elizabeth and Rebecca Taylor, while at Wandsworth, to Mrs Wilkes and to her daughter; and the latter left some

\* She was, I believe, an attendant at Carter Lane Chapel; and her brother, Henry Sherbrooke, appears in the Minutes there as having attended meetings for choice of ministers, etc., from 1748 to 1766. At the pulling down of the chapel, my Aunt Ellen caused a box to be made for me of the wainscoting of his old pew, and it is now in my possession.

† John Meade and Mary Sherbrooke were married (by license) at St Sepulchre's, 23d December 1712.

‡ Her portrait will be found on opposite page.

1647-1707.

property to the Rev. Henry Taylor of Banstead, to whom she was of course a cousin of some degree, her grandmother having been a Sherbrooke.

This branch of the Sherbrookes appears to be extinct in the male line. Two daughters, co-heiresses of Henry Sherbrooke of Oxton, married in the last century Henry Porter and William Coape respectively, both of their husbands changing their names to Sherbrooke. Of the descendants of Richard Sherbrooke, father-in-law of the Dantzic Man, the last that we know, as shown by the Tree (no further inquiry having been made), are:—John Brett Sherbrooke, born in Fenchurch Street, London, 10th November 1681; died s.p. 19th October 1738; buried at Great St Helen's. Henry Sherbrooke, born in Gun Yard, Houndsditch, 28th October 1685; died 10th July 1687. Richard Sherbrooke, born in St Sepulchre's, 20th November 1689; baptized there; died s.p. 18th June 1772, aged eighty-three; buried at Great St Helen's. Rebecca, born 9th October 1683; baptized at St Gabriel's, Fenchurch Street; died 24th September 1684; buried in Aldgate Church. Mary, born in Gun Yard, 4th December 1687; married, 12th December 1712, to John Mead; a widow 1732 and 1737; died January 1769, aged eighty-one; buried 23d January 1769, at Great St Helen's. It was the daughter of the last who married John Wilkes, and whose daughter, Mary, died, as we have seen, in 1802. The only portraits we have of the Sherbrooke family (besides the portrait of Rebecca, the second wife of the Dantzic Man, already given) are of her three brothers when they were children. The funeral card of one of them (George) is a somewhat ghastly specimen of the art of that time (see opposite page 155).

Memorandum as  
to family, by Aunt  
Rebecca.

We have a paper full of memoranda about the Sherbrooke family, written apparently by Rebecca Taylor to her brother, Ben Mordecai, and thus addressed:—"Ffor the Rev<sup>d</sup>. M<sup>r</sup> Taylor Sen<sup>r</sup> at Titchfield, what never can be procur'd again for Love or money, to be Studied by all y<sup>e</sup> family of Taylors; So pray take great care of it." This paper was apparently written in 1774, although from the endorsement (Titchfield) it could not have been sent till after 1782. There is some internal evidence that Rebecca copied her facts from some other paper or papers; as, for instance, she speaks of herself in the third person, and in regard to the birth of one of the Sherbrookes, the description given is, "At my house in y<sup>e</sup> parish of S<sup>t</sup> Sepulchres."

The following is extracted from the Burial Register of St Helen's, Bishopsgate, London:—

- 1669 Dec. 13. Richard Sherbrooke printice to Mr. Mayoe was buryed in the Church in the South quire under a great stone close to Mr. Mayoe's child's grave.  
1671 Aug. 4. Richard Sherbrooke who came out of the county of Essex was buryed in the South quire in his sonne's grave closte to Mr. Mayo's child.  
1674/5 Feb. 2. George Sherbrooke was buryed in the South quire neere his father's grave.



GE<sup>o</sup> CLARKE.



B. 1600 (?) D. 1668.



MRS CLARK.



MRS. CLARK.





- 1697 May 6. Mrs. Rebecca Shurbrooke, Widdow, was buried in the South Quire of the Church, by the end of the pews by S<sup>r</sup> Jn<sup>e</sup> Woolfe valt. 1647-1707.
- 1710 June 23. Ann Crisp, widow, was buried in the South Quire at the side of the pews by S<sup>r</sup> John Woolfe tombe.
- 1721 Aug. 30. Henry Sherbroock was buried in the South Quire in the Church under the stone by S<sup>r</sup> John Spencer's Tomb.
- 1738 Oct. 27. John Brett Sherbrooke, Esq<sup>r</sup> was buried in y<sup>e</sup> South Quire in y<sup>e</sup> Church near y<sup>e</sup> Vestry.
- 1769 Jan. 23. Mary Mead was buried in the Chancel.
- 1772 June 25. Richard Sherbrook was buried in the South Quire of the Church.
- 1784 Apl. 10. Mary Wilkes, buried in Foote's\* vault in the Chancel.

We have already mentioned the name of George Clarke, grandfather of the second wife of William Taylor. On preceding pages will be found his likeness, and that of his wife. His Will (in which he is called Citizen and Merchant Taylor of London) was dated August 11, 1668, immediately before his death. Amongst the provisions, he leaves:—

To my daughter Rebecca Sherbrooke, in addition to her former portion, and to make it equal with that of her sisters, £300. . . . Whereas I have already given my son Nich<sup>s</sup> Clarke £1000, and have lent him £500 more, I now give him £500 more when his two sons Nich<sup>s</sup> and George be 21, that each may have a portion of £500 to set up their respective trades; said £1000 in the meantime to be in the hands of my partners Mr Edward Clarke and Mr Henry Sherbrooke. To my said grandsons Nich<sup>s</sup> and George Clarke, each £200 to put them out as apprentices.

He mentions his grandson, George Clarke, whom I take to have been the writer of the letter dated from Oporto to William Taylor of South Weald (p. 236). He seems to have been a Puritan much after the stamp of our Daniel Taylor, as we find the following proviso:—

“My messuages, tenement, etc., at Hackney, after my wife Anne's death, to my son Nicholas Clarke for life, upon the condition that he shall not at any time let or dispose the same to any person whatsoever that shall follow use or keep in the said house or any part thereof, either a tavern or alehouse, that shall vend or sell any strong drink, least thereby such company may be entertained that may anyways dishonour the most glorious, and fearful name of the great and holy God by vain oaths and cursed swearing or otherwise.”

To twenty poor godly ministers each £5; to the parish of Hackney £6 per an. out of my lands in Hackney Marsh, on condition that the churchwardens and overseers of said parish procure “some godly learned orthodox and Protestant minister to preach a sermon on the 17th day of November yearly for ever, being the coronation day of Queen Elizabeth of blessed memory, which day the Lord filled the hearts of all godly Protestants in this Kingdom with joy and gladness after the cruel burning of about three hundred godly bishops, pastors, and teachers, and other good Christians of several ranks and qualities never to be forgotten by any Protestant,” etc. Before and after such sermon these Psalms to be sung, viz., the second part of the 125th Psalm and the 136th Psalm, or some other like Psalm; after said sermon said minister to be paid 20s., and twenty poor housekeepers, including the clerk and sexton of Hackney, and six poor widows in the six Almshouses lately built by Dr Spurston, late minister of Hackney, and the other twelve to be out of Mare Street and Church Street, each to be then paid 5s.: my executors to distribute said £6 per annum during their lives, and after their decease the churchwardens and overseers of Hackney.

\* Elizabeth Foote married Thomas Juxon, grandson of the John Juxon who married Judith Rainton. See Pedigrees, pp. 693, 696.

1047-1707.

Mrs Warren says, 13th February 1873 :—

In Stow's "Survey of London," in the account of *Old Hackney church*, there is the following notice :—

"Just within the rail, on the south side of the Communion Table, a flat stone thus engraven :

'Here lyeth Interred the body of George Clark Esqre deceased 14 Aug. An. dom. 1668.

If any desire to be me nigh  
Pray let my bones in quiet ly  
Till Christ come in the cloudy skey  
Who will us all both Judge and try."

My mother, a very long time since, once showed me his house, standing out in the fields by itself, on the London side of Hackney. Those fields are all covered with houses now, and the house is no doubt taken down. The church has been taken down many years since, though I think it was standing when my father and mother were married in 1783.

The following is extracted from the Hackney Burial Register :—

1668 Aug. 27. George Clarke Esquire. On his gravestone (a Ledger on the ground) in the churchyard of St Augustines at Hackney is the following—"Here lyeth interred the boddy of George Clarke Esq<sup>r</sup> deceased the 14th day of Aug. 1668."—[Here follow the verses as above, now illegible.]

It will be observed that there is some discrepancy in the foregoing, as it is stated in Stow's "Survey"\* that he was buried within the church, whereas by the Register it would appear that the gravestone in the churchyard says, "Here lyeth," etc. The explanation doubtless is, that when the old church was destroyed, the tombstone of George Clarke (with others) was placed in the churchyard, but it is not probable that the remains were moved. Robinson, the historian of Hackney, says :—

This church before its demolition was extremely rich in monuments, *some of which* being considered worth preserving, were taken down and put up in the porches or vestibules of the new church, . . . but most of them are scattered abroad, etc.

We now come to some letters in connection with the second marriage of the Dantzic Man. The first, from his wife, is, as we have already mentioned, the only bit we have of her writing.

[From Mrs Rebecca Taylor to her husband.]

To M<sup>r</sup> William Taylor at y<sup>e</sup>  
house of Coll Edward King Esq<sup>r</sup>  
at Ashby near Sleeford  
In Lincolnshire

poss<sup>d</sup>. p<sup>d</sup> 3<sup>d</sup>

Sept<sup>r</sup> y<sup>e</sup> 30<sup>th</sup> 1678

MY DEAR LOVE

The 28<sup>th</sup> instant I reseed yours : which was a great satisfaction : to my disturbed mind : in regard y<sup>e</sup> season is so sickly : and I could not hear from you : this is the second I have writ you to let you know y<sup>e</sup> continuance : of all our healths save our little girle : whom hath bin very ill but now through marcy : is also well : I hoping your ocations is near acomplished : that so I may reseed your self whos absence gives a soletarynes : to all inioyments with my true love I rest

Your affectionate wiffe

my mothers love to you & my Brother with mine

REB : TAYLOR

\* Stow died in 1605, but the "Survey" was continued by Strype.





# AN EPITHALAMY

Written on the Names and Portraits of the truly worthy

**M<sup>r</sup>. R. SHIRBROOKE**

And the Right Veruouſly minded Gentle woman

**M<sup>rs</sup>. REBECCA CLARKE**

HIS MOST ENDEARED  
CONSORT.



DEVS CORDE CORONAT.

**R**ight worthy Paire, May your Successeſſes proue  
**L** Rich as the Purvey of vnblemish'd Loue,  
**I**dwor'd with all the graces kept in frame  
**C** Endear'd Sarah, and Juſt Abraham,  
**H** crown'd be your Hearts with Honour beſt Regard  
**H** Bleſt with Effects as Neere ſhall bee impard  
**A** uencing ſuch Children whoſe high Vertues May  
**A** Emcrease, grow great, and neuer feeble decay,  
**R** and ſuch delight may you in Wedlock Deſire  
**R** Coniugne you vnto God, and God to you,  
**D** Religion then ſhall in your Union Bee  
**S** Crown'd in Her face and Native Puritie,  
**S** drawne from an Eſſence which Goodneſſe ſhall  
**H** Attaine all Bleſſings that on Loue may fall,  
**E** ſuch in a high Exchequer haue their Sommes  
**R** Set, where No Mith can Eate, or Canker Corrag,  
**E** hee that Serues God, and doth make Him His Ayme  
**R** Here a greates Tyction of His Loue ſhall gaine  
**R** uen ſuch are you whoſe Lines and Loues Exprefſe  
**B** Eternall Stock of Heau'nly Happineſſe,  
**R** eaching at theſe Chari Holy Vnoes which doth  
**B** Receiue within the Euerlaſting Truth,  
**R** egetting ſuch Exam'ples as may ſhow  
**R** Both Grace and Vertue and from whence they grow,  
**O** aid'd to this Height, may no ſugentle Chance  
**O** Riſe Here to Cancell Loues Inheritance,  
**O** Men of ill, Neuer before you moue  
**O** Or any thing that Hurts Coniugal Loue,  
**K** Outreach our Hopes, and may you euer bring  
**E** On Us a Stock that may Iurick the Spring,  
**E** now God in all your wayes, and then on High  
**E** Keepe both your hearts and liſe Eternitie,  
**E** injoying Heau'nly Bleſt Peace, and Comming Thether  
**E** Even like Two Stars both ſit, and ſhine together.











The original of this letter is in the possession of my cousin, H. T. Taylor, East Ham, Essex.

1647-1707.

The father and mother of Rebecca Sherbrooke were married at Hackney, 19th January 1646-47. The following records of them will be read with interest. The original of the "Epithalamy" (see p. 150) is curiously emblazoned and coloured.

Richard Sherbrooke was born 1600, died 1676; Rebecca, his wife, born 1628, died 1697.

Here follow two letters from Richard Sherbrooke to his wife, dated respectively eight and seventeen years after their marriage, then a letter of condolence on her husband's death in 1676, by a friend, Mr Chancy, and on opposite page an autotype of one dated 1654.

[No address;—From Richard Sherbrooke to his wife.]

DEARE WIFE

passinge by the Cariers on my journey I left these to Convey my love unto you, former experiences of Gods mercies gives me hope that wee shall meete againe in comforte to our selves & children, but if the Lord shall by his wise & good providence order it soe as wee may never see one another more in the flesh wee must give God the glorie & bless his name, let me have your prayers that the Lord would soe bless my indeavors that I may settle those affaires I goe aboute as may be for the benefit of you & your children, & I shall have my desire, the paine in my hand & shoulder is quite gon (blessed be God) my legg is sumwhat sore but not soe much sweld, I hope my iorney will doe me good, I thanke you for all your Care, I wish I did deserve it, but you must take Complacency that you are y<sup>e</sup> best deserving, while I pore wretch goe burthened w<sup>th</sup> a bad hart & unruly lusts w<sup>ch</sup> I must be content to undergoe till the Lord of his mercy dismantle my soule & set it free from this bondage of Corruption the good Lord bless you & be a sure defence unto you & inable you to warr a good warfare & bringe you to his heavenly kingdom w<sup>ch</sup> is the dayly prayer of your

unworthy husband

RICH: SHERBROOKE

Weald this 18th of  
August 1663

Nanny is my cheefe companion scarce ever from me sometimes her company is burthensom but her prate is not unpleasante. all the rest are well Dicke is here at present

[No date—Mr Chancy to Mrs Rebecca Sherbrooke.]

ffor My Hon<sup>d</sup> ffreind  
M<sup>rs</sup> Rebeckah sherbrook  
These

Mr Chancy }  
After my dear }  
Father's death\* }

[About 1676]

GOOD MRS SHERBROOK

I am not a litle sensible of y<sup>e</sup> great greif you must needs have sustained in y<sup>e</sup> incomparable losse of yo<sup>r</sup> Deare & honoured father; y<sup>e</sup> Good Lord support you under it; sure tis some of the hardest work



1647-1707.

of faith to suck honey out of such gall, & to behold love & fatherly tendernes in such wounding stroakes; I doubt not but your full confidence of his happy estate, & your owne hopes of entering into y<sup>e</sup> same pl<sup>ce</sup> ere long hath wel qualified yo<sup>r</sup> spirit under this dispensation God hath not left him w<sup>o</sup>ut a plentiful reward of his integrity even on earth; his name is as a precious oymnt; his memory exceeding precious; gave him to see the blessings of the covenant taking hold on his children, & hath at length taken him to y<sup>t</sup> rest w<sup>ch</sup> he hath prepared for all his owne people: all w<sup>ch</sup> may not only comfort his relations (how deeply soever concerned in his death) under y<sup>e</sup> losse, but encourage y<sup>m</sup> to tread in his steps y<sup>t</sup> soe they may inherit y<sup>e</sup> same blessings w<sup>th</sup> himself: I trust tis yo<sup>r</sup> comfort y<sup>t</sup> you have a father w<sup>ch</sup> can never dye, & if y<sup>e</sup> losse of yo<sup>r</sup> Dear earthly father, hath driven you to cleave more closely to yo<sup>r</sup> heavenly, & to cleare up yo<sup>r</sup> interest in him, you w<sup>ll</sup> have cause to blesse God for such a providence I was heartily glad to speak w<sup>th</sup> one y<sup>t</sup> had seen you, (viz a woman y<sup>t</sup> lives here in Bristoll) but sorry to hear of yo<sup>r</sup> crazy, sickly disposition of body; I wish I w<sup>d</sup> be able in any thing to advise you; but I know you are amidst far more able counsell: but I think in generall your body is not fit for much physick, and I have observed y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Gentlest physick hath still disturbed you; you know Culpeppers three Doctors w<sup>ch</sup> I advise you to repair unto viz D<sup>r</sup> Diet D<sup>r</sup> Quiet & D<sup>r</sup> Merri-man these w<sup>ll</sup> cure all yo<sup>r</sup> bodily maladyes, & for any other I advise you to a more y<sup>n</sup> humane phisician.

I thank you for your lines inclosed in M<sup>r</sup> Sherbrooks; & for y<sup>r</sup> receipt of y<sup>e</sup> Eyewater: As to my self (though I have met w<sup>th</sup> some troubles w<sup>ch</sup> would be too long to relate) yet I am through mercy in health and my practise reasonable; would settle if y<sup>e</sup> Lord shewed me a way, if you can advise mee to a comfortable companion [ . . . ] be noe small favour; I long to hear of you: I cannot but sympathiz exceedingly w<sup>th</sup> your good old mother in her great losse: I pray give her my respects & service, y<sup>e</sup> like to yo<sup>r</sup> good sisters & take y<sup>e</sup> same your self this is all at present fro him who commends you to y<sup>e</sup> Lord & is yo<sup>r</sup> unfeigned freind and servant

JOH: CHAUNCEY

The following letters are of some interest. The first is a portion of a letter giving an account of a great storm, evidently from the widow of Richard Sherbrooke to her daughter, second wife of the Dantzic Man.

[*From Rebecca Sherbrooke to her daughter Rebecca Taylor.*]

For M<sup>s</sup> Taylor  
at Warly in  
essex  
thes

st mary Ax 1680 may the 20

DEAR DAUGHTER

In my last I forgott to give you an account of the great storme I onely se it through the glas at Pinners Hall: but sofisshenly heard it: it rattled in the Are: and fell at first by degres the gretest part about the bignes of a nutmeg: but intermixed with a bundance as big as eggs: som bigger, som wer Long som round & squar hard & Ise: many waide after taken up in to hot hands a ounce. som more coz John Thorald saw one & a Gent man a nother wayed 4 ounces a pece many 7 inches a bout som more: your Brother & my Naibours wondred what was coming thay palted upon the stons & shed and a gainst the hous: thay all say as if a hand had thrown them brooke seuerall paines of my windoes: besids great raine and thunder: god is terrible in his Judgments how should we fear be fore him: a Raven flying cros the thames had the wing brook & took up in a boat: som had thair heads brook one cam to se me tould me a Gent man he saw had his hat of complementing to a nother: and a hail stone sudenly came & broke his head by rasing down flesh and haire together: thes warnings calls for cencer repentans Lord grant I nor mine may not put it of till the evill day



Loving Dole

Essex May the 6  
1695

I received your loving which I understand of the Inheritance of that one so sweet  
and delightful child; and so the remembrance of her she ought to be still  
being now far beyond all thoughts of what she hear was: this not to say  
seem yet ought to be to our faith; your mother may take some comfort that  
she will have to say if maybe more, then laid up to the resurrection of the  
whom when our blessed saviour comes in the clouds, he will bring with him to  
resum a gain this corrupted boais; to be made like to his glorious body  
with this hopes and promises; we should comfort our selves & one another &  
it is the comfort of gods people that they meet not with out hope that we  
shall all meet the Lord in the Ayre and never part more but ever be with the Lord  
I red something to Sarah of your mothers Letter: & she tells me that this word  
should be a cordiall to me: and truly so they are; and I bless god that in  
babe manifested his holy spirit: but at present I cannot perus it a gain  
because corrupt natur in thos great effections I had disturbs me so as my  
Daughter could not alterd me: for I am by natur full of effections and they  
produce sorrow but I have laid all my Letters by that I may a gain per  
us them: when Judgment & reason & I hope a back all submission to gods  
will shall a lay thos disturbed effections: that now sometimes will gett up  
I have its profit over plast them upon her whom I lookt upon as the finest  
pieces of all this sweet: and comly grand children the Lord had at one  
bestood upon me 20 in Number till the first of May not one with any  
blemish or deformety: but such as generally by strangers are off spoken of  
what fine children they are in each respective family: Her for I caught  
and I hope dus prais the Lord for them: whom naith so hard and fashon  
their outward man: & not our selfs: and I earnestly implore that great  
and gratus god: to renue the Inward man your soules my dear child by  
his holy spirit in to such a spirituall and gratus frame as may con  
forme you to his will in all things: and severat your soules from your cor  
rupt natur and make you peculiar to him self: in your desires: and endeavors  
not giving way to sudden passion: or sinfull & vain thoughts: or corrupt &  
sinfull words knowing a Christians life is combating life: when our most  
blessed saviour was askt if he should be saved: his Answer was strue  
to enter in at the strait gate is of Luke 23. Heavens & the enjoyment of god  
and the beholding of our blessed saviour is worth all our strivings & in dears  
after: & it is now in your health & life to be din as 27 years for many I say in  
to you will seek to enter in & shall not be able 27 years when once the 11th of the  
house is risen up & shall shut too the dore: & ye begin to stand with out and know  
che & say Lord even to us: & he shall answer & say I know you not where y u are  
depart from n call your hearts: read the rest of the Lord for christ  
sake settle it upon your hearts: god has a voice to you in his present day: to  
beholden so lively & shining in our midst: ad in silms turning to risen  
nes: it had but x to a time with you: & hee some more years in our see an  
not in a time: was actin in as now: but when it is so shony  
ly in a time to you is I am a time not your n. I am I in  
with a gain for your immortal soules & when you & me rest of n y dear you  
nd children are sleeping: am putting to the Lord for the grases of his spirit  
to be in your hearts: I am putting to the Lord for the grases of his spirit  
nerations: hear and all meet in that blessed eternite & have a mention a  
most the blessed for ever: which still shall be the daly prais of

of your ever Loving Grandmother, thus with my Love to  
your disconsolate mother, whose care to comfort I hope of as also  
your sisters to your self and her & the rest with you. I remem-  
ber my Love desiring you Ned may read these Lines when he may  
also see sparing mercy magnified to him: for his father saving  
his good god all the days of his Life: My Love & relations to my son &  
your mother:-

Lev: Sherbrooke

this is the day of your Lying  
in the bed of rest your dear  
sister & your mother was taken  
a discreet way in the performanc  
of it: Mrs Norman could & told I suppose  
Just where Betty lies by the window that  
side of it next the communion table



may knock at doores that sem good houses & stands  
well and ask if thay have any lodgings or knows  
wher to direct to any the house I fancy that faces  
the road with trees may: I long to hear how that  
poore child is the Lord give him the manifestation  
of his spirit all so  
your Aunt weps often & would desir her sister  
to read wher its turned down god maide it is  
full to support her: I mean this book she has heard  
with sent  
the continuall rains has made it like winter: till within  
these few days the elms begin to apear greene



Wm. not paid for  
the wood

For Mrs. Dorrhea  
Crisp at Mr. Sherbrooke  
Marchant & friend  
of Dulchers church  
They

coms : that god may be bringin to try his people by : keep cloes to god by constant praing to him, reading his word meditating of his promises and his infenet Love in prouiding such a sauire as Jesus christ our Lord. whom by his perfect righteousnes haith fulfilled his Law, and by his sufferinges satisfied his Justis for the breach and left us this worke that we beleive on him whom God haith sent ; keep his commandements : and love them that have his imag : and commanded us to repent that our sinns may be blotted out when the time of refreshing shall com from the presence of the Lord : and haith purchased gras for us to perform : from his fullnes we all recieve : whom giues libaraly and upbraideth none : and will cast out none coms to him for he came to call the sinor a physician to the sick. to heall that that is broken to fetch back that is driuen away whom will not squench the smoaking flax nor break the bruised reed till he bring forth Judgment unto victory. . . .

1647-1707.

We have two more letters from the old lady—the former \* to Dorothea Crisp, her great-niece, and sister to Anne Crisp, who subsequently married William Taylor of South Weald; the latter, without date or address left, appears below; and then comes the notice of Mrs Sherbrooke's death in 1697,† contained in a letter from Henry Sherbrooke, her son, to William Taylor. These follow in due order, together with several others by H. S.

A likeness of Dorothea Crisp will be found p. 166; she died unmarried.

[No address; no date—From Rebecca Sherbrooke to one of her daughters.  
From a torn letter in her handwriting.]

I know not in what you should so reflect upon yourself : as if by your care you could a hindred gods purpos : had she binn in the midst of a forest the Lord could a sent the same : you might more a blamed your self if you had sent them away : when gods hand was so faforable to one if it was them she had : & this child should a binn thus in a nother plase : she was a butyfull flower so was her sistur Doll : & twice as near death in mans apprehention as this : I percieve she is a object full of sorrow to you : but what a flebite is that deformite of her prity fase : to the deformety sinn makes upon a soull : you may comfort yair self as to her eternall stait : her soull being free from that gilt Longer years contract : & the infenet Love of god in providing a redemor to fre her from origanall sinn whom in the day of his humiliation on erth manefested his Love to children & has put in our harts a great tendernes to all such : it coms in my minde to night for slep I have not much. how my to prity bedfellows said oft to me if we beleve in christ we shall be saved & hanah askt me what it was to be saved & both had a greter senc then many biger we know not how the Lord efects the harts of children we may reioyce in thes good words I have herd them both uter. I thinck she is much as the quen was : doe what you cann & the Lord inable you to submit to him your trialls is great : as to your parting with your children : but this is from the Lord he knows best what to do with his own : tho a long sicknes in frinds doth something wain of our desir of thair continued Lifes in misery : yet to them selfs its more betor if the will of god be so to have a shorter time : I was reading not Long before your Letor came the first of the theselonians 4 : but I would not have you to be ignorant brethren concerning them which are a sleep : that ye sorrow not even as others that have noe hope : for if we beleeeve that Jesus died & rose again : even so them allso that slep in Jesus will god bring with him : read out, the rest : and take the Apostles advise to comfort one a nother with thes words : I right thus far in Bed thinckin Ned might goe a bout the bundle so to cary this to send to morrow . . . I expect Renals to night or in the morning

. . . mother

REB : S

\* See autotype on opposite page.

† See p. 688.

1647-1707.

[From Henry Sherbrooke to William Taylor.]

For M<sup>r</sup> W<sup>m</sup>. Taylor  
 These  
 In  
 Southweald  
 near Burntwood

BRO: TAYLOR.

About 6 . this afternoon it pleased God to take to himself his faithfull Servant my dear and ever honoured mother. she was sensible almost to the Last, about 10 . in the morning she began to grow cold but not much different from what she was yesterday . about 3 . she lay with her eyes some Time fixed up to Heaven, & we thought she was then expiring . but she Turned on her syde & lay slumbering till she resigned her soul to her Creator through the merrits of her Saviour in whome she allways firmly trusted & waited for that blessed Change, where no more sorrow trouble or Sick-ness encompasses her, but is enjoying the fruits of her prayers & earnest supplication to the Throne of grace, may all we that know her Labour to fight the good fight & finish our Course as she has don that so we may all attain that blessed Resurrection which will be to those that walk according to the rule of our blessed Redeemer

my dear mother has according to her ability, bestowed that small portion God gave her to her Children. To you she has given Tenn pound for mourning, to my sister one hundred & fifty pounds to buy mourning for her selfe & Children—and those goods & things that she had in y<sup>e</sup> house . a Diamond jewell & sillver bason & to my two Cousins Rebecha & Ann, the 200 . that is in their names on the survivorship fund. we designe to bury my mother in Great St Hellens Church London by my father according to her will—and that on Thursday next. we desire (knowing you & my sister cannot come That my two Cousins may come up Rebecha & Ann & also Edw<sup>d</sup> Crispe & my Coun Johny. & if you have a minde to y<sup>e</sup> son Daniel they must come to morrow if possible that they may have their Cloths ready to perform the Last Service & Duty to their Tender Grand-mother. we are all blessed be God well but full of sorrow for the Loss of soe indulgent a mother. but blessed be God who has continwd her so Long for his glory & our Comforts. I hope sister got well downe

I am Your ever Loving Brother  
 HENRY SHERBROOKE

Firyday night 30 April [1697]

Saturday morn I have nothing more to add. but if you send up your horse Robbin may bring him it will not be out of his way to leave him at M<sup>r</sup> Skiffs at the flying horse just without Bishops gate for m<sup>r</sup> Russel but you must write direction

[From Henry Sherbrooke to Dorothy Crisp.]

Ffor M<sup>rs</sup> Dorothe Crispe  
 I pray delever  
 with Care  
 sojorning at Mr Taillors  
 In  
 Essex

Sepul<sup>s</sup> 5. 7<sup>ber</sup> 97

DEAR NEICE

As we went up Oak Hill I enquired for you as wanting you in the Coach but when came to Stratford I found I wanted you more. for Askeing Molly for Her Box & garment it could not be



GEO. SHERRIFF.



1799. L. 13. 14.



HENRY SHERBROOKE.



B. 1660. D. 1721.





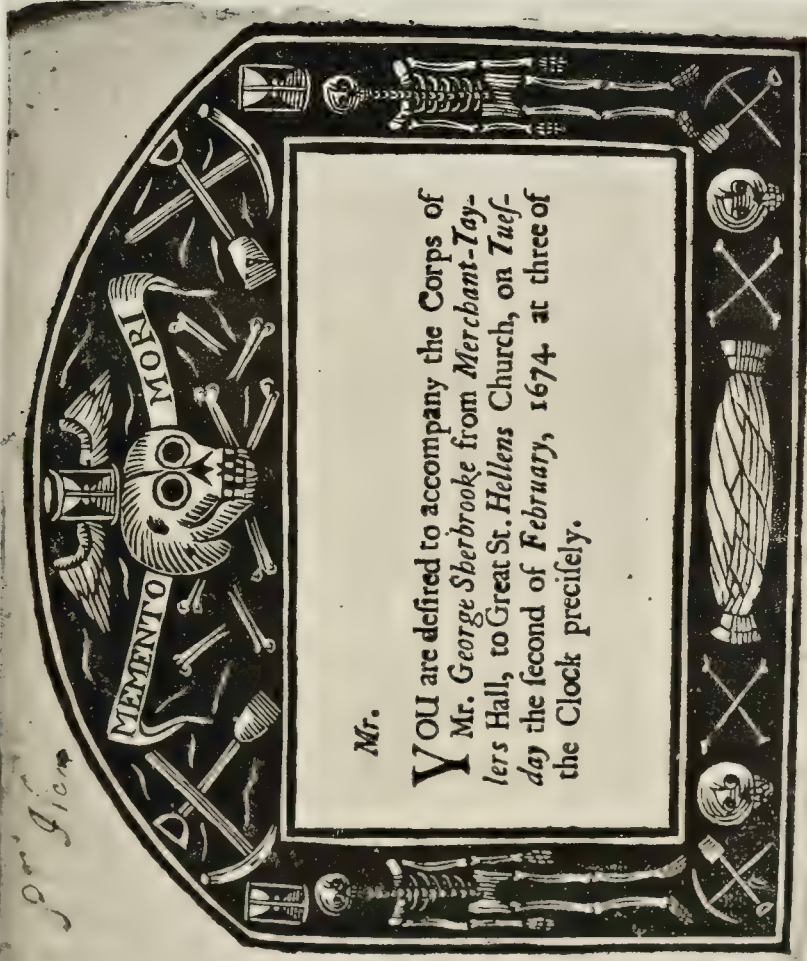
RICH<sup>d</sup> SHERBROOKE.



B.1647, D.1652.







Mr.

**Y**OU are desired to accompany the Corps of  
Mr. George Sherbrooke from *Merchant-Tay-*  
*lers Hall*, to Great St. Hellens Church, on *Tues-*  
*day* the second of *February*, 1674. at three of  
the Clock precisely.





found—now I had bid meakin take it out of the Coach fearing they should be slipped away & molly says she spoke to my other neeces, that the things might not be forgotten—: when molly could not finde them in the Coach Quoth I what shall we doe now. why says she I cannot goe to school without them. Her care to go in the Coach by her selfe might I thought make her forgett them. & probably my neeces concern for Mad<sup>m</sup> Hesters sickness might overwhelm their Thoughts—Soe all are pardonable at this rate. but besides things relating to molly there are goods appertaining to my selfe . which hope are not Lost good heads would have retrieved the first error by sending them after us ¶ Rumford Coach: Well: I ever found & Learn I pray ¶ my experience . that much Ceremony Complim<sup>ts</sup> & state . dependance & Attendance . doe more Hurt then good when I had the baggage behinde me the luggage before me or on my Arme—all was well & went well but now you see whd comes on't. the future manag<sup>t</sup> of those things that may have them again I desire you'l undertake for can trust your prudence & Conduct in w<sup>ch</sup> I dare say you Surmount your good grand-moth<sup>r</sup> Crisp & may equalize her in knowledg & vertue So that may conclude He that findeth you will finde a good Thing for you'l be a Crown to your husband . & his Heart may safely trust in you—findeing in you all those propertys that Solomon's mother Bathsheba tould him would be in a good wife as you know is in the last of the proverbs. but Alas where's the man, the man that deserves—but Hold . I remember great part of this charact<sup>r</sup> was attributed to M<sup>rs</sup> Morris & right enough for t'was by her father & she was dear & Comely in his eyes & besides she did seek wool & flax, girded her loyns with strength . & sett her hands to the spindle & distaff, & t'was Roberts fault that he is not known in the Gates nor setts among the elders of the Land. pray Remember me to y<sup>r</sup> hon<sup>d</sup> mother & tell her Dixon was here . & M<sup>rs</sup> Lane says will come again the end of the weeke. He showed her some mony in a bagg. shee says t'was very Little. for news I must refer you to the publick prints & remain none of the Least that can write my selfe y<sup>r</sup> unkle

H. S.

The next are two letters to Mrs Rebecca Taylor, widow of the Dantzic Man, from her brother Henry Sherbrooke; then one from the same Henry Sherbrooke to his niece Dorothy Crisp.

On the outside of this letter is noted a little domestic incident:—"5 May set y<sup>e</sup> hen."

[From Henry Sherbrooke to his sister Mrs Rebecca Taylor.]

To m<sup>rs</sup> Reb<sup>a</sup> Taylor  
at Her House  
in Southweald  
near Burntwood  
Essex.

DEAREST SISTER

Ever since it pleased God to take from us my much beloved nephew & namesake I have had in my thoughts to write to you a consolatory Epistle, fearing least overmuch sorrow might overwhelm you, as it has don on other occations but the many cares & distractions that every day produced, prevented my Intentions. I hope you have not stood in need of any comfort that any relation or object of this deceitfull world can give you, they are all but broken Cisterns that will afford you little or none, our blessed saviour told us that in the world wee should have trouble, but in him wee should have grace, that He is our peace, such peace as the world cannot give but Blessed be God that no Trouble or affliction hath yet taken you, but what is common, and which is agreeable to his fatherly love & dispensations to the best of his servants: if He had, you must consider that He does not willingly afflict or greive the children of men—that it is for our good & is to wean us from



1647-1707.

this world to bring us to place our thoughts & affections on a better state, when Jonah delighted much in his gourd, it caused it to be eaten by a worm & wither, when wee rely much on this or the other Object, it pleases God to deprive us of them, that we may place our trust & Confidence on him and make us consider that as He gave us those Comforts & blessings, and is the author of Every good thing wee Enjoy, so they are at his disposal, and when He takes them from us, we should be satisfied wee have had them long enough, & to have them Longer would be to our prejudice

you should have your thoughts enlarged on the bright part of gods goodness unto you & not be allways reflecting on the Dark side of his dealings it has pleased God to be wonderfully good to you & yours He has blessed you with many hopefull children & many remain with you this day when many others either have none or bad ones, or one hopefull one & that snatcht away, many Instances of this there are

God has provided for you food & raiment & kept you in all the way you have gon, that you nor y<sup>m</sup> have wanted House or home or friend or Conveniencys, when thousands are destitute of the Common blessings of this life, have not bread to satisfy their hunger, nor a hole to put their heads in are pushd & driven from parish to parish, a burden to themselves & Every one Else & which is worse many spend their sad & disconsolate days & nights under great afflictions from without & from within, in need of help & friends but find none, and others Lye in prison Dungeons are in Captivity & gally slaves, having cruel and unmercifull Tormentors & none to pity them. These things are daily obvious to those that walk the streets and Converse in the world.

if you reflect even on this Last dispensation of God to you you may observe that his goodness to you therein has been very great and distinguishing. that He should preserve y<sup>r</sup> son from many dangers, & perils by sea & Land and bring him home to his native Country and to y<sup>r</sup> house, that He might have all necessarys, & depart this world in the arms of his freinds & relations and be buried with his kined, when He might have perished in the wide sea, or have come to some violent death by the hand of a Turk or Infedell and no body ever been able to report the cause or manner unto you as it is the case of many.

and if it had pleased God to have continued him longer in the world what enjoyment could he have had more then he had. He had past the most valuable part of his life, the rest would have been but a state of Care sorrow & vexation. You know not (and it is well you dont) the snares tryals Temptations difficultys and disappointm<sup>ts</sup> those that traffick in the world do meet with Espesially those that have occation to seek their bread, & probably be forced to go to Egypt for sustenance

if wee consider our own lives what are we the better for having lived so long, or what benefit do wee make of a new day beeing added to our lives, the same Care & trouble attends it as did our former life, it is but a repetition of what is past & there will not be many of those days before an eternall night will come upon us. had Adam lived till last night & then dyed what would his long life have advantaged him

this is not a place of rest, and if in this life onely we had hope we should be miserable. as Job says one dyeth in his full strength beeing wholly at Ease & quiet another dyeth in the bitterness of his soul & never Eateth with pleasure, they shall go down alike to the pit, and the worm shall cover them and every man shall draw after them as there is innumerable before them our fathers and the generation before us are gon, and wee are halting apace, & the next age will soon follow us, and how many ages there are more to succeed God onely knows, the world it selfe has not been of any long duration, that doth perish & decay, and that and all the works therein will ere Long be burnd up.

Blessed be god that has provided a rest for his people that our blessed saviour is entred into that rest, and has told us that where He is there wee shall be also, has encouraged us to run the race set before us with patience what little reason then have wee to lament for those that have run their race sooner then wee, and are entred into rest. wee should not mourn as those without hope, but be comforting our selves & one another with the gracious promises of our saviour, & be encouraged by the Examples of the many worthies that have gon before us; that despised this world, that were tortured and not accept deliverance that they might obtain a better resurrection as you may read

in the 11<sup>th</sup> hebrews may wee therefore unfeignedly and from our souls bless God for all the blessings and good things we enjoy in this our pilgrimage, and if He [ . . . ] or takes from us any comforts say with Job shall we receive good things from god & not Evill (as we may think) for naked we came into this world & naked shall we return but let not our hope be onely in this life, but to be made partakers of that glory which shall be revealed in the Life to come, where all Tears shall be wiped away and no more sorrow or sighing. which is the Earnest prayer of him who is y<sup>e</sup> most affectionate & loving Brother

H. SHERBROOKE

I thank you for your apples w<sup>ch</sup> have lasted sound & good till almost now and for the ring you sent me, whose memory would have been preserved without it.

I did design to send you my mothers fine wrought Couch by him that brings up Cos<sup>r</sup> Taylors goods, but am told you'll not receiue it I would have a good freind have it, that values my dear mothers work

kind love to neices

Ssepulchrees

29. March 1715

[Henry Sherbrooke to his niece Dorothy Crisp.]

To M<sup>rs</sup> Dorothy Crispe  
at M<sup>r</sup> Cowpers  
on weald side  
Common  
near Burntwood  
p Amicum Essex

London 1 December 1715

DEAR NEICE

I rec<sup>d</sup> your kind present of a briaw pig, which was heartily eat & thanks drank round to the founder; it is well some ffriends are left that doe not Slight or forget others. one may pretend great respect to another & to have his friend & his affairs much at heart (as the Late queen had those of Hanover & her Allyes) when no matter of fact does ever appear, But you, I thank you, by a generous Overt act has made your kind Intentions manifest

Ffriends have need to stand by assist and encourage each other what in them lyes, if they consider what one & the other is lyable too. In this worlds pilgrimage all of us are to expect to meet many Conflicts from Enemys without & within, real & imaginary, there are evill men & variety of Diseases, there are unruly passions & inbred Corruptions there are foreboding & disquieting thoughts, there are vain projects & wild Imaginations, there are fruitless Cares & immoderate desires and there is super-added the great Enemy to our Souls the Devill It has pleased our great Creator & heavenly father for many great & wise reasons (many unknown to us) to permit our frail natures to be thus assaulted. it may be to try our faith and patience, it may be to make us sensible of our own frailty that wee may the more rely & depend on his grace & assistance; it may be to make us reflect on our past Life of our affecting vanitys & trifles and to make us more Serious in matters of greater Import, it may be to mortify our affections to the things of this Life & this world & to make us desire & groan after a better state, & to love him truly & sincerely above all, who ought to be the onely object of our Love, for whom have we in heaven but him or on Earth to be desired in Comparison of him

tis no more then what our blessed saviour has told us, that in the world we should have trouble. but in him wee should have peace, such peace as the world cannot give, may we therefore make it our cheif Care to be getting an Interest in him to make our calling & Election sure, then tho the Earth be moved, the powers & works therein bee all on fire, & the whol system of matter be dissolved wee shall Lift up our heads with Joy, knowing in whom we have believed & that we shall ever be with him in a blessed Eternity. Amen Amen.

1647-1707.



1647-1707.

M<sup>r</sup> Meade, good man, beeing afflicted with shortness of breath & a great cold is gon with wife & maid to stoke newington (where his Dear Babe dyed) for to Ease him thereof. I take this Time & every oportunity to settle your matters, which shall be proceeding on with all diligence beeing always very desirous to see your matters terminated knowing the necessity thereof. I never see none of my nephews, I have called once & again at Q Square oftner at Cousin Tailors, beeing more in my way & the Company for so long as I stay more delightfull: I was at Biggen neare a month to assist what I could, but things runn Crossly there, it cannot be helped. I should be glad to see sister Taylor & you but things will not permit, I do all ways remember you in my prayers that God would bless means for your health if it be his will, & direct us all in his fear. I hope neice Anna is better & wish when see her it may be so. She is one I love well. Tell her M<sup>r</sup> Smothy in his prayer used to say, twas better to be on a sick bed praying to God then in health & sinning against him, may wee all experience that our chastizements come from our heavenly father & that it is good for us to be afflicted. am glad to hear from you & am y<sup>r</sup> Lo. unk  
H. S.

Son Richard & I am companions cheifly. am glad to see a nephew, if it could bee. knaves will be knaves still. but affairs go well. the Rebels are routed & in Captivity, and great forces are on the way to join the Duke of Argyle, against perjured Mar & the rest of the pretenders Rebels in the farthest parts of Scotland. pray for their success nephews when see you will advise the rest *vale*

The last glimpse we get of the widow is in the following memorandum. She died, as has been said, in 1723, and was buried in the church.

We the Minister & Churchwardens of the Parish of Southweald do hereby appoint M<sup>rs</sup> Rebecca Taylor & Her Family, Widow, to sitt in that Pew adjoining to the Reading-Desk & Pulpitt, newly erected at her own proper costs & charges. Witness our hands this 29<sup>th</sup> day of December in y<sup>e</sup> year 1718.

RALPH BRIDGES Vicar  
JOHN ALRIDGE Church Worden  
ROB: BULLYTHORPE

It is worth noting, however, that her family, or some of them, appear to have presently left the church, as the name of Henry Sherbrooke appears on the minutes at Carter Lane Chapel as a member of the congregation from 1748 to 1766.

Passing now from the family records of the Turners and Sherbrookes, we come to the successor of William Taylor the Dantzic Man, viz. :—

Birth. XI.—WILLIAM TAYLOR of South Weald, as we shall call him, to distinguish him from the many others of that name in the family. He was the only child of the Dantzic Man's first wife, Dorothy Turner, and was born at Totteridge, in Hertfordshire, on the 7th of December 1673.

As we have already seen, his mother died in giving him birth, and his grandmother, Dorothy Turner, had charge of him till the second marriage of his father, with Rebecca Sherbrooke, in 1676, when he was three years old. From this time we have literally no glimpse of his whereabouts or doings till 1689-90, when a



FROM HENRY SHERBROOKE TO HIS SISTER (WIDOW OF DANTZIC MAN.)

Dear Sister

I would have stayed longer with you to have assisted nurse Ann  
in carrying on the Building, but my stay would not avail much  
for Care & judgment is sufficient, and needs not to be controlled  
by any, for her wisdom and thoughts are upon doing what is  
like to most firm & praise worthy. my returning  
therefore home was more necessary, to be near to assisting  
in my Daughter in Case of any Fatigues. She was blessed  
by God took at my coming home & continued so till Friday  
night. When taking some grapes she was afterwards taken  
with a swelling & pain all over attended with a fever & great  
pain in her Side which continued till <sup>Thursday</sup> ~~Friday~~ morning  
when her great pain went off that was so great she  
could scarce breathe. Doct. Horsman by Gods Blessing  
did speed her recovery. She is now pretty well. would  
heartily expect her coming out, I pray God grant her  
a happy deliverance, pray let her have your prayers &  
of all her friends. I wish you all Content & happiness  
and that as you are blessed with many good & dutiful  
Children that you may be able to support, and take all  
due & suitable Comfort there in my kindest love to you &  
them all I remain  
Yours Lovingly Brother &  
Wm. Sherbrooke  
April 15<sup>th</sup> 1716.

Edw. Taylor

at her house in the  
parish of St Andrew  
near Wigham Bridge  
Edw

WM TAYLOR. (S.WEALD.)



B. 1678. D. 1753.





lastly be not rash or passionate in yo<sup>r</sup> discourse but mild  
humble, be not thy selfe like to cursing or swearing, for th  
are hateful to God & will be hurtfull to thy selfe at yo<sup>r</sup> last  
when thou must appeare before him: read these thy fallow  
injunctions often they can be hurtfull to yo<sup>r</sup> and yo<sup>r</sup> God will be  
his abson Bless you & Guide you in all yo<sup>r</sup> busynesse; pr  
s defend you from all dangers; both of Body & sou  
shall be yo<sup>r</sup> prayers of thy Dear & loving Father  
W<sup>m</sup> Saylor

your<sup>3</sup> Nick (letter we have sent you by Jn<sup>e</sup>: if you want  
any stockings buy y<sup>m</sup> of Co<sup>r</sup> Jn<sup>e</sup> Sherbrooke & what  
other things you want have wrote to yo<sup>r</sup> Uncle Sherbrooke  
to provide you y<sup>m</sup>: it will be nere 3. or 4. I can  
come to Lond<sup>e</sup>; y<sup>e</sup> Gout is in my left arm & hand but not  
so painfull (I Bless God) as it has bin. I am now taking  
advice drink, Hoping it may doe me some good: yo<sup>r</sup>  
Mother desires to be remembered to you (tho<sup>th</sup> yo<sup>r</sup> Uncle  
& Aunt to whom present o<sup>r</sup> Love & my service.)  
She is very glad you are well y<sup>m</sup> desires to be very  
carefull to please y<sup>m</sup>: we have sent to yo<sup>r</sup> Aunt  
to buy some cloth to make some shirte; send word if  
you would have y<sup>m</sup> made any longer or wider y<sup>m</sup> yo<sup>r</sup>  
others: I have desired yo<sup>r</sup> Uncle if plattow may make  
you a plain suit, with faler cloth for single cuffe  
you forgot to gett yo<sup>r</sup> letter some pens & Inke: I desired  
yo<sup>r</sup> Uncle Sherbrooke to let me have some money if y<sup>m</sup>  
want any: yo<sup>r</sup> Brother & Sister remember this  
letter to you & desire you send y<sup>m</sup> some picture of  
yo<sup>r</sup> selfe your friends wanted accepted off by y<sup>m</sup>:  
yo<sup>r</sup> Loving Father  
W<sup>m</sup> S.



Dear Child: I was sorry when I heard of the death of your Grandmother, who was a very good woman & I question not but this is gone to Heaven where I hope she is still <sup>and</sup> I hope thou wilt <sup>not</sup> follow her to follow me, for there is nothing more certain in death, for it happens both to old & young & spares none; I had wrote you before this but of Gout being in my hand prevented me: I am heartily glad & much rejoiced, if thou art with my Br<sup>r</sup> Sherbrooke & if thou likest so well:

Let me desire of you in y<sup>e</sup> place of Morning & Evening y<sup>e</sup> be careful to call upon God & to read some part of y<sup>e</sup> Bible or New Testament.

2ly Whatever your Master or Mr<sup>r</sup> Commands you to do, do it - readily & cheerfully, & be extra careful of y<sup>e</sup> papers or bills your Master gives you if you do not loose y<sup>e</sup> or lay y<sup>e</sup> up carefully.

3ly If your Grandm<sup>r</sup> or Uncle or Aunt desires you to do any thing, tho' ever so little a business, do it willingly, I am sure they all love you & wish you well.

4ly When you have any y<sup>e</sup> are your seniors, or betters, & discouraging be not forward to discourse y<sup>e</sup> unless they ask you any thing: because it shows much Confidence, & boldness, & is sure to give modest & soft answers to all people:

5ly Be careful to rise early if you may, get some hymns for your praise of God, (if he has so wonderfully preserved me & you) and he will certainly prosper you in all thy business; O Love God & Christ above all things:

6ly On Sundays rise ~~early~~, early get you dressed betime, if you may be ready when your Master wants you to pray or to go to Church; & would have you write sermons & if you come home read y<sup>e</sup> may help thy memory: & remember y<sup>e</sup> Sabbath is Gods day & ought to be spent in reading, meditating & praying.

7ly When you are sent any whether don't stay longer y<sup>e</sup> your business requires but make haste back: if you want any thing to buy or any friend to see or speak with don't do it with out your Masters leave.

8ly: Get Neat, tidy, handsome, & plain in y<sup>e</sup> apparel (avoid any thing y<sup>e</sup> may seem whimsycall or phantasticall;) it will be best to your Master & me.

9ly Avoid playhouses, dancing schools, gaming, & frequent not taverns nor ale houses & about all such bad company for they will bring body & soul to destruction & make you fitter for Hell y<sup>e</sup> Heaven.



letter by his father was addressed to him while living in London with his uncle Sherbrooke, probably soon after his leaving home. A *facsimile* of this letter will be found on opposite page ; it is the only letter extant written by the Dantzic Man.

1673-1750.

We do, however, get a glimpse of him personally in the likeness on the opposite page, taken, I suppose, from its appearance, when he was about eight or ten.

It seems natural to suppose, that up to that time he was living at South Weald with his father and his father's new connections. From 1689-90, when we have found him in business in London, to the time of his marriage in 1699, we may fairly suppose that, with other members of his family, he lived for the most part in London, for the convenience of carrying on his business, but that frequent visits were paid to the old house at South Weald, probably with more or less frequency according to the season of the year. Indeed, the distance being only some twenty miles, one may easily imagine them paying a weekly visit from Saturday to Monday during the long days of summer. It is pleasant to find that, years after his marriage, he and his family paid long visits to South Weald ; indeed, his relations with his half brothers and sisters seem, so far as it is possible to judge, always to have been of the most friendly and intimate description.

His places of residence.

I shall have more to say of this presently. We find evidence in the family accounts that he lived there for some months at a time. Under date December 20, 1708, there is this item :—

*Wm. Taylor Dr. To Reb<sup>d</sup>. Taylor Ex<sup>t</sup>.*

for his and family's board from 10th June 1708 to the 10th December 1708 . £38 1 0

And again, in June 1710—

for board of himself and family from the 10<sup>th</sup> Dec<sup>r</sup> 1708 to the 26<sup>th</sup> June 1710  
as per a/c made and p<sup>d</sup> . . . . . £109 14 0

A picture of Weald life will be found in a poem, p. 207. The possibility of his having been intended for the Church has already been suggested, but it really rests upon no stronger foundation than the purchase of the advowson of Hornden by his father and his uncle Sherbrooke. If such intention ever existed, it was very early relinquished, as in the following year, and when he was but sixteen or seventeen years old, we find him installed in business in London. Not knowing whether the idea was ever really entertained, we can still less guess at the cause of its abandonment.

He was perhaps intended for the Church.

There would seem to be evidence that he had a better education than was perhaps usually given to lads intended to go into business at probably fourteen years of age ; and the letter of his father already referred to reads as though he had but lately gone into his uncle's office—that is, two or three years later than the usual time for entering on apprenticeship. Now just at this time, as the

Education.

1673-1750.

Probable change  
in his career on  
Mrs Turner's  
death.

"Sergeant Pen-  
gelly."

letter shows, his grandmother Turner had died. The hypothesis might be set up, and, without putting much weight to it, it is not without some plausibility, that the Turner influence had been thrown on the side of the religious profession, while that of the Sherbrookes may have naturally inclined towards trade. If there is anything in this theory, the fact of the change at that period is explained. Certain it is that he appears to have felt considerable interest in theological questions, as we find him in 1695 engaged in a correspondence with Thomas Pengelly (the label by Henry Taylor of Banstead describes him as "Sergeant" Pengelly). They "reasoned high"

"Of Providence, foreknowledge, will and fate,  
Fix'd fate, free will, foreknowledge absolute."

I think I may add—

"And found no end; in wandering mazes lost."

I give a few extracts, as not without interest in respect either of matter or style, especially when considered in connection with the writings of his son, whose works as a controversial theologian stand deservedly high.

This Sergeant Pengelly is identical, there can be no moral doubt, with Sir Thomas Pengelly, who was appointed Lord Chief-Baron in 1726. He died in 1730, leaving a bequest of £100 to Henry Taylor. He is referred to by William Taylor in a letter to his son (p. 183) as "my best friend and your generous patron." \*

Their mutual expressions of affection and respect are of the warmest (not to say, most extravagant) description. William Taylor begins one of his letters by saying—

I am Glad to see what I wrote in my former Confirmed in most perticulers by so good Authority as yours. I shall esteem it standard, since warranted with that stamp. The only thing you seem cautious in Assenting to, Is what in mine I took for granted viz That there is no reason for any man enstated in happiness to be discontent or melancholy At y<sup>e</sup> everlasting misery of one who has been dear to him in this world. Now tho I must confess I am rather Inclined to beleive y<sup>e</sup> Affirmative yet will not engage for its truth or enter it an article of my faith but only endeavour a Further discovery & submit to reason but tis by discourse & application of thoughts that things are brought to a clearer light & truth discovered from error.

Theology.

I desire to have as Gratefull acknowledgem<sup>ts</sup> and as large Apprehension of The divine philanthropy as any one yet I dont remember any warrant for y<sup>e</sup> extension of it to the damned. The scripture abounds in expressions of God's love to undeserving man even when there was no eye to pity or hand to help nothing to plead in his favour but God was mercifull because he would be mercifull but then All this mercy this long Suffering this Goodness of God extends but to this life its end & its design being to lead to repentance And if it miss obtaining this Gracious End it only adds fuell to his inflamed Anger. There remains nothing but a dreadful looking for of Judgement & vengeance

\* The following appears in a Codicil to his Will dated 30<sup>th</sup> Oct. 1729:—"To [ ] Taylor the son of M<sup>r</sup> William Taylor whom I have assisted to support at Cambridge one hundred pounds."



SIR THO<sup>S</sup> PENGELLY.



B. 1676 D. 1721.

you (I hope no more) that I am  
 21<sup>st</sup> May 1695.  
 It only remained that I tell  
 you. obliged friend & humble ser.  
 T. Pengelly.





from that God who then becomes a consuming fire tis enough to damp the resolution to Strike a Trembling into the heart of the boldest Sinner to consider this one text "I will laugh at your Destruction & mock when y<sup>e</sup> fear Cometh." etc. etc. . . .

I have reserv'd myself to another aim w<sup>ch</sup> is to consider y<sup>e</sup> notion of God's prescience w<sup>ch</sup> attribute I find you are sollicitous to maintaine tho at the expense of all his others. In straining it to an eternall decree whereby a Good man is Justified & a bad man condemned from Eternity to all eternity. For if his knowing a man shall be damn'd does damn him then does his knowing a man shall sin cause him to sin & so god becomes the author of Sin & after damns us for what himself did. There is no more reason to beleive that a man's damnation is decreed from all eternity than that every single action is so For God's foreknowledge is alike in respect of both. . . .

But now you'l say every clown can spy a crooked furrow but where's the man can plow a strait one that I have been all this while usurping phaps to great a Freedom upon what has but escap'd y<sup>e</sup> pen (for I'm sure 'tis not your deliberate opinion) & lay down nothing of my own w<sup>ch</sup> I shall now do that I may avoid y<sup>e</sup> imputation of Censorious Critick in pulling others by y<sup>e</sup> hair und' y<sup>e</sup> prerogation of my own boldness & making my defects y<sup>e</sup> means of escaping a requitall. Tis no doubt Atheistcall to deny God's prescience & it is Scepticall to draw such conclusions from it as make him contradict his own being & declared word. In this point like that of the Trinity & Incarnation when wee cannot allways Fathome the bottom we must be very cautious of entertaining Such opinions as Clash or Interfere w<sup>th</sup> known truths What falls under our Certainty must not be .relinquish for y<sup>e</sup> Sake of an objection w<sup>ch</sup> at present wee can neither repell or reconcile to it. Of this point in hand it is easier to Give a Negative then positive definition & tell what it not extend to then how far it does I must confess the more I pore upon it & let my meditations Sink into it the deeper I find it & myself farther from Satisfaction & am sorry I have spent so many thoughts already upon it. For the finding out shorter ways to heaven does but lengthen y<sup>e</sup> old one & make it more perplex'd and difficult Whatsoever is Eternall swallows up our thoughts it would loose its nature could it fall under our comprehension This wee know that w<sup>th</sup> out holiness and purity of heart none shall see God (that is w<sup>th</sup> Comfort) Tis by patient continuance in Well doing that entitles us to a Glorious immortality there are certaine virtuous dispositions w<sup>ch</sup> are Conditions and Qualifications of our hapiness and God has made it impossible to be happy w<sup>th</sup> out them. Now could man persuade himself that he is decreed to be happy from all eternity then it follows that [ . . . ] he beleive God to be true to his own decree will some time or other work in him Those necessary preparations and on y<sup>e</sup> contrary if he has not then all his endeavours after them will be vain & to no purpose. To what end says he is watching preying & striving against a corrupt nature since if I'm destin'd for heaven irresistibly make me Good and fit me for it if not all endeavours will be fruitless I may ply y<sup>e</sup> oar to Stern y<sup>e</sup> tide of a degenerate nature but if I'm predestinated for misery God will never further w<sup>th</sup> that Gale from heaven w<sup>th</sup> out w<sup>ch</sup> I shall never succeed. Now there cant be a greater Argument against a holy life then this opinion.

In one letter he discusses the question—

whether in another world we shall love our old Friends with an extraordinary love or whether we shall love all in a like degree. There Seems to be two Questions but I think what Solves the former will answer y<sup>e</sup> latter—but I shall not pretend to positiveness in the case but only offer some considerations for you & myselfe to make a further enquiry into. We may in the first place conseder that all externall advantages of giving and receiving love will then cease & those curtiuous civil & oblidging arts & charms w<sup>ch</sup> now endear us to one anothers affections will then vanish and together with them all The degrees of Love they have created in us Now the eye the ear & every sence drinks in Love a free and unaffected Aire an ingenuous open conversation, agreeable Genius years features or address and 100 other circumstances recommend us to one anothers bosoms. Those outward occurrences administer fuell to encrease the flame & impregnate fancy w<sup>ch</sup> is fruitfull of y<sup>e</sup> image of Love even to Superfetation. but in another world all this Sensative love shall disappear And only that remaine w<sup>ch</sup> is of a Spirituall and intellectual nature. etc. etc. . . .

All this epitomis'd or rather moralized may mean that there is not a faculty of my soul w<sup>ch</sup> is not desirous tho unworthy to be your vassall ready to take the oaths & swear you Fealty and that



1673-1750.

too not as acted by any base or ignoble principle but following the strongest and noblest motive as can command obedience from a Rationall Creature LOVE Tis this that give so uncontrolled an admission to y<sup>e</sup> recesses of my brest Sleep w<sup>th</sup> locks up the cinports of my sences to all externall objects locks you in and makes you my prisoner & sometimes I enjoy you more then than when awake Iustifying y<sup>e</sup> saying of an antient fater when the 5 windows are shut the house is fullest of light etc. etc. . . .

Yet the good we have mutually done one another may as it has given us a greater resemblance to God be a reason to encrease our loves to a more Seraphick flame, And who can resemble God so much as my ffriend who is there that can advise w<sup>th</sup> so much authority or reprove w<sup>th</sup> so much freedome and so little offence whose example shall I so readily copy as his whom I love for love is naturally prompt in imitation and endeavours not a likeness only but a Union or Identity w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> beloved person Who so acquainted w<sup>th</sup> my heart as he is? and besides him who can look an indecent thought out of countenance to whose injunctions but his do I put off prejudice and put on the humility & willingness of a learner Whose frowns do I so much fear as his whose smiles I am so fond off In short none can have that influence over our moralls to determine them to good or evill as a Friend has.

Friendship with  
Pengelly

As this is not a memoir of the Pengellys,\* I will not quote the letters of his

\* The following particulars, however, are not without interest. They are from "A Biographical Dictionary of the Judges of England from the Conquest to the present time, 1066-1870. By Edward Foss, F.S.A., of the Inner Temple."

"*Pengelly* Thomas, is said by tradition to owe his origin to an illicit amour of the Protector, Richard Cromwell. This story seems principally to be founded on the fact that Pengelly showed uncommon zeal in a suit between Richard and his daughters, and that the Protector died in Pengelly's house at Cheshunt. That this parentage was credited in his own times appears probable from the sly answer given by a witness to his question, how long a certain way through Windsor Park had been so used. 'As far back as the time of Richard Cromwell.' The Register states his birth to have taken place in Moorfields on May 16, 1675, and records him as the son of Thomas Pengelly, who in the son's admission to the Inner Temple is described of Finchley, Middlesex; but who this father was is nowhere explained. He was called to the bar in 1700, and was dignified in the coif in 1710. Elected member for Cockermouth in both the Parliaments of George I., he was in the latter one of the managers in the impeachment of the Earl of Macclesfield, and undertook the duty of replying to that nobleman's defence. In a long and laboured harangue he with great ability and force answered all the legal points raised by the earl, and with more harshness than was requisite aggravated the offences with which he was charged. At this time he was the King's prime serjeant, to which he had been appointed on June 24, 1719, having been knighted in the previous month, and in this character he, with the other law officers of the crown, had the conduct of the indictment of Christopher Layer for high treason in conspiring against the King in 1722, very ably and efficiently performing his duty in that important trial. On October 16, 1726, he was appointed chief baron of the exchequer. He presided in that court for four years and a half, and during that time he exhibited that patience and firmness, as well as legal knowledge and discrimination, by which a good judge is distinguished. He fell a victim to the cruel and disgusting manner in which prisoners were treated in that age. Travelling the Western Circuit, some culprits were brought before him from Ilchester for trial at Taunton, the stench from whom was so bad that an infection was spread which caused the death of some hundreds of persons. Among them was the lord chief baron, who died at Blandford on April 14, 1730. He was considered when at the bar a florid speaker and bold advocate, though perhaps at times too vehement. Steele's quibble on his name,—'As *Pen* is the Welsh for head, *guelt* is the Dutch for money, which with the English syllable *ly*, taken together, expresses one who turns his head to lye for money'—must be wholly disregarded, as it was prompted by anger at having the license of his theatre taken away. As a judge he held a high reputation for his learning and his equal distribution of justice; and in his private character he was esteemed for his probity and cheerfulness. His charity was not confined to his life, for by his will he left a considerable sum for the discharge of prisoners confined for debt."

On this matter Colonel Chester adds:—"I have read the Will of Rich<sup>d</sup>. Cromwell (the Protector) dated 1 July 1712, and proved 29 Aug. 1712. The only mention of the Pengellys is as follows:—'Item I give and bequeath to my good friend M<sup>rs</sup> Rachell Pengelly widow, the sum of ten pounds to buy her mourning and I also give to her my little picture with the gold chain that belongs to it and that I had used to wear, with it.' I am afraid the question whether Sir Thomas was a natural son, of the Protector must remain an open one, but I think the evidence is strongly suggestive of it." See Appendix, p. 683.



friend, except the following passage, to show the warmth with which the attachment of William Taylor was reciprocated:—

1673-1750.

S<sup>r</sup> I received yours of y<sup>e</sup> 23<sup>d</sup> May & the supplementall sheet of this month w<sup>th</sup> open armes & hug'd y<sup>e</sup> welcome paper as Introductive to a Blisse I so earnestly long'd for, the Renovation of our Litterall comerce no female, no, not of y<sup>e</sup> most sanguine complexion could w<sup>th</sup> greater joy behold y<sup>e</sup> person that first unty'd her virgin zone, than that w<sup>th</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> I was fill'd upon y<sup>e</sup> first view of y<sup>e</sup> grateful sight; such a deluge of pleasure drown'd my soul at the receipt of y<sup>e</sup> 1<sup>st</sup> part that had you not parcell'd out my happiness by dividing y<sup>r</sup> epistle into moities & detaining one halfe, it never would have emerg'd; so that I may venture to say you were really kind in abridging me of a Delight, which yett taken in too great an excess might have had a fatall effect: a sudden & excessive joy has had a melancholy conclusion; wee soonest surfeit on y<sup>e</sup> most delicious dainties: the Light of the sun is pleasing to y<sup>e</sup> eye in a reflect light, or a transient view, but painfull & troublesome in a direct Gaze or a continued Look: wee are Ravisht w<sup>th</sup> its morning Beames, but blinded w<sup>th</sup> its meridian splendour.

We have likewise two MS. sermons by William Taylor, one on the "Lord's Supper," and one on "Future Rewards and Punishments." There is nothing to mark their date, nor is there perhaps anything in them to call for their insertion here. His views are what would be considered essentially Protestant and moderate. He repudiates the term "sacrament," as applied to the Lord's Supper, as unscriptural and misleading; while his ideas of rewards and punishments are far removed from the coarse hell and unsympathetic heaven of ordinary orthodoxy. One or two extracts may not be out of place:—

I make no doubt but y<sup>e</sup> more immediate abiding & appearing in his presence in another life wherein consists y<sup>e</sup> fullness of our joy, will not be so much a fruition of what y<sup>e</sup> learned call y<sup>e</sup> beatific vision, as in our being advanced to some higher employ<sup>nt</sup> in y<sup>e</sup> service of our almighty Lord, such as shall be more sutable to the improvement of our faculties, & y<sup>e</sup> exaltation of our happiness. For thus wee find that reward of y<sup>e</sup> faithfull servant w<sup>ch</sup> in S<sup>t</sup> Math. is expressed by. *Enter thou into y<sup>e</sup> joy of thy L<sup>d</sup>.* is in S<sup>t</sup> Luke represented by. *Have thou authority over 10 citys,* & y<sup>e</sup> happiness promised & bestowed upon him for having been faithfull in a few things, is the appointing him a higher station in his master's service, & setting him over many things. The Holy angells are call'd in Scripture his messengers, his ministers, and the doers of his will, & as they are in some places describ'd as standing allways in his presence, so are they in others call'd ministring spirits, appointed to minister to those who shall be heirs of salvation.

Extract from his sermon on "Future Rewards and Punishments."

Having thus laid down as I verily believe y<sup>e</sup> importance of y<sup>e</sup> phrase *The presence of y<sup>e</sup> Lord*, I proceed to consider what it is to be punished from it, & from his glory for ever w<sup>th</sup> everlasting destruction. & this certainly seems to imply nothing less than a being totally discarded and turned out of his family a being banished from all y<sup>e</sup> beneficent regards of his goodness & providence, & from y<sup>e</sup> society of good natur'd friendly & benevolent spirits, a creature being left to itself to depend upon its own sufficiency for comfort & support against all sorts of injuries, & to have no wisdom but its own to contrive, no power or strength to effect, secure, or continue its own ease & happiness.

As follows is from the other sermon, on the Lord's Supper:—

But y<sup>e</sup> early ages of y<sup>e</sup> Church having given it y<sup>e</sup> name of a Sacrament, all their followers have never failed to represent it to us under that notion & thro that medium; & consequently y<sup>e</sup> word *Sacrament* it self being no where to be met withall in scripture, much less any just & true definition of its meaning; it is no wonder that y<sup>e</sup> accounts wee have of y<sup>e</sup> doctrine, are allways wrapt up in terms full of darkness & perplexity, & run continually into allegorys & similitudes: The explanations w<sup>ch</sup>

Extract from his sermon on "The Lord's Supper"

1673-1750.

y<sup>e</sup> church catechism gives of y<sup>e</sup> word sacrament is very long, & consists of many parts & members w<sup>ch</sup> must all concur to compleat y<sup>e</sup> definition, & of w<sup>ch</sup> some perhaps may themselves stand in need of a further explication, at least some illustration before wee can fully understand them; and y<sup>e</sup> whole requires such a chain & series of reasoning & close attention as few persons are capable of, and qualified for, and wanting y<sup>e</sup> guidance of y<sup>e</sup> scripture throughout y<sup>e</sup> whole. How can this possibly be a necessary or even a tolerable medium to convey to us a plaine full & easy notion of this ordinance of our L<sup>d</sup>. w<sup>ch</sup> y<sup>e</sup> meanest & most illiterate of his servants are called & invited to & therefore ought to be in a very good measure acquainted w<sup>th</sup>

On y<sup>e</sup> contrary I am apt to think y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> conceit of a certaine inward & intrinsic holiness & efficacy in y<sup>e</sup> elements themselves of some strange mistery & change wrought in them or conferr<sup>d</sup> upon y<sup>m</sup> at y<sup>e</sup> consecration, of an unaccountable, momentaneous conveyance of grace through their means & operation; of an instantaneous sealing of God's pardons to us, upon y<sup>e</sup> precise time & y<sup>e</sup> immediate act of our receiving y<sup>m</sup>; distinct from his usuall communication of grace & forgiveness promised to our repentance of our Sins & obedience to his commandments. I say I am apt to believe that these & such like imaginations tending to alienate y<sup>e</sup> mind from y<sup>e</sup> spirituall worship of God and fix them too much upon y<sup>e</sup> externall representations & outward performances used in this solemnity took their rise at first from y<sup>e</sup> constant & universall practice of all Xtian writers & preachers, of Handling this subject under y<sup>e</sup> notion of what they call'd a sacrament & consonant w<sup>th</sup> & adapted to their severall explications of that unscripturall & consequently arbitrary term of art.

It is very probable that y<sup>e</sup> 1<sup>st</sup> fathers of y<sup>e</sup> church found their figurative & materiall way (if I may so call it) of writing & preaching more than any other parallel to y<sup>e</sup> minds & understandings of their hearers, whose Idolatrous ways of worship, & gross apprehensions of religion had rendered it necessary to inculcate the most spirituall & sublime truths of y<sup>e</sup> gospell in y<sup>e</sup> most sensible manner they were able & by y<sup>e</sup> means endeavour to find a quicker way to their passions, to raise their Zeal & excite their devotion. & peticularly in y<sup>e</sup> case before us where y<sup>e</sup> office is exercised about materiall objects, & outward actions & circumstances of behaviour; they might think themselves yet more at liberty to handle this doctrine & set forth y<sup>e</sup> duty in such a manner as might prove most alluring & inviting to persons whose religion even in its most refined & spiritualized parts, was ever conversant about materiall & sensible objects, & whose practice & exercise consisted chiefly in externall performances & operations. . . .

The words seem to me plainly to containe a command directed originally to our Lord's disciples, & virtually to all succeeding Xtians publickly to meet together & own him for their L<sup>d</sup>. & master, professing themselves to be his followers by y<sup>e</sup> outward action of breaking & eating of bread and drinking of wine, these being fitting & proper emblems to represent his death & sufferings, upon w<sup>ch</sup> they do hereby openly declare their hopes of salvation to be founded notwithstanding y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> believing in a crucified Saviour might appear to y<sup>e</sup> jews a stumbling block & to y<sup>e</sup> Greeks foolishness. This institution seems primarily to intend & relate to y<sup>e</sup> publick & open declaration of Xtianity w<sup>ch</sup> our B. S. required of his followers, whom he commands not to be ashamed of him before men, upon paine of their being finally disowned & rejected by him at y<sup>e</sup> last day.

His uncle  
Sherbrooke's  
business.

By his father's letter we found him, in the early part of 1690, landed in London, at his uncle Sherbrooke's (whether Henry or John we do not know; as Henry is called of St Sepulchre's, perhaps it was John, who died in 1707, and was buried at Foster Lane on the 11th June, as recorded in the Register of St Mary, Aldermanbury), and being inducted into the mysteries of his uncle's business. Strange to say, there seems no evidence extant of what that business was, beyond the documents in which they are called merchants. We may infer, however, from the instructions of the Dantzic Man to his son to buy his stockings of his uncle John Sherbrooke, that the trade of John was in woollen merchandise. The letter of 1699, already referred to (p. 236), from George Clarke, speaks of this William Taylor as in partnership with "Mr Sherbrooke" and the writer's





Quatre.





My Lord Generall.

I am commanded by the Militia of the City of London, at this tyme, to present their most humble service & thanks to your Ex<sup>ty</sup>. For, as in the contemplation of all our great & wonderfull deliverance, we cannot but adore the infinite power & goodness of God, as the wonder which bore them; so we hold it our duty, with all honourable respects, to acknowledge your Ex<sup>ty</sup> as his principall & most choyse instrument, in the production of them. My Lord, we know nothing can sound harsher in your ears, then the acknowledgements of your own nobles & most worthy doings: indeed this is your excellency, that you judge it a more blessed thing to give then to receive; to give your selfe, & all that is yours to the interest & service of your Country, then to receive the largest, though the duest retribution from y<sup>e</sup> same. Yet (my Lord) why should it bee a thing grievous to your Spirit, to heare us, or to see us, doe that unto you, for the doing wherof we have God himselfe going before us for our example? Hee be it, that by his gracious & mighty presence with you in all your attempts, has cast a glorious reflection on your person: & has thereby taught us to believe, what heere we speak, but always does, that those that know him he will honour. The deniall of your selfe in all your worldly accommodations, your signall dependance upon god in the greatest exigencies, your care & love towards his people, your zeale for the Peace & welfare of this Nation, this are they that have made you triumphant in all places, & through the goodness of god caused Victory to attend you out of England into Ireland, out of Ireland into Scotland, & out of Scotland into England againe: God by this series of successes instructing y<sup>e</sup> world, how mightily faith & righteousness prevaileth with him, & what admirable achievements holy & righteous men may doe thorough him. My Lord, we are this day a people overcharged with the kindness & mercies of heaven, amongst all which we cannot but account this one of the goodliest, that we now see the face of your Ex<sup>ty</sup> againe in safety; truly, your presence is to us, as the presence of an Angell of God, upon which we cannot but greedily feed with abundance of pleasure & satisfaction. What the Apostle Paul, that most faithfull servant of Christ, underwent in his tyme, on the behalfe of the Gospell committed to his trust; that has your Ex<sup>ty</sup> deposd your selfe to, over & above on the behalfe of this Commonwealth, & for the testenes of the Gospell & our Gospell-liberties. You have been in journeyings often, in perills in the City, in perills in the sea, in perills of your own countrey-men, in perills among false Brethren, in wearinesse & painefullnesse, in watchings often, in hunger & thirst: the sweet fruits of all we have God & bitter sufferings, we joyfully & thankfully receive this day. My Lord, that the tragick bands of the City of London, are not now drawn forth to make your reception into the same the more honourable, we humbly begg your Lordships pardon: the omission hereof, arose only from the prevention of tyme, & not from any neglect on our parts to bee in all things serviceable to your Ex<sup>ty</sup>. My Lord, with our whole soules wee bless God for you, & in our dayly addresses to the Throne of grace shall earnestly pray, that your Spirit may bee doubled upon all our rulers & Governours; that you may be girded with new strenght, to doe God & his people new & further service; & that all your dangers, paines, labours, travells for this poore (and) & the Saints in it, may bee abundantly recompensed in gract & peace from God, in love & honour from men, upon the head, & into the bosome of your Excellency, & your posterity.

This speech delivered to my Lord Gen<sup>l</sup>. Cornwell by order & in the presence of the Militia of London, near Acton upon his approach to the City the day of Sept. 1651. after the totall defeate of the King of Scotts Army at Worcester.

Existe.



My speech to my Lord General  
Crumwell.

*Enriched speech*









brother.\* In the "Little London Directory" of 1677 we find their place of business was in Cheapside, and this no doubt was the business in which we find him taking the first steps in 1689-90. In 1710 there is a letter to him (p. 173) written at Edinburgh, by Daniel, his half brother, who seems to have paid several visits to the Highlands on matters, one would naturally infer, connected with the same business; but here again there is no evidence of the nature of the business for which the contracts mentioned were entered into. As the Highlands, I presume, had nothing to supply besides wool, and as the Sherbrookes were termed Merchant Taylors, there is some slight material on which ingenuity may speculate. In 1699 he married Anne Crisp, the niece of his master, Henry Sherbrooke, and of his step-mother, Rebecca. It is of course from this marriage that our blood relationship with the Sherbrookes has its origin. This perhaps will be the fittest place to say what we have to note of the Crisp family. The first record we have of them is of the great-grandfather of Anne, who is described as of Berwick, where he died. The Crisps appear to have been Puritans, like our other forbears, as we find Edward Crisp, the grandfather of Anne—at least, from the date and one passage in the paper, we suppose him to have been the man—making a speech to Cromwell in the year 1651, which will be found on the opposite page.† He is described in the family Tree as of Greenwich, sometime Master of the Trinity House, and in the Commission of the Peace for the counties of Middlesex, Surrey, and Kent. He died about 1676, aged fifty-five. His son, Edward Crisp of Bethnal Green, Merchant, married Anne, daughter of Richard Sherbrooke,—sister, of course, to the Dantzic Man's second wife.

1673-1750.

His marriage.

The Crisps.

In 1663 we find him designated as Merchant of St Olave's, in a deed renewing the lease of property in Mugwell Street from the College, and in 1664 that he had a pew at St Olave's Church, Silent Street. In 1676 he assigned the property in Mugwell Street to his son Edward on his marriage with Ann Sherbrooke. (A daughter of this marriage became the wife of William Taylor of South Weald.) This Edward (of Bethnal Green) died 1690, aged forty.

The following lines are all we have of Crisp writing. Dorothy died before 1732.

[No address.]

COUSIN BEDELL

I hear my Cousins your Mother and Sister are dead, I have in my hands a Counterpane w<sup>th</sup> my Cousin Mary left with me for two Guineas I lent her on it, I shall be glad to return it as soon as you please I now live in Silver Street over against the bunch of Grapes, where I shall be glad to see you

Y<sup>r</sup> Humble Servant

Aug<sup>r</sup> 6<sup>th</sup>

DOR: CRISPE

\* In a deed of February 24, 1663, George Clarke and Richard Sherbrooke are described as Citizens and Merchant Taylors.

† See also portrait of the Protector on horseback, with the London of those days in the distance.



1673-1750.

On following pages will be found portraits of William Taylor and his wife Anne Crisp, as also of her brother Richard and sister Dorothy; and one of another Crisp, of whom we know no particulars.

Richard was buried at Greenwich, August 7, 1756; it will be seen hereafter that he left property there to Rebecca Taylor (p. 400). At Greenwich were also buried Captain Edward Crisp, his grandfather, July 8, 1676; and his grandmother, Mrs Alice Crisp, March 2, 1681. The following is an abstract of Edward Crisp's (father-in-law to William Taylor) Will:—

Edward Crisp's Will.

Edward Crispe, of Bethnall Greene, in Stepney, Co. Middlesex, Merchant, dated 17th May 1690. To be decently buried, and laid by my father and mother, with no extravagant charges. To my wife Anna for life, all my lands, messuages, and tenements in East Greenwich, Co. of Kent; remainder to my son Edward and his issue; remainder to my son Edmund and his issue; remainder to my son Richard and his issue; remainder equally to my four daughters, viz., Dorothy, Anna, Martha, and Hannah, and their heirs for ever in common. To my said wife Anna for life, £63 per annum out of certain messuages (about twenty-two in number) in Silver Street and Mugwell Street, near Cripplegate, London, which I hold by lease from New College, Oxford; the residue of said rents to my said children, and after my wife's death all my estate in said messuages to them. To my son Edward, my house in Water Lane, near Trinity House, London, held by lease of the City of London; but if he die before twenty-one, then the same to my son Edmund; and if he die before twenty-one, then the same to my son Richard; and if he die before twenty-one, then the same equally to my said daughters. If I have any title or interest in any estate in Ireland, I give the same to the daughter of Mr John Bush, who died in his voyage to Jamaica, remainder to the right heirs of said John Bush for ever. To my wife Anna, the necklace of pearl, the jewels, one moiety of the plate and household goods, and £100 for mourning for herself and children. To my daughter Dorothy, £150; to my son Edward, £100; to my daughter Anna, £50; to the poor of East Greenwich, £5; to my mother Sherbrooke, aunt Bennet, aunt Ellis, cousin William Collings and Elizabeth his wife, brother Taylor and Rebecca his wife, brother Henry Sherbrooke and Mary his wife, brother John Sherbrooke and Elizabeth his wife, cousin Biddle and Margaret his wife, cousin Thomas Ellis, and cousin Bennet Gage, each £5 for mourning. To my two apprentices, each £5 for mourning. Residue of personalty equally to all my children, viz., Dorothy, Edward, Anna, Edmund, Richard, Martha, and Hannah, and such child or children as my wife shall be *enceinte* of at my death. If all my children die before twenty-one or marriage and without issue, then my estate to be divided into three parts, of which one to my aunt Ellis and her heirs for ever, one to my aunt Bennet and her heirs for ever, and the other to my wife Anna and her heirs for ever. I appoint my eldest son, Edward, sole executor, and as overseers my said children's uncles, Henry and John Sherbrooke. Administration, 19th August 1690, to Anna Crisp, widow, curatrix assigned of Edward Crispe, a minor, son and sole executor named in the Will. Proved 26th January 1712-13 by said Edward Crispe, son and executor, he having attained his majority.

His pecuniary position.

What money, if any, William Taylor received with his wife we have no evidence to show. The Monkwell Street property, long held by the Crisps, came, some of it, into his possession at a later period. We find him dealing with one-sixth of it in 1721, as security for loan of £400 to Mrs Mead. This property consisted of "mansion house" called College Place, and "seven adjoining houses" in Monkwell and Silver Streets. It descended to Henry Taylor, his son, and was by him unfortunately lost, as will be more particularly narrated presently (p. 245). This seems a proper place to inquire, so far as we have the means, into the pecuniary position now occupied by William Taylor, whose grandfather, at any rate, had been a wealthy man.

WM TAYLOR, (SOUTH WEALD.)



B. 1673, D. 1750.

*W<sup>m</sup> Taylor*





ANNE, WIFE OF W. TAYLOR (S. WEALL)



B. 1680 D. 1789.

*Anna Taylor*



RICH<sup>d</sup> CRISPE.



B. 1664. D. 1756.

*Richard Crispe.*





DOROTHY CRISPE .



B.ABOUT 1677, D.1731.

*Dor: Crispe*





A CRISP.



THE ABOVE ENGRAVED ON FINEST PAPER. NOTHING MORE KNOWN.



By the draft Will of the Dantzic Man, June 9, 1674, made immediately after his first wife's death, he left all his property to their son William, specifying various estates in Leicestershire, in Essex, and in Coleman Street, London; but this disposition was naturally changed at the time of his second marriage, when by the Marriage Articles, dated 1676, we find him conveying certain properties to the Sherbrookes under the following trust, viz.,—for his own life and his wife's, then to their offspring if any, and failing heirs, to William Taylor, his son. The property thus conveyed was Bovill's Hall and Woodrows, and all the lands at Clacton, except Alton Park and Longlands; also the messuage in Fleet Street called the Star. Not being at this time thirty-one years old, and therefore not able, under his father's Will, to deal with the property, he handed over that in Brick Lane, which he had a right to deal with, as collateral security for his performance of the covenant on reaching thirty-one. The Sherbrookes, on their part, agreed to add to the thus settled lands, &c., the farm at South Weald, and another farm called Paine's. In 1678, when he became thirty-one, this agreement was accordingly carried out; but it appears that in the interim he had settled a lien of £50 a year on Bovill's farm upon his eldest son, William (after his own death), in consideration of which the messuage in Swan Alley was added to the property under settlement. Subsequently we find, by the account-books of the second family, that on the death of their father ("ordered to be sold" by his Will) the estate of South Weald was sold, or rather transferred to Daniel Taylor, for £1100, and the proceeds divided amongst the living members of the second family. In 1718 the Clacton estates were sold (including Alton Park, which was excepted in the Marriage Settlement), and the proceeds also divided in the same way. In this sale was Bovill's Hall estate, including that portion on which William Taylor's £50 a year was charged; and it seems strange that the whole, without reservation, appears to have gone to the children of the Sherbrooke marriage. There were certain other properties belonging to the Dantzic Man, such as a messuage in Fleet Street called the Flower-de-luce, and another in White Lion Court; but these also we find, by the Will of Daniel Taylor in 1738-39, in the possession of the second family. There remains now, to account for, nothing but the property at Leicester, worth, so far as can be made out from an old account-book of 1695, about £150 per annum. After 1698 we have no record of this property, and there seems reason to imagine that about that time it was sold; at any rate, we find a bond for £1200 given about that time by Charles Byerly, who was one of the tenants, and the account is closed five years afterwards, viz., Christmas 1702, by an entry of £1009, 10s. 10d., "money paid my son." This money, or some of it, may or may not have been given to William towards his advancement in business, or on his marriage in 1699, but of

1673-1750.

The Dantzic  
Man's Marriage  
Settlements.



1673-1750.

fixed income we can find no trace of anything beyond the £50 per annum which is stated in the memorandum of settlement to have been absolutely settled on the son William, but only in succession to his father. This little settlement was the result of an arrangement between Dorothy Turner and her son, and the Dantzic Man, under which they paid him £500 on condition of his settling £50 a year out of Bovill's Hall on their grandchild. It is impossible not to note as peculiar, especially after considering the great care that was taken of the interests of the second family, that in regard to the first marriage there would appear to have been no provision whatever on either side. There are no traces either of a dowry for the bride, or of any settlement upon her, or provision for their family on the part of the husband. In a memorandum, however, in the handwriting of Rebecca Sherbrooke, without date, and otherwise puzzling enough, we find the phrase, "My sonn Tayler further said that all his other Lands in the hundreds of essex or els wher not settled upon his first uenter." This would of course seem to imply that some lands had been settled upon his first wife; if so, it must have been the lands at Leicester, and they may have been sold by agreement on the son attaining his majority. There is no mention of William Taylor or his son in the Will of Richard Turner; indeed, it is evident he had no expectation of the kind, seeing that his name appears as a witness to the Codicil. The Will of Dorothy Turner cannot be found. Colonel Chester writes (October 1873)—

Dorothy Turner's  
Will not found.

It is not to be found either in the Principal Registry, nor in any of the Archdeaconry Courts or Peculiars: the search is hopeless. If she left a Will, it was evidently not put on record.

It will be of interest to note the rents of the properties above mentioned:—Alton Park, £90; Bovill's Hall, £60; Fleet Street houses, one £20 and another £50; Coleman Street, £50; Payne's farm, £38; and South Weald, as we see by the sale in 1707, was worth about £57 per annum.

If any injustice was done to the issue of the first marriage, it was afterwards set right by a strange nemesis; for the whole of the large family of the second marriage died unmarried, and much of the property reverted to the eldest son, or rather to his heirs after his death.

How it came that some portions of the property, settled in like manner, in case of the failure of issue by the children of the second marriage—such as Bovill's Hall and the rest of the Clacton estates—could be sold out of the family, as we have seen was the case, does not appear.

Whatever may have been his means, he married, as we have seen, in 1699. He had seven children (of whom more hereafter), the eldest born in 1700. Our information in regard to his whereabouts and doings, gathered almost entirely from stray letters, deeds, or memoranda, is scanty enough. In 1706 he is mentioned in the Will of his maternal uncle, John Knight of Brook Street, Holborn,

Will of John  
Knight, Holborn.

who after leaving "£500 unto my nephew Richard Turner, junior," bequeaths "to my nephew William Taylor, junior, Merchant, now living in Pancras Lane, near Queen Street, London, the sum of £200." In 1710 we have a glimpse as to his relations with his brother Daniel, in a letter to which reference has already been made. The intimate and friendly relations subsisting with his half-brothers and sisters have been already referred to. They probably trusted him to manage many of their affairs for them. We find, for instance (1711), one Field, a valuer, writing to him in regard to a farm which they were about to let. Again, 1723, on the death of the mother, a memorandum of agreement in regard to the division of her effects, signed by all the surviving children, drawn up in his handwriting, and signed by himself and wife as witnesses. In 1712 we find him described in the Romford Register as of Wright's Bridge. Now Wright's Bridge is still the name of a farm within a few minutes' walk of the old family house, but it is on the opposite side of the stream which separates the two parishes, and is therefore in the parish of Romford.

1673-1750.

Living in  
"Pancras Lane."He is described  
as of Wright's  
Bridge.His business in  
London.The Hand-in-  
Hand Fire Office.

In various documents after this time he is described as of London. As has been said, we do not know what was the nature of his business; but whatever it may have been, it does not appear to have been successful. There is, I believe, a tradition in the family that he was unfortunate in losing some of his ships during Queen Anne's wars. Whether this means that he was a shipowner, or a merchant freighting his own ships, or connected with ship-insurance, it is useless now to conjecture. The latter hypothesis possibly derives some sanction from the fact that he was certainly connected with an insurance office—and that in an unfortunate way—at some time of his life. A document, without date, thus describes the cause of his dismissal from the Hand-in-Hand Fire Office. It is a memorandum of the Directors, that he had been their chief clerk for many years to their satisfaction; that it was his business to receive money from the under-clerks; that one of them being deficient in his cash, William Taylor had not reported it so soon as he ought to have done, and the Directors "displaced" him, and held his securities liable (although they held securities from the defaulting clerk) for the deficiency; that after his dismissal all deficiencies had been adjusted with his securities; that he had not wilfully defrauded the office, and if his bondsmen had settled matters sooner, he might have remained.

Whether the sum in question was large or small we are not informed, nor what other losses he may have sustained, but that he had had such losses, and deeply felt them, is intimated in a letter from his half-brother Daniel (p. 175). Speaking of troubles, Daniel says, "I think that most people have some or other; you receive them one way, I another. You think losses great afflictions; I want of health greater," etc.



1673-1750.

Now this Hand-in-Hand Fire Office was in Snow Hill. We have various traces of him in that locality, and probably he may have lived upon the premises. We find Henry Taylor,\* his son, in a letter (p. 253) referring to a party "at the Fire Office in Snow Hill," "where I danced a minuet with you before our two mothers; I think we were then both in our teens." If we guess Henry Taylor to have been thirteen years old at that time, the date of the party would be 1724. Again, in 1725, Dr J. Lynch writes to "Mr William Taylor at the Fire Office over against St Sepulchres Church, London." It may have been through the Crisps that he became connected with the Hand-in-Hand office, for we find, under date March 1735, Richard Crisp spoken of as of the Hand-in-Hand Office, near Snow Hill. He seems to have had a tendency to dabble in that sort of business, as in 1717, on two separate occasions he pays £30 for the purchase of a share (the venture consisting of two hundred shares) in an undertaking, the object of which is not distinctly explained, further than by describing it as "a share of all and every wreck and wrecks, treasure and treasures, gold, silver, plate, coyne, bullion, riches, merchandises, goods, and effects whatsoever in the said indenture mentioned," etc., etc. One of these papers is endorsed "Share in a wreck;" the other, "Share in a galleon." Again, in 1730, we find his *locale* described as Snow Hill, when Richard Woolley, Gentleman, gave him a general release "from the beginning of the world unto the day of the date of these presents," without mentioning any sum.

Described as of  
St Olave's, Silver  
Street.

In 1737 he is described as of St Olave's, Silver Street, Gentleman, in a lease granted by him and Richard Crisp, of a messuage in Silver Street.

It is unfortunate that all his letters to his son have only "London" as address.

That he was greatly straitened in means is evidenced by a passage in a letter to his son Henry in 1728 (p. 180):—

I would not willingly mention to you so often the word Frugality but the case being such that mony is as pretious as heart's blood one drop cannot be wasted w<sup>th</sup> out great pain.

And again, two years later (p. 184):—

The L<sup>d</sup> ch Barron has left you £100 w<sup>th</sup> his execut<sup>r</sup> is not obliged to pay under a year and should he insist upon his privilege tho' the legacy is handsome yet wee may be greatly straitned to advance mony for present subsistence. I was forced to borrow of M<sup>r</sup> Cater y<sup>e</sup> last mony I sent you, and he was no sooner buried but y<sup>e</sup> Wid<sup>o</sup> press'd me w<sup>th</sup> such vehemence that I was forced to take it of another and pay her y<sup>e</sup> very next day. No supply comes from y<sup>e</sup> North, etc. etc.

Another passage in the same letter gives a still stronger impression of absolute poverty:—

"Wee shall all be glad to see you, but our affaires have met w<sup>th</sup> such an unhappy turn y<sup>t</sup> our weekly pittance will hardly make you wellcome w<sup>th</sup> out some little contribution of your own, & a forbearance of two many visiters to enhance our expenses."

\* Known as Ben Mordecai, see p. 240.



We may hope that his position was somewhat improved in 1732 by the bequest of Hannah Crisp,—a life-interest in half her estate to him and his wife.

1673-1750.

Whether William Taylor lost his money in the wars or otherwise, and whether as merchant or shipowner, and whether during the lives or after the deaths of his uncles the Sherbrookes (the last, Henry, died in 1721), must apparently remain matters of pure speculation. It is clear that at some time of his life—probably after the death of his uncles—he became connected, as we have seen, with the Hand-in-Hand Insurance Office, and after this we have no account of his occupation. We know that he continued to live in London. His Will and Codicil, dated 1739-40, describe him as living there, of St Michael's Bassishaw, and St Alphage respectively. From a mourning ring we learn that his wife died December 31, 1738, but we do not know where she was buried.\* In 1743 he went to live at Wheatfield† with his son Henry, who had settled there six years previously. He removed with Henry to Portsmouth in 1745 (at this date the Bishop of Winchester, writing to Henry, says, "my service to the old gentleman"), and remained with him there up to the time of his death. By a memorandum dated Wheatfield 1746, he gives to Henry "all the household goods which I formerly lent him when he came first hither to help to furnish his house." Probably this was all the property actually in hand of the old gentleman's;‡ with the property coming to him by reversion on the deaths of his half-brothers and sisters he deals in his Will as follows, viz. :—"Whereas I am seised of, or legally intituled unto the reversion or reversion of any interest in fee expectant upon the several estates for the respective lives of my sisters Anne and Rebecca Taylor and of my brother John Taylor," etc. He makes his son and daughter, Henry and Anne, executors, and directs them to sell and divide his property into sevenths, whereof one and a half to his son William, a half between his daughters Rebecca and Elizabeth, one share to be invested and the proceeds to Mary Kindon (his youngest daughter), separate from her husband, during his life, afterwards to her absolutely; the remaining four sevenths equally to his other son Henry, and to his daughters Anne, Rebecca, and Elizabeth. By a codicil dated 1740 (Henry having married), he directs that

Living with his son Henry at Wheatfield and Portsmouth.

His Will.

\* We have since found by the Hackney register that she was buried there 5th January 1738-9.

† A glimpse of them at Wheatfield may be seen in the verses, p. 327.

‡ In a sort of memorandum account-book belonging to his son Henry, we find a statement of account under the heading :—"My Account with my Father as it stood at his Death." In this account Henry Taylor appears as debtor for a sum of £67, 18s. 1d., composed almost entirely of sums of £10 a year *received from St Cross*. On the other hand, he appears as creditor to the extent of £232 odd. This amount is made up of a sum of £135 "for my Father's Board from 16 October 1743 to 17th Septem. 1750, Six y<sup>r</sup> 3<sup>4</sup> at £20 p. annū" (from this alone do we derive the exact date of his going to Wheatfield, and of his death), of sums paid "for Bill's board" at Carter's, together with some other items, including all the funeral expenses. From this it would appear that Henry Taylor actually received nothing on account of his father's board, and incurred further expenses beyond the amounts received on his father's account. Among the items for which he gives his father credit are a watch, a silver jug, and some rings, spoons, &c. Query : were these sold out of the family, or did Henry Taylor merely give his father credit for them in the account?

1673-1750.

His death.

in case of Henry's decease before his own, that the children of Henry, if any, shall receive their father's share. The reference just made to the husband of his daughter Mary, seems to imply that he had not much confidence in him, or liking for the match. We shall say more of this further on. He died at the age of seventy-seven, at Portsmouth, in 1750, and was buried there.

We may fairly hope that the last years of the old gentleman were peaceful and happy. We find a reference to him in a letter of his son's, which gives that impression. Writing to his friend Dr Salter in 1746 to advise him against neglecting opportunities of gaining money and advancement, Henry says :—

You know upon what principles I have always acted, even to the next degree to an extremity of fortune, and by risking my own happiness I have now the joy of seeing all that depend on me—and among the rest the man I am indebted to for life—happy by my means.

His poetry.

This William Taylor is certainly far from being the least interesting of the family. He was something of a poet and a wit. Several of his jocular effusions are preserved among the epigrams in Dr Knox's "Elegant Extracts," of which one is entitled "The Brewer's Coachman" (p. 222). His poem "The Spectacles" (p. 217), and probably others, appeared in the magazines of the day. William Taylor, his grandson, used to say he was very lively and witty, and was said by some persons to have been a superior man to his son the clergyman, though not so learned.

The change from the staid writings of the Turners and Sherbrookes—with whom he was associated in early life—to his free and hearty style, is remarkable; for while in the former the smallest attempt at jocosity is delivered almost in a tone of apology, the latter abounds with broad, hilarious fun (sometimes even extracted out of his own sufferings from the gout), good-fellowship, and enjoyment of life. It would be unjust, however, to remember him merely as a humorist, for the letter of consolation to his invalid half-brother Daniel (p. 175) is full of deep and solemn thoughts, as well as the tenderest sympathy. It is very pleasant to think of this large-hearted, merry old gentleman spending his last days in the cultivated social circle of his son, tended by the loving hands of that son and his family, and, witty to the last, writing laughable love-letters to the lady-visitors, and songs for his little grandchildren.

Perhaps he was rather fitted for a courtier than a patriot. His hints to his son in regard to his oration at Cambridge (p. 187) tend rather to that conclusion.

But little known  
of his wife.

It will have been observed that my notice of his wife has been unusually meagre and valueless. I have, indeed, no records of her, and only recently learned the date of her death from the mourning ring just mentioned. In this dearth of material, it is but fair to refer the reader to a letter from her husband (p. 197), written after her death, which certainly seems to imply the highest appreciation and the deepest affection. We have not a line of her writing, unless a portion



of the letter addressed by her husband to their son Henry, July 16, 1737 (p. 195), but written in a different handwriting, be hers, as I believe it to be.

1673-1750.

In the following selections from the letters of William Taylor, the first three of earliest date, (about 1710) are to and from his half-brother Daniel. In the first, Daniel gives a humorous description of his experience in Scotland; in the second, he speaks of suffering in health, and asks for his brother's advice and sympathy, which William gives in the third letter, in a tone at once grave, affectionate, and philosophical.

The next batch of letters are from William Taylor to his son Henry (with here and there an exception), comprising a time from 1724, when Henry was thirteen, to 1740, when he married, and are full of interest, both as giving an outline of his son's life during those years, and also as being in themselves full of tenderness, wisdom, and humour. After these we have nothing more till we come to the last letter to his son, then absent from home, dated Portsmouth 1749. After this letter will be found a number of his poetical effusions, of which the reader will judge for himself. If some of them are more than a little coarse, they are none of them immoral or prurient. To omit such would be to lose the evidence they afford of the change which a hundred and fifty years have made in our habits of expression. If not more moral in essentials, we are certainly less nasty in our language!

[From Daniel Taylor to his half-brother William Taylor.]

To m<sup>r</sup> Taylor  
at Southweald  
near Brentford  
Essex

Edenborough Octo<sup>r</sup> 7. 1710

DEAR BRO<sup>r</sup>

I wrote my uncle & you from y<sup>e</sup> Yarmouth on the 28<sup>th</sup> past w<sup>ch</sup> hope came safe to hand viz<sup>t</sup> y<sup>t</sup> our Contract was prolong'd untill the 3<sup>o</sup> of January next, & I thought to set out for Lond<sup>o</sup> & y<sup>t</sup> at my arrivall I should acquaint you of the particulars, w<sup>ch</sup> hope will prove to y<sup>r</sup> Satisfaction y<sup>r</sup> letter I gladly rec<sup>d</sup> dated Sep<sup>r</sup> from Lond<sup>o</sup> but was damp'd when I opened it to finde y<sup>t</sup> you have had a simptome of my distemper, & y<sup>t</sup> you have been put to no small inconveniencies, was glad to finde you Jocose in your stile, y<sup>t</sup> Billy's danger was over & friends well. I wish M<sup>r</sup> Michell & Bagshaw are safe you mention nothing of them, hope P Smith's Sister has got a good Husband. M<sup>r</sup> Locton I have had in mind, but w<sup>t</sup> we talk<sup>t</sup> of will not doe; I have been thrice in the Highlands, & just at my last return I rec<sup>d</sup> y<sup>r</sup> letter, I wish a discription of the Countrey & people would divert you at the Bridge, at my first going under ground I thought y<sup>e</sup> custome of y<sup>e</sup> \*Subterraneans Somewhat Strange. Their is many high and barren mountains, & many very fruitfull valleys, their product Corn & Cattle, the people strong & warlike, unco cunning & monstrous ingenious, these Subterraneans have a custome that they must all be subject to y<sup>e</sup> Head of the Clan viz<sup>t</sup> a the petty emperor, & b some to the Prince, c who lives in a valley upon the top of a high Hill. The emper<sup>r</sup> rec<sup>d</sup> me very kindly & lodg<sup>d</sup> me 2 nights in his house & was handsomely entertained, d for he has been upon the Surface of y<sup>e</sup> earth & knows how things should be managd, w<sup>h</sup> I came to y<sup>e</sup> Princes, he rec<sup>d</sup> me handsomely, w<sup>th</sup> I hope you are in good health, & well might y<sup>e</sup> be &c.

A journey to Scotland on business.

\* their Houses being made of earth & Coverd w<sup>th</sup> Turf  
a The L<sup>d</sup> of Grant lives their like a little Emperor  
b Rothymers for he's as proud as any  
c a Hill with a valley  
d I hope, &c.]



1673-1750.

after we had discours'd of buisness to little purpose, w<sup>th</sup> a great many an please y<sup>r</sup> honours & like y<sup>r</sup> honour & <sup>a</sup>a dram of his best liquor, He had us down to y<sup>e</sup> Church to See his fine <sup>f</sup>Seat he told me he thought we had none so good in England, I answered none Such an like your honour, Smiling he bad me read the verses over head part of which as follows

No mortall yet a British Clan e're Saw,  
But of this glorious Tribe must Stand in awe  
May they still flourish till at length they come,  
To Sway the Scepter of all Christendome

a lofty Strain an like y<sup>r</sup> honour being pleased he had me back to his <sup>g</sup>pallace under ground, I had a good Entertainment of Stinking Fish & Venison, Sower milke & ale just brew'd, oat bread & <sup>b</sup>Brocken, a boy to wait on with <sup>i</sup>Flamboys in his hand, after grace & shakeing of hands & a Drachm, I was directed by a flambeau into a fine Chamber, <sup>k</sup>y<sup>e</sup> floor as soft as velvett, <sup>l</sup>the walls painted of a dirt colour so naturall that if you ware not mistaken you would thinke it the Same next morn we tooke leave & appointed to meet his honour w<sup>th</sup>in 3 dayes at an Ale house under ground, about 7 miles from y<sup>e</sup> Palace the Prince not comeing at the time apointed made me uneasy, but the Landlord diverted me Somewhat, being a man of good sence considering <sup>a</sup>he never was above the ground, he play'd on the Violin was never taught, discourst of foreign news, w<sup>ch</sup> he knew nothing of, in short a brisk old Child, the Prince was gon to meet the former purchasers to discharge the Contract, the affair being weighty he stay'd 5 dayes to doe the buisness, <sup>b</sup>met me again having done nothing at all, the prince staying there the night, did me the honour to lye at my feet, in his Bonnet & w<sup>th</sup>out his shirt, some of his friends meeting the next day did the buisness & we parted. to show you these peoples ingenuity beyond nature pray observe their Houses are orderd y<sup>t</sup> they are clean all times alike, <sup>c</sup>no danger of breaking glass windows, can make as many <sup>d</sup>Beds as y<sup>e</sup> please, Brew without hops, Bake with out yeast <sup>e</sup>wash w<sup>th</sup>out Soap, lye w<sup>th</sup>out Sheets wear neither sheoes stockings nor Breeches, Blow their nose w<sup>th</sup> their fingers, have no occasion for a Chimney, a hole on y<sup>e</sup> Surface of y<sup>e</sup> House serves, talke of Religion, practice little, comeing back the last time near the road I spyes a fire w<sup>ch</sup> I thought had been a lime kiln being just above the surface of the earth, comeing near I meets one of the Talps & askt him what that was burning, he s<sup>d</sup> by my sol man a House, but you'd admire in what a short time  $\frac{1}{2}$  a Hundred were got together from under the ground, at length a brisk child, <sup>f</sup>gets on y<sup>e</sup> surface of the earth & falls to tareing up the ground as if mad, up gets another & to the same worke, by w<sup>ch</sup> wrong means they put out the Fire, but seem'd in a great consternation for I believe the fire had burnt either an old stool, wooden cradle, or straw Bed, I break of or shall tire y<sup>r</sup> patience

on Tuesday last I set out from Lord Boyns 4 miles beyond Bamf and arrived here this day at noon, had a good passage from Kingborn, I would not have you fixt any time for my being at London for the under ground Countrey has not agreed very well with my Mair so must make my stages the shorter, she has still the same marks uncle Sherbrooke described, but has lost some of her flesh, I thank you for y<sup>r</sup> invitation but believe I shall dine with you before my mother, I bless God have got very well hither, expect no more letters from me untill you see me, I shall satisfie my uncle about [illegible] I must recollect concerning y<sup>r</sup> money w<sup>n</sup> I come, roads very good yett, mare feeds well, a good sign, a stinking City this, shall set out on monday, you mention nothing of the Lottery, w<sup>ch</sup> I take for Blank, I have wore out my Bootes, Hat, Clothes, but my Breeches are whole or else should looke like a Subterranean, wishing you & all friends Health & happyyness with my Due [illegible] as if named I am

y<sup>r</sup> ever affectionate

BRO DANIELL TAYLOR

<sup>e</sup> Usquebah

<sup>f</sup> seat not so good as  
E . . Smiths, but it  
had a Canope over  
it to set it of

<sup>g</sup> House cover'd w<sup>th</sup>  
Turf & walls of Dirt  
<sup>h</sup> sower milke beat  
up like a Sullybub  
<sup>i</sup> Firr chips instead  
of Candle

<sup>k</sup> being straw'd w<sup>th</sup>  
sand an inch thick  
<sup>l</sup> walls made w<sup>th</sup>  
Turf & nothing w<sup>th</sup>  
in but the dirt, the  
floor of Clay &  
straw'd with sand  
<sup>a</sup> never was out of  
his own Countrey  
<sup>b</sup> for he has but a  
little more sence  
then a foole

<sup>a</sup> because they have  
none  
<sup>d</sup> with straw  
<sup>e</sup> with Chamberly

<sup>f</sup> gets on y<sup>e</sup> Top of  
the House

I believe the fire

[No date; no address;—from Daniel Taylor to his half-brother William.]

1673-1750.

Lond<sup>o</sup>

DEAR BROTHER

Your affections I acknowledge and verily believe you desire my welfare, I thank you for your administering me of my over pensiveness as prejudicial to my health and conversation, but would you direct me how to throw off the same would be of singular use and my endeavour and practice, D<sup>r</sup> B<sup>r</sup> what can I say to afflictions who am overwhelm'd w<sup>th</sup> them, this I thinke that most people have some or other, you receive them one way I another, you think Losses great afflictions, I want of health greater, you are not a little sensible what pain I have felt in those fits of the Rhumatism, and the return of those w<sup>ch</sup> not long agoe I felt, and that which I shewd you has been a great trouble and will employ my thoughts, and that should it please God to afflict me as my Father how miserable should I be, I must acknowledge these thoughts hard to over come, & your advice would comfort, if I am melancholly, shie, or what ever else you thinke amiss, would you please to direct & admonish I shall esteem it as the greatest favour & marke your directions. D<sup>r</sup> B<sup>r</sup> whatever undertakings I shall propose, shall acquaint you with, and hope you will not seem strange to afford me your Councill w<sup>ch</sup> I ever did & ever shall esteem & v<sup>al</sup>ue, I give you thanks for all your Civillitys, & were I in a capacity w<sup>ch</sup> you are sensible I am not now, gladly retalliate them. A line from you will ever oblige

Daniel's melancholy and sufferings. Date unknown: he died 1739.

Your most affectionate & Loving Bro<sup>r</sup>

DAN<sup>l</sup> TAYLOR

I desire you would not lett this come to the vew or knowledge of any person

[No date; no address;—from William Taylor to his half-brother Daniel.]

DEAR BROTHER

I Rec<sup>d</sup> y<sup>r</sup> Letter & am very sensibly affected w<sup>th</sup> its contents; what you desire of me is so far from being a trouble (as you fear) y<sup>r</sup> would be my greatest pleasure to be serviceable to you, & contribute to y<sup>r</sup> ease & happiness: nor can I think any thing y<sup>r</sup> is in my power Better Employ'd; than in being usefull to one, to whom I have all possible obligations both from Nature & my own affections, & from whom I meet w<sup>th</sup> such constant returns of kindness & sincerity.—As I heartily pitty & commiserate y<sup>r</sup> ill state of health, the paines & weakness that are continually upon you, or return in such violent & frequent fits; so I am Extreemly concerned to see y<sup>r</sup> great dejection, & melancholy fears, upon their acc<sup>t</sup>; whereby you don't only feel y<sup>r</sup> present greivance but bear over again the past ones by reflection, & by forethought anticipate the future, w<sup>ch</sup> yet may never happen—But as wee can't prevent our thinking, (for y<sup>e</sup> soul can never lye idle) so tis almost impossible that our thoughts not be almost wholly engross'd by those objects y<sup>r</sup> most nearly affect us: and what can be nearer than health & Ease. This it must be confess'd is a difficult task, (& not to be performed w<sup>th</sup>out great patience & Labour of our & y<sup>e</sup> assistance of allmighty grace) But to say 'tis impossible would be to accuse y<sup>e</sup> goodness of our creator, in making y<sup>e</sup> part wherein wee excell y<sup>e</sup> beasts, as necessary ground of a greater unhappiness than they w<sup>th</sup>out it are capable of. And it would moreover contradict y<sup>e</sup> experience of all Ages, w<sup>ch</sup> have ever shown us examples of those that have maintained their innocency against y<sup>e</sup> strongest suggestions of repining, or of sensuall carnall or any other sorts of evill thoughts. And indeed in our turnes wee all think this very reasonable for Each other to practice, (however difficult wee plead it to be for our selves to do so) for instance a man Battered & dispirited w<sup>th</sup> illness thinks it reasonable for another to resist anger & sensuall temptations: & a sensuall person in health & vigour can preach patience & resignation to y<sup>e</sup> afflicted; & y<sup>e</sup> like in other cases. And indeed altho wee do not allways know, how to make just allowances in other people's cases, yet wee seldome or never make good judges in our own: and y<sup>e</sup> advice of a good friend is here of greatest service, & is commonly (tho it comes from persons of inferiour parts to our selves) better than our own. This is indeed y<sup>e</sup> case in applying to me

Letter of consolation in reply to the foregoing. Date unknown: before 1739.



1673-1750.

But shall however not decline to answer y<sup>r</sup> desire, because perhaps you may be shy of communicating y<sup>r</sup> selfe to a wiser head—I would have you all along remember, y<sup>t</sup> it is much Easier to give than take advice; & y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> rules I may prescribe to you are what, (in y<sup>r</sup> case) I should not live up to my selfe: Nor do I expect you should come to such a perfection, at least not all of a sudden, and therefore would not have you disturb y<sup>r</sup> selfe, if many times you fall short in point of practice. You know y<sup>e</sup> precepts of Xtianity, are perfectly holy & Pure; yet are they given to men of corrupted natures and utterly incapable of conforming their lives exactly to them—and therefore you know very great allowances are made to y<sup>e</sup> infirmitys of our natures; great assistances are afforded us; & our Honest endeavours accepted tho attended w<sup>th</sup> many failings. This I premise because I know you are too thoughtfull, & might unhappily turn w<sup>t</sup> is designed for y<sup>r</sup> Ease & releif to y<sup>r</sup> own further disquiet & melancholy. Were it not for this Temper in you; a Free unthinking carelessness were y<sup>e</sup> best prescription; But since pensiveness is to you as necessary as living, I shall suggest to y<sup>r</sup> thoughts severall reflections proper in y<sup>r</sup> case; & should be heartily glad if some or other of them may happily minister to y<sup>r</sup> ease & comfort.— And first altho it be no very great releif to a person in paine to see others in y<sup>e</sup> same condition w<sup>th</sup> himselfe; yet it is certainly a very great addition & aggravation of his misery; for a man to think himselfe peculiarly unhappy, & wretched beyond y<sup>e</sup> rest of mortals; This naturally fills y<sup>e</sup> hasty & violent tempers, w<sup>th</sup> rage & impatience, and y<sup>e</sup> more calm & sober minds w<sup>th</sup> very sad & desponding reflections. Now every man feeling his own calamities, & not those of other men, is very apt to say there is no sorrow like to my sorrow. But this is surely a very wrong & illgrounded notion. For as Humane Nature has ever been subject to y<sup>e</sup> same misfortunes & has ever had y<sup>e</sup> same tenderness selfe love & feeling; so wee must certainly imagine y<sup>t</sup> there ever were & Ever will be, persons in y<sup>e</sup> same unhappy case & degrees of suffering w<sup>th</sup> our selves; & persons as sensible of their Evils & as unable to undergo them. And as for those whose afflictions are of another kind; wee are incapable of judging truly concerning them; and therefore ought in justice to beleive what sober persons say concerning y<sup>e</sup> weight of their Burthen, as wee expect to be beleived concerning ours. And wee find y<sup>e</sup> complaints of all sorts Equally loud, & Equally challenging our help and pitty. If one Endures bodily paine, another suffers under Want or disgrace, continuall crosses & disappointments; Is one afflicted in his person or affaires, another perhaps labours under y<sup>e</sup> cruell burthen of a sickly or declining family, whose sufferings gall a man of a generous & tender spirit much more sensibly than his own. Now the use wee may make of y<sup>t</sup> That since wee are born into a miserable world; and live among creatures wretched & unhappy like ourselves wee all Endeavour to bear our own load, since 'tis laid upon us by one y<sup>t</sup> remembers our frame, & considers y<sup>t</sup> wee are but dust; Could wee change our Burthen for another y<sup>t</sup> in our Eye seems less, wee might perhaps find it much heavier when wee came to bear it. Let us therefore carry our own w<sup>th</sup> patience to our Journys end; y<sup>e</sup> way is sometimes bad, But y<sup>e</sup> journey we are sure cant be long—Again as these afflictions are laid upon us by a wise & good being, Wee may be satisfied they are directed & may by us be improved to some good End. Some persons have hereby been bro<sup>t</sup> to reflection & a sober mind; who would otherwise have hardly ever have been reclaimed from a life of Looseness & debauchery. Others have been improved in some virtues w<sup>ch</sup> had otherwise been unpracticed & unrewarded and very many may be the benefits to us of such a discipline tho wee ourselves are ignorant of them for instance in y<sup>r</sup> Case Who can ever know, what snares you have avoided, by y<sup>t</sup> confinem<sup>t</sup> & abstemiousness, w<sup>ch</sup> y<sup>r</sup> distemper obliges you to; what corruptions from Company, what quarrells or accid<sup>ts</sup> what extravagances & sinfull Vanities, what delusions & false principles what [ . . . blank . . . ] or foolish Engagements may you have escaped—When wee consider y<sup>e</sup> vast & numerous Variety of dangers & Temptations that arise from a generall & free conversation w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> world and from y<sup>e</sup> fire of youth & too Vigorous a Constitution. When wee reflect upon, y<sup>e</sup> universall debauchery & levity of mankind, & observe what paines & industry is used to gaine proselytes to vice; and to secure & harden those by Erroneous principles and plausible excuses whom they have before corrupted by their infectious Example. When wee see how Eagerly y<sup>e</sup> Witty & ingenious men of y<sup>e</sup> age (men indeed of y<sup>e</sup> most winning & Engaging conversation) contend against all Revealed Religion & endeavour to argue it out of y<sup>e</sup> world. And add to this. When wee moreover think upon y<sup>e</sup> perpetuall shame & infamy, y<sup>e</sup> irreparable mischeifs and misfortunes, y<sup>e</sup> lasting & irretriev-



able consequences sometimes of one single debauch, nay Even of single foolish or hasty action, who I say that casts his thoughts upon these things, & rooo more of y<sup>e</sup> same nature, can be sure that a life of illness & infirmity, has not happily preserved him, if not from sharper sufferings or diseases yet perhaps from Ignominy & poverty intollerable guilt and self condemnation & ruine both in y<sup>e</sup> & an<sup>o</sup> world—This should a little reconcile us to our own misfortunes. A man saved from a wreck, Tho naked & helpless half dead w<sup>th</sup> Hunger & cold & Weariness, thrown upon a strange, perhaps an Enemy's country; can yet amidst all this variety of miserys, find some ground not barely to be contented, but even to Rejoyce that he has saved his life, in y<sup>e</sup> generall destruction that swep away y<sup>e</sup> rest of his companions—Let us Endeavour to beleive y<sup>t</sup> our troubles, are sent w<sup>th</sup> intentions of love & kindness to us, & y<sup>t</sup> if our behaviour under y<sup>m</sup> is such, as does not render um further necessary to our correction, When they to be of good use to us, we shall then be delivered from them; for God takes no pleasure in y<sup>e</sup> misery of his creatures.—It may further be proper to the case before us, that wee take a just Estimate & measure, of what wee call our life; w<sup>ch</sup> indeed consists, not only of y<sup>t</sup> small portion of time, allotted to us in y<sup>e</sup> world; but comprehends y<sup>e</sup> whole term of our duration, w<sup>ch</sup> is to all Eternity; in comparison of w<sup>ch</sup> our abode here is as nothing, & consequently y<sup>e</sup> Hardshipps wee lye under, should appear to us less considerable, than wee are apt to represent them. Indeed were y<sup>s</sup> life our only portion, 'twould be y<sup>e</sup> saddest prospect in y<sup>e</sup> world to foresee, uneasiness & misfortunes attending our future hours; but since it is as nothing in comparison of our duration; & is moreover but a time of tryall & probation, upon y<sup>e</sup> spending whereof our Everlasting futurity does depend Let us by a meek & patient behaviour, endeavour to secure a Happy futurity; & make these floods & seas, of troubles & difficulties & distress, w<sup>ch</sup> threaten to overwhelm us (as wee do y<sup>e</sup> naturall ocean) subservient to our passage into our heavenly Country by a prudent conduct, by a patient & resolute enduring & striving, against cross winds & bad weather w<sup>ch</sup> incommode & obstruct us in our Voy<sup>age</sup>—The skilfull mariner when a storm lyes directly against him, lyes by, w<sup>th</sup> a resolute patience & hardiness, till it clears up, & then sails on chearfully, makes y<sup>e</sup> best of his way, forgetts all dangers, & foul weather, and never sowres, his hopes of arriving safe at last, nor looses y<sup>e</sup> present pleasure of a fair gale, by foreboding new dangers, & future hardshipps, or by reflecting too seriously upon y<sup>e</sup> past. Thus should wee Endeavour, to bear our afflictions when present, w<sup>th</sup> a stout & manly resolution, & when they are blown over, to enjoy y<sup>e</sup> Easy & Quiet hours of our lives, w<sup>th</sup> thankfull & Contented minds, reckon every day of, ease & pleasure as so much time gained, and as advancing us one day nearer to our harbour, where when once arrived, wee shall never suffer paine or sorrow or disappointm<sup>t</sup> any more. But Enjoy a long long rest, from all our labours & tryalls, our fears & our sufferings—Againe as Every man has in y<sup>e</sup> life some perticuler cross & affliction; (for man is born to sorrow as y<sup>e</sup> sparks fly upward) So has he likewise some more perticuler tryall of his vertue (some one speciall instance of Virtue to be attained, or Vice to be denied) in w<sup>ch</sup> he finds infinitely more difficulty, than in all y<sup>e</sup> other parts of his duty whatsoever; Insomuch that a man, notwithstanding y<sup>e</sup> Number of his dutys & y<sup>e</sup> Variety (from w<sup>th</sup>in & w<sup>th</sup>out) of opposition he meets w<sup>th</sup> in y<sup>e</sup> discharge of them, may yet in a manner, be said to have but one good thing to do, to inherit Eternall life; because in comparison of this all y<sup>e</sup> rest is easy—Now altho y<sup>e</sup> Temptations of crasy & sickly constitution; of a life of paine & labour, of a poor & necessitous fortune, seem harsher & less eligible, than those w<sup>ch</sup> arise, from a Vigorous health & fortunate circumstances. Yet wee see y<sup>t</sup> Job maintained his innocency, against all the assaults of these outward calamities, (tho they were backed by a more speciall power from y<sup>e</sup> Devill) When Solomon y<sup>e</sup> wisest of all y<sup>e</sup> sons of men, let go his integrity, to y<sup>e</sup> temptations of pleasure, and tho he saw & declared all was Vanity and vexation of spirit; yet were both his vertue & his wisdom to resist these pleasant Vanities; whose consequence he foresaw was such spirituall vexation, Almighty God knows best how to try y<sup>e</sup> faith & y<sup>e</sup> patience of his s<sup>ts</sup> and indeed y<sup>e</sup> exercise of some people's patience is almost y<sup>e</sup> only thorough tryall of their faith. Job in his prosperity walked uprightly in y<sup>e</sup> sight of God, He likewise bore his losses w<sup>th</sup> a becoming submission, But put forth thine hand now said Satan, & touch his bone & his flesh & he will curse the to thy face, and here it was y<sup>t</sup> he began to stagger, & shew some tokens of impatience, Then says y<sup>e</sup> text Job cursed his day, for says he, (as it follows) the thing y<sup>t</sup> I greatly feared is come upon me, & y<sup>t</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> I was afraid of is come

1673-1750.

unto me; Therefore my sighing cometh before I eat & my roarings are poured out like water: Here wee see y<sup>e</sup> good man feared nothing but paine, & therefore here it was, y<sup>e</sup> his Virtue was put to y<sup>e</sup> truest proof, & when he had got over y<sup>e</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Devill gave him over. Yet this very thing call'd paine is not to all men y<sup>e</sup> greatest tryall, for some who have never been exemplary for resisting y<sup>e</sup> temptations of a sensuall life, by a constant watchfullness & self-denyall;—have yet for y<sup>e</sup> sake of y<sup>e</sup> Religion, (w<sup>ch</sup> they could never be prevailed upon to adorn w<sup>th</sup> a Virtuous life), have they suffered y<sup>e</sup> Greatest hardships & persecutions, and Even death it selfe w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> greatest Zeal & bravery. Now since it pleases God, to lay upon Every one of us, something w<sup>ch</sup> wee think peculiarly hard & greivous to be born, Wee must take our lott from him, as a task committed to us, as y<sup>e</sup> great business of our lives, the discharge of w<sup>ch</sup> by how much y<sup>e</sup> more difficult it is, w<sup>th</sup> so much y<sup>e</sup> greater glory will it be rewarded. I beleive y<sup>e</sup> temptations of ease & pleasure have ever been y<sup>e</sup> most dangerous; (before I was afflicted says David I went astray) and that y<sup>e</sup> Contrary tryalls, (altho they carry a more terrible & affrighting aspect); yet are certainly y<sup>e</sup> safer, and upon y<sup>e</sup> account y<sup>e</sup> more Elegible. Those have slaine perhaps their 1000<sup>s</sup> but these their 10,000<sup>s</sup>

Further 'tis frequently recommended as proper in these cases to compare our condition w<sup>th</sup> those who are in worser Circumstances than our selves. And here wee may always find those, who visibly bear all y<sup>e</sup> wee bear & a great deal more, Wretches, whose severe paines are accompanied w<sup>th</sup> tedious & loathsome diseases, and both aggravated y<sup>e</sup> want of freinds, and advice & assistance, & a good accommodation; Who have neither a warm room, nor an Easy bed, nor a comfortable draught of drink, nor even food befitting y<sup>e</sup> weakness of their condition; & which is yet more killing, (and enough to raise their sorrow to y<sup>e</sup> height of madness & despair) They continually hear the sighs & groans their miserys draw from y<sup>m</sup> echoed back in sad crys & complaints from y<sup>e</sup> Hungry & empty bellys of a starving family whose subsistance depends upon their daily care & labour. And yet God expects this should be born by us, if he should ever be pleased to call us to it, and therefore whatever comfort wee enjoy beyond y<sup>e</sup> must be acknowledged w<sup>th</sup> thankfulness. D<sup>r</sup> Whichcott \*

[From William Taylor to his son Henry.]

To  
M<sup>r</sup> Henry Taylor  
at M<sup>r</sup> Newcomes schole  
at Clapton  
Hackney

Lond<sup>e</sup> 22 July 1724

HONEST HARRY

The pleasures of  
school compared  
with those of  
home.

I have sometimes been thinking what the reasons can be w<sup>ch</sup> make you so fond of Hackney and to spend so little time in London. Is it that the air agrees better w<sup>th</sup> your constitution? or that you love the retirements of a country life? or are you more delighted w<sup>th</sup> the Company you enjoy there? or is it the inclination you have to learning & the ambition of becoming a man of letters? y<sup>e</sup> Sister indeed tells me it is this last inducem<sup>t</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> engages you to so constant a residence at Clapton. And if it be so, pray give me leave to put 2 or 3 serious questions to y<sup>e</sup> consideration—

In the 1<sup>st</sup> place I would faine know if there are not all and the very Same letters upon a gingerbread hornbook as there are in a Littletons dictionary? and if it be not foolish to lye poring there, in hopes of finding more than all? 2<sup>dly</sup> Does learning promote y<sup>e</sup> growth, y<sup>e</sup> strength, or the athletic

\* The above is copied from the rough draft, which ends abruptly at "Dr Whichcott." It is probable that a quotation from his writings was added at once to the letter, leaving the draft, as we see it, uncompleted. This Dr Whichcott, whose name we find mentioned also in the letters of my grandfather, was Dr Benjamin Whichcott, Provost of King's College, and Vice-Chancellor of the University of Cambridge. He was a theological writer, and it is worth noting, that in 1651 "Redemption Redeemed" was dedicated to him by its author, the Rev. John Goodwin.



vigor of y<sup>r</sup> body? Do long periods & Hexameters stretch out the length of y<sup>r</sup> carcass? or do laconic sentences & saphics make y<sup>r</sup> feet move y<sup>e</sup> nimbler? Will y<sup>r</sup> turgid parentheses and y<sup>r</sup> sesquipedalia verba fill y<sup>e</sup> belly and fatten? Or Ovid's pretty stories of Atlas and Hercules make you ever the stronger? I have a flower in the garden has grown taller in 6 months than you have done in twice that Number of years, and have seen as many Seams split and buttons burst off w<sup>th</sup> pudding and chees cake as ever you knew crack't w<sup>th</sup> greek & Hebrew, What can you say to this Master Henry? Then as to y<sup>r</sup> health, what can macerate and consume the body more than hard study and intense thinking? It wasts and exhausts y<sup>e</sup> spirits, breaks the rest, brings on a hasty old age and oftentimes sudden death, as the Poet well describes it—

1673-1750.

Ora notat pallor, macies in corpore toto est,  
Et tetrico in vultu mortis imago sedet;  
Nocte tibi nigræ fuligo bibenda lucernæ  
Si modo Calliopes castra sequenda putes.—& againe  
—Hinc subitæ mortes & spes prorepta senectæ  
Nec tibi fert Clio nec tibi Phœbus opem

In the next place as for wealth, I'll engage to Poll 10 rich men who cant spell English for one who understands a single sentence of latin—well might the above cited poet complaine—

Ite leves nugæ sterilesq; valetæ camœnæ—Grataq; Phœbeo Castalis unda choro  
Quærite quem capiat jejuna cantus in umbra—Quærite qui rota unda cantet aqua  
—Aonidum paupertas semper adhærens—It comes et castris militat ipsa suis

Then for Examples of men poor and learned he goes on—

Bellagerunt urbes septem de patria Homeri:  
Nulla domus vivo, patria nulla fuit.  
Exul Hyperboreum Naso projectus ad axem  
Exilium musis imputat ille suum.  
Calliope longum cœlebs cur vixit in ævum?  
Nempe nihil dotis quod numeraret habet.

I would further ask my master, Henry how learning does contribute even to the making us philosophers, i.e. of what use is it to y<sup>e</sup> happiness of our lives, or the government of our passions. A great Author says No man is the wiser for his learning but that wisdom and witt are born with us. This is certaine that y<sup>r</sup> learned men are often the most peevish and splenetic of all others—are not y<sup>r</sup> greatest criticks the most proud and the most ill-natur'd? where can you see greater signs of an angry and implacable, a fretfull and a malicious spirit than runs thro all their works & cankers every page of their writings? Learning shews us so many things w<sup>ch</sup> wee are ignorant of, that it is enough to make us run distracted. Whereas Ignorance is allways satisfied with it selfe, has such an inward fullness as knows no want & consequently no vexation. But if you become a man of letters—

Sæpe caput sculpes, & vivos roseris ungues,  
Irata feries pulpita sæpe manu.

I shall trouble my Dear student but with one Question more & it is this. How learning does promote our pleasures or improve our recreations, How for instance the capping of verses can give us more diversion than a game at Crambo, or how the play at Totum is more entertaining when the letters on y<sup>e</sup> sides stand for latin words than when they stand for English ones? I am told by very good anglers, that the talking latin will scare the fish and spoil the sport as much as the talking of English, and I have heard y<sup>r</sup> grooms and Huntsmen make as perswasive Orations to their dogs and



1673-1750.

horses as y<sup>e</sup> most Eloquent doctor in either of y<sup>e</sup> universities—A Blacksmith will play at [illegible] with an Hebrew professor, and a Butcher will be in at the death of a Stag as soon as an Archbishop.—And if it be thus M<sup>r</sup> Hall; then I say once againe

Quorsum hæ lucubrationes—et cui bono

I doubt not but y<sup>r</sup> love to y<sup>r</sup> studies and a great partiality to y<sup>r</sup> old acquaintance Latin and Greek will provoke you to vindicate their honour to the last drop of y<sup>r</sup> ink. And I fear I have rowed y<sup>r</sup> indignation to my utter shame & confusion. But as you are stout I beg you to be mercifull and instead of insulting to pity the ignorance of

S<sup>r</sup> y<sup>r</sup> very Loving friend

WM TAYLOR

[No address;—from William Taylor to his son Henry.]

Lond<sup>o</sup> 1<sup>st</sup> Nov<sup>r</sup> 1728

D<sup>r</sup> HAL

Fatherly counsels  
on college life.

I have herew<sup>th</sup> sent you what books I could meet w<sup>th</sup>, the rest you must buy of M<sup>r</sup> Crownfield, to whom pray give my humble Service. The same to M<sup>r</sup> Adams whom I would have you keep an acquaintance w<sup>th</sup> since he is pleased to do you that honour & friendship—pay Crown<sup>rd</sup> ready mony, and husband y<sup>r</sup> stock well. I would not willingly mention to you so often the word Frugality but the case being such that mony is as pretious as heart's blood, one drop cannot be wasted w<sup>th</sup> out great pain—I would have you take great care How you read y<sup>r</sup> chapters in the chapple y<sup>e</sup> first time, I would read them over 1<sup>st</sup> at home to be perfect in y<sup>e</sup> accenting, stopping, and laying a just emphasis on every word y<sup>t</sup> expresses the meaning clearly and easily, read slow and distinct, and w<sup>th</sup> a voice easily to be heard so as to reach y<sup>e</sup> room you are in, and not to vociferate for y<sup>e</sup> benefit of the Bedmakers who are sauntering in y<sup>e</sup> Quadrangle. If you begin to set out in a careless fearfull hudling muttering manner you'll find it hard ever to get rid of it, therefore be sure to endeavour at a decent behaviour and a Solemn carefull & laudable way of expression at the beginning, I make no doubt but as y<sup>r</sup> master is a very strickt enquirer into y<sup>e</sup> attendance at Chapple so he is as curious a regarder of the behaviour and performance of every person there, and would not have you omit every possible way of wining his favour, whenever you have an opportunity pray give him & his lady my Humble Service—When you write againe let me know if his kinsman has mentioned any thing more to you upon y<sup>e</sup> subject he once spake to you of—pray give me an acc<sup>t</sup> of y<sup>r</sup> manner of life and y<sup>e</sup> method of y<sup>r</sup> studys, and w<sup>t</sup> exercises you have been or are like to be call'd to in a little time; It is humanly speaking in y<sup>r</sup> own power to set out w<sup>th</sup> reputation into y<sup>e</sup> world and to make y<sup>r</sup> way into some handsome condition of life. All in a manner depends upon y<sup>r</sup> conduct for 4 or 5 y<sup>rs</sup> to come w<sup>ch</sup> if it be regular and industrious I have friends both able and ready to do you any service, but if you happen to be seduced into base temptations of Idleness and vice, what Creature can be more despicable! what wretch can be more unhappy! espetially if you come out upon the Divinity line, for what Monster can equall a lew'd Duncce in a gown attending upon things of y<sup>e</sup> most sacred nature!

I take you to be so delicate in the choice of y<sup>r</sup> companions y<sup>t</sup> need not give you any cautions upon that head but shall refer you to y<sup>e</sup> observations of Solomon & the Son of Sirac, only remember that one considerable error stains a man's character for ever and hangs as a dead weight upon all his future endeavours to advance himself—and a continuall hearing w<sup>th</sup> trifling coxcombs and misspenders of time tho not greatly criminall in their common behaviour, shall stick upon a man's reputation like small spots of dirt upon a postilons coat w<sup>ch</sup> render it almost as offensive as if he had tumbled over head & ears in a muddy hole—As to the 2 articles above of Conversation & expenses I might as well have said in fewer words. Be YOUR OWN EXAMPLE. Let y<sup>r</sup> future actions be only like y<sup>r</sup> former for I desire no more than that you always remaine master of that good Sence and those good dispositions

w<sup>th</sup> you have hitherto exhibited—I have the satisfaction to acquaint you that M<sup>r</sup> Hale has promised to make up Quota £25 <sup>per</sup> ann—I think y<sup>r</sup> prospect all things considered is at least equall to any Lad's of y<sup>r</sup> condition and I assure you that take my hopes and expectations to be as large and as well grounded as any man's in my circumstances—pray present my Service to M<sup>r</sup> plumtree M<sup>r</sup> Sedgwick & all other friends you meet w<sup>th</sup> all—I gave y<sup>r</sup> Letter to . . . Denne who promis'd to send it to M<sup>r</sup> Gee—M<sup>r</sup> Newcome thanks you for his & is heartily glad to hear y<sup>t</sup> you are well—y<sup>r</sup> mother Rec<sup>d</sup> a letter from Q Col Camb: but the date does not discover whether it was written before or since the conquest. I perceive by some quotations from Ovid that it is more recent than y<sup>e</sup> reign of Augustus The Ladys think y<sup>e</sup> latin is thrown in by way of defiance and have got their champion to answer in their behalf in y<sup>e</sup> following terms (resenting to be thus us'd by a Young gown man).

1673-1750.

Ne nimium confide toga cum tuftibus atris  
Nec nimis immodice pileo gloriare rotundo.  
Sæpe enim doctrina latet sub veste puellæ;  
Nostra etiam Anna sapit; non pauca atq; artibus Anna  
Omnibus ornata est, linguisq; instructa modernis,  
Et Cantare par est, et respondere parata.

But I shall leave the prosecution of this affaire to her self who is preparing something for y<sup>r</sup> learned view I am going out and must break off w<sup>th</sup> assuring you that I am

y<sup>r</sup> most affectionate father

W. TAYLOR.

Mess<sup>rs</sup> Tackill Wolley Voyce &<sup>c</sup> salute you

Nov<sup>r</sup> 7<sup>th</sup> 1728

you see y<sup>e</sup> above was written some time ago—Nancy has prepared something of great consequence but is gon to Hackney & forgot to leave it out to be sent—I have rec<sup>d</sup> y<sup>r</sup>s of y<sup>e</sup> 4<sup>th</sup> ins<sup>t</sup>.

[From William Taylor to his son Henry.]

To  
M<sup>r</sup> Henry Taylor  
at Queens Colledge  
In Cambridge

Lond Nov 1728

D<sup>r</sup> H<sup>r</sup>

You must not expect any great order or connection in this letter but such starts only & hints as these w<sup>ch</sup> follow. (Queries as to college doings.

I am glad y<sup>r</sup> mony is like hold out consider this Q<sup>r</sup> will be but about 2 months long, you had every thing new & nothing to buy and no chamb<sup>r</sup> rent to pay. these things will agravate y<sup>e</sup> next Q<sup>r</sup> for w<sup>ch</sup> you do well to provide—Q: where about comes y<sup>r</sup> score on y<sup>e</sup> buttery books—Q: how goes on y<sup>r</sup> correspondence or rather conversation with Morris & plumtre. M<sup>r</sup> Gurdon I perceive is a young Gent at whose fathers house the Archdeacon & I lay when wee were together in Suffolk. y<sup>e</sup> A. D. remembers him very kindly to him he has not seen him in many years—Q what sort of acquaintance do you hold w<sup>th</sup> young Davies. you should not let it drop because it lyes in his power to throw in a good or a bad word—if you mean in y<sup>r</sup> that I should not omit presenting my service to the Mast<sup>r</sup> & Lady, pray do you do it whenever you have an oppertunity, I dont know if you have any common admission to him or what freedoms or intercourse is allowd—I wish you could inform y<sup>r</sup>self of the nature of Schollar<sup>ss</sup> and their time of falling y<sup>t</sup> I may slip no occasion of soliciting—Q how comes y<sup>r</sup> acquain-



1073-1750.

tance to lye only among freshmen—Q did you write to y<sup>r</sup> M<sup>r</sup> N in latin or Greek—my service to Mess<sup>rs</sup> Sedgwick Adams & Lun. ubi vidisti Dom. Adams & quid dixit—When comes M<sup>r</sup> Sedgwick to Lond<sup>o</sup>—Wee want to see some themes & verses—Q. are they shewn up in publick or only to y<sup>r</sup> tutor? y<sup>r</sup> mothers recipe for making latin verses is to turn your subject into english verses first and when once you have got it into verse you have nothing more to do than to translate it into latin—Nancy wants to dispute with you but that tis as far from Lond to Camb: as it is from Camb<sup>r</sup> to Lond<sup>o</sup>—If M<sup>r</sup> Gee is like to be so little at Camb<sup>r</sup> methinks you might Chum together and you pay p<sup>t</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> rent. you may mention it to M<sup>r</sup> Sedgwick & take his advice—I'm glad to hear you have not miss'd chapple and that your Eyes are recovering—Q do you and any other lad con over y<sup>e</sup> lectures you have heard in y<sup>r</sup> Tutors chamber & make y<sup>r</sup> selves masters of 'em from time to time, if something of this nature is not done immediately after hearing 'em they'l soon be forgot—y<sup>r</sup> mother thinks you catch cold for want of strings to tie y<sup>r</sup> nightcaps on—I may very reasonably suppose that you have wrote to M<sup>r</sup> Delme to tempt him to an academicall life—if M<sup>r</sup> Sedgwick comes to Lond<sup>o</sup> about Christmas I think you had as good do so too for Im told you'l lye under temptations of gaming tis better spend y<sup>r</sup> mony in coach hire than loose it at Cards, & better be out of y<sup>e</sup> way than look singular.

[In a different hand, probably one of his sister's—

D<sup>r</sup> Harry tis only for these good reasons to be sure that Daddy talks of your coming at Christmas not because he wants to see you no no not in the least what do you think father's are like mothers never well but when their babes are in sight]

You see how a Saucy wench interrupts

Y<sup>r</sup> L<sup>o</sup> fa  
W. TAYLOR

[From William Taylor to his son Henry.]

To  
M<sup>r</sup> Henry Taylor  
at Queen's College  
In Cambridge

Lond<sup>o</sup> March 23<sup>rd</sup> 1730

D<sup>r</sup> HARRY

Prospect of a  
tutorship.

I have hopes in a few posts more to be able to congratulate you upon y<sup>r</sup> being prefer'd to be tutor to y<sup>e</sup> 2 Sons of S<sup>r</sup> Edw<sup>d</sup> Ward of Brixley near Norwitch, and to be his own companion; I hear a very extraordinary character of y<sup>e</sup> family, and his seat is incomparably fine & sweetly situated, This is what I hinted to you once or twice already, and what all my friends have warm'd me in y<sup>e</sup> prosecution of being overjoy'd at y<sup>e</sup> opportunity, at 1<sup>st</sup> it fell in most providentially and has been forwarded w<sup>th</sup> many circumstances concurring to facilitate y<sup>e</sup> conclusion—I met accidentally upon making a visit to M<sup>rs</sup> Chandler when in town at her Bro. y<sup>e</sup> parson's a Gentleman who inter alia inquired of me for a tutor as above, I told him I wish'd you had done at y<sup>e</sup> university it would have been most agreeable and thought no more, immediatly I fell in with Mess<sup>rs</sup> Gurdon & Cary who sent me back againe y<sup>t</sup> minute to see if your keeping 2 half terms more could not be dispens'd w<sup>th</sup> for it would not be a very great loss of time to y<sup>e</sup> young Gentlemen who are but about 9 or 10 y<sup>rs</sup> old—I think wee have got this over, being back<sup>t</sup> by y<sup>e</sup> powerfull interests of M<sup>r</sup> Ward & M<sup>r</sup> Burroughs both of whom had been desired to recomend a proper person w<sup>ch</sup> they could have done & did in y<sup>e</sup> dissenting way but that would not do the Barr<sup>t</sup> being a ch. man tho his Lady a dissenter, yet they insisted much upon one of moderate



principles—M<sup>r</sup> Ward had spoke to M<sup>r</sup> Morland 3 mo. ago but he had very luckily forgot it or he could never have wanted a fit person all our fr<sup>ds</sup> above knowing you & me & M Newcome the princip<sup>l</sup> agent went to him possest w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> highest confidence in what character he should give w<sup>ch</sup> he did so much to his satisfaction that S<sup>r</sup> Edward also is perfectly satisfied & wrote to him to know y<sup>r</sup> terms M<sup>r</sup> Newcome intends to write this night that from this time to Xmas will be an interrupted space broaken by y<sup>r</sup> attending 2 terms at Camb<sup>r</sup> and therefore shall refer y<sup>r</sup> reward to his generosity, but y<sup>i</sup> when you come to be settled he is sure S<sup>r</sup> E will be so pleased w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>r</sup> behaviour & conversation y<sup>i</sup> he will not offer or desire to give less than £40 <sup>per</sup> ann<sup>m</sup> the Sum my Lady formerly mention'd to D<sup>r</sup> Scott their Friend & agent here. S<sup>d</sup> D<sup>r</sup> expects a letter of conclusion next post, and thinks the best way will be to get into possession as soon as you can after y<sup>e</sup> end of y<sup>e</sup> term. & to keep y<sup>e</sup> last  $\frac{1}{2}$  of next term & not y<sup>e</sup> 1<sup>st</sup>—As for loosing y<sup>e</sup> benefit of a schollarship it will not be much because y<sup>e</sup> necessary residence will consume y<sup>e</sup> profit of it. However you'll have from hence to Xm<sup>s</sup> to try y<sup>e</sup> difference of y<sup>e</sup> 2 ways of living & be able to judge w<sup>ch</sup> is most advantageous. The Barr<sup>t</sup> has 2 livings in his gift as M<sup>r</sup> Gurdon tells me but y<sup>e</sup> Norfolk livings are generally small—D H The good providence of God seems to single you out from among us all as y<sup>e</sup> object of peculiar favour & care, I hope he sees in you a disposition to make y<sup>e</sup> most suitable acknowledgments and to make the best use of all his blessings. For this must be a most pleasing thought to a person of a fine & well turn'd mind, and make him discharge all y<sup>e</sup> duties of life with chearfulness & in such a becoming manner as will render him acceptable both to God & man. The eagerness, y<sup>e</sup> zeal, y<sup>e</sup> passion of M<sup>r</sup> Newcome to serve you can never be requited, his character of you may indeed be call'd y<sup>r</sup> whole duty of man and no thanks in y<sup>e</sup> world can please him better than to see you fully answer it & thereby justifie both his judgm<sup>t</sup> & his veracity and in doing of this you will find this further advantage of knowing that commendations from worthy persons are so far from making men of Sence proud that they are rather occasions of humility in shewing them what is truly laudable & what strong & generous obligations they lye under to behave well their friends reputation lying at stake as well as their own—Wee are all well you see I have only room to add—y<sup>r</sup> Lo. fat.

W. TAYLOR

Nancy has sent you by y<sup>e</sup> coach from y<sup>e</sup> Bull Inn this day 2 potts of hearts in a Basket—you would do well to rub up y<sup>r</sup> mathematics, run over Euclid &c to refresh y<sup>r</sup> memory, I find y<sup>e</sup> Barr<sup>t</sup> has some opinion of y<sup>r</sup> study—write at large & <sup>per</sup> first

[No address;—from William Taylor to his son Henry.]

Lond: 21 April 1730

D<sup>r</sup> HARRY

I make no doubt but that you have heard the publick and sad news of the death of the L<sup>d</sup> ch: Barron my best friend & y<sup>r</sup> Generous patron, I was willing to alleviate to you this greivous loss as soon as possible, that you might not be too much afflicted, by telling you that he has not left you immediatly destitute, but has had some remembrance of you in his will as his Execut<sup>r</sup> tells me but he has not informed me any further. I was yesterday morning to see M<sup>r</sup> Cater another old and dear friend, who was then in the Agonys of Death and doubtless is by this time in y<sup>e</sup> world of spirits. On Satterday night I first heard of his keeping house & yesterday I could not see him he was past hopes [another hand—is sence dead]—It is now the 23<sup>rd</sup> day of Ap<sup>r</sup> I was hindred from sending this on Tuesday. D<sup>r</sup> Harry Since I have hopes y<sup>r</sup> the providence of God will enable you to persue y<sup>r</sup> studys in y<sup>e</sup> manner you have begun them. So I hope y<sup>r</sup> Good sence will point out to you y<sup>e</sup> necessity of Diligence frugality & a virtuous conduct. These being the things upon w<sup>ch</sup> you must after all depend for y<sup>r</sup> future advancement at least for a comfortable station in life when all other flourishing expectations may

Death of his  
friend the Lord  
Chief-Baron:  
serious counsel.

1673-1750.

fail as being all but promissing uncertaintys—When I have more time I will write to you againe pray  
let me hear from you oftner

y<sup>e</sup> Ever Lo. Fa.

W. TAYLOR

[*No address;—from William Taylor to his son Henry.*]Lond<sup>o</sup> May 1730D<sup>R</sup> HARRY

Bequest of the  
Lord Chief-  
Baron : hard  
times.

I Rec<sup>d</sup> yrs but could not answer it sooner having had many things to divert me from doing what best pleases me, The L<sup>d</sup> ch. Barron has left you £100. w<sup>th</sup> his Execut<sup>r</sup> is not obliged to pay under a year and should he insist upon his privelege tho the legacy is handsome yet wee may be greatly straitned to advance mony for present subsistance, I was forced to borrow of M<sup>r</sup> Cater y<sup>e</sup> last mony I sent you and he was no sooner buried but y<sup>e</sup> Wid<sup>o</sup> press'd me w<sup>th</sup> Such vehemence that I was forced to take it of another and pay her y<sup>e</sup> very next day. No supply comes from y<sup>e</sup> North, but some hopes to see our friend before Xmas, I think you had best get proper certificates for the exhibitions from y<sup>e</sup> Leather-sellers & Fishmongers Companys due at Midsum<sup>r</sup> as for Rochester D<sup>r</sup> Denne while he pays it will do it without, Wee shall all be glad to see you but our affaires have met w<sup>th</sup> such an unhappy turn y<sup>e</sup> our weekly pittance will hardly make you wellcome w<sup>th</sup> out some little contribution of your own and a forbearance of too many visitors to enhance our expences—pray let me hear from you—you give me no acc<sup>t</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> exercises or any other affaires I think y<sup>e</sup> term divides about 3 weeks hence, & I think it may be proper to come to town. When you come wee shall consult and be better able than now to take measures for hereafter all our loves to you I am y<sup>e</sup> Lo. father

W. TAYLOR

[*From William Taylor to his son Henry.*]

To

M<sup>r</sup> Henry Taylor  
at Queen's College  
in Cambridge

Lond<sup>o</sup> 25 March 1731D<sup>R</sup> HARRY

Preparations for  
entering the  
family of Sir  
Edward Ward  
as tutor.

you see w<sup>th</sup> in y<sup>e</sup> very great kindness of M<sup>r</sup> Newcome & the happy result of his & other friends endeavours to serve you

I write to S<sup>r</sup> Edw<sup>d</sup> this night that he may expect you in about a month I think you went before the division of y<sup>e</sup> term pray see what you were put into comons & from y<sup>e</sup> day you may reckon your time & perhaps come out before the term ends—I think you had best come to Lond<sup>o</sup> as soon as you can & new riggs, as well for y<sup>e</sup> own reputation as for that of y<sup>e</sup> family you are going into, a cheap gentell Tagathy suit & good linnen will do &c.—pray communicate this affaire to D<sup>r</sup> Adams and advise w<sup>th</sup> him about what is proper to be done in all respects espically about what & when to say to D<sup>r</sup> Davies M<sup>r</sup> Sedgwick &c.—This employm<sup>t</sup> will be so far from hindring you from a fellowship that it will rather helpe you forward in such a pursuit—pray enquire how y<sup>e</sup> county & Dioceses stands—as for going out upon y<sup>e</sup> law line tho it has some advantage yet you must consider you have but fellowship in y<sup>e</sup> chance—send word when you can come w<sup>th</sup> safety to y<sup>e</sup> keeping this term my service to D<sup>r</sup> Adams I expect a letter from you to morrow pray write me very particular I am y<sup>e</sup>

W. T

Q have you seen m<sup>r</sup> Hale

[The above was written on fly-leaf of letter from Dr Newcome as follows]:—



1673-1750.

[From Dr Newcome to Henry Taylor.]

[March 25, 1731]

DEAR SIR,

I thank you for y<sup>r</sup> Letter & the Verses which were good in the main. I s<sup>d</sup> have been glad of the Author's names. Pray send me those of y<sup>e</sup> 2<sup>d</sup> Tripos. I believe y<sup>r</sup> Father hath acquainted you of the Lucky Offer of your going Tut<sup>r</sup> to S<sup>r</sup> Edw<sup>d</sup> Wards children. I have heard from & writ to S<sup>r</sup> Edw<sup>d</sup> on y<sup>r</sup> Subject, who seems well pleas'd with that Character, which y<sup>r</sup> Behaviour, whilst with me and since, justly intitles you to from me. He consents to y<sup>r</sup> necessary absence, till the Degree be compleated. He would be glad to have you come down immediately & return to keep the latter p<sup>t</sup> of May term. The Character of the Family is very good, S<sup>r</sup> Edw<sup>d</sup> a Whig & his Lady a Moderate Dissenter. He is about 35 has a good taste for Classical Learning, & proposes to make a Companion of you. you will find no difficulty to please them. the Children are young. There's a prospect of being very happy. However by spending the Summer there you will judge yourself best of future probabilities. D<sup>r</sup> Scott (S<sup>r</sup> Edw<sup>d</sup>'s Friend in Town) was just now with me. I promis'd him to write, to know if you accepted the offer, & was willing to go there immediately. He desires you will send the answer to him in Chiswell Street, to be convey'd to the Bar. If the Norwich coach lyes at Cambridge you will be und<sup>r</sup> no difficulty to get down, the worst can be but to get to Bournbridge. Don't be bashfull & distrust y<sup>r</sup> abilities; I have answer'd for them amply. & will give you my best Help, w<sup>a</sup> needed. I hope you have not neglected Euclid w<sup>ch</sup> the Bar<sup>r</sup> is fond of. If you can write with less freedom to a stranger, write to y<sup>r</sup> Father who will wait on y<sup>e</sup> D<sup>r</sup> Let it be speedy, for such Opportunities slipt, seldom return. If y<sup>r</sup> County or Diocese be full, w<sup>d</sup> it not be best for you to go out in Law? but this by y<sup>e</sup> bye. I am D<sup>r</sup> S<sup>r</sup>

Arrangements  
with Sir Edward  
Ward.

Y<sup>r</sup> Sincere Friend

March 25<sup>th</sup>

H. NEWCOME

[No address;—from William Taylor to his son Henry.]

Lond. 27 : March 1731.

D<sup>r</sup> HARRY

I suppose you have rec<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Newcome's & my letters dated the 25—I have now y<sup>th</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> 25. ins<sup>t</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> seems to be a very good but short answer to mine of last tuesday, tho it was dated in y<sup>e</sup> year 1730 w<sup>ch</sup> is a 12 m<sup>o</sup> ago—I am glad to see your mind in a right situation betwixt joy & fear: the advantageous prospect must needs be pleasing; the desire of giving satisfaction to y<sup>e</sup> expectation of a patron, & to the recommendation of good friends, must needs create some carefulness, or perhaps some degree of fear; for as I told you once before it is enough to make a wise man humble to see the carefull task w<sup>ch</sup> is implied in a good character, & the obligation he is laid under to perform it. But this very virtue of humility will of itself furnish a man w<sup>th</sup> all necessary qualifications for discharge of every duty, whereas a vaine confidence, will only put him upon acting to his own disgrace & to y<sup>e</sup> confusion of all who have interested them selves in his favour, and set him above begging direction & assistance from almighty God to enable him w<sup>th</sup> patience diligence & discretion to discharge dayly all y<sup>e</sup> dutys of his function in a worthy & laudable manner—I desire you'l direct y<sup>r</sup> next lett<sup>r</sup> to me as well as you can write for a specimen of y<sup>r</sup> hand & as soon as possible—y<sup>r</sup> mother would have you send a shirt for a patter to make your new ones by, send one of y<sup>r</sup> last made ones—I reckon you went into comons y<sup>e</sup> 20. Feb. if so you may come 4 or 5 days before term ends, I expect y<sup>r</sup> answer on monday don't fail look over my letters and see what you can say to every particular therefore dont write in too much hast—acknowledge God in all y<sup>r</sup> ways & he will direct y<sup>r</sup> paths

Advice in  
prospect of going  
to Sir Edward  
Ward's.

Y<sup>r</sup> Lo. fa<sup>o</sup>

W. TAYLOR

2 A



1673-1750.

[No address;—from William Taylor to his son Henry.]

Lond<sup>o</sup> 22 April 1731D<sup>R</sup> HARRYMishaps at  
parting.

Y<sup>r</sup> departure was so abrupt & sudden that I think I did not so much as bid you God b'weye, the minute you were gon I was so uneasy that I ran after you to overtake you & blunder'd along w<sup>th</sup> out my stick (w<sup>ch</sup> I thought you had taken with you)  $\frac{1}{2}$  way to cheapside when not overtaking you I concluded that you took y<sup>e</sup> other rout. I had flown you home to y<sup>e</sup> Inn & sat up w<sup>th</sup> you but was so very lame & tired & not knowing how I might disorder y<sup>e</sup> sick family by returning at 2 or 3 in y<sup>e</sup> morning & fateague y<sup>r</sup> mother w<sup>th</sup> setting up I w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> utmost regret & reluctance forbore, wishing myself with you 100 times—y<sup>r</sup> mother sent y<sup>e</sup> porter about 9. who bro<sup>t</sup> word that you had a companion to divert y<sup>e</sup> tedious time until y<sup>e</sup> coach went out w<sup>ch</sup> was some comfort for in a society of 6. 2 make a considerable party—I have p<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Knaplock 1. 14. 6 and given his note to M<sup>r</sup> Payne . . . [torn].

[Address torn; no date;—scrap of letter from William Taylor to his son Henry.]

[Rev. Henry] Taylor  
[at Sir E. W]ard's Barr<sup>r</sup>  
by  
[No]rwich

18 May [1731]

Reference to  
"Old Hoadly,"  
father of the  
Bishop.

Old Hoadly used to say of y<sup>e</sup> Westm<sup>r</sup> Grammer y<sup>t</sup> all y<sup>e</sup> D<sup>s</sup> in Hell & Blockheads on earth in convocation could not have made a worse. Surely you must keep up y<sup>e</sup> appearance of using it & slide in y<sup>e</sup> other by y<sup>e</sup> bye but M<sup>r</sup> Newcome will instruct you best in y<sup>t</sup> affair pray do you ply them at their writing or no I have no more time than to subscribe myself  
y<sup>r</sup> Lo fa W TAYLOR.

[From William Taylor to his son Henry.]

To M<sup>r</sup> Henry Taylor  
at Queens College  
In Cambridge

Lond<sup>o</sup> 18. Nov<sup>r</sup> 1731D<sup>R</sup> HARRYHints on letter-  
writing; news  
of friends.

y<sup>r</sup> Camb<sup>r</sup> post men seems to have a particular spight against you, for I find they are allways going off by y<sup>t</sup> time you have half finished y<sup>r</sup> letter, & spoke out  $\frac{1}{2}$  y<sup>r</sup> meaning; I may take an opportunity to desire of M<sup>r</sup> Carteret y<sup>t</sup> it may be orderd so as at least to give you time to review what you have written and to add 3 letters viz<sup>t</sup> o.u.t to y<sup>e</sup> word (with) when the sence of y<sup>e</sup> sentence would be so much edified thereby as to become intelligible—Now as to y<sup>r</sup> Questions—Poor I. H. after flattering hopes of recovery, fell at once about 2. last fryday morn into convulsions, & was snatch'd away on a sudden. How young a man! how likely to live! how soon gon! How great y<sup>e</sup> change! I have had no more latin &c from I. B. I should have been glad to have known y<sup>r</sup> questions, & wish you may be plausible and prolaverous—yesterday I found D<sup>r</sup> Hoadley affixed to his bed w<sup>th</sup> a distemper better becoming a Country girl in love viz<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> tooth ach, he has more reason to complain of y<sup>e</sup> post than I have for it seems it allways slips away just as Jack is going to think of writing to him, however give my service to y<sup>t</sup> same Jack for he wrote me a kind letter from Sarum for w<sup>ch</sup> I thank him—after having taken it for granted a fortnight together that D<sup>r</sup> Needham is deed, wee have a report that he still lives

pray w<sup>ch</sup> report must wee believe? I hear D<sup>r</sup> Davis is or has been very ill, pray let me know—I met Coz. And<sup>w</sup> Howard t<sup>o</sup>ther day extreamly civil & tells me he intends some kindness to y<sup>r</sup> brother—M<sup>r</sup> Hale came to town last Fryday I have fully talked over the Bixley affaire with him—I have seen D<sup>r</sup> Barnard who when at Norw<sup>e</sup> enquired after you but could hear no reason for y<sup>r</sup> coming thence nor are reasons expected from people who he says have served 4 or 5 in y<sup>e</sup> same manner in one year—I hear nothing yet from D<sup>r</sup> Scott—On Sunday Voyce's father dyed at Stratford attended by 2. sorry Strumpets was going to make a will in favour of one of 'em, who now pretends that she was married to him 10 years ago, but as y<sup>e</sup> country epitaph says god stop't his breath before he came to sigillat. Dat. they say y<sup>e</sup> Jade would have had y<sup>e</sup> lawyer have sign'd it, with y<sup>e</sup> dead man's hand, but he lov'd his ears too well, I hear Bentley's Milton is as good as finish'd & will soon be out It will make a rare feast for y<sup>e</sup> Dogs y<sup>e</sup> Criticks (as Swift calls them) whose cheif exercise lyes in picking bones & tearing y<sup>e</sup> unsound parts of the meat. I have seen only y<sup>e</sup> 1<sup>st</sup> and last page of D<sup>r</sup> Broxholm's Harveyan oration w<sup>ch</sup> if they be a Just specimen of y<sup>e</sup> whole betrays it to be a hasty & incorrect work much unworthy his Character, w<sup>ch</sup> was, that he excell'd in this way—Service to D<sup>r</sup> Davis Adams M<sup>r</sup> T Sedgwick Unwin Newcome &c I shall conclude as an author of our own did his letter to Jn<sup>o</sup> Witty of learned & merry memory

1673-1750.

En tibi nostrarum perlonga historia rerum

[torn]

[From William Taylor to his son Henry.]

To M<sup>r</sup> Henry Taylor  
At Queen's College  
In Cambridge

Lond<sup>o</sup> 2. Xber. 1731

D<sup>r</sup> HARRY

I have y<sup>r</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> 28 past, I made no Question but y<sup>e</sup> act was got over, and only wanted to know the quo modo, had you been clap't in y<sup>e</sup> schools I could have been very easy to have heard y<sup>t</sup> you had miss'd that honour when you waited upon ye Ladys w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> procter, I hope y<sup>r</sup> acquaintance w<sup>th</sup> s<sup>d</sup> P<sup>r</sup> & accompanying him in his rambles wont bring you in for his wrangling Batchel<sup>r</sup> an employm<sup>t</sup> (says A. D. Gurdon) allways nonsensicall, sometimes mischevious, I have not seen M<sup>r</sup> Newcome since y<sup>e</sup> rec of y<sup>r</sup> letter. I hope Pet. will be able to keep his term out, w<sup>th</sup> out danger. My last letter encouraged y<sup>e</sup> act with y<sup>e</sup> news of S<sup>r</sup> E. W.<sup>s</sup> mony. Let this strengthen you for y<sup>r</sup> laborious Oration, by telling you that M<sup>r</sup> H. H has made a paym<sup>t</sup>. y<sup>r</sup> last question I can only guess at for y<sup>e</sup> terms are very imperfect (Luna Horizontalis nondum solvitur) this wants explaining—But now for y<sup>e</sup> to pragma,—In generall I should rather choose to make a discreet speech than a florid one, & y<sup>e</sup> 1<sup>st</sup> part of discretion is to know y<sup>r</sup> audience especially those in whose power it is or soon may be, to do you service, These, tho I would not be so mean as to flatter yet I would be too wise to offend. K<sup>e</sup> C<sup>a</sup> private character was adorn'd w<sup>th</sup> many exemplary virtues, w<sup>ch</sup> may justly induce one to think that y<sup>e</sup> irregularities of governm<sup>t</sup> were rather the effects of Bad Councill than of his own naturall inclinations. His over fondness for y<sup>e</sup> D. of Buckingham for whose sake he dissolv'd parliam<sup>t</sup> &c and provoked y<sup>e</sup> nation by severall illegall proceedings, may be look'd upon as y<sup>e</sup> excess of y<sup>e</sup> noblest passion in our whole nature, and was most basely abus'd by a wretch, who made it an occasion of sacrificing his Generous Master's honour & interest to his own Lust ambition and avarice. Upon these accounts his misfortunes are truly & justly pitiable.—That there were many illegall oppressive and arbitrary acts done by a prince to shelter one wicked man, renounced y<sup>e</sup> advice of his great council in parliam<sup>t</sup> and adher'd to y<sup>e</sup> advice

Advice on  
College Oration  
in memory of  
Charles I.



1673-1750.

of a few private sycophants, enemys to their country, is a truth for w<sup>ch</sup> you may quote even the Tory's most celebrated author Clard<sup>n</sup> who I think allows that these greivances were intollerable utterly inconsistent with y<sup>e</sup> constitution, and that y<sup>e</sup> 1<sup>st</sup> opposition to these proceedings were justifiable by y<sup>e</sup> laws of y<sup>e</sup> Land, and that it was y<sup>e</sup> Judges (corrupted by the court) giving their opinions & passing sentences quite & most glaringly contrary to all law, y<sup>t</sup> made the people desperate, The K<sup>e</sup> sets up his standard, both sides had recourse to arms & y<sup>e</sup> parliam<sup>t</sup> army prevailing over y<sup>e</sup> K<sup>e</sup> perpetrated that bloody murder of their Sovereign, overturns y<sup>e</sup> power of y<sup>e</sup> parliam<sup>t</sup> and erects a tyranny of their own more oppressive than that w<sup>ch</sup> they had fought against—Here lyes the true blame of that barbarous action, w<sup>ch</sup> is most justly condemned abhor'd & lamented in y<sup>e</sup> publick offices of y<sup>e</sup> day. Here you may properly enough shew a little of y<sup>r</sup> oratory, as you likewise may do upon y<sup>e</sup> happyness y<sup>e</sup> Nation enjoys under his present Maj<sup>ty</sup> who rules by his parliam<sup>t</sup> w<sup>th</sup> out w<sup>ch</sup> no troops are raised no taxes levied, He governs by observing carefully y<sup>e</sup> laws of y<sup>e</sup> nation & according to D<sup>r</sup> Hawes . non dat leges nisi petentibus. You must Harangue upon y<sup>e</sup> Q. the numerous family &c w<sup>ch</sup> I would do without reflections on other reigns or drawing comparasons—This with a touch upon our happy constitution our liberty in civil & Religious matters y<sup>e</sup> advantage to truth & learning w<sup>ch</sup> naturally arises therefrom, w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> freedom of communicating our thoughts to y<sup>e</sup> publick &c are fields for all y<sup>e</sup> Flowers of Rhetoric w<sup>ch</sup> you are m<sup>r</sup> of—Phaps more

vale W. T.

[From William Taylor to his son Henry.]

To

M<sup>r</sup> Henry Taylor  
At Queen's College  
In Cambridge

Lond<sup>o</sup> 11 Xb<sup>r</sup> 1731D<sup>R</sup> HARRY

Comments on  
Henry's oration.

I have y<sup>rs</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> same date upon w<sup>ch</sup> I Rec<sup>d</sup> it, I have since heard y<sup>t</sup> you held forth pretty briskly, but one oppon<sup>t</sup> being dead & t<sup>o</sup>ther lame, Haud dulcis talis, sine pulvere palma, on y<sup>e</sup> other side if you have miss'd a Sen<sup>r</sup> optime, ne te palma negata macrum dimittat—I observe y<sup>r</sup> stricture upon my word Claps and substitue Hums, the difference is not great the Humhums being consequent upon y<sup>e</sup> other. I can think of nothing more upon the old subj<sup>t</sup> than what I have already said or you already know—I thought it had been y<sup>e</sup> usual practise upon y<sup>t</sup> occasion to complim<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Roy<sup>l</sup> family, and by what you write I can't find whether you intend it or no, But how difficult it may be to make an easy pass, I must enquire of D<sup>r</sup> Carey because it looks a little upon y<sup>e</sup> Irish—I think y<sup>e</sup> tropes of ? & ! are very plausible & if you prove bold & prolaverous will have a good effect upon y<sup>e</sup> audience upon whom I think em better bestow'd than upon a *Gentle Reader* Gaude quod spectant oculi te mille loquenter. Pray (by y<sup>e</sup> bye) what was y<sup>e</sup> name of your oppon<sup>t</sup> of Q<sup>r</sup>—I expect P. Newcome in about a week in y<sup>e</sup> postscript about whom y<sup>e</sup> omission of a *not* seems to alter y<sup>r</sup> meaning considerably, you'd make an admirable painter to write y<sup>e</sup> 7 & 8<sup>th</sup> commandm<sup>ts</sup> in Country churches. y<sup>r</sup> mother desires to know if she may pay Beck out of y<sup>e</sup> mony Rec<sup>d</sup> for you of Mr H. H. she'l want it at Xm<sup>s</sup>—Have you had any further thoughts about a Smithey's schollers<sup>p</sup>? What charges will attend y<sup>e</sup> taking y<sup>e</sup> degree & when can it be done? H. H<sup>s</sup> mony comes very seasonable—you'l have Exhib<sup>n</sup> mony due at Xm<sup>s</sup>, if you send certificates I can Receive it, or you may bring 'em w<sup>th</sup> you—M<sup>r</sup> Hodson asks kindly after you & will be ever ready to serve you—How go on y<sup>r</sup> math<sup>cs</sup> & how does I. Hoadly relish y<sup>r</sup> study His delight must needs exceed y<sup>rs</sup> for y<sup>e</sup> old reason y<sup>t</sup> magis illa juvant quæ pluris emuntur

But hold, M<sup>r</sup> Hale comes in just here, din'd with us upon spratts, remembers his Love to you & is now just gon at 6. o'clock. Service to all fr<sup>ds</sup>

Y<sup>rs</sup> W. TAYLOR



1673-1750.

[From William Taylor to his son Henry.]

To  
M<sup>r</sup> Henry Taylor  
At Queen's College  
In Cambridge

Lond<sup>o</sup> 18. Dec<sup>r</sup> 1731

D<sup>R</sup> HALL

Supposing Mess<sup>rs</sup> Hoadly & Newcome would come up to Lond<sup>o</sup> as on y<sup>e</sup> day I did not expect to hear from you before, But now hope for another letter by their hands—I am glad to see y<sup>e</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Sedgw<sup>k</sup> (to whom my humb Service & thanks) is so mindfull of y<sup>e</sup> interests, & ready to serve you—The Lib<sup>y</sup> keeper's place tho small in profit may yet be worth accepting from the advantage it will afford of acquainting y<sup>e</sup> self with authors & y<sup>e</sup> Subjects they treat off, y<sup>e</sup> various Editions &<sup>c</sup>, w<sup>ch</sup> tho a low & superficial knowledge is however usefull in conversation, and it brings along moreover, this greater good, of enlarging y<sup>e</sup> acquaintance with men who are nice judges of all auth<sup>rs</sup> in y<sup>e</sup> various parts of learning—Pray take care to secure a Batchel<sup>r</sup> scholar<sup>o</sup> & in time call in y<sup>e</sup> assistance of M<sup>r</sup> Newcome, Edwards & other friends to engage D<sup>r</sup> Davis if needfull, but here you must consult M<sup>r</sup> Sedgwick, D<sup>r</sup> Adams & y<sup>e</sup> own discretion—When you want mony write to me in time & I'll remit you  $\text{£}$  R K. as much as you want. I count y<sup>e</sup> 10. 11. 12<sup>th</sup> of Jan<sup>y</sup> will be y<sup>e</sup> Days of setling in y<sup>e</sup> schools, where I believe few will trouble you except y<sup>e</sup> proct<sup>rs</sup> who are obliged to it, & one being of y<sup>e</sup> Coll<sup>o</sup> it is not impossible for you to get a Sen. optime, i.e a feather, but phaps such a feather, as may engage y<sup>e</sup> President to favour you, and warrant & justify him in so doing—I think you mistake in writing me y<sup>e</sup> y<sup>e</sup> county is full for (if I remember right) M<sup>r</sup> Unwin told me it was empty, but y<sup>e</sup> Diocess full, in w<sup>ch</sup> there must be vacancy before you can offer at any thing. there may be but 2 in a County and but 3 in a Diocess. all 3 of w<sup>ch</sup> are now of Lond<sup>o</sup> & Mid<sup>t</sup> & none of Essex—As for excuses for K. C 1 you know he was (out of Love to his Queen, & y<sup>e</sup> peace & comfort of Domestick life) over perswaded to do many things contrary to his own judgm<sup>t</sup> & comply with things displeasing to himselfe and moreover L<sup>d</sup> Clarendon says that so great was his modesty and good nature that he often submitted his own better judgm<sup>t</sup> to y<sup>e</sup> worse advices of men less able than himself—When y<sup>e</sup> speech is finish'd I should be glad to see a Copy of it—Certainly M<sup>r</sup> Ward can not have a full year &  $\frac{1}{2}$  to stay, it being a good while since he had his living given him—You write nothing about mony for Beck—I intend to spend my Xm<sup>s</sup> at Weald. & promise myself next monday 7. night y<sup>e</sup> diversion of y<sup>e</sup> usuall chorus of chosen voices, where S. Argent you know sings w<sup>th</sup> his nose. W Bar—s w<sup>th</sup> his mouth. D T. with his throat & Lungs, & T R w<sup>th</sup> his whole face. you'll wish y<sup>e</sup> self there could y<sup>e</sup> business give leave for 3 or 4 days—I intend to see M<sup>r</sup> Nicholson in a few days about exhib<sup>m</sup> Sepulchralem—all fr<sup>ds</sup> are well & give their Love & services to you—Q w<sup>ch</sup> is y<sup>e</sup> best mathemat<sup>a</sup> I . . . or P. N.? What helps have you now in y<sup>e</sup> way? I can think of nothing to add

Advice on college matters, etc.  
Going to spend Christmas at Weald.

y<sup>e</sup> Lo Father  
W. T.

[No address ;—from William Taylor to his son Henry.]

Lon. 30 July 1734

MOST INGENIOUS S<sup>r</sup>

I esteem myself extreamly happy in having a friend so naturally disposed to promote my interest that y<sup>e</sup> most undesigning actions of his life have a secret tendency that way as well as his most studied and industrious endeavours of serving & obliging me. For I can hardly think you had the invisible

Banter . . . an  
over . . . of  
Henry's

1673-1750.

horse in y<sup>r</sup> view & the vast emolument he bro<sup>t</sup> to his master who Shewed him, when you sent me to'ther day an invisible certificate from Cambridge. I Rec<sup>d</sup> it but to day and have not had time to get its picture drawn, to hang out at a booth near the Elephant & y<sup>e</sup> white Bear at y<sup>e</sup> Spaw whilst this is doing I beg y<sup>e</sup> further favour of you to look me out an invisible Trumpeter to call in y<sup>e</sup> curious spectators. and I shall be sure to remember my Generous benefactor in a manner, of all other manners the most inexpressible, in y<sup>e</sup> mean time with the most sublime admiration of y<sup>r</sup> much more than Fryar Bacon-like Genius I remaine y<sup>r</sup> most amazed and even stupified Humb. Serv

W. T.

[From William Taylor to his son Henry.]

To  
The Rev<sup>d</sup>. M<sup>r</sup> Henry Taylor  
at Thomas Western's Esq<sup>r</sup>  
at Rivenhall Place  
near  
Witham  
In Essex

Lond<sup>o</sup> 11. 7b<sup>r</sup> 1735D<sup>r</sup> HARRY

Advice against  
bitterness in  
theological  
controversy :  
reference to his  
daughter Mary's  
wedding.

I sent you a long epistle by Coz<sup>n</sup> Boyce, since w<sup>ch</sup> have eat y<sup>e</sup> Venison w<sup>ch</sup> proved very good. I have dip't upon a pamphlet call'd remarks on y<sup>e</sup> Bp of W-n.r's Treatise & y<sup>r</sup> mother says it begins w<sup>th</sup> a scandal & she can't have a heart to read it thro, I think it too learned for my Form and fit for y<sup>e</sup> study's of the lads in a Higher Class. The BB<sup>ps</sup> book is learned enough for me and more parallel to my capacity, the remarks are by some ascribed to one whom wee know I should be sorry if he should have so far out shot the Bounds of Truth ingenuity charity Humility good manners & Religious Honesty as I think the author of that Pamphlet has done Nam magna est veritas et prevalebit—The Bps family are come to Town I think you should neglect no opportunity of seeing them or writing to 'em—Here is great complaint against you for not earning y<sup>e</sup> Gun that lyes ready in the office to be sent you upon recp<sup>t</sup> of some Birds, this is the Season and you must needs have plenty w<sup>th</sup> you. I find every day that y<sup>e</sup> world more and more conspires to report our fr<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> B... coe to be the author of the above remarks. D<sup>r</sup> Hal let one great business of y<sup>r</sup> Life be to keep y<sup>r</sup> heart free from the Fartus theologicus & y<sup>e</sup> odium theologicum—Wee have a few instances of Men who can keep their Temper in controversies to shew that it is possible to be done and wee have very very few instances to shew that it is barely possible,—Wee are now at y<sup>e</sup> 12. you see all is not true w<sup>ch</sup> I wrote above—no shirts come this week. If you think of coming to L<sup>o</sup> next week w<sup>ch</sup> is as proper as any for besides y<sup>r</sup> visiting at Gr... r Square . pol's wedding will be then solemnized or for ever desperate, I now begin to think it may come about in that time. In hopes of seeing you

I remaine Y<sup>r</sup> Lo fa

W. T.

[No address;—from William Taylor to his son Henry.]

Lond<sup>o</sup> 10 Dec<sup>r</sup> 1735D<sup>r</sup> HALL

Reference to  
Kendon : money  
difficulties.

I Rec<sup>d</sup> y<sup>rs</sup> The shoemaker send you a ¶ last Saturday you shall have 'em ¶ wagon w<sup>th</sup> the things from Kendon, ¶ same convey<sup>ce</sup>—Kekew<sup>ch</sup> will write to you—y<sup>r</sup> new fr<sup>d</sup> Stubbs has y<sup>e</sup> Character for an

extraordinary person good scholler and very ingenious good natur'd facetious &c I wish you joy of him—I hear of a book against Winton call'd y<sup>e</sup> Sacrifice of y<sup>e</sup> altar author unknown, s<sup>d</sup> to be in the scheme of D<sup>r</sup> Hicks my acquaintance dont seem to admire it—y<sup>r</sup> mother & I are distress'd to last degree & in deep melancholy for want of mony to pay y<sup>e</sup> College fine have try'd all f<sup>ds</sup> all forsake us & y<sup>e</sup> mony must be p<sup>d</sup> this week or y<sup>e</sup> renewall defer'd to next y<sup>r</sup> and then they will raise us yet higher, tho they already set us at 50 more than at this time 14 years vae victis & pauperibus—Knaplock held us in hand but now talks of mortgaging &c, which wee know not how to do shall write you further ☞ waggon

1673-1750.

y<sup>r</sup> Lo. fa. W. T.

[No address;—from William Taylor to his son Henry.]

Lond<sup>e</sup> 9<sup>th</sup> Sept<sup>r</sup> 1736

D<sup>r</sup> HARRY

y<sup>r</sup> Sister Reb has just now given me an acc<sup>t</sup> of the late procession from Weald to Rivenhall and of the Carnaval held there, I wish I had been with you at Dan<sup>l</sup> Burgess said of the Girls that used to set in the Gallery, but were in bed that morning instead of appearing so early at y<sup>e</sup> meeting. Had M<sup>r</sup> W. come home in y<sup>e</sup> midst of y<sup>r</sup> Gallantry, seen his stable full of strange horses, his house illuminated, and the Court yard echoing and resounding the noise of vocall & instrumental melody, He would certainly have thought the seat of y<sup>e</sup> family haunted w<sup>th</sup> an army of merry Demons & have stared like y<sup>e</sup> Good son at y<sup>e</sup> return of his prodigal Brother—But how would the Good man have blessed himself to have seen country dances led up by so many sons of the Cloth and a train of spiritual shepheards w<sup>th</sup> their Nymphs turn R. Hall place into an earthly arcadia But sequitur post Gaudia luctus. Beck tells me she left you not  $\frac{1}{2}$  well, and yet obliged to ride from Weald to preach on Sunday morning. The raine indeed on Saturday made it necessary and unavoidable otherwise I should never have forgiven your rashness for I dread y<sup>e</sup> consequences of such killing fategues and very much fear y<sup>r</sup> letter in answer to this will bring me a bad acc<sup>t</sup> of y<sup>r</sup> health; & I wish you ever get it over pray put me and y<sup>r</sup> mother out of y<sup>e</sup> paine wee are in about you. I forgot to ask you y<sup>e</sup> name of Capt<sup>a</sup> Rich<sup>ds</sup> wive's sisters Husband.—I reckon you must suffer a long Lent after y<sup>e</sup> carnaval above mention'd, and so therefore having no hopes of seeing you Suddenly I desire to hear from you the oftner—M<sup>r</sup> Kekewitch and Angule present their Services to you

A party at Rivenhall: reference to Henry's riding from Weald "to preach."

Y<sup>r</sup> Lo. fa. W. T.

pray send word if you will continue y<sup>e</sup> old whigs for you never see them

[In another hand]—pray write us a letter the first post beck is well & pleas'd thank you for your venison

[From William Taylor to his son Henry.]

To  
The Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Henry Taylor at  
Tho<sup>s</sup> Westerns Esq<sup>r</sup>  
at Rivenhall place  
near  
Witham Essex

Lond<sup>e</sup> 18. April 1737

D<sup>r</sup> HALL

I wrote to you last by y<sup>e</sup> Colchester coach & Ball Deliverd my letter to y<sup>e</sup> driver and a strict charge to Deliver it into M<sup>r</sup> Cranes Hands to whom I directed y<sup>e</sup> cover begging him to send it by a messenger w<sup>th</sup> all speed—fearing it might however miscarry I send you this to tell you that I think I



1673-1750.

He thinks he has  
secured the living  
of Wheatfield.

have now secured M<sup>r</sup> Rudge's Living in Oxfordshire y<sup>e</sup> particulars of incidents w<sup>ch</sup> conspired to bring this about in 24 hours viz<sup>t</sup> from Sund<sup>o</sup> noon to this noon are like y<sup>e</sup> 5<sup>th</sup> act in a play crouded w<sup>th</sup> a Happy variety of matters all tending to finish y<sup>e</sup> Grand Event

you must come to town immediatly send y<sup>r</sup> Gown and some Sermons w<sup>h</sup> Reb in y<sup>e</sup> Colchest<sup>r</sup> coach you need not come round by Hackney unless you have time to spare you must for next Sunday at Rivenhall—I call'd yesterd<sup>o</sup> at M<sup>r</sup> Westerns all out of Town I dont know where. M<sup>r</sup> Hatsell is at Mitcham—I have a long pleasing Scene to entertain you with Service to M<sup>r</sup> & M<sup>rs</sup> Larral

Yrs W. T.

[From William Taylor to his son Henry.]

To  
The Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Henry Taylor  
at Tho<sup>s</sup> Western's Esq<sup>r</sup>  
at Rivenhall Place  
near Witham  
Essex

Lond<sup>o</sup> 9<sup>th</sup> June 1737D<sup>R</sup> HARRY

Stories of loose  
clergymen.

Not being able to tell you any News from Oxf<sup>d</sup>sh<sup>e</sup> you may amuse y<sup>r</sup> self w<sup>th</sup> the following adventure in w<sup>ch</sup> a Gentleman of y<sup>r</sup> cloth & of y<sup>r</sup> acquaintance *pars magna fuit*. The Gentleman is wedded But the wife is now at a good distance in the Country, and if a Number of people can keep a Secret (for this you must know is under the custody of a very strong Guard of persons of both sexes) she may never be alarm'd by it or affected w<sup>th</sup> it. The Case is of this Nature, The D<sup>r</sup> and several of the Top men of the parish, were met upon some publick affairs chiefly relating to the Poor, in a large commodious room, where he was speaking in a very Serious manner something relating to the occasion when he was unexpectedly interrupted by a mighty clamour and continued vociferation, w<sup>ch</sup> drew every body's eye to that part of y<sup>e</sup> room, where they soon saw that the cause of the disturbance was a woman w<sup>th</sup> a Child in her arms, not to be pacified by any nods or motions or even words w<sup>ch</sup> the D<sup>r</sup> could use to quiet or stifle the disorder, in short things came to that height that the D<sup>r</sup>, before the parishoners would be easy and composed found himself under a necessity of pronouncing w<sup>th</sup> a loud & distinct voice after the woman who spake 'em first before all y<sup>e</sup> company the following words "Take this child away and nurse it for me and I will give the thy Wages The woman's name I could not learn, but after this all was Hush't, for he is a man of Honour and his word will go for £1000—But the form of words are certainly Registerd in one of the parish books Wherein are enterd orders & Laws to be observed, by the parson and people & wherein are registred the names of Severall disorderly offenders, & Transgressors of the Rules there laid down for the Society w<sup>ch</sup> I am told will be read publicly at proper Times in perpetuum rei memoriam, But The wife may as well stay at Home upon those days, for their mutual contentment, or the parson being the reader may skip what concerns himself. There is another sort of Narrative of this matter viz<sup>t</sup> That y<sup>r</sup> acquaintance M<sup>r</sup> Tho Anguish being to preach a Charity sermon, Had chosen the above words Exodus 2. verse 9 "Take this Child &c. That At the end of his prayer—A child set up a long and loud fit of squawling—That his Naming the text, immediatly upon its being Silenced made some people Smile, But I shall refer it to the good wit and good Nature of the polite world whether this languid & unmalicious representation is fit to stand in Competition with the life and energy of my acc<sup>t</sup> and to believe accordingly especially since the story goes of a parson—Betsy is very ill Beck pretty well &c

y<sup>r</sup> Lo. fa. W. T.

P. S. I just now come from M<sup>r</sup> M. Howard who dined yesterday w<sup>th</sup> old M<sup>r</sup> R. & y<sup>e</sup> parson & he says the parson will not accept of it.

1673-1750.

[No address;—from William Taylor to his son Henry.]

Lond<sup>o</sup> 15. June 1737

D<sup>r</sup> HARRY

This morning my Coz. Mat Howard call'd upon me and read part of a letter from his Daughter Rudge, wherein she tells him that the old Gentleman had acquainted her Husband that M<sup>r</sup> Rich<sup>d</sup> Rudge had refused the Living and [that He now designed it for you but I don't yet wish you joy—M<sup>r</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Hatsell call'd a few days ago at our House and wanted mightily to know how y<sup>r</sup> affair went on but y<sup>r</sup> mother could not then inform him, for w<sup>ch</sup> reason I went this noon to his Bro. M<sup>r</sup> Hen: Hatsell's and Gave him y<sup>e</sup> above acc<sup>t</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> matter—M<sup>r</sup> H. H. tells me that he has agreed for the rebuilding his house and wants a house w<sup>th</sup> in a few miles that he may overlook y<sup>e</sup> workmen and officiate himself—M<sup>r</sup> M Howard & I think old M<sup>r</sup> Rudge go to Oxon next Saturday and M<sup>r</sup> M H. will send me word if it will be convenient, for you to come down thither and I'll give you immediate Notice—Per Varios casus per tot discrimina rerum—Tendimus in Latium—Tantæ molis orat Romanum condere Gentem—M<sup>r</sup> Collett came from Weald on Monday talks much of their joyous way of living especially when you was there—Besse goes down to morrow & y<sup>r</sup> uncle P. & all of us are to sup to gether at our old House to night. When M<sup>r</sup> W. Hatsell saw y<sup>r</sup> mother He thought to be at Rivenhall in about 10 days, but for fear of the worst you had best take care to supply the pulpit for Sunday 7night that in case I should send for you, you may be soon upon y<sup>e</sup> wing w<sup>th</sup> out loss of time—M<sup>r</sup> H Hatsell & Lady seem greatly pleased w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> hopes I gave them of y<sup>r</sup> success, He'll acquaint his Bro w<sup>th</sup> it

Further about  
Wheatfield:  
Henry preaching  
at Rivenhall.

Y<sup>r</sup> Lo. fa. W. T.

P. S. the 16—I just now met M<sup>r</sup> Wallis a Hackney man who wish't me joy & told me M<sup>r</sup> R Howard thinks all safe & said to s<sup>d</sup> Wallis that he believ'd you would be in town on Monday, w<sup>ch</sup> to me is a hint that it would not be amiss that you should be so. you'll have at least an opportunity of seeing him in his brothers absence & so y<sup>r</sup> complements of thanks will appear more personal to him who was the 1<sup>st</sup> project and you'll be ready to set out immediatly upon rec<sup>t</sup> of a lett<sup>r</sup> from Oxon w<sup>ch</sup> I may possibly have on Monday, you may dine at Hackney on Monday if you see fit He'll take it well to be particularly apply'd to and indeed may very justly expect it.

W. T.

[No address;—from William Taylor to his son Henry.]

Lond<sup>o</sup> 14 July 1737

D<sup>r</sup> HAL

I have thought since Beck went away of a very material point w<sup>ch</sup> is the Insuring y<sup>e</sup> House & out Houses against Fire w<sup>ch</sup> accidit in puncto & c should it be burnt you are ruinatus & ruinandus—if you intend to have it done send word how much you value the House at, How much the out Houses, if Brick or Timber or how much each, if Tiled or Slated for if thatch't wee dont meddle w<sup>th</sup> it. Tho I cant say if it be y<sup>rs</sup> before induction yet y<sup>r</sup> policy is assignable to any other person who will be glad of it in case of a loss.—I have just seen M<sup>r</sup> M. H. he tells me many things pro & con. by w<sup>ch</sup> I find res est severa Voluptas many cares attending your new setting out in y<sup>e</sup> world but Nullum Numen abest si sit prudentia—or as Herbert says—Say not that this w<sup>th</sup> that lace will do well.

Insuring the  
house at  
Wheatfield  
his daughter  
Rebecca goes  
there.

But this w<sup>th</sup> my discretion will be brave—M<sup>r</sup> H. Tells me you are in some danger of preaching the Visitation Sermon before the Bp. but sure they cannot exact that from one so young & so unsettled—I hope Beck got down well and un plundered—I am glad to hear that you an Honest wise Neighbouring Divine who is able to advise you & may prove a worthy & usefull acquaintance, a few Such are



1673-1750.

really valuable and many in any tolerable distance are hardly to be expected—as you'll see pretty near what is to be trusted to before you furnish . . . or set out in Life you'll have an opportunity of proportioning y<sup>r</sup> expences accordingly, and be sure allways to remember there is a Roderick. I pray God Bless you & give you a wise Humble and thankfull Heart and make your Sister a blessing to you & you to her and y<sup>r</sup> parish & you the same to one another. I apprehend a good deal of trouble in waiting upon the Bp—and when you have done w<sup>th</sup> him in attending the A-Deacon &c so that I dont expect you here these 3 weeks. Let me hear from as often as needfull or pleasant or novel—I think you & I are good Customers of late to the post office

I am y<sup>r</sup> Lo. fa. W. T.

I suppose you correspond all along w<sup>th</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Hoadly M<sup>r</sup> Hatsell M<sup>r</sup> Western & all other good friends. Q. should you thank y<sup>e</sup> Bp of Win. now you are certain or let it alone till you come to London.

Idem W. T.

[No address;—from William Taylor to his son Henry.]

Lond<sup>o</sup> 16 July 1737D<sup>R</sup> HARRY

Advice as to  
business matters  
on Henry's  
taking Wheat-  
field, and on  
Visitation  
sermon.

I think y<sup>e</sup> living is like some young Ladys who in the time of their courts<sup>p</sup> show forth all their charms w<sup>th</sup> a Dash of coyness to make their admirers more eager, but as soon as married the Landskip grows less lovely, and some little pettulancess & asperities discover themselves w<sup>ch</sup> keep the fond possessor from surfeiting, even so &c M<sup>r</sup> Gurdon was observing that Y<sup>r</sup> Bishop being an Itinerant ubiquitous The Seals & all powers of Institution must needs lye at Oxon in the Chancell<sup>rs</sup> or some other Hands, this Seems very reasonable, or business can never go on w<sup>th</sup> proper dispatch. I'll waite upon M<sup>r</sup> Hatsell after dinner I fancy the law w<sup>th</sup> respect of parsonage Houses is very strickt against pulling down & carrying away for your D<sup>rs</sup> Comons folk call things sacrededge which wee lay men only call sharpness—take good advice and do the thing w<sup>ch</sup> is right—It was his predecessor who built the House & as he left it to him so he must leave it to you and doubtless if he put up Stone or marble he pull'd Down other materialls w<sup>ch</sup> must be replaced for he that laid out so much mony in building made all things tolerably decent and good enough for y<sup>r</sup> use—Carrying away rails w<sup>ch</sup> fence the yard seems as odd as carrying off a Brick wall and leaving a Hedge, However what may come cheap & easy one would not be Quarelsome about for as y<sup>e</sup> House comes to M<sup>r</sup> Rudge he may take some care or y<sup>r</sup> Interest at y<sup>r</sup> Leaving it a Lawsuit will be chargeable and it is not good to be reckoned too severe—I am glad Reb got down safe and likes M<sup>rs</sup> Rudge so well for it shews the goodness of her own Judgm<sup>t</sup>. You know I have heard many visita<sup>o</sup> Sermon and generally found preachers affect to mount some puzzling point to shew their learning, and away they tower like Sancho upon his flying horse into the regions of Heat & Wind and noise and Darkness and their Elaborate Harangues ever more despis'd than admird—But still let your motto be nullum Numen abest si sit prudentia to speak known truths in a clear and strong manner will never fail of a lasting approbation if it miss of loud & transient momentary applause—When D<sup>r</sup> Wake came into Lambeth there were estimates made of Dilapidat<sup>o</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> rose up to several £1000 they were printed I think at least I had the sight of 'em—the minutest thing in every room even to the value of 1s was taken down and hardly a pane of ordinary glass escaped 'em—The widow may consider this and grow reasonable—Q. Have you got no Clerical acquaintance to preach for you when you come to town—I Hope you have not all this time pass w<sup>th</sup> out writing to J. Hoadly.

[At this point the writer laid down his pen, and some one else added the following passage, probably his wife, considering its tone of mingled authority and anxiety as to the son's faithful performance of his duties]—



Dear hary I dont see why you need keep any more ground in your hands then for a hors I am afraid you should take to much of your time up in it your great buisness is takeing cair of that which is committed to you & I would have you have no more to do then to divart when you are tired & so to the great buisness again: which I hope will be your everlasting comfort god has provided you a compitency, you must take cair to live within bounds.

1673-1750.  
The mother's interpolation.

[Then William Taylor resumes]—

Molly's nurse is not qualified for country affaires—M<sup>r</sup> Hatsell says He thinks y<sup>e</sup> marble chimney peices &c may be taken away leaving them as Cornish found them But the railles ought not to be removed. but you dont describe of what nature the railles are as a fence &c. M<sup>r</sup> Western is expected from Sussex in about 3 weeks. If M<sup>r</sup> Cornish took his Tythes in kind surely there must be Wagons Carts & Horses w<sup>ch</sup> you mention nothing of—My Humble service to M<sup>r</sup> Rudge's good family & our Love to Beck

y<sup>r</sup> Lo. fa. W. T.

[No address;—from William Taylor to his son Henry.]

Lond<sup>o</sup> 15 Dec<sup>r</sup> 1739 [suppose should be 38]

D<sup>R</sup> HAL

I durst not make the least doubt but that a Gentleman of y<sup>r</sup> deep learning and good Sence is ever employ'd in Sublime speculations and Scientifical researches, and as you are a person of great Humanity I make no question but the end of all y<sup>r</sup> Study's is the good of mankind, It is thus I excuse you to my self for y<sup>r</sup> so seldom favouring me w<sup>th</sup> a Line or 2. And I often check the partial and Selfish desires w<sup>ch</sup> I have of hearing from you by the consideration of what the world may suffer from the Loss of any Quantity of Time w<sup>ch</sup> you may throw away in indulging my fond & private wishes, I therefore resolve to waite w<sup>th</sup> patience till my time of Happiness shall come, and think that my chance is still in y<sup>e</sup> wheel (as is n<sup>o</sup> 51 m. 222) and waite the drawing w<sup>th</sup> great discretion and æquimity—M<sup>r</sup> H. N. tells me that his son Ben is resolv'd to take orders & that he intends to solicit the Bp of W. in his behalf and see what he will do for him. I hope you have got the start & that something may soon happen otherwise he is so close at y<sup>r</sup> heels that he may easily slip before you

A fatherly yearning for letters.

[From William Taylor to his son Henry.]

To  
The Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Henry Taylor  
at Wheatfield  
near Tetsworth  
Oxon

Lond<sup>o</sup> 17 Jany 1739

D<sup>R</sup> HARRY

I Rec<sup>d</sup> y<sup>r</sup> of the 9 inst. y<sup>r</sup> Life to me seems to be the Life of a Sojourner a pilgrim a Homoincertis a postboy a vagabond. I perceive you are Seldom at Wheatfield and when there, you are said to be nun quam minus domi quam cum domi I would have Beck let the House & appoint and furnish you a room over the coach house with a Stool and a candlestick and tinder box where you may turn in as the old prophet did into his room over the wall! when ever you come that way, If I find y<sup>r</sup> Shoes (of w<sup>ch</sup> I can hear neither Tale nor Tidings I'll send em to compleat y<sup>r</sup> suppellex—I told Nanny y<sup>r</sup> Errands that about Surfeit Water especially, this being I suppose in y<sup>r</sup> Country the right season for Poppys—I can find no other way of approaching the Chan—but by H Newcome and M<sup>r</sup> Salter who

Thoughts of preferment: first reference to the Foxes.

1673-1750.

perhaps having their own Interests to make may not care to trouble his L<sup>r</sup> with others unless it be to back some other persons recommendation w<sup>th</sup> a good word or so or if a small thing should happen in y<sup>r</sup> neighbourhood not worth their acceptance perhaps That might speak for you—Tis strange that the Old Lady should smile and stranger still that such a phenominon should not be accompanied w<sup>th</sup> some sounds or other Symptoms from w<sup>ch</sup> you could conjecture what it might prognosticate, had she got a 10,000 prize I suppose you must never have appeared before her againe nor have aspired to the Honour of having any relation to her exalted Family, The Lawyer here & his wife would have repudiated poor K; for her ever having entertained any good opinion of you—I have had a good state of health this frost and as for coales I have not burnt a Hattfull so that their dearness will not much affect me—I hear nothing of late about your Garden But I remember that when Adam began to doat upon Eve he did not continue long in Paradise but turn'd rambler as you do—I see a poem advertised call'd y<sup>e</sup> Hornbook ¶ M<sup>r</sup> Tickell but have not yet read it intend to get it ¶ 1<sup>st</sup> leizure—pray mind that I use Gilt paper as a forerunner of a golden age being near. Q. are the Gentry come from Bath (verte) Where is Miss Hannah—Supposing you are only at home on Saturd<sup>s</sup> I have postponed my letter—and now tell you that sent 6 for M<sup>r</sup> Tickell's Hornbook and have bought own not mended but set out w<sup>th</sup> marginal notes for my better understanding my own meaning—The two £10,000 were drawn yesterday Morning Sam Berington gives you his service & gives me leave to copy the following song

When orpheus went down to the Regions below—w<sup>ch</sup> men are forbidden to see—He tun'd up his Lyre as old History shews—To set his Euridice free—All Hell was astonish'd a person so wise—Should rashly endanger his Life—and Venture so far, But how vast their Surprise! When they heard that he came for his wife—To find out a punishm<sup>t</sup> due to the fault—Old Pluto had puzzled his Brain—But Hell had not torments sufficient he thought—So he gave him his wife back again—But pity Succeding soon vanquish'd his heart—And pleased w<sup>th</sup> his playing so well—He took her again in reward of his art—Such power has musick in Hell. Think of this & smooke tobacco—you have observed that my Letters dye in the middle of their days and that I never finish them to comply w<sup>th</sup> the old custome I here break off & leave it to nancy to add & conclude

Addition by his  
daughter Anna.

Dear Bro: I will look for the receipt & if I can find it will send it in good time: I dont know if Father has acquainted you in a former letter of the ticket I have of yours being a £10 prize & the other a blank that w<sup>ch</sup> Miss H—d presented to Becky is likewise a blank according to my information w<sup>ch</sup> perhaps is not entirely to be depended on but when the lottery is done drawing will endeavor to get a more exact acco<sup>t</sup> pray tell Becky I communicated the contents of her last to Uncle who almost takes ill her making a question of her being as welcome as possible he shall rejoice to see her he sais whenever & for as long as ever she pleases—why does not she answer my last letter—Your & her affectionate Sister

& Humb<sup>le</sup> &c

A T

[From William Taylor to his son Henry.]

To  
M<sup>r</sup> Henry Taylor at  
Wheatfield  
near  
Tetsworth Oxon

Lond<sup>e</sup> 30 May 1739

D<sup>r</sup> BATCHELOR HARRY

Approval of Miss  
Fox, and  
advice as to  
marriage.

Having been out of Town ever since y<sup>e</sup> 26 I rec<sup>d</sup> not y<sup>r</sup> lett<sup>r</sup> or Letters until this day—In that from Henley signed w<sup>th</sup> 2 names I take the 1<sup>st</sup> to be latin & by the help of my Dictionary find it signifies something like Fox the english of the latter I take to be Goose, for no Taylor can be without one, now the seeing 2 creatures of such contrary Natures joyn hands together is to me so strong a prog-



1673-1750.

nostick of Peace that I shall henceforth lay all my wagers against a war either by Land or sea—The Widow Warnford you remember was vulpeculated of her Brood Goose but y<sup>e</sup> I think I can be in no danger of—I find the power of attraction increases as the attracted draws near to y<sup>e</sup> attracting body, and form some doubt whether the prudential considerations w<sup>ch</sup> you & I had concerted w<sup>ch</sup> operate chiefly in the Head, will be found to dwell too far off to be regarded (perhaps so much as they should be) in this affair, However it may be the joint interest on both sides, not altogether to lay Them aside, I w<sup>d</sup> at least tarry till the B. B<sup>p</sup> shall return an answer to J. H. and see what Hopes or assurance may be gathered from thence. Tho even such assurances may fail in case of mortality; and on the other side without running some Hazzard the Land would be neither plowed nor sowed & Famine & Misery would ensue, I heartily pray to God to direct you both for the best, for from the character I have had of y<sup>e</sup> Young Lady I have conceived such a real affection for her that I hardly wish it more for y<sup>e</sup> sake than for hers, you know Harry very well That as much of a philosopher as I am yet I have very little of the Stoick in me, and can Say, Nihil Humanum a me alienum puto, I can step back 40 years in life and with a perfect and most pleasing remembrance call to mind that Time when my condition bore as I suppose some near resemblance to y<sup>e</sup> pres<sup>t</sup> circumstances & make me say with Q. Dido w<sup>th</sup> some little variation in y<sup>e</sup> occasion agnosco veteris vestigia Flammæ, and it pleases me to see others enjoy the same happiness w<sup>th</sup> the same disinterestedness & sincerity

But what is Happiness that can ever end? You have seen the reason why the Gr<sup>t</sup> coat is deferr'd. I directed my let<sup>r</sup> when my pen was pretty good & you See have omitted The Rev<sup>d</sup> It was indeed without design but it may be excused by the latin verse Haud bene convenient vel in una sede morantur (Reverentia as well as) majestas et amor. Pray if you go often to Henley take an Inventory of all you carry out with you as the man did who began w<sup>th</sup> imprimis here am I item here's my Horse my Boots &c. you needed not have given me an instance of y<sup>e</sup> own absurd behaviour I could have taken the Height of y<sup>e</sup> capacity from an acc<sup>t</sup> I have had from S. Hampton of what company you keep one of whom was so ingenious as to tell a Lady y<sup>e</sup> next day after he had dissuaded you from dining with her when you had rode 20 miles by 10 in y<sup>e</sup> morning w<sup>th</sup> a design of so doing that the prettiness of y<sup>e</sup> contrivance was all his own implying that she could not entertain Such wor<sup>p</sup><sup>n</sup> Guests who had come so far upon a civil visit whereas she could have treated you as well as the Star with the best y<sup>e</sup> Town afforded, w<sup>ch</sup> forced from her this strong and most pathetick ejaculation Oh monstrous and most amazing Stupidity—pray consult M<sup>r</sup> W. Newell and let me see what probable scheme you lay of making one happy whose unhappiness will make you a most miserable being

I am  
y<sup>e</sup> most affectionate Father

W<sup>m</sup> TAYLOR

[No date;—part of a letter from William Taylor to his son Henry.]

[ . . . torn . . . ] besides there is in it another article w<sup>ch</sup> I can never allow w<sup>ch</sup> is your doctrine concerning y<sup>e</sup> external Beauty & internal perfections of a fine Lady, making it a point of Faith that these are to be ascribed, in the highest & most absolute sence to a person now alive, whereas they never were in that Sublime degree centerd in any one but thy own mother, and when wee old men shall see thy 2<sup>nd</sup> Temple, wee shall only weep at y<sup>e</sup> remembrance of the 1<sup>st</sup>, as I could now heartily do but that I am resolv'd to keep up y<sup>e</sup> spirit I am now writing in, and therefore volo ad hucduitiu tecum insanire. I suppose you will contrive y<sup>e</sup> Settlement for the true and real benefit of you both, and of those that may come after, without any selfish end of overreaching or doing hardly by each other, w<sup>ch</sup> ever turns out wrong and ends in coldness and mutual distrust and where there is the least tincture of these there can be no happiness, and let me tell you from 40 years experience and wading thro many troubles and misfortunes, that whilst real sincere Love and union

Praise of his late  
wife : Henry's  
Marriage  
Settlement.



1673-1750.

of soul are subsisting there can be no unhappiness in Life but what may pretty well be born, for even Greiving and mourning together has in this case something in it so soft and tender that the mind finds some ease and repose in the midst of afflictions and some releif and rest amidst all its sorrows. I have seen many a Lady not . . . [torn] . . .

eyes may grow more curious her understanding more inquisitive and y<sup>r</sup> behaviour more awkward & ridiculous. as for your 2 case if you really mean Coram vero Judice I say there is little or no Danger of exceeding but if you mean coram Non Judice, or only coram Testibus, ignotis, vulgaribus, vel garrulis, I say Seldome or never, but rather never. as to the Status Humdrummicus w<sup>th</sup> you mention I shall only observe to you that whilst Numps held his tongue he was thought both wise and modest—as for smoaking a pipe tho it is much condemned on These occasions yet I confess it is my opinion that for some time past, y<sup>r</sup> mouth has been employed, in modulating smoke and air into sounds & phrases, much less significant and much more unintelligible. I have wrote all this at once in my aunt's Hall at Biggin & shall send it to Lond<sup>o</sup> post house to night, for y<sup>r</sup> present amusement, and that I may have my whole time to spare (this being 1<sup>st</sup> dispatched) to answer the large pacq<sup>t</sup> w<sup>th</sup> I expect ¶ Bro. Crispe to morrow night, as well as before the arrival of a Certaine Lady at adwell shall make you too addle headed to minde a word that comes from

y<sup>r</sup> Lo. fa W. T.

Love and Service to be distributed how and to whom you please aunt Coz<sup>n</sup> Beck & M<sup>rs</sup> Lawrence (for she must crowd herself in) give their services to you & Nancy & Reb<sup>e</sup>

[From William Taylor to his son Henry.]

To  
The Rev<sup>d</sup>. M<sup>r</sup> Henry Taylor  
at  
Wheatfield  
near Tetsworth  
Oxon

London 19<sup>th</sup> June 1740D<sup>R</sup> HAL

On the birth of  
Henry's first  
child : reference  
to Mrs Fox's  
estrangement.

as every plant is suited to one particular soil more than to another so I find that Oxfordsh<sup>r</sup> is a Country where Taylors flourish & multiply and as I prophecy will spread & increase as fast as their Cucumbers and cabages do in other climes. for with much pleasure I find my own Stock there augmented 50 ¶ c<sup>t</sup> since I saw you in Town, and I don't much question but you are all as well pleased as I am and my most earnest and hearty desires are that you may always continue to be so—I thank God you are above the misery and temptation of want and I think that is the most that wee are allow'd to pray absolutely for w<sup>th</sup> respect to the things of this world, and even these things and health itself the very 1<sup>st</sup> and greatest worldly blessing wee ought allways be prepared to resign to the will of God. this temper of mind and a Sincere Love between those who are for Life joyned partners in all outward circumstances, thoroughly establish't in the Souls of young and Honest people, will ever Support them under all the evils of Life, and fill them w<sup>th</sup> such inward peace & joy as no outw<sup>d</sup> prosperity & abundance can equal, as for children they are the Gift of God and he that made 'em can & will take care of them 1000 ways without making you the instruments or deriving his mercys to them thro y<sup>r</sup> hands. I wish w<sup>th</sup> all my soul that y<sup>r</sup> mother in law had the Same sentiments of these things w<sup>th</sup> I have, it would I am sure tend very much to her own happiness and contentment—As for y<sup>r</sup> Selves set out fair & softly w<sup>th</sup> care and moderation & Nullum Numen aberit si sit prudentia—

The Tuesday Lecture in Barth<sup>o</sup> Lane being vacant in y<sup>e</sup> Gift of the Haberdashers C<sup>o</sup> M

Wells M<sup>r</sup> Lewis of Hackney D<sup>r</sup> Lawrence the L<sup>d</sup> May<sup>rs</sup> Chaplain & 20 more put up for it Coz<sup>n</sup> Howard yesterday call'd upon Mr Payne in favour of Lawrence—The 2 Gent. chosen by Guy's Governours refuse to sign their Bonds being thereby oblig'd to resign upon y<sup>e</sup> will of y<sup>e</sup> Court and they are about to chuse 2 more

1673-1750

I communicated y<sup>r</sup> Letter last night to the Fire-office. where wee regaled our selves upon the occasion and drank all y<sup>r</sup> healths wished you all happiness—Wee had some talk of Seing you before the Summer is over But conclude that it is best to Tarry till you are come to y<sup>r</sup> Selves, till you can set still and keep y<sup>r</sup> hands quiet, till you can bring y<sup>r</sup> Eyes to an indifferent and just contemplation of every person and object that is placed before you, Till y<sup>r</sup> Braines can be exercised upon other Subjects besides y<sup>r</sup> own Dear Selves and y<sup>r</sup> lipps instead of blowing kisses cross the Table can talk pleasantly and properly upon any other matters—In the mean time live in Love take care that there never happen a first difference between you and then there can never be a second—y<sup>r</sup> happiness must arise from y<sup>r</sup> Selves not from without, and when grounded upon that foundation things from w<sup>th</sup> out can never make you thorowly miserable. as Kitty's Mama's difficulties spring from an over Sollicitous & distrustfull care of her Daughters wellfare I shall upon that score and the acc<sup>t</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> relation now between us have a due respect for her and if she continues to deprive her self of the comfort of a Good child shall heartily pitty her. Let y<sup>r</sup> behaviour be inoffensive and let the Parsons family be an example to the parish—May the Blessing of the all good God ever accompany you my D<sup>r</sup> children and continue you a comfort to

y<sup>r</sup> most affect<sup>e</sup> Father

W<sup>m</sup> TAYLOR

M<sup>r</sup> Kekewich Ekins anguish & all our tribe give you their service & best wishes

[No address;—from William Taylor to his son Henry.]

Lond<sup>o</sup> 10<sup>th</sup> July 1740

Rev<sup>d</sup> S<sup>r</sup> & my

Ghostly Father

For how can any longer use the familiar Stile of D<sup>r</sup> Harry under the present awe I have upon me from the gravity of y<sup>r</sup> Epistle of y<sup>e</sup> 7. inst. Wonder not therefore If I am at a loss how to write or behave in my present circumstances—I am glad you have p<sup>d</sup> a visit to Madam and that you parted in so good an understanding. If sist<sup>r</sup> S. will strive to make her Self and her Husband perfectly Happy and y<sup>r</sup> Spouse and you do the like, you will neither of you I suppose have any reason to envy or pitty one another, and so you may as well live in friendship as not—If you let me know what Stock you intend to dispose of I believe I can get a letter of attorney from the respective Office to be sent to you into the Country to be Signed by you 2. to empower any person whom you shall appoint to do it for you w<sup>th</sup> out her Journey to Lo. as for your Self should be glad to know y<sup>r</sup> time of coming beforehand if you can bring your Self to a temper of resolving to part from home for a few days.—I hope Kitty is not a Girl of that good sence as you and others are pleased to report otherwise her respect to my letter would be enough to turn my head & make me proud, tho when I consider it as founded upon the resemblance it bears to some of y<sup>m</sup> I find my vanity a little abated by considering that the prejudice she has in y<sup>r</sup> favour extends likewise to me and my productions—Pray give my hearty Love to her and tell her I shall be ever desirous to deserve her good Esteem my Love to Beck—Let nanny write about Spoons Seals &c. When you come to Town I shall be able to judge how far it will be in my power to see Wheat<sup>d</sup> this Summer

Reference to Mrs  
Fox and the  
Stones (?)

[Added by his daughter Anna]—

Dear Bro: The spoons came on wednesday but not till afternoon so too late to send em to



1673-1750.

you but I shall be sure send em on wednesday next w<sup>ch</sup> I suppose is the first opportunity Betsy is something better we have been to Vauxhall & to Greenwich Park & to Islington wells I rec<sup>d</sup> sister Becks letter but am not at leasure at present to write more than that we all present our love & good wishes to you all  
I am yours sincerely

A. T.

[No address;—from William Taylor to his son Henry.]

Marite maritissime, Sive  
uxo<sup>r</sup> usime

Jam alia vita alios  
mores postulat  
Lond<sup>o</sup> 14 July 1740

volo volo aliquando insanire was the saying of a very great philosopher and Dulce est desipere in Loco is a Sentence w<sup>ch</sup> I can very readily Subscribe to and have accordingly for a long time past have danced after y<sup>r</sup> Pipe it is now time that the Spring tide of Joy should retreat into its proper bounds and run more gently and smoothly in its own channel, and thereby become more usefull and not less beautifull. The Subject should now be Res est severa voluptas, for to the keeping up true happiness and to make pleasure perpetual, there are required a large assemblage of Domestick virtues such as Diligence prudence care and circumspection patience contentment frugality and a regular oeconomy of y<sup>e</sup> family and a just proportinating of y<sup>r</sup> Time to proper uses and employments. But not thinking you at present of Sufficient discretion, to manage so high a part I choose rather to put you under the Direction of a more Solid & judicious Govern<sup>r</sup> to whose care I recommend you in the underwritten letter

Wherein I prudently committ ye  
To th' Governm<sup>t</sup> of Wiser Kitty

D<sup>r</sup> MISTRESS CHRISTIANA TAYLOR

Advice to his  
daughter-in-law.

Altho I have not Yet had the happiness of seeing you, yet I have (I can't tell how) conceived so good an opinion of y<sup>r</sup> understanding and great abilities, especially in the well ordering and Disciplining of heedless young people That beg leave to put into y<sup>r</sup> hands, the above youth, trusting him entirely to y<sup>r</sup> conduct and correction, and therefore most earnestly desire, That you will not Suffer him to lye in bed in y<sup>e</sup> morning, but rouse him betimes & turn him into his study locking him up there for some hours (The morning being a friend to the Muses) Fear not his breaking his braines, for the young fellow dont greatly want parts and can Study fast enough when it takes him in the head—at a proper time let him out to a short Breakfast and a Turn or 2 in garden or to any business that shall occur. Then put him back againe to his Books, untill  $\frac{1}{2}$  an hour before Dinner & then See that he tyes up his garters Brushes his hat & his Cloaths and washes his face and hands or he will soon degenerate into an abominable Sloven or perhaps bordering a little upon y<sup>e</sup> Brute—In an afternoon you may either command his attendance upon you to take the air or please to spare him a horse to go by himself upon any laudable occasion. The Duty of Chaplain to y<sup>e</sup> family I hope you will see him constantly perform, But Alas what am I about! I am assuming the office of a Teacher instead of occupying the place of the unlearned, for I am Sensible that an old Watchman, from the philosophical gravity of his Habit and the Title of his Function might as well have pretended to instruct Minerva (in the person of Mentor) in the Education of Telemachus, as I presume to read you a Lecture about the Government of a Husband and therefore shall transgress no further But leave you to the Wisdom of one of y<sup>r</sup> Old Names and the Sanctimony of the other, and so with much respect take my leave & remaine &c

To his daughter  
Rebecca.

Now my D<sup>r</sup> Becky I address my Self to you, hoping I may stile this part of my letter *a word to the Wise* for betwixt you and I, to speak the truth, notwithstanding my endeavours about my foregoing correspondents, in order to Banter the one and complement the other into a sound mind I



cant but have some small jealousy that neither of them are as yet come quite to their wits and therefore intrust you as a prudent Monitor to watch over them both, I think you need not acquaint them how much I put them under your inspection, But however I would not have you exercise y<sup>r</sup> authority in too Tyrannicall a manner, But consider them as persons of Weak heads at present, but of Honest Hearts and tractable dispositions and so I hope they may not finally prove incorrigible— But that you may receive the Benefit of their recovery in their future care of you if you should ever fall into their unhappy circumstances—Now I am hurried to conclude in a moment, pray let us know when y<sup>r</sup> folk come to L<sup>o</sup>—if you have had any that I know to visit the yoke fellows & how many kisses you have had upon that occasion, & how the people at y<sup>e</sup> Great House behave my Dear Love to you all

1673-1750.

y<sup>r</sup> affect<sup>o</sup> father

WILLIAM TAYLOR

[No address, no signature;—Evidently a jeu-d'esprit, written to some friend of the family.]

W<sup>r</sup> 1<sup>st</sup> 27 february 1742/3D<sup>r</sup> LADY SALLY

altho I think that when the ceremoniale of y<sup>r</sup> Correspondence w<sup>th</sup> me was in debate you ought to have been governed by the judgement of 2 persons so notorious for their wisdom of y<sup>r</sup> own honoured father & my most sage & Oracular Daughter who gave their verdict in favour of my superiority in years yet y<sup>r</sup> refusing to make the first advances was gilded w<sup>th</sup> so handsome a compliment upon my youthfulness & gallantry that I not only approve of y<sup>r</sup> resolution but am come fully into y<sup>r</sup> sentiments and in consequence of my intire conviction do now perform the task you enjoyned me of writing fully into y<sup>r</sup> sentiments what wee are very desirous should prove true wee are easily induced to believe & besides the opinion I have always had of y<sup>r</sup> great wisdom & sincerity have so far overcome my old prejudices that I am now thoroughly disposed implicitly to resign my belief tho seemingly grounded upon facts & very long experience to y<sup>r</sup> so vastly superior understanding. For indeed if I have really lived so many years as I lately imagined, Why where are they, whats become of them, what have I to shew for 'em; am I stronger, am I wiser, do I eat more, or sleep Sounder? I should indeed be glad to find my self grown older by my having grown better, but that is a proof too precarious,—not much to be depended upon by my self or others; my improvements are so clandestine and imperceptible; Nay it is well, if upon a strickt examination there be not more marks discovered of a contrary nature.

I find that I have as many teeth in my head as y<sup>e</sup> 2 youngest people in our family put 'em both together, and that I may not miss those that have deserted their post or got out of their rank I never call the look in glass to take a review but . . . triming, days & then I always keep my mouth shut, my curiosity of seeing y<sup>e</sup> face of another day is as strong as formerly, and I could laugh as heartily at y<sup>e</sup> sight of a poppet shew. I have as quick a relish as ever for minc'd pies at Xmas, & fritters at Sh. Tuesday, and there is not a School boy that rejoyces more in every thing that bears any relation to plumbs & Sugar than I do. Thus fair Lady you see how thoroughly I am become y<sup>r</sup> Convert, how I have sacrificed all my obstinacy to y<sup>r</sup> Authority and have quitted my oldest & most stubborn errors to embrace y<sup>e</sup> most beautifull and agreeable doctrine am ready to support with the best reasons I can possibly give out. But notwithstanding I am so well establish'd in these principles w<sup>ch</sup> you have instill'd into & govern my own practise accordingly (of w<sup>ch</sup> this long letter is a sufficient proof) yet I am apprehensive that in these parts I shall make but few proselites to my new opinions for I live among an heathenish sort of people into whose heads I shall never be able to . . . the perswasion of my being a young man, no more than to beat out of their heads the belief of Fairies w<sup>ch</sup> they will never part with until you can remove a hill about  $\frac{1}{2}$  a mile from this place w<sup>ch</sup> has been long famous for 100 legendary stories of their having their rendezvous's on the top of it. I must confess that in

1673-1750

y<sup>e</sup> days of my ignorance, before you informd me better I have given to much countenance to this their vain conceit, w<sup>th</sup> respect to my age, & have frequently & sillily said thank y<sup>e</sup> S<sup>r</sup> to a long legg'd, lanthorn Jaw'd grey headed farmer of 73 when he drank to me w<sup>th</sup> a nonsensical preface of Old Gent my Service to you.

There are moreover lately annex to our family a Couple of young Cubbs who have fixt upon me a sort of indelible Character savouring most abominably of antiquity, and w<sup>th</sup> doubt I shall never be able to get rid of. I dont care to mention the word tho there is something Grand in it, yet take it altogether the sound is sadly dolefull, & always putting one in mind of ones passing Bell. These things are so rooted in the peoples consciences that to endeavour to bring over such bigotted infidells would be no better than trying to wash the Blackamoor white and labouring for their conversion would be but casting pearls before Swine: my way therefore of dealing w<sup>th</sup> such a stupid generation must be by indulging them in their errors, and since they are determined to deem me old (and nothing but miracles, Such as handling a flail like a thresher, & my heels like a running footman will perswade 'em to the contrary) to encourage their mistakes outwardly as Socrates did the Idolatry of his Country men, & accept of that worship & veneration w<sup>th</sup> they Willingly pay to persons of that character. By this means I have the conveniency of being lifted over a dirty slow; my laziness is assisted in getting over a malicious stile, or an enormous 5 bar'd gate; in slippery ways I am supported & kept steady, and towed up steep & tiresome hills by a team of three robust horse limb'd animals, like a W. Country Barge up Chelsea reach. These & many others are y<sup>e</sup> advantages w<sup>ch</sup> accrew to me from their absurde calculations, for indeed the priviledges of my suppos'd seniority are endless; the bows made, the Curtisies dropt & the honours p<sup>d</sup> me when ever I appear in publick w<sup>ch</sup> I commonly do every 1<sup>st</sup> day of each week, being enough to set up a City Alderman & carry his election w<sup>th</sup> out bribery or corruption.

Now Miss Sally, be you my judge if I had not better swim a little w<sup>th</sup> the tide, or wait till time shall change their minds rather than contradict with too much violence this darling notion of theirs w<sup>ch</sup> they are so monstrously fond of. Time you know brings strange things to pass, and I am in no great hast about it, & besides having Numbers on their side, they will allways have the laugh on their side, & I shall only make my Self ridiculous to them as a young man, who am respected by them all as an old one. But relying upon y<sup>e</sup> jud<sup>mt</sup> [rather] than my own I beg y<sup>e</sup> opinion in the case w<sup>ch</sup> will solve all the doubts of, & clearly determine the future behaviour

I am sorry to see R. E. ass<sup>n</sup> so shamefully low; I suppose the stock of a Late Lordly director has been br<sup>t</sup> to Market for the benefit of y<sup>e</sup> clergy. I find a very few blew-beans in a true blew-bladder will make a mighty ratling.

[*From William Taylor to his son Henry.*]

To  
The Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Hen Taylor  
P<sup>sent</sup>

ECCE ITERUM CRISPINUS

Portsmouth news.

Carlos carryed me to Kingston Jack seem'd pleas'd to see us both & I verily belive he rememb<sup>r</sup>d us, a child may know his own grandfather w<sup>th</sup> out being so remarkably wise Peter is sweetly tann'd & is become of y<sup>e</sup> culler of Brown Sugar is grown a meer wild boy & may soon be taught to live upon acorns & pignutts both I think in vigorous health—one Hay, Sir E Hawkes clerk (very intimate w<sup>th</sup> one at Lond<sup>o</sup> who pretends to know Nat Carl<sup>o</sup> circumstances most circumstantially) tells Stan. Blankley y<sup>t</sup> he made up his acc<sup>ts</sup> lately paid to all his C<sup>s</sup> what he ow'd them, & remain'd worth no more than £50.—And his body not free from a distemper very unbecoming y<sup>e</sup> office & character of a B<sup>d</sup>groom, these 2 circumstances let a great deal of Light into his story, P<sup>h</sup>aps these may deviate from y<sup>e</sup> real truth, & however the Data are hardly yet sufficient to answer y<sup>e</sup> catastrophe



—y<sup>e</sup> parishoner Lieut<sup>t</sup> Couchman was shot on fryday and buried on Saturday w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> pomp of Pall bearers, Hatbands, Scarves &<sup>c</sup> the Lieut<sup>t</sup> of marines Morgan was buried at Kingston y<sup>e</sup> night of execution w<sup>th</sup> less charge & ceremony—Churchman's poor mother is distracted upon this affliction being added to y<sup>e</sup> of her Daughters poisoning her self upon being forsaken by villaine who deluded her upon a promise of marriage—The Normans y<sup>e</sup> Bucknalls Carlos Stannyford Linsey & 1000 others forgotten in my last send you their compliments—Have not Seen D Cuthbert. Nor heard any thing from Hoone all this faire Surely he must be gone somewhether & his man along w<sup>th</sup> him—my Journey to see port down faire at a distance has not as yet had any desirable effect I have had a great deal of paine in my hip rather more than before especially towards bedtime & in y<sup>e</sup> night But will make another tryall as far as Cumberland fort & see if that will have better Success C<sup>s</sup> chaise is very easy & y<sup>e</sup> roads exceeding smooth—There is no man alive more desirous of Saluting M<sup>r</sup> Delme his Lady & all his good family w<sup>th</sup> his moor sincere respects than my self but I put em on board Such a crazy vessel that I have very small hopes of their ever coming Safe to their hands such leaky bottoms are richly worth 50 <sup>£</sup> c<sup>t</sup> insurance however for once. see y<sup>e</sup> y<sup>e</sup> memory be well mann'd that my compliments this time at least if possible arrive safe—Here M Hawkes makes his entrance and rectifies my story of Couchman it Seems there was a very splendid funeral intended White plumes of feathers a velvet pall & an undertaker from Lond<sup>n</sup> 6 Brother Lieutenants invited to be Bearers & have scarves and hat-bands But they all wisely refused y<sup>e</sup> office & do y<sup>e</sup> honour to a criminal you see how people glory in their shame Atkins cutts a great figure in his full furniture Carlos almost inconsolable for his Loss supp'd here last Saterdag night—Not a poppy to be seen in all my travells—Besse sends you both her Duty, and her Love to Harry She is very good & behaves to admiration as I dont doubt that Harry equals the best of her performances—2 Weddings ie 2 Wonders last Week—M<sup>r</sup> Walters & wife come safe home, I think he has lost a callop she has gained a black eye I hope the world will pass a milder sentence upon it than it did upon a late ladys mischance of y<sup>e</sup> Same nature tho I remember Lockton used to quote a moral sentence of Tully's y<sup>e</sup> latinity of w<sup>th</sup> I have heard some strictures upon viz<sup>t</sup> Qui slandratur Slandrabitur, as y<sup>e</sup> world mends it will certainly grow better and malice will cease—I have been very busy from 5 or 6 in y<sup>e</sup> morning this week past and shall continue a week longer upon the good work of healing uniting & reconciling party's of severall opinions and contradictory sentiments in matters of y<sup>e</sup> greatest importance many breeches & wounds have I cured, have caused many not only Bretheren but enemies to dwell together in unity and in y<sup>e</sup> bonds of peace and suffer me to spread the covering of charity over all their infirmities & y<sup>e</sup> multitude of errors & schismatical violences crooked dispositions and obstinate aversions You may expect to see a wonderfull reformation among y<sup>e</sup> inhabitants of y<sup>e</sup> parish especially in y<sup>e</sup> own neighbourhood Lodgers & inmates. I have had most amazing Success in Chirurgicall operation & practices upon body's lacerated convuls'd distorted & have reduced dislocations & limbs disjoynted fortified & corroborated members decay'd and almost perish'd & restor'd em to vigour & utility But I shall not strive to imitate y<sup>e</sup> Stile of namesake y<sup>e</sup> oculist lest you cry out Quid dignum tanto &<sup>c</sup>—M<sup>rs</sup> Deacon sent just now to know when you came home & on w<sup>ch</sup> side y<sup>e</sup> water I sent her word that I was now writing to you and when you acquainted me w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> intentions I would acquaint her w<sup>th</sup> them—Peter & Jack stout well & hearty last night N B Old M<sup>rs</sup> Carter did not stay at y<sup>e</sup> Brides logings to supper time Nat: was to have returned to sup w<sup>th</sup> them & then bring his wife to lye at C Fryor's—But satis est suffocat Love to K<sup>t</sup> & H<sup>vy</sup> & take same for y<sup>e</sup> self

1673-1750.

Y<sup>e</sup> Lo. f. W. T

Portsm<sup>o</sup> 17. July 1749

Not but that Beck sends you all her complim<sup>ts</sup> most heartily



1673-1750.

**Poetry**

BY WILLIAM TAYLOR OF SOUTH WEALD.

## ONE MAN'S MEAT IS ANOTHER MAN'S POISON.

A country client who had waited,  
 Long time to hear his cause debated,  
 Was forced at length to seek relief,  
 For Stomack, & for Bowels grief,  
 W<sup>ch</sup> soon he finds: before his Eyes,  
 A House of Entertainment lies,  
 He enters the exhaling room,  
 Where smoke y<sup>e</sup> chops, & dishes fume;  
 Fair Sally spreads y<sup>e</sup> shining cloth,  
 And smiling brings y<sup>e</sup> cordial broth.  
 He drinks it down, but hard his fate!  
 The means of ease new pangs create.  
 Loud eructations ease his pain,  
 And fill y<sup>e</sup> vessel up again.  
 Just in y<sup>e</sup> Nick with hasty gate,  
 Comes in y<sup>e</sup> hungry Advocate.  
 Loudly he calls, but no one hears,  
 Why, where the Devil are your Ears?  
 Some broth, I say—Can no one stir?  
 My cause admits of no demur.  
 Be patient, said y<sup>e</sup> Client strait,  
 Here take my mess for I can wait.  
 "By no means." Pray Sir, I implore ye,  
 Tis ready cool'd and season'd for ye.  
 His haste sav'd farther compliment;  
 He supp'd it up, and down it went.  
 How like you it? Oh, Sir, the Best  
 I ever tasted,—Such a Zest!  
 Much good may't do you, quoth y<sup>e</sup> Client,  
 You've such a stomach Sir, as I ha'nt,  
 I drank it once but I'm so weakly,  
 I cast it up again, directly;  
 It wambled till 'twould stay no longer,—  
 I'm glad your stomach's so much stronger.

W. T &amp; COMP:

## THE COW-T—D.

I

Pan assist my homely song,  
 Pan the God of rural lays,  
 Rustick themes to thee belong,  
 Artless Nature here takes place.

2

I sing plain Natures homely Tansey,  
W<sup>ch</sup> with fragrant smell delights us,  
Pleasing both to eye, & Fancy,  
And to call for spoons, invites us.

3

Twass with this choice Amulet,  
Jove was by his Io treated,  
She the dish before him set,  
Tho' Ovid does not say he eat it.

4

Gentle Dews in Summers morning,  
Phœbus rising from his bed,  
Crowns of Gems thy head adorning  
Thousand Glories round thee spread.

5

Lovely are thy winter looks,  
When y<sup>e</sup> snow thy face does cover,  
Tis from thee, the Pastry Cooks,  
Shape their Cakes, and Ice them over.

6

Custards, that would fain disclaim,  
Kindred, with thy family,  
Basely falsify their name,  
For they're all deriv'd from Thee.

7

And tho but thy spurious race,  
See what vigour they convey,  
To the nervous arms that sway,  
Londons monstrous sword & mace.

8

Thou'rt the happy Welchmans food,  
As to fairs their Cows they drive,  
Thou maintainst them on the Road,  
Tis no wonder if they Thrive.

9

Lincolns Children bless thy name,  
Cold and Starving they must lie,  
Did not thy enlivning flame,  
Th' element of fire supply.

1673 1750.

10

Fearing into thee to fall,  
 Scorn in haughty Virgins ceases  
 Young they yield to Hymen's call,  
 And by Thee, mankind encreases.

11

Handling thee, the happy Bards,  
 Are not paid with empty fame,  
 More substantial those rewards,  
 W<sup>ch</sup> from Sh——n luck they claim.

## EPIGRAM.

It blew an hard storm, & in utmost confusion,  
 The Saylor all hurry'd to get absolution,  
 Which done, & the load of the sins they confesd  
 Transferd as they thought from themselves to the priest  
 To lighten y<sup>e</sup> Ship, & fulfill their devotion,  
 They tos'd y<sup>e</sup> Poor Parson, souse into y<sup>e</sup> Ocean.

## EPIGRAM.

A Canon Ball, one bloody day,  
 Took a poor Saylor's leg away,  
 And as on's Comrades back he made off,  
 Another bullet took his head off,  
 The fellow in this odd emergence  
 Carr'd him Pick-Pack, to the Surgeon's.  
 Z——, crys the Doctor are you drunk,  
 To bring me here an headless trunk;  
 A lying dog, quoth Tar, he said  
 His leg was off, and not his Head.

TO THE REV<sup>D</sup>. M<sup>R</sup>. JOHN WITTY.

This gives you sir to understand,  
 That yours came safely to my hand.  
 "The former part of which consisting  
 "Of complimentary Scofs, & jesting,  
 "And jeering praises; I account,  
 "'Tis meant by way of an affront.  
 "The Banter's good; but mix't with Flatt'ry,  
 "'Tis ten times worse y<sup>n</sup> Sault & batt'ry,  
 "And after all go rack your Brain,  
 "For such forc'd Rhet'rick, all you can,



1673-1750.

"Each sorry Frenchman taught by nature,  
"Shall prate extempore Nonsense, better.  
"Think not y<sup>t</sup> I in courtly phrase,  
"Shall in return shew forth thy praise,  
"In polish'd verse as in a glass,  
"I'll see you hang'd first by y<sup>e</sup> mass,  
"The other & more honest part,  
"I thank you for with all my heart,  
The Hist'ry of your splendid living,  
Not writ by you, were past beleiving,  
And looks much liker a description,  
Of Tony, & y<sup>e</sup> Queen Egyptian,  
Bate that you quaff not pearls so wantonly,  
As madam did, nor whore like Antony.  
But as for other Earthly pleasure,  
You enjoy it all beyond all measure.  
My dutys to congratulate,  
The blessings of your happy Fate  
W<sup>ch</sup> in y<sup>e</sup> words of one o' the Sages,  
Non equidem invideo miror magis.  
And now sir I shall take in hand,  
To execute your just command,  
In giving you a true relation,  
Of my whole Life, & conversation.  
Premising, y<sup>t</sup> because y<sup>e</sup> time is  
Short, I shall be so too. Imprimis,  
Tir'd with y<sup>e</sup> trouble, & confoun-  
-ded noise, & stink of London Town;  
Each Saturday I take a ride,  
To peacefull mansion of Wealside,  
Where ease, & sweet content, maintain,  
A constant, and a gentle reign,  
No carmen there offend your hearing,  
With surly Porters inter-swearings,  
No Billingsgate or Temple stairs,  
Or drunken Mob, or Scavengers,  
Whose dust-carts, with their malice double,  
At once our eyes, & nostrils trouble,  
Nor kitchen stuff, or Oyster Wenches,  
Communicate itinerate stench;  
We're neer alarmed with y<sup>e</sup> dire-  
-ful cry of thieves, or midnight fire.  
We fear no piss-pots flung from windows,  
Nor stuff up our own vault within doors,  
Our lives are calm, serene, & quiet,  
Sound are our sleeps, and plain our diet,  
Our Sports are such as do inure  
The body labor to endure;  
Till labor seems to lose its name.  
And work, & play become y<sup>e</sup> same,

Life at South  
Weald.

1673-1750.

We wellcome morn with chearfull eyes,  
 And vig'rous as the Sun arise,  
 And briskly to y<sup>e</sup> woodland repair,  
 Our chimney magazines to prepare,  
 One saws, one chops, & faggots makes }  
 Old logs another undertakes }  
 With beetle, wedge, & keenest Axe,  
 And treasures up each cleft and Splinter,  
 To warm our noses in the Winter,  
 Or taking Hammer, Saw, & Nails,  
 Go mend old Gates, & broken Pails,  
 And so keep ten'ment, in repair,  
 Without the help of Carpenter,

The Garden pays a due regard, }  
 Yeilding a plentiful reward, }  
 For all the labor we afford. }  
 Here we sow sallading & pot herbs,  
 Of every sort with cold & hot herbs ;  
 With cunning Art, & no less pains,  
 Raise Melons, cabbage, & French Beans,  
 Set Berries,—Straw—& Mul—& Goos  
 For pleasure some, & some for use.  
 Some trees we dung, round some dig trenches,  
 From others trim superfluous branches,  
 Contriving every rank & border,  
 In such exact & reg'lar order,  
 That all things thus dispos'd aright  
 Produce both profit, & delight.

And now hot sun & biting hunger,  
 Persuade us not to tarry longer,  
 But go in quest of some supply,  
 To keep up frail Mortality,  
 From churn a cake of butter fresh,  
 With new born Sage, compose a Dish.  
 Young wholesome scurvy Grass, stands by,  
 And Radish glowing in y<sup>e</sup> Eye,  
 Perhaps a Melon, or Cucumber,  
 With proper sauce, encrease y<sup>e</sup> number,  
 These with a cup of Supernaculum, }  
 Serve us by way of a Jentaculum, }  
 To keep up earthly Tabernaculum. }

By this the little Imps come in  
 With Garments light, & Faces clean,  
 With whom we prattle, Romp, & play,  
 And sing, & laugh the time away  
 Or all the tribe of Knaves & Slutts,  
 With father go, to gather Nutts.  
 Or tender mushrooms, round as button,  
 Well known in sauce to every glutton ;  
 This or a merry game at nine-  
 -pins, holds us till tis time to dine ;

His children.

When thro the Hall fat pudding strutting,  
 Preceeds a Joynt of Beef, or Mutton,  
 This with a Sallad, or some pickles,  
 Is y<sup>e</sup> sum total of our Vic'tles.  
 You soon may guess without divining,  
 We cant be very long a dining,  
 The cloth remov'd, we sit & chat, }  
 Of tales domestick, or debate, }  
 The more sublime affairs of State. }  
 Or play a rubbers at back Gammon,  
 Only for sport, & not for Mammon,  
 Or from the bench beneath the tree  
 With various prospects please y<sup>e</sup> Eye,  
 Where in sultry days we slumber—a  
 Little by way of Nap, sub-umbra,  
 But soon as the declining Sun, }  
 Points on y<sup>e</sup> Dial, 3 plus 1, }  
 The working fit again comes on, }  
 And holds us till y<sup>e</sup> gentle even,  
 In dusky shades descends from Heaven,  
 Then give we o'er our toil & labour,  
 And take a Pipe, with honest Neighbour  
 Or sup, & take a cup of better  
 Beer, with my honest Landlord Peter.

Should honest Freind make loving visit,  
 We presently are most inquisit-  
 -ive what diversion pleases best,  
 And most obliges wellcome guest,  
 If he's for hunting we have terriers,  
 Fox Hounds, & buck hounds, beagles, herriers,  
 And Jolly roaring Company,  
 Not all at home, but all hard by.  
 Is coursing thought a better sport,  
 Weve finders . . . and Grey hounds for't,  
 And Hares so thick that fearfull women,  
 Can scarce stir out for fear oth' omen,  
 For Hare you know, if path she crosses,  
 Forbodes miscarriages, & Losses.

For such as in the Element  
 Of water, seek their game, there's plen-  
 -ty of good ponds where fishes throng,  
 From inches two, to two feet long.  
 And fowling if delights our guest in,  
 We've Guns enough, & Dogs for questing.

These Sportsmen cost us nothing treating  
 They still purvey for their own eating,  
 Find them but tackle, & they'll diet y<sup>e</sup>  
 Each day with dainties, & variety.

Or if not thus y<sup>e</sup> day we spend,  
 At home we entertain y<sup>e</sup> freind,



1673-1750.

In horse pond deep we hunt a Duck,  
 Or try with copper Johns our Luck,  
 At chances, hustle cap, or chuck ;  
 Or shew most notable exploits,  
 At bowls, at ninepins, or at quoits.  
 Nor yet refuse if weathers dirty,  
 Push pin the Great, or one & thirty.

When we're alone & rains confine us,  
 We take a touch at plus, & minus,  
 Or when 'tis dev'lish cold, & raw Sir, }  
 And working goes against y<sup>e</sup> maw Sir, }  
 By fire side read Geoffery Chawcer, }  
 Cowley, or Dryden, or Old Ben,  
 Or Plutarchs lives of famous men.  
 Which in my thoughts as short do come  
 Oth' Champions seven, of Christendom,  
 As do his morals, or that Cox-  
 -combs Seneca's of Reynard y<sup>e</sup> fox.

Having read as much as necessary,  
 At least untill our Eyes be weary,  
 We venture at a game at crambo,  
 Or riddle most obscure & ambo-  
 -dextral with Sense profound & double,  
 Tormenting head with crabbed trouble.  
 With A, & B, & every letter, }  
 At once we love, our love, & hate her, }  
 And tell her name & how we treat her. }  
 Name her best parts as if she'd plenty,  
 To answer letters, four & twenty.  
 Cross purposes come next in hand  
 Or learned questions, & commands.  
 And thus we make a shift to pass  
 Our days ; at night a chearful glass,  
 Of Creature good, in moderate doses,  
 To gentle rest, our head disposes.

## EPIGRAM.

Theives crys a miser, when a mouse,  
 Had strol'd by chance into his house,  
 Why whence a Devil do you come,  
 To eat me out of house & home ?  
 Sir, says the mouse, there's no occasion,  
 To put yourself in such a passion ;  
 I'm no such fool texpect to sup here,  
 Tis for a lodging I put up here.

1673-1750.

TO A YOUNG LADY WHO MADE A PRESENT OF A PAIR OF STOCKINGS  
OF HER OWN KNITTING.

I

Thinking my Head, & Breast, well arm'd,  
On my own conduct I rely'd,  
And nor by Youth, nor beauty charm'd,  
Both Venus, & her Boy defy'd.

2

But these high powers will bear no mocking,  
I now by sad experience feel,  
Struck, by an unsuspected stocking,  
Like Great Achilles in y<sup>e</sup> Heel.

3

My wounded heart finds no repose,  
See how I pine & waste away,  
Consum'd by that enchanted Hose,  
Whose Clocks are watching my decay.

4

Strange that a tender lock of wool  
Should be so wrought by female art,  
To enter my obdurate skull  
And rive in twain, my stubborn heart.

5

Strange that my feet, so dull & stupid,  
In dirt, & darkness, ever dwelling,  
Should such a notion have of Cupid,  
And of his darts, so quick a feeling.

6

But when two Goddesses combining  
Lend one fain Nymph their whole assistance  
Minerva with fair Venus joyning,  
What mortal youth can make resistance?

7

Beauty began Troy's tedious Wars,  
Which dar'd at first y<sup>e</sup> Grecian force,  
Till Pallas, with her art prepares  
And then presents y<sup>e</sup> fatal horse.

1673-1750.

8

The gift the admiring Trojans take,  
 Pleas'd with the wonderful Machine,  
 Down their high walls, & Gates they break,  
 And let their own Destruction in.

9

Thus whilst your Texture fill'd my brain  
 With pleasure, little did I think,  
 The whole contrivance but a chain,  
 And ev'ry artfull stich a link.

10

I vei'd my legs with joy, & pride,  
 And thoughtless of y<sup>e</sup> treach'rous shift,  
 That burnt to death the great Alcide,  
 Like him I perish by a Gift.

A Sad, & malancholy, reflection on y<sup>e</sup> whole.

Tis hard we cant without ill manners,  
 Refuse a present from our betters,  
 Yet see y<sup>e</sup> Donors, turn Trepanners,  
 And 'stead of stockings, send him Fetters.

## THE HORNBOOK.

Magni magna natrant nos non nise ludicra  
 Podagra hoc otia fecit.

Hail antient book, most Venerable Code,  
 Learnings first cradle, & its last abode,  
 The huge unnumber'd volumes which we see,  
 By lazy Plagiaries, are stol'n from thee.  
 Yet future times to thy sufficient store,  
 Shall neer presume to add, one letter more.

Thee will I sing in comely wainscot bound,  
 The golden verge enclosing thee around;  
 The faithfull Horn before, from age, to age,  
 Preserving thy invaluable page.  
 Behind thy patron Saint, in Armour Shines,  
 With sword, & lance, to guard thy sacred lines.  
 Beneath his Coursers feet the Dragon lies  
 Transfixt, his blood thy scarlet cover dyes.  
 Th' instructive handle's at the bottom fix't,  
 Least wrangling Criticks should pervert y<sup>e</sup> text.  
 Or if to Gingerbread thou shalt descend,  
 And liq'rish learning to thy Babes extend,



1673-1750.

Or sugard plain o'erspread with beaten Gold,  
Does the sweat Treasure of thy letters hold,  
Thou still shalt be my Song, Apollos Choir  
I scorn t'invoke, Cadmus my Verse inspire ;

T'was Cadmus, who the first materials brought  
Of all y<sup>e</sup> learning, w<sup>ch</sup> has since been taught ;  
Soon made compleat ; for mortals neer shall know  
More than contain'd of old y<sup>e</sup> Chris-Cross row ;  
What Masters dictate, or grave docters preach  
Wise Matrons hence even to our Children teach.  
But as the name of every plant or flower,  
So common, that each Peasant knows their pow'r,  
Physicians, in mysterious Cant express,  
T'amuse their patients, & enhance their fees ;  
So, from the Letters of our native Tongue  
Put in 'Greek scrawls, a mystery too is sprung.  
Scholes are erected, puzzling Grammers made,  
And artfull men strike out a gainfull trade :  
Strange characters adorn y<sup>e</sup> learned gate  
And heedless Youth catch at y<sup>e</sup> Shining bate  
The pregnant boys y<sup>e</sup> noisy charms declare  
& Taus & Deltas, make their mothers stare  
The uncommon sounds amaze y<sup>e</sup> Vulgar ear  
And what's uncommon never costs too dear  
Yet in all tonges y<sup>e</sup> Hornbook is y<sup>e</sup> same  
Taught by y<sup>e</sup> Grecian master, or y<sup>e</sup> English dame.

But how shall I thy endless virtues tell,  
In w<sup>ch</sup> thou dost all other books excell ?  
No greasy Thumb thy spotless leaf can soil,  
Nor crooked Dogs ears, thy smooth corners spoil,  
In idle pages no Errata stand,  
To tell y<sup>e</sup> blunders of y<sup>e</sup> printers hand.  
No fulsom dedications here are writ,  
Nor flatt'ring verse to praise y<sup>e</sup> author's wit,  
The margin with no tedious notes is vex't,  
Nor various readings to confound y<sup>e</sup> text.  
All parties in thy li'r'al sense agree,  
Thou perfect Centre of blest Unity !

Search we the Records of an antient date,  
Or read what modern Histories relate,  
They all proclaim what wonders have been done  
By thy plain Letters, taken as they run.

Too high y<sup>e</sup> flood of passion used to roul,  
& rend y<sup>e</sup> Roman Youth's impatient soul ;  
His hasty anger, furnish'd scenes of Blood,  
And frequent Deaths of worthy men ensu'd,  
In vain were all the weaker methods try'd,  
None could suffice to stem the Furious Tide ;  
Thy Sacred lines he did but once repeat  
And laid y<sup>e</sup> Storm, & coold y<sup>e</sup> raging Heat ;

1673-1750.

Thy Heavenly Notes like Angels musick, chear  
 Departing Souls, & sooth y<sup>e</sup> dying Ear,  
 An aged Peasant on his dying bed,  
 Wish'd for a friend some Godly Book to read;  
 The pious Grandson thy known handle takes,  
 And, Eyes lift up this sav'ry lecture makes;  
 Great A, he gravely roard, th' important sound  
 The empty Walls, & hollow roofs rebound:  
 Th' expiring Grandsire rais'd his drooping head  
 And thank'd his stars, y<sup>t</sup> Hodge had learnt to read,  
 Great B, y<sup>e</sup> younker cry'd—O heavenly breath,  
 What Ghostly Comforts in y<sup>e</sup> hour of death!  
 What hopes I feel! Great C, pronounc'd y<sup>e</sup> Boy,  
 The Grandsire dies in Ecstasies of Joy.

Yet in some lands such ignorance abounds  
 Whole parishes scarce know thy usefull sounds  
 Or ken which end of thee stands upermost,  
 Be y<sup>e</sup> Preist absent, or the handle lost.  
 Of Essex hundreds fame gives this report,  
 But Fame I ween says many things in sport,  
 Scarce lives the Man, to whom thou'rt quite unknown  
 Tho' few th' extent of thy vast empire own.  
 Whatever wonders magick spell can do,  
 In earth, in air, in Seas, & shades below,  
 What words profound & dark wise Mah'met spoke,  
 When his old Cow, an Angels figure took;  
 What strong ichantments sage Canidia knew,  
 Or Horace sung fierce monsters to subdue  
 O mighty book, are all contain'd in you. }  
 All Human arts and every science meet,  
 Within the limits of thy single sheet;  
 From thy vast root all learnings branches Grow,  
 & all her streams from thy deep fountain flow.

And Lo while thus thy wonders I indite,  
 Inspir'd I feel y<sup>e</sup> pow'r of w<sup>ch</sup> I write,  
 The Gentler Gout his former rage forgets,  
 Less frequent now, & less severe his fits,  
 Loose grow y<sup>e</sup> chains w<sup>ch</sup> bound my useless feet,  
 Stiffness, & pain from ev'ry joynt retreat;  
 Surprising strength comes ev'ry moment on,  
 I stand, I step, I walk, & now I run.  
 Here let me cease my hobling numbers stop,  
 And at thy Handle hang my Crutches up.

ON CYMON & IPHIGENIAS PICTURE DRAWN  
 BY A LADY.

Thy fatal pencil over acts its part,  
 When it displays y<sup>e</sup> wonders of thy art;

The living colours strike beyond y<sup>e</sup> eyes,  
And fill y<sup>e</sup> anxious heart, w<sup>th</sup> great surprise.  
Fair Iphigenia stirs unsafe desire  
Whilst her too-well-wrought beauties we admire.  
Like Cymon we behold y<sup>e</sup> living maid,  
Her naked limbs in heedless posture laid.  
& y<sup>e</sup> bright form w<sup>ch</sup> once the pow'r had,  
To make y<sup>e</sup> fool grow wise, now makes y<sup>e</sup> wise run mad.

1673-1750.

TO A YOUNG LADY WHO DESIRED ANOTHER TO WRITE AN EPITHALAMIUM.

(A. T. TO M<sup>RS</sup> HARGREAVE ON MARR<sup>GE</sup> OF M<sup>R</sup> LEWIS GOUPY WITH M<sup>RS</sup> LUCY M.)

ANNA TO HARRIOT.

Lewis, Lucinda weds; O that my tongue,  
Was worthy deem'd; to sing y<sup>e</sup> Nuptial song.  
Some kind, good-natur'd thing I fain would say,  
To shew my Joy on this Auspicious day,  
Great is my Friendship, grant me equall skill,  
Ye sacred sisters of Parnassus Hill.

But O in vain I wait y<sup>e</sup> Heavenly guest,  
No Inspiration fills my eager breast,  
As thus I sigh'd, y<sup>e</sup> God of sleep inclin'd,  
My eyes to rest, & sooth'd my troubled mind,  
When in y<sup>e</sup> Slumbers of y<sup>e</sup> Silent night,  
This pleasing Vision, bless'd my ravish'd sight.  
Through tracts of air, methought I mounted up,  
And reach'd at length, Parnassus lofty top,  
There sat Apollo, & y<sup>e</sup> charming Nine,  
Tuning their Harps to melody divine;  
Th' immediate sight my glowing bosom fir'd,  
And thus I spake, Extempore inspired.

Regard, great Phoebus, how Britannia mourns  
The Obsequies, of her inspired sons,  
In daily tears thy Vot'ries there implore,  
Sweet Prior dead, & Addison's no more,  
Pope, only, of thy fav'rite tribe remains,  
To sing y<sup>e</sup> adventures of Britannias plains,  
Alas but one,—y<sup>e</sup> God of Love does bring,  
More daily conquests than one bard can sing,  
Lewis, Lucinda weds, Oh Teach my Tongue,  
In numbers just, to sing y<sup>e</sup> Nuptial Song,  
Instruct me how y<sup>e</sup> Joyfull verse to build,  
And to thy charms make my dull Genius yeild,  
I spake,—The God replied, & gently smil'd,  
I wish I could adopt thee for my child,  
But Fates have that forbid,—yet will I raise,  
A Daughter muse, shall celebrate y<sup>e</sup> praise  
Of that bless'd pair, & all my bays shall spread,  
And Lawrells ever flourish on her head.



1673-1750.

Harriott, a Nymph whom I've already bless'd,  
 Shall with a double spirit be possess'd,  
 Harriot, y<sup>e</sup> song shall sing, & thou my friend,  
 Tho' not my child, her musick shalt attend,  
 Thy mortal ear, immortal sounds, shall know,  
 And heavenly numbers from their lips shall flow,  
 Rest here content,—be it thy Joy to admire,  
 And love, her notes which I myself Inspire.

## HULL ALE.

Long Time, did a silly old proverb prevail,  
 That meat, Drink, & cloth were all found in good ale  
 Till a lover of truth, went on purpose to Hull,  
 And to try y<sup>e</sup> experiment, drank his skin full,  
 He began to see visions, & his head it turned round,  
 Till off from his Keffal he fell on y<sup>e</sup> ground.  
 There in Trances profound, our Philosopher mellow,  
 Lay all night in y<sup>e</sup> snow, consulting his pillow.

Oracular vapours gave Prophecy Birth,  
 As Plutarch reports, springing out of y<sup>e</sup> Earth.  
 Whether this were y<sup>e</sup> case or however inspired,  
 Our Sage gave a sentence will be ever admir'd,  
 Twas this,—I pronounce y<sup>t</sup> good Ale is good meat,  
 For I find I have no inclination to eat.  
 That good ale is good cloth, you may honestly boast  
 For I faith I'm as blyth, & as warm as a toast.  
 But to call it G<sup>d</sup> Drink, is a lye I'll be sworn,  
 For I neer was so dry since y<sup>e</sup> hour I was born.

The cloth says a Punster who chanc'd to come by,  
 Must be a good drab, if it keep you so dry.

A VERY GALLANT COPY OF VERSES BUT SOMEWHAT SILLY ON Y<sup>E</sup> LADIES FINE  
CLOTHS AT A BALL.

Happy the worms, that spun their lives away,  
 T'enrich y<sup>e</sup> splendor of this glorious day,  
 Well pleas'd those genrous foreigners expire,  
 A sacrifice to beauty's general fire.  
 Oh had they seen with what superior grace,  
 Beauty here triumphs in each lovely face,  
 Their am'rous flame, had their own work betray'd,  
 And burnt y<sup>e</sup> web their curious art had made.

ON Y<sup>E</sup> SAME WRITTEN WITH MORE JUDGMENT & FEWER GOOD MANNERS.

How strangely does y<sup>e</sup> pow'r of Custom rule,  
 And prejudice our wisest thoughts controul,  
 How does one country with contempt deride,  
 What other nations count their cheifest pride.

1673-1750.

Our European ladies think they're fine,  
When in y<sup>e</sup> entrails of a worm they shine,  
Yet laugh to see contented Hotentots,  
Grow vain, tho' shining in far nobler guts,  
In turgid pomp their strutting limbs are deckt,  
And unctuous splendor from their robes reflect.  
The balmy gloss that on y<sup>e</sup> surface shines,  
Regales y<sup>e</sup> smell, & smooth y<sup>e</sup> ladies skins.  
Richly yet wisely dress'd,—for of y<sup>e</sup> cost,  
They suffer not a remnant to be lost;  
But eat each tatter, as it wears away  
And sup upon y<sup>e</sup> fragments of y<sup>e</sup> day.  
Frugal of time, at ounce th' undress & feed,  
Gnaw of their Cloths, & put themselves to bed.  
Their wedding garments make their wedding feasts,  
And y<sup>e</sup> brides finery entertains y<sup>e</sup> guests;  
The eager Bridegroom surfeits on her charms,  
And fills his belly as he fills his arms.  
Justly may they condemn our foolish pride,  
Who only for y<sup>e</sup> naked back provide;  
And useless Garments to y<sup>e</sup> Dunghill cast,  
Before they've thro' y<sup>e</sup> hungry stomach past;  
Who well might purchase, had we their good sence,  
Both food, & raiment, at y<sup>e</sup> same expence.

When will our wives, & Daughters be so good,  
Thus to convert their old cloths into food.

## THE SPECTACLES.

A TALE; UPON Y<sup>E</sup> SUBSCRIPTION OF Y<sup>E</sup> LADIES & FINE GENTLEMEN TO PEMBERTONS VIEW OF  
S<sup>R</sup> I. NEWTONS PHILOSOPHY.

Robin, who to y<sup>e</sup> Plow was bred,  
And never learnt to write or read,  
Seeing y<sup>e</sup> good old people use,  
To read with glasses cross the nose;  
Which they for ever bore about 'em,  
And said, they could not read without them,  
Happend one day, to come to town,  
And as he sauntered up, & down;  
He spy'd a shop, where such like things,  
Hung dangling in a row of strings.  
It took him in y<sup>e</sup> head to stop,  
And ask y<sup>e</sup> master of y<sup>e</sup> shop;  
If he cou'd furnish folk that need,  
With glasses, that would make 'em read;  
Or sell'n a pair of what dye call it,  
Would fit his nose, & would not gaul it.

The man his drawer in one hand took.  
The other opes a Bible book;

1673-1750.

The drawer contain'd of Glasses plenty,  
 From 90, down to less than 20;  
 Some set in Horn, & some in leather,  
 But Robin cou'd approve of neither,  
 And when 100 pair he'd tried,  
 And still had flung them all aside,  
 The man grew peevish, Bob grew vex't  
 And swore he could not read y<sup>e</sup> text,  
 Not read? Confound you for a fool,  
 I'll be hang'd if eer you went to school,  
 Did you ever read without the help,  
 Of Spectacles?—Why no you Welp,  
 Do people that can walk without,  
 Use wooden legs to stump about?

## EPIGRAM.

A drunken old Sot, by y<sup>e</sup> rigorous sentence,  
 Of y<sup>e</sup> Kirk, was condemn'd to y<sup>e</sup> stool of repentance,  
 Mess John, to his conscience his vices set home,  
 And his danger in this, & y<sup>e</sup> world that's to come,  
 Thou reprobate mortal, why dost not thou know,  
 Whither after you're dead all you drunkards must go,  
 Must go when were dead,—why S<sup>r</sup> you may swear,  
 We shall go one, & all, where we find y<sup>e</sup> best Beer.

EPILOGUE TO Y<sup>E</sup> SEIGE OF DAMASCUS.

ACTED AT HACKNEY SCHOOL. SPOKEN BY H. T. WHO ACTED CALED, ENTRING WITH A SATCHEL  
 ON HIS HEAD.

Are these y<sup>e</sup> crowns that grace y<sup>e</sup> faithful heads,  
 Of those false, false Mahmet, who thy Doctrine spread,  
 And conquer Proselytes for thee? Is this,  
 Thy promis'd, nay thy Boasted Paradise?  
 Did I for this, throw human nature by, }  
 Forcing thy Law, by Blood, & Cruelty, }  
 And in thy Cause at last a victim dye. }  
 Thou curst Impostor. [throws down y<sup>e</sup> Satchel, takes  
 a book.]

Too true thy notion great Pythagoras,  
 That human souls thro various bodies pass,  
 In every new existence to receive,  
 The just Deserts of their preceding life.

The Doom we Souldiers feel, ah heavy doom,  
 Is y<sup>e</sup> poor form of schoolboys to assume,  
 And by strange Instinct fear a whifling rod,  
 Who once made nations tremble with a nod.

We, who once fought for arbitrary sway,  
 Strip't of command, anothers will obey.



1673-1750.

These hands, w<sup>ch</sup> used y<sup>e</sup> Scimeter to draw, }  
 And with its point write our own wills for law, }  
 Now grub in dirt, & nuckle down to Taw. }  
 Our restless souls w<sup>ch</sup> through vast countries run,  
 Spreading our Fame, by conquests daily won,  
 Cursed restraint upon a boundless mind,  
 Are now within 10 yards of Wall confin'd.  
 O Jove! what Time, what Labor we employ  
 In poreing oer y<sup>e</sup> Tedious seige of Troy,  
 Who, whilst our arms victorious did prevail,  
 Cou'd sooner take y<sup>e</sup> Town, than read y<sup>e</sup> Tail.  
 Hateful reverse of our Precarious Fate!  
 How chang'd! How fallen from our former state!

Yet still some hope remains nor is y<sup>e</sup> change  
 The last thro w<sup>ch</sup> our active souls shall range;  
 Still as our thoughts this endless scheme pursue,  
 Succeeding Transmigrations rise in view;  
 Nor want we all that Art, & Care, can give,  
 To form our minds for greater scenes of Life.

But all our hopes must on your sentence wait,  
 Your frowns determine, or your smiles, our fate.  
 Fain would we boast y<sup>e</sup> kind Assemblys praise,  
 An happy Omen to succeeding Days:  
 Then brave ambition would our souls inflame, }  
 To spread thro all y<sup>e</sup> learned world our Fame, }  
 & leave to future Times, a never dying name. }

PROLOGUE TO Y<sup>E</sup> SAME ACTED BY Y<sup>E</sup> LESSER LADS.

The Entertainment we present to day,  
 Will seem y<sup>e</sup> Fairy Vision of a Play:  
 A Deadly war, in Miniature you'll see,  
 Bassas & Generals, in Epitome.  
 Our sturdiest champion y<sup>e</sup> shall tread y<sup>e</sup> stage,  
 Does not exceed 11 years of age.  
 Yet we despair not, but to please may lie,  
 Within y<sup>e</sup> Sphere of our activity;  
 For youth, & Valour, nearly are ally'd;  
 Fortune still takes y<sup>e</sup> younger General's side, }  
 And Bulk was never deem'd y<sup>e</sup> Hero's pride. }

The Grecian Boy, blooming in youthful charms,  
 Saw y<sup>e</sup> whole world subjected to his arms.

Homer, indeed half starv'd, when thro y<sup>e</sup> town,  
 He strol'd, & scream'd, his ballads up & down,  
 Fancy'd his Heroes Stomacks like his own.  
 Inspir'd by hunger, of roast beef, he sings  
 And fells with mighty chins, his mighty kings;  
 Then of their sinues, & huge muscles, talks.  
 As if he were describing of an Ox.

1673-1750.

But wise Cervantes gives his fav'rite Don,  
 A mighty Soul, lays y<sup>e</sup> flesh thinly on.  
 Let no one think because our statures low,  
 Were meer machines in Powells puppet-shew, }  
 Which he himself gives life & motion too.  
 No Sirs, we soon shall Demonstration give,  
 That we're no counterfeits, but all alive :  
 And can support y<sup>e</sup> Characters we bear,  
 Whether in Love, in Councel, or in War.  
 Nor shall we meanly strive to Copy o'er,  
 Those parts, w<sup>ch</sup> greater lads have done before,  
 For this we freely own they acted well,  
 We scorn to imitate them, we'll excell.

Yet as our Honor is our tendrest care, }  
 We beg y<sup>e</sup> Criticks won't be too severe ; }  
 You see we are but men, & men may err.

## ESQ : BULL, &amp; NIC FROG.

Esq : Bull & Nic Frog, by solemn indenture,  
 Agreed to engage in a hardy adventure,  
 To take a long tedious journey together,  
 And never to part, for bad way, nor bad weather,  
 Now by reason y<sup>e</sup> road was perplex'd w<sup>th</sup> a robber,  
 One Cacus, an overgrown 2 handed lubber,  
 Who by force, & by fraud, had murder'd & plunder'd,  
 And wounded, & bound, & gag'd many 100.  
 They resolv'd to go arm'd, a Capite ad pedem,  
 With firelocks, & whinyards, in case they should need 'em,  
 & need 'em they did, for by y<sup>e</sup> Lord Harry,  
 They had not gone far, but they met th' adversary.

He knew both stout as ever were try'd,  
 Nick wou'd box in his blood, Bull wou'd fight till he dy'd.  
 He fear'd 'em together, & so 'tis no wonder,  
 That he try'd by his craft, to pull 'em asunder ;  
 M<sup>r</sup> Bull says y<sup>e</sup> Elf let you & I fairly,  
 Here reason awhile, & come to a parley,  
 I scorn for to offer what trifling & dirty is,  
 I so value your Person, & honor your virtues,  
 Tis this, & this only, persuades me t'unravel here,  
 How much you mistake both your foes & fellow-traveller,  
 This Frog, you'r so fond of, if you knew what I know,  
 You'd esteem as your greatest, & mortellest foe.  
 Hes even encroaching, & transgressing his bounds, }  
 His cattle are never kept out of your grounds, }  
 He forestalls all your markets, & robs all y<sup>r</sup> Ponds, }  
 Tis y<sup>e</sup> terror of me makes him seek your alliance,  
 Or he'd quickly oppose you, & bid you defiance.

I hope you'll believe what I speak in pure kindness,  
 For to tell you y<sup>e</sup> truth, M<sup>r</sup> Bull, my design is

1673-1750.

To give over y<sup>e</sup> life, of hazards, & labours,  
Wh<sup>ch</sup> disorders myself, & disquiets my neighbours.  
So y<sup>e</sup> horse w<sup>ch</sup> I took th' other day from your man,  
If you please but to send you may have him again,  
You've a mare to of mine w<sup>ch</sup> I hope you will take,  
Accept of & ride for poor Cacus's sake.  
And if you desire it let but Nick Frog,  
Give up some of his bags, I'll spare y<sup>e</sup> life of y<sup>e</sup> rogue,  
And what farther kindness, may lie in my power,  
To do, M<sup>r</sup> Bull may command to be sure,  
For I mean bona fide all should have what own is  
And in quiet possess both their cattle & moneys.

Well quoth Bull I should neer have believed it if Nicky  
Had by any but you been said to be tricky,  
But since M<sup>r</sup> Cacus has made it so plain,  
Disburse M<sup>r</sup> Frog, for to struggles in vain.  
The proposal he makes, I allow to be proper,  
Unstrap a few bags, & for peace sake give up here, }  
Some part of y<sup>e</sup> luggage y<sup>t</sup> burthens y<sup>r</sup> crupper. }  
What's left you's enough, since you once were so poor,  
Had you had but  $\frac{1}{2}$  y<sup>t</sup>, you'd have wish'd for no more,  
Then prithee in time be advis'd by a friend S<sup>r</sup>  
Or all my engagements are here at an end S<sup>r</sup>.

Frog star'd for a while, & then cry'd is this thy way man  
To betray y<sup>r</sup> best friends, & take part w<sup>th</sup> a highwayman,  
Are these actions for w<sup>ch</sup> he's 'cus'd, scorn'd, & hated,  
Fit by you to be practis'd, & imitated,  
Perfidiousness sure must be hugely in vogue,  
When gentlemen follow, y<sup>e</sup> steps of a rogue,  
Where then is your honesty, justice, & truth,  
The seal of y<sup>r</sup> hand, & y<sup>e</sup> word of y<sup>r</sup> mouth,  
How a plague can you credit y<sup>e</sup> fulsome harangues here  
W<sup>ch</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Jackanapes makes now he sees he's in danger,  
But as soon as he's ever got out of his perils,  
He'll forget his fair words, & renew his old quarrels,  
Make sure of him then, slay y<sup>e</sup> son of his mother,  
Or he'll serve us both so, one after another.

Ah Nick, quoth y<sup>e</sup> Esq: you bear something too hard,  
Upon failing one's promise, & straining one's word,  
Dont you see y<sup>e</sup> old man, is resolv'd to be civil,  
His termes are but just, in y<sup>e</sup> name of y<sup>e</sup> Devil,  
Why then are you obstinate still to stand out,  
When a little concession, will end y<sup>e</sup> dispute,  
Why peace is a thing for w<sup>ch</sup> all men should pray, }  
I've heard both my Parson, & Grandmother say, }  
Tis a delicate blessing, w<sup>th</sup> three meals a day. }  
This were Cacus's words, for & faith tis mere stuff,  
To desire & insist upon more than enough.

Enough w<sup>th</sup> a Pox if you've nought but his word for't.  
That's a blast like a fart, & you'll ne'er get a T<sup>d</sup> fort,



1673-1750.

Why how will y<sup>e</sup> Porters, & milkmaids deride ye,  
 To take such a damnable rogues bona fide,  
 Cant you see y<sup>e</sup> old dog how he laughs in his sleeve,  
 To see you so eager & apt to believe.  
 Then pray be perswaded, for I tell you friend Bull,  
 If you trust him, you'll surely be bagg'd for a fool,  
 Dear Esq : while we can let us dash out his brains,  
 We neer shall be quiet as long as he reigns.

## ORTHODOX ADVICE.

Quoth John to his teacher, good Sir, if you please,  
 I wou'd beg your advice in a difficult case ;  
 Tis a weighty concern, that may hold one for life,—  
 Tis in short y<sup>e</sup> old story of taking a wife.  
 There's a pair of young damsels I'm proffer'd to marry,  
 And whether to choose puts me in a quandary :  
 They're alike in age, family, fortune & feature,  
 Only one has more grace & y<sup>e</sup> other good-nature.  
 As for that, says y<sup>e</sup> teacher, good-nature & love,  
 And sweetness of temper are gifts from above,  
 And as coming from thence we should give 'em their due.  
 Grace is a superior blessing tis true.

Ay, Sir, I remember an excellent sarment,  
 Wherein all along you gave grace y<sup>e</sup> preferment,  
 I shall never forget it as how you were telling,  
 That heaven resided where grace had its dwelling.

Why John, quoth the teacher, y<sup>is</sup> true, but alas,  
 What heaven can do is quite out of y<sup>e</sup> case ;  
 For by day & by night, with y<sup>e</sup> woman you wed  
 'Tis you that must board, & 'tis you that must bed ;  
 And a good-natur'd girl may quickly grow gracious,  
 But a sour-headed saint will be ever vexatious.

## THE BREWER'S COACHMAN.

Honest William, an easy & good-natur'd fellow,  
 Wou'd a little too oft, get a little too mellow.  
 Body Coachman was he to an eminent brewer,—  
 No better e'er sat in a box to be sure.  
 His coach was kept clean, & no mothers or nurses,  
 Took that care of their babes, as he of his horses ;  
 He had these—ay & fifty good qualities more,  
 But y<sup>e</sup> business of tipling cou'd ne'er be got o'er :  
 So his master effectually mended y<sup>e</sup> matter,  
 By hiring a man, who drank nothing but water.  
 Now, William, sayes he, you see y<sup>e</sup> plain case ;  
 Had you drank as he does, you'd kept a good place.

Drink water ! quoth William—had all men done so,  
You'd never have wanted a coachman I trow.  
They're soakers, like me whom you load with reproaches,  
That enable you brewers to ride in your coaches.

1673-1750.

22<sup>ND</sup> ODE OF HORACE Y<sup>E</sup> 1<sup>ST</sup> BOOK.

As grave Philosophers assure us,  
(Integer vitæ selerisq; purus,)  
The upright man whose soul is free,  
From vice, is armed cap-a-pie.

Guarded by virtues sacred charms,  
He's need of no defensive arms,  
Secure he'l march o'er Affric's sands  
Or range thro' India's desert lands ;  
Invulnerable bid defiance,  
To Wolves, & Tygers, Bears & Lyons ;  
Nor heat, nor cold, nor hunger can,  
Nor thirst, annoy this precious man.  
Still safe's y<sup>e</sup> word,—Thus tis with me,  
I have my charms as well as he.  
What tho my virtue be but frail, }  
I'll sing a song of Pretty Lall, }  
And faith it does y<sup>e</sup> trick as well. }

Integer's armour is his purity,  
And Lallage is my security,  
For whilst her praise employs my tongue,  
And fills y<sup>e</sup> numbers of my song,  
The fiercest Monsters from me fly  
Aw'd by y<sup>e</sup> powerfull harmony.

So fled y<sup>e</sup> Wolf which in y<sup>e</sup> grove, }  
I met, as if y<sup>e</sup> Devil drove, }  
When I sung ballads to my Love. }

Damnable wolf, more Huge than any,  
In Daunia bred or Mauritany.  
In frozen Climates let me dwell,  
W<sup>ch</sup> an eternal Winter feel,  
Or where Apollo's burning rays  
Deny mankind a dwelling place.  
Let storms incessant vex y<sup>e</sup> sky,  
Or pois'nous vapours round me fly,  
Each charm of Lally I'll rehearse  
Safe in y<sup>e</sup> magick of my verse.

THE APPLE-PYE.

A man of Learning may disguise  
His knowledge, & not seem so wise ;  
But take it for a constant rule,  
There's no concealing of a fool.

1673-1750.

Of this the instances are plenty,  
 But one may serve as well as twenty.  
 A worthy Knight of good estate,  
 Was so extreme unfortunate,  
 That spight of all his art & care  
 He rais'd a blockhead for his heir  
 But thinking it might mend y<sup>e</sup> breed,  
 Should he some prudent Damsel wed,  
 Sent him a courting to a Lady,  
 Whose father he'd engag'd already :  
 But 1<sup>st</sup> he charg'd him on his blessing,  
 To bare in mind this easy lesson :  
 "Humphrey," says he, "whate'er you do  
 Be sure your words be very few ;  
 For you'll be counted wise, as long  
 As you've y<sup>e</sup> wit to hold your tongue :  
 Then never feed too greedily,  
 On Pudding, Custard, or sweet pye.  
 For an ungovern'd appetite  
 Brings shame & sorrow in y<sup>e</sup> night.—  
 As for y<sup>e</sup> rest let John advise y<sup>e</sup>  
 For John was never thought a nisey,  
 Here, John, d'ye mind, give Numps a touch,  
 When e're he talks or eats too much ;  
 And let him by no means neglect,  
 To pay y<sup>e</sup> Gentry great respect,  
 And all our services express  
 In handsome terms, & good address."  
 These cautions to y<sup>er</sup> charge committed,  
 And all things to their Journey fitted,  
 Toward they march'd in great Decorum ;  
 The way seem'd plain & smooth before 'em.  
 Whilst John perform'd y<sup>e</sup> teachers part,  
 Numps got his compliments by heart ;  
 Which he deliver'd in such guise  
 They thought him tolerable wise :  
 He held his tongue w<sup>ch</sup> seem'd to be  
 A token of his modesty,  
 All pass'd on well, till supper came :  
 O hateful meal ! Oh hateful Name !  
 Vile author of poor Humphrey's shame !  
 Of ev'ry dish most nicely drest,  
 Th' old Lady still supply'd her guest.  
 All with astonishment beheld  
 His plate oft empty, often fill'd.  
 He eat, John pull'd, & pull'd again ;  
 Thy pulls, oh John ! were all in vain ;  
 For near him stood an apple-pie,  
 On which he cast a greedy eye,  
 Then fill'd his plate 6 inches high.



1673-1750.

John gave his elbow many a twitch ;  
Thought Numps our John may kiss my br . . . h,  
Tis apple-pie—I'll eat my fill,  
Let consequence be what it will :  
Fatal resolve ! I dread to tell  
The consequences that befel.  
Let sordid nightmen tell y<sup>e</sup> rest,  
Who relish y<sup>e</sup> unsavoury jest.  
My dainty muse would fain have done  
But truth commands, she must go on.  
In y<sup>e</sup> best bed y<sup>e</sup> 'Squire must lie,  
And John in truckle bed just by,  
Who slept, till with a dismal grone,  
He cry'd at midnight, Help, dear John !  
Or else for ever I'm undone. }  
For heaven's sake find some excuse,  
The dev'lish apple-pye's broke loose ;  
And as I've laid upon't & roll'd it,  
The bed's scarce big enough to hold it.  
John wak'd, & thus began to pray,  
"The devil take all fools, I say,  
"Why choke you, eat it up again,  
"And lick y<sup>e</sup> sheets & blankets clean.  
"What can be done?—here, take my shirt,  
"And I'll come wallow in y<sup>e</sup> dirt.  
"Do you get up as soon as light  
"I'll lie & try to set all right."  
So said, so done, up got y<sup>e</sup> 'Squire,  
And John lay tumbling in y<sup>e</sup> mire.  
He lay till two brisk lasses come,  
To make y<sup>e</sup> bed, & clean y<sup>e</sup> room.  
Soon in y<sup>e</sup> damask bed, friend John  
Was spy'd, half bury'd in y<sup>e</sup> down.  
"What's here," quo' Nell, "as I'm alive  
"The master rose soon after five ;  
"Here is his man, a lazy loon,  
"Intends to lie a bed till noon,"  
Quoth John, "I've had a tedious night,  
"Tht truckle bed has lam'd me quite,  
"I turn'd in here to take some rest :  
"This is a comfortable nest.  
"One nap, dear girls is all I beg."  
"—A Nap! Sue give him a cold pig."  
"Come, come," says John, "don't play y<sup>e</sup> fool, }  
"I'm laxative, you'll make me pull,  
"And straining hard will force a stool !  
They pull'd, John squees'd, & gave a grunt,  
Then cry'd aloud "Good faith I've don't !  
"E'en thank yourselves !"—Away ran Nell,  
And Sue half poison'd with y<sup>e</sup> smell,

1673-1750.

This story slipt not you may swear,  
 But quickly reach'd y<sup>e</sup> master's ear,  
 His lordship, tickled with y<sup>e</sup> whim,  
 Could not forbear at dinner-time  
 To banter John; nor did he fail  
 T<sup>r</sup> inlarge upon this curious tale.  
 But seeing John with shame cast down,  
 He frankly tip't him half a crown.  
 John took't & bow'd—Numps sitting by,  
 Seeing y<sup>e</sup> prize with envious eye,  
 Into John's fob directly go,  
 Cry'd out aloud, "Why John you know  
 "The half crown is by right my due,  
 "'Twas I be—t y<sup>e</sup> bed not you."

Oh blunder! never to be mended!  
 This one wise speech y<sup>e</sup> courtship ended.  
 Home trotted John in doleful dumps,  
 And Far behind sneak'd hopeful Numps,  
 While miss, deliver'd from her 'Squire,  
 Found out a Cleanlier lover, to lie by her.

## PRENEZ LE ROI.

Minerva's image ounce defended Troy,  
 Whilst y<sup>t</sup> was safe, y<sup>e</sup> town cou'd ne'er be lost,  
 Wisely Novailles crys out prenez le Roi,  
 Whose skill, & valour, guard y<sup>e</sup> British Host.  
 In y<sup>e</sup> Palladium these in Emblem were,  
 But both in George in real life appear.

UPON M<sup>R</sup> B. CARTERS INVITING M<sup>R</sup> B. GORDON & OTHERS TO LEY LEYTON

Y<sup>R</sup> INVITATION MADE AT M<sup>R</sup> MENDALL'S, OF W<sup>CH</sup> I WAS TO ACQUAINT M<sup>R</sup> B. G. CALLED  
 THE ABBOT OF STAPLEFORD, FROM HIS BEING PARSON OF STAPLEFORD ABBOT.

Say Muse w<sup>t</sup> charms w<sup>th</sup> powerfull spell,  
 Can draw the Abbot, from his cell,  
 Unbend his brow, & raise his looks,  
 And make him lay aside his books.  
 Can rural sports his fancy move? }  
 Or can y<sup>e</sup> Town diversions prove? }  
 Sufficient to engage his love? }  
 Can Honour Tempt his high desire?  
 Or pleasure set his soul on fire?  
 Can plays, or song, & dance divert?  
 Musick, or Beauty, strike his heart?  
 Love does y<sup>e</sup> universe controul,  
 Can mighty Love subdue his soul?

1673-1750.

In Vain these Trials are apply'd,  
In Vain are these Enchantments try'd,  
Still (thô 'tis Desolate & Shabby)  
He keeps him close within his Abbey.  
But sure y<sup>e</sup> Time does now draw nigh,  
Which shall fulfill a prophesy,  
Pronounc'd in y<sup>e</sup> Mendalian\* Fane  
(W<sup>ch</sup> living records shall retain)  
Thrice spake y<sup>e</sup> Priest, "Near yonder Hill }  
On whose fair top stands Woodford Mill, }  
Ere long a Rev<sup>d</sup> Sage shall dwell,  
To whose snug house, some half a dozen,  
Learned companions, wisely chosen,  
Whose hearts are free, & heads are clear,  
Who know to speak, & love to hear,  
Shall for y<sup>e</sup> poring mortal send,  
A chearfull afternoon to spend,  
To eat & drink in sober measure,  
And mix Philosophy, with pleasure,  
These y<sup>e</sup> Deaf adder shall allarm,  
Nor shall these charmers, vainly charm,  
In haste he'll fly, & leave his home  
When y<sup>e</sup> predicted hour shall come.  
The Hour's now come, methinks I hear, }  
The dozing student, quits his chair, }  
And Folio's to their shelves repair  
The noisy slippers smite the floor,  
And now he locks his study door.  
Philosopher's dead for y<sup>e</sup> living he barthers, }  
He calls for his boots, & he tyes up his Garters, }  
And hey for Lee Layton, & old father Carters  
Where laughing till moon shine he takes up his quarters  
Hang Criticks, & Classicks, Clarks, Counsils, & martyrs,  
True tipling philosophers never prove starters.

THE DISAPPOINTMENT.

HE NOT COMING ACCORDING TO Y<sup>e</sup> INVITATION.

How he's misguided, who relies,  
On oracles and Prophecy's!  
T<sup>e</sup> expound them right no man is able  
Mead, Turieu, Beverly, nor Waple,  
When Roman Antichrist shall fall,  
Or y<sup>e</sup> Abbot for his horse shall call,  
To fix these times, confounds us all.

\* The Queen's Head Tavern, Paternoster Row.



1673-1750.

W. T. TO Y<sup>E</sup> CLUB AT Q— HEAD

W<sup>TH</sup> MONEY DEPOSITED IN MY HANDS TO ENGAGE FOR ANOTHER MEETING. Y<sup>E</sup> GOUT SEIZING HIM  
IN Y<sup>E</sup> INTERIM.

Whereever Plutus riches sends,  
Pandora, w<sup>th</sup> her box attends,  
And evermore as wealth encreases,  
She deals out plagues, & sharp diseases,  
Least from y<sup>e</sup> swelling of y<sup>e</sup> purses  
Folks should forget where hang their arces.

I never therefore made a doubt,  
But Wyat ought to have y<sup>e</sup> gout,  
He who had sat for many a year, }  
In two fat posts, & fill'd y<sup>e</sup> chair, }  
As President, & Treasurer.  
And Knaplock needs must have a dash,  
And feel a little of y<sup>e</sup> lash.  
Wyant maynt suffer, *he* stands neuter,  
Who stood 4 months his Coadjutor;  
Long time he rul'd, & govern'd all,  
The feasting Tribe, at Stati'ners Hall.  
And Wine & Pasty's, pave y<sup>e</sup> way,  
To Rheumatism, & Podagra.

But why for making one collection,  
Must I endure such sore affliction?  
Not ounce could I afford to guttle it,  
Even on beef steaks, or mutton cutlett  
Nor even more than shillings nine  
Pass'd thro' these harmless hands of mine.

Jove! cou'd I thence such riches gain,  
T' entitle me to gouty pain,  
And yet such pain I undergo }  
From tortur'd ankle knee, & toe; }  
With twinges of y<sup>e</sup> Gravel too, }  
That neither joy, nor rest I can take,  
A plaguy rout about a pancake.

Take notice now my clubmates dear  
I quit my place, & send you here,  
The fatal coin, w<sup>ch</sup> you deposited,  
For w<sup>ch</sup> I'm chamber'd still, & closetted,  
And when another place I'm lacking,  
I'll buy a cricket brush, & blacking,  
Scrape dirty boots, & turn Japanner,  
And humbly "black your shoes your honour"  
But never Treasurer's post affect or  
Stand for Receiver or Collector.

RICH<sup>d</sup>. CRISP.

How long shall we thy cruel absence mourn,  
Quickly, ah Quickly, gentle youth return,  
Then I shall smile, Beck giggle, Pol shall grin,  
Mingo his tail shall wag, & Voyce his chin,  
Dick Woolley rub his hands, Jo Holmes shall bow,  
Sam: Hill look pleas'd, old Fairforth god knows how.  
The lowering sky her gloomy face shall clear  
And glorious sunshine gild y<sup>e</sup> happy year.

But 1<sup>st</sup> I charge thee leave thy cough behind,  
And w<sup>th</sup> soft air patch up thy broken wind,  
Let balmy Zephirs ease thy lab'ring tongue,  
And from hoarse accents free thy tuneful song,  
Stay, till pure Æther shall th' obstructions clear,  
W<sup>ch</sup> press thy lungs, & stop thy tender ear,  
Till these 2 organs shall perform y<sup>r</sup> part,  
Worthy each other, & their masters art.  
Waite till y<sup>e</sup> *fatal festival* be o're,  
W<sup>ch</sup> th' Eastern, from the Western churches tore,  
Alternate curses on each side were hurl'd,  
And Xtian preists damn'd y<sup>e</sup> whole Xtian world;  
Return then sound as any sucking pig,  
Brisk as a Louse, & merry as a Grig.

QUESTION FOR QUESTION.

- Q. Where was your church before Luther appear'd?  
Q. Where was your face, 'fore you cut off your beard?

ANSWER EXPLAINED.

As Barbers purify our faces,  
With hair, & filth, disfigurd o're,  
Make no new features, but th' old graces,  
And native comeliness restore.

So Luther form'd no new religion,  
But purg'd y<sup>e</sup> old from superstition;  
And nearer th' ancient standard brought it,  
As X<sup>i</sup> & his Apostles taught it.

A LETTER TO D<sup>r</sup> LINCH.

- <sup>1</sup> Think not *dear* Sir, my long neglect,  
Proceeded from a disrespect;  
<sup>2</sup> Or want of (*ready mind*) of will.  
T<sup>r</sup> obey you, but pure want of skill.

1673 1750.

Oft have I rang'd, & search'd in vain,  
Thro' ev'ry corner of my brain,  
W<sup>ch</sup> could no earthly thing produce,  
Either for profit, or for use.

Matter of facts too worth relation,  
Fell not within my observation,  
And what can pen, & ink prevail,  
When facts, & eke invention fail.

You think 'tis no such mighty matter,  
For me, to furnish out a letter,  
Regardless how you overrate,  
The stock of my unfurnish'd pate.

Why Sir, a penny overburthens,  
A *needy rogue*, not worth 3 farthings.

Twas a damn'd Pharoah Necho law,  
That ask'd for brick & gave no straw.

But if a tax must needs be laid  
Upon y<sup>e</sup> produce of my head;

Seize y<sup>e</sup> Quickstock, take lice in *kind*,  
Assess the outside, not the in,  
A cat has nothing but her skin.

And what have all the plundering race,  
Got by't, but hatred & disgrace.  
Think how his name stinks, past enduring,  
Who laid a nasty Tax on urine.  
That Heathen Prince has all men's curses,  
Who having drain'd his subjects purses;  
Merely to make them know their riders,  
Oppress'd them with a tax on spiders.  
The Dev'l himself when hogs he shore,

Got little wool, but great Clam—our.  
But writing news, you'l say, demands  
Only y<sup>e</sup> labours of the hands.

For that our writers of Diurnals,  
Courants, & posts, & Daily Journals,  
For want of sea fight, seige, & battle,  
Of idle stories only prattle;

And stead of Lisle, La Hogue, & Rámille,  
Tell tales of every private Family.

Here you may read what fate attends,  
All your acquaintance, foes, & friends,  
Who places, & preferments, get  
And who are run away for debt.

Who wins at play, or courts an heiress  
And who's with child, & who miscarries.

Who by severest destiny,  
Are doom'd to marry, break, or die.  
Whatever news affects y<sup>e</sup> Clerum,  
You'll surely never fail to hear 'em.

Who gets a stall, or buries Baby,  
But lately christen'd in y<sup>e</sup> Abbey.



- <sup>12</sup> Preaches of Charity, loves a mistress,  
<sup>13</sup> You'll find it all, ith' dayly Histries,  
 Which makes service I can do y<sup>e</sup>,  
 Of very small importance to ye;  
 And so I hasten to an end,  
<sup>14</sup> Your servant Sir, & loving Friend.

1673-1750.

<sup>1</sup> This word is sometimes used as a Term of affection, sometimes of familiarity, sometimes of mere ceremony, & sometimes, (especially in metre) as an expletive, like Froth in a pot to make it seem full.

<sup>2</sup> The substance of this parenthesis being perfectly useless, might be very well expressed by y<sup>e</sup> vulgar Chasm ( . . . . . ) but amongst dealers in poetry, it is thought proper for y<sup>e</sup> verse sake to support y<sup>e</sup> sound, & let y<sup>e</sup> Hiatus appear only in y<sup>e</sup> sense.

<sup>3</sup> An antient word of great importance, eke not only signifying also; but also ekeing out a verse upon occasion, & has been over hastily repudiated by our modern writers.

<sup>4</sup> Here y<sup>e</sup> author discovers his good sense, good nature, & good manners, in not naming a man's name, after having call'd him poor rogue &c.

<sup>5</sup> Pharoah Necho was king of y<sup>e</sup> Gypsies some years ago.—Brick & straw are things so well known y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> most illiterate have just ideas of y<sup>m</sup> & it would affront y<sup>e</sup> reader to explain them.

<sup>6</sup> The reader is desir'd to pronounce y<sup>e</sup> D, as if it were an E, the alteration of w<sup>ch</sup> one note, will give him more pleasure, & y<sup>e</sup> verse more credit.

<sup>7</sup> It is certainly a very ingenious practise, when we mention an infamous fellow, who is not of our own party, not to suppress y<sup>e</sup> truth, but tell y<sup>e</sup> world roundly what church he belongs to.

<sup>8</sup> The opening betwixt y<sup>e</sup> syllables Cla-&mour occasions great speculations. Some good Criticks with seeming justice redargue y<sup>e</sup> judgement of y<sup>e</sup> Author, but as y<sup>e</sup> thoughts of great Scholars are sometimes very profound, I should advise y<sup>e</sup> modest reader, to suspect his own penetration rather y<sup>n</sup> y<sup>e</sup> writer's abilities, for besides that y<sup>e</sup> pronouncing y<sup>e</sup> syllables conjunctively, would offend y<sup>e</sup> ear, y<sup>e</sup> Gap itself seems not unfitly to represent to y<sup>e</sup> eye, in a very beautiful manner, y<sup>e</sup> gaping of y<sup>e</sup> Hogs mouths, when under y<sup>e</sup> Devil's Tonsure.

<sup>9</sup> Here y<sup>e</sup> Reader ought to be admonish'd to use great caution, lest from y<sup>e</sup> Transposition of y<sup>e</sup> words he apply Lisle, to y<sup>e</sup> Sea fight, & La Hogue to y<sup>e</sup> Seige, w<sup>ch</sup> would lead into huge absurdities, & Solecisms, in Geography. The author is certainly guilty of gross inadvertancy, or an over vain affectation of writing a smooth verse, an humour by no means to be indulg'd, when (as in this case) y<sup>e</sup> majesty, as well as clearness of y<sup>e</sup> sense is endanger'd.

<sup>10</sup> Here is room indeed for expositors to differ in their opinions, & draw forth on each side a great variety of curious learning. The grand question will be, whether y<sup>e</sup> word miscarry, is to be taken in a proper, or a metaphorical sense. I am apt to think he means y<sup>e</sup> former, from y<sup>e</sup> words (w<sup>th</sup> child) immediately preceeding, all Naturalists agreeing (especially since y<sup>e</sup> invention of Glasses) y<sup>t</sup> miscarrying does always in point of time succeeds being with child. However I cannot positively affirm y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> figurative sense ought altogether to be excluded.

<sup>11</sup> This I conjecture refers to some instance of fact, well known in that age; w<sup>ch</sup> I think cannot now be investigated for want of sufficient Date.

<sup>12</sup> Charity sermons were very frequent about the latter end of y<sup>e</sup> 17<sup>th</sup> & y<sup>e</sup> beginning of y<sup>e</sup> 18<sup>th</sup> Century, to w<sup>ch</sup> time y<sup>e</sup> best Criticks, fix y<sup>e</sup> date of this letter. There is yet a Chirograph of an Apothecaries bill, in y<sup>e</sup> year 1725—wherein there are several articles of Hiera picra blisters for y<sup>e</sup> head &c; proper for y<sup>e</sup> dulness of y<sup>e</sup> brain complain'd of in y<sup>e</sup> 3<sup>rd</sup> & 4<sup>th</sup> couplets.

<sup>13</sup> I suppose y<sup>e</sup> Idea of Charity, & love, lay next to one another in y<sup>e</sup> Author's brain, & y<sup>t</sup> one followed y<sup>e</sup> other by necessity, according to M<sup>r</sup> Hobbs doctrine. The word mistress I opine came next for y<sup>e</sup> same reason, the Idea of wife lying more disjunct.

<sup>14</sup> The phrase of Servant S<sup>r</sup> was used in those times either in addressing, or taking leave, by y<sup>e</sup> most elegant & wellbreed personages; as y<sup>e</sup> term loving friend, was by those, who professed less ceremony,

1673-1750.

& more Sincerity.—How finely does our author discover in this single line, y<sup>e</sup> Integrity of y<sup>e</sup> plain man, & y<sup>e</sup> politeness of y<sup>e</sup> fine Gentleman.

[NOTE.—“This song was written by my great-grandfather, William Taylor, when living at the close of his life with his son, the Rev. Henry Taylor, Vicar of Portsmouth, where he was then living. The date of the verses is probably about 1744.

My father wrote this out for me after he had been singing it to my little girl, Catherine Ellen Taylor, after dining with me on Sunday, 7th Feb<sup>r</sup> 1830. P. A. T.

THE HILL, BOCKING, ESSEX.”]

1

Papa no longer than Saturday next,  
In London town will tarry;  
And then he will come Galloping down  
To see little Betsy & Harry.

2

And Betsy & Harry will both be glad,  
To see the Coach Horses come prancing,  
And bid a kind welcome home to their dadd,  
With singing & jumping & dancing.

3

Mama will rejoice, her husband to see,  
Come back without any disastre,  
Papa will take up, & dance on his knee,  
And kiss little missy, & master.

4

For Master's, a proper young Gentleman grown,  
And Miss is improved in beauty,  
Papa will rejoice his children to own,  
So full of good manners, & duty.

The foregoing poems have been copied (with the exception of the last) from a MS. book in my possession, which contains also the following by the same hand:—“The Dropsical Man;” “Roger, a Tale (of a Cat);” “Dame Breedwell;” “On a Copy from Carlo Dolce;” “To Mr T. Durrant on his Present;” “On a Cat's Robbery on 30th Jan<sup>r</sup>;” “On y<sup>e</sup> Motion;” and in a MS. book of poems by several hands, belonging to my uncle, Mr William Taylor, will be found “To R. C. at Bath,” “To — Familiar Lines,” and “Long your Lawyers Defend,” also by W. T. of South Weald.

Before passing on to the lineal descendants of William Taylor the Dantzic Man, I must here note the few particulars known of his children by Rebecca Sherbrooke, his second wife. They married, it will be remembered, in 1676, when she was but nineteen; she lived to the age of sixty-six, surviving her husband sixteen years. The births and deaths of their children are given in detail below:—

1678-1767.

Rebecca, baptized in London, "by Mr Peck, minister of Romford;" registered at Romford, July 17, 1678; buried at South Weald, September 20, 1748.

Copy of the Registers.

Anne, baptized at home; registered at Great Warley, December 14, 1680; buried at South Weald, February 12, 1764.

Dorothy, baptized at home; registered at Great Warley, March 16, 1682; buried at South Weald, February 3, 1690-1.

Daniel, baptized at Great Warley, July 24, 1684; buried at South Weald, February 3, 1738-9.

Richard, baptized at Great Warley, July 18, 1686; buried at South Weald, August 24, 1705.

Henry, baptized at South Weald, March 27, 1689; died just before March 29, 1715. (See letter of consolation, p. 155.)

John, baptized at South Weald, September 21, 1690; died July 3, buried at South Weald, July 8, 1766.

George, baptized at South Weald, November 29, 1691; buried at South Weald, April 1, 1694.

Elizabeth, baptized at South Weald, September 17, 1693; died March, 1767.

Samuel, baptized at South Weald, April 14, 1695; buried at South Weald, January 19, 1733.

Jemima, baptized at South Weald, December 19, 1696; buried at South Weald, December 10, 1697.

Annabella, baptized at South Weald, May 26, 1699; buried at South Weald, March 7, 1700.

Entered in the Register as "From the Upland."

There is also in the list of burials at South Weald the following:—

Ellen Taylor from ye Upland, buried April 1st 1703.

Jemima and Annabella have hitherto been regarded in the family as children of the Dantzic Man, but, on the whole, the final conclusion to which I come—on the balance of probabilities and improbabilities—is, that the second family of the Dantzic Man consisted of *ten*, and not twelve children; *i.e.*, that there was no child after Samuel, who was born in 1695. In the South Weald Register, Jemima and Annabella are specially mentioned in the deaths, as well as the births, as "from the Upland," as though to distinguish them from the family of the William Taylor to whom the other entries referred. Again, it will be observed that the death of an Ellen is recorded "from the Upland," and we have no record of an Ellen amongst the children of this second family. The names, too, Jemima and Annabella, are quite out of harmony with the simplicity of all the other names; and, on the whole, we seem driven to the conclusion that—strange as is the coincidence—another William Taylor was at that very time living at South Weald, at some place called the Upland.

After this was written, I thought it worth while, before going to press, to make inquiry on the spot, when I found that "the Upland" is the name of a



1678-1767.

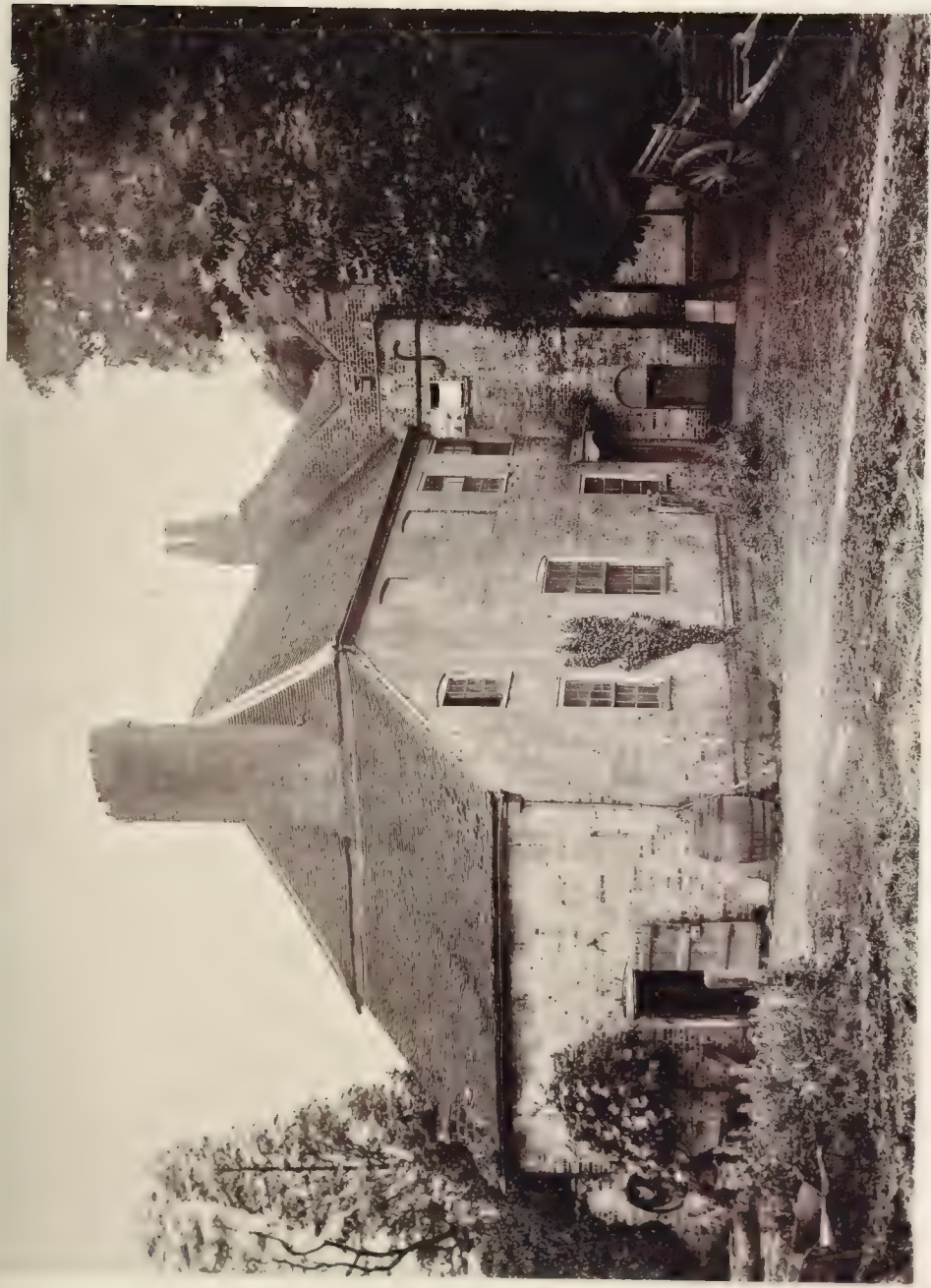
district in the parish quite three miles from the residence of our William Taylor; and therefore the correctness of rejecting Jemima and Annabella is fully confirmed.

Of this second family we know little beyond what can be gathered from a few formal business papers and Wills; for, as will be remembered, only one letter of their father has come down to us, and but one of their mother, neither of which, moreover, in any way relates to them; and of the children themselves, we have only the two letters already given, pp. 173 and 175 (both written by Daniel, the eldest son); so that, excepting signatures to deeds and Wills, we have not a scrap of writing by any of the others. It is remarkable, too, that they are scarcely mentioned in the letters of their half-brother William and his children.

Of the ten children (assuming, that is, that Jemima and Annabella were the children of another William Taylor), three died young. Of the survivors, some seem to have lived together at the family house at South Weald, others at How Hatch in the same parish, while some went to London. As will be seen, there is reason to believe that all the sons were apprenticed in London as they arrived at the proper age; *i.e.*, in fact, all except George, who died young. But of the daughters we know little more than may be gathered from the Wills and the parish Registers. It is certain, however, that all, both sons and daughters, died unmarried.

Apparently all the daughters, with the exception of Elizabeth, lived and died at South Weald, and all the sons were buried there. They were all (except Elizabeth) laid under the family pew in the church, which has since been pulled down and rebuilt, and the family pew made into two pews. When the vault was opened in 1791, for the burial of the Rev. Peter Taylor, the coffins were found to be so much decayed, that it had to be bricked over at about half its depth, when his coffin, and afterwards, in 1817, that of his sister Anna, were placed there.

It is clear, from the little that does appear, that the South Weald family were in the most friendly relations with Ben Mordecai and his sisters. One, Anne, was godmother to Ben Mordecai's daughter Anne, and his sister Elizabeth probably lived at South Weald up to the time of her aunt's (Anna) death, and her uncle's removal to Romford. It seems less certain whether Rebecca made South Weald as much her home. We do not know, in fact, how long she remained with her brother after his marriage in 1740, nor, on leaving him, where she went to reside. A letter from her in 1756 was probably written from South Weald, and, as far as can be made out, she continued to live there up to the time of her aunt's death in 1764, and to have removed (she and her sister), with their uncle John, to Romford a few months later. In 1761, Rebecca, writing to her brother, sends cordial messages from her uncle and aunt, expresses the delight of the household at the prospect of a visit from her brother and all his family to spend the Christmas at South Weald, and the general hope that they may



SIDE VIEW, OLD PART OF HOUSE.



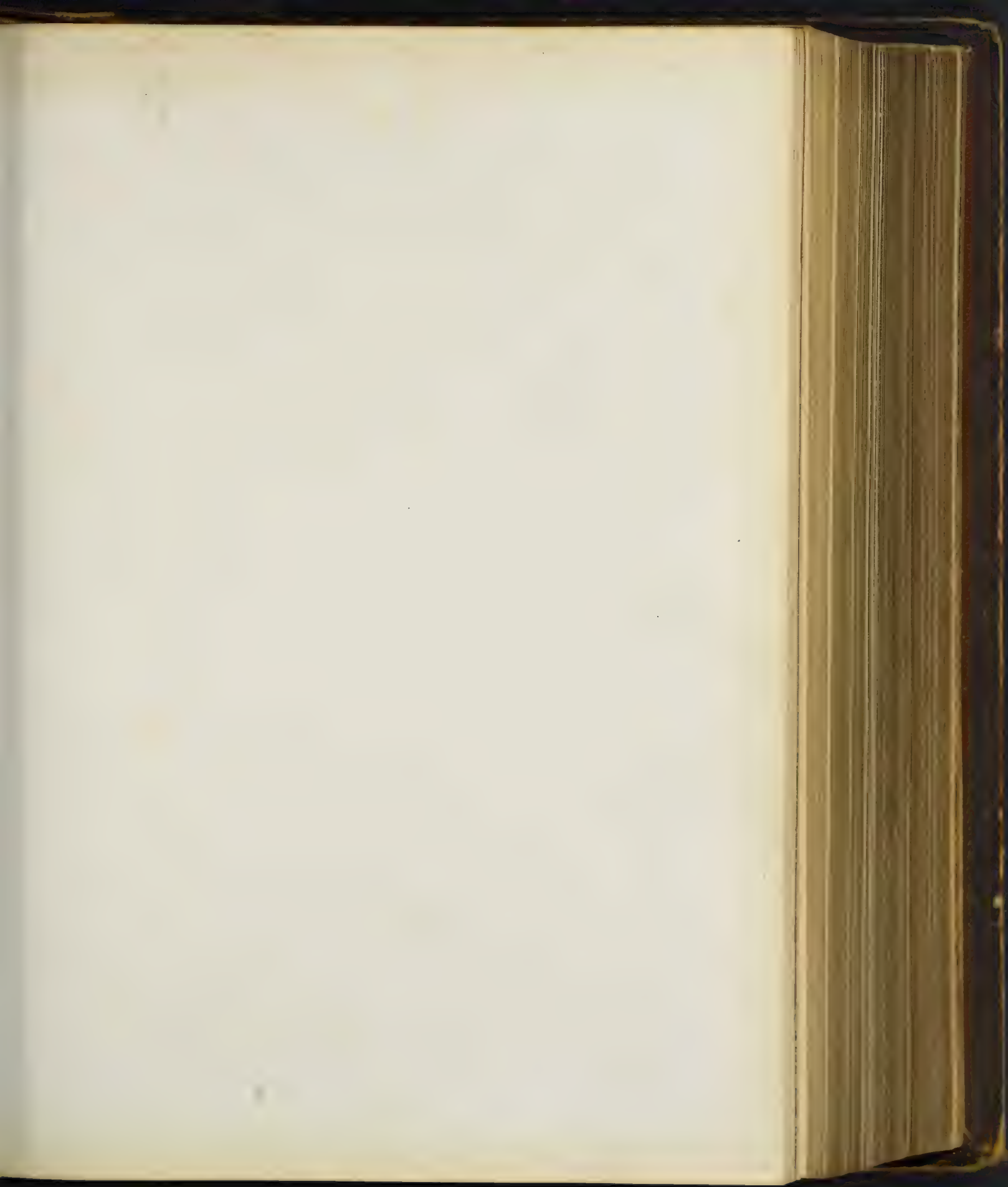






HOUSE, NEW OPEN HOUSE, SOUTH WFAID.







REBECCA, ELDEST DAU. OF DANTZIC MAN.



B. 1678, D. 1748.

be able to pay a longer visit than usual. Again, "My Aunt says, had you a thousand Children, she should want to see them all. She longs to see Peter. We hope you will bring all your Stock of Children with you."

1678-1767.

As we have seen, Anna died February, 1764, and in October of the same year, John, as we have already said, left the old house and went to live at Romford. He was now, with the exception of Elizabeth, who seems to have lived in London, the last of the family, and in ill health. Probably he found the old place too big, if not too sad, to remain in. Anyhow, their place knew them no more. Rebecca, writing to her brother at this time, says, "Dr Newcome has become our tenant. Our goods are to be sold, & we shall move to Rumford, I suppose at Michalmas." After Dr Newcome other tenants came,—at least, in 1783, reference is made to a very unsatisfactory tenant named Jennings, then in prison for debt. About this time the house was burnt down. It was insured in the Hand-in-Hand Fire Office, which paid £950. In two letters written in January 1783 by Henry Taylor of Banstead (pp. 500 and 501) will be found some references to the matter. The house, it appears, was rebuilt shortly afterwards, with the exception, I believe, of some servants' rooms which had been saved, and has since been called "Burnt House," instead of the old name of "Hoses."\* Whether the house was let after it was rebuilt, as seems probable, we have no evidence to show. At one time it certainly was on their hands, and managed for his aunt Rebecca by Daniel. There is no doubt that it was finally sold very soon after her death. There are casual references in letters of that date to offers made for property, and to the appropriation of money received, but nothing at all definite in regard to the purchaser of, or the price realised for the little place which had been so long in the family. (See p. 398.)

They leave South Weald.

The house at South Weald burnt down.

Taking the children in order of birth, we come first to—

REBECCA, who was baptized in London, July 17, 1678, by Mr Peck, minister of Romford, where her baptism is registered. Her Will is dated July 31, 1748. She releases her brother John from his bond of £170, dated April 13, 1718, also leaves him all her household goods, and £20; to sister Anna, all her plate, rings, jewels, table linen, and sheets; to sister Elizabeth, wearing apparel, other linen, and £10; to brother William and his sons and daughters, each a ring of 21s.; to

\* I have just been down to see the old place. From the general appearance of the house, I believe the statement that a portion, containing offices and servants' rooms, was not burnt, to be correct. The whole of the house, and especially the part rebuilt, is in the most dilapidated condition. It has evidently been utterly neglected for many years, and is apparently beyond reparation. Its present owner is Mr Towers of Weald Hall. The part rebuilt was, I should judge, erected on the old foundations, and very likely much on the old plan. I have had two photographs taken, which will be found upon two of the foregoing pages; they probably give a pretty correct idea of the general character of the place as it looked two hundred years ago.—June 1874.



1678-1767.

Elizabeth (daughter of William), five guineas; residue to sister Anne, who is appointed executor. It is not improbable that she lived with her brother Daniel, and continued in the same house after his death, as she also died at How Hatch, and was buried at South Weald, September 20, 1748.

ANNE was born at Great Warley, and registered there, December 14, 1680. We know nothing of her, except, as already mentioned, that she lived with her brother John at South Weald and Romford, and that she was godmother to Ben Mordecai's daughter Anna. She is several times mentioned in the letters of Ben Mordecai's sisters, and was the aunt who told them particulars of "the long ago." She was buried at South Weald, February 12, 1764, having lived to be eighty-four years old.

DOROTHY,<sup>1</sup> baptized at home; registered at Great Warley, March 16, 1682; buried at South Weald, February 3, 1690-1.

DANIEL, baptized at Great Warley, July 21, 1684. The first we learn of him is in 1699, from the following letter, written to his half-brother William by George Clarke of Oporto:—

Oporto 26 7ber 1699.

M<sup>R</sup> WILLIAM TAYLOR,

Letter as to  
apprenticeship  
of Daniel.

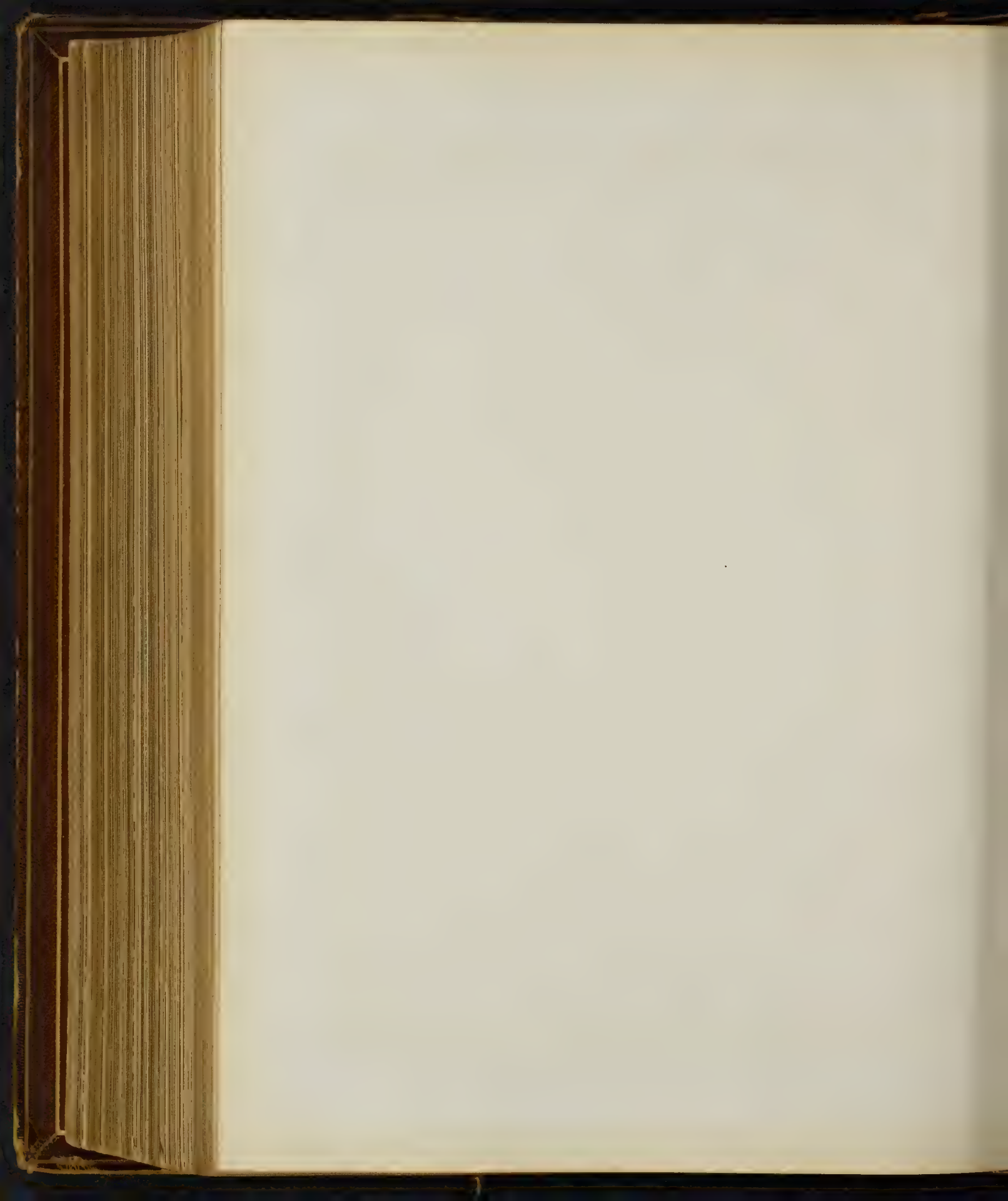
S<sup>R</sup>,—I crave your pardon for having deferred answering your private letter of the 24 Janu<sup>a</sup> last I had y<sup>n</sup> some obstacle of an engagem<sup>t</sup> to a frd w<sup>ch</sup> was on y<sup>e</sup> same subject, & from which I am now disobliged; I have been profferd with a young man £600: after 5 or 6 yeares time accordingly as I should see him capable to fix him in my business, or parte of it; it seemes a great deale of money, but then to consider how in London they give £400: & £500: & after that two or three hundred Guineys to gett into such a station as it cost our late partner Mr Robert [Sauery?] who came in but for ½ & there are many y<sup>t</sup> give £4 to 500 pounds in London with<sup>t</sup> their masters being obliged to send y<sup>m</sup> abroad & fix y<sup>m</sup> in any buisness; as it with a certain young Gentleman a lodger in our house who has been here these two yeares & onely trades with his oune stocke there are a great many other instances which is needless to enumerate; y<sup>e</sup> advantages of being bound to a factor abroad who will place y<sup>m</sup> in his buisness or parte of his buisness after y<sup>e</sup> termes of so many yeares 6 or 7 according to his abilities to take such a charge on him is very conspicuous aboue a serv<sup>t</sup> bound prentice to a merchant in London, for here having served such a terme of yeares, they know y<sup>e</sup> language, manners & cust<sup>s</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> people & method of buisness, & are not to seeke 3 or 4 yeares as those y<sup>t</sup> have served their times in London, which is well y<sup>n</sup> if they bee admitted to a parte after having given a large summe of money to their masters &c Now Sir as for your Brother I am very willing to take him under my care, as knowing your Good selfe & as being a partner with M<sup>r</sup> Sherbrooke & my Brother; & I shall rest satisfied with £500: with him, & after about 6 yeares time if I see him capable I shall place in my buisness or parte of it according as I see his abilities; if it should please god to take mee away in y<sup>e</sup> Intrin I will oblige my partner to plant him in my station after my said Terme of yeares & during those yeares of service if you Incline to trust him with any stocke (which will bee his great advantage) I will take care to give him directions necessary for his well mannedgm<sup>t</sup> of said money, w<sup>ch</sup> may compensate y<sup>e</sup> money given with him—if you are satisfied with these conditions; which I thinke are favourable & which I will assure you I would



ANNE, 2<sup>ND</sup> DAUGHTER OF DANTZIC MAN.



B. 1680. D. 1764.



not grant to another after halfe ayeares time please to send him over, & in y<sup>e</sup> Intrin to gett him some Portuigize master to instruct him something in y<sup>e</sup> Tongue if he can cypher well & write its not necessary for him to learne acc<sup>ts</sup> after you have considered hereof you will please to send mee your answer This with y<sup>e</sup> Tender of my service I commend y<sup>e</sup> to Gods protection & am

S<sup>r</sup> your most humble serv<sup>t</sup>

GEO: CLARKE

1678-1767.

It will be observed that the name of the candidate for apprenticeship is not mentioned, but it must have been Daniel, the eldest son, for none of the others could have been old enough: he was at the date of this letter just turned fifteen. This negotiation with George Clarke, however, for some cause or other, fell through, as in February 1701-2, when eighteen years old, he was bound apprentice to Thomas King, Citizen and Mercer, of London, for seven years, which he in all probability duly served; the *master's* copy of the indenture—given up it may be supposed at the end of the term—being among the family papers. In 1707 we find him dealing with the property in Coleman Street, purchasing that at South Weald, and generally representing his mother and family.

In 1710 he wrote to his half-brother William the letter, p. 173. Now what his business may have been in the Highlands we have but small materials for guessing. It was the "Chief" with whom he had to trade, and probably in fulfilment of a contract made in England before his departure, for he wrote from Yarmouth that it had been "prolonged." We may fairly suppose he went to *buy* of the Scotsmen, for he mentions an appointment at a particular spot for three days after his interview with the Chief (as if to view the goods), and also "the former purchasers." Putting these things together, and bearing in mind the poverty of the Highlands, it seems probable he went as a purchaser:—but of what? He was a mercer, not likely therefore to be in search of cattle or corn, which he particularly notices as products of the districts. Could it then have been wool? and in fulfilment of a contract into which himself, William, and perhaps Uncle Sherbrooke, had entered?

Daniel's visit to the Scottish Highlands.

In 1717 he administered to the Will of his brother Henry. In 1720 he hired a piece of land at Noke Hill of Mrs Mead. In 1723 he administered to his mother's Will, and was a party to the division of her effects. In 1735 he was overseer of South Weald. In 1737, and previously, he borrowed various sums of money of Mrs Mead. On January 27, 1738-9, he made his Will, in which he is called of South Weald, Gentleman. He desires to be buried on the north side of the parish church, in as private a manner, and at as small an expense to his executors, as decency will permit. He bequeaths to his brother John his copyhold estate at South Weald, his stock of corn, hay, cattle, and all other goods. To his sister Rebecca, Payne's Farm at Noke Hill for life, afterwards to brother John for life, then to William and his heirs. To sister Anna, the "Flower de luce" in Fleet Street, and houses in White Lion Court, Fleet Street, charged with £30

Daniel's Will.



1678-1767.

a year to his sister Elizabeth for life (to be paid half yearly); after Anna, these two houses to sister Rebecca; after her, to John, and then to William and his heirs. His South-Sea stock (amount not mentioned) to sisters Rebecca and Anna in equal parts; to William £10 for mourning; John and Anna executors. He was buried just a week after making this Will, viz., February 3.

Inventory of  
Daniel's goods.

The inventory of his goods amounted to £432, 19s. 6d., nearly double that of his father; and among the items are "1 carbine, buff coat, pistols, sword, saddle and bridle for a militia soldier; 2 muskets, 1 musketoon, 4 guns, 1 pair of pistols, 1 scimitar, 3 swords, 1 cartouche box, 5 powder horns, 1 pouch, 1 pole-axe, 1 hanger, 1 stiletto,"—quite a little armoury. It is probable he retired early from business, and spent the rest of his days at South Weald—apparently not in good health, judging from the pathetic way in which he speaks of himself in letter p. 175; and at last his death took place so soon after executing his Will, that we may take it he died suddenly. On Tree No. I. he is described as of How Hatch in South Weald, and Collector-General for the county of Essex.

RICHARD, baptized at Great Warley, July 18, 1686. Our only knowledge of him comes from the entry of his burial at South Weald, August 24, 1705:—"Richard Taylor, single man, from y<sup>e</sup> parish of St Mildred, Poltry, in y<sup>e</sup> city of London." It seems probable from this that he was apprenticed in London, died there, and was brought home to be buried.

HENRY, baptized at South Weald, March 27, 1689. On September 29, 1716, there is a settlement recorded in the family accounts in consequence of his death, in which the following charges occur:—

P<sup>d</sup>. £100 drawn from Legorn by Daniel Taylor . . . . . £24 5 5

[This seems to have been an insurance on goods "in the *Tempest* Galley from Leghorn to London, December 1, 1715,"—a cover so labelled being amongst the papers.]

P<sup>d</sup>. for Druggitt &c. sent to Lisbon the 26th February 1713, by D. Taylor, . . . . . 6 0 0

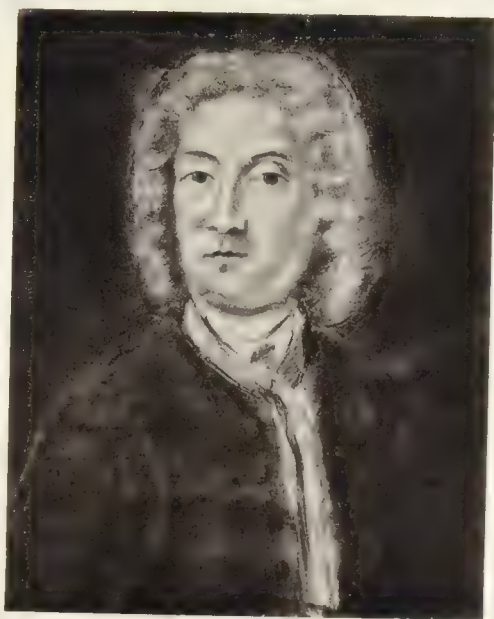
It is probable he was apprenticed in London, and carried on some business there; but we have no further record of him than the above.

Apprenticeship  
of John.

JOHN was baptized at South Weald, September 21, 1690. In July 1711, when, if we are right as to the individual,\* *he must have been twenty-one*, he was apprenticed to William Wilks, Citizen and Silk Throwster, of London, for seven years; and there is a charge in the accounts of £50 for this apprenticeship, and another for aprons; there is also a memorandum of the day on which he left home.

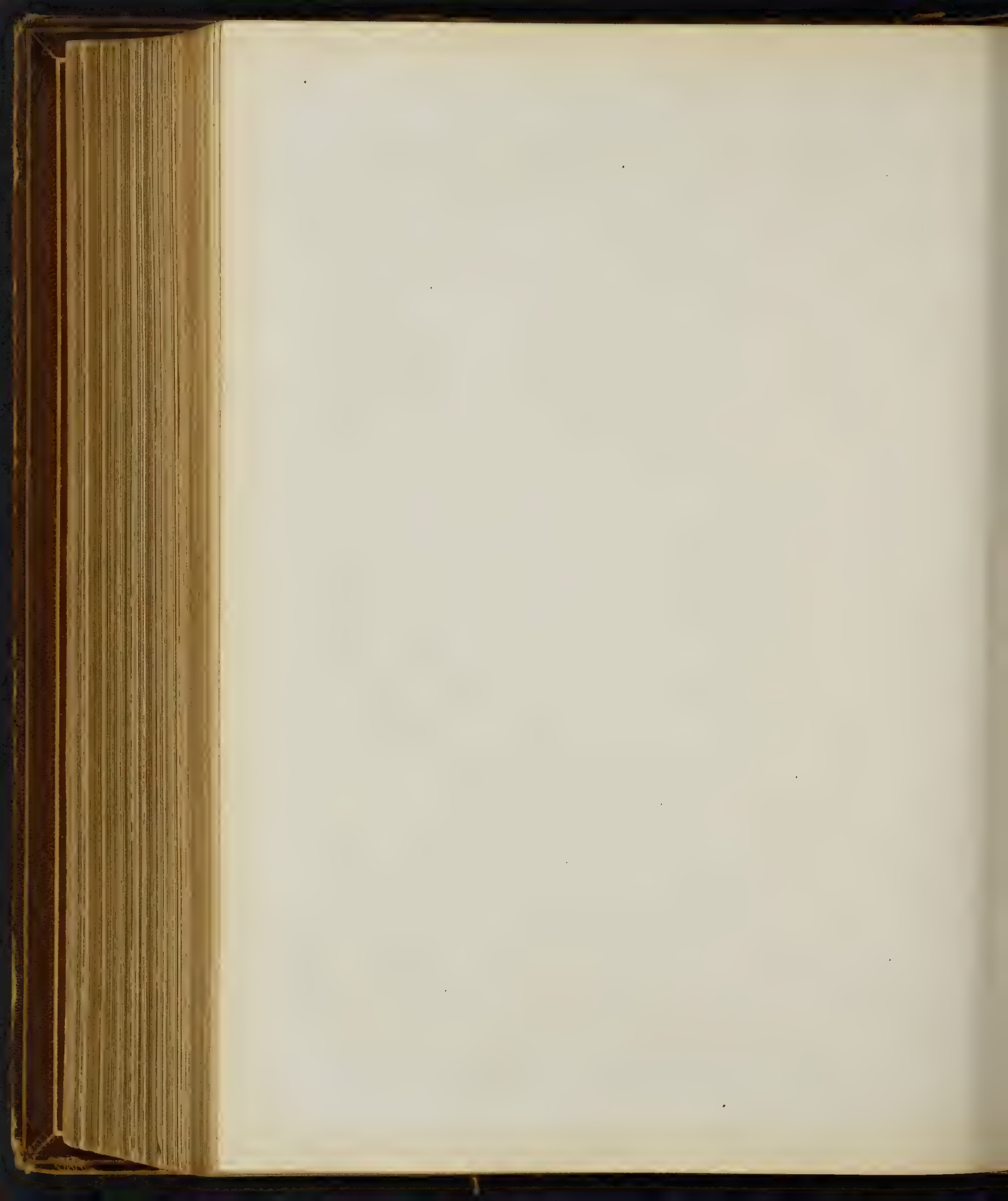
\* To enter on an apprenticeship for seven years at the age of twenty-one is, I should think, almost unprecedented; but, on the other hand, if such was not the case here, we have to imagine the death of the John who was born in 1690, and the birth of another John subsequently, and both without record.

JNO. TAYLOR.



B. 1690. D. 1766.

*John Taylor*





We know no more of him till 1718, when he gave a bond for £170 to his sister Rebecca; in 1739 he gave a bond to one William Trott for £100; in 1743 he was surveyor of the highways of South Weald; and in 1755 he was named in the Will of his nephew, William Taylor, of Romford. On the 26th of February 1764, he made his Will, leaving his sister Elizabeth £8 a year for life; nieces Rebecca and Elizabeth, £100 each, charged on his land at South Weald; remainder of that property to the same nieces for life, then to nephew Henry and his heirs; to Henry fifty guineas, and residue to nieces Rebecca and Elizabeth, whom he appointed his executors.

1678-1767.

John's Will.

As we have already seen, when, by the death of his sister Anne, in 1764, he was left the last of his family resident at South Weald, he removed to Romford with his nieces Elizabeth and Rebecca, where he died in 1766. He was buried at South Weald on the 8th of July.

GEORGE, who died an infant, was born 1691, and died 1694.

ELIZABETH was baptized at South Weald, September 17, 1693. We find in the family accounts a memorandum that she "went to boarding-school the 4th Aug. 1713." There are also the following items:—"1712, Dec. 1, for Opticks, 1s. 6d.;" "Jany. 6, for Opticks and gloves, 2s. 6d.;" "1713, July 4, for a book-binder, 1s. 6d., & for Mr Gouge's\* book, 3s. 6d.;" "Dec. 11, p<sup>d</sup> schooling £7;" "1714, Aug<sup>d</sup> 16, Snuff-box, &c., 10s.;" "Nov. 3, p<sup>d</sup> ½ years schooling, £11, 14s." She was twenty years old when she went to the boarding-school; what this may mean it is impossible to say; but later in life—*i.e.*, when she was forty-five—her brother Daniel singled her out from the others, by leaving her an annuity of £30 a year for life, to be paid half-yearly; and in 1764, when she was seventy-one, her brother John made a similar exception, leaving her £8 a year for life. Putting these things together, they seem to point to some kind of infirmity; she lived nevertheless to a good old age, *viz.*, seventy-four. We find further reference to her in a letter to Ben Mordecai (p. 367) from his sister Elizabeth in 1766, immediately after the death of Uncle John, when it appears she paid the nieces a visit at Ilford, probably to inquire into the disposition of her brother's property. She came but for one day, and in a "grumpy" frame of mind; but "we treated her in very friendly sort," and the result was a fortnight's stay under more agreeable conditions than the writer apparently had ventured to anticipate. She appears once again only; in a letter written by her niece Elizabeth Taylor to Ben Mordecai (March 26, 1767, p. 368), it is said she died "in the very spirit & raptures of methodism," leaving a Mrs Ayres executrix, and only a nominal sum to her relatives. We have not her Will, nor the Register of her burial.

Elizabeth lived probably some infirmity.

\* Dr Gouge was a London preacher, contemporary with the Rev. John Jno. Goodwin, and we find his "years, piety, and learning," referred to in a pamphlet of that time.

1678-1767.

SAMUEL was baptized at South Weald, 14th April 1695, and apprenticed 1st of October 1714—being nineteen years of age. For this he is charged £60 in the family accounts; but there is no mention of his master's name, or anything to show the nature of the business. He died at How Hatch, the residence of his brother Daniel; and was buried at South Weald, the 19th of January 1733.

On the death of William Taylor of South Weald, the line was continued by his second son—

The Rev. HENRY TAYLOR, A.M., Fellow of Queen's College, Cambridge, Rector of Crawley, and Vicar of Portsmouth, well known as a theological writer under the pseudonym of "Ben Mordecai." It will be convenient to note here, that I shall for the most part refer to him under this designation. He is very generally so termed in the family, and it will avoid danger of confusion with his son Henry, who will be described as "of Banstead."

Birth.

School.

He was born at South Weald, Essex, in May 1711, and received the earlier part of his education at the school of Mr Newcome of Hackney, at that day one of the best schools in the kingdom. His father was probably a friend of Mr Newcome, for we find him writing prologue and epilogue to a play acted at the school by the boys. In a letter addressed to his son in 1724, *i.e.*, when the latter was thirteen years old, he rallies "Honest Harry" on his love for the learned languages, and assumes that to be the reason why the family at home are favoured with so little of his company. At Mr Newcome's, Henry had for schoolfellows, John, son of Dr Benjamin Hoadly, Bishop of Winchester, and Peter Delmé, who lived near Titchfield, with both of whom he formed an intimate friendship, which was of lifelong duration. This Mr Delmé was godfather to his second son, Peter, and gave him the living of Titchfield.

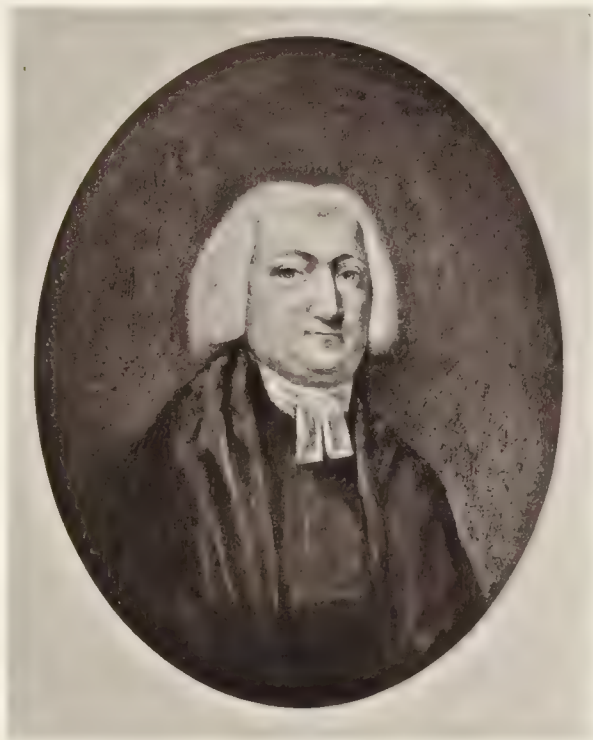
College.

From Mr Newcome's, Henry went to Queen's College, Cambridge, apparently in 1727; matriculated in 1729; completed his education; and before leaving there, took his M.A. degree and a College Fellowship.

Tutor to Sir  
Edward  
Ward.

In 1731 it would appear that he went as tutor in the house of a Sir Edward Ward, living somewhere near Norwich. Letters on this subject from Dr Newcome and his father, dated March 25, 1731, will be found pp. 184, 185. Dr Newcome appears to have thought this a very fortunate and desirable opportunity; the arrangement, however, very soon came to an end. A passage in a letter from his father, dated November 18, 1731 (p. 187), makes it evident that he had already left his situation. The reason is nowhere mentioned; indeed, it will be

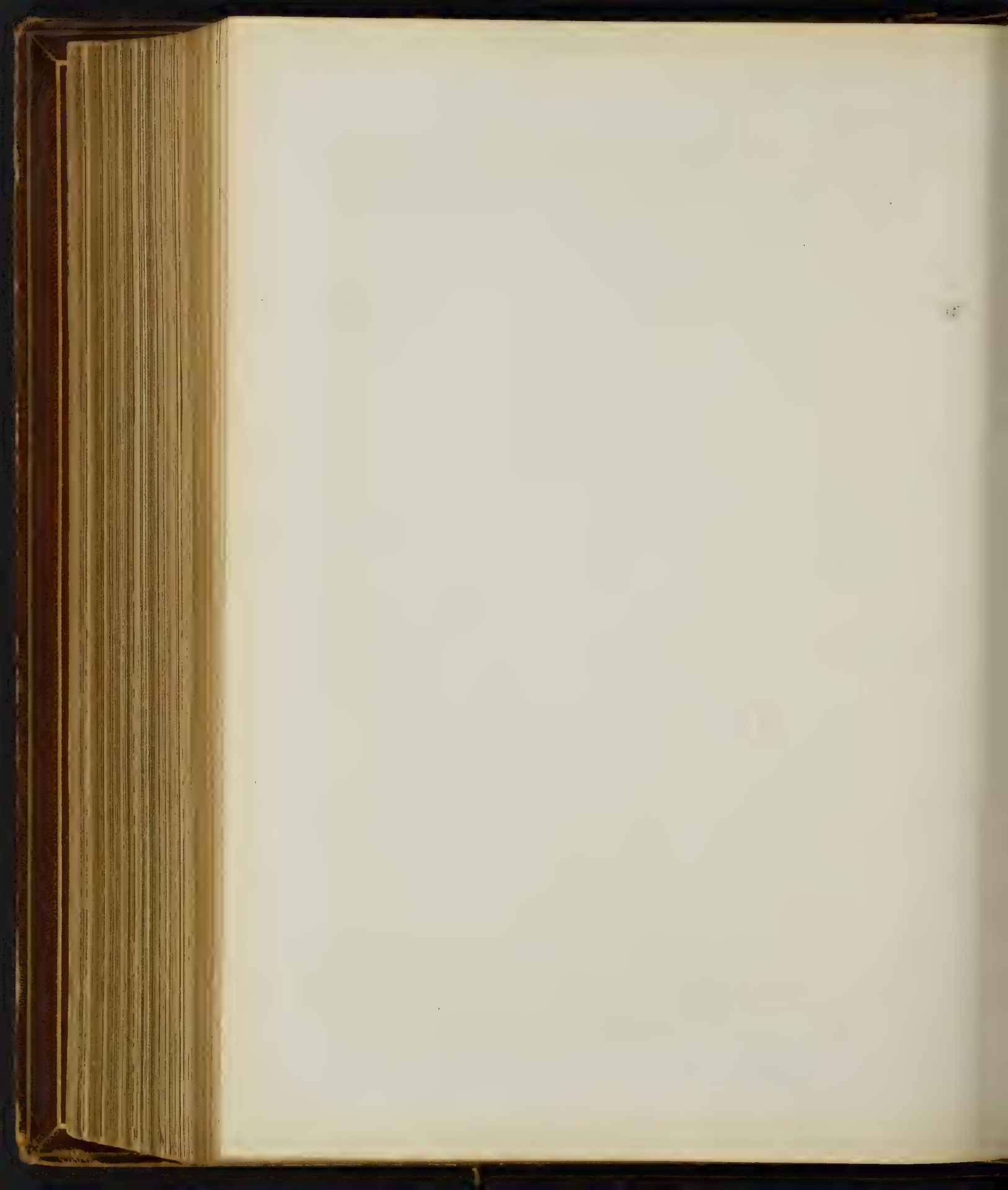
PEV? HY TAYLOR, (BEN MORDECAI)



B. 1711, D. 1785

*Henry Taylor*





observed, that his father quotes the remark, "Reasons are not to be expected from people who have served four or five in y<sup>e</sup> same manner in one year." So far as money was concerned, all appears to have been satisfactory, as may be judged from a reference in a letter from his father in December of the same year (p. 187). 1711-1785.

In 1733 he was ordained Deacon by Benjamin Hoadly, Bishop of Sarum, and subsequently was tutor in the family of Mr Western of Rivenhall Place, Essex. I have a letter addressed to him there in 1735, and he says himself that he was there "some years." This Mr Western was the ancestor of Mr C. C., afterwards Lord Western. Tutor at Rivenhall.

Colonel Chester having asked Sir T. S. Western about a family picture at Rivenhall, in which Ben Mordecai was said to be one of the figures, Sir Thomas replied (January 28, 1872), that the picture by Hogarth in his possession did not contain a portrait of Mr Taylor, but that "In Pilkington's 'Dictionary of Painters' (1829), the picture you refer to is mentioned as being at Rivenhall, Essex, and containing likenesses of Mr Western, with his mother, Chancellor Hoadly, Archdeacon Plumtree, Mr Cole of Milton, and his curate, Mr Henry Taylor. This picture is not in my possession at Rivenhall, nor am I aware of its existence. I have never seen it." This seems worth further inquiry. Mr Western's family picture.

In "Literary Anecdotes of the Eighteenth Century" is the following, by the Rev. W. Cole of Cambridge:—"The picture you mention I have never seen since it was finished and sent home. Chancellor Hoadly and Mr Harry Taylor were frequently at Rivenhall when I used to be there in my early age, but I do not remember their pictures being in the family conversation piece; they might be added afterwards." He adds in a P.S.—"Mr Taylor was the curate of Rivenhall, and a great favourite in the family."

It appears by the letters that at one time there was some question of the legal profession for Henry. Thoughts of the legal profession.

In 1735 he was ordained Priest by Dr Hoadly, then Bishop of Winchester. In 1736, while at Rivenhall, he officiated as a minister, as we see by the letter of his father dated September of that year: but how early, or whether he was regularly appointed curate, does not appear. In 1737 he was presented to Wheatfield by Edward Rudge, Esq., whose son (apparently) married the daughter of "Coz Matt Howard" (see William Taylor's letter, p. 193), doubtless a descendant of the Howard mentioned p. 37 as son-in-law of William Taylor the Haberdasher. This living was held for a minor, Mr Rudge's nephew. In 1744 the Bishop of Winchester gave him the Rectory of Baghurst, worth about £120 per annum, and, as a matter of form, he had to resign Wheatfield, but it was presented to him again immediately. In 1745 he was presented to the Vicarage of Portsmouth by the patrons of Winchester College, on the recommendation of his friend the Bishop. Ordination.  
  
His first living of Wheatfield.  
"Coz Matt Howard."

1711-1785.  
Chaplain to Earl  
of Stair.

Rector of Craw-  
ley.

His marriage.

The Cotterells.

Rev. Francis Fox.

Mr Newell.

Mr Birch.

Thomas Outram  
Stone.

In 1748 he was appointed Chaplain to the Earl of Stair, and in 1753 to the Rectory of Ovington, Hants (having obtained a dispensation to hold that with Portsmouth), also by the same Bishop, who was patron. In 1754 he was appointed a Surrogate of Winchester, and in 1755, became Rector of Crawley, also on the presentation of the Bishop of Winchester. His friend John Hoadly, writing from "Chelsey," February 1755, thus communicates the good news:—"That *Job* is job'd, & Crawley is much at your Service; and y<sup>e</sup> Bishop is sorry for your sake that it is not so good a thing as is generally represented." He estimates it at the value of £300 a year. While at Wheatfield, his sister Rebecca presided over his household, up to the time of his marriage in 1740 (before June 19, as his father's letter of that date (p. 198) refers to the marriage); and it is not improbable she remained with him for some time afterwards. As we have seen, shortly after this marriage his father went to live there with him. His wife was Christian, youngest daughter of the Rev. Francis Fox, M.A., Prebendary of Salisbury Cathedral, and Vicar of St Mary's, Reading, both which preferments he received from Bishop Burnet. The Rev. Francis Fox married a Miss Cotterell. Her sister was the wife of Mr Elmes, of whose family we shall have to say more when we come to the life of Ben Mordecai's daughter Elizabeth. On opposite pages will be found two pictures, one of two Miss Cotterells as children (the younger one is supposed to have married Mr Elmes), the other of a Miss Cotterell later in life. Whether the latter is one of the children grown up, or whether there were three Miss Cotterells, I am not sure. My impression is that there were three; and in that case my theory would be, that the two little girls married respectively Mr Elmes and Mr Fox—(I fancy I can see a certain likeness between the elder child and the picture of Mrs Fox)—and that the lady in the other picture probably never married.

The Rev. Francis Fox published—[I quote from a letter of Mrs Warren]—some Notes on the New Testament, and also "Remarks on the Service of the Church, with directions for a Devout Behaviour thereat." I think this is the exact title of the little work. He had the living of, I think, Overton in Wiltshire, before he was Vicar of St Mary's, Reading. He had one son and two daughters besides Mrs Henry Taylor.

His eldest daughter married Mr Newell, and her only child married Mr Birch. Of course Mrs Birch was my father's cousin; they were children of two sisters. She died about thirty years since, in her hundredth year. The eldest son, John William Birch, was Clerk of the Parliament; he had no family, but there were younger children, sons and daughters, from whom are descended the present family. There is a John William Newell Birch living at Henley-on-Thames, who is grandson or great-grandson of the very old lady. His son, J. W. Birch, is one of the Bank Directors; either his father or himself married a Miss Mildred, a daughter of the banker of that name. Rev. Francis Fox's second daughter married Mr Stone, who was, I believe, a clergyman: from him are descended Mr Stone, who was physician to the Charterhouse, and others. One of Mr Stone's sons is Thomas Outram Stone, a celebrated surgeon, now living.

To return to Ben Mordecai and his lady. It will be seen by the letters that the course of their true love (and very true love it evidently was) did not "run



smooth." There appears to have been great opposition on the part of the lady's mother—(Mr Fox was no longer living)—who, it seems, absolutely refused consent until Henry should obtain preferment. The lovers used to meet at a Miss Bonny's of Reading at tea, and after a time were married, I believe, secretly,\* but at any rate, without the presence or good-will of the mother. There are several letters addressed by Henry Taylor to Miss Fox at Mrs Curtis's, Fryer Street (Reading). In one of them, dated March 17, 1740, he addresses her as "Dear Wife," and signs himself as her husband. Whether he adopted this style before they were actually married, or whether a secret marriage had at that time taken place, there seems nothing to show. On the whole, and taking into consideration the style of the letter itself, I infer the former. In it he uses the expression, "I long to see you again to talk over y<sup>e</sup> old story of y<sup>e</sup> 25 of May 1740." It is not impossible that that was the day fixed for the marriage.†

1711-1785.  
Opposition of Mrs  
Fox.

Mrs Fox's resentment does not seem to have come to an end when the object of her opposition was no longer attainable, as appears by the following short letter, after the birth of the first child :—

SIR,—Yours I received, & am glad to hear y<sup>e</sup> Kitty is safely brought to bed. I wish her a good lying-in. I desire to be excused standing to y<sup>e</sup> child, for I shall not be there in Person, nor will I have any one answer for me. My love to Kitty.

I am S<sup>r</sup> your humble Ser.

S. Fox.

Nor did long years heal the wound or obliterate the sense of wrong. After her death, in 1764, Ben Mordecai thus expressed himself in a letter (rough draft), to whom addressed, or whether sent at all, we have no certain knowledge :—

Poor Woman She could not find in her heart to part with a Hundred pounds which Mr Fox desir'd her to pay my wife, & w<sup>ch</sup> she promised her, & so thought it necessary to pretend that she was ill used by her in marrying without her consent, which she knew to be false, as she declared to my wife & to me at different times when first we spoke to her on that subject, that her daughter had her fortune in her own hand, & was of age, & might do just as she pleased. . . . However, for my wife's sake, I should have been better pleased not to have her mentioned in y<sup>e</sup> will at all.

In Mrs Fox's Will, dated September 23, 1760, the only bequest to Ben Mordecai's wife is as follows :—"To my daughter Christian Taylor, five pounds."

We have a number of letters between Mrs Fox and her husband and their son Daniel, from 1714 to 1727. They are very affectionate, and give a pleasing impression of the writers. It seems strange, though perhaps it should not surprise us, to find a person fulfilling her duties in certain relations of life in apparently so exemplary a manner, who, under other conditions, and in relation

\* The letters at pages 280, 281, seem to confirm this.

† At the last moment all speculation is set at rest by receipt of the following extract from the Ewelme Register :—

"The Reverend Mr Henry Taylor Rector of Wheatfield in the County of Oxford and Miss Christian Fox of Redn in the County of Berks were married June y<sup>e</sup> 16th 1740.

1711-1785.

to another set of feelings, can behave in so unsatisfactory a way as Mrs Fox seems to have done to Ben Mordecai and his wife.

Habits of frugality.

As we see by his letter to Mrs Herrick (p. 253), they had eleven children, six of whom were then (1771) living. The pecuniary *status* of the family was no doubt gradually improving during his life, from the condition of poverty described in his father's letters to one of decent comfort at least. No doubt his father's lessons of frugality were rigorously adhered to during his college life. We have a series of his college bills, 1727 to 1733, all of the very moderate character of the following one :—

A college bill.

Qr. to Michaelmas 1727	
Bursar	00 : 16 : 11
Qr. to St Thomas 1727	00 : 07 : 01
Qr. to Lady Day 1728	
Bursar	00 : 11 : 07
Qr. to Midsum <sup>r</sup> 1728	
Bursar	00 : 07 : 01
Qr. to Michaelmas 1728	
Bursar	00 : 05 : 08
Lecturer and Beadle	00 : 06 : 00
	<hr/>
	2 : 14 : 04

Oct. y<sup>e</sup> 11<sup>th</sup> 1728.—Receiv'd then of Mr Taylor y<sup>e</sup> contents of y<sup>e</sup> Bill in full of all Demands on his son's acc<sup>t</sup> to Michaelmas last past by me.

WM. SEDGWICK.

His income.

I suppose that he received a little money with his wife, as in 1740 John Hoadly thus writes to Henry Taylor's friend Samuel Salter (afterwards Master of the Charterhouse) :—

As to H. T.'s affair I have no particular View in my Advice to Him, any more than his Father has & all his Friends who think it right for any one in his circumstances to make sure of £1000 & a Girl He has no Dislike to etc., etc.

Thomas Newell, also, who married a sister of Christian Fox, writes that he received £1000 with his wife, which confirms the likelihood in Ben Mordecai's case.\*

He was, I suppose, in receipt of rents from the Mugwell Street property, also from Noke Hill Farm after his uncle John's death in 1766, and of the Fleet Street houses after the death of his aunt Elizabeth. Referring to these properties, he says in a letter (without date), "A third part of these Estates (after the deduction of a tenth) belongs to me, the remainder to my sister, who lives at Wandsworth." The reversion to South Weald did not fall in till after his death, on the demise of his sister Rebecca, in 1799.

\* This is further confirmed by the fact, that about two months after his marriage Henry Taylor executed a Bond to Daniel Fox, "a trustee for Mrs Taylor," binding himself to settle £1100 on her in case of his predecease. Probably this sum was made up of this £1000 and of the £100 referred to by Henry Taylor on the previous page, "which Mr Fox desired her (Mrs Fox) to pay my wife." One of the witnesses was "John Usher."

REV<sup>d</sup> FRANCIS FOX.



B. (SUPPOSED) ABOUT 1690. D. AFTER 1737.

*Thy most tender & affectionate  
Husband J. Fox.*

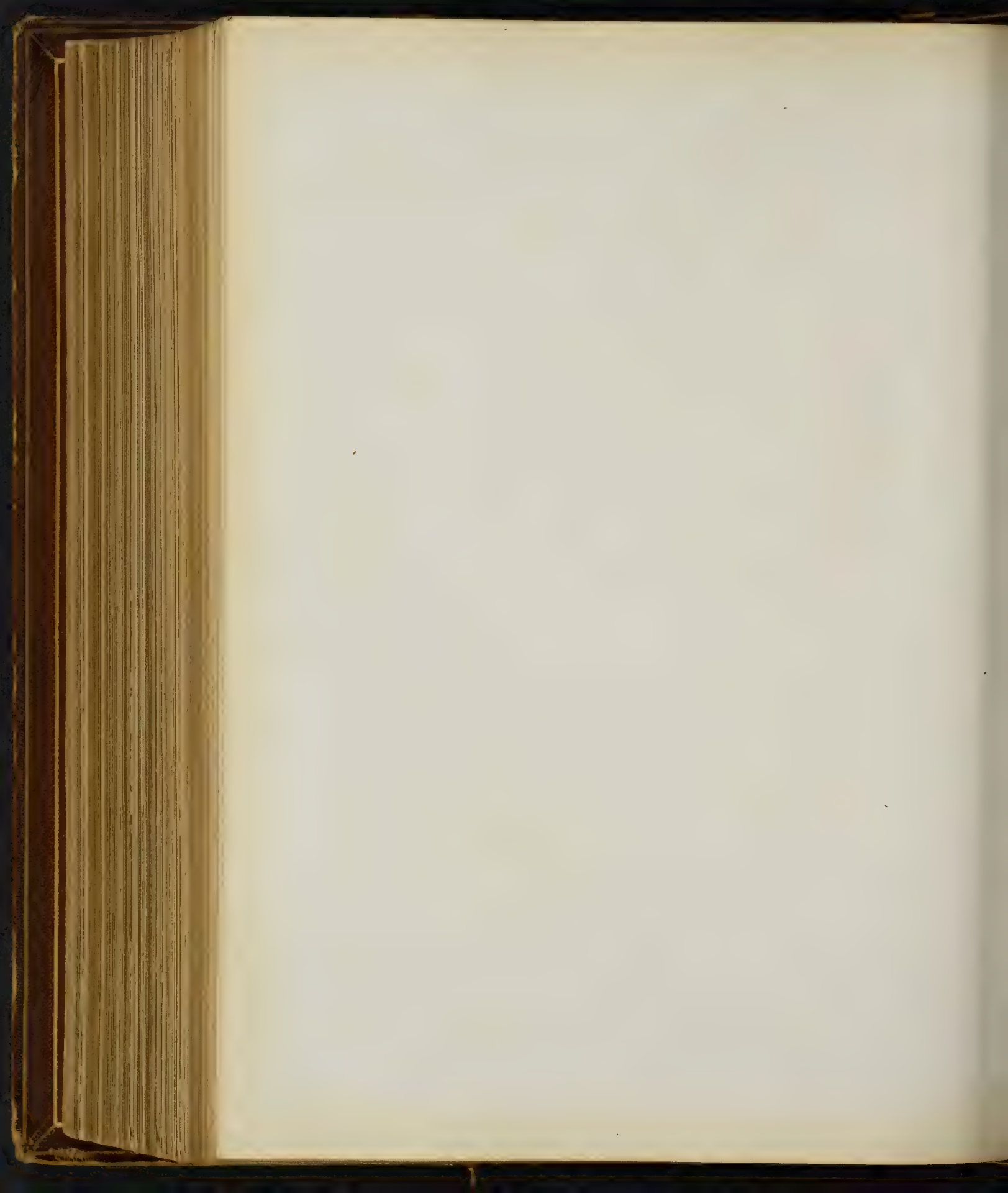




SUSANNAH, WIFE OF REV<sup>d</sup> FRANCIS FOX.



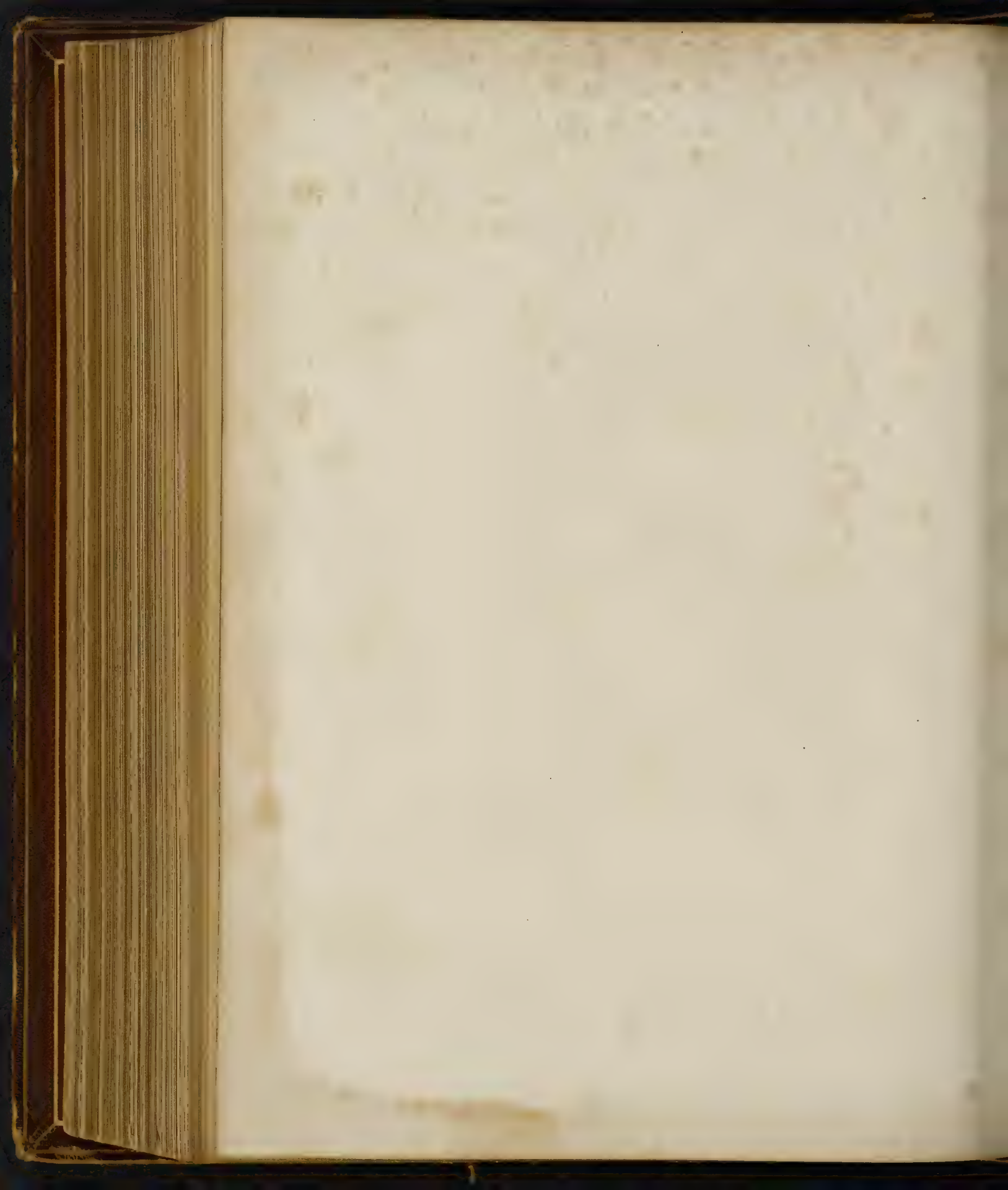
your humble ser:  
f: Fox







Bar.



COTTERELL CHILDREN.  
SUPPOSED AFTERWARDS M<sup>RS</sup> ELMES & M<sup>RS</sup> FOX.



W. H. STONE, SCULPTOR.

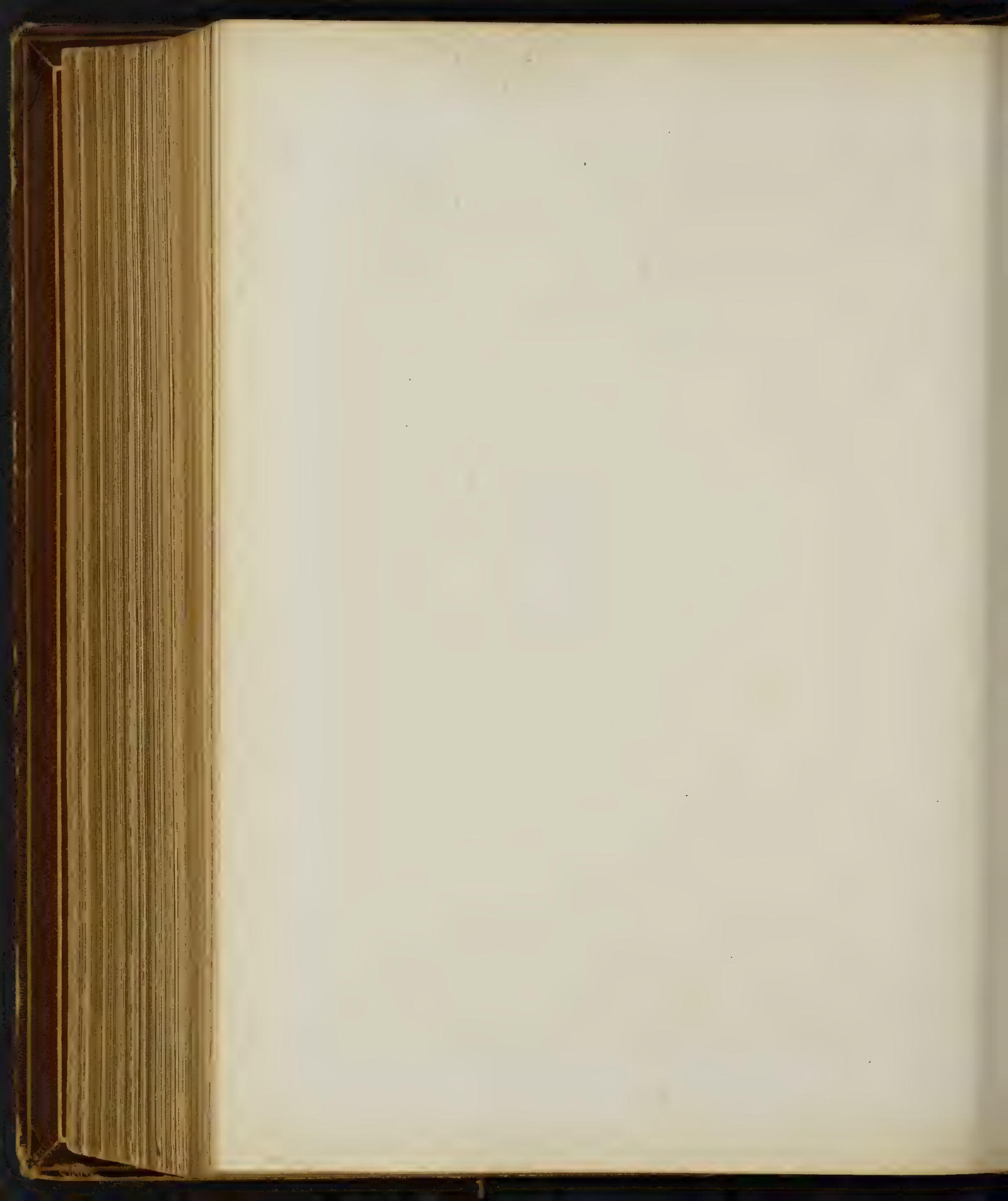




COTTERELL.



EM (SUPPOSED) ABOUT 1890.





The Mugwell Street property was lost in his time through a piece of unfortunate neglect, which I have heard caused him great regret and pain. It appears that this was College property (New College, Oxford), and was renewable on payment of some small fine. Through forgetfulness he let the time pass—immersed (it is said) in his studies. He rushed up to town, but was too late; he was refused renewal. The date of this unfortunate transaction must be placed between 1771 and 1776, for at the former date he made a Will in which this property is mentioned, but in a letter of his sister Rebecca at the latter date, she mentions the fact of its loss as one of the reasons for an alteration in her Will.

1711-1785.  
Mugwell Street  
property.

Perhaps the loss sustained by this unfortunate oversight may not have been so heavy as the family tradition would seem to imply. I, at least, had always understood that the leases were practically renewable for ever at a small fixed fine. Now, of course, if the terms of renewal were not fixed, but were competent to be continually raised as the value of the property increased, the character of the loss assumes a very different appearance; and such would seem to be the fact from the following extract, addressed to Ben Mordecai by his father in 1735 (p. 191), which I cannot but believe applies to this property:—

Y<sup>r</sup> mother & I are distress'd to last degree, & in deep melancholy for want of money to pay y<sup>e</sup> College fine, have try'd all f<sup>ds</sup> all forsake us & y<sup>e</sup> money must be p<sup>d</sup> this week, or y<sup>e</sup> renewall defer'd to next y<sup>r</sup> & then they will raise us yet higher tho they already set us at 50 more than this time 14 years we victis & pauperibus.

In 1756 he received a legacy of £1000 from his friend Roderick. Mr Wray writes to say this friend "has expressed his love to you by a legacy of £1000;" and later another little windfall came in the shape of a legacy of £600 from a Mr Bennet of Norton Bevant, Wilts, who died in 1781, as appears by a mourning ring in my possession.\* His income was likewise aided, both at Portsmouth and Crawley, by his taking a few pupils, at £50 a year, to educate with his sons, and to prepare for the Universities. There are frequent expressions of goodwill and gratitude for kindness and benefit received on the part both of boys and parents.

Legacy from Mr  
Roderick.

Legacy from Mr  
Bennet.

His life was evidently a happy one. Probably his greatest suffering was from the failure (and general bad conduct) of his son Daniel, which occurred a few months before his death, and which may very possibly have hastened his dissolution. He was, however, troubled for many years, like his forbears, with the gout. Writing to him in 1755, his friend Dr Salter says, "Your Gout comes early

His death

\* It will be seen that it was not till long after his death that his family were benefited by this bequest. It is probable the Bennets were connections of the family, as their name appears in Edward Crisp's Will (p. 166) as relations of his

1711-1785.

His Will.

at forty-five." He died at Titchfield, the residence of his son, the Rev. Peter Taylor, where he had lived since 1782, on the 27th of April 1785, aged seventy-four, and was buried in the chancel of the church at Crawley, by the side of his wife, who predeceased him sixteen years, she having died on the 23d July 1769. We have a mourning ring engraved with her name. His last Will was made November 30, 1784, in which he leaves his daughters Elizabeth and Anna sufficient goods (at their selection) to furnish a house; the remainder of his personal estate (except books and literary property) to be sold, and the proceeds equally divided between his children, except one-sixth to his son Peter and Thomas Drane, in trust for Daniel's wife and son, or for Daniel himself at their discretion. Printed books to Henry and Peter equally; copyrights and MSS. to Henry; Henry and Peter executors.

The following letters upon his death may most fitly be inserted here:—

*[From the Rev. Henry Taylor of Banstead to Mr Birch.]*

Letter on his death.

DEAR SIR,—I am very sorry to write to you on so unfortunate an occasion as the great affliction we are all under for the loss of our dear father, whose nausea & sickness grew worse & worse from the time your family favoured us with their company at this place [Titchfield]. On Tuesday he became very restless, & had a miserable night, requiring frequently to be raised in his bed & to change his position. On Wednesday morning he was seized with an exquisite gouty pain in his side, which went thence to his back & stomach, & could not lay quiet at all, but Peter & I were continually moving him. In the afternoon he got a short nap or two, which we hoped would have relieved him, but he always awoke in the same pain, so acute that it forced him to complain incessantly, and required him to be kept in such almost continual motion, that we at length kept him entirely in our arms, only raising ourselves or declining backward as he wanted to lean forward or back. He at last fell asleep in our arms, & in a short time expired without a groan, & so quietly, that we were doubtful of the event till we desired a friend, Dr Bogue, to step in, who had kindly given a constant attention to him. He immediately decided his departure, & that we might quit him & lay him down. It is a truly afflicting & melancholy stroke to us all, & though it could not be wholly an unexpected event, considering his years, yet we hoped it might have been not quite so soon. We cannot but earnestly lament our loss, & though we may not repine at the will of heaven, but ought rather to be thankful that he has been spared to us so long, & the consideration that it is from God, & that if he had lived it would have been in such a painful, weak, & uncomfortable state as would have made life a burden to him, much more than anything else reconcile us to our loss, since to recall him to all the pain and misery he felt at last (and there would be little hope of his being free from much of these if alive) would be the greatest inhumanity and cruelty. It is our greatest satisfaction in this scene of distress to reflect that we have done all we could to make his latter years more easy & comfortable, & his end more tolerable, & that he expressed himself well pleased with all our attention to him. Nothing but such thoughts can alleviate our sufferings for the loss of a Parent who was ever most dear to us as he was. I hope this will find you quite recovered from your cold, and Mrs Birch & all your family in prosperity & well. I am, dear Sir, yours most truly & affectionately

H. T.

Mrs Warren says:—

Mrs Birch—[to whose husband this letter is addressed]—was 1<sup>st</sup> cousin to the writer. She was the only child of Mrs Newell, who was sister to the wife of Rev. H. Taylor of Crawley, and the eldest



of the three daughters of Rev. Francis Fox. Her husband was cousin to the banker. He died rather early, and left her with a large family. She died aged one hundred above thirty-five years since.

1711-1785.

[From the Rev. Henry Taylor (of Banstead) to Dr Salter; an extract only, omitting some repetition of description.]

Our loss is very great in such a man, & such a Parent as few children can boast of, with whom we had ever lived, & always with an affectionate regard, who knew how to relinquish the authority of a Parent as his children became of age and understanding to judge for themselves, & treat them as friends, & was deserving of both the highest regard and sincerest affection. I need not say how truly we lament his departure, though when we consider his age, of seventy-three, we have no reason to repine at what has happened; but to be earnestly thankful to the Supreme Being for the long time He has mercifully spared him to us. Nor, indeed, would one wish to recall him to his infirmity, & what in all probability he must have suffered had he lived; & to think of seeing him enjoy life if alive, would be a wish almost extravagant. It is a great comfort to my sisters, as to Peter & myself, that we were with him in his illness, & our satisfaction to hope we have contributed to make his latter years more easy & light, & to hear him express himself that God would reward us for our love & attention to him. He desired to be remembered to all his friends, among which, I know, he long reckoned you to be one of the first; & as you have expressed to me a regard for him, I could have wished you not to have known the event till the duty of Sunday was over.

Letter on his death.

The following letter from the Rev. Francis Stone is inserted, not because I think his estimation of great value, nor because I particularly admire its style, but rather to show that the old quarrel (when he left Crawley in 1762) was quite soldered up, greatly owing, we may fairly suppose, to the kindly and forgiving nature of Ben Mordecai.

[From the Rev. Francis Stone to the Rev. Peter Taylor.]

May 11<sup>th</sup>, 1785.

DEAR COUSIN,—Am much obliged by y<sup>r</sup> favour of the 8<sup>th</sup> inst., which gave me infinit pleasure blended with heartfelt grief for the loss of my worthy uncle, whose memory I esteem as the profound & general scholar, the liberal-minded Christian, the affectionate parent & friend, & the agreeable facetious companion. His tranquil & easy death, with the retention of his faculties to the last, in the arms of his children, would be much to be envied, if the base passion of envy c<sup>d</sup> gain admittance to the breasts of well-meaning men. Tho' I lament that an unforeseen, untoward concurrence of circumstances prevented a personal interview at Titchfield, when both parties ardently & almost anxiously wished it,—yet I rejoice, that he did not die before he was fully convinced that I panted for the renewed enjoyments of his company & conversation. I was early acquainted with the fatal event; for it being settled with my Coz Will & his *cara sposa*, when my mother, wife, & self, spent the day with them in March, that they should favor us with their company as soon after her recovery from her accouchée as possible, I called in Osborn Place for the purpose of fixing the day on Saturday sevensnight, just after my Coz had rec<sup>d</sup> a Lre containing the melancholy tidings. They accordingly gave us the pleasure of their company yesterday to dinner, together with her brother & Aunt Courtauld. My Cousin, who engages to be the bearer of this, seems to be a very honest man, & has a smack

Letter of condolence on his death.



1711-1785.

of dry drollery about him, different from the arch wit of my uncle; & his Lady is an agreeable woman, who improves upon me every time I see her.

You have the happy art, my dear Coz, of metamorphosing afflictions into eventual blessings, by making a proper use of them. They are certainly designed by our good Creator to teach us a sense of our dependence on him, & of humble complete resignation to his will, to meliorate our tempers, to purify our hearts, & to enable us to sit loose from the joys & cares of life, neither elated by prosperity, nor deprest by adversity, thankful, contented, & chearful under every event, without incurring the licentiousness of the Epicure in the one extreme, or the surliness of the Cynic, & the apathy of the Stoic in the other. . . . The consolidation of your little stocks, the consequence of the mutual friendship subsisting between y<sup>r</sup> sisters, brother, & y<sup>r</sup> self, reminds me of the bundle of sticks in the fable, or of the seven arrows grasped in the dexter paw of the lion, the armoreal bearings of the 7 united provinces of the Netherlands. . . . May my 18 maternal cousins, inclusive of their spouses & children, myself, wife, & son, imitate the cordial harmony of y<sup>r</sup> united brotherhood & sisterhood, by preserving inviolate that beautiful & beneficial chain of benevolence & concord, which ought to indissolubly link us together & endear us to each other, not only as fellow-creatures, but especially as fellow-Christians, & still more particularly as relatives, by consanguinity or affinity. . . .

Y<sup>r</sup> loving friend & obed<sup>t</sup> Servant

40 Brompton Row.

FRANCIS STONE.

[*Extract from a letter from his daughter Elizabeth to Mrs Fox on the same occasion, dated May 5, 1785.*]

Letter on his death.

. . . . We have lived together so long in harmony, & know each others' tempers & dispositions so well, that we are determined not to suffer this melancholy event to part us. . . . My brothers Harry & Peter, Nancy & myself, have agreed to put our little stock together, & live at Hollam.

In the midst of our grief we find our sweetest consolation in the hope that we have discharged our duty towards the good old man. . . . This is not confined to Nancy & myself; my two brothers have quite an equal claim to it. Always attentive & kind to him, that attention encreased with his infirmities, and particularly shewed itself in his last illness—a sense of which they had the satisfaction of hearing him express in his dying hours, & when the fatal moment arrived, it was in their arms he expired.

His character.

In attempting to form some estimate of the life and character of Henry Taylor, it is especially necessary to bear in mind the character and influence of his father upon him, who was, as we have seen, a man of considerable literary ability, a wit, and a poet. These qualities descended to his son; and there are evidences in the correspondence (pp. 178 to 189) of the anxious care with which the father fostered and encouraged the promise he must have observed very early in his talented and persevering boy; its tone, also, like that of an affectionate elder brother, is especially noticeable. Apart from the natural abilities of Henry, this influence of his father must doubtless have had considerable effect in developing that freedom of thought for which he was remarkable.

Throughout his whole life we find him earnest in his search after truth, and zealous and energetic in maintaining what he thought to be the truth; while at

College making anxious inquiries before he could subscribe the Articles of the Church, and in after-years uniting himself with several other eminent men in the attempt to reform its Liturgy, and to abolish the necessity of subscription to the Thirty-nine Articles; an endeavour which at that time seemed far from hopeless. In this work he was associated with such men as Lindsey, Moxon the poet, Jebb, Disney, Tyrwhit, Friend, Archdeacon Blackburn, etc.

1711-1785.

His efforts for Church Reform.

He was likewise on intimate terms with the celebrated Dr Price. There are a number of letters from Dr Price to him, *temp.* 1778-81, very cordial in tone, evincing a very real respect for him, and a very considerable, though of course far from absolute, agreement with his opinions.

Dr Price.

The sympathies and exertions of Henry Taylor were by no means confined to ecclesiastical and theological questions. He was at one on political questions with the most advanced reformers of his day. A letter from Mr Wyvil, one of the leaders of the well-known County of York Association for Parliamentary Reform, on p. 309, implies the relation which he held with this movement. We have a number of interesting letters addressed to him by Mrs Jebb, the wife of Dr Jebb, on this subject, one of which will be found p. 310. It is interesting to find him struggling for political liberty up to the very last. On a printed form of petition of the freeholders of the county of York I find the following note by Mrs Jebb, written, I believe, in 1785, *i.e.*, in the year of his death:—

His liberality in politics.

Friday is our next *quintuple* meeting. The Dr intends to try if possible to animate y<sup>e</sup> people & raise a spirit. He sometimes has great success y<sup>t</sup> way: he has been poorly ever since y<sup>e</sup> last, but I think is better to-day.

On another question we have in his handwriting the following rough draft of a petition:—

We the Justices of the Peace of y<sup>e</sup> County of Southampton duely impressed with a sense of y<sup>e</sup> Duty of our office as Magistrates, the respect that is due to the laws of our Country, and the impartiality and humanity we are bound to show in putting them in execution, beg leave to lay before this Honourable House some difficulties as frequently occur and much distress your petitioners.

Game Laws.

In the Course of our executing the office of Magistrates we are too frequently call'd upon to inforce the Game Laws, when we experience a severe struggle between our Humanity as Men, and our Duty as Magistrates.

A memoir of Ben Mordecai appeared in the *Christian Reformer* of February 1849, written by Mr D. M. Price, from which I take the following list of his publications, viz. :—

Memoir in the *Christian Reformer*.

(1760.) On the Beauty of the Divine Economy: a sermon preached before the son of Bishop Hoadly, who during his father's illness held for the Bishop a visitation at the Cathedral, Winchester, September 18, 1759. (The Bishop died two years afterwards, at the age of eighty-five.)

His writings.



1711-1785.

1771. Answer to Soame Jenyns on the Internal Evidence of the Christian Religion.

1772. Confusion worse Confounded: Rout on Rout. By Indignatio. A tract against Bishop Warburton.

1777. Two Letters to the Earl of Abingdon, in which His Grace of York's notions of Civil Liberty are examined. By Liberalis. And Vera Icon: a Vindication of His Grace of York's Sermon, proving it to contain a Satire upon the Ministry, and a Defence of Civil and Religious Liberty upon the principles of Whiggism. By Mystagogus Candidus.

1771 to 1774. The Apology of Benjamin Ben Mordecai for embracing Christianity.

1781. Thoughts on the Grand Apostacy, with an Answer to Gibbon's Account of Christianity in the 15<sup>th</sup> chapter of his "History of Rome."

1783. Further Thoughts on the Grand Apostacy, and on the Laws concerning Heresy, Subscription to Articles, etc.

1788. Considerations on Ancient and Modern Creeds, the Supremacy of the Father, Personal Existence of the Holy Spirit, Pre-existence of Christ, and His Divinity. Published after his death by his eldest son, the Rev. Henry Taylor, Rector of Spridlington, Lincolnshire.

This list, with a notice of the author, appeared in Rees's "Cyclopædia" in 1819.

I further quote from the same review the following passages:—

He was one of those men who, by means of their learning, their ardent love of truth, and diligent search for it, have produced important effects on the minds of their contemporaries, yet, owing to peculiar circumstances attendant upon their career and the times in which they lived, have not obtained a distinguished and abiding place in records of the progress of knowledge; although the powers of mind discoverable in his writings, the keenness of his wit, his unwearied spirit of inquiry and powers of argumentation, mark him as a disciple, and not an unworthy one, in the school of Hoadly, Clarke, and Jortin. . . .

It is certain that he was of a sprightly, cheerful disposition, and occasionally amused himself in writing verses, some of which, particularly one entitled "Paradise Regained," are preserved in Dodsley's "Collection." . . .

His religious  
views.

In religious opinion he was an Arian, but considered himself as coinciding more nearly with Apollinaris than with any other of the ancient controversialists. He held the Father alone to be the Author of all things, and the only proper Object of religious worship. The Son he considered to be the first in time and in dignity of all created beings, the instrument of the Father in the creation of the world, and in His direct communications with mankind; that it was he who conversed with Adam, with Abram and the patriarchs, with Moses; whose voice was heard by Samuel and the prophets; and who in fulness of time took our nature upon him and revealed the will of God to mankind. He was in all points an anti-trinitarian. His talents and acquirements, as well as his mode of delivery, which was peculiarly pleasing, recommended him to public notice, and he ranked high in the estimation of all with whom he associated.

Mr Price thus narrates the circumstances under which he settled at Portsmouth:—

His connection  
with Portsmouth.  
The Carters.

Mr John Carter, ancestor of John Bonham Carter, who for many years represented it in Parliament, was at that time the leading man in the town, which had just lost its Vicar, with whom he and other dissenters had lived on very indifferent terms. Mr Carter having been a schoolfellow of Bishop Hoadly,\* and through life kept up a friendly correspondence with him, applied to him on this occasion, requesting that the vacancy might be filled by some clergyman of good character and moderate principles. The Bishop immediately recommended the incumbency to Mr Taylor, who, though

\* Probably Mr Price intended to say Chancellor Hoadly, or else he must be referring to this Mr Carter's father as schoolfellow of the Bishop.



at some pecuniary loss, agreed to accept it, on which the Bishop prevailed on the College of Winchester (to whom the living belonged) to appoint him. He lived at Portsmouth some years in great cordiality with the inhabitants, particularly with the family of Mr Carter.

The writer of these pages has met with only two persons old enough to recollect him. A late old inhabitant of Portsmouth bore testimony that he was a very pleasant man, and universally respected. His knowledge referred only to the close of the good man's life. His visits to Portsmouth had then become not very frequent; but, desirous of doing in his pastoral office all the good that he could, he was accustomed to occupy his congregation rather longer than was the custom of his curate, so that it was an understood thing with the bakers that, when the Vicar preached, the joints and puddings of the parishioners should be ready for the table half an hour later than ordinary.

The writer had the good fortune once to mention Mr Taylor's name at the table of his venerable friend Mr Thomas Naish of Romsay, Hants, who immediately observed that he had lived as a boy in the parish of Crawley, and recollected that our latitudinarian divine always omitted reading on the proper days the Creed of St Athanasius. At length a churchwarden of the parish insisted on the parishioners having the full benefit of that sublime composition. The rector resolutely refused. The churchwarden, who was a tailor by trade, though not by name, applied to the Bishop, and "*Quicumque vult*" was at length delivered from the sacred desk, but not by our latitudinarian friend himself; he had prevailed on a neighbouring curate to do it in his stead, one who had no scruples of conscience standing in the way.

Mr Price observes that "the Rev. Francis Stone, who was expelled from the Church after having advocated Unitarian sentiments in a Visitation Sermon, had for some years been curate to Mr Henry Taylor." It is said that the clergy of the diocese were not at all anxious to take notice of his heresy, but that he persisted in defying them so openly as to leave them no alternative. As we shall see presently, this gentleman seems to have been somewhat violent and intemperate in his language and demeanour, sufficiently so to afford ground for supposing that this theory is not without foundation.

Mr Price thus describes Ben Mordecai's conduct in regard to his son Peter's marriage. I believe it is in the main correct, and is well calculated to raise one's estimate of the high-minded and unconventional tone of his life:—

His son Peter had formed an attachment to a young woman, an attendant upon his mother, and whose parents were in humble life. He declared to his father the state of his feelings, who, finding that his son's comfort and happiness were deeply involved, and knowing at the same time the great moral worth of the young woman, thought it his duty not to permit disparity of worldly circumstances to stand in the way. He accordingly placed her, at his own cost, under tuition where she might acquire such information as would make her a fit companion for his son and for the circle in which she would have to move. The plan was crowned with complete success. After a suitable interval, the young man's sentiments remaining unchanged, she became his wife.

A pretty little story is related of him by the daughter of the clerk at Portsmouth church. In the course of the service one Sunday, having put off the surplice for the black gown, and nearly reached the pulpit, he suddenly turned round and walked all the way back to the vestry, whence presently he again proceeded to the pulpit. A friend, amused by the incident, and curious as to the cause, found on inquiry that he had, while in the vestry arranging his surplice, observed

1711-1785.

His son Peter  
and Miss  
Butterly.

His humanity

1711-1785.

an unfortunate bee struggling on its back upon the table; that it had for the moment passed from his memory, but had struck him again when near the end of his journey; whereupon he returned to set the bee again on its legs.

*The Critical Review.*

Of his writings under the *nom de plume* of Ben Mordecai, the following remark was made in the *Critical Review*, quoted in a letter from William Taylor to his sister Elizabeth:—"We may venture to pronounce the writer is no Jew; but be he who he may, he is a man of liberal sentiments, extraordinary acuteness, and extensive erudition."

Mr Iremonger.

I have many evidences of the high estimation in which the works of Ben Mordecai were held, but with which I refrain from wearying the reader. The following extract from a letter of eulogy by Mr Iremonger is worth noting, as it gives a glimpse into character and temperament. It is dated 1772:—

But above all, I commend the true Christian charity and forbearance which appears almost in every page, and the cool manner in which the whole is conducted. I know the author is a warm little man, and can give as quick and smart a turn as any one, and therefore I am particularly pleased that his zeal in the cause has not been productive of the least keenness, either in thought or expression. You must not expect to escape without nibbles, but I hope you will not take any notice of them, etc. etc.

His warm temperament.

That he was somewhat warm-tempered ("a warm little man!" as Mr Iremonger observes) the following seems to show. On one half sheet of paper I find these notes. The first appears to be a reply from a neighbouring parson of the name of Bathurst to some request made by Peter Taylor, at whose house the father was staying, and runs thus:—

Mr Bathurst returns his compts. to Mr Peter Taylor, is very sorry he cannot comply with his request, particularly at this time, for next Sunday there is a sacrament at Broughton, which being a very large parish, and a great number of communicants, it will be out of his power to oblige him.

Lainston, Tuesday morning.

To the Rev. Mr Peter Taylor.

Note second runs thus:—

I did not think Mr Bathurst could have written such an answer to my son's note at this time. What is y<sup>e</sup> w<sup>o</sup> at Broughton that a single man could not perform y<sup>e</sup> duty? My sons or myself would have undergone ten times y<sup>e</sup> difficulty or trouble to serve you. My eldest son has done more already. 'Tis a paltry answer, and shows y<sup>t</sup> you have no regard to any of us. I write this without my son's knowledge.

P.S.—I have one friend less in y<sup>e</sup> world than I imagined.

It seems that Mrs Bathurst intercepted the note, and offered some explanation, as note number three shows the brief spark of anger extinguished:—



MADAM,

You judged very properly in not showing my note to Mr Bathurst. As you say, it was founded upon my mistaking his words in such a time of distress, and I am much obliged to you for the kind regard you express in your answer to my note. I have desired Mrs Pye to give you this note privately, and believe

Your Sincere Humble Servant,

H. TAYLOR.

Crawley 1 Aug<sup>t</sup> 1769.

The specialty of the time referred to was the death of his wife, a few days before, July 23.

Of his correspondence we have unfortunately, though naturally, but very few of his own letters, as compared with those addressed to him. By far the larger number are those to his wife, both before and after marriage, a selection from which, and a few from her in reply, will be found pp. 266-296. It is much to be regretted that those he doubtless wrote to his father, and some of which are referred to in his father's letters, have not been preserved; and equally so of the many letters he must have written to his sons Henry and Peter at Cambridge, Daniel and William in London, and to his daughters at East Ham, for not one is to be found among the family papers, which is certainly remarkable. We may, however, form some more or less shadowy notion of a person from the letters addressed to him, and I propose to act upon this idea by giving extracts from such letters when they seem to throw light upon any interesting portion of his life. They will be found, with all the letters we have of his own, in order of date. I cannot, however, refrain from interpolating the following, because, giving as it does a sketch of his life by himself, it forms a sort of key to all we have to say of him :—

His correspondence.

Crawley—1771.\*

DEAR MADAM,

When I was in London a little while ago, my Cosin Wilks informed me you had been so kind as to enquire after me and my family. It gave me much pleasure to be remembered after so long a time; and I told her I would write and thank you as soon as I got home, and give you an account myself. I think y<sup>e</sup> last letter I receivd from my old Friend your Brother was in 1741,\* in w<sup>h</sup> he informs me he had forwarded a letter of mine to you, & gives me y<sup>e</sup> first news of your Marriage, and wishes me joy of the birth of my eldest daughter; so that I find I was married about a year before you. 'Tis now 30 years ago, and yet when I look back to the first & only time I saw Miss Lucy Gage, and danc'd a minuet with her at the Fire Office on Snow hill, before our two Mothers (who thought we perform'd to admiration), it appears to have been but y<sup>e</sup> other day: however, short as it seems, I have some impertinent hints and intimations about me, which convince me, if I should ever have y<sup>e</sup> pleasure of leading you up a second minuet, I should not be able to perform it with y<sup>e</sup> same Reputation. I think we were then both in our teens. And you perhaps continue the same clever, lively, genteel, sensible, pretty Girl you then was; indeed, I can form no picture of you but from memory. But with me y<sup>e</sup> Case is very different,—An old bald-headed fellow with an hour-glass in his hand; a hypocritical Rogue, that looks as if he could crawl no faster than a snail, has seizd me into his clutches, whipp'd me upon his back, and has

Letter to Mrs Herrick.

\* See Appendix. p. 685.



1711-1785.

run me up in an instant from 18 to about 60. The swift motion has so hurt my Eyes that I can scarce write without Spectacles; and y<sup>e</sup> affright quite changed the Colour of my hair to Grey. I believe there was nothing happend remarkable to me till some time after I saw you; for I shall give you my whole History for above 30 years, in hopes to hear yours during y<sup>e</sup> same Period. After being chosen fellow of Queen's College in Cambridge, I liv'd some years at Mr Western's at Rivenhall, and then took the Living of Whitfield in Oxfordshire, where I married y<sup>e</sup> daughter of M<sup>r</sup> Fox, rector of St Maries at Reading in Berks; y<sup>e</sup> wisest and happiest thing I ever did in my Life. After some years I quitted that Living for Portsmouth in Hants, w<sup>h</sup> I now hold w<sup>th</sup> Crawley near Winchester, where I live. And here it was that M<sup>r</sup> Peter Delmé, an old Friend of 50 years' standing, desired me to take upon me y<sup>e</sup> education of his children, upon w<sup>h</sup> I thought it best to take half-a-dozen young Gentlemen at £50 a year, that they might be company for one another, and this made y<sup>e</sup> education of my own children very easy to me, and afforded all y<sup>e</sup> conveniences of Life; but I have now pretty well given over that business and don't think of taking any more, having done with my own children and having only one besides M<sup>r</sup> Delmé's Grandchild. And here I must mention an affair which fretted me very much. It was, to hear from M<sup>r</sup> Wollaston that he had enquired of my brother Fox about sending Master Musters under my care, which my brother never gave me any account of. It would have been a great pleasure to me to have been of any Service towards making him a worthy man, for I find he is your Grandson, and the more so as the distance between us is so great, and our Correspondence so long intermitted, that we seem to have forgot our Relation:—But to go on, we have had eleven children, and six of them are now living, four boys and two girls. The Eldest son has y<sup>e</sup> Living of Spridlington w<sup>h</sup> was given him by M<sup>rs</sup> Mead, w<sup>ch</sup> is but an indifferent maintenance of itself, and I designed to have chang'd for something in this part of the world, having no chance of anything to join with it in Lincolnshire. My 2<sup>nd</sup> Son has a fellowship at Queen's College, and y<sup>e</sup> promise of a Living in this County left him by the Will of M<sup>r</sup> P. Delmé. My 3<sup>rd</sup> Son is with a grocer in Crutched Fryars, and my 4<sup>th</sup> with a Silk Throwster near Spittlefields. All of them, as well as my Girls, turn out to y<sup>e</sup> utmost of my wishes, and as they have been all educated at home, have given a pleasure to their Parents w<sup>h</sup> few can have y<sup>e</sup> opportunity of enjoying. In short, for 30 years nobody enjoyed a greater share of Happiness than myself. Too happy indeed to last to y<sup>e</sup> end of Life! The loss of my dear Wife has given us such a dreadful stroke, that we, or at least I, shall never be able to recover it. The only comfort left me (and indeed it would be a sufficient happiness of itself, if I could avoid comparing it with the loss) is the tenderness of my Children, to whom She has communicated all her Vertues.—But I did not think of being drawn into this subject when I began my letter, quite pardon my dwelling so long upon it. I will a pardonable indulgence. I have now perhaps given you too much trouble in so long an account, and I wish you would revenge it with as particular a History of your Self; but I shall so far blunt the sting of your Vengeance, as to assure you beforehand, that every instance of your happiness will give me a new Pleasure: and so the more revengeful you are, the more I shall be oblig'd to you, or, to speak poetically, I shall "Ride in the Tempest and enjoy the Storm." A correspondence of this Nature once in 30 years puts me in mind of y<sup>e</sup> days of Shalum and Zilpah in y<sup>e</sup> *Spectator*, N<sup>o</sup>. 584, and I can scarce avoid dating my Letter in the year of y<sup>e</sup> world 5775. In short, it will be a very obliging Favour to acquaint me that M<sup>r</sup> Herrick and your self are well in health, what Children and grandchildren you have, and whether marry'd or unmarried, etc. etc. etc. I should have told you that two of my Sisters are living, both maidens, and they have y<sup>e</sup> Estate in Essex and some other things, and live very comfortably near Lond<sup>n</sup>. I should have mentiond also two other Livings, that I have had, Baghurst and Ovington both in this County, but am almost afraid you should think me a Clergyman Vagabond to wander about y<sup>e</sup> Earth in such a manner. I beg my Compliments and best wishes to your Self, M<sup>r</sup> Herrick, and all y<sup>r</sup> Children and Grandchildren,

And am, D<sup>r</sup> Madam, y<sup>r</sup> affectionate Kinsman and very humb<sup>l</sup> Serv<sup>t</sup>

H. T.

This is evidently only the rough copy of the letter, which accounts for some

incorrectness. It will be observed he signs himself kinsman; and we find the Mrs Herrick to whom the above was addressed was formerly Miss Gage. The name Gage appears in the will of Edward Crisp (p. 166) as a cousin of the testator. The only fact of interest in the letter referred to (1741) is, that Mrs Herrick lived at Beau Manor near Loughborough. This relationship with the Gages seems somewhat remote: a granddaughter of George Clarke of Hackney, *i.e.*, a cousin of Rebecca the Dantzic Man's second wife, married a Mr Gage.\*

1711-1785.

In no notice of his life, however short, would it be possible to omit all mention of the Hoadly family, for to two members of that family (the Bishop of Winchester and his son) Henry Taylor was indebted all through his life for much kindness and assistance. Nor is the history of that family uninteresting in itself. The grandfather of the Bishop was driven by the persecuting spirit of his times to America, from whence in later life he returned with his family, all likely, as one would anticipate, to be deeply imbued with the principles which had made him an exile; and it is interesting to find his grandson, as a dignitary of the Church, taking a prominent part amongst the reformers ecclesiastical and political of his time.

The Hoadly family.

The Rev. John Hoadly left England about 1641-42, as he married on the voyage (a Miss Bucknell), and his eldest child, Samuel, was born at Guildford, New England, in 1643. Samuel, also a clergyman, returned to England with his father, and in 1666 married a Mrs Mary Wood. After her death he married, in 1669, Martha, daughter of the Rev. B. Pickering. In 1678 he had a school at Tottenham High Cross, and in 1686 "he kept a very great and gentile boarding school" at Brook House, Hackney. His friend Mr Samuel Moreland, also a schoolmaster, was the father of Lydia, wife of Dr Newcome, who succeeded to the school at Hackney about 1705. Benjamin, afterwards the famous Bishop of Bangor, and successively Bishop of Hereford, Salisbury, and Winchester, son of this Samuel, was born in 1671. Now, was William Taylor of South Weald a schoolfellow of the Bishop at Brook House, Hackney? If so, it would naturally account for the subsequent relations between their sons. Of this we have nothing like proof; there are, however, one or two scraps of evidence that may be taken as tending in that direction. William Taylor writes to his son Henry in 1731, "Yesterday I found Dr Hoadly affixed to his bed w<sup>th</sup> a distemper better becoming a country girl in love, viz., y<sup>e</sup> tooth ach" (p. 186).

Now this of course implies a great amount of intimacy, which is at least consistent with the theory of their acquaintance from boyhood. And again, in a letter (same page) we find the following:—"Old Hoadly used to say of y<sup>e</sup> Westm<sup>r</sup> Grammer, y<sup>e</sup> all y<sup>e</sup> D<sup>s</sup> in Hell and Blockheads on earth, in convocation could not have

\* See Appendix, p. 685



1711-1785.

made a worse." The *Old* Hoadly here referred to was of course Samuel, the school-master; and altogether the sentence seems redolent of schoolboy associations.

Of Bishop Hoadly it is needless here to say much. He was a man of some note in his time and with his party. He was born in 1676, which makes him the contemporary of Henry's father—only three years younger. Henry's great friend, John Hoadly—called Chancellor Hoadly, because he filled that office in the See of Winchester—was born in the same year as Henry. We learn from his biography that he was at first intended for the law; that he was a friend of Garrick and Hogarth, and published several unsuccessful dramas. At the time when efforts were being made to secure the living of Wheatfield for Ben Mordecai, the Bishop supported them with the following warm recommendation, extracted from a letter written to Mr Rudge:—

I write this in justice to that young man, to assure you that he is in all respects a most deserving Person. His learning is much above y<sup>e</sup> common Pitch. His behaviour is unblameable. His temper truly good, and his whole conduct such as recommends him to all who know him.

Your most ob<sup>d</sup> Serv<sup>t</sup>

B. WINTON.

The Bishop, writing to his son in 1740, says, "I am so far from being displeased with your endeavour to serve H. T., that I think y<sup>e</sup> better of you for them."

It is evident that the Bishop had a keen eye, not only for his young friend's interests, but to his probable requirements, for "they will have much issue" is the phrase he uses, in pointing out to his son the course he thought Henry should take in regard to some offer he had made him. One more extract from a letter dated 1744, when the question of the living of Baghurst was before them:—

It is surely something, in all events, to have a place of your own to go to when you shall have outlived Wheatfield; for who knows who may live to do anything better for you, or, whether anything may be in the power of Those who are willing to do it? . . . My best wishes of many happy years to you and your whole fireside, whether old, or young, or middling.

Dr Salter.

His friend Dr Salter seems not to have been too partial to the Hoadlys. The general conclusions manifested throughout his voluminous correspondence are, that the Bishop was too worldly; and his son too careless, indolent, and insincere for real friendship. Throughout his letters there is a merciless analysis of their characters and motives. In 1740 he writes:—

They have not common honesty but to their own minions, and the devil has as much; but I give you joy of these minions dropping off day by day into prebends and livings, etc. etc. When they are all gorged, and the innumerable nieces put to bed to starveling parsons, you and Bob Ashe may come to be thought of.

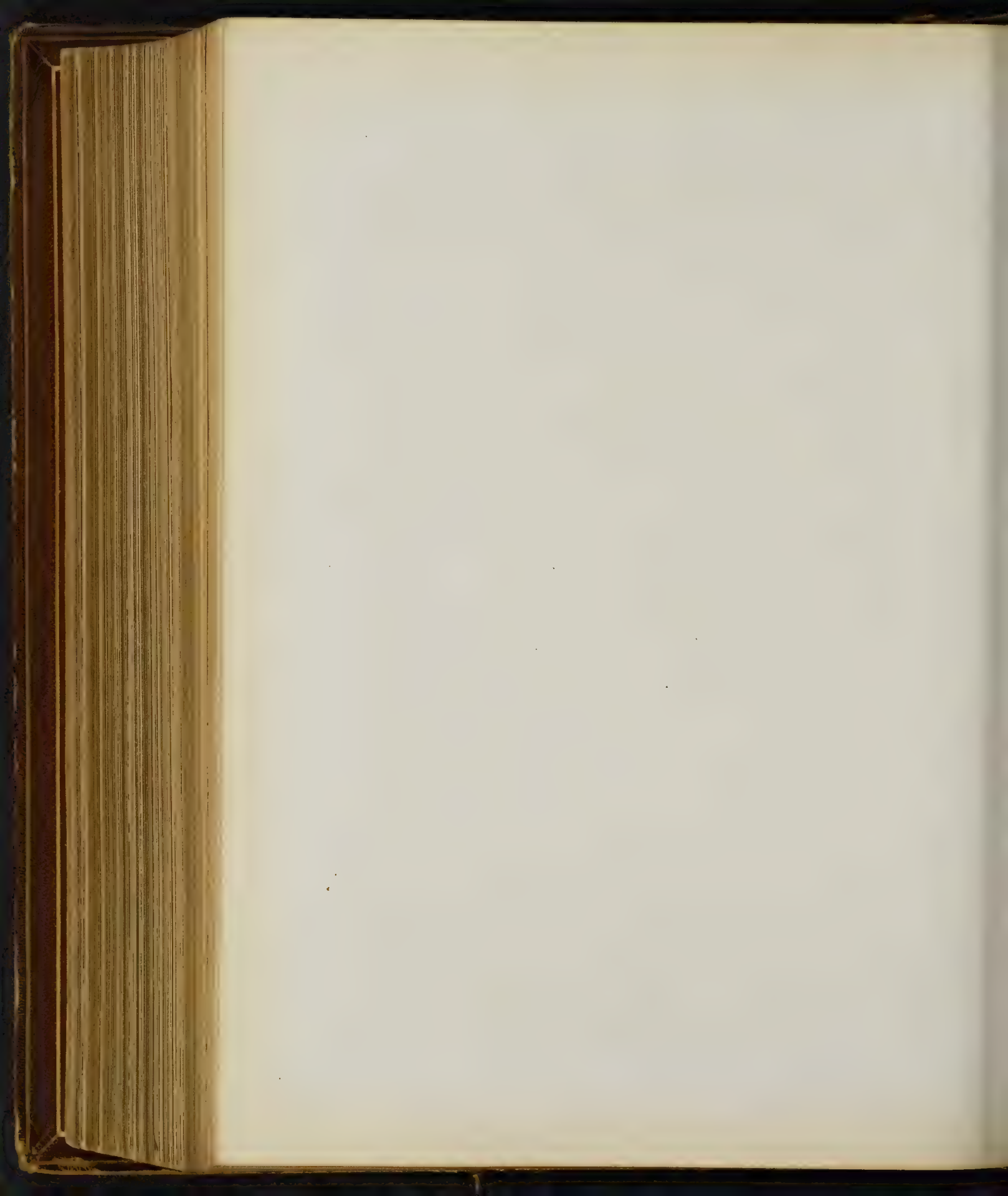


BISHOP HOADLY.

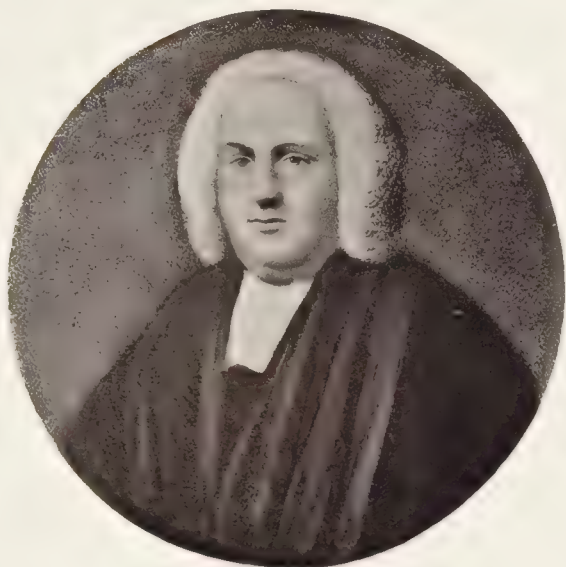


B. 1676, D. 1761.

*Yr true &c B. Winchester*



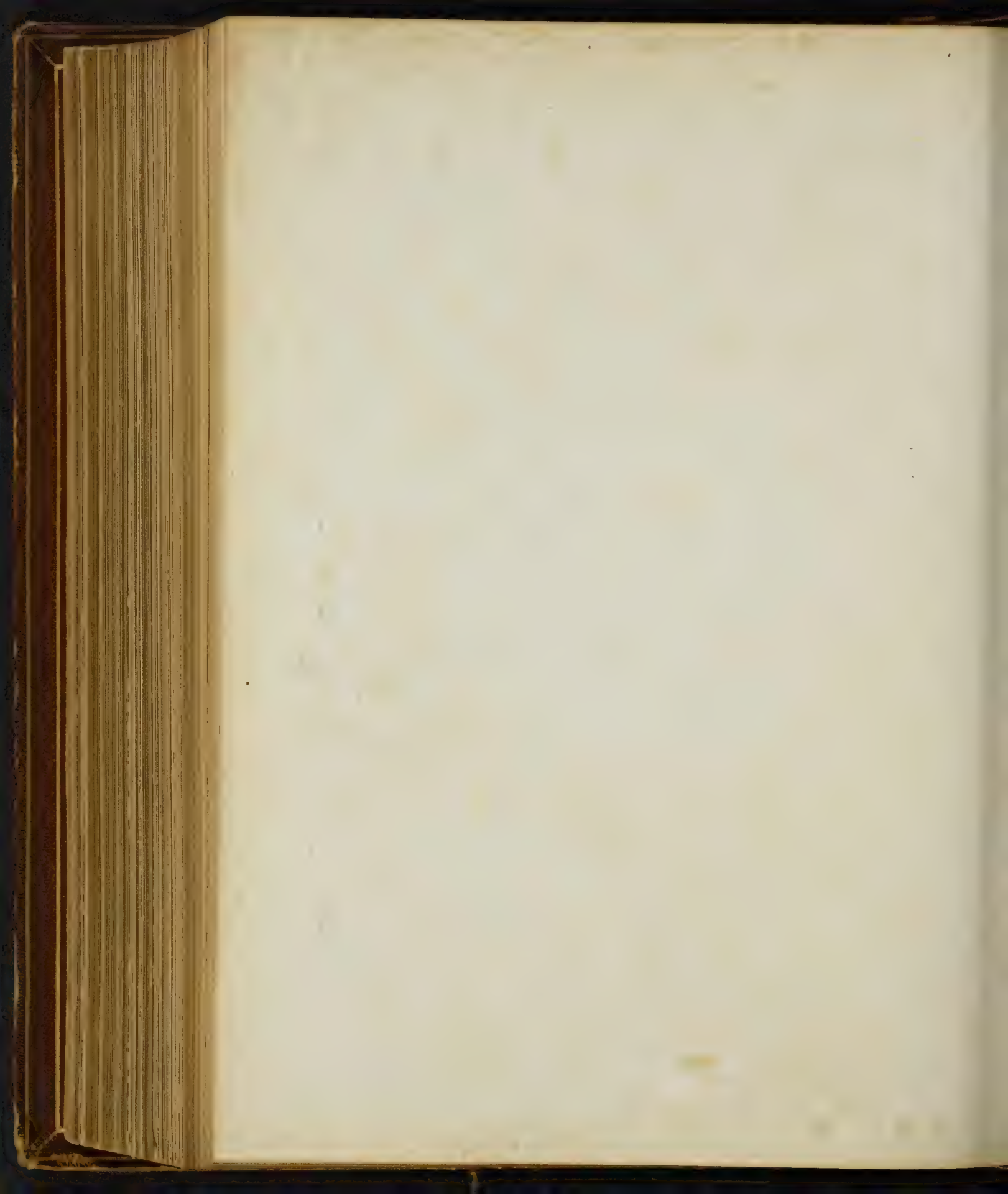
CHANCELLOR HOADLY.

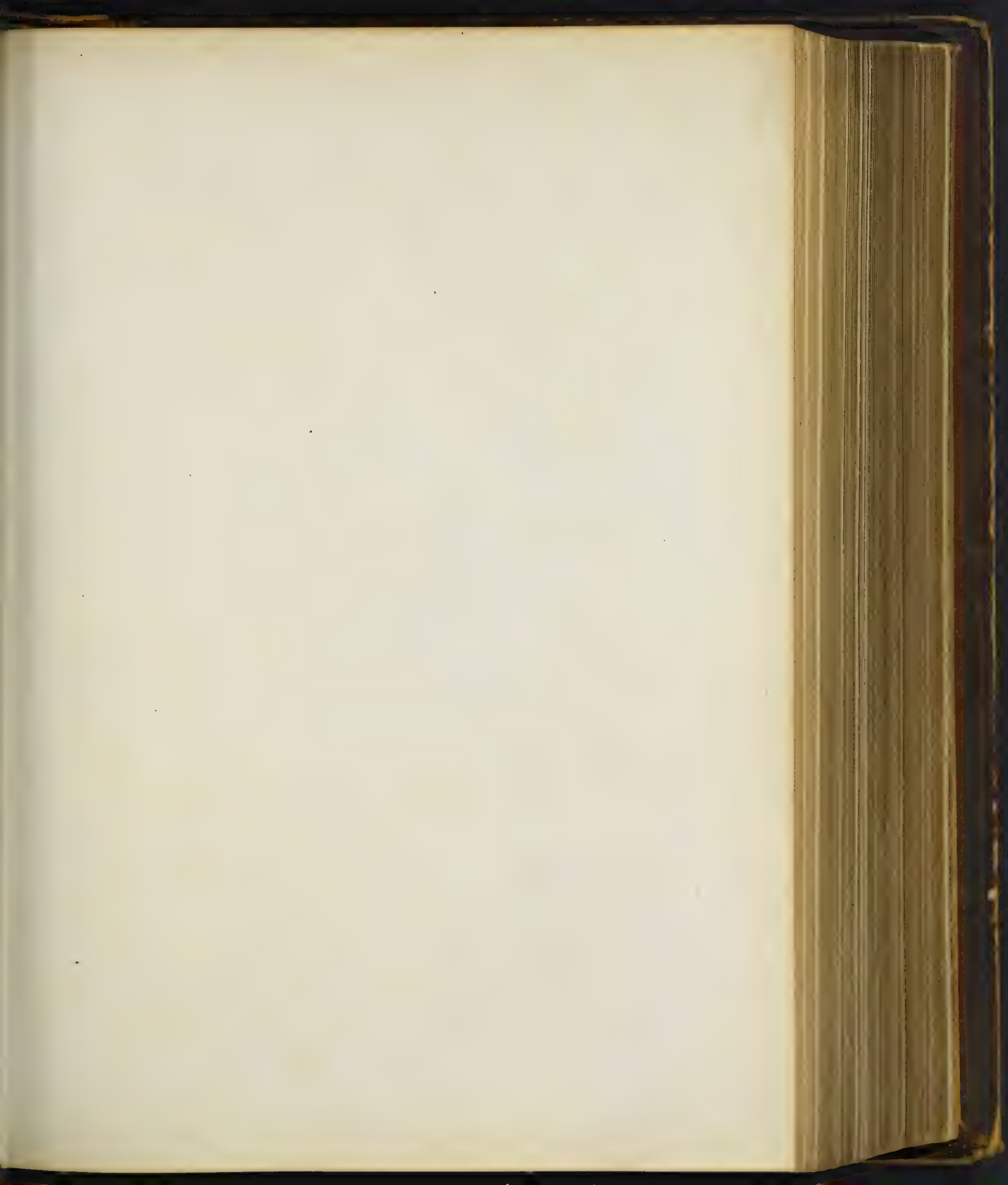


B.. 1711, D.. 1776..

*Your's affectly  
J. Hoadly*







PETER DELMÉ.



B. ———— --?

D. BEFORE 1793.

*I am Dr. Peter  
Yr. very sincerely  
Delmé*



Again in 1750 :—

1711-1785.

All the preferments in the Bp. of Winton's patronage were mortgaged when Dr H., the bps. brother, wanted so much to be physician to St Thomas' hospital—which he lost—& since to be physician to the Household—which he got.

Again in 1753 :—

Mr Delmé did himself no small violence when he waited on the Bp., & afterwards wrote to him, & then wrote to him again, on your account, for he neither loves the Bp., nor cares to be obliged by him or any man.

Dr Salter, of whose letters, ranging over thirty-six years, we have a large collection, was the schoolfellow, college mate, and lifelong friend of Ben Mordecai. They testify throughout to the close intimacy, as well as the congenial views and tastes of the two men. They relate to family matters, to the affairs of clerical friends, and the prominent ecclesiastics of the day; to books and theological learning, college life, politics, and largely to the publication of Ben Mordecai's works, which Dr Salter took much interest in revising for the press.

We have already mentioned his friend and schoolfellow Peter Delmé, who Peter Delmé. lived at or near Titchfield. Whether they were fellow-collegians, as well as schoolfellows, does not appear, but in a letter to Ben Mordecai from his father, November 1728 (p. 182), is the following passage :—"I may very reasonably suppose you have wrote to Mr Delmé to tempt him to an academical life." Mr Delmé appears to have been Member for Southampton, and it is probable his children were educated by Ben Mordecai—one we know was. We have a number of Mr Delmé's letters, running from 1761 to 1769. They all bear testimony to great intimacy and friendship, and treat of all subjects—domestic, literary, and political. Their matter has naturally not retained its interest under a century's evaporation, still a few of them will be found amongst the correspondence, not wholly uninteresting, and certainly throwing some faint light on the position, character, and opinions of Henry Taylor, the rather as, in at least one instance, I find scraps of a draft letter, apparently in reply to one that I have inserted. This, of course, will also be found in its proper place. With the same view, I insert also a very few of Dr Salter's letters. I have been tempted to give many more of the latter from their intrinsic interest, but am obliged to decide on their omission, simply because to extend these pages by any matter not directly referring to our own family would make the book too unwieldy; but it may well be that other persons will find interest in their separate perusal. The same remark applies, though in a lesser degree, to much other correspondence which it is impossible to embody here, but which I shall take care to leave, with all the family papers and documents, in a better

1711-1785.

Alderman of  
Portsmouth.

The Carters.

arrangement of date and classification than they have apparently ever hitherto enjoyed.

He was an Alderman of the Corporation of Portsmouth in 1778, and his son Henry, and after Henry's death, William, were burgesses (a body of about twenty), and therefore voters for the borough members, as it was, I believe, the custom of the Corporation, on the death of one of its members, to elect one of the same family, quite irrespective of residence. They used regularly to go down to vote for the Carters up to the time of the Reform Bill. I have a number of letters from Mr John Carter, and his sons John and William, to Ben Mordecai and Peter, ranging from 1768 to 1783, all of the most friendly nature, but having reference for the most part to matters of temporary interest only—principally political. It will be seen also hereafter, that two ladies of our family watched the deathbed of their friend Mr John Carter at Wymering in 1793 (p. 569). From a memorandum sent me by Mr Henry Bonham Carter, it appears that this ancestor of his was born in 1715, (four years later than Ben Mordecai): the memorandum says the date of his death is not known to their family, but they know that he died at Wymering at a very advanced age. Putting together the fact of his birth in 1715 with the date of his death as mentioned in Anna's letter, we arrive at the conclusion that he was seventy-eight. His sons, John, William, Edward, and James, were cotemporary with those of Ben Mordecai, the eldest (afterwards Sir John) having been born in 1741. The memorandum mentions that Mr John Carter was first elected Mayor about 1747-50, holding the office also in 1754, 1759, 1762, 1765 and 1767; that "he became a keen politician, and entered into a contest with the Lords of the Admiralty to dispute their long-practised power of returning the members for the borough—leading to much litigation. His son, Sir John, was also many times Mayor from 1769 to 1804." It seems to our eyes strange enough that the alternative mode for the representation of Portsmouth should lie between nomination by the Government, and election by a corporation of twenty burgesses! Mr Carter adds the following curious incident:—

About 1774, Peter Taylor, Esq., being nominated by the Admiralty at an election for the borough, was opposed by J. Iremonger of Wherwell, nominated by John Carter, who then had the principal influence in the Corporation, and the litigation consequent on this election lasted for some nine years, accompanied by popular tumults.

This Peter Taylor was no relation of ours. We have a letter from him canvassing for the family interest, which there can be no doubt he did not receive; he dates from Purbrook Park near Portsmouth.

In a letter written by his son Henry to his friend Rev. Mr Thomas in 1776, we learn a little of the way of living at Crawley. He says:—



My father w<sup>d</sup> be glad if you enquire the following particulars concerning the man servant you mentioned to me. . . . Whether he w<sup>d</sup> like to come for my father's wages, £7 <sup>11</sup>/<sub>12</sub> ann., a Livery of Coat, Waistcoat & Breeches, & a Frock & Waistcoat (& a pair of Boots occasionally). His business you know, to look after two Horses, for that is the idea he sh<sup>d</sup> have of them, & get my father's horse & sisters from y<sup>e</sup> farm yard & give them a rub when they are wanted to be used. To whet knives, & cleanse shoes, & brush cloaths, & do, in short, indoor work. In the Harvest time if we are out of beer he must Brew, which the Bailey may teach him if he does not understand; & draw water for the Washing. . . . Beside the Wages P. & I give  $\frac{1}{2}$  a Guinea each at X<sup>mas</sup> though that is not in y<sup>e</sup> agreem<sup>t</sup>.

1711-1785.

Domestic arrangements.

While upon domestic arrangements, it may be noted that a Portsmouth friend of his, Mr Hawker, who seems to have managed little business matters for him, is found buying tobacco for him at one shilling and sixpence per pound, and port wine at three shillings per gallon,—including the duty, eight shillings!

He was very fond of flowers and gardening, as is shown by many passages and references to the best modes of management, etc.

At Portsmouth he had much trouble with his curates, some of whom were men of bad character; notably one, a Mr Owen (1757), who was proved to have acted in a grossly immoral way, and when dismissed, made a great fuss, demanded publicity, and had probably a party supporting him. Mr Owen seems to have been either insane or lost to all sense of decency.

Nor does his heresy appear to have passed altogether without appropriate (!) rebuke, as witness the following anonymous communication—not the only one:—

Anonymous critics.

Portsmouth, June y<sup>e</sup> 15, 1753.

MR TAYLOR, REVERRENT SIR,—on Last Easter Day: ascension Day and not whit Sunday: you have omitted to Read St Athanasius creed which puts your perrishoners in some perplexity; and whare as they can make a Demand; thay Rather Chues to Desier it as a favour of you to read it this Ensuing Trinity Sunday; and all the days following for which it is opointed: and if their should be any body in the church that cannot of their unbeleiving harts Sencearly to say Amen; to it thay throw themselves under that sentence wheir whith that undeniable article concludes; which is to themselves, but true belivers shall not for their unbelive be henderd to confess in publick the undeniable: and Eturnal Truth, we are fully perswaded by your behaviour that you are a Gentleman that Loves to follow peace, Espeshely that peace which the Gospel Declars, and as almighty God has honourd you with that great Dignity: to be ambassadour and a preacher of his gospel of peace: we are all so perswaded that you will not be the beginner of any Discord: but should you not grant this Established Desier: you would oblige us to seek for release: and we do not dout but we should have our grant as the parish of Deal have had on the same complaint which is from Rever Sir Your sencer true and harty frend.

One may imagine the scorn with which he endorsed the word "Impudence" on a circular amongst his papers offering to supply—

One hundred & fifty sermons, such as have been greatly admired & are but little known, engraved in a masterly running Hand, printed on stout writing Paper, & made to resemble Manuscript as

Little engraved sermons.



1711-1785.

nearly as possible; . . . in Length, from twenty to twenty-five Minutes, as pithy as possible, intelligible to every Understanding, & as fit to be preached to a polite as a country congregation. As these sermons are designed for the Use of Clergymen only, & consequently the less known to others the more valuable, they will never be advertised in the public Papers, nor any otherwise made public than in this manner . . . The price of each sermon, stitched in purple Paper, will be only ONE SHILLING.

Send a line to the Rev. D<sup>r</sup> Trusler, to the care of M<sup>r</sup> Burns, King St, Covent Garden.

\*.\* Secrecy may be depended on.

His presentation  
to the King.

An amusing incident turns up in regard to his presentation to the King. His friend Secker, a gentleman holding some office at court, brother-in-law to Dr Salter, anxious that he should be presented to the King on the occasion of a royal visit to Portsmouth, had arranged the matter with the Lord-in-waiting, and written full instructions to Ben Mordecai. After the King's return, Secker writes of—

The glorious absurd part you have taken in the management of your Portsmouth expedition, & in direct contradiction to the *wise* plan I had laid down for you, in order to make you of some little consequence to your Parishioners, & to be Personally known to, & taken notice of by your Sovereign. If I had received your letter before I had seen Bradshaw [one of the Lords of the Admiralty], or Bamus, I should have thought they had not treated me handsomely in your regard; as all you say of them is, I saw the two Gent<sup>l</sup> to whose care you recommended me, but They were not there at the time I went to the Levee.—Now mark what they say of you, first M<sup>r</sup> Bamus says he by accident met you on the street, when he told you he had spoke to L<sup>d</sup> B. Bertie y<sup>e</sup> Lord in Waiting, who had promised to introduce you in *particular*, & to acquaint His Majesty who you was—that your answer was, I *believe*, I shall go with the corporation, I don't much like being *particularly introduced*, but I will *consider of it*. He says he again saw you & desird to know when you would be introduced, & then your answer was, *I have already been up at the corporation, & I will go no more*. Mr Bradshaw says he spoke to L<sup>d</sup> Rob. Bertie, & particularly desired he would acquaint His Majesty who you was, & that you was a man of learning, which his Lordship promised to do whenever you came, that he, Mr Bradshaw, was ready to have accompany'd you any day you chose to call on him for that purpose; but that you never came. But I suppose the Corporation were thought to have some Wilkite blood in them—Because the going up with a set of custard-pated, pudding-gutted, Fellows in a Body, would make it impossible to show any distinction to Particulars, otherwise than the giving up his hand to be slobberd by all, & in which Body the chimney sweeper, cheesemonger, & Parson make the same figure, so you preferr'd the sneaking your little head under the arm of some fat alderman, & to pass thus unnoticed as one of the corporate Body, rather than Personally be introduced by yourself! Who the Divel do you think looks for exoticks on a Dunghill, amongst Toadstools & Pissabeds, & how was you to be observed where nobody thought of looking for you. Was you afraid to be spoken to by a King. . . . Fye upon you, fye upon you, what an opportunity have you lost, with what dignity would you have appeared, when the Lord in Waiting (taking you by the hand), had said, Sir, this is the ingenious & well known Harry Taylor, who has the cure of Souls at Portsmouth, which may be all d——d for him, as he leaves them all to the care of Journeman. This Sir is a Gen<sup>l</sup> who has spent a great part of his life in writing of vol<sup>s</sup> to give a new light to an old story, & which tho: he to his misfortune has had nothing to do but to write, yet there are few of your Majesty's subjects but will find something else to do than to read. This Sir is the extraordinary clerk who in those vol<sup>s</sup> is endeavouring in the malice of his heart to destroy the whole excellent unintelligible mystery of his own Profession, & to reduce Poor christianity to the low estate of common sense; which Sir your Majesty must see, as many of his own Brethren declare is besh——g his own nest. This, Sir, is the bold & undaunted Hero who has Bull dog like fastend on the nose of your Majesty's High Priest

of Gloucester, whose bellowings have no doubt reached your Majes<sup>s</sup> ears as They have disturbed your whole kingdom.—This Sir is.—But my pen would be tired was I (as the Irishman says) to repeat what his Lordship did not say. Shame take you, you are more fit to hold the pisspot to a Presbyterian Elder than to grace the dignity of your profession in Lawn sleeves. At least I expected by the time my eldest son was in orders, to have procured him thro: your means a canon of Windsor, or I had not taken so much pains to point out to you the right path: but I forgot you was to be confined to no paths: I suppose you looked on my directions in the same light as one of the 39 articles, & made thumb stalls of the whole to wipe your a—— with, & away you went hollowing Wilkes & Liberty, Confusion worse Confounded. . . .

You sent him [the King] back to us in very good humour. . . . he brought home in his chaise a couple of Lobsters made him a present of—which he & the Queen eat for supper that night; & a basket of strawberries & a nosegay as big as a broom—which the Queen had disposed of in her own room, tho: I am afraid Her Majesty got but a small share of the strawberries, as the King had eat them up on the road.

Before closing this notice of Henry Taylor, I may perhaps permit myself to say a few words upon his works, which I have just read for the first time. It is more than thirty years since my grandfather (who was always most kind to me, and who entertained, I think, a good opinion of me), on hearing that I had never read his father's works, declared his unhesitating conviction that the time would come when I should do so. I remember receiving this with a smile (internal) of doubt. I am far from sure whether, but for the purposes of this Memoir, my grandfather's prophecy would not have remained unfulfilled.

Of course, I do not pretend to have studied these works as they deserve, still less to be able to give any effective criticism upon them; but I wish to express how much, upon such hasty examination as I have been able to afford, I admire the ableness and power of the writer, and still more the profound sympathy which I think it is impossible not to feel with his character—he is so transparently honest, sincere, and good.

I think a few extracts will be welcome to the reader, and not out of place in these pages. Ben Mordecai was far from orthodox, either in his opinions or in the bold rationalism on which he based them. He believed in Christianity, because his reason told him that its doctrines were sanctioned by common sense and by natural religion, and because they were justified by the divine testimony of miracles performed and prophecies fulfilled. It is not for me to speculate on what changes might or might not have been effected in his views under the light thrown upon these subjects by the later discoveries of biblical criticism; but this I do feel sure of,—that if he had changed his opinions, such change would have been fearlessly accepted and manfully avowed. In evidence whereof I quote the following noble passage (Letter I.) :—

What the Scheme of Providence hath been from the beginning, and will continue to be to the end of Things, I confess it is my desire to know; as far as God hath thought it proper to revele it:

1711-1785.

His theological writings.



1711-1785.

and I look upon it as my duty to study his Revelation, and follow it wheresoever it leads me. And I am persuaded, that no Man will ever comprehend it; who does not endeavour to *enlarge his Mind*, by the same Spirit of universal Benevolence and Love; by which the whole Scheme was at first planned, and has ever since been directed, by God the Father; and executed by his Son—to *throw off* all regard to party and prejudice, and sets of Texts appropriated to particular Notions—to *understand* all the Doctrines of it, whether they favour Christians, Jews or Heathens, (for the same *Jehovah* is God over all) in a manner consistent with one another, and with the common sense and reason of mankind.

Grand Apostasy.

His "Thoughts on the Grand Apostasy" are directed against the conduct of the Churches in leaving the Word of God (the Bible) and following the commandments of men and decrees of Councils. On this he writes:—

How natural & unavoidable does all this follow from leaving the Scripture, & trusting to the decrees of Councils or the Commandments of Men! And from the time that the Nicene Creed was huddled up, as Episcopus expresses it, & the doctrines of the Church depended upon the Votes & management of the Councils, "Christianity became a mysterious, dark, incomprehensible, unintelligible Religion, loaded with the Inventions of Men. It consisted of artificial sounds & doctrines of men in power, & all the Engines of Authority were made use of to force an obedience to what they could not understand."

Miracles.

His belief in the miracles he based upon the ordinary principles of evidence. Nor did he at all stretch the rational idea of what a (proved) miracle is worth. He says (Letter VII.):—

It seems to be very true that a *miracle* (or what we look upon to be a *miracle*, which is the same thing to us) can prove nothing except mere Power; till we know for certain who is the author of it; so that when it is performed, as to all appearance, by a Man; it only proves him to be assisted by a Being superior to Man—But whether the Being who assists him be sent from God, or not; can only be proved from the nature of the Revelation he brings.

Private judgment.

In the following extracts Ben Mordecai not merely maintains the right and duty of private judgment, but he eviscerates by distinct implication the degrading dogma of salvation by faith (Letter V.):—

No Person can be under a moral Obligation to do, what his Understanding is not able to inform him that he ought to do; after he has taken all the pains he can, either by himself or others, to know his Duty. . . .

The Understanding therefore is to every man, after he has taken all the pains he is able for Information; the Boundary of his Duty; and Conscience is nothing else but the reflex act of the Understanding upon the rectitude or obliquity of our Conduct. . . .

Belief.

The case is just the same, under the benefit of a Revelation; and under the dictates of unassisted Reason. From hence it follows; that, if, upon a strict & impartial Examination into the Evidence in proof of a Revelation from God, our Understanding is not convinced; there can be no *merit* in believing it, for the *merit* of believing consists in opening our hearts to Evidence, and then determining as our Understanding directs. In like manner, if our Understanding, after the best Enquiry, is not able to direct us: what Revelation comes from God, and what does not; there can be no



more *merit*, in receiving a *true* Revelation; than a *false* one: it depends entirely upon Chance; and if in such a situation we should reject the Truth and espouse the Error; it would not be our Fault, but our Misfortune; and we should deserve the Pity and Compassion, but by no means the Resentment of those; who should be acquainted with the importance of the Truths we had rejected, and the ill consequences of the Errors we had espoused. But to apply Force and Violence, or any other means in such cases, except Evidence and Reason, to convince the Understanding; is as inconsistent with the Nature of Man, as it is absurd and ridiculous, to think of forming Axioms out of Halters; or Syllogisms out of Chains and Gibbets.

1711-1785.

Having thus shown that opinion is neither a merit nor the contrary, he thus declares the impossibility that God can punish where there is not guilt (Letter V.):—

The *negative* Justice of God consists in not extending the Punishment of his Creatures beyond their Guilt: that is, beyond what they have deserved.

In the same letter he thus replies to what one may call the apology for God's injustice, by Mr Theophilus Gale, who said, "*Man wills* things because they are *just*; but things are therefore *just* with God because he *wills* them:"—

But is it possible—[says Ben Mordecai]—that the same action and under the same circumstances should be just while performed by *one* Being and unjust when performed by *another*? May it not as safely be said, that a proposition may be *true* when asserted by *one* Being; & *false* when asserted by another?

On the depravity of man as the result of original sin, he says in the same letter:—

Natural depravity.

To suppose that God would deprave the Will, or weaken the Understanding of Men, merely as a Punishment for what they could not help, is a most unworthy imputation upon the divine Goodness; and it is no less so upon his Wisdom, as if he were capable of contradiction and inconsistency.

In regard to vicarious punishment, he says in the same letter:—

Vicarious punishment.

Some of the Christians maintain, contrary to the first Principles of Christianity & even natural Religion, that the Guilt of Adam's Sin, descended upon his Posterity, & also the Punishment. But this is impossible from the nature of Justice. For Justice requires that the Punishment shall not be extended beyond the Guilt; and Guilt is merely personal and inseparable from the agent who contracted it; for no one can be guilty of a fault—properly speaking—but he that committed it. It cannot therefore descend from one Person to another, and if the Guilt cannot descend, neither can the Punishment, for if the Punishment were to descend without the Guilt, it would fall upon the Innocent, but this it will not do, because God is just, and Justice requires (as above) that Punishment shall not extend beyond Guilt.

In his address "To the Reader," he thus describes the object of these famous Letters, written under the pseudonym of "Ben Mordecai." I need hardly say that they

1711-1785.

are supposed to be the explanation by a Jew of the grounds on which he has embraced Christianity:—

Jesus Christ.

The Author of these Papers hath long observed that the world is halting between two very opposite Opinions with regard to the *Nature of Christ*; some believing him to be the Supreme God; which is inconsistent with his Sufferings and Death; and others believing that he had no Existence before his Birth of the Virgin *Mary*, which is inconsistent with the whole account of his Humiliation and Descent from Heaven to be made Flesh; these Opinions therefore being both of them irreconcilable with the Scriptures, the Writer humbly conceives it may be of service to the *Christian Cause* to lay before the World a third Opinion, which lies between these two Extremes, viz., that *Jesus Christ* was the Angel of the Covenant or visible *Jehovah*, who so often appeared to the Patriarchs in *Shechinah*, and gave the Law.

His opinions  
Arian.

That is, of course, he was an Arian; and he fought his fight gallantly against Athanasian on one side and Socinian on the other. But against whomsoever he might be fighting, he never skulked behind the ramparts of faith, pleading neither mysteries too deep for reason, nor the authority of the Church to which he belonged. His armour was reason, and his darts were forged in the furnace of thought. Thus he hurled his defiance at Atheist and Deist (Letter VII.):—

Atheism.

If any one therefore would convert me to *Atheism*; he must not attempt to do it merely by pointing out the Difficulties, in considering the nature of Eternity, and Space, and Creation, and the origin of Evil, &c.; but he must give me a Solution of all the appearances I observe in Nature, less liable to objection than Theism; he must shew me, that the material, vegetable, and animal Creation, and the Intelligence of Man, and the Government of the whole are to be accounted for more fully, & philosophically upon the *hypothesis* of no Cause at all, but Chance or Nature, which are Nonentities; than from the Superintendence of an intelligent and all-powerful Creator. But this he is not able to do: and therefore I discard *Atheism*.

Deism.

In like manner, if any one would convert me to *Deism*; he must not only point out the Difficulties which attend my present notion; but he must account for the Existence of *Judaism* and *Christianity* and the Accomplishment of the Prophecies, and many other things which will come into the question; upon such principles, as are less liable to objection, than what I now maintain: and shew them to be more fully accounted for, *without* the supposition of a Revelation; than *with* it. But he is not able to do this; and therefore I discard Deism.

The Church  
Establishment.

He thus disposes of the theory, far from exploded yet, that the church establishment is to be defended either on the basis of giving an authoritative religion to the people, or for the sake of convenience to the state ("Grand Apostasy"):—

But the notion is as false as it is antichristian & scandalous. The whole Body of the people know, that they pay their Clergy, not for promoting Civil utility, for that is taken care of by other Taxes; but for studying & preaching the Gospel, and explaining its doctrines; not for the sake of supporting a Hierarchy to make a Religion for them, but they support the whole Body of the Clergy for the sake of learning Gospel Truths.

And again:—

All other Authority in matters of Faith except Holy Writ, is an imposition; and the doctrines it imposes may be safely rejected, if contrary to what appears to us to be the truth, and can no



otherwise be considered than in the light of mere opinions of weak and fallible men ; and to whose judgment no Authoritative interpretation of doubtful texts can be trusted, because Christ has not given such an Authority to any man, or any Set of men whatever.

1711-1785.

His answer to Soames Jenyns appears to me a masterpiece of dialectic force and acumen.

Soames Jenyns.

In answering the false bases on which Soames Jenyns had placed Christianity, he quotes Cicero and Socrates to disprove the argument that humanity was indebted to the New Testament for the idea of a future state. He likewise appeals to the heathen moralists to show that before Christianity had appeared, the duties of faith, of resignation, and of a contempt for the world, were recognised in the world—the excellence of virtue, and the infamy of vice.

How could the talk about the duty of sacrificing reason be better met than thus? (from the same book) :—

Don't be too rash, but consider that if you reject Reason for your guide you can get no other . . . . You are arguing against Reason, and you leave the matter to be determined by the judgment of every considerate man—and what is he to judge by except that very reason which you reject as insufficient to the purpose? When a man reasons against reason, what satisfaction or assurance can he have of his conclusion?

Again, in reply to the assertion that the Christian religion stood alone in preaching the necessity of repentance, he declares that, on the contrary, every religion he ever heard of asserted its necessity!

I may perhaps be permitted one observation in closing this notice of Ben Mordecai. He fought a useful fight, and he fought it well. For us who come after, the field is changed. Probably the battle of creeds will never again be fought on the same ground as he occupied—the religion of the future will hardly be Athanasian, or Arian, or Socinian. One can hardly read without a smile in these days Chapter XII. of Letter VIII., which contains “A summary view of the difficulties which attend the Homöousian Faith,\* and the arguments which are generally used by the learned Christians in the defense of it; by way of queries.”

These queries extend to seventy-four in number. I subjoin a few :—

Q. 1. Whether the notion of the One Supreme God, as represented by the Athanasians, to consist of three Substances joined together by a *perichoresis*, like a threefold cord; two of them *originate* and one *unoriginate*; does not seem to imply that he is not a *Simple*, but a *Compound* Being?

Eighteenth century nuts to crack.

Q. 2. Whether the notion of *one* Substance only, to the three Persons; as held by the *Sabellians*; does not destroy the real Trinity of Hypostases, & only leaves a Trinity of Modes?

Q. 4. If there be three Persons in every respect equal, and these *three* are all joined together in one Substance; whether they will not be *three Gods* in *one Substance*?

Q. 7. If they be not distinct and separate Beings, how could one of them be born of the Virgin Mary *distinct* and *separate from* the other two?

Q. 13. Whether any Person can exist *eternally* in the infinite Being; who does not exist in it *originally*?

\* That is, Christ is of one substance with the Father, therefore not created.



1711-1785.

Q. 15. Whether an unoriginate Being who had no beginning, did not exist *prior* to Him who had a beginning received his existence from him?

Q. 17. Whether any one can be begotten *into Being*, after his existence?

Q. 18. Whether if Christ existed *before* he was begotten; he was not *unbegotten*?

Q. 20. Whether any Being can be begotten in an unbegotten manner?

Q. 21. Whether the Son was begotten by the Father voluntarily or involuntarily?

Q. 26. Whether the generation of the Son be such a proper act of generation, as is the foundation of Paternity.

Q. 28. Whether the generation of the Son could be *out* of the Father's Substance, without a *diminution* of the *paternal Essence*?

Q. 54. Whether an indivisible Division, and a divided Conjunction, are not contradictions?  
etc. etc. etc.

We now come to his letters; the first of them, written apparently on his return to London after a Christmas visit to South Weald, contains two or three words in his father's hand, denoting agreement and supervision:—

*No address;—from Henry Taylor to his Aunt, one of the daughters of the Dantzic Man.*

[Endorsed "pats & Nanoe,"—also "pretty little harry sent me this after he went home Jan 1722,"—  
and in another hand, probably Rev. H. T. of Banstead, "1722  
1711  
11" 3

MOST MOTHERLY AND HONOURED AUNT

To let you see I dont altogether want Or hant forgot all good manners or courteous behaviours—I send you this letter to thank you for all your manifold and multiplied favours—and pray give my grandmother\* as is certainly her due—my duty & love and my thanks too—for all her kindnesses and her good drink & daily food—& for her good looks & her money w<sup>ch</sup> was extraordinary good—so that I cannot tell how to express all my thanksgiving—Well aunt at y<sup>r</sup> house there is pure living—and pray give my love & service to my aunt Nancy† she makes rare pyes & potted beef & hams to my fancy—and as for aunt Hannah‡ why let my see—she is as good as good can be—When I came from y<sup>r</sup> house & got astride—The [seal] horse to my Coz<sup>r</sup> Wildegors§ to ride—I a little damaged the skin of my backside—know aunt you must know that to school I am going—I there I suppose I shall become wonderfull learned & knowing—and when of latin & greek I have got a greater savour—I shall be more deserving of y<sup>r</sup> Ladyships favour—My uncle sam|| says Mrs Grace—has such a face—that he is resolved to have more of the\*race—O pretty mis Hill—His love is more to her still—wine & water he does drink—& very often of You think—My sister Nanny got safe to London and if She has not a husband she is quite undone. The weather is so very cold—the pen in my hand I can Hardly Hold—And so I remain your dutifull son Teague & your Loving nephew Henry Taylor.

The following letters, to p. 296, are a selection from those of Henry Taylor and his wife, both before and after their marriage, and, with the exception of four to their children, are all addressed to each other.¶

\* Rebecca, second wife of Dantzic Man.

† Anne, daughter of Dantzic Man.

‡ Hannah Crisp, probably.

§ See Aunt Rebecca's letter, p. 405.

|| The Dantzic Man's son.

¶ I have since added one from Francis Stone, and one from Elizabeth Taylor, both referring to a matter mentioned in one of Mrs Taylor's letters.

[Torn letter; without date;—from Rev. Henry Taylor to Miss Fox.]

1711-1755.

To  
Miss Fox  
at ——— Manley's Esq.  
at Early near Reading

Berks

by way of London  
Single Sheet

[1738-9.]

with a Robin singing at my [torn] . . . . frost continu'd to break; & have been entertaining myself towards the close of y<sup>e</sup> day in y<sup>e</sup> garden, in one walk pleasing myself with y<sup>e</sup> Cawing of the rooks & in another with y<sup>e</sup> bleating of y<sup>e</sup> Sheep & the lowing of y<sup>e</sup> Cows upon a rising hill about a mile off and the singing of several small birds which had perch'd themselves in the trees & hedges [illegible] side of y<sup>e</sup> mote in the garden & orchard. This scene w<sup>ch</sup> I have not before beheld this year inspir'd me with such a tranquillity of mind that I resolv'd to give way to my Imagination & let it have y<sup>e</sup> rein not doubting but y<sup>e</sup> subject wou'd naturally lead me into some reflections either useful or diverting. But two days ago & you might see these Same creatures, some dull & stupid under hedges & others muffling in the trees without a Single note to cheer us . . . . [torn] . . . . the same time that they disallow a like priviledge to what they impertinently call the weaker vessels. There's Malevoglio after his 3 bottles comes home in the highest Jollity. Prudentia receives him between hope & fear as never knowing in what humour to expect him; he Enters with y<sup>e</sup> beginning of y<sup>e</sup> last drunken Catch & wonders that he's not receiv'd with equall gayety of Spirits; he fires immediately at her silence & y<sup>e</sup> Coldness of his wellcome. She Excuses it by the lateness of night & y<sup>e</sup> dullness of Solitude both which he receives as aggravating reflexions upon his manner of Life & keeps her up an hour longer in descanting upon her duty. What can a woman do in this case? While her Husband at the same time that his Spirits are rais'd only by the Mechanism of Port & Company, denies his wife the vapours as an Excuse for melancholy who has spent the whole . . . . [torn] . . . .

[No date;—from Rev. Henry Taylor to Miss Christiana Fox.]

To  
Miss Fox  
Psent

[1738-9.]

Monday night or o'clock

DEAR KITTY,

I love to indulge my imagination in the pleasing reverie of speaking to you as if present. It seems the most tedious two days since I saw you that I ever spent in my life. In the mean time my whole thoughts are employ'd about you; All my hopes in life are center'd in you. If you knew what a love I have for you it cou'd not but affect you to a regard for *me*. Our words and promises are pass'd and we have nothing to consider but a mutual happyness, let us therefore continue always to be free and openhearted, without that farce and nonsense w<sup>ch</sup> commonly attend people of our conditions. But you are above all y<sup>e</sup> trifling airs and follies of your Sex. 'Tis with extream pleasure I reflect on your goodness in receiving my addresses with so much unaffected good nature, in not endeavouring to put me to an unnecessary pain; in Short, you are the very picture I have often drawn in my own mind for a partner in my fortunes, but w<sup>ch</sup> I almost despair'd ever to have met with, much more to have gain'd. Let my behavior to you express my love w<sup>ch</sup> never descended to so mean a Step as flattery or Hypocrisy nor ever shall; and indeed why shou'd I appear at present to you other than I am? It is not a short visit y<sup>e</sup> I hope to pay you, it is not y<sup>e</sup> pleasure of a few happy moments in your conversation; But a life of perfect freedom & familiarity to last for life, and



1711-1785.

wherein my temper must soon appear, let me hide it at present under ever so thick a veil, and as surely render us both miserable if my present character be only affected. No, my D<sup>r</sup> Girl, such as you now find me such shall I always prove. A Generous & disinterested Love now warms me, founded upon the neverfailing principles of Reason, and w<sup>ch</sup> can therefore never fail till Reason itself decay. May Heaven preserve us to each other's happiness. I write this now to please myself in reflecting upon you. To prove my self a Villain if I ever forsake you, and to gain a place in your thoughts when absent, as you wholly employ mine.

D<sup>r</sup> Kitty, I am Eternally yours

HENRY TAYLOR.

[No date;—from Rev. Henry Taylor to Christiana Fox.]

To  
Miss Fox  
at M<sup>rs</sup> Curtis's In Fryer  
Street  
In  
Reading

Rawlins  $\frac{1}{2}$  hour past 7

[Labelled, before May 1739.]

DEAR CHRISTY,

I am arriv'd safe for to night without any fracture either Simple or Compound in any of my limbs; but find the family are all gone to M<sup>r</sup> Powis's, from whence they do not return till late.

Upon this account, by way of entertainment to myself, I shall as usual be troublesome to you. I am, every time I see you, the more strongly confirm'd in y<sup>e</sup> belief of your constancy as well as of your other Virtues, & I assure you That is none of the least.

There is scarce any reasonable undertaking but what succeeds with it, & y<sup>e</sup> failure of success is commonly owing to y<sup>e</sup> want of it. No creatures are so inconstant as man they are various in their Tempers & fancies in their Opinions & fashions in their Love & hatred & like Penelope undo at one time what at another was nearly brought to perfection. But men of this Character are never to be depended upon, they are reckon'd triflers & are always despid; In women who are less concern'd in matters of Consequence it is less regarded but in Love affairs 'tis universally accompany'd with loss of Reputation. And thus with y<sup>e</sup> help of a few moral Reflexions I shall be able to mend my fault in y<sup>e</sup> last & furnish you out a longer letter. I hope you have caught no cold by being out with me in the garden. Dont be perswaded to eat meat my Dear I beg; for what sense is there in M<sup>rs</sup> C. perswading you it wont hurt you, when you know by Experience that it does. Prithee Kitty be a little Philosophical in this affair, that is Stubborn. In short I dont think you have any right to destroy your health without my consent w<sup>ch</sup> I dont intend to give you till a month after marriage at least. & now to conclude with a few Verses on Constancy imitated from a Song of Beaumont & Fletcher on Melancholy.

Hence all you wild desires  
As short as are the fires  
W<sup>ch</sup> guilty passion move  
Pleasure is mixt with pain  
And all Enjoyment Vain  
But only constant Love  
Oh Sweet delights of Love!

Welcome conscious truth & wishes chast  
Sighs that revive the Soul & waste  
Murm'ring Sounds & dimpled Smiles

A Voice that ev'ry pain beguiles  
The bubbling Stream y<sup>e</sup> flow'ry meed  
These the growing passion feed;  
Nightly converse to y<sup>e</sup> moon  
Riding near y<sup>e</sup> highest noon  
Dawning hopes of morning dreams  
Before the Sun displays his beams  
Joys to Sullen guilt unknown  
These are the Sweets we feed upon  
Then count your praises to y<sup>e</sup> Silent Grove  
Nothing so dainty Sweet as constant Love

I shall take some other opportunity of sending y<sup>e</sup> song w<sup>ch</sup> is here imitated.



Leaves lines & Rhimes, sick her to please alone,  
Whom if y<sup>e</sup> please I care for other none.—SPENSER.

1711 1785.

I am, Dearest Kitty, Y<sup>rs</sup> with y<sup>e</sup>  
Utmost Sincerity & Truth

H. TAYLOR.

[*No address; no date;—from Rev. Henry Taylor to Miss Fox.*]

[*Early in 1739.*]

D<sup>R</sup> K.

First giving you notice that you are not to mind a word of this letter till you come to y<sup>e</sup> end of next paragraph, I proceed.

Mad<sup>m</sup> You may perhaps affect a Surprise at y<sup>e</sup> coldness of my Superscription to you, but if you read on you may not think it altogether improper. Tis true I have formerly writ to you with more familiarity; but too much familiarity is not always agreeable to Ladies of your stricktness of behavior. I can't say that ever since our last parting I have thought on you with less esteem than usual: But Love & esteem are different things; esteem may be a reasonable foundation for Love, but does not always produce it, nor will it always continue it: & if my Love to you does not affect me now as it has for these five months last, if I find myself not to have gone upon a reasonable Scheme of Happyness, if my notions were rather enthusiastick than rational & proceeded rather from a heated imagination than good sense; I hope you will not condemn me of fickleness in not continuing my addresses to you, but rather of rashness in first beginning them. If you yourself would but consider the troubles & uneasyness of a marry'd life, y<sup>e</sup> hurry & vexation, y<sup>e</sup> quarrels & peevishness y<sup>i</sup> are so common even among y<sup>e</sup> best of y<sup>i</sup> condition I don't doubt you'll be as willing to continue in peace & tranquillity as I myself am.

I can still go so far as to wish we cou'd be happy in one another, but if such a scheme be impracticable; & happyness cannot consist with loss of freedom, I hope you will not take y<sup>e</sup> Sense of my letters to you in a Strickter sense than they were ever intended. In short Mad<sup>m</sup> as I am now proprietor to y<sup>e</sup> 10,000£ prize I think it wou'd be very improper for us to see one another any more.

I shall proceed no further I assure you in writing to you in such a nonsensical Stile. You'll pardon me for giving you this zest to my assurance of an inviolable constancy. I hereby give up all the aforesaid *Iffs*, renounce all change in my passion & will presently set my hand to it; w<sup>ch</sup> I hope you'll take for truth tho' y<sup>e</sup> paper be unstampt. My D<sup>r</sup> Kitty I beg you'll take care of your health & don't let ignorant folks perswade you against your own experience. I am now just return'd from a Visit to M<sup>r</sup> Clark of Asson, & think it a great happyness to set quietly & composedly down to think upon you without anything to ruffle me; on the contrary I indulge myself in the pleasing hope that some time hence I shall have you to talk to in person after such an Expedition. I have no other subject to think of that can give me  $\frac{1}{2}$  the pleasure: When I indulge myself thus I almost fancy you are with me and are a partaker of my thoughts w<sup>ch</sup> I really wish you was: for that wou'd be a sure way of satisfying you of my Love to you in a greater degree then my words can express. But I shall not loose paper in assuring you of what I believe by this time you are well satisfy'd of, That I am intirely fond of You, And that you take up all my time & thoughts. I have been uneasy at your illness ever since I left You and can not be quiet till I see you again. In short I am quite marry'd to you and find it is impossible for you to be anyhow affected but what I must be a partaker either of your joy or grief, & wou'd to God I had joys in my power sufficient to entice you into the same disposition towards me; tho' as for y<sup>e</sup> griefs I should certainly be such a sad Rogue as to sink them to my own private use & let you know nothing of them.

I remain not with less Love by reason of my short subscription,

Yours Sincerely

H. TAYLOR.

1711-1785.

[No address; no date;—from Rev. Henry Taylor to Christiana Fox.]

[Early in 1739.]

D<sup>R</sup> KITTY

I met this morning with a Copy of verses w<sup>ch</sup> I thought bear a translation, & finding that nothing wou'd go down with me, but Love I set about it, and here they are.

The muses after Cupid fearless rove  
Closely his Steps pursue & fondly love  
The Youth whom Love inspires with am'rous lays  
Well pleas'd they throng & crown with verdant bays  
But when a Loveless swain their steps pursues  
Their kind instruction they by flight refuse.

Myself am witness to y<sup>e</sup> truth I tell  
Wou'd I the praise of men or Gods reveal  
My tongue deserts me, & my numbers fail  
But when to Kitty's charms I change my song  
The joyful lay flies swiftly o'er my tongue

I have this afternoon again try'd the Experiment of w<sup>ch</sup> the song overleaf is a Specimen, & in all my foolery if I can but raise you some entertainment I am contented; if not you can't but be pleas'd with me for endeavouring at it. Whatever subject I am upon Love that attracting power draws it forcibly into itself & swallows it up immediately. And thus have I liv'd 4 months converting every Idea into the most delightful; & I am convinc'd without obstruction gain'd that soul w<sup>ch</sup> like my guardian angel will I hope accompany & conduct me thro' this whimsical world, where the gravest mortals are y<sup>e</sup> greatest jest, & y<sup>e</sup> merriest mortals act the wisest part. But now begins the rub. Gold begets in brethren hate; Gold in families debate; Gold does civil wars create; These the smallest ills of it: Gold alas does Love beget:—(as Cowley writes). This Gold whether I please or no will edge itself into my affairs & pretends to prevent that happiness w<sup>ch</sup> in my Opinion he has little to do with. For how can my Kitty value me less for not having y<sup>e</sup> gift of Midas, when I am endu'd with y<sup>e</sup> much greater power of Converting all things into Love. The little acid I have met with as Lady Townly says when mixt with y<sup>e</sup> Sweetness of your Conversation makes the prettiest Sherbet imaginable. We have as yet talk'd very rationally upon the affair of Love and left y<sup>e</sup> flames & darts to y<sup>e</sup> Sonnetteers but to talk gravely in a ballad wou'd be quite out of rule; and as we are now settled In our opinions of one another and are left only to weather y<sup>e</sup> time till y<sup>e</sup> tying of the inseparable knot, I think we may be allow'd to jest a little upon y<sup>e</sup> subject & talk in y<sup>e</sup> strain of other folks who are as mad as ourselves. What a monstrous deal of Nonsense have I writ and what a strange Girl art thou to indulge me in it, what a Curious collection would my letters make in print, & what an out of y<sup>e</sup> way creature wou'd the world think me. Your two letters w<sup>ch</sup> I believe I have read as often as they contain words have entirely overpaid y<sup>e</sup> Reams I have sent to you. If you write me another pray dont take so much pains about it, you don't know y<sup>e</sup> pleasure I should take in unravelling a difficult character. But now I am come to y<sup>e</sup> End of my tether My d<sup>r</sup> Girl I wish you all happiness & am sincerely yours & will ever so remain.

H. TAYLOR.

[No address; no date;—from Miss Fox to Rev. Henry Taylor.]

[Supposed 1739.]

Henly June y<sup>e</sup> 8

DEAR SIR,

In compliance with your request I write these few lines to acquaint you as I have often done by word of mouth that writing is a task to me by no means agreeable and as we see one another so often I think there is no manner of Occasion for it neither can it be of any Service and therefore I hope tis what you will not desire of me any more unless there should be much Longer absence between us than has been as yet. As you have Oblieged me to write and as I have been as good as my Promise I hope you will not ask the same again of me for you must by this see writing is no pleasure to me.

I am Sir most affectionately y<sup>rs</sup>

C. FOX.



[Note by H. T. after marriage.—“I had rather kiss this letter than the finest woman in England except the writer & have Continu'd in y<sup>e</sup> same sentiment ever since y<sup>e</sup> receipt of it. Witness my hand this <sup>sixth</sup><sub>ann</sub> day of May 1740 HENRY TAYLOR.”]

1711-1785.

[*No address; no date;—from Rev. Henry Taylor to Miss Fox.*]

[1739.]

DEAR KITTY,

Great wits they say are near ally'd to madmen & if we would believe the world great love is as near akin to folly. But if there be no more than a Relation between y<sup>e</sup> last mentioned Gentlemen I am very well contented. Nay further if I could but flatter myself that you would look upon me in a favourable light upon account of my love, let the world call it madness or folly or whatever their gross imaginations please to term it, so it end but in our mutual happyness (as it certainly will do) tis of little signification to me so we come but to our journey's end. Let them laugh<sup>r</sup> that win; and if I gain but your esteem no man on earth will be able to outlaugh me. This is the wise reflexion I make at two o'clock in y<sup>e</sup> morning; & I think considering y<sup>e</sup> time I talk pretty soberly. I think I have got over the greatest difficulties in gaining your love, I mean your objections to my person, the rest being in my own power shall never appear before you in a bad light. There is nothing I desire more than your esteem & if it be possible to be gain'd by a right behavior, I shall never be remiss in the pursuit of it. Since I 1<sup>st</sup> declar'd my love to you I have bless'd myself more & more every time I have seen you, & not only found you beyond all your Sex that I have been acquainted with (w<sup>ch</sup> I saw at first) but always in a better light than what I before saw you. All y<sup>e</sup> world allow that tis impossible for me to know your Sex, but in young girls untainted with y<sup>e</sup> follies of life there must be a natural openness of Temper, they must be sincere as Young men are naturally honest. Our Virgin hearts are yet untainted with dishonour, you have mine as pure as it was at 1<sup>st</sup> Created & I love you I am sure with as much Sincerity as you yourself are mistress of. And no man can be further from attributing your esteem to his deserts than I am. Tho what no man knows but myself (and I scorn to call it vanity or Self conceit, tho spoke in my own praise) if Sincerity and true love be of any value then you have plac'd your love as you ought to have done, if you regard your own happyness; on one who will always use you with y<sup>e</sup> highest esteem, and make it his chiefest pleasure & happyness to promote yours; on one who has no notion of Hypocrisy baseness & insincerity but acts upon the most generous principles, and is therefore capable of true disinterested Love & wou'd not profess it without being conscious that he felt it. I am a kind of Whitfieldian in Love tho' not in Religion & may perhaps appear too enthusiastick & not guiltless of that folly I mentioned at y<sup>e</sup> beginning of this letter. But what can you expect I should imagine further than I find? Let them who have been deceiv'd by your Sex suspect them of Inconstancy and insincerity; I have never experienced it in them & tho' many might have us'd me in such a manner, yet where I am fix't, I am so confident, that I cou'd freely venture all the concerns of life & life itself into y<sup>e</sup> hands of that only Girl I have ever profess'd a love to. I never found so many virtues in any, nor have ever found anything but what was praiseworthy in you, & am certain no one I ever knew was ever so capable of making my life a scene of continu'd calm tranquillity. I envy not y<sup>e</sup> possessors of y<sup>e</sup> greatest beauties or the greatest fortunes upon Earth, had I but a competency to make you easy; nor would I exchange you upon any consideration whatever for any woman upon earth. I am confident you love me with a generous disinterested Love, & that your notions are noble & far above y<sup>e</sup> common regards that hamper y<sup>e</sup> generality of mankind. I think I can say without vanity that mine are & ever were of the same Nature & two minds so form'd must necessarily promote each others happyness.

You shall never see an end to the returns of kindness you shall receive (especially for that private promise w<sup>ch</sup> assur'd me of y<sup>e</sup> Sincerity of your intentions or) for all y<sup>e</sup> (other) instances of your good nature w<sup>ch</sup> have eternally bound me to you. Tis now going near three o'clock & while you are



1711-1785.

y<sup>e</sup> subject of my thoughts I find no desire to refrain from writing. My dear Kitty either with me or without me (as Providence shall determine) I wish you all y<sup>e</sup> happiness I wish myself and should it be my ill fate at last to lose you much much more than I can ever in this world expect. I am intirely sincere & openhearted; I hope never to appear otherwise to any one & desire nothing more than to appear so to you. It grows now so late that if I write on I am afraid I shall appear before you tomorrow as dull & stupid as a log. Belive me when I assure you that I believe no man can love you better than I do or have a greater pleasure in promoting your happiness even abstracted from his own than your Sincere Lover

HENRY TAYLOR.

I Confess I was most sensibly pleas'd with you for your overlooking y<sup>e</sup> neglect I was guilty of in not waiting upon you according to promise. It shew'd that you would not insist upon trifles, but give a fair open & candid interpretation to my actions—If I had thought you wou'd have taken it ill I wou'd have undertaken anything rather than have even seem'd guilty of y<sup>e</sup> least neglect. I scorn to give myself such an air as to pretend to try your temper and y<sup>e</sup> world I find have been pleas'd to mention that as y<sup>e</sup> motive. But I should think myself a most ungrateful Rascal & unworthy your least esteem should I attempt it to you, who have always acted so Sincerely. No my Dearest Girl if ever you find me to shew y<sup>e</sup> least disregard to you, or to act w<sup>th</sup> least insincerity, scorn me, disbelive me in every thing, have no further thought of me—D<sup>r</sup> Girl judge of my actions tenderly for by soul I am sincere and honest had I more room I should greatly enlarge upon this Subject.

[No address;—from Rev. Henry Taylor to Miss Fox.]

Lond: 17 Sep<sup>r</sup> 1739D<sup>R</sup> KITTY,

My arm has been so bad that I have not been able to write to you since I came to London without some pain, which not imagining you wou'd desire me to indure I have neglected it. Tis now grown pretty well. I have been at Mr Stone's where they are all well; and to the Bp<sup>s</sup> & to day shall dine with D<sup>r</sup> Hoadly. If you approve of it pray tell your brother to get y<sup>e</sup> writings in readiness, we may then marry when we please, for I shall with your leave bring down a Ring & a license. As for any thing else will talk it over when I see you w<sup>ch</sup> I will do as soon as I can conveniently. I Don't find any body objects to our immediate marriage provided we be resolv'd upon it at all. I ask'd Mrs H. y<sup>e</sup> Bp<sup>s</sup> Lady whether she thought it wou'd prevent my preferment any how & she thought not. The B<sup>p</sup> drank my Inclinations & made me pledge him in a Bumper. As to wedding cloths they tell me you wou'd be wrong to buy them till the Spring. I find my Fellowship affair turns out different from what I mention'd to you. If you please to write me any thing (w<sup>ch</sup> wou'd be exceedingly agreeable to me to receive) I can call for it of your Mamma, or you may direct to me at M<sup>r</sup> Marshall's in Aldermanbury. I rec'd a Copy of verses from Cambridge upon you to'ther day from a particular friend of mine. I am D<sup>r</sup> Kitty faithfully yours & hope soon to be so more happily

H. TAYLOR.

[No address;—from Miss Fox to Rev. Henry Taylor.]

Henley 23 Sep. 1739

DEAR S<sup>r</sup>

I hope by this time your Arm is quite well, and tho it is always a pleasure to receive a letter from you it is what I never should desire, to put you to the least pain. I have had some talk with my Mamma and she says she will not consent we should marry till you have preferment, that I think you had better defer to bring down either a Ring or license till we have some further talk. If you leave London before I go to Reading which will be on Wednesday next I should be glad to see you before I go, if not if you will let me know when you can drink Tea with Miss Bonnys I

will meet you there which I beleve will be better then your coming to M<sup>rs</sup> Carneys. for I have a great deal to say to you which I cannot so well write being but a bad scribe, but I know you will excuse the faults in this letter so will not make any apology I am Dear Harry

Sincerely yours

CHRISTIAN FOX.

1711-1785.

[*From Rev. Henry Taylor to Miss Fox.*]

To Miss Fo  
at John Carney  
at Reading (torn)  
B

Lond<sup>o</sup> Oct<sup>r</sup> 1<sup>st</sup> 1739

DEAR KITTY

yesterday my father & I waited upon M<sup>rs</sup> Fox and she insisted to have him settle upon me what He intended to leave me; He thought it not necessary because our agreement was only a Living & her consent. But However I went to day with his will to show what He had left me; at w<sup>ch</sup> time M<sup>r</sup> Stone ask'd me if I ow'd any thing & I told him yes 150 pounds upon which she was very angry & said then she was off from any consent or promise because I was not y<sup>e</sup> person she took me for, for I ought to have told her of it. and so we parted. I went to my Eldest Sister immediately & told her what we differ'd upon & she assur'd me if that was all she wou'd present me with the sum. I went again to M<sup>r</sup> Stones, but it seems now they will not beleive that she gives it me without Security nor any thing else that I assert & all this because I will not allow that I made a promise not to marry till I had a living. So that now it lies thus if she is off from her promises to me, so am I to her.—They ask'd me if you was engag'd & I said no, for that I shou'd not insist upon any thing that had past between us. Your Mamma has told me that If I now visit you tis without her consent for I shall not be her guest. She tells me she has something she intended to leave to you, but as to that I care not.—She now says her consent shall be according to the living I get if it is not a good one I shan't have you at all. I know you will have uneasyness enough in this affair. They think I am bound in honour to visit you no more, but I don't think so. I was oblig'd to let them know that I had told you long ago about the 150 pounds tho' I knew y<sup>r</sup> Mamma wou'd be angry with you about it; but had I not told you they might with reason have accus'd me of dishonesty. I Beg of you not to make yourself uneasy about any thing that may happen. Next Fryday I intend to drink Tea with Miss Bonnys if possible . . . am unchangeably yours.

H. TAYLOR.

My Eldest Sister gives her humble Service to you.

[*From Rev. Henry Taylor to Miss Fox.*]

To  
Miss Fox  
at M<sup>rs</sup> Curtis's  
In Fryer Street  
Reading  
Berks

By way of London

Dec<sup>r</sup> 23 1739

What shall I say to my Dear Soul under the uneasyness you receve for your fidelity to me? I heartily feel it, & wish it were possible for me to releve it by bearing a much greater in your stead. The only way there is to end it your own consent is wanting to make use of: yet my Dear Love in the



1711-1785.

mean time imagine that I treasure up in my heart every instance of your Sincerity which will one time or other flow out in a perpetual spring of gratitude & love & I hope far more than overbalance all y<sup>e</sup> anxiety that this affair has produc'd. Should I suspect y<sup>e</sup> continuance of your affection I should do you a great wrong, no, I am asham'd of y<sup>e</sup> least suspicion that should favour such a thought; your word to me is sacred as an Oath. The expectation of that joy & lasting comfort that must arise from y<sup>e</sup> Conjunction of two such firm & untainted passions begets a sensible satisfaction to me at all times, & if you can be as satisfy'd of my fidelity, which by all my future hopes of Happyness I verily beleive nothing on this earth can ever alter; this belief I should imagine from myself, wou'd give some ease to you. Let UΔC +UD and ∅Uys\* argue that you tempt y<sup>e</sup> providence of God by marrying a

man of a smaller fortune than you may elsewhere find & persuade you to falsify a solemn promise out of a religious consideration—what is this but palpable fallacy & hypocrisy. I thank God we are doing nothing to be asham'd of & had I never farther tempted Providence than you have done in this affair should think myself y<sup>e</sup> happiest man now breathing. If Providence means only y<sup>e</sup> Distribution of worldly riches & grandeur & y<sup>e</sup> Superfluities of Fortune—that kind of Providence I am yet unacquainted with and were I possessed of all its richest gifts, I wou'd not only tempt it but despise its greatest offers before I would falsify my word to you. No my Dear Kitty every imprudence (and even that they cannot prove upon either of us) is not capable of so black a charge. And whatever state God has allotted us (whether we have acted hitherto prudently or no) he will never make us the more unhappy for our adherence to truth now. The Truth is we go upon more noble notions (ay & more rational too) than those of Riches & Splendor. Are not our tempers of mind agreeable to each other? are not our desires of y<sup>e</sup> same size? our hopes of a Comfortable & happy life reasonable & probable? Do we not love each other with a pure & honourable flame? Or have we any aims but what are agreeable to our hopes of future happyness, above sordid views, and what we may humbly beleive y<sup>e</sup> Supreme Being will be willing to grant us? Away then w<sup>th</sup> ambition under y<sup>e</sup> cloak of Religion & fallacy under y<sup>e</sup> disguise of argument.—And now my truly Dear Love let us be gay & easy; y<sup>e</sup> time I hope will soon come when we shall smile at our present vexation & enjoy y<sup>e</sup> true pleasures of sincere Love & mutual esteem. When Home shall be our greatest delight & all y<sup>e</sup> Ambitious shows of outward grandeur appear ridiculous when Compared to a comfortable snug habitation & y<sup>e</sup> blessings of our poor neighbours. I shall be always happy with you & hone after you when I am absent; & be receiv'd at coming home with a soft embrace & a kind enquiry how I have spent my time, then finish y<sup>e</sup> evening in your agreeable conversation & as Milton expresses it, with looks of Cordial Love hang over you enamour'd. Let me follow y<sup>e</sup> pleasing thought. Far from our house be banish't all envy & repining, all ambition & pride all ill-nature & peevishness, at least I shall endeavour to imitate that sweetness of temper you are M<sup>rs</sup> of for my own Happyness as well as yours.—A mutual Condescension & Confidence a firm Love & evergrowing friendship will keep our tempers in perpetual calm; the Desires of pleasing each other be perceiv'd with pleasure, & y<sup>e</sup> beleif y<sup>t</sup> we have contributed to that end doubly return y<sup>e</sup> joy upon our selves. Oh my Dearest Kitty, when will these hours be present, I can paint in my mind 1,000 little amuzements w<sup>ch</sup> in your company will arise to Substantial delights. I planted last Septemb' some Honey suckles & Jessamy w<sup>ch</sup> will easily transplant to cover a little arbour w<sup>ch</sup> I have design'd, & where I intend we shall sometimes drink Tea & chatt away many an agreeable hour, or while you work I'll read to you some entertaining Author y<sup>t</sup> shall show y<sup>e</sup> reward of Constancy in former Lovers, or sometimes more serious discourses that shall improve us in y<sup>e</sup> Government of our minds & y<sup>e</sup> hopes of meeting in more substantial bliss w<sup>ch</sup> will give a Zest to all our temporal welfare & emprove y<sup>e</sup> most trifling Diversions. Thus my Dear soul, my Dear Kitty, I write you see without either fear or wit y<sup>e</sup> present airy Schemes of my own fancy; but yet such as if we meet, it must be I think entirely y<sup>e</sup> fault of my own temper y<sup>t</sup> can prevent. I can lay down with pleasure schemes of my own Conduct, consider y<sup>e</sup> faults y<sup>t</sup> I am to mend in myself & others y<sup>t</sup> you must mend in me & after a long reverie of castles form'd in my own brain

\* This seems to be a cipher adopted by the lovers; it is quite unintelligible to me.



return gravely again to consider that y<sup>e</sup> accomplishment of all our desires depends upon a Being with whose Dispensations we must always rest contented, because he will always bring about what is best for us.—I Don't think to see Reading next week except you should send me word you think it proper. I shall be glad of a letter if convenient Y<sup>rs</sup> Sincerely.

1711-1785.

H. TAYLOR.

[*No address; no date;—from Miss Fox to Rev. Henry Taylor.*]

[1739.]

You cant imagine the pleasure your letter on Wednesday gave me. What happyness may I not expect from such a Companion. I am sure if I value my present or futuer happyness I can never change, and it is my greatest Comfort when any thing make's me uneasy to beleive that you are Sincere. My Brother is very agreable but we have had no talk about you yet he came down on Saturday. One of my Mammars Tickets is drawn a Blanke it is that I was to have had. I hope nither of ours are drawn tho you say nothing of it. Blank or Prize I am very easy. I wish I was half so, good as you think me I will do what I can to come as near as Possible I can tho I know I shall want a great deal of it. I am a going to Miss Bonnys to spend the Evening. I Beg my Service to Miss Becky. And am yours with the greatest sincerity.

Dec<sup>r</sup> y<sup>e</sup> 27.

[*From Rev. Henry Taylor to Miss Fox.*]

To  
Miss Fox  
at M<sup>r</sup>s Curtis's  
In Fryer Street Reading  
Berks  
by London

My ΕΛΕΟΣ ΧΥΓΑ, . . . . ΑΝΘΡΩ Kitty! No words are ΟΥΨΕ enough to serve for a superscription.

Whitfield Dec<sup>r</sup> 30: 1739

If I did not imagine that you always understood me so well as to take my oddest whyms in the best (which is the truest) light, I should never venture to use them: but I am so well satisfied that you think me true and hearty at the bottom that I very impudently choose to neglect all that grimace and reserve which perhaps might much better become the Character of humble Lover. But in short I hate the name & Character; Husband sounds well & so does Friend & acquaintance, but Lover, it brings nothing to my mind but hanging & drowning & rhiming & whyning & ah! me's, & O! Dears & such a long Catalogue of sighs & tears & puppy dog tricks y<sup>e</sup> wou'd make a man sick, and whats worse still this Nonsensical farce must not only be acted (for so far I cou'd be as great a Fool as y<sup>e</sup> best) but be acted with gravity too, w<sup>ch</sup> in short my merry muscles can never comply with. So much for introduction. Now for business. Far from making any excuse for my being so long absent; I shall make bold to boast of it, and to assure you, that (if you take it in y<sup>e</sup> right light w<sup>ch</sup> your good nature & good sense assure me you must do) instead of resenting it, you ought to take it as a very pretty Compliment. I know y<sup>e</sup> Generosity of your temper must prefer one act which proceeds from Love to 100 from y<sup>e</sup> slavish principle of Fear; upon this belief I argue & surely I must appear to act upon that latter despicable passion shou'd I pay my respects to you

1711-1785.

as y<sup>e</sup> poor Devils do at a great Man's Levée, no I scorn it. Love is the only proper incense to offer at the Shrine of Beauty. Fear is the Tribute due to Tyrants and Devils, but Love to Kings & Angels. Fear is natural where the will is constrain'd. . . . [torn]

[No address;—from Rev. Henry Taylor to Miss Fox.]

Whit<sup>d</sup>. Jan. 29 1739-40

I Cant but think, my Dearest Kitty, how strange it would appear to Mamma should she have seen you reading my last letters. What cou'd she imagine? how many shrewd guesses wou'd she make before she would hit upon the cause of your ——. I hope our lives will be as different after marriage from the generality in that state as our Courtship has been before. This the General conformity of our tempers promises & I can say without vanity to myself, I'm sure without compliment to you that I see no cause to fear on either side. Your goodness to me shall never want a grateful acknowledgement in all my actions, & it shall not appear by my words only, but thro' every part of my behavior how worthy a sense I have of your virtues & how unchangeably my esteem & Love are fixt upon you. As our notions of marriage are carry'd higher than common it will be our fault (I shou'd say mine) if our happyness be not more compleat. Your good sense has with great judgment taken Religion into the scheme, which is generally too much neglected. With what pleasure I expect the completion of my happyness with so sensible a companion is beyond the power of the pen to paint. To consider two hearts united in perfect Love & Harmony, agreed together in one rational scheme of life & innocently enjoying whatever pleasures  $\frac{1}{2}$  the world runs madly into vice to gain, must give us the prospect of a sensible happyness in this life; & y<sup>e</sup> Conscious sense of Virtue and a life agreeable to y<sup>e</sup> will of providence extend the glorious prospect beyond all bounds. And what can interrupt a scheme so form'd but our own Negligence? "The person who lives "with a constant & habitual regard to y<sup>e</sup> great Superintendant of y<sup>e</sup> world, is indeed sure that no "real evil can come into his lot. Blessings may appear under y<sup>e</sup> shape of Pains losses & disappointments, but let him have patience & he will see them in their proper figures. Dangers may threaten "him, but they will either not reach him or if they do will be y<sup>e</sup> instruments of Good to him." (*Guardian* N<sup>o</sup> 117) And if so my Dear how happy must we be; If this hope be kept alive in us, as sure it may be, what can we fear?—Heaven fixes virtue as y<sup>e</sup> surest part of Human prudence, all human foresight is fallible & precarious, this alone is stable & immoveable. On this let us fix & leave the Consequence to Providence. Why should we repine at great possessions when we know not y<sup>e</sup> good or ill consequences of them. Humility & Resignation are much cheaper companions than pride & ambition & mutual Love y<sup>e</sup> spring of greater happyness than External Gayety. 1000 have fell short on better Expectations than ours, 1000 flourish'd upon much less. Be it as it may we shall still be happy if we keep to our Resolutions. With what pleasure can I now look upon that Dreadful Trap w<sup>ch</sup> frights one  $\frac{1}{2}$  of y<sup>e</sup> world & pinches t'other. How should I rejoyce to have it in my power to make you compleatly happy. I cou'd cheerfully reject every folly that might hinder it, & convert all my pleasures to that one end. You give me some hope you will not long delay my Happyness. Oh my D<sup>r</sup> soul You shall find in me the tendrest Lover & the fondest Husband. What ever joys this world can give I expect in you, my very Heart and soul are wrapt up in you & I grudge each lazy minute that now withholds me from you. When shall we meet my dearest Kitty, when shall I truly call you mine. Time is too short for delays, too short to enjoy  $\frac{1}{2}$  your perfections. But Time shall never separate our Loves. Oh my Dear (would I could add the wish'd for name of Wife) what a scene of Happyness am I indulging? I have gain'd in you the choicest blessing upon Earth, a second soul much better than the first. How art thou form'd to give me the most lasting joy both here & hereafter. Thy Virtues my Dear Girl shall quicken mine & raise them to a greater perfection. I long to have you in my arms, to tell you how I love you, & utter a 1000 soft endear-



ing words w<sup>ch</sup> y<sup>e</sup> pen can not sufficiently express. But I grow silly perhaps & tiresome. but pardon me I can't express y<sup>e</sup> Fondness y<sup>e</sup> I feel for you. God bless Thee my Dear Kitty, (if it be his will) to make me happy. I Can never be so without you but impatiently expect to see the ring upon your finger.—

How unworthy is that notion you heard hinted to'ther day that Riches are so necessary to keep Children honest. Look into the world and see if it be true. Surely nothing less so, where does vice more flourish than in the richest soil, or where is virtue oftner found than in low life. Is the way to Heaven pav'd with Gold & is St Peter to be brib'd for admittance. Were this the Case our Savior wou'd have preach'd Iago's rule in the Tragedy of Othello "Put money in thy Purse," & would never have Chosen such poor Disciples. Or to put the Question out of all Dispute Suppose your Fortune lost in some unhappy Venture, cou'd the world bribe you to what their good manners & as good Philosophy pointed, I'd venture Life & fortune on y<sup>e</sup> Question nor dar'd I hint it Pardon me my Dear Soul but as their wisdoms force me to use to you the most conclusive argument ag<sup>st</sup> them. Tis indeed true my Dear that mischances fall indifferently upon the good as bad; yet tis scarce ever known but virtue finds a friend or that God neglects to raise up unforeseen assistance in Extremity. I am well assur'd that  $\frac{1}{2}$  y<sup>e</sup> welfare of Children depends upon y<sup>e</sup> Conduct of their parents whose honesty & integrity is their best introduction into life & y<sup>e</sup> Consequence of that a Careful Education beyond the possession of 1,000. The unhappy Cases mention'd proceed from the want of this & not from y<sup>e</sup> want of Riches; otherwise all people of small fortunes must equally share in the shame. However if money be the sinews of Virtue I hope y<sup>e</sup> B<sup>s</sup> affluence will preserve him free from all unworthy actions. —I'm afraid They mix Religion & Reputation too much & esteem them too equally; as they lately seem'd to mean by trusting providence, a pursuit of Riches at y<sup>e</sup> Expense of Truth: Adieu my worthy Girl & act according to the noble Principles of your own Mind & beleive me to have an equall regard to your wellfare as for my own.

1711-1785.

[No address;—from Rev. Henry Taylor to Miss Fox.]

Whitfield. Feb: 17: 1739-40 12 at Night!

Feb 20<sup>th</sup> to y<sup>e</sup> post

MY DEAREST ONLY LOVE

I know not with what materials I am about to fill this sheet, but wou'd fain write something that may amuze you while I myself am happy in the Contemplation of your virtues. While you are in my thoughts all Subjects give me pleasure serious or merry profitable or useless; nay whether in the handling of them I change gravity to dulness or mirth to trifling. This I say for myself; as to you, my letters will at least show that I think of you in every humour & love you both in my senses & my ravings. . . [torn] . . . as when we suffer in ourselves such sudden starts of joy or sorrow, Excessive mirth or melancholy, good or ill nature & y<sup>e</sup> like which often happen we know not why & go off again we know not how. These oddities in our Constitution are in no part of life so troublesome as in the matrimonial State, and one General conceit has made it still worse & more insufferable; The Husbands having taken it unaccountably into their heads that their humours of this nature must allways be comply'd with, that their wives must suffer them without any gainsay & expecting a licence . . . [torn] . . . Nor does this variety of temper proceed only from artificial & vicious instigations but from y<sup>e</sup> natural influences of y<sup>e</sup> wind & weather. Bromio is chagrin'd & vapour'd in a rainy day, Phantasio in a North or Eastern wind. others are not philosophers enough to know from what cause y<sup>e</sup> Vicissitude of their tempers arises & as a Curse upon their Ignorance lie under the reproach of Whims & fancy Vapours Mulligrubs & Megrimms. The English are often mention'd as y<sup>e</sup> most subject to this malady of any Nation in the world, Every man is  $\frac{1}{2}$  a dozen according to the different modulations of y<sup>e</sup> air about him. . . . [torn]

I long to know whether you rec<sup>d</sup> my last & to have a letter from you.



1711-1785.

[*From Rev. Henry Taylor to Miss Fox.*]

To  
Miss Fox  
at M<sup>rs</sup> Curtis's in Fryer  
Street In Reading  
Berks

Whit<sup>st</sup> Mar: 17. 1739-40

DEAR WIFE

I can't help thinking that you fancy I have not the same Love for you that I had some time ago, which I do assure you Kitty is a great mistake, w<sup>ch</sup> I can never Suffer you to labour under. That I am often uneasy in your company proceeds from my considering the possibility of my making you unhappy, so that I am ready to find fault with myself when I press you to make an end of this affair; and yet this thought ought long ago to have been thrown out of the Question, as we have long got over it in our Resolutions, & my prospect is so fair that I cou'd venture any thing upon it myself, tho' every chance ag<sup>st</sup> my Dear wife weighs heavy upon my Spirits, & creates a melancholy which I can't conceal.

I hate to think how much of your money I must Spend in paying my own debts, & perhaps leave you in a worse Condition than I found you. This makes your kindest looks touch me most Sensibly with uneasyness; and gives my excess of Love the appearance of indifference. I am desirous of certainty in your welfare thô there be no such thing & foolishly fear to trust that providence w<sup>ch</sup> has manifestly Supported me all my life. Oh Kitty if you knew me, if you cou'd see my heart & soul you cou'd never suspect me; if ever I seem to look coldly upon you, you woud then read in my thoughts 1000 fears & anxieties w<sup>ch</sup> all proceed from y<sup>e</sup> Strongest tenderness for you. When you 1<sup>st</sup> Suspected me at Henley you little knew y<sup>e</sup> workings of my breast & y<sup>e</sup> uneasyness I labour'd under. Will you too use me ill I thought, Nay then let me finish my unhappyness at once, & shut up all my hopes in despair & disappointment. Assure yourself my love is of an unchangeable Nature; pure & unviolable as y<sup>e</sup> object upon which 'tis fixt.

I got home very well, & so continue but methinks I live here like an owl in a desert having lost my taste for any Company but yours. M<sup>r</sup> R. is given over. Admiral Vernon has taken Porto Bello y<sup>e</sup> 2<sup>d</sup> of Dec<sup>r</sup> for the Restoring [torn] offer'd a million of money, as y<sup>e</sup> news says. I long to see you again & talk over y<sup>e</sup> old Story of y<sup>e</sup> 25 of May 1740. I am my Dear little Wife

Your most Constant Loving & O-be-di-ent Husband

HENRY TAYLOR.

I have just writ to your Brother.

P.S. Your Susptions may do well enough to supply us with discourse or furnish out a little letter; but I don't mind them for I'm sure there's nothing in them at y<sup>e</sup> bottom So you may even burn y<sup>e</sup> rest of y<sup>e</sup> letter if you think proper & keep y<sup>e</sup> postscript. N.B. The 1<sup>st</sup> sentence in this letter upon reading over I find to be a Confounded Lye, for I don't believe you have any such fancy.

[In this letter, the discrepancy between the address, "To Miss Fox," and the signature as "husband," will be noted. They may have been at this time privately married; but I think not. On the whole, I infer they were married in May of this year.]\*

\* The actual date was June 16th 1740. See note to p. 243.

1711-1785.

[From the Rev. Henry Taylor to his Wife.]

To  
M<sup>rs</sup> Taylor  
at the Rev M<sup>r</sup> Taylor's  
at Whitfield near Tetsworth  
Oxon

by London.

Basingstoke Maidenhead Oct. 4: 1740

MY DEAR LOVE

After leaving you this morning happy in the enjoyment of your own contemplations, I miserable Soul to be depriv'd of so sweet a companion! immediately prepar'd myself for my Departure from Whitfield. But lest I should by y<sup>e</sup> way grow too dolorous to proceed in my journey I 1<sup>st</sup> cheered y<sup>e</sup> Cockles of my heart with a glass of white wine pleasing myself with y<sup>e</sup> thoughts that notwithstanding my distance from you we shou'd both drink out of y<sup>e</sup> same bottle. When I reached y<sup>e</sup> top of y<sup>e</sup> How hill I imagin'd you was then just risen & wishing that I might not be caught in y<sup>e</sup> Rain, y<sup>e</sup> Clouds appearing very black. This fond imagination of mine kept me in heart till I came near Reading when y<sup>e</sup> 1<sup>st</sup> thing I look'd after was y<sup>e</sup> two Summer houses, w<sup>ch</sup> directed my Eyes to the window w<sup>ch</sup> had often answer'd but now deny'd my wishes; however I was not much chagrin'd at that; & return'd my Indignation rather by looks of pity at their loss than anger. I then call'd upon Miss Bonnys who are all well & intend soon to make a visit to M<sup>r</sup> Newell at Henley; but don't talk of coming to Whitf<sup>ld</sup> till summer. Boudery is out of Town, so I call'd at M<sup>r</sup> Savages between 10 & 11. and whereas they were all going out to Dine with y<sup>e</sup> Dean I gave y<sup>r</sup> Service to them & desir'd them to hand it to M<sup>rs</sup> Carney who was to meet y<sup>m</sup>; There I eat some cold veal & M<sup>rs</sup> S. heated me a little more (viz<sup>t</sup>. broil'd) & would make me drink some port. After this M<sup>r</sup> Savage came in who has been ill & is so still of a Cold for w<sup>ch</sup> he has a blister upon his back. he told me that 4 shill<sup>s</sup> remain'd out of y<sup>e</sup> 36 w<sup>ch</sup> I left him for Cheese & those 4 he had paid to Brô Fox who expected to see us in a day or two after, w<sup>ch</sup> I suppose was y<sup>e</sup> ball day. I Saw no one else at R. & got out ½ an hour after one; I found y<sup>e</sup> road hither Exceeding good without any rain settled in it; & without any Snow w<sup>ch</sup> was very thick upon y<sup>e</sup> How hill. I arriv'd here before 4 and went to a wrong Inn w<sup>ch</sup> I did not at all like so I ordered Rob<sup>t</sup> to bait y<sup>e</sup> horses; & call'd for ½ pint of wine of w<sup>ch</sup> he took one glass & y<sup>e</sup> Maid (dont be jealous) took another w<sup>ch</sup> Ended I order'd horses out again & come Hither: y<sup>e</sup> Inn I put up at 1<sup>st</sup> was y<sup>e</sup> Angel, this is either y<sup>e</sup> Queen's head or y<sup>e</sup> Maiden head. But as my head was full of you in whom all formerly center'd, tho' now you can only Stile yourself my Angel & my Queen y<sup>e</sup> mistake was not so great. I have now taken my pipe & have before me a pint of red wine, & here's your health not forgetting poor Becks cold. I am as well as can be expected in y<sup>e</sup> State of Separated Souls. we had a very fine day & y<sup>e</sup> horses hold out bravely. Nothing in y<sup>e</sup> house for supper but fowls & teal & Rabbits all w<sup>ch</sup> will come I'm afraid dear so I have sent for a Sheeps heart w<sup>ch</sup> they think can not be got, & veal cutlets are not to be had so what I shall do I can't tell. I had once a thought of going on to Alresford & leaving Rob<sup>t</sup> here, but my careful Governor advis'd me to y<sup>e</sup> contrary & I acquiesc'd very submissively. If you can't find out by my letter in what Spirits I am I'll never set you down for a Conjuror. The very thoughts of Reading revives me so that I could ride with pleasure if it were only to fetch y<sup>e</sup> sirloyn of a Dead Dog; for y<sup>e</sup> pleasure I us'd to receive there always returns upon me when I see it tho' I know y<sup>e</sup> Object of my happiness be Absent. No Sheeps heart so I have order'd toast & butter & Eggs. I have been trying as foolish a way as can be to spend my time w<sup>ch</sup> by turning your name into an anagram but it comes too soon, as follows, You must give me leave to Spell your name wrong

<sup>1</sup> C <sup>2</sup> h <sup>3</sup> r <sup>4</sup> i <sup>5</sup> s <sup>6</sup> t <sup>7</sup> i <sup>8</sup> t <sup>9</sup> i <sup>10</sup> w <sup>11</sup> h <sup>12</sup> t <sup>13</sup> u <sup>14</sup> r <sup>15</sup> n <sup>16</sup> s  
 name wrong C h r i s t i a n e T a y l o r w h t u r n s o u t t h u s c a n h a r r y l o s e t i t i w h y o u m a y  
 e x a m i n e i f y o u p l e a s e a s I s h a l l m a r k y<sup>m</sup>—& s o K i t t y h a v i n g f i n i s h ' d m y S u p p e r w<sup>ch</sup> w a s a s I s a i d



280 *The Rev. Henry Taylor, M.A. (Ben Mordecai).—Correspondence.*

1711-1785.

before w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> addition of a welch rabbit & finish'd my pint of wine I am smoaking another pipe over a pint of ale & have order'd my bed to be well warm'd. so wishing you all health & happyness & hoping that you now enjoy them I Conclude myself for to night y<sup>e</sup> most sincerely affectionate Husband (tis a charming name)

H. T.

I leave y<sup>e</sup> Rest till another opportunity. Love to Beck. Nov 5<sup>th</sup> Arriv'd at Alresford last night very well all well Shant return till Tuesday at soonest y<sup>e</sup> Lov<sup>e</sup> Husband

H. T.

Just sent y<sup>e</sup> following verses to Molly Clarke. Damon's excuse for y<sup>e</sup> treatment w<sup>ch</sup> he rec<sup>d</sup> from y<sup>e</sup> pretty Savage M. C.

Where y<sup>e</sup> blind God wou'd shew his power, He often proves so blind,  
That when he wounds y<sup>e</sup> man before, He wounds y<sup>e</sup> maid behind.  
Thus when in sighs I tell y<sup>e</sup> pain, That rends my tender heart,  
You blow my sighs all back again, & answer with a f——.  
But Cupid only bears y<sup>e</sup> blame, Who did us both inspire,  
Your slave to languish in y<sup>e</sup> flame, & you to fan y<sup>e</sup> fire.

[*No address; no date;—Mrs Christian Taylor to her Husband.*]

Reading Feb: y<sup>e</sup> 24

[1740]

MY DEAREST LIFE

Thou art very good in writing such long letters to me, I had no opportunity of answering them when I was at M<sup>r</sup> Manleys. I came . . [illegible] . . me last night and would not let a post slip without thanking you for them. I cannot anough admire the goodness of God to me in giveing me such a companion that will asist me in serveing him, I never could have been so happy with any one as I expect to be with you. O my Dear what a scheme have we lain for happyness our lives will be a Heaven upon earth if we keep to what we prepose as sure we shall do as it is so agreeable to us both. Miss Manley desir'd her service to you. I beg my Love to Miss Taylor. beleive me to be yours with the utmost sincerity

C. T.

[*No address; no date;—from Mrs Christian Taylor to her husband, the Rev. Henry Taylor.*]

To the Rev<sup>d</sup> Mr Taylor  
Present

[After June 16<sup>th</sup> 1740]

Sunday evening

MY DEAR DEAR LIFE

I hope you have not made yourself uneasy at my illness, I was blooded this morning and am I thank God much better. Had I not some times the Head-ach I should not be sensible of the great blessing I enjoye in health and might forgit to be thankfull for it. I please my self with thinking how many agreeable hours we shall spend together in the garden and when I meet with any thing that particularly pleases me shall step in and call my sister Becky to partake of it. I beleive the writing



spelling and manner of exprecing my self in this letter will make you think that I am light-headed but I am not but writ what first comes into my head. Monday morning I have just took a dose of Physick which is the reason I cant see your man but I am so much better that the pain is almost gone out of my head. I did not come out of my chamber Saturday my Dear if I had I should have been very glad to have seen you but was obliged to go to bed soone after Betty saw you. I fear you had a very wet Journey home but hope you got no cold I beg you would take care of yourself. How can you ask when I choose to see you again as if I did not always like to see you this week or next or whenever it is most convenient to you, for it will always be agreable to me. my Love to sister Becky. I am sincerly much better my Dear and hope you will beleive me.

I am your most Loving  
and most Obedient Wife

C. T.

On the same sheet, in Rev. Henry Taylor's hand, is the following draft. Whether the letter was sent to Mrs Fox does not appear.

[*Draft letter by the Rev. Henry Taylor to Mrs Fox, his wife's mother.*]

HON<sup>d</sup> MADAM

The Commendations you put upon Miss Dolly Blagrove lately now M<sup>rs</sup> — for marrying contrary to y<sup>e</sup> Consent of her father & all her friends very well assur'd both K and me that you did not think she had acted contrary to any Religious duty. and when K said she wondered what her father wou'd say to it; your answer that it wou'd be only a nine days wonder satisfied us no less that you imagin'd it reasonable for him to forget & forgive; Nor did we doubt but that you wou'd judge in your own Case as favourably as in his. The whole turn of your conversation upon that affair satisfied K: y<sup>e</sup> you did not think such an action so bad as she imagin'd you did; & y<sup>e</sup> freeing her from y<sup>e</sup> fear of your displeasure & discovering to her your approbation of a like case did me more service than  $\frac{1}{2}$  a years conversation especially when she consider'd how much our Case had y<sup>e</sup> advantage of M<sup>r</sup> — by your giving consent to my Courtship for 7 months together in w<sup>ch</sup> time she imagin'd her honour was concern'd in proceeding. I might give several Reasons for my marrying now; but my present business is not vindicate myself but to beg your pardon for our managing it in this secret manner. we should be extremely glad to be favour'd with your Company. with Relation to y<sup>e</sup> settlement

[*No address;—from Mrs Christian Taylor to her Husband.*]

MY DEAREST LIVE

I received your letter dated the 23 on Saturday and not before for which you have my hearty thanks it much inlivened my spirits and inabl'd me to bear the desopintment on Saturday much better. Sunday I ask'd Dunsdon if he had any letter for me he say'd no but he had one for M<sup>rs</sup> Rudge from Master Oh my Dear Harry how my heart sunk in me I went to M<sup>rs</sup> Rudge she told me M<sup>r</sup> Rudge did not come home till the latter end of next week I could hardly speak no letter no Dear Love I could freely have cryed for as you very rightly imagine your dayly endeavour to please me must fall short of any Expresion so it has gained so much on me that I cant be say'd to live when absent from you my Dearest Love I long to see you I will as much as possible hope the best and think you are in health I cant help haveing some fears. Our Dear little Girl has a cough but I hope she will have strength to go through it you are very good to remember her I beleive you love her you cant imagine how different every thing appears now you are absent take care of thy self my Dear Soul I

1711 1785.

am pretty well but beleive I must soon take a Vomit for my Stomack is not quite easy pray let me hear from you as soon as you can I am going this afternoon to see M<sup>rs</sup> Read remember me to all friends in Town I hope you are not all this time with the Esq<sup>e</sup> if you are I heartily pitty you,

I am Truest Friend

thy Truest Friend  
and most obedient loving Wife

CHRISTIANA TAYLOR.

Wheatfield

Sep: 28 1741

I have just now received your letter it went to Oxford and came back last night you dont say when you come home or wether you stay for the Esq<sup>e</sup> I thank God you are so well my Dear Love once more Adieu

your letter was not dated but I suppose I should have had it two or three days ago

[*From the Rev. Henry Taylor to his Wife.*]

To  
M<sup>rs</sup> Taylor  
at the Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Taylor's  
at Wheatfield  
near Tetsworth

Free  
E. Rudge.

Oxon

Jan 30. 1743

MY DEAR KITTY

I am got very well to town & find everybody well here the Bishop has receiv'd me with great good nature & civility; M<sup>r</sup> Rudge seems willing to agree with my measures. I cant tell when I shall come down again; I shall see Baghurst first as soon as I have receiv'd the Institution. The Bishop has as good as promis'd that if he lives 'he will provide better for me & has promis'd that let the Esq<sup>r</sup> do what he will to make the expence as easy to me as possible. M<sup>r</sup> Stanyan thinks he can get me a Chaplainship if necessary if not the Bishop will who desires me not to give myself any trouble about the thoughts of the expence & if he lives he will give me something to hold with Baghurst or something better. I got my sister to write this for me because twas troublesome to me to write. I cant yet let M<sup>r</sup> Ray know when I shall be at Baghurst. I din'd on friday at the Bell at Henley where I did intend to lye but M<sup>rs</sup> Newell pressd me so much to lye at her house that I could not with any decency refuse it; they were extremely civil.

I beg you would order James to feed the bees the sugar is in Robert's cupboard.

I long to come home & see you to enjoy our good fortune together, w<sup>ch</sup> I hope is not yet come to its heighth I beg my love to my dear Children & my dearer Wife, with duty to Father love to Becky & service to M<sup>r</sup> Willoughby & M<sup>r</sup> Ray all w<sup>ch</sup> Uncle & Sister joins with me in

I am

my dear Girl

Your most faithful & affectionate  
Lover & Husband

HEN: TAYLOR.

[No address ;—from Mrs Christian Taylor to her husband, the Rev. Henry Taylor.]

1711-1785.

To  
The Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Taylor

Wheatfield July y<sup>e</sup> 31 1743

MY DEAREST LIFE

I hope to have a letter from you to day, your last gave me great spirits as it always does when I hear of your health, I long to see you for all the Company in the World cannot make up for the lose of yours. \*My Sister Betsy gos with M<sup>r</sup> Carter to Town to morrow, and Sister Stone in the coach on Wednesday, if she can git a place, all I can say I cannot prevail with ether of them to stay any longer. The Children and myself are well, as are all with us, they desire Love. M<sup>rs</sup> Newell was brought to bed on Friday Morning of a fine Girl after being two days in Labour and haveing a Man Midwife, She and the child are both in a good way of doing well. Betsy often says Pappa come again Duty to Pappa Mamma. M<sup>rs</sup> Carter is got much better, she and M<sup>r</sup> Carter was here yesterday. When shall I see my Sister Nanny, I shall have room for M<sup>rs</sup> Pain if she can come, tell my Sister, take care of your self. Sister Stone joins with me in love to my Brother and Duty to my Mother, she was much pleas'd with your takeing notice of her little Boys, my Love to them, when shall you be at home. let me know as soon as you can when my Sister and M<sup>rs</sup> Pain will be here, my Love to her, and Duty to Uncle. shall we see him this Summer, I think you should ask him.

I am my Dearest Love  
Your very Dutyfull Obedient  
and Happy Wife

CHRISTIAN TAYLOR.

I have just received your letter am glad to hear you have been blooded and are so well. I will send a Melon to M<sup>r</sup> Hawkins to day Sister Stone desires you would let my Mother know she has received her letter she is not much better

[From the Rev. Henry Taylor to his Wife.]

To  
M<sup>rs</sup> Taylor  
at the Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Taylor's  
at Whitfield near Tetsworth  
Oxon

Free  
E. Rudge

MY DEAREST LOVE

Notwithstanding I wanted some relaxation from business & some amuzement among my friends at London I am quite like a fish out of water in your absence. I suppose my father told you y<sup>t</sup> he met me and did not know me. He has been a sad rake I hear. I sent y<sup>e</sup> Key of y<sup>e</sup> ale by Dunsden. I propose to go very soon to my Aunt Elmes. I am pure & well & want nothing but your Company for tho' my mother airs my Shirt and my Sister Stone takes care of my Stock they always leave me at bedtime to my own inventions. I have bespoke a wig & shoes & boots. To morrow I think to call upon M<sup>r</sup> Willoughby y<sup>e</sup> elder. How long I shall stay I can't say but I think one Sunday will do. M<sup>r</sup> Newell will preach if M<sup>r</sup> Thornbury cannot. I hope Bessy & Harry are very good and dutiful children. There are 20 pounds in the Hamper w<sup>ch</sup> is sent down w<sup>ch</sup> take care off. My Duty to Father & yourself, & Love to Beck & y<sup>e</sup> Children. My hand is very unsteady at writing. I am now at y<sup>e</sup> Tavern in a private room obeying your Commands w<sup>ch</sup> is to me one of y<sup>e</sup> greatest pleasures I shall enjoy whilst I continue in Town. For I know you to be too good not to be pleas'd with my obedience; too generous not to reward it; & y<sup>e</sup> smallest mark of your affection overpays every thing



284 *The Rev. Henry Taylor, M.A. (Ben Mordecai)—Correspondence.*

1711-1785.

in my power to perform. Young Annesley after he had got his cause said he had rather have lost his Estate y<sup>n</sup> his wife. Had he had my wife I should not have wondered at Him.

Y<sup>r</sup> Sincerest Lover & most affectionate Husband

H. TAYLOR.

Wednesday Eve

Dec: 7. 1743.

[*From Christian Taylor to her husband, the Rev. Henry Taylor.*]

To

The Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Taylor

at M<sup>rs</sup> Foxes in Hatten Garden

London

Free

E. Rudge

Wheatfield Dec: y<sup>e</sup> 11 1743

MY DEAREST LOVE

I thank you for your letter which brought me the most agreeable news I could possibly receive which is that you are well. What makes your letters ly so long are you sure they are put in safe for I did not receive yours till Friday which made me very uneasy and was a great disappointment. My Sister Becky desires her Love and begs you to buy her a string for the Spinnet ask for Ffaut the forth line. Father is pure well and desires to be remember'd to you. The Children little Dears are very well and Dutyfull and beg their Dutys to Dear Pappa and want much to see him. I am as well as I can be without my better half for I am but a poor part when you are absent I now quite long to see you and am not able to express how much I Love you and rejoys very much with the hopes of seeing you this week I am sorry your hand is no better I would ask M<sup>r</sup> Hawkins about it M<sup>r</sup> Thornbury is to preach to day here is a collar of Brown come I sepose from M<sup>r</sup> Wray I have received the 20 pounds and lock'd it up safe. if you can get Daffy's Elixer cheper in Town I wish you would bring me a pint I am afread you did not meet with M<sup>r</sup> Willoughby in Town for I had a letter from the young gentleman on Friday to desire me to send the letter he left to his Father at Croydon I have just received your letter M<sup>r</sup> Rudge gave it me at Church M<sup>rs</sup> Lake is here that am in hast I have sent what you desired by Dunsdone have received the Key I should have expect'd a letter and been very uneasy if I had not had one it is a great comfort if it is but two lines my Father would have you go if you possbly can to see D<sup>r</sup> Denne he leives at Vaux Hall. Duty Love and service wear due

I am my Dear Soul thy Dutyfull and Obedient Wife

CHRISTIAN TAYLOR.

[*No address;—from the Rev. Henry Taylor to his Wife.*]

Whitfield Feb: 16: 1745

DEAR KITTY

Yours of the 12<sup>th</sup> I rec<sup>d</sup> last night upon my arrival from Baghurst at w<sup>ch</sup> place I arriv'd on Tuesday night last, I did not dare to go on the Monday after I left you, for fear the Waters should have continued out w<sup>ch</sup> fell in such quantity on y<sup>e</sup> Saturday before: & I did not leave Baghurst in y<sup>e</sup> morning for fear of y<sup>e</sup> Ice about Aldermaston, so staid till y<sup>e</sup> afternoon when it was broke by y<sup>e</sup> Teams. I reach'd Henley on Fryday night & laid at my Brother Newells. One adventure is worth your hearing w<sup>ch</sup> happened as follows. As I rode thro Aldermaston I bethought me that I had not been shav'd since Tuesday morning & it was now Fryday afternoon; from whence I concluded it proper to leave my beard at that Town before I should call at y<sup>e</sup> Deans at Reading: accordingly I enter'd what was call'd y<sup>e</sup> Barbers Shop where to my great amazement I beheld a fellow who call'd himself y<sup>e</sup> barber employ'd in making a pair of Shoes, y<sup>e</sup> whole Shop as well as my woeful

Experience bearing witness against his new Title of Barber. However he order'd on water & I look'd upon myself as an innocent Victim preparing for y<sup>e</sup> sacrifice. I beg'd of him not to use his paring Knife upon me; w<sup>ch</sup> request he comply'd with, tho afterwards I was Sorry that I had made it, for I believe it was y<sup>e</sup> sharpest instrument in y<sup>e</sup> Shop and y<sup>e</sup> only one he knew how to use. After part of my face had been unturfed (for I know not any thing so fitly to compare this operation to, as y<sup>e</sup> cutting of turf, w<sup>ch</sup> is y<sup>e</sup> most effectual way of mowing your grass, roots & all) I at length was determin'd to examine whether y<sup>e</sup> Imperfection lay in y<sup>e</sup> Operator or y<sup>e</sup> instruments & took y<sup>e</sup> razor myself, but found them both so well fitted for one another y<sup>t</sup> I resign'd my self once more like a patient Isaac into y<sup>e</sup> hands of y<sup>e</sup> old man. But alas! there was no Vicarious sacrifice so I bore once more as long as human patience cou'd bear & then myself began a fresh attempt; but all in vain after a 100 faces & as many different trials we were quite aground at the upper lip & oblig'd to leave it like a meadow with all y<sup>e</sup> hay carry'd but y<sup>e</sup> Tithe. But now for business. Beck desires another yard if you think it necessary, Write me in your next what you would have me send you of Sashes &c & whether you want more money. The new maid is come & I have rec'd another letter from Jones and if Gibbon will give leave don't know but I may Stay here till mid-summer. It would on many accounts be better. We are all here very well. I am glad to hear y<sup>e</sup> little boy is like to do well. I have been trying to get you some fish but y<sup>e</sup> Ice is too hard. But I hope to send you some next week. All desire their Love & Service my Duty &c. Betsy and Harry desire their duties to you. The Child seems to take to the new maid very well. What Bargain did you make with goody Learner or intend to make?

I am y<sup>r</sup> most affect. Husband &c

H. TAYLOR.

[*No date;—from the Rev. Henry Taylor to his Wife.*]

To  
M<sup>rs</sup> Taylor  
at Whitfield near Tetsworth  
Free P<sup>r</sup> Delmé Oxon

DEAR KITTY

In answer to your desires I shall give you some account of myself since y<sup>e</sup> sad time of leavetaking: I got between two & three to Reading, & din'd upon some cold beef at M<sup>r</sup> Savages, where I left y<sup>e</sup> Hare, they enquired very kindly after you. I went afterw<sup>ds</sup> to the Deans, where they made me stay supper, & wou'd have persuaded me to take a bed, but I had left my portmanteau & great coat at M<sup>rs</sup> Bonny's with promise to lye there if I cou'd, w<sup>ch</sup> I accordingly did, & y<sup>e</sup> Deans servant light me thither, & thereby sav'd my nose & shins. at y<sup>e</sup> D<sup>s</sup> I met M<sup>r</sup> Gabriel w<sup>ch</sup> whom I beleive the people are very well pleas'd, There I heard y<sup>e</sup> news that M<sup>rs</sup> Sewell is in Jayl for Debt, Collection is making for her in y<sup>e</sup> parishes, but I find she bears a very indifferent Character, M<sup>rs</sup> Carney will give her nothing. There is also in Jayl there S<sup>r</sup> John — I forget y<sup>e</sup> sirname. He came to Reading some time ago in mourning, with a serv<sup>t</sup> & sent to D<sup>r</sup> Rigby whom he had seen formerly in Company somewhere. He told y<sup>e</sup> D<sup>r</sup> He was going to Lond<sup>o</sup> but was so pleas'd with y<sup>e</sup> Country about Reading that he had a fancy to spend a month or two in that Country, y<sup>t</sup> a Relation of his was just dead in y<sup>e</sup> North of Ireland, & he had succeeded to a great Estate &c the D<sup>r</sup> was pleas'd with y<sup>e</sup> proposal & took him to board with him expecting at least 100 a year with him. The Gentleman (S<sup>r</sup> John) was too nice to drink y<sup>e</sup> comon run of Wine, so agreed to let a Lodger of y<sup>e</sup> D<sup>r</sup> have what he pleas'd of his that was coming over, upon y<sup>e</sup> Condition of Drinking his y<sup>e</sup> meanwhile. Thus it pass'd about 3 months, when, no money coming, y<sup>e</sup> D<sup>r</sup> began to be peremptory, accordingly payment was agreed upon for y<sup>e</sup> following Monday, & S<sup>r</sup> John went off on Saturday morning, but like a silly Dog no further did he go y<sup>e</sup> Maidenhead or Windsor; where y<sup>e</sup> D<sup>r</sup> snapt him. & has him in Jayl. The

1711-1 785.



1711-1785.

D<sup>r</sup> introduced him to y<sup>e</sup> Deans House.—I am now safe at Baghurst I can't say sound, for I have not rid a Journey a long time you know.—Robert desires y<sup>t</sup> James would hough y<sup>e</sup> earth to y<sup>e</sup> beans.—I lie to night at y<sup>e</sup> Parsonage all alone I believe, & I hope safe from Sprights both living & Dead. My Tenant or rather my Landlord has been these two days with Feather in Law to keep Tide, for mother cou'd not come to keep Tide at Parsonage, whereof she keeps a Shop & sells Tobacco &c People think me a strange man, for why, M<sup>r</sup> Harris has invited me to spend y<sup>e</sup> Evening & to lie at his house M<sup>r</sup> Price y<sup>e</sup> like but instead of that here I set all alone with a table & stool & Candlestick like y<sup>e</sup> Prophet & little wood fire some water gruel or a poach'd egg for supper & my own contemplations for my Company. Yet who so happy as I, even to think of my Dear Kitty & my little *Children!* What shall I be then when I return & meet 'em & see & talk to them & take 'em in my arms. Your Cholick is y<sup>e</sup> only enemy y<sup>t</sup> gives me any uneasyness in life bating that I fear neither man nor beast.—Dear Girl take care of thy self & don't eat meat till I see you again, for If you do remember I am in a wood country & where Cudgells are cheap & please y<sup>e</sup> Lord you shall have y<sup>r</sup> belly full of them

I am y<sup>r</sup> affect : Lov<sup>r</sup> : faithfull &c &c &c

H. T.

[*No address; no date;—from Mrs Christian Taylor to her Husband.*]

Sunday morning

MY DEAREST LIFE

I am afread you had a very bad journey yesterday and was very wet I hope you have not increased your cold pray take care of your self and have some advice if you should be ill, if you should be very bad let me know and I can come behind Rob<sup>t</sup> I know you are with very good friends that Love you and will take care of you if you take Physick I beg you would not go out Pray excuse me my Dear for troubling you with my fears but I cant help it for my heart is full of you but I hope the best that the change of are will do you good which if it dose you had better stay a week you have taken the key of your scroutore and locked up the cards and mony Father was quite in the hip last night for a game at Lew so Pray send it us for we all want diversion more then ever now you are absent M<sup>r</sup> Rudge's family are all out to day but Miss Stannope and she sent to my Sister to spend the day with her but she haveing takeing Physick we sent our compliments to her and beg'd her company to spend the day with us but she says she has the same pretty imployment as my Sister. Pray send me a true account of your health and dont be angry with me for sending Rob<sup>t</sup> I beg my compliments to all the family I am my Dear Love

Your most Obedient Loveing Wife

CHRISTIAN TAYLOR.

[*No address; no date;—from the Rev. Henry Taylor to his Wife.*][*About 1746.*]

Well my little Kitty, what dost Thou think of these Changes? Is it not a fine thing to have 200 a year come in & the Bishop still alive? Twas but a little while ago we were wishing for only something certain to keep above a Curacy, & imagin'd that would have been sufficient to have kept our spirits up & enabled us to have liv'd contentedly in hopes of what might fall. But 200 I think may very well satisfy us let what will come, there is a livelihood, & no indifferent one. How many thousand people are there in y<sup>e</sup> world who have nothing like it? Thousands to one that has. Surely Providence is extremely good to us; & I hope will teach us as good a lesson as many are oblig'd to learn from afflictions. What a Happyness it is for us to see before us so easy & pleasant a way of educating y<sup>e</sup> little



1711-1785.

children in a decent manner & throwing them into life above low temptations? For my part I am an old man with regard to y<sup>e</sup> Common amuzements of life; & If it was not for y<sup>e</sup> Children I should not be able to find any thing worth living for except yourself. I did not intend you that Compliment when I began y<sup>e</sup> Sentence because I look upon you & myself as y<sup>e</sup> same Person & indeed upon y<sup>e</sup> examination of my own breast I find *That* to be y<sup>e</sup> reason I don't say pretty things to you so often as I us'd to do before & just after marriage. They appear to me to be only a kind of flattering myself at second hand; & indeed in y<sup>e</sup> tendrest part, where I find myself lie y<sup>e</sup> most open to it. For I cou'd swallow flattery when address'd to you w<sup>ch</sup> I should look upon as gross to myself. I am in Charming Spirits upon our future Prospect of things, & shall never think but these blessings are bestow'd by God, thro' my hands, not only for our own Sakes or that they wou'd have happen'd had we acted upon y<sup>e</sup> worldly scheme, but are meant as blessings upon those that we assist as well as upon us. I am upon Secrecy with regard to my future Expectations, but I can inform you that such I have, & all together better than I did imagine. however dont imagine too much, tis enough to make us very happy. Your mother thinks of prebends &c they will never think we have enough as long as more may be had, but it is not so with me; my Ambition centers in you & y<sup>e</sup> Children & a Genteel Competency; w<sup>ch</sup> if y<sup>e</sup> Bishop lives we shall have. My dear Girl this opens my heart, gives me ease & satisfaction; y<sup>e</sup> highest pleasure. The thoughts of leaving either my father or sister to scramble with y<sup>e</sup> world wou'd have greatly afflicted me, but I hope that God almighty has rais'd me up for a Support to you all. How unworthy soever I may be in myself, yet He has given me a spirit to dispense his bounties, & I never did nor I hope never shall have reason to repent it. How few Wives are there that wou'd have indulg'd me in this respect. How few have the Generous y<sup>e</sup> Xtian, y<sup>e</sup> truly Christian Spirit of my Dear Girl? It is in part, & I hope will be more amply rewarded to you even in this life; however 'twill be certainly fully recompens'd. You can't imagine how kindly y<sup>e</sup> Bishop receiv'd me; he told me he had been considering about y<sup>e</sup> affair ever since he writ y<sup>e</sup> letter to me & with one sentence took off all my objections to the taking of it. I am now at Farnham 40 miles from Lond<sup>e</sup> & must be at Winchester to morrow morning about 26 miles further, where I expect y<sup>e</sup> presentation. I intended to dine about 20 miles from Lond<sup>e</sup> but when I came there found it too far to go to the next town before dinner; so was forc'd to put in at a little ale house; where I got bread & butter & two red herrings; however I paid it off with a Chicken & oyster Sause at Supper, w<sup>ch</sup> I intirely demolish'd. I came over a heath without knowing a step of y<sup>e</sup> way, 5 miles long; and was told to my Comfort if I miss'd of the way, I might travel all night, & it was full of sloughs; yet, tho it was quite dark before I got over it, I happily found my way. I hope this letter will give you Spirits to wait till you see me. I have writ to M<sup>r</sup> Stanyan to night, whom I met to day in y<sup>e</sup> Coach, to get me a Chaplainship, if such thing should be wanted. Reports that y<sup>e</sup> 3<sup>d</sup> Ship sent by y<sup>e</sup> French is stranded or cast away. & now my Dearest Life please God I live how . . . [torn]

[No address; no date;—from Mrs Christian Taylor to her Husband.]

[Endorsed by B. M.—“Rec<sup>d</sup> on Saturday night & answered the same night.”

Note by Rev. H. T. of Banstead—“John born 10 Dec 1747.”—From the date this must be 1748.]

MY DEAR LOVE

I wait with Impatience for a letter to night, & must beg of you to write the night you receive this for I cant think of staying so long as Tuesday for a letter, which I must do if you do not write that night. Jack bears the lose of the Breast much better them could be expected, & is pure well, as are all the rest of the children & my Father, & all desire Duty Love & Service, they are often asking after you & when you will come home, & indeed we are very dull without you for I have not been out since I wrote last but hope to get out next week, for the cramp in my Stomack has quite left me but the going of my milk has made me a little feverish but with M<sup>r</sup> Linzees Boles's & Draughts I am almost well, & have taken Physick to day which with another dose will set me

1711-1785.

quite up. No letter last night has made me quite uneasy, and I must beg of you to get my Brother Fox to write if you are ill, or any misfortune has happened for every Post the Papers are full of Robbery's attend'd with cruelty's which makes me under terrible apprehensions that I shall be very unhappy till I hear from you for I have not heard since Sunday & this is Friday & I believe I never was so long without hearing from you when absent I hope you are not to venturesome but take care of your self in every respect for if any thing should happen to you how many Lives would be made miserable but none so completely so as her who is

Your ever Dutyfull & affect: Wife

CHRISTIAN TAYLOR.

P.S. Pray my Duty Love & service as due

[*From Mrs Christian Taylor to her husband, the Rev. Henry Taylor.*]

To

The Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Taylor  
at M<sup>r</sup> Fox's in Hatton Garden  
Near Holborn  
London

Free P<sup>r</sup> Delmé

Portsmouth March y<sup>e</sup> 20 1750

MY DEAREST LOVE

I received your letter last night, which brought me the good news of your being Saffly returned from Essex, & that they were so well pleased with the Children, my Love to my little Dears, I believe you will not be displeased with your journey, but I think it a long time since you left me. I shall like the covered you mention very well, the Copy of D<sup>r</sup> Smiths will is in the hands of M<sup>r</sup> Chandler, & M<sup>r</sup> Linzee went to him, but he could not find it, but they all agree, that the Vicar is not objected to. the inclosed I received on Monday Evening. Poor M<sup>r</sup> Clinch has lost his son, so M<sup>r</sup> Evens has got a Scarf & Hat band, which I am glad of, for he is very careful, & all your Duty has been done very well. Mrs Champ has broke her arm Poor woman in two places by a fall down Stares, but is like to do well. Mrs Owen is brought to Bed, but I suppose they will Stay till you come home for the Chrisaning. I believe M<sup>r</sup> Bucknell expects to hear from you. Betsy has had a bad Cold, but is now better, Jack is very well, & I am Pretty well, & we all joyn in Duty Love &c to every Body. M<sup>r</sup> Leek has just been with me, he says the wine is in very Proper cass for carriage, & he will talk with the Carrier & get it carried as cheep as he can. M<sup>r</sup> Black called here yesterday, & talks of calling on you, I hope you take care of your Self. I want much to see you, & hope you will let me hear from you as often as you can.

I am my Dear

your ever Affect: & Dutyful Wife

CHRISTIAN TAYLOR.

[*From the Rev. Henry Taylor to his daughter Elizabeth.*]

To

Miss Eliz<sup>a</sup> Taylor  
at M<sup>r</sup> John Taylor's at South Weald near Brentwood.  
In Essex

Portsmouth 24 Ap<sup>l</sup> 1754

DEAR BETSY,

Your Mamma thanks you for your letter. I suppose your blown lace & gauze looks very pretty tho' you dont say so. I imagine Miss Molly Newell is grown a good agreeable young Lady, and



beleve the Miss Clarks have been of great Service to her; for they are clever sensible Ladies & have no foolish airs. We propose being at Shidfield by y<sup>e</sup> middle of May & shall then think of Sending for you down; for you have been away a long time & we want to see you again very much. We are glad to hear poor Betsy is better than she has been. I will send her as she desires the first opportunity. You may tell Aunt Becky in answer to hers that the medals may be colour'd box-colour with Lindseed oyl.—or you may make them very pretty with doing them over when hot, as thin as possible with white wax melted, & when it is melted in by y<sup>e</sup> Fire, & grown cold, polish with cotton. You may tell Aunt Beck that it is not I that advertise for Scholars, for I have 5 ready engag'd & intend to take but one more w<sup>h</sup> I don't doubt to have soon. Pray tell your Aunts to direct to me here; & inclose it in a Cover & direct the Cover to the Right Rev<sup>d</sup> The Lord Bishop of Winchester; in Hill Street near Berkley Square London. & he will frank the inclos'd to me. His Franks will go at all times. M<sup>r</sup> Rudge has lost his Election, so there will be no Franks from him & M<sup>r</sup> Delme does not stand for any place. I have hired a great boy & left him at Shidfield to manage y<sup>e</sup> Garden & look after our goods, some of which we have sent over. D<sup>r</sup> Cuthbert has been ill & has set up a Post Chariot & I have bought his Chaise & went over yesterday with Mamma, & it look't so pleasant we wanted to stay all night. I have sent the Shells to M<sup>rs</sup> Horn & told her if she lik'd any they were at her Service & y<sup>e</sup> rest were to be a present from you to Miss Pickering. Pray give our Duties Loves & Services to Uncle Aunts Brother Billy Sister Becky & Bess & M<sup>r</sup> Evans, respectively. we are all well. Nancy has 8 teeth. If you have not an opportunity of sending a letter by a friend soon send by the post. If you write from Essex send thro' y<sup>e</sup> B<sup>p</sup> of Winchester as above directed, but don't wait for a Frank or friend if you are at London; w<sup>h</sup> I suppose you will soon be now; where pray remember our Compliments to M<sup>r</sup> & M<sup>rs</sup> Horn. I am

Y<sup>r</sup> most affec<sup>te</sup> Friend & Father

H. TAYLOR.

[*No address; no date;—from the Rev. Henry Taylor to his Wife.*]

[*About 1754*]

MY DEAREST LOVE

I dont know whether I told you I wou'd not have Peters hair curl'd by Miss Rickman on Tuesday, for fear he shou'd cut out Harry too much. My Mother seems very fond of them & seems particularly to like Hal. You can't imagine how good they are & how prettily they behave, in short quite like men. I have walk'd them about with me a great deal to day & since dinner their cousins have been all at home & they have play'd all y<sup>e</sup> after noon, & are now in high Spirits. To day I have been to cousin Holfords w<sup>th</sup> them on Dowgate Hill & been out to covent Garden &c. where we have bought your gown & bespoke a hoop aunt went with us. Peter is greatly pleas'd as well as Hal with y<sup>e</sup> Shew-boards & y<sup>e</sup> china Shop at corner of St Pauls Churchyard. The kind of shell I gave 3 shill<sup>s</sup> for . . . [torn]

[*From Rev. Henry Taylor to his daughter Elizabeth.*]

To Miss Taylor at Peter Petits Esq'  
at Little Aston near Litchfield  
Staffordshire

Sep 15<sup>th</sup> 1758

DEAR BETSY,

I have for a long time been in y<sup>r</sup> debt for a letter sent just after our Return from Little Aston, and intended one time or another to answer it, but as there was nothing of Consequence, but what



1711-1785.

I put into my Letters to the D<sup>r</sup> it might have been long enough before the writing Fit would have come upon me, if you had not spurred me up in y<sup>e</sup> last of y<sup>e</sup> 9<sup>th</sup>—at present I shall try whether y<sup>t</sup> Text will supply me w<sup>th</sup> matter enough to fill up these few pages. I know that I must call back old time and recover 100 particulars which I have forgot, & expatiate upon 100 more that I should never have opened my mouth about to any soul upon earth, or I shall never get thro' and was it to any other than your Sweet Self I should never have patience enough to undertake such a business; & might perhaps plead in my excuse that they wou'd never be able to read it thro'.—But as you are a great reader, and as great a writer; I am apt to think if I can in some measure hit either you own manner of writing or y<sup>e</sup> stile of your favourite Authors (instead of dividing my discourse in so many heads) you may possibly give it one reading before it be condemn'd to Eternal oblivion.—I suppose you may expect a great deal of good advice from me before I come to the end: But in that particular I intend to deceive you. For y<sup>e</sup> Company you are with will set you such examples (w<sup>h</sup> are much better then precepts,) that you will want nothing of that Sort. You have nothing to do but to open your Eyes & your Ears, and you will be instructed when & in what manner to open your mouth. But don't mistake me; I am not going to say any thing of the Government of the Tongue; and that for several Reasons. First, because it is not to be govern'd. 2<sup>nd</sup> because I don't find you are apt to talk a bit too much & 3<sup>rd</sup> because when you do talk I am very well pleas'd to hear you; & I wou'd by no means put a curb upon my own Pleasure in that Respect. Now I think we have done pretty well to get down all the first side without a word of News, or any encroachment upon y<sup>e</sup> particular business of w<sup>h</sup> you are to be inform'd: all w<sup>h</sup> shall come in by & by. and I'll furbish up all I am able. But now let me look into your letter & see whether there is any thing to answer. I did not imagine you would like Woolverhampton so well as Aston. 'Tis quite another kind of thing. I will not commend Master Molineux for regarding your Mothers directions and not staying longer than he had leave for, for fear you shou'd think I mean it as a reflexion upon your Conduct in Staying so long at Woolverhampton: But you must not think I have any such thing in my Head oh no! not in the least. However I don't imagine there was much to be learn't there. Tho' I don't wonder that you caught a cold there; for a harum Scarum kind of life will not agree with your Constitution. I do not wonder at Miss Petits tenderness towards you. Nor that y<sup>e</sup> whole Family were pleas'd to give you the Diversion of y<sup>e</sup> Races. 'Tis the most natural pleasure of all good & generous tempers to make every one as happy as they can. and every one that is sensible of favours, will endeavour to return y<sup>e</sup> obligation by preferring such Company to all others. For there is a great difference between hoity toity & real friendship. M<sup>rs</sup> Carter & M<sup>r</sup> & M<sup>rs</sup> Hawker & Sally have been here. M<sup>rs</sup> Hawker is a pretty behav'd woman. They spent about a week with us & then for a week Harry & Peter went to M<sup>rs</sup> Bludworths and were very well pleas'd with their jant M<sup>rs</sup> Iremonger is as well as can be expected after her Loss, for poor little Benny is dead of a Consumption. We never before heard of the Story of y<sup>e</sup> Fortuneteller. It shows us how silly all such nonsense is, & let a Person think themselves ever so wise, there is no body knows what effect it may have upon them, especially if one or two of their guesses happens to be turn out true. If you can't read what I write carry it to y<sup>e</sup> Doctor for if he ever reads his own letters after he has wrote them, he must be capable of reading any written hand. I suppose he employs you in copying his Prescriptions. w<sup>h</sup> he may very safely do, for they will remain no less a Secret to y<sup>e</sup> world after his writing & your copying than if he carried them in his own Brains. The illness I had when I was at M<sup>r</sup> Petits has shown itself to be the Gravell, of which I have had a severe fit, but by D<sup>r</sup> Bowles's help I got pretty well of it—I would sell my Dancing at a lower price than you wou'd yours; for as to y<sup>e</sup> sneers of y<sup>e</sup> Quality it breaks no Shins nor does it cause one wrinkle in y<sup>e</sup> face: nor deprive our Beauties of a single charm; And we have y<sup>e</sup> Liberty of laughing at them as much as they can at us. I have got a wheat rick and pretty well fill'd my barn. I have not settled w<sup>th</sup> Pitter. I only take up Rookby & Crawley I have . . . . that D<sup>r</sup> Lauder is just y<sup>e</sup> man I took him for. A chatterer that knows very little of y<sup>e</sup> matter. As to y<sup>e</sup> Mamma . . . . or not increasing, you must find it out when you see her. Your Aunt Nancy is better of her Leg but Betsy is ill the pain of her stomach being remov'd to her head. With regard to y<sup>e</sup> Matches at Portsmouth, Miss Standards & Joe Arnolds are both over

ie; they are not to be.—The London Pride is alive and some of y<sup>e</sup> French Marigolds blown and y<sup>e</sup> little Tree (I forget y<sup>e</sup> name) flourishes. & several others that I brought with me. I want sadly to hear from M<sup>r</sup> Petit about y<sup>e</sup> Curate; who I suppose will not chuse a School.—Molineux says the Town Hall at Woolverhampton was never us'd but only to keep wild Beasts in. Perhaps he may therefore wonder to find you object to it. We have had pure Fun this harvest & shall have y<sup>e</sup> Harvest Home next week. I wish we had M<sup>rs</sup> Hayes here to tread the Mow, she wou'd do us a deal of good. I have a new Man, whom I shot flying as he was going to be hired any where, & I am sure of his Character, for I have had it from himself, I am taking Bees & shall in a few weeks have some honey but what I have yet taken are old Stocks. I intend to make mead. Now let us see what room there is when the letter is folded. Oh there's room enough to desire our best Compliments to M<sup>rs</sup> Petit. Cap<sup>n</sup> P. Miss P. M<sup>rs</sup> Hayes & the Doctor & moreover to give you all our Loves & Subscribe myself your

Affectionate Father

H. TAYLOR.

Crawley 15 Sep. 1758

[No date;—from the Rev. Henry Taylor to his Wife.]

To  
M<sup>rs</sup> Taylor  
at the Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Taylor's  
at Crawley near Winton  
In  
Hants

["Before 5 Feb. 1760."—Note by Rev. H. Taylor of Banstead.]

MY DEAR LOVE,

I am just now return'd from y<sup>e</sup> play at  $\frac{1}{4}$  past 6, having left Harry there & my two Nephews. They left me to seek better places and as soon as they were gone I consider'd that it was no pleasure to me to hear y<sup>e</sup> Beggars Opera w<sup>ch</sup> I have heard 20 years ago, so I e'en came away & left them to their Diversion.—I have sent part of the Essay to the Printers. I have seen S<sup>r</sup> Rob<sup>t</sup> Wilmot this morning whom his brother wrote to, about talking to me. I'm afraid y<sup>e</sup> Boy is Stubborn &c. but we must run y<sup>e</sup> Venture & do with him as well as we can. I have heard Salter preach & am amaz'd at him. I have ordered a livery for John & a wig for Harry.—I long to be at home again & see my Dear Girl; who is beyond all that I can see or hear of. The power you gain'd over me . . . last letter, shews me how vain it is for us Men to give ourselves airs; I love you; esteem you; & honour you.—I think to see Essex y<sup>e</sup> beginning of y<sup>e</sup> week, if . . . [torn]

[From the Rev. Henry Taylor to his Wife.]

To  
M<sup>rs</sup> Taylor at y<sup>e</sup> Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup>  
Taylors at Crawley near  
Winchester  
Hants

Lond<sup>o</sup> 1 Nov. 1760

MY DEAREST GIRL

Harry & myself continue very well but do not set out for Cambridge till next Monday. we sent our Trunk yesterday. We have nothing particular to say to you but that we hope you are all as well as



1711-1785.

we are. Your new Sister seems a mighty good sort of a woman very good natur'd &c. I have bought you a pair of Spectacles to day that fix to y<sup>e</sup> sides of y<sup>e</sup> face they cost 8 shill<sup>s</sup> set in steel but I could get a pair of silver if you approve of them for 18S. we have no news of any consequence that you are concern'd with. I saw M<sup>r</sup> Payne's family to day, who are all well. S<sup>r</sup> [S<sup>r</sup>?] W. [torn] family was not come yesterday. I have paid Danny—I call'd at y<sup>e</sup> exchange to day & saw that my houses were all insured. I hope Frank is not yet surfeited of the school. D<sup>r</sup> Salter was here to day: his wife is not come from Holt yet. We have most abominable dull evenings here spent in nothing but writing Letters. Have a desperate fine glass above in the dining room, & two elegant book cases. You shall hear more of me when I get to Cambridge. You may send me y<sup>e</sup> diameter of y<sup>e</sup> inside of y<sup>e</sup> top of y<sup>e</sup> mustard crewit or oil cruet (tell me which it is) & y<sup>e</sup> diameter of y<sup>e</sup> outside of y<sup>e</sup> bottom & I can buy one. My love attends you all. I hope y<sup>e</sup> young Gentlemen make Franky's business as easy as they can

I am y<sup>e</sup> most affectionate & constant Husband

H. T.

[No address;—from Mrs Christian Taylor to her daughter Elizabeth.]

Crawley April 27: 1762

DEAR BETSY,

I am very glad to find you are come a little nearer to us & I have fixd the day for coming home, but would not have you come except their is some other woman besides your Self in the coach. It must greatly affect you to see the Poor Girl lay dying, but I hope you will get up your Spirits in Town, tho your Grandmama will not contribute towards it, I am much obliged to my Sister Fox for smiling on you, & I hope you do not Suffer sour looks to give you any uneasyness, & you will be received with joy by all at home. I shall be glad to have you bring Nanny a cap, as she will want one very much & I leave it to you & my Sister Fox what Sort, but do not like a Fly by any means. I must get you to bring down with you Six Boxes of Issue Plasters, & a Pound of 18s. Tea & a Pound of 12s. Tea, & your Papa has desired my Brother to let you have what money you want. The Cook was married yesterday, left her Duty to you & was sorry you was not at home; how is your Uncles Cough now, I hope he has lost it; if M<sup>r</sup> Delme is coming into this Part of the world he may bring you with him if he will, but I suppose he will bring Peter, however see that family before you take your Place, all hear join in compliments & Love & Duty to your Self & all the family you are with.

I am Dear Betsy

Your Affectionate Mother

& Sincere friend

CHRISTIAN TAYLOR.

To M<sup>r</sup> Fox in Chancery Lane London

Dear Bro:

I desire you to let my daughter Betsy have whatever money she wants & place it to the account of your Affect<sup>d</sup> Bro<sup>r</sup> H. TAYLOR.

Crawley Ap 27<sup>th</sup> 1762

You may cut what your Papa has wrote of & give to your Uncle



[From Mrs Christian Taylor to her husband, the Rev. Henry Taylor.]

1711-1785.

To The Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Taylor  
at M<sup>r</sup> Henry Taylors at Queens College in  
Cambridge

Crawley Oct y<sup>e</sup> 14, 1762

MY DEAREST LOVE

M<sup>r</sup> Stone yesterday in the afternoon came into the study to me, while I was hearing Hood & Nanny read, to make complaint that Cuthbert & Hood shot their arrows at<sup>e</sup> his Lamb, & he insisted that I should take a Proper notice of it, I therefore thought it the Best way to go into the School & speak to Cuthbert & Hood before him, Hood said he never did, George said he did once shoot at a little half starved Lamb in the Street, M<sup>r</sup> Stone got of, of his seat & I thought he would have struck Hood, & insulted me in a very high degree, that the young Gentlemen thought he would have struck me, & said he would leave you as soon as you come home, tho you

unprovided. Betsy has wrote to M<sup>r</sup> Newbolt, to desire him to write to the Gentleman that was to have come to you, when he was going before, as I thought you would give him the Preference before any other, but I should think you had better inquire at Cambridge for one, in case you are disappointed of him. I should think you had better Pay M<sup>r</sup> Wilkee now you are in town We are all as as can be expected & hope to hear you are all so like wise. Leigh is under a good deal of concern for the sake of Peter tho he tries to hide it all he can, it will show itself. all join with me in Duty & Love I am

My Dear

Your ever Dutyfull & affectinate Wife

CHRISTIAN TAYLOR.

I suppose M<sup>r</sup> Stone has wrote to you as he has sent to know how to direct to you

[From the Rev. Henry Taylor to his Wife.]

To  
M<sup>rs</sup> Taylor  
at y<sup>e</sup> Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Taylor's  
at Crawley in Hants

DEAR KITTY

Just before Supper I would write you something or other that I may boast of being a good boy and not missing a post to you. Harry & Peter are returned from M<sup>r</sup> Elmes whom they left pretty well, he has had y<sup>e</sup> Gout but is now much better. I have been about y<sup>e</sup> chaise painting w<sup>ch</sup> will be done in time & to y<sup>e</sup> bookseller & to Betsy and M<sup>r</sup> Elmes's & M<sup>r</sup> Wrays & M<sup>r</sup> Bristows & S<sup>r</sup> Charles Hardys & D<sup>r</sup> Petits M<sup>rs</sup> Pettit is ill. M<sup>rs</sup> Philipson is dead, made a will before her Daughter died & left a letter for her maid who was to take all y<sup>e</sup> Keys & keep them till her nephew Colonal Burton came over who was then abroad. She had left her daughter one hundred pounds & her grand daughter y<sup>e</sup> same, w<sup>ch</sup> was to be put into y<sup>e</sup> Stocks till she came to eighteen. To morrow we dine w<sup>th</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Delme, we shall send Peter or Harry, & Betsy & Miss Salter by y<sup>e</sup> Coach and I shall bring down y<sup>e</sup> other & Nancy as soon as I can afterwards for all is at it should be here in every respect; I must not write too much for fear I should leave nothing to say by word of mouth, & supper is just coming up. I propose going to Placetee & Rumford as soon as y<sup>e</sup> first [torn] of children are set of for Crawley. All desire their Complim<sup>ts</sup>. Dan Stone is now here & have seen no more of y<sup>e</sup> family

I am y<sup>e</sup> affec. husband & Friend

H. T

London April 8. 1766.

1711-1785.

It will be best to conclude this affair with Mr Stone by inserting here, instead of amongst her own letters, Elizabeth Taylor's account of the affair:—

[*From Elizabeth Taylor to her brother Henry.*]

To M<sup>r</sup> Henry Taylor  
at Queens College  
Cambridge

Oct<sup>r</sup> 1762

DEAR HARRY

As I question not but You & Peter will both be glad of a more particular account of M<sup>r</sup> Stone's late amazing behaviour; (tho' as I was not a Spectator till the very last & the Passion of those that were, being rais'd too high to remember very exactly what past, I fear I have undertaken a difficult task: however) I will endeavour to satisfy Your Curiosity. It was the day You went; that he came into the Study to Mama; & said "Madam I am inform'd Your Young Gentlemen Hood & Cuthbert, shoot at my Lamb; Hood denied it (replied my mother) it may be you are wrongly inform'd! oh (says He) I insist on your taking proper notice of it. My mother therefore went into the School; & said (but for brevity I will write m: for mama & S: for Stone) M: Master Hood, & George M<sup>r</sup> Stone has brought an accusation against You, that you shoot his Lamb; I desire you would not; Hood said, no he had not, George answer'd that he had indeed shot a Half starv'd dirty Lamb in the street once S: said something about coming to shoot it: M: I hope Gentlemen you none of you Go down to shoot the Lamb: all: no indeed Madam. S: No, No, (getting up & clenching his fist, & holding it to Harrie's face) did I not see you to day; in our Court? (Hood had been there after an arrow; that had light there as they were shooting, & had run after the Lamb; & M<sup>r</sup> S call'd to him out of Window) he however did not strike him but cried out 'twas Justice's business; Justice, Justice & then turning to Mama said You a Lady; You a Gentlewoman! You a Lady of Genteel education & by looks & actions as clenching his fist &c: insulted her) I am as much a Gentleman as you are a Lady: M: & your Wife to I suppose; S: No reflections upon my Wife. M: Is it a reflection to say she is a Gentlewoman? (My Mother's blood was up as well it might) S: then said he would leave M<sup>r</sup> Taylor the very instant he came home; He would have left him before he went to Cambridge, but did not think it would be using him well; but now, tho M<sup>r</sup> T: was unprovided, & He was unprovided, he would leave him directly, that he had nothing to say against M<sup>r</sup> Taylor but for M<sup>rs</sup> Taylor.—Harry came then, & told me y<sup>t</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Stone was abusing M<sup>rs</sup> Taylor so I cou'd not think how he abus'd her Harry said. I then went in, saw him sitting down as pale as Death, & in a high Passion; Mama was standing, and look'd very obstinately angry (if I may so call it) for she seem'd resolv'd if possible to hold her Tongue. What What is the matter? (says I) M: M<sup>r</sup> Stone is pleas'd to be a little insolent, but He is going to leave us. S: drawing himself up, & looking most provokingly haughty, & contemptuously at her: No, M<sup>rs</sup> Taylor is pleas'd to be a little insolent. Hey M<sup>r</sup> S: says I: but turning round I took hold of My Mother's hand, come Mam says I, you had better leave him, for he does not seem worth your troubling your Head about; & out we went: at his saying My Mother was insolent, the Gent: set up a laugh which lasted till after we got out of the School; it so anger'd him, that as we were going he pointed to my Mother & feigning to laugh with a Haugh, Hau, Hau; upon which Storke told him Sir You are mistaken You need not Hau, Hau; for tis not at M<sup>rs</sup> Taylor that we laugh, but at you. For which George as he had promis'd gave him a Penny. After school the Gent<sup>l</sup> Hallow'd him out of school, & down to his House some of them attended him, hallowing M<sup>r</sup> Stone & his shagged Lamb. this we foresaw not, or would have prevented. I should have told You that when He said he would leave my Father, m: told him it was Just what we had all wish'd for, & that She had told his Mother so. The Boys all say they fear'd he wou'd have struck my m: but if He had, they wou'd have beat him; 3 or 4 had a great mind to have turn'd him out of School, but knew not each others intentions, Leigh wishes it was to come over again;



that they might turn him out. I wrote to M<sup>r</sup> Newbolt for a Curate; He came over on Friday, & says the Gentleman that was to have come in January, saw his son at Oxford about ten days or a fortnight ago & told him, that he was tir'd of the life he lead as a Curate; & would come to reside at Oxford, & live on his Fellowship. Young Newbolt therefore supposes he will not chuse to come; or if he did chuse it; He must give the Gentleman with whom he now is, six months notice. Young Newbolt has not wrote, nor will, till he hears further from my Father because if he should write, & M<sup>r</sup> Gotthorp should accept it, my Father may not be able to wait six months. Young Newbolt goes to oxford next week, & if my Father should determine not to try M<sup>r</sup> Gotthorp, he will enquire for some other for him. Newbolt desires my Father would let him know as soon as he can, what his determination is M<sup>r</sup> Stone has left the school entirely. For on Thursday afternoon Master Storke having a little quill Pop Gun; shot it with an intention to strike Dan; but unfortunately it hit the very Tip of M<sup>r</sup> Stone's nose; on which M<sup>r</sup> S. got up, & declar'd he would not be ill us'd any longer, that he had been insulted several days, but he would go off; & out he went, but returning for his Book, Storke told him. He did not intend to hit him & would do so no more. He did not care he said he suppos'd M<sup>rs</sup> Taylor had set him on. He came not on Friday nor will any more I suppose. M<sup>r</sup> S. has set it about that there is an old gentleman a Relation of his, by London, that he expects will die soon, & he shall have his Fortune. We suppose he means my Coz. Elmes

Leigh desires his Love to Peter; He wishes him here with all his heart. We divert ourselves of Evening with Cards Cribbage ie Leigh & I. We all miss you both extremely.

The young Gent<sup>l</sup> work'd very hard without M<sup>r</sup> Stone, & promise to be very good Farmer's horse that you drove to Hartford bridge, was very ill, & did not eat till 11 or 12 o'clock at Night; & Munday was forc'd to sit up with him. however, he came home next day & is very well All join in Duty & Love & Comp<sup>ts</sup> to you all I am

Your affect. Sister & sincere Friend

E TAYLOR

Last night a Robbery was committed at Spittle Bushes a Gentleman has lost three pound Twelve. & his Watch.

These are, of course, the statements of one side only: we have, however, testimony from outside which seems to show that the gentleman was at least perfectly capable of the outrageous conduct attributed to him by his aunt and cousin. Mr Daniel Fox says, in a letter to Ben Mordecai, July 6, 1762—

After this genius left Charter House his conduct has been ridiculous, weak, & self-conceited, has been idolized by his mother & grandmo'; I think the fool is ruined past redemption.

And Mrs Fox in a letter two days later (to her husband) says—

There is that Weakness, Obstinacy, & Perverseness of Conduct, as Never Met in one Character. . . . The Amazing Partiality of his Grandmother, & Mother, have led them to Consider friendly Advice as Unjust Suspicion of his Judgment, & not to Enforce it to their Utmost Influence for his Benifit. I shew'd M<sup>rs</sup> Stone the Foolish Letters he Wrote Me on his Intention of Leaving Crawley. His Inability to Study, the Only Hours that he Could Use for that Purpose (being those of the School) And his Demanding Why if in Reality he had some small fortune, he Might Not be at Liberty to Spend it in his Own Way. All which She Palliated & brought to what she thought Reason, & there I left it, though it Appeared in a very contrary light to Me.

We find the Rev. F. Stone again, quarrelling with his uncle Daniel Fox in 1779, and using language of the most unmeasured and violent description. His

1711-1785.



1711-1785.

violence may only have been skin-deep, but he can hardly have been an agreeable acquaintance.

[*From the Rev. Henry Taylor to his Wife.*]

To  
M<sup>rs</sup> Taylor  
at y<sup>e</sup> Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Taylors  
at Crawley near Winton  
Hants

MY DEAR KITTY

I hope we shall receive a letter by y<sup>e</sup> next post from you, otherwise shall be very uneasy as I have left you so dull & lonely. we have done very little business & there seems very few people at present to visit peter & Harry go to morrow to M<sup>r</sup> Elmes & return on Monday. I shall go on Monday to Essex on Teusday to M<sup>r</sup> Elmes & return on Wednesday & go to M<sup>r</sup> Delmes on Thursday; where I dind to day. Have dind with M<sup>r</sup> Coates. The B<sup>p</sup> of St Asaph is not in London. M<sup>r</sup> Bristowe comes home to morrow I called at S<sup>r</sup> Ch: Hardys to day. The boys have been to M<sup>r</sup> Westerns who is very ill. I walk a great deal to little purpose & am very weak in y<sup>e</sup> ankle. Dine to morrow with D<sup>r</sup> Moss, who they say will be a B<sup>p</sup>. Have not seen Plumptre. Have suppd w<sup>th</sup> Salter. seen M<sup>r</sup> Berry & dind with Petit. I dont know but I may send Peter home to keep you Company for we shall not want him here & he is very willing to leave London. I have seen Nanny who is very well. I sent you a letter with nothing in it last post; but hope it made you laugh however. Shall see Lady Hardy on return from Essex & M<sup>r</sup> Bristow. & M<sup>rs</sup> Mead & Western. We are all well. Miss Salter talks of coming down with Harry. I call'd to day at Lord Ravensworth who told Betsy he would be glad to see me & would call upon me; but he was not at home. I propose seeing him before I leave Town. All our Loves attend you & y<sup>e</sup> Children. M<sup>r</sup> Awdrey goes out of Town to morrow I saw him to day M<sup>r</sup> Delmé carried me thither.

I am my Dear Kitty  
Your affec<sup>d</sup> & faithfull Husb<sup>d</sup>

H T

Lond<sup>o</sup> Saturday night  
Ap: 1766.

[*From the Rev. Henry Taylor to his daughter Elizabeth.*]

To  
Miss Taylor  
at M<sup>rs</sup> Elmes's  
at East Ham  
in Essex

Crawley 14. Ma<sup>r</sup> 1774

DEAR BETSY

Your letter came hither while I was gone with Nancy to M<sup>rs</sup> Pye's whither I have sent Islander that she may ride out every day.—I could not therefore answer any sooner to your information with regard to M<sup>rs</sup> Elmes's kind intention towards Miss Ridding.—I shall be very glad to forward any design that shall be agreeable to M<sup>rs</sup> Elmes; but I think y<sup>e</sup> method you propose is irregular; & you are beginning at y<sup>e</sup> wrong end, in desiring me to write to y<sup>e</sup> Chancellor before you know Miss Riddings own Sentiments upon y<sup>e</sup> matter; because if her inclinations are not known first, we may unwarily make

a disagreement between her & y<sup>e</sup> Chancellor. You tell me she has refused to accept of her Sisters offer; she may therefore have some other engagements or designs. I think therefore upon the whole, that a more proper way will be to take your directions from M<sup>rs</sup> Elmes's own mouth what she proposes; & if Miss Riddings agrees to them it will then be a proper time to write to y<sup>e</sup> Chancellor. For it will seem strange to her, that we should write to y<sup>e</sup> Chancellor about her affairs without her knowing any of y<sup>e</sup> matter: & y<sup>e</sup> Chancellor may think it impertinent or at best trifling in me to write to him without knowing whether she will like it or not. After we know her mind, it will be y<sup>e</sup> proper time to enquire, whether y<sup>e</sup> Chancellor will do anything for her; & indeed every body wonders hereabouts that he has not done something already & I can hardly persuade myself, but that he will; however it is all uncertain.—If you write to Miss Ridding order her to direct her answer to M<sup>rs</sup> Elmes, for the answer will not come till you are got to Crawley perhaps. If M<sup>rs</sup> Elmes disapproves of what I now write & thinks it would be more proper for me to write to y<sup>e</sup> Chancellor first I shall do whatever she directs; Pray give all our Complim<sup>ts</sup> & best wishes to her & receive y<sup>e</sup> same good wishes & loves from

Y<sup>r</sup> Affec<sup>t</sup> Father

H. T.

Tom Ridding has got a little place at Southampton. We hope to see you y<sup>e</sup> beginning of next week as I much miss you & want you. I ordered you some money from your aunts, but if you dont hear from them about it, you may take it of Dan & tell him to take it of your aunts, for I ordered what remained after giving some to you & Bill to be paid into his hands.

I now give a few letters from Mr Delmé, and two drafts of letters to him from Henry Taylor. These drafts are sometimes little more than scrawled memoranda, not over-legible, and with many erasures and interpolations. With this explanation I think it best to give them as they are.

*[Draft of letter from the Rev. Henry Taylor to Mr Peter Delmé.]*

*[No date.]*

DEAR SIR,

I rec'd your most extraordinary kind & generous Epistle and am extremely pleased to find that mine was agreeable to you & taken as I meant it w<sup>ch</sup> indeed I did not doubt. I assure you I could not have wrote such a letter to any one but y<sup>r</sup> self; for my pride wou'd not have suffer'd me to run y<sup>e</sup> venture of appearing to write for my own sake; but I thought you knew me too well for such a suspiscion, & so I find to my great Satisfaction. You may be certain & assure M<sup>rs</sup> D. that my Care for your children Will be much greater than for my own. For tho' I may venture my own in little w<sup>ch</sup> you are fearful of you may assure yourself and M<sup>rs</sup> D. that there shall be no care on my part wanting to make you easy at the absence from your children: whatever I allow to others or to my own children will be no Rule to my conduct with regard to them But what you write that shall be comply'd with. I shall look upon it as the only way of returning you my Thanks & discovering to you my real love & friendship by making it my greatest care to be of service to them. The Report of their not coming to me at all must either be a mistake or M<sup>rs</sup> H. must have given it only as her own opinion from y<sup>e</sup> time being delay'd, that it woud continue to be so from y<sup>r</sup> to year for I am certain y<sup>e</sup> Chanc<sup>r</sup> knew very well that you had only put off y<sup>e</sup> coming for a time & did design them to be w<sup>th</sup> me. The encrease of y<sup>r</sup> Friendship & Esteem is a very great pleasure, and I hope in God no accident will ever happen to prevent me from doing all that lies in my power to show the sense I have of it. Your Share in y<sup>r</sup> Building & Sending back my Notes I should have look'd upon as favours sufficient to have blotted out all thoughts of y<sup>r</sup> former discourses about your Serving Peter, especially as it was by y<sup>r</sup> assistance that I am so handsomely preferr'd, but you are determin'd to over power me with y<sup>r</sup> favours and while



1711-1785.

you free me from Legal obligations only plunge me the Deeper in y<sup>r</sup> Debt only you would not be at all the better pleas'd or think y<sup>e</sup> better of me in using many words to thank you, & indeed what signify words to a man that sends me back my Notes, Refuses my Notes of Hand, & indeed how can I expect you to regard my words when you refuse to take my Note of Hand. I can't find in Heart to say anything upon y<sup>e</sup> Subject of my choosing w<sup>ch</sup> of my sons I would desire you to serve. I must leave you to do as you please. You must give me a little time to digest these Notes. I cant gape & swallow so fast as you are for feeding of me so if you please we will leave it to another opportunity.

[Draft of letter from the Rev. Henry Taylor to Mr Peter Delmé.]

[No date.]

DEAR SIR,

I reciv'd y<sup>rs</sup> in a Severe fit of y<sup>e</sup> Gout w<sup>ch</sup> I am but just got clear of & am obligd to you for y<sup>r</sup> Information about y<sup>e</sup> schemes for money. But they dont do at all for me.—I was in hopes by y<sup>r</sup> last but one of seeing you here and talking to you upon y<sup>e</sup> subject of y<sup>r</sup> childrens education. I am not satisfy'd with saying barely y<sup>t</sup> I am ready to do them all y<sup>e</sup> good I can when they come to me & that y<sup>e</sup> time when is just as you please; but I think myself farther oblig'd to speak y<sup>e</sup> whole Truth to you & tho' unask'd to give you my opinion about your present scheme as far as I apprehend it.

In y<sup>e</sup> 1<sup>st</sup> place I lay it down that y<sup>e</sup> great Thing you want is to form the minds of y<sup>r</sup> children, so as to make them happy in themselves & worthy men in Society. To this purpose the 1<sup>st</sup> Thing necessary is to cure them of humours & passions of y<sup>e</sup> Nursery & that wilfulness & selfishness w<sup>ch</sup> they naturally imbibe by having no equals to contend with. These are the things w<sup>ch</sup> spoil y<sup>e</sup> temper & are frequently never got rid of, they make men impatient of contradiction, & unhappy if they have not their own way: and in order to indulge themselves in it they become liable to flatterers who will humour them in it right or wrong, and become a prey to low company. This is one of y<sup>e</sup> objections I have to y<sup>r</sup> keeping y<sup>r</sup> children at home. Another is this Master Delmé has lost above two years already, & has no time to trifle between two masters. If he does not make a good scholar, he does nothing. But if a man can relish such a good author as Horace for example. He will never want entertainment and always meet with moral precepts laid before him in such a pleasing dress as can not but improve him at y<sup>e</sup> same time. Now this I affirm that y<sup>e</sup> pleasures & amusements & avocations of home will take y<sup>r</sup> children from y<sup>e</sup> pursuit of their studies, that they will have no Emulation where there is no one but themselves and that by y<sup>e</sup> time a year or two more is past Peter will never do with me. The Pleasures of home y<sup>e</sup> Indulgence of his humours & Passions y<sup>e</sup> custom of commanding everyone without contradict<sup>n</sup> will never brook y<sup>e</sup> restraint y<sup>t</sup> will be necessary to make him y<sup>e</sup> man that both you & I could wish him to be. . . . My meaning is this. The great thing that is wanted by young men of Fortune is to know how to entertain themselves alone in pleasures that will amuse & improve them, without horses & dogs & drinking &c. A man that loves reading will do this. But if a lad does not so far make himself master of the language at School so as to read the best authers with ease. You know by many of y<sup>r</sup> acquaintance that as soon as they leave school they throw by their books & make no farther improvement.

[No address;—from Mr Delmé to the Rev. Henry Taylor.]

Earlstone Dec<sup>r</sup> 5<sup>th</sup>

DEAR HARRY

I don't know to make up for my Negligence in not acknowledging the Rec<sup>t</sup> of y<sup>rs</sup> of the 24<sup>th</sup> 7<sup>ber</sup> sooner, than by taking the first occasion of letting you know I rec<sup>d</sup> y<sup>rs</sup> of the 28<sup>th</sup> past yesterday. To answer y<sup>rs</sup> particularly, our Kennel is compleat, our Dogs here since 7<sup>ber</sup> 8 couppl'es dead w<sup>th</sup> the Dis-temper, our horses just recovering my Sons however have had a good deal of Diversion, our wheat



yields better than last y<sup>r</sup> our Barly &c. in plenty, our exports stopt our Imports att liberty, but still the relief not arriv'd, & I wish the Wise heads, & good hearts att West<sup>m</sup> may unite effectually to find a Cure. I agree with you in the Spirit of Independency & am glad you have settled y<sup>r</sup> Son. 'Tis a careful & difficult Task in every condition of Life to do it properly, we must att last depend on good hearts & principles to find comfort in any thing. We all have some failings few have candour enough to own them, or Temper & spirit enough to amend them. Sure M<sup>r</sup> B<sup>s</sup> behaviour to Miss H is very idle—you have been very good to the Widow H & M<sup>r</sup> B very generous. We go to London the first Week in Jan<sup>r</sup>. I have met with disappointm<sup>ts</sup> in putting out apprentices, y<sup>r</sup> observations are right, & I hope you have a good Man to deal with, & that it will answer in every Respect to y<sup>r</sup> Wishes, you are the best judge in Church affairs. M<sup>rs</sup> B. will make y<sup>e</sup> most of 'em—with Regard to Tichf<sup>d</sup> living you knew how I worded the gift of the next presentation in a Codicill to my Will when I executed it, & have not altered it. if you have forgot or mislaid it, I will be more particular when I write from Lon<sup>d</sup> to y<sup>e</sup> best of my memory I gave it to you to hold till P<sup>r</sup> of proper age; & trusted to y<sup>r</sup> honesty without Bond of Resignation. I hope he is reconcil'd to the Certts & Harry to y<sup>e</sup> 39 art<sup>ls</sup> am pleased to hear such good Tydings from Placette. You may depend I allways enjoy y<sup>r</sup> Happiness & I know you do mine. We all the Awdrys included join in seasonable Complim<sup>ts</sup> to your whole . . . [torn:]

as ever y<sup>rs</sup> Affect: F<sup>rd</sup> &c.

P. D.

P.S. no Frank so y<sup>e</sup> must seal this according to y<sup>r</sup> fashion.

[*No address;—from Mr Peter Delmé to the Rev. Henry Taylor.*]

Ln<sup>r</sup> Feb<sup>r</sup> 16<sup>th</sup> 1762

DEAR HARRY

I am sorry to hear by y<sup>r</sup> Daughter's Letters to mine, that you have been confin'd with the Gout, w<sup>h</sup> will never leave you till you arrive att my Sobriety and then you may escape with a short fit once in ten years. I hope you have not suffer'd much & are now easy as y<sup>r</sup> Deputy Nurse intends for this Town, I have been confin'd with a bad Cold & Jacky with a Rash, but we are all now well again Com<sup>a</sup> Colds excepted. Since I saw you I have had a remarkable Correspondence with the D<sup>r</sup> & my Steward, in w<sup>h</sup> the former has continued his Candour & Information, & the latter behav'd oddly enough, by first confessing his Imprudence & shewing a strong attachment to the Woman, particularly the Child, by offering to marry her, to satisfy me, & then on my expressing my Sense of the affair, promising never to see her more. What will be the Consequence, of these Resolutions I can't tell, but sure I am it must be a prejudice to 'm in my Favour, among my Ten<sup>ts</sup> & in the Neighbourhood.

The first escape I make from this Town shall be to you. we intend calling on M<sup>r</sup> Fox this even<sup>g</sup> & contributing to his Charity, & have got a Guinea from my Bro<sup>r</sup>—who does not Chuse to meddle in y<sup>r</sup> affair. w<sup>th</sup> M<sup>r</sup> B but thinks you have a sufficient foundation in y<sup>e</sup> acquaintance for an application from y<sup>r</sup> self. I hate Politicks more than ever & nothing will satisfy mee but being first Min<sup>r</sup> & when I am so you shall be att the head of the Church & I defy you to claim this promise.

I have seen & visited the Chancell<sup>r</sup> 'tis said the Brest fleet have join'd the Span<sup>ds</sup> att Ferol, & that a rich prize or prizes has got into Cadiz a few hours before Saunders rec<sup>d</sup> advice from L<sup>d</sup> B. how affairs were likely to be betwixt us. You'l accept our best Wishes, & Complim<sup>ts</sup> to y<sup>r</sup> whole Self & believe me as I truly am

D<sup>r</sup> Harry your affect: & hble Servt

P. DELMÉ.

I have not been so lucky yet, to meet w<sup>th</sup> the Bp. of Wint<sup>a</sup> (except att Court) or I should have told him I knew something of you.

1711-1785.

[No address;—from Mr Delmé to the Rev. Henry Taylor.]

Lon<sup>a</sup> Dec<sup>r</sup> 1<sup>st</sup> 1762

DEAR HARRY,

After so *long* a Silence you must expect *longer* Excuses, but we have so *long* been acquainted & so easily settle our Differences when we meet, that I am under no Difficulty, but will no *longer* omit assuring you of my Remembrance, & wish I had the pleasure to think that all our Political & publick differences cou'd as easily be settled, but till we are ministers that can never be the Case, to be serious, I am sorry to find that some late unhappy Events, are likely to raise the Spirit of Party among us & it will want the utmost prudence, steadiness, & Conduct to settle us right, & to make the best of the Peace so lately concluded, & 'Tis pity so well dispos'd a K<sup>s</sup> should be thus perplext att his setting out. Thursday the Prelimanarys are to be discuss'd before both houses, & as the attendance will be great, & the Champions are all prim'd, the Result of that Day must have material Consequences, & I hope happy ones for Brittain.

I won't mention the Date of y<sup>r</sup> first letter 'tis sufficient now that I acknowledge the Rec<sup>t</sup> of it. Y<sup>r</sup> last was of y<sup>e</sup> 23<sup>d</sup> past. The baskets were deliver'd safe & sound & the better half now in Lond<sup>a</sup> if I attempt to pay you for them I am in danger of a Challenge but I forget y<sup>r</sup> Cloth. I shou'd have lik't to have met you in my (sh<sup>d</sup> say M<sup>rs</sup> T) carriage travelling to Cambridge, I hope you have taken my arms off; it puts me in mind of my travell<sup>s</sup> from Leige to Spa where we took an additional Horse & postillion att Every hill, & all in the Cart fashion. I hope y<sup>r</sup> Dancing boy rode your own Palfry tho' I think he caper'd sufficiently when we rode together to Micheldever. It was well such an old fellow escap'd meeting the Lady in bed, or you might have been a Grandfather long ago; you have had bad luck in Curates, you had best go to Scotland for y<sup>r</sup> next, hope M<sup>rs</sup> T. did not miscarry which is our present fashion. I have got the Rheumatism, but scorn the Gout. My Daughter writes to y<sup>rs</sup> & therefore will say nothing more of us or the Awdry's as I don't seem to want matter.

I have paid no Visit as yet but to his Maj<sup>ty</sup> L<sup>d</sup> Chancellor's past & *present*, are reserv'd for Sunday, if an opportunity offers I shall tell *him* what an odd fellow you are; the B<sup>o</sup> of W<sup>m</sup> lives att Chelsea, I wish he may not think wrong of you, from what has Escap'd from mee, but I will set 'm Right, the first Visit:—you have more assurance than Ever, & sufficient for y<sup>r</sup> Wife & Son into the Bargain. We all salute you & y<sup>rs</sup> Seasonably, you'l scarce soon again provoke me to write. I may have much matter whether more to the purpose you will then judge.

I am y<sup>r</sup> Frd & Serv<sup>t</sup> &c.

P. DELMÉ.

[No address;—from Mr Peter Delmé to the Rev. Henry Taylor.]

Ln<sup>d</sup> March 28<sup>th</sup> 1765

DEAR HARRY,

I rece'd y<sup>r</sup> Favour lately without Date I was with M<sup>r</sup> Locke when his wife's Letter from Crawly arriv'd, I am sorry for them as their son is in such a ticklish Situation. if his Elder Bro<sup>r</sup> had liv'd he was intended for y<sup>r</sup> Cloth & had good living in prospect or I beleive in Certainty, I am pleas'd att his Lordship w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>r</sup> Harry, it must be an agreeable Circumstance to both, & may be useful to y<sup>r</sup> Family I often have thought my Recomendation was a trouble to you, but you have a sufficient Reward in obliging a Friend, & in y<sup>r</sup> little Indulgences as you call them, but you must take but half to y<sup>r</sup> self, as M<sup>rs</sup> T. I am sure deserves her share. I have lately been reading Locke on Education his Essay on y<sup>e</sup> Conduct of the Understanding, & att present his Correspondence w<sup>th</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Molyneuse w<sup>ch</sup> much delights mee. The 2 former remind mee of many omissions on my Side in improving those excellent



instructions to the benefit of my Self & family the latter revives in me that Love for Truth & Friendship, I always valued & to be found only in the Few & I need not add that you are one of them, in my Esteem, y<sup>r</sup> Post Chaise is dear enough & a new one might have been made in the Country for the same Price to y<sup>r</sup> own liking but perhaps not so substantially good, it will serve to parade in London, if you are satisfy'd w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>r</sup> driver

Y<sup>r</sup> Jokes of breeding & not breeding, I leave to be settled in y<sup>r</sup> next Conference w<sup>th</sup> my Wife, who has lately been confin'd for a Week by the Rheumatism in her ankle & the Gout in her Finger, but has now happily dismiss't 'em. I met the Chancell<sup>r</sup> in Lond<sup>n</sup> w<sup>th</sup> the Gout acoming, y<sup>r</sup> dear Frd. his Wife you can never forget, you are the best judge how unlucky, on the contrary, their (then) Separation. M<sup>r</sup> Iremonger has just inoculated his Daughter's but why need I tell you that when their Bro<sup>r</sup> is with you. I met y<sup>r</sup> frd Bloodw<sup>th</sup> att Court he talks much of y<sup>r</sup> high Spirits, he introduc'd me to S<sup>r</sup> S. Stewart. I hear from other parts of y<sup>e</sup> violent Pty. Rage, w<sup>ch</sup> I cannot for my Life arrive att from the Nonsense or worse I've seen on both Sides

Y<sup>rs</sup> Ever

P. D.  
& affectly.

[*No address;—from Mr Peter Delmé to the Rev. Henry Taylor.*]

D<sup>r</sup> HARRY

I rec'd y<sup>rs</sup> of the 17<sup>th</sup>. Ragget call'd on me y<sup>e</sup> same Day saturday & I directly inclos'd his Case & Certificate in a Lre to S<sup>r</sup> E. Hawke to acquaint 'm I had recom<sup>d</sup>'d 'm to L<sup>d</sup> Eg<sup>m</sup> & to desire his fav<sup>r</sup> to 'm either att home or abroad in the way you mention'd in a former Lre he saw S<sup>r</sup> E. W. & bro<sup>r</sup> me a verbal message that he should be glad to serve him on a proper Occasion, had many to provide for, & advis'd 'm against an american Station as it might be 5 or 6 y<sup>rs</sup> before an opportunity offer'd. I will take an occasion to wait on 'm & S<sup>r</sup> M. Fetherton y<sup>e</sup> other ports<sup>mo</sup>. mbr & serve 'm if I can & have this day met w<sup>th</sup> his 1<sup>st</sup> lre to me w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>r</sup> Recomdatn I was pleas'd to find I had taken the method you advis'd before I knew it but great wits jump, as well as old frds. We have severe Weather indeed, but I have got rid of my Cold, & advise you not to get rid of y<sup>r</sup> flannels yet.

I am y<sup>rs</sup> affectly

P. D.

P.S. I am sorry I cannot say We are all well, but my poor Wife is far from it tho' not confin'd till within this Day or two I hope to give you better Tydings in my next, as I am assur'd she is in no Danger.

20<sup>th</sup> Jan<sup>r</sup> 1767.

[*No address;—from Mr Peter Delmé to the Rev. Henry Taylor.*]

London May 21<sup>st</sup> 1768

DEAR HARRY

As an old and true Friend I cannot help imparting my Griefs as well as pleasures to you & att the same time acknowledging y<sup>rs</sup> & y<sup>r</sup> Family's kind Wishes, which are now too late, as we have lost one of our greatest present as well as hopes of future Comfort & 'tis no more than his due praise to say there never was a better, or a kinder Son.

My only Son *now* has much assisted & pleas'd mee by his manly & affect<sup>ve</sup> behaviour, his tender mother & Twin Sister have exerted themselves on the Occasion. We must all Submit to



1711-1785.

the Divine Will, & must study to alleviate our general Loss by a closer connection together, as the most agreeable Debt to his memory, & the best Comfort to ourselves. I am as ever  
y<sup>r</sup> affect. Frd & Serv<sup>t</sup>

P. D.

We are all as well as can be expected on so trying an Occasion. My Wife was lame with the Rheumatism, but happy to attend her Son, is now better.

[*From Mr Peter Delmé to the Rev. Henry Taylor.*]

To  
the Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Taylor  
at  
Crawly  
near  
Winchester

Earlstone July 29, 1769.

DEAR HARRY

I was intending to write to you the very Day I rec'd y<sup>r</sup> last the Contents of which gave us all great concern on account of y<sup>r</sup> heavy Loss, w<sup>ch</sup> I should be happy to alleviate by any thing I could say or do, & I know of nothing better than to remind you of the many Blessings you have left in good Children, & how much happier it is that you are remaining for their Sakes as well as the good Woman's you have lost, whose tenderness wou'd have made it more difficult to support herself under the like affliction, y<sup>r</sup> own good Temper & philosophy will give you the best assistance in this trying occasion & pray God continue y<sup>r</sup> health for the sake of y<sup>r</sup> Family, you may assur'd we all feel w<sup>th</sup> & for you & that I am as ever affectly

Y<sup>rs</sup>

P. D.

Lady Betty has made a slip after 3 months is well.

[*Rough draft of letter from the Rev. Henry Taylor to Mr Peter Delmé.*]

[*No date.*]

DEAR SIR

The friendship with which your good & worthy Father honor'd me for a long course of years, and the regard which has always subsisted between his Children and mine unite in encouraging me to trouble you upon a subject which at present very much engages my thoughts.

It has been long my wish to resign my living of *Crawley* in favour of my Son Peter and I am now exerting all the interest I can procure to effect it: His present preferment of about 130 Pr an: is but a very slight provision & when age or infirmity takes place would be hardly a maintenance for, (the duty being considerable) he could not procure assistance under a great part of his present income. You cannot wonder therefore that I am anxious to see him in a more desirable situation while I live. The living of *Crawley* is in y<sup>e</sup> Gift of the Bishop of Winchester & I understand that the most probable if not the only means to effect this business is thro' the medium of M<sup>r</sup> Fox, if therefore you could interest M<sup>r</sup> Fox to carry this point for us (& we all know his powers where he is in earnest) we are in great hopes of success & shall esteem ourselves as under a lasting obligation to you.

Follow now a few letters from Dr Salter, with the rough (very) draft of a letter from Henry Taylor.

1711-1785.

[*From Dr Samuel Salter to the Rev. Henry Taylor.*]

To the Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Taylor  
Rector of Whitfield  
near Tetsworth, Oxfordshire.

Cambridge Sep<sup>r</sup> 14, 1740

DEAR HARRY,

S S & F C C, are no more; or, which is the same thing, are no more to be mentioned in one breath nor seen in one House. Wearied out by the bitter Reproches of some & the bold Assurances of others, both equally groundless, & both alike injurious, the former to Me, the latter (which I cou'd much less bear) to Her, I did very lately put the matter quite home to Her, & the very last Post brought me a peremptory Refusal, under her own hand. In the mean time, remark that in this cursed Instance the Judgment & Sagacity of the Great Vulgar & the Small! The Man, whose Wit & Parts &c. it was impossible for any Woman to stand against, is rejected by the first He hath had the Confidence to ask! The Woman, who was (most unjustly & causelessly) held so cheap, as to be deemed the certain & easy Purchase of any Bidder, hath refused the actual offer of one, whom their great Wisdoms pronounced a good & advantageous Match! You cannot imagine nor cou'd I have imagined, what I now feel! I am going to hide my diminished Head in my Parsonage: & you & all my Friends will do well to forget, as fast as you can, that there is or ever was, such a Wretch as

S. SALTER.

P.S. I am not going into Lincolnshire to-day, nor to-morrow: If therefore you have any word of Consolation or Exhortat<sup>n</sup>, say on. You may a little gness, how much I want it, by this single circumstance, that I have notify'd this to no one, save J. H., C P & you, out of the University & to you three I have notify'd it (such is my Misery & Barrenness) in the very same words. Only 2 know of it here; Wray & Aylmer: but it must soon be known to all who know Me & know Her. Adieu! My services to your Wife & Sister: but do not expect me in Jan<sup>y</sup>.

It is satisfactory to know that the writer's hopes of matrimonial felicity were not finally extinguished by this disappointment, as will be seen by the following letter announcing his marriage with a lady, who seems, so far as we can judge, to have been well suited to him, and whose name, whenever it appears in any of the Taylor letters, is always favourably and affectionately mentioned:—

[*From Dr Samuel Salter to the Rev. Henry Taylor.*]

To the rever<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Taylor  
at Whitfield near Tetsworth  
Oxon

Yes married! I'm married sure enough, & have been so, time out of mind: no, not so neither; for on the second of November (his own birth day) my Father tied the indissoluble knot; & the very next morning my Wife, my Sisters and myself set out with Him for this place; where we have continued ever since, rather cheerful than mirthful; rather wearing the face of Happiness than that of Jollity. I ought to make some excuse to you for not having notified this to you before; but I know you despise such formalities, & are not capable of suspecting the reality & truth of my love for you



1711 1785.

& yours because I now & then am guilty of omissions in point of ceremony . . . . We came hither, by way of Cambridge, where we lay one night only, the 5<sup>th</sup> of Nov<sup>r</sup>; & were so particularly unlucky, that Peter Newcome was that very morning gone, & Daniel Wray was to come the very next morning: we had Morris & Plumptre with us, & took a short walk (w<sup>th</sup> was all the time gave leave for), into the University. . . . And so my Wife & Sisters & I send our service & best wishes of every kind to you & your's; & are, with great sincerity & truth

Your most affectionate Friends, and

most obedient humble Servants

SAMUEL SALTER.

Norwich December 11, 1744

[*Draft letter from the Rev. Henry Taylor to Dr Samuel Salter.*]

Aug<sup>r</sup> 9<sup>th</sup> 1746

DEAR SIR,

I rec'd yours of y<sup>e</sup> 4<sup>th</sup> instant and return you the shuttlecock again thus soon, not because of your insinuations in your Introduction, but because I think when as Providence may think fit to assist by your means you are going upon a Scheme w<sup>h</sup> has no foundation in Truth; & what you probably may severely repent of one time or another. All jesting apart I don't at all doubt that M<sup>rs</sup> S & yourself are at present very happy in one another, & that you are so likely to continue for your Lives. I am truly rejoic'd at it, and the more perhaps as being not unsensible of that kind of pleasure w<sup>h</sup> arises from y<sup>e</sup> mutual Love & esteem of two persons of tolerable good sense & good nature so closely joyn'd together in one common Interest; and my Sincere wish is y<sup>e</sup> long continuance of y<sup>r</sup> felicity. But wherein does this happiness consist, is it not in y<sup>r</sup> selves? Is it necessary for happiness that you shut yourselves up in holes & corners? But you say y<sup>r</sup> Wife does not love noise & hurry, especially y<sup>t</sup> of Lond<sup>n</sup>. Surely you deceive y<sup>r</sup> selves on purpose. There is no place in y<sup>e</sup> World where a woman may live more free from noise & hurry; you y<sup>r</sup> self know & so does every one, that you may there be as private as at Byrton. But this is not y<sup>e</sup> argum<sup>t</sup> I wou'd urge, But one of a higher Nature; w<sup>h</sup> you hint at partly & partially; you know upon what Principles I have always acted even in y<sup>e</sup> next degree to an extremity of Fortune, & by risking my own Happiness I have now the Joy of seeing all y<sup>t</sup> depend on me & among y<sup>e</sup> rest y<sup>e</sup> man I am indebted to for Life happy by my means & establish'd y<sup>e</sup> same Principle stronger y<sup>n</sup> before & therefore you must expect my Answer to you to relish of y<sup>e</sup> Cask; & suffer me to put you in mind of y<sup>e</sup> good of others whom Providence takes care of by a 2<sup>nd</sup> hand, & pursue y<sup>t</sup> thought & see whither it will lead you. Allow that you have no ambition after grandeur power—riches—a trifle! These are poor things in themselves; but if they serve as means of doing good If they fall to a man who knows how, & has a Spirit to use them to their proper ends? If they hang so in a man's way that only his own Idleness prevents his putting out his hand & laying hold of them, Does not this look as if they were designed for Him? For what ends God alone knows. But what is your small Fortune, against y<sup>e</sup> Chances of Life? How many 1000 Times may you wish for a competency to assist y<sup>r</sup> friends or even y<sup>r</sup> own family. And what will you be able to say for yourself if ever such a Case should happen? (as 'tis a million to one but it does) You that can feel for others will be deservedly afflicted for their misfortunes & justly condemn yourself, for preferring your own paltry ease & obscurity, to their happiness. What can a man of a barbarous Temper do worse, than such an idle Humanity? Assure yourself if 2 & 2 make 4; these considerations are worth a 2<sup>d</sup> reading. Extremes meet. Your Contempt of y<sup>e</sup> World, is just; but you run the argument out of Breath. 'Tis a Virtue not to be solicitous while we have food & raiment, but no Virtue to set idle & lose those advantages in Life w<sup>h</sup> if you had you wou'd employ so nobly; for I know your Spirit. Were all men of Virtue to refine so upon y<sup>e</sup> folly of ambition &c all riches & power must be in y<sup>e</sup> hands of y<sup>e</sup> Vitious & y<sup>e</sup> Commonalty be 10 times more miserable y<sup>n</sup> they are at



present. No. Be solicitous for Nothing. Enjoy what you have. Don't push y<sup>r</sup>self too forward, but if y<sup>r</sup> Friends will draw you on, let 'em do it, to as high a Station as your understanding &c will fit you for. By this means you will do more good & be more happy in yourself. Nay I'll answer for it for every good you do, your Wife will love you y<sup>e</sup> better. As for myself (for you may possibly stop to consider whether I take my own prescription) I am in as high a Situation to y<sup>e</sup> full, as my Capacity is fitted for, I can be happy in what I have; yet I think it my Duty to add to it for my Children's sake as well as others; but have done w<sup>th</sup> all Sollicitous thoughts; & feel my own Happiness more sensibly than ever I did in my Life. You can't Suspect me of Speaking out of any paltry Love of Wealth; but believe me Sincere when I urge you to y<sup>e</sup> pursuit of it as y<sup>r</sup> duty for y<sup>e</sup> good of others. You are certainly in a wrong Scheme if your Brothers or yourself should be bound for a dishonest man, should meet with misfortunes, should your Sisters or Children marry unhappily, or your Children be extravagant &c &c. you would too late be sensible of it. Tis silly to talk of trusting Providence if we don't use y<sup>e</sup> means y<sup>t</sup> are given to us & so Sir with my best wishes to M<sup>rs</sup> Salter & yourself I end my dull Preachment & Conclude

Y<sup>r</sup> sincere Friend & Serv<sup>t</sup>

H. TAYLOR.

Aug<sup>t</sup> 9<sup>th</sup> 1746. I shall not wonder if your friends conclude against you too severely.

Don't lay your Inactivity on this question to y<sup>e</sup> door of Philosophy for 'twill never father such Bastards. We are all come into this world to do something else besides kissing & reading plays. Even I now flatter myself with y<sup>e</sup> pleasure of being belov'd & esteem'd by human Creatures, & am ambitious of setting a fair Example to my numerous flock & thus being Serviceable to y<sup>e</sup> world in my particular Station. What is in you I shall say nothing to; be what it will you are a man of Virtue which does no great good where you are, & you can instruct in a manner beyond what is requisite there. To conclude, I am fighting *pro aris & focis*. If you have anything to say for yourself be grave & Serious.

[From Dr Samuel Salter to the Rev. Henry Taylor.]

To The rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Taylor  
at his House in Portsmouth,  
Hants.

Byrton; monday, July 23<sup>d</sup> 1750

DEAR SIR,

I thank you very heartily for a Letter, w<sup>ch</sup> You must have forgotten, long e'er this; & which I will not tell you the date of; it was written by you, in answer to a complaining one of mine, dictated by spleen at a disappointment I had just suffer'd. And though it is actually true, that I had in a great measure subdued that spleen, & gotten the better of my low spirits; before my vaporish letter arrived with you; yet so awkward & preposterous is our *Love of a Friend*, when it is most sincere & honest; that He forsooth must have his share of every uneasiness, that tiezes us; how short lived soever it be. I was not ashamed of what I wrote, because it was the undisguised sentiment of that minute; & because it eased me to utter it to you, who I am sure w<sup>d</sup> pardon it; but I was sorry I sent it; because the Fit was short: & my old tranquillity & cheerfulness soon returned. Your answer was not however one jot the less acceptable; for my humour being changed: on the contrary I both thank & love you for what you have said. You observe very truly, that I have still Interest enough to obtain what w<sup>d</sup> make me entirely happy; & ask why I cannot go on still to contemn the Honours of the World; after having saucily kick'd them from me, or, (to speak more modestly) turned my back on them; as well & as heartily as I did, when I set all my friends a staring by my strange & unusual want of ambition, at an age, in a situation, with a prospect both from without & within me! that w<sup>d</sup> abundantly have justified me in the wantonnest indulgence of it? I know not what to reply; when I say, I find myself fittest for a private & humble station; the honest meaning is, I have made myself unfit for any other; & when my conscience reproves me with this, & with having thrown away

1711-1785.

the fairest opportunity, young fellow ever had of advancing himself; I am sorry & ashamed, & have a momentary thought of labouring to retrieve all; But it will not do; the affair has gone too far, both with others & w<sup>th</sup> Me. Yet very lately I was afresh tempted: a man was dying, who is possess'd of a good Living of my Lord's in London; & I c<sup>d</sup> not help thinking to ask for it: *Wray* & the young *Yorke*s clap'd me on the back; my Wife acquiesced; & I had done it; but happily the man recover'd. I say, happily; because I sh<sup>d</sup> probably not have succeeded; or, if I had, it is more than probable, my wife's Health had been ruin'd, & sacrificed to an imaginary benefit to Me. I begin almost to resolve against all such schemes, & to intrench myself here up to the teeth; & then I may defy the world to remove me. My friends too urge & plague me; one wants me to solicit the *mastership of our College*; for w<sup>ch</sup> I am just as well qualified as for Command of the Army. That I absolutely refused; & it is now extremely well fill'd by another. My Father wants me to come to his assistance at Norwich; his aged shoulders begin to bend under the weight of business &c. The call is natural & reasonable; but the pretense vain & idle; nor is anything in the world so like it, as a fine Lady's complaint of the multitude of her Visits; or a Courtier's of the St James' life. Yet tenderness is due to a father's weaknesses, & the infirmities of age sh<sup>d</sup> be sooth'd not reprov'd. I am going now to Him with all my family; for my residence at Norwich comes on the first of next month; & ends the last of November; but it will towards Christmas, before we return hither. *Charley Plumtre* will succede me there; a most excellent good man, but the very reverse of me; whom yet I have preserved an uninterrupted friendship with, for near 20 y<sup>r</sup>. *Peter Newcome* & He came hither last month & made me a short kind visit w<sup>ch</sup> rejoiced me; & reviv'd The Memory, I will not say of my happier, but of my wiser days. Poor Roderick is going apace: what strange Creatures we are. R enjoys life to all appearances as much as you or I do; yet He has been wantonly destroying himself many years; & seems to be altogether indifferent about the event. You will readily agree with me, He will not leave many better men behind Him. Peter is very jolly again I see Michelmersh in the papers; what is become of Bob Ashe? My Lord Ch<sup>r</sup> has married 3 of his 7 Children, the Bp of W his only 2; but not one of all the 5 brings any Children: You & I can have them fast enough; yet we are all for aught appears equally hearty & healthy. But it is fit these great people sh<sup>d</sup> be wean'd from this world, by some little mortifications; & that we little people sh<sup>d</sup> be attract'd to it, by some great comforts. I pray God to increase y<sup>r</sup> daily; & to continue what you are in present enjoyment & relish of! Write to me in the Close at Norwich. We are all & purely well. Holt has done us wonderful service. I write thro the Bp now. . . .

[From Dr Samuel Salter to the Rev. Henry Taylor.]

Norwich; Wday, Sept<sup>r</sup> 26; 1750

DEAR SIR,

I cannot honestly condole with you on your *Father's* death; because I cannot but think an arrival at y<sup>e</sup> end of all one's troubles (to borrow y<sup>r</sup> own phrase on y<sup>e</sup> occasion) far preferable to a life of perpetual pain & misery: As for the unbounded prospect in another life, it strains our mortal eyes to look into it; & becomes not our finite capacity to judge concerning it beyond what is written; the little we find there very much supports ourselves; but we sh<sup>d</sup> leave others to themselves & to their God & our God. I received y<sup>r</sup> Letter in a hurry of company. Some friends out of Lincolnshire followed us hither, & spent near a fortnight with us, while they were here, I was scarce an hour from them; when they went we brought them on their way 3 days journey; & it was 2 more, before we returned to our cell: since w<sup>ch</sup> we have been so variously taken up that I am now first able to thank you for y<sup>r</sup> kind thoughts of me & for me. I regret my own *inactivity* in a peculiarly smiling fortune, on no one account but this; that had I follow'd where she beckon'd, I might have serv'd some worthy friends, as well as myself; but when I consider, how many have risen in the world with as good & generous resolutions, I doubt not, as any I c<sup>d</sup> form; & how few have thought of them, after their advancement: I find more reason to rejoice, that I have not been lead into temptation; & thereby have been deliver'd from an evil w<sup>ch</sup> I c<sup>d</sup> less have forgiven my self, according to my present way of thinking, than almost any other.



The *Bp of Oxford*, after having slaved at St James' 17 years, in a way w<sup>ch</sup> some contemn him for, but more (I hope) love & honour him; has at length obtained a quietus & little farther benefit, by exchanging that Rectory & a Prebend of Durham for the Deanery of St Paul's: some people who look a great way into the mill stone of futurity, reckon this a step to the Bishoprick of London; however that may be, it is said, the Bp that now is, knows not how to fill up St James': *Moss* is talk'd of, as the greatest known favorite of Sherlocke; but He is so over-wise as to have put his character in hazard, by certain super-subtleties lately, both at Salisbury & at Cambridge. Did I tell you, that a scheme was laid, for bringing back *T Bury* to college, without involving him in a fresh subscription? It pleased him, but somehow it failed. Have you read the *Canons of Criticism* in just ridicule of M<sup>r</sup> Warburton's Edition of Shakespear? Be sure you have; for J H honour'd the Author with no bad Epigram. If this sort of reading & writing profits the World & ones self less than studying & translating Sir I N's chronology; yet it pleases more & keeps us out of harms way. But are you so much out of y<sup>e</sup> world, as to be ignorant that *Sir I. N's chronology* is an out of fashion Book; in so much that I question, whether any Bookseller w<sup>d</sup> print a translation of it; if a man sh<sup>d</sup> so far subdue his laziness as to make one. The thought is plausible, & I thank you for suggesting it: Nor do I apprehend, the labor w<sup>d</sup> be vastly great; but I am just now as I suspect selling myself to a slavery of a very different kind; some booksellers have advertized a compleat collect<sup>n</sup> of *Dr Jeffery's Tracts* formerly printed separate; *this Dr Jeffery* was my Grandfather; & these Tracts are mine; for the D<sup>s</sup> Executor who was his nephew & my Godfather, left me by Will all his Uncle's papers 2 years ago. In this legacy I take to be included the D<sup>s</sup> property in his printed tracts w<sup>ch</sup> he never parted with; & I have accordingly remonstrated with these men, who pretend to collect & reprint what they have no business to meddle with. If they will comply with my terms, I foresee a good deal of trouble I shall have in serving & assisting them; & as much expense, if they will not, in procuring an inhibition of their proceeding: one of w<sup>ch</sup> I have engaged myself to do.—We came hither the last day of July; & shall continue here, till near Christmas; I thought I had told you so, when I wrote last, but yours is directed to Byrton whither it went, & was sent hither from thence. I hear y<sup>e</sup> *Bishop* gives up himself to utter indolence; w<sup>ch</sup> indeed he may seem to have a right to . . . . [torn] . . . . after the labors of his Life: but a public man has never . . . . [torn] . . . . a right to rest & therefore can never be the object of my envy. You have scratch'd out slightly what you had said concerning applying to Christ-Church Oxon, for a school in their gift: I hope, you do not think of it; because I do not like it for you & cannot assist you in it; farther than to correct your mis-nomer; That society is not a Master & Fellows but a Dean & Canons & is rather a Church, than a College tho' there are Students of it of all ages, from 20 to 70. I hope *Waltham* is better than Michel-mersh & I fancy Michel-mersh is better than Portsmouth: But what then? All the preferments in the Bp. of *Winton's* patronage were mortgaged, when D<sup>r</sup> H wanted so much to be Physician at St Thomas' Hospital; w<sup>ch</sup> he lost; & since to be Physician to the Household; w<sup>ch</sup> he got. Whoever of us looks into this mortgage will find nil Sibi legatum praeter phrase suisque. My wife loves your's & you & is very well I am ever

1711-1785.

Your affectionate

S. SALTER.

To the rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Taylor  
at his house in Portsmouth  
Hants.

[From Dr Samuel Salter to the Rev. Henry Taylor.]

Wrest, September 4 1753.

Tuesday.

MY DEAR H. T.

I do most sincerely condole with you, on the *death* of so fine & *hopeful a boy*; & if my sentiments differ at all from your's on this argument; I wou'd choose to suppress on this occasion such peculiarities in my way of thinking, as must now be disgusting & offensive. De statu mortuorum & resurgentium



1711 1785.

we know exceedingly little; yet perhaps, nay certainly, as much as it is fit we should know: farther communications w<sup>d</sup> either have wean'd us from this world or attach'd us to it, more than w<sup>d</sup> have been proper; & both living & dying w<sup>d</sup> have been attended with new difficulties, as well in the case of our friends & relations, as of ourselves. The more I think, the more I am convinced that the degree of knowledge we can ordinarily attain to, best suits our state & condition; & that either more or less w<sup>d</sup> have been improper. It is enough, that we can be very sure, we are in the hands of a wise & just & good God; & that the very hairs of our head are all numbered by Him, & not a sparrow falls to the ground without him. *Wray* is here & *Charles Plumptre*; both very sincerely condole with you on the loss of your son; & congratulate you on the little living, that is fallen to your lot. M<sup>r</sup> Yorke too received your complement with great good nature; & it pleases me to see, that he improves daily more & more in manly & generous & humane sentiments: He is happily the reverse of a Courtier, in some respects; particularly, in attending to things & following them up, more than he gives reason to expect; while the best of a Courtier, I mean his universal affability & gracious smile on all he (I think, wisely) chooses to fall in with. Nothing in your last makes me recant what I said about y<sup>r</sup> *Garrison Chaplain*; but it is a matter of small consequence: save that I wou'd ever set myself against a way of thinking, which tended to draw me into a dislike or contempt of the world I live in & the worldlings I live with. *Wray* received your letter; & was sorry he was out of London when you were in it; this he holds, with what I said from him above a full answer to you; & so idly saves himself the trouble of writing. You talk of the Colonel. There is a Lieutenant Col *Tho<sup>r</sup> Weldon*, who spends I know not how much but some time every year at Portsmouth: He has an estate at Norwich & in other parts of Norfolk; & has a younger brother now lives at Norwich, with whom I am well acquainted, & the Col. knows me a little. His elder brother is a man of some consideration in Ireland; & his younger, who has been in both services both sea & land was sent for out of that country to live at Norwich, he, this last, has only one child, by a sister of Sir Jn<sup>o</sup> Glynne of Flintshire, who is a very sensible agreeable Girl about two & twenty: for whom I have a very great Love. She is said to have some expectations from the Col: but I have been told that he lives not in such a way as to leave any thing behind him. I do not imagine, you consort much with these people, or seek to do it: if you think it worth your while to tell Col. W. you had a letter from Me & in it compliments for Him, you may; & you are equally at liberty to say nothing at all about it: for He is not a man, in whose company you w<sup>d</sup> find much satisfaction; I never saw him but once. If your *Aphorism* was sent you from the Bookseller, there are many false prints in it, besides what are noted in the Errata; of w<sup>ch</sup> by the way the first is itself an Erratum: but if you had it *from Me*, they are all corrected, & after all, I never saw a book of that size so accurately printed; for the copy was most carefully corrected, before it went into the printer's hands, & the professed corrector of the proofs was very attentive & diligent, as well as very capable.

I am very sensible of the real goodness of *Ovington*, if you sh<sup>d</sup> never get anything more. That which will barely pay off 2 Curates & keep a Horse, is of great value to you; but if they will farther give you what will do all this, & put 50 or 60£ pr ann into the sinking fund for y<sup>r</sup> Children; it will be still better. We conclude *D<sup>r</sup> P* will now have the Stall w<sup>ch</sup> Cutler had erst the promise of but we want to know what waiting at the *Princess' Court* is required of any Chaplain; & particularly, of J H; because it is alleged he talked when lately in town, of his being come up to wait &c. Your account of the *B. P's* reception & message to P D (to whom pray give my service & to M<sup>rs</sup> D) is obscure; much more so than P D's answer w<sup>ch</sup> was very good. If the *B P* is satisfied, you knew nothing of the late application, his reception of you c<sup>d</sup> not be affected by it tho' his own mind might & probably was. You must in all money matters do exactly what *M<sup>r</sup> D* bids you; or else you with a slender income will be a saucier & prouder Priest, than he, with a great one, is a Squire.

I have no time to write more now; my wife is at Norwich with the Bishop, very well & very happy; except quod non simul ego sum caetera lacta *Wray* & *Charles* will stay here over Sunday, as I hope; & then M<sup>r</sup> Y will be removing to Wimple whither he is to take your most faithful & affectionate  
S. S.

Pray comend me to Kitty in the tenderest & most respectful maner.

I hate so much to send a page with nothing on it; that altho' rather pinch'd for time, I will transcribe a sonnet of *Tom Edward's* from what is call'd & is the Root-house in this Garden; a room the walls of w<sup>ch</sup> are wholly composed of Roots of Trees in their native deformity, with faggots & moss interspersed & the Floor is a tessellated pavement of small pebbles, horses' teeth, sheep's Trotters & other small Bones, all set in a strong & firm cement.

1711-1785.

Stranger or Guest, whom-e'er this hallow'd Grove  
Shall chance receive, where sweet Contentment dwells  
Bring here no Heart, that with Ambition swells;  
With Avarice pines, or burns with lawless love.

Vice-tainted souls will all-in-vain remove  
To Sylvan shades, & Hermits' peaceful cells;  
In vain will seek Retirement's lenient spells;  
Or hope that Bliss, which only good men prove.

If Heav'n-born Truth & sacred Virtue's love  
Which cheer adorn & dignify the mind;  
Are constant inmates of thy honest breast:

If unrepining at thy neighbour's store,  
Thou count'st as thine the good of all mankind;  
Then welcome, share the friendly groves of Wrest.

The two following letters referring to the question of Parliamentary reform are those mentioned in p. 249:—

[*No address;—from C. Wyvil\* to the Rev. Henry Taylor.*]

Nerots Hotel King Street.  
St. James's Dec 24<sup>th</sup> 1784

SIR

I am authorized by Mr Pitt to declare, that He will bring the subject of Parliamentary Reformation before the House of Commons, as early as possible in the next Session; that He will support his intended propositions to the utmost of his strength; & that He will exert his whole power and credit, *as a Man, & as a Minister honestly & boldly*, to carry such a meliorated system of Representation as may place the Constitution on a footing of permanent security.

I am happy to communicate this intelligence, because I trust it will give satisfaction to you, Sir & to every other firm & unquestionable Friend to the Liberty of the People.

From recent communication in Yorkshire I can venture to assure You, that it is highly probable,

\* Mr Wyvil was associated with Horne Tooke, Major Cartwright, and other ardent politicians in the Society for Constitutional Information; they advocated universal suffrage. It is well known that Horne Tooke, with Hardy, Thelwall, and others, were tried in 1794 on a charge of high treason. Their acquittal was celebrated for many years by a dinner, held on the 5th of November, the date of the acquittal of Thomas Hardy. For many successive years my father and I took part at those commemorations. When I first attended, and made many of my earliest speeches, there were still several men present who had been members of the old Corresponding Society; but they gradually died out, and it was thought proper to let the old commemoration cease. I had the honour to be chairman when some twenty to five-and-twenty years ago, we celebrated and closed the long series of pleasant meetings and



1711-1785.

if the Gentlemen of Hampshire should be disposed on this most critical occasion, to declare their sentiments in favour of a substantial Reformation of Parliament, (by Petition or in any other mode) the County of York will make a vigorous effort, in co-operation with your respectable County to give effectual support to that most necessary measure.

I am Sir, with great respect

Your most obed: and humble Serv<sup>t</sup>

C. WYVIL.

[*From Mrs Jebb\* to the Rev. Henry Taylor.*]

Dec<sup>r</sup> 21 1784

I hope poor Harry as you call him arrived safe, but I fear he had an unpleasant journey. I wished to have seen him once more before he left Town, for after I saw him, I heard some more particulars respecting the reform—Mr Wyvil has been authorised by M<sup>r</sup> Pitt to assert y<sup>e</sup> he will bring on the question of Parliamentary Reformation as early in y<sup>e</sup> next sessions as possible, that he will support his propositions to the utmost of his power & credit *as a man, or as a minister, honorably & boldly* to carry such a meliorated system of Representation as may place the Constitution on a footing of permanent security, so far M<sup>r</sup> Wyvil from the Minister—this he sent to our Society last Friday for y<sup>e</sup> information of all present & he is writing into Yorkshire & to every other county, exhorting them to come forth & meet to support the reform. It seems I think as if y<sup>e</sup> Minister wishes to be so supported, but be y<sup>t</sup> as it may—if the people do not meet & demand their rights, it will be great cause of triumph to y<sup>e</sup> Enemies of Reform, who will avail themselves of their silence, & if those who support it *are not sincere*, it will afford a good excuse for not carrying it—at any rate therefore it is good policy to meet & exert yourselves like men if you do not, you will not deserve a reform. Now what y<sup>e</sup> Ministers plan will be I know not, some say short Parliaments will form a part if so, it will be worthy of our support—But our business is to call for what *we want*, not for what *he pleases to offer*. the septennial act must be repealed—*our rights* are of no party, for till now both parties have opposed 'em, & many of each party will continue to do so—but those who are real friends of y<sup>e</sup> people will join on this subject if they ever did, or ever mean to support anything for y<sup>e</sup> good of their country—I lay y<sup>e</sup> most stress on short Parliaments, because I think Men who have been chosen for seven years will not very willingly shorten their own existence nor can we suppose y<sup>t</sup> a Minister will be so very desirous of parting from Men so much devoted to his service—But I who am of no party & *properly & truly speaking* never was of any party, except y<sup>e</sup> great body of the people, would willingly part with y<sup>e</sup> present House of commons to morrow if I thought it necessary for y<sup>e</sup> general good. L<sup>d</sup> Camden's coming in has, I'm persuaded, given y<sup>e</sup> friends of y<sup>e</sup> cause great strength in y<sup>e</sup> Cabinet & has enabled the Minister to speak so boldly—Camden has always been a great friend & approved of Major Cartwrights, "Give us our rights, or else take" y<sup>r</sup> choice, I forget which. I thank you for 2 sets of B. B. M.† I had y<sup>m</sup> some time ago & w<sup>d</sup> have written, but for y<sup>e</sup> tax upon Letters. I find you think you are going to dress the Socinians, but I am so well *clothed with my own arguments* y<sup>t</sup> I shall not feel y<sup>e</sup> weight of a *single blow*—so if you send y<sup>r</sup> bantling to me I will foster it & rear it, without fearing it will ever pluck out y<sup>e</sup> Eyes of my understanding. Call a meeting—support y<sup>r</sup> own Rights without favor or affection, & never, fear but all honest men will in time reap the advantage of it, send the words of M<sup>r</sup> Wyvil to y<sup>r</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Carter & other friends, & encourage & exhort every man to exert himself & so push for y<sup>e</sup> reform *he likes*, without considering whether his plan will please best y<sup>e</sup> Inns or y<sup>e</sup> outs—I think short Parliaments are what y<sup>e</sup> Foxites w<sup>d</sup> like to push most, because I'm sure 'tis most for their interest; but I'm sure 'tis also for y<sup>e</sup> interest of y<sup>e</sup> people. I'm for annual Parliaments—*But*. The D<sup>r</sup> joins in good wishes to your & y<sup>r</sup> w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>r</sup> sincere friend

ANN JEBB.

\* In consequence of his anti-trinitarian opinions, Dr Jebb (her husband) had given up his preferment in the church, and practised as a physician.

† Benjamin Ben Mordecai.



*The Rev. Henry Taylor, M.A. (Ben Mordecai).—Correspondence. 311*

I'm glad you are better. The Yorkshire men I believe will meet I hope they will not fritter away their already frittered Plan merely to pleas y<sup>e</sup> Minister—support y<sup>e</sup> own Cause say I.

1711-1785

Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Taylor  
Titchfield  
N<sup>r</sup> Farsham  
Hants

[*No address ;—from Mrs Mead, supposed, to the Rev. Henry Taylor.*]

DEAR COUSIN.

I received your Letter, & should have answered it before now but for a melancholy providence.

My good Cousin Sherbrooke on Monday the 5<sup>th</sup> Inst<sup>t</sup> went to take a walk in S<sup>t</sup> James's Park, & was brought home by four men in a Hackney Coach, being struck with the dead palsy, & is still very bad, has two men & a woman to sit up with him, so that I have three persons more than my own family to attend him. I bless God we are all pretty well, & are sorry to hear you have got the gout, but hope when warm weather comes it will go off.

As to the next presentation of the Living, I never had a thought to part with it, nor do I intend it, I was pleased with the present Incumbent, being assured of his good Education, but if there must be a Change, I hope he will be succeeded by a true Protest & one worthy of the Trust committed to him.

We are in great trouble, & beg a Share in your Prayers.

My Brother & Daughter join in our best Compliments to you & my Cousins, with

Your loving Cousin & humble Servant

M MEAD.

London 17<sup>th</sup> Jan<sup>r</sup> 1767.

[*No address ;—from Charles Dingley to the Rev. Henry Taylor.*]

REV<sup>D</sup> SIR

London y<sup>e</sup> 13<sup>th</sup> Decem<sup>r</sup> 1768

My beloved Uncle, our respectable Relation Richard Turner Esq<sup>r</sup> who died on Friday last, has directed me in his Will, to pay you a Legacy, & your sisters Rebecca & Elizabeth Taylor, if they are living (as the three Children of his late Cousin William Taylor) the sum of Fifty Pounds to each, which I shall most readily do on your applying for the Same at the proper time, & wishing you your Health

I remain

Rev<sup>d</sup> Sir your very hum Servant

CHA. DINGLEY.

The following are a few letters altogether miscellaneous :—

[*From Mr John Hawker to the Rev. Henry Taylor.*]

To  
The Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Taylor  
at  
Crawley

DEAR SIR.

Portsm<sup>th</sup> 7 Feb<sup>r</sup> 1763

I am glad to find by your Sons Mess<sup>rs</sup> Peter & Harry—(I should rather have s<sup>d</sup> Harry & Peter)—& indeed by your own jocund manner of writing that M<sup>rs</sup> Taylor & yourself are better than might be

1711-1785.

expected from so long a Confinement.—Had I ever known you guilty of so much Complaisance to M<sup>rs</sup> Taylor as to have Commanded a fit of the Gout at any one of her Layings-in, for the sake of Company, I should have suspected something of it now as you treat your Complaint with so much Pleasantry—sufficient is it almost to induce us Duller Mortalls here, to wish for a moderate fitt (or rather Dose of it) as it shou'd be taken Physically. . . . This Acc<sup>t</sup> reduces all I have said before, to nothing, & indeed nothing so certain to be gather'd from anything I have wrote as that I am Sir, most respectfully & with my best Wishes attending all the good Family

Your much Obligd & Obed<sup>t</sup> Serv<sup>t</sup>

JN. HAWKER.

[*From the Rev. Henry Taylor to Mr Daniel Fox.*]

To M<sup>r</sup> Daniel Fox  
in Chancery Lane  
London

DEAR SIR

When your favour arrived at Crawley, I was out upon a visit to Tylney-hall & so could not answer it immediately.—I am glad to hear that M<sup>rs</sup> Elmes & M<sup>rs</sup> Fox are well; & take it for granted, as you say nothing to the contrary that you are so yourself.

I am much obliged to you for your friendship on all occasions, & especially for your good wishes, that the friendship and regard between M<sup>rs</sup> Elmes & every part of my family may be continued. We are all very desirous that it should be so: and am very happy to think that it is her desire as well as ours.

We are much obliged to M<sup>rs</sup> Elmes for her inclination to have Nanny again with her; & to M<sup>rs</sup> Fox and yourself that it would be agreeable to you to have her in your family; but her bad health is a bar against such a design however agreeable; & as her Constitution is still very crazy & stands in need of every help of bathing & riding & continual Advise of her Physician; & all little enough to keep her in tolerable health.

I am sorry for poor Hannah Ridding: but I dont know any time so proper to mention your designs to her, as when you move to London; nor any Ostensible reason so proper as the change of M<sup>rs</sup> Elmes Situation and the Smallness of your house at London. I think it should be done in as delicate a manner as possible, that it may not of prejudice to her with the Chancellor & other friends.

If Nanny's health will permit her to discontinue riding & bathing for a short time this winter, the girls have a scheme to return M<sup>rs</sup> Taylors visit in Town, & they will then endeavour to spend as long time as they can with their friends in Chancery Lane. We all join in Love & Compli<sup>as</sup> to M<sup>rs</sup> Elmes M<sup>rs</sup> Fox & yourself

I am

Y<sup>r</sup> most oblig<sup>d</sup> & affe<sup>ct</sup> Brother

& very humble Ser.

HENRY TAYLOR.

Crawley Nov. 1<sup>st</sup>. 1774.

[*No address;—from the Rev. Henry Taylor to the Rev. Mr Williams.*]

To Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Williams.

1780

D<sup>r</sup> SIR,

I am glad to hear by your last favour without date that your family are all well, especially as the weather is so very unseasonable. I thank God the Gout has used me more favourably than for some years. I dont enjoy his Company, tho' I believe myself the better for it afterwards. As to M<sup>r</sup> Mathias's

improvement by my instructions, you have given as good an account of it as I cou'd have expected viz; that he knows just as much of the matter as he did before. Poor Gibson!—I am glad however that he has left his family in good circumstances.

1711-1785.

You need not fear to set me down for a Puppy, I shall pay great respect to my transatlantick Brother when I see him, you may bring him to Titchfield if you can conveniently, or rather I will send for him, I was thinking of your bringing him, but am afraid I am here at too great a distance, little less than 40 miles. Your visit will be more easy when I return to Crawley this is too much out of your way. I agree with you entirely about your Reviewers that their Notice of our writings is of very little moment; so much that tho' I know the Critical Review has given the Character of my last M.S. & I know where to get it, I have never had the Curiosity to enquire after it. We must be contented that any body at all takes notice of such writings in this dissipated age; & in truth I wou'd not stir over the threshold to have an eulogy in any of them. If we can do any good it is worth our Care but for the Fame, let it take its Chance. I am too Proud a Puppy to concern myself about it, as proud as a puppy dog w<sup>th</sup> a Primrose stuck in his breech. Mea virtute me involvo: & I give you the same advice. I have some Books sent me by a friend of Ben Mordecai's of which I cannot understand anything at all; written by a M<sup>r</sup> Clarke. But so mystical it only makes me stare, as at Soame Jenyns's late Disquisitions where he abuses me under the Character of a rational Christian to which I have written the following answer—A Dispassionate Review by a Rational X<sup>n</sup>—

1  
You shou'd pardon the blunders in Jenyns' view  
Nor wonder his Whimsies are Queer  
For the morning was hazy & show'd nothing true  
And the Writer himself was no Secr.

2  
'Tis allow'd the smart Author did give some offence,  
While both weather & Eye-sight was dim,  
In opposing your Scripture & eke common sense—  
But did they not first oppose him?

3  
The Deist he tells us our Saviour wou'd Maul  
Which he seems to think not much amiss—  
But the Rational Christian's the Devil of all,  
And like Judas betrays with a kiss.

4  
'Tis an old fashion'd Method, by turning the Heart  
To convert and much labour in Vain  
Our Doctor has got a Short Cut—& his art  
Lies wholly in turning the Brain.

5  
For when Reason and Scripture are both out of sight  
(Common Sense lying dead without feeling)  
The only way left him to let in New Light  
Must be by a crack in the Ceiling.

Yr most obsequious & oblig'd H. S'

Disquisition. pa. 118.

H. T.

Compliments to M<sup>r</sup> Skates shall be glad to see you  
at Crawley. How do his flowers blow this year?



1711-1785.

[No address;—from the Rev. Henry Taylor to the Duke of Richmond.]

To his Grace the Duke of Richmond w<sup>th</sup> Ben Mordecai's lettersOct 3<sup>d</sup> 1774

Your Grace may with reason wonder to receive so many letters written by a Person in amsterdam by one of the circumcision, with whom your Grace is totally unacquainted: & y<sup>e</sup> more so, when you find they contain a defence of those articles of Faith which were in fashion before the Council of Nice had depraved the Theory of X<sup>r</sup> & rendered it a heap of inconsistency, by removing the criterion of Truth from the Word of God to the commandments of men:

I consider my Lord Duke that Bp. Hoadly that great Defender of civil & religious Liberty has been gone many years ago, to receive the reward of his labours & for what y<sup>e</sup> world cares his works may follow him. To whom then could I send these letters, that would relish such principles rather than to your Grace.

I have contended with myself upon this point ever since L<sup>d</sup> G. Lenox was here to vote for a member of Parliament upon the death of Sir Mat: Fetherstoneheugh & at last my Vanity has prevailed—& to confess the truth, after having spent many years upon these studies & compleated them to my Satisfaction I could not help longing to be read and approved by some living judge of his Lordships good sense & liberal way of thinking, & I know of no man who has so true a relish of his Lordships Principles whether in Politicks or Religion as your Grace. But tho' I have called it Vanity & perhaps the generality of y<sup>e</sup> world would judge it to be entirely so & I can't quite clear myself of y<sup>e</sup> charge, yet I flatter myself that it is a laudable ambition to court the approbation of y<sup>e</sup> wise & good by endeavouring to merit it—& that y<sup>r</sup> Grace will consider my Presumption in that light. I am w<sup>th</sup> greatest Respect y<sup>r</sup> Graces

most obed<sup>t</sup> humble Serv<sup>t</sup>

BENJ: BEN MORDECAI.

Crawley. Hants Oct 3<sup>d</sup> 1774

The following from Mrs Boyle (a relation of the Hoadlys) is inserted as it contains a draft of Rev. Henry Taylor's reply. The correspondence was in relation to business connected with a Will in which she was interested and sought his assistance.

[No address;—from Mrs Boyle to the Rev. Henry Taylor.]

To

The Rev<sup>d</sup> Doctor Taylor

SIR

Just as I had dispatchd a paquet to you in new London Street, London: I rec<sup>d</sup> the . favor of yours from . Crawley I hope the letter inclosed to your Son will go safe I thought it would Shorten the direction & might be as safe; but indeed I did not imagine—you would be able to make—your escape from London & the Gout so soon I hope. I may congratulate . you on the last but I think you did . not stay for the christining: this goes with . a letter . to M<sup>rs</sup> Hoadly which I hope . will be . well taken you are . very merry about y<sup>e</sup> young *Folk* I will not answer . for . their . discretion . so much . as I can . that they are of age I am sure . that is saying enough . to you as the . young Lady is not marryd but Ive hinted . the same . to M<sup>rs</sup> Hoadly tho only as accidental . as I have wrote you a terrible . long letter . a very few days agoe I will only tell . you . how much I am . pleasd with your agreeable & friendly letters I assure you my Daughter is very pert & I think is a little jealous, tho I tell her of all the fine things you say of her . I think you must draw her into a cor-

rispondance for I assure you she can write very well, much better then her poor mother. In case of a miscarriage of my fine, epistle sent to London, I repeat my Request to inclose y<sup>e</sup> letters you Hon<sup>r</sup> me . with . to John . M Mason Esq<sup>r</sup> at the Custom . House Dublin as his letters as a . Comiss<sup>r</sup> are . allways free. I will now conclude with my good wishess for your . health &

beg you . will believe . me,

your most obliged humble Ser<sup>t</sup>

June y<sup>e</sup> 29<sup>th</sup> 1776

1711-1785.

*[Draft reply from the Rev. Henry Taylor to Mrs Boyle.]*

I suppose the money will be paid or the transfers made soon, & as soon as Miss has her fortune intirely in her own hands I may take some further notice of your hint and write to her upon y<sup>e</sup> subject. You tell me she is a little jealous and I argue from thence that as there can be no smoke but there is some fire, so there can be no Jealousy but where there is some love. However I shall not press this matter till I am informd both of y<sup>e</sup> girt of her ancles & y<sup>e</sup> breath between her shoulders. For as I am troubled w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> gout and do not like to depend on servants I am determind that my next wife shall be able to carry me up & down stairs herself. But as it is the Custom in this Country for y<sup>e</sup> Man to make y<sup>e</sup> first addresses (whereas we find in Solomons Song that the method was quite contrary) and I am apprehensive that a personal Courtship would be rejected, as her modesty might suspect that my wisdom may be too great to match w<sup>th</sup> hers, I imagine y<sup>e</sup> best way would be to manage that matter by Proxy and hope you will be so good as to look out some sensible handsome young fellow that may do that business for me.

[Here follow a letter from Ben Mordecai to the young lady herself, and her reply.]

*[Rough draft from the Rev. Henry Taylor to Miss Boyle.]*

DEAR MISS

Though it was the Fashion some years ago for the Ladies to make the first advances in affairs of this delicate Nature (as you must have frequently observed in reading Solomons Song) yet as the custom has alter'd since that time, & I have such hints from your Mamma as amount almost to a command, I wave the Right I might maintain from Scripture and begin the business myself. Your mamma has without doubt inform'd you of the pains she has taken in your behalf; that she has given me an account of your age fortune & disingagement: not to say how much she has enlarg'd upon your discretion & other excellent qualities. A little Pertness indeed she *did* accuse you of, that I *must* own: but then y<sup>e</sup> accusation was slight, & when the CAUSE was mentioned, quite excusable: for Jealousy is a passion that puts one off ones guard amazingly. But how could you think of being Jealous of your own mamma? assure your self Miss there is nothing at all in it. The preliminaries we have been settling, regarded *you* & not *her*: in truth your Mamma is quite wrapped up in her daughter, & prefers your welfare to her own: And how happy must I esteem myself, to be so fortunately introduced, upon this important occasion, & to see before me so fair a prospect of Success. For as there is no smoke without Fire; so, (I argue) there can be no Jealousy without some Predilection.

I wish I had once seen you, that I might now expatiate upon all your Perfections, for this is the proper place for it: But y<sup>e</sup> mischeif is, that I may chance to stumble in the way, & praise you in y<sup>e</sup> wrong place, while I am adoring your auburn hair, it may perhaps be black, when I admire your fair complexion, perhaps it may be olive: if I talk of y<sup>e</sup> soft languishing blue eyes, perhaps they may be green; & when I become more general & would immortalise y<sup>e</sup> elegant proportion of your whole Form; your head, for what I know, may be bigger than all the rest of your body: like our Ladies in England. I cou'd write to your Mamma indeed for Information in these particulars, but that won't do.



1711-1785.

a *Man* is the only judge of a Lady's perfections, a mother's description would have no Life or Fire.—and besides if a handsome young fellow is before them, it draws out beauties that were never observ'd before. Now could not your Mamma desire some *pretty Fellow* to take a Survey of you, & send me y<sup>e</sup> contents? I might then launch out in your praise without fear or danger. And, if I approved of y<sup>e</sup> young Man's judgment, I might probably employ him to court for me; for y<sup>e</sup> young men can manage that, with a better grace than y<sup>e</sup> old ones; & so we might settle the affair, w<sup>ch</sup> your good mother has so prudently begun, without seeing one another at all.

I cant expect, to be sure, to become Master of such a Treasure, in y<sup>e</sup> poor vulgar way, in which we go on in England; & have therefore sent my Guns and Blunderbusses to be furbished up, that I may follow y<sup>e</sup> Irish method, and either take you away from your friends by force, or shoot you dead upon the Spot; as for Gentlemen to assist me in y<sup>e</sup> manœuvre, I suppose they may be got in every parish about you. So get yourself ready ag<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> time w<sup>ch</sup> we shall fix in y<sup>e</sup> course of our Correspondence.

Arrah! by my Shoul my dear Joy, but I forgot to remember one thing, and I am sure you must have forgot it too, because you never knew any thing about it, to be sure you must send me y<sup>e</sup> size of your ancles and your arms & y<sup>e</sup> distance between your Shoulders; marry, because, since I have had the Gout, I have never been able to take a walk out by myself, if it was only to the other side of y<sup>e</sup> room, without being carried by my Servants; and I think it would be much better managed to trust a good hale strong healthy & obedient wife. It is true indeed that I have a young stout girl of 14, that is now upon trial; & is ordered to carry one of her Fathers calves every morning before breakfast, in order to break her in, to y<sup>e</sup> business: But this is all under the Rose: for I would not have you know any thing of y<sup>e</sup> matter, for fear you should be jealous again. Some of my friends advise me rather to send over to Holland, where the women make nothing of trussing a man up under their arms as a fowl does its gizzard; & carrying him over a new wash'd room, or else a pick a pack. But to be sure, if you are as Stout and well proportioned as the other Gentlemen of your country, who amuse themselves in carrying the Misses & Masters about London in chairs; I need look no farther: *L'affaire est fait*

I am Dear Miss

Your most incomprehensible admirer

H. T.

P.S. I hope you are not much above six feet high: for no one knows what accidents may happen, & I cou'd not fall out of your arms above two yards perpendicular, without doing myself a Mischief; & leaving you a disconsolable widow w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Lord knows how many olive branches. I beg my Duty to the good Lady our mother.

[*No address;—from Miss Boyle to the Rev. Henry Taylor.*]

Do not imagine Dear Sir that it has been from want of a proper sense of the favour you have done me that I have been thus long in returning an answer. But I was unfortunately on a visit at Luttrellstown when your Epistle arrived and my mother had so little consideration for the Hurry I must naturally be in to peruse so uncommon a thing as a Love letter addressed to *me* that she refused to send it in hopes that I shou'd return the sooner home but that my friends wou'd not permit & I past some days in a situation better to be concieved than described from the flutter usial on those occasions not to mention a little curiosity which they say we females are now & then subject to.

I own myself not perfectly easy conscious of the disadvantages I Labour under from the high Idea you have of my merit or the representation of a partial mother, but be pleased to remember she only dwells on my goodness & that by no means implies that I am clever for your good sort of people are generally you know very Stupid.

I cannot help admiring how very ready you gentlemen are (from the thorough good opinion you all have of yourselves) to be certain from the least Hint in your favour that the day's your own. now



my good Sir I might be jealous from pride from mortified vanity to find that my mother shou'd have such a Correspondant and such fine things said to her while I her *Daughter* was quite neglected & overlook'd, for the attention and flattery is pleasing even when we are indifferent to the flatterer

I am sorry indeed for my own sake and yours that you were not better acquainted with me as then you wou'd have avoided the stumble you have made in your approach's to gaining my favour you w<sup>d</sup> have known that I am (not undeservedly) partial to my poor abused Country which has been so long the sport of English wits however as I am of a forgiving nature you may be at ease and the first opportunity I have of sending a true and proper account of myself I shall most certainly not let slip, but at present it is with grief of heart I say it there is not any pretty young fellow whom I cou'd trust to give a Discription as it is certainly for . my interest to have a *partial one* given. I think your friends give you very good advice in regard to your sending to Holland for a Wife but however if we shou'd agree in other particulars I have a younger Brother who will supply my want of strength as he answers the description of the Irish who generally are seen in your country being a handsome young fellow with a modest asurance and an excellent *understanding*. little as you seem to think of us Irish, I cant help having some apprehension at the thoughts of going to England for some of us that have been there give such an account of the Ladies as quite frighten us sober modest Wel-behaved Women. you cant think how we stare at them when any come here you w<sup>d</sup> imagine they were wild Beast's by the crowds that follow'd them some indeed that chose to ape them have left us and are gone to associate with their fellow *monsters* but we disclaim them as in generall we are very moderate our heads not being above half as *big* as our Bodys.

I thank you kindly for your offer in regard to my money but have not the least occasion for assistance as we have learn'd *here* to spend more than we have as well as our Neighbours. now perhaps this long epistle will cool you quite & you will no longer wish to turn Knight Errant in my cause. I believe I had better not have appear'd from behind the Viel . my prudent mother threw over her Daughter's faults but I cou'd not resist the opportunity of expressing or rather endeavouring to express how grateful I am for your notice and all the trouble you have had about us think of me then S<sup>r</sup> as honest *good sort of young woman* who is your

very humble S<sup>r</sup>

A. BOYLE.

Stephens Green [Dublin]

6<sup>th</sup> Sep<sup>r</sup>

[*Rough draft from the Rev. Henry Taylor to Miss Duncombe.*]

[If we may take the age mentioned (sixty-three) of the poet, we may put the date at 1774.]

DEAR MADAM

When you consider seriously the different ways of thinking, which follow unavoidably from a difference of Education; and how much the principles of a university differ from that of a Court, your Clemency will readily excuse a piece of neglect, w<sup>ch</sup> I have been guilty of merely through Ignorance of y<sup>e</sup> world, & by no means through disrespect.—I solemnly protest, I was so far from thinking it incumbent upon me to pay my addresses to you, when I had the honour to see you at M<sup>r</sup> B's—that I should never have thought of it at all if I had not found the omission was looked upon by a noble colonel & courtier with the greatest wonder & amazement, and I take it for granted that when he came over to Crawley from the Duke of Cumberlands that it was by his Highneses order out of mere humanity to save me from being pointed at upon account of my ignorance of the Bon Ton.

No sooner was the noble Colonel gone, but I began to reflect with myself as follows;—am I indeed looked upon as a WONDER in the beau monde & y<sup>e</sup> object of amazement upon account of this faux pas in my Conduct? Surely if I should repete it again y<sup>e</sup> next time Miss Duncombe comes into my neighbourhood, I shall be hooted at, if not avoided as a Prodigy.—Good heaven said I & lifted up my Eyes,

1711-1785.

preserve my Character from the loud-stretched Jaws of Ridicule: & my honour from the cruel mercy of the many-headed multitude; what a precipice have I escaped? and May 1000 and 10,000 blessings be showed down upon the head of the noble Colonel for his benevolent intimations. Should I be so imprudent as to neglect the second opportunity with my fair neighbour, now I have been taught my Duty, & see y<sup>e</sup> Eyes of all are fixed upon me; you might justly look upon me as an incorrigible Reprobate, predestinated by y<sup>e</sup> God of Love to your Contempt and scorn. But as I repent and amend, your Clemency & Goodness will consider and forgive. And I think myself happy most adorable Lady, that I have this opportunity of laying before you the many & great advantages that must unavoidably accrue to *you*, from listening to my humble Petition & loyal Remonstrances; for be you assured that I prefer your happiness to my own—as you know all true Lovers do.

Fame says, but Fame's a lying Jade, that you are about to throw yourself into the arms of a young man. But the strangest thing surely y<sup>e</sup> ever was heard of; heaven forbid you should ever be suspected of such an unnatural piece of Imprudence! Have not your Aunts, have not your guardians have not all the old maids you have been acquainted w<sup>th</sup> from the time you left the pudding off your forehead, & could walk safely alone; have they not I say, inculcated into you the first principle of the whole Duty of woman? and acquainted you that young men are, next to the Devil, the most formidable enemies to your Sex; & that, in imitation of him, they walk about, not in dry places only but in all places of fashionable Resort, seeking whom they may devour? and can a lady of your judgment & good sense run headlong into the net? I should as soon expect to see a mouse walk soberly into y<sup>e</sup> claws of a cat; or a hare into y<sup>e</sup> Jaws of a Greyhound. If it were an old man indeed there would be some excuse, as there would be no danger: an old man is as harmless as an old woman, or rather they only differ in dress: an old man is one of your own Sex, & not to love your own Sex would prove you to be worse than an Infidel.

But what good in the name of wonder, can you expect from a Young man? And can you think it prudent to cast yourself at once into the guidance of a wild thing, as thoughtless as yourself? what, would you trust yourself in your chariot with two young Colts, without a Coachman to guide & direct them? and what can you expect from a young man, but to be run against y<sup>e</sup> next Post or dashed against the next hedge? And besides, as the old maids say, where is the decency of it? where is the delicacy? a young man indeed! 'tis a shocking thing to think of: human Nature starts & shudders at y<sup>e</sup> very Idea.

I know these young men will din your ears with Love & Passion: and assure you that their ribs are a kind of living Gridirons, in which their hearts are broiling in the flames of Love, & their Passions are ungovernable. Alas! Alas! the proverb will instruct you that their hot Love will be soon cold: whereas *my* Love will be always the same, & will never grow a degree cooler, though I should live to the age of Methusalem: and when they talk of Passion, what is their passion but the defect of Reason? but it is not so with me, my Passions are so far conquerd in me either by Philosophy or some other means that they will never give you y<sup>e</sup> least disturbance; you may govern them with a thread. In short the acquisitions you will make if you chuse me, will be innumerable.

I take it for granted my dear Lady, that every woman who marries would wish for a family; (you cant be ignorant of *that*, because it is part of the matrimonial Service) but what a tiresome, vexatious thing must it be, to wait for so many years till your children grow up! what Confinement and care? what pewling & pewking & squalling and squabbling before they come to be reasonable Creatures! it will tire you out of your life, & make you every now & then as sick as death; but with me the circumstances will be infinitely changed to your advantage: for as soon as we shall have received the Bp<sup>s</sup> blessing, we need give our selves no farther trouble, but you will be immediately mistress of half a dozen fine olive branches as big as the Parent Tree. And how many years must you live before you could have such an acquisition, if you was to marry a young Man?

Another material advantage you will gain by marrying me, will be this; that, when I am troubled with the Gout, you may sit & read to me; & will get as much knowledge in a month or two, as you will get from a Young man in many years. And I will instruct you in all that Saint Chrysostom says against the Ladies headdresses & fine cloaths & Jewells; & you shall be my *only* Jewell and I will be



*yours*: and what an amazing deal of money shall we save by this means w<sup>ch</sup> other Ladies trifle away in Trinkets & Baubles?

1711-1785.

Oh! what a pleasure will it be; I speak it my dear Lady without flattery, & from the sincerity of my heart: what a pleasure will it be to me, to leave off one of my crutches, & hobble about the garden by y<sup>e</sup> assistance of your arm, entwined so prettily in mine, like y<sup>e</sup> Ivy & y<sup>e</sup> oak: or with one of my hands upon your shoulder to support me.—What would Sir Josh Reynolds give for a sight of us in such a delicious attitude! what a delicate picture would he make of it! & how would you shine in future story like a second Roman Charity. & then another thing you should think of I shall be as constant as a rusty weather cock, & be as steady as an old blind horse.

I mentiond my Intentions the other day to my old friend Sir Tho<sup>s</sup>. Gimcrack, and asked him how he approved of it. The old Gentleman smiled applause, and answered he believed, no body could blame me, if I could get the Lady in the mind: & he added very Jocularly, that he was glad to find I had not lost all my Colts teeth: and in troth, I dont believe I have; or at least the odds are for me, for I have got above half and several of them very sound: w<sup>ch</sup> they say is y<sup>e</sup> sign of long life. But don't let this concern you; for If I should happen to bury you, I most sincerely promise & vow, that I will erect as handsome a monument for you as can be purchased for love or money & will rifle all the Epistles dedicatory that I can meet with, to draw up an Epitaph in your praise. I beg my dear Lady that you will give these Arguments their due weight; & so hoping you will wisely consider the Contents of this Epistle as a sufficient apology for my former ill-conduct, & consider the innumerable advantages you will gain by an alliance w<sup>th</sup> me, beyond what you can possibly expect in one of your own age, I beg leave to subscribe myself to you, as I hope you will soon subscribe yourself to me

Y<sup>r</sup> most obedient

LYSIMACHUS.

My good Friend from whom you will receive this will convey y<sup>r</sup> answer to my hands.

But now a post script ought to follow  
And I should call upon apollo  
For he might serve a double part  
Either to cure my wounded heart  
Or help me with poetic strains  
And ease y<sup>e</sup> labour of my brains  
For neither beauty strength or purse is  
So powerful in Love as Verse is  
Tis true our Sweethearts would do wrong  
To sell y<sup>m</sup> selves for an old song  
But musick has such wondrous charms  
It conjures Beauty to our arms  
Ingratiates young Girls to sages  
And joins together different ages  
It makes old age & youth agree  
And weds 15 to sixty three  
Poets indeed may be y<sup>e</sup> bolder  
Because they never can grow older  
Thus Phœbus when his Lyre he strung  
Continued always fair & young  
The manner how you need not know  
Sufficient that y<sup>e</sup> thing is so  
Perhaps y<sup>e</sup> Ivy crowns they were  
May hide y<sup>e</sup> colour of their hair  
And yet it surely would be odds  
That we should thus deceive y<sup>e</sup> Gods



1711-1785.

Methinks if Phœbus noon-tide rays  
Should help his Godship how to gaze  
And he should see us as we talk  
Arm in arm along y<sup>e</sup> walk  
The garland green that hides my pate  
Would not conceal my Shuffling gate  
But he would cry when he had seen us  
There hobbling Vulcan walks w<sup>th</sup> Venus.

[*No address ;—draft from the Rev. Henry Taylor.*]Titchfield Feb<sup>y</sup> 2<sup>nd</sup> 1782

MY DEAR SIR,

I have just heard of the Death of your worthy Brother S<sup>r</sup> Harry [Mill] whose loss (from the affectionate regard that has ever subsisted between you) I am well convinced must have given you much real concern—I am unacquainted with the time of his decease & should be sorry that my following application should be improperly early, but at the same time cannot but be fearfull, if I neglect writing at present, that it may probably be too late & you may have entered into other engagements; but I hope at all events that our long Friendship & the anxiety I naturally feel for the welfare of my Family will excuse an impropriety of conduct:—I shall make no farther apology for begging the favour of you to think of us, if any of the Livings which become vacant on this occasion should be in your Patronage. All our good wishes attend you, & every part of your Family—I am

D<sup>r</sup> Sir y<sup>r</sup> Affect: Friend & Hum: Serv<sup>t</sup>

H. TAYLOR.

Excuse my making use of my Daughter's hand as the Gout deprives me of the use of my own.

In a Letter I have this minute received from my Son Henry, I am sorry to find the report of S<sup>r</sup> Harry's death is too true, & fear the stroke will be felt the more severely from its being so sudden & unexpected.

[*From the Rev. Henry Taylor to Chancellor Hoadly.*]

To The Rev<sup>d</sup> D<sup>r</sup> Hoadly  
At S<sup>t</sup> Mary's, Southampton.

March 1776

DEAR SIR,

I rece'd the favour of yours of — and find you so prepossessed with a notion that I meant to apply for your curacy of Treefolk, that you misapprehend every word of my letter.—It was you yourself, that brought me to speak about Livings at all, by wishing that one of my Sons, or else Bob Ashe, could creep in to one of y<sup>e</sup> Livings that lately fell. You now say, you can't see that your Nephew has any expectations from y<sup>e</sup> B<sup>p</sup> & yet wonder that I should answer you in y<sup>e</sup> very same manner with respect to my Sons, that I have no *expectations* of *preferment* for them from thence or anywhere else. And this you understand as a Pretence that I have done with y<sup>e</sup> world & its emoluments. Now whatever I might mean about *myself*, it is extremely strange to interpret such an Expression (If I used it, w<sup>ch</sup> I don't think I have, & am sure I have *not* in y<sup>e</sup> *sense* you understand it) to preclude any opportunity of providing for my Sons; it certainly does not preclude even *hopes* of preferment for them, nor *applications* to any person in the world. You seem to praise such a desire in . . . & to blame it in me & say; —“And yet I am solicitous about your great Preferments.” But do you really think when I expressed my apprehensions that I had no farther expectations of Preferment for my Sons, that I could possibly mean y<sup>e</sup> curacy of Treefolk by y<sup>e</sup> name of *Preferment*? or can you imagine that I could be *Sollicitous*

about it? No! your Friendship has set me far above such trifling Sollicitudes.—And if I am not mistaken, I had sealed my letter before I mentioned anything about it, & opened it again to put in M<sup>r</sup> Kings question merely because I had promised him to ask about it; not imagining but y<sup>e</sup> question might be asked without any Crime, or any contradiction to what had been said before in y<sup>e</sup> Letter. For he has spoken to me two or three times about it, & assured me he had been informd, from what hands I forget, that you had promised it to me. I told him I knew nothing of any such promise. I told you I knew of no such Promise. And when I sent my letter did not even recollect what it was that M<sup>r</sup> King inquired about. And as to my solicitude about any other of your<sup>s</sup> preferments, I neither know what they are, nor where, nor y<sup>e</sup> value, or number of them, or y<sup>e</sup> name of any one that is in possession of them; nor did I ever inquire about them. Though if I had, you see much farther than I can if you see any Crime in it.—If I had pressed & teaz'd you about this Curacy *even then* it would be unkind to express your Refusal with so much Heat. "I cannot give it you, nor I will not" (I protest I do not see how I could serve it if I had it;) In short you are opposing yourself to your own shadow; and by thinking upon one thing which I never meand, while I am writing upon a very different one; you imagine you see contradictions w<sup>ch</sup> have no existence.

I am obliged to trouble you with this defence because I would by no means appear in y<sup>e</sup> Eyes of a Friend to make any Pretences w<sup>ch</sup> are not accompanied w<sup>th</sup> Realities. If I wanted to say anything to you, or ask you for anything, I can see no occasion for any pretences, I should speak out plain

I am Dear Sir

Your Affec<sup>t</sup> Friend humb Se<sup>r</sup>

HENRY TAYLOR.

P.S. When a Person has a real value & esteem for another, of so many years standing & encreased by so many obligations, every harsh or unkind Expression is too poignant and produces more pain in tender & grateful Feelings than a good naturd man would willingly chuse to inflict

[No date;—draft of letter from the Rev. Henry Taylor to Mr Carlos.]

MY DEAR FRIEND

[Probably about 1780.]

I find you have heard of my brother's death & by your asking no question about his affairs I suppose you have heard of his leaving y<sup>e</sup> bulk of his & M<sup>r</sup> Elmes fortunes into another family. I know he was a great favourite both w<sup>th</sup> you & M<sup>rs</sup> Carlos & yet I shall venture to lay before you my sentiments upon y<sup>e</sup> case & condemn his conduct.

On Mr Daniel Fox's (?) Will.

I allow y<sup>t</sup> every man has in some sense a right to do what he will w<sup>th</sup> his own & in that sense no other man has any legal claim or demand upon him & yet it is y<sup>e</sup> duty of every man to add to the happiness of others as far as he can. The argument therefore y<sup>t</sup> every man has a right to do what he will with his own does not take away his obligation to add to the happiness of others as far as he is able.

So far I think is plane & clear. The next question is who are those among y<sup>e</sup> vast numbers of his fellow creatures who have y<sup>e</sup> properest hope & natural right to be made happy by him for it is impossible for a man to assist every body. And y<sup>e</sup> answer must be—those whom Providence has connected most nearly to him that is his nearest relatives. For when Providence blesses any man in his worldly affairs, it certainly is not merely for his own sake because he deserves it but that by his means others also may be made happy who are connected w<sup>th</sup> him & particularly his own blood whom Providence has thrown in his way as in some measure dependent upon him.

Let us for a moment suppose in y<sup>e</sup> next world we should meet w<sup>th</sup> our Parents & their Brothers & Sisters or our own & they should ask us how we left our affairs when we died; what would they all think of us if we should answer we have left it all to strangers—to another family? would they not all cry out w<sup>th</sup> one voice—what was there none of our blood then alive? have you overlooked all our



1711-1785.

families because you happened to have no children of your own (as was his case) have you then lost all regard to us and to our connections?—I had no regard to any of you (this must be his answer). I consider myself as having a right to overlook you all, & because I could do it by law I resolv'd to pay no regard to y<sup>e</sup> memory of any of you I could not be ignorant that you would all condemn me, Father, mother Brothers sisters but I was resolved to indulge my own way, perhaps I might say my own spleen in spite of all such considerations.

Now my good friend I would ask you can anything justify such a conduct? Supposing we had all had quarrels with him; even this tho' carried to ever so great a height would not justify y<sup>e</sup> cutting off y<sup>e</sup> children of a whole family or whole families? This is not y<sup>e</sup> way we expect & hope to be used by Providence. We hear of y<sup>e</sup> loving kindness of God reaching from generation to generation but we never hear that his Resentment does so. Besides I know not that we have ever offended him or ever piqued his pride all things being considered, you who have been so highly applauded by myself & our friend Bushnal for your tenderness to your relations after they had offended you highly must certainly join w<sup>th</sup> me in thinking that have made a better use of his mammon than he has done, & in y<sup>e</sup> way y<sup>i</sup> Providence naturally directed & not have disinherited whole so many relatives for strangers. M<sup>rs</sup> F. without doubt is highly deserving but he might have given her every thing she could wish for without any detriment to his own sisters Children. But money & sometimes a very trifle stifles all sense of nature & every thing else y<sup>i</sup> is valuable.

P.S. I did not think proper to speak to you upon this subject but to write you my Sentiments, for fear it might introduce a subject in w<sup>ch</sup> I am not at all concern'd

I am

I have inferred that the foregoing letter complaining of "my brother's will" referred to the will of Daniel Fox, because there seemed no one else to whom it could apply; but the complaint contained in the letter, that the testator had left the bulk of his own and Mr Elmes's fortunes into another family, does not seem warranted by the terms of Mr Fox's will. Mr Fox left on the whole under £10,000, and more than a third of this amount either directly or in reversion was bequeathed to the Taylors. Is it possible that this draft, for we have no more, was sketched under some misapprehension as to the provision of the Will?

On this point see letter of Elizabeth Taylor, who was executrix to Mrs Fox, dated 18th September 1793 (p. 449).

The two following letters to Mrs Courtauld, and to her daughter, upon the engagement of the latter to William Taylor, are interesting and characteristic:—

[*From the Rev. Henry Taylor to Mrs Courtauld.*]

M<sup>rs</sup> Courtauld  
at Clapton  
in Hackney  
Midx

Titchfield near Farnham Hants

MADAM

My son William has informed me lately of his particular attachment to Miss Courtauld & desired my consent to make his addresses to her: & as I have had the pleasure of seeing & conversing with her at Crawley, it is far from matter of surprise to me, that he should be sensible of her merits I have no



thoughts of discouraging him, not only because I think it of very dangerous Consequence to break through the first attachments of a virtuous mind, but because I have a great esteem for the young Lady herself & am not ignorant of y<sup>e</sup> worthy Character of y<sup>e</sup> family in general & my friend George in particular. We know that at this time of day all the World is expensive & if young people will run into the fashionable dissipations, it is not even a large fortune that will support them, but when they have a real *love* to one another, as I hope *these* have, they will expect their happiness IN one another: And I can see nothing in their temper or understanding, but what promises Economy & Prudence; & where these meet with diligence & Sobriety, I cannot help thinking there is a fair prospect of happiness. I have therefore given my Consent:—I thought it proper to inform you of my Sentiments in this affair that you may be under no difficulties upon that account & am with best wishes to y<sup>e</sup> whole family in w<sup>ch</sup> my Children join with great respect

1711-1785.

Your most obed. Humble Serv<sup>t</sup>

HENRY TAYLOR.

May 14, 1782.

[*No address;—from the Rev. Henry Taylor to Miss Courtauld.*]

MY DEAR GIRL

My son William has sent me word, that he intends to bring you down to Titchfield on y<sup>e</sup> 28<sup>th</sup> to make us a visit before you enter into y<sup>e</sup> castle in Osborne place. But as this seems to me to be doing things by halves I would venture to propose an amendment upon the Scheme. and the first command I lay upon you w<sup>th</sup> paternal Authority shall be to present my Compliments to M<sup>rs</sup> & Miss Sophy [Courtauld] & desire their company at y<sup>e</sup> same time if weather will admit, w<sup>ch</sup> would make our pleasure the more complete, to say nothing of George who would pin the basket. I wish you all health & all happiness in y<sup>e</sup> change of y<sup>e</sup> Condition & wait for the time with impatience when I shall subscribe myself your affectionate Father as well as Friend.

HENRY TAYLOR.

Titchfield Jan: 21. 1783.

[*No address; no date;—draft of letter from the Rev. Henry Taylor to Dr Edward Pyle.*]

[Endorsed "D<sup>r</sup> Ed. Pyle—no date."]

MY DEAR SIR

No body can have a greater opinion of any of y<sup>e</sup> ancient Physicians, than I have of yours: if you can be deliverd from your pains by the Skill of y<sup>e</sup> Moderns, you need look no farther; all that can be done upon the present Principles of Physick will be done by him. But I must confess at the same time, that if any farther help can be got by consulting the ancients, it ought not to be neglected: For there is a fashion in Physick as there is in other parts of natural Philosophy; and we are too apt to condemn those methods of Cure, which we have not practised.

Experimental Philosophy is y<sup>e</sup> only Philosophy to be depended upon; & an ounce of Fact is worth a pound of Theory; but if we will not try y<sup>e</sup> experiments, we must lose y<sup>e</sup> experience of former ages

Our common distemper has been the Subject of great Altercation for ages; & it is a subject well worthy our Inquiry, on w<sup>ch</sup> we ought to join together the knowledge & experience of y<sup>e</sup> ancients & moderns.

The stroaking for Fevers, y<sup>e</sup> Touching for the Evil, the weapon-salve & other methods of Cure, founded on fact & experience only, have by y<sup>e</sup> conceit & Coxcomicality of later times, been neglected, because forsooth our Physicians have not been able to discover the Connexion between the cause & y<sup>e</sup> effect. This I conceive is attributing too much to human reason, for matter of fact is, as I observed.

1711-1785.

a surer foundation to build upon, than any deduction, either *a Priori* or *a Posteriori*, and by following their Example we shall run ourselves into a dangerous kind of Scepticism, & a denial of known Truths; that a Scotsman E. G. has the Second sight, & a spay'd Bitch can see Ghosts. Charms have been in repute in all former ages, & some of the old Tabbies that I meet with, tell me that you yourself was not without them some 40 or 50 years ago; and we still have the Prudence to keep elder in our pockets to prevent a galled backside, to wear anodine necklaces against the danger of cutting our Teeth and Horns, to carry about a bone of mutton to prevent y<sup>e</sup> cramp, to nail a horse shoe to our Stable door against witches, together with some other curiosities ag<sup>t</sup> warts & agues: all w<sup>ch</sup> are founded upon Fact & fact only.

I own my dear Sir that y<sup>e</sup> ancients might reason wrong upon these things, as well as the moderns; but let us not reject their method of cure upon that account, w<sup>ch</sup> is not founded upon their reasoning. For they did not draw their Method of cure from reasoning, but Experience, & then *accounted* for y<sup>e</sup> fact as well as they could; in w<sup>ch</sup> they were sometimes wrong. We find in Lucian that Cleodamas says, If a man takes up the tooth of a slain Weasil and ties it in a Lions skin newly flayed, & so wraps his Legs therein, the pain of y<sup>e</sup> Gout will cease: But Dinomachus says it should not be a Lions skin, but that of a Virgin Hind; because a Virgin Hind is more swift & of greater ability in its feet. But Cleodamas asserts in defence of his hypothesis that y<sup>e</sup> *Lion* is most swift because he frequently catches the Hind & kills her. Here you see these Philosophers leave y<sup>e</sup> Fact, where they had certainty, & go a wild goose chase after the Cause & Reason of it, wherein according to my humble Opinion they were both wrong; & so was Tychiades who argued against them both, & asserted very rashly that if one should bind sixteen whole weasils in y<sup>e</sup> Skin of the Nemian lion it would have no effect; for why says he, I have often seen a Lion himself dog-lame.

These Philosophers all reasoned as if y<sup>e</sup> cure depended upon the Swiftness of y<sup>e</sup> beast, whereas it might, as possibly it might, depend solely upon y<sup>e</sup> heat of the Shag in w<sup>ch</sup> the Feet were to be wrapt. In this light we may consider all y<sup>e</sup> modern methods of Cure by heat, whether external or internal, as by Lambskins wool, flannel, Cataplasms, Blisters, burning y<sup>e</sup> part with fire, et *Nantis super omnia Copia Brandi*, to be all of y<sup>e</sup> same Nature. But this is only my Conjecture, the effect may procede from some occult qualities to us entirely unknown. However if I might indulge Conjecture What you want is Warmth, for I take you to be much in y<sup>e</sup> same Case with David when he grew old, upon which his Physicians prescribed him an A-bi-shag to warm his blood. But as any Shag that is but warm & comfortable will do that business, I would advise you if you *buy-a-Shag* to that purpose, y<sup>e</sup> you'll rather chuse a Bear's Shag for your bed fellow, than any a-bi-Shag that can be got for love or money, as more fitly adapted to your delicate Sensations, for instead of putting your little footsies to hers, you'd certainly cry, take away your damned hawks, or perhaps do worse, & upon her getting into bed on one side, get out on y<sup>e</sup> other (as you cruelly threatened to serve a Young Lady some time ago) and so run y<sup>e</sup> danger of driving y<sup>e</sup> Gout up into your Stomach. But after all as I do not know but y<sup>e</sup> cure may procede, not from y<sup>e</sup> warmth of y<sup>e</sup> Shag, but from y<sup>e</sup> red lines w<sup>ch</sup> are scored out in mystical forms of red yellow & green upon my shawl (& I can only answer for the effect from what I have myself experienced) I would not have you trust to any shabby Shag you may meet w<sup>ch</sup>, but look out for one so ornamented as mine is & I'll answer for it it serve your purpose as it has done mine charmingly.

The Dr Pyle to whom the above facetious letter was addressed seems to have been secretary to the Bishop of Winchester. That he also enjoyed a joke, the following addressed to B. M. will manifest:—

[*No address ;—from Dr Edward Pyle to the Rev. Henry Taylor.*]

1711-1785.

26 Feb. 1761

DEAR SIR,

I had the favor of your Letter of the 20<sup>th</sup> and have represented to the B<sup>p</sup> w<sup>th</sup> all the Address I was master of Your Penitence as to w<sup>t</sup> is past, & your promise as to w<sup>t</sup> is to come, on the subject of Cheese. His Lord<sup>p</sup> directs me to say that, tho' any testimony of your Respect is acceptable to Him, yet he would not have you ever again trouble yourself, on his account, in such sort of Articles as Cheese &c

Permit me to say a word, on my part. I think w<sup>t</sup> you say of a sharp Hatchet & an Isle of Wight Cheese, is said w<sup>th</sup> very great propriety. But, Sir! your squint, in y<sup>e</sup> close of your epistle, on that greatest & most venerable of the (4 first) General Councils, whose Decrees are the Standard of Orthodoxy,—this is *playing with edged Tools*. And let me warn you of the danger of this Sport, from the melancholy Example of *My Father*; who being ask'd by B<sup>p</sup> Trimnel, w<sup>t</sup> he thought of the Council of Nice? answered that he thought They were *more nice than wise*. For w<sup>th</sup> answer that Prelate stuck on his skirts, and prevented his rise in the Church, by striking him out of the List of persons designed to be made D<sup>n</sup> at Cambridge by George I, and also out of a List of persons intended for Chaplains to that Prince.

Think of This, Master Taylor! whenever you are disposed to be waggish upon y<sup>e</sup> Council of *Nice*.

I am with great truth & respect

Dear Sir your most humble Serv<sup>t</sup>

E. PYLE.

[*Rough draft of letter, supposed to Mr Carter, from the Rev. Henry Taylor.*]

[*About 1785.*]

DEAR SIR,

The unexpected failure of my Son Daniel gives us all considerable uneasiness, & renders me more anxious than ever to obtain permission to resign Crawley to Peter, who had entrusted his Brother with a large share of his property and will be a great loser by him. I have heard nothing from M<sup>r</sup> Charke [?] or S<sup>r</sup> Harry upon the subject, & know not whether the application has skip'd their memories or been fruitless—If you could acquire a knowledge in what situation we stand in this business I should be glad to hear for if it cannot be obtain'd it is of no use to feed ourselves with expectations—Or should you think they want a spur in the business I have no doubt, from your Friendship but you will readily give it them.

This account would not be complete without some specimens of Henry Taylor's efforts in verse.

### Poetry

BY THE REV. HENRY TAYLOR (BEN MORDECAI).

#### WOMEN CONSTANT.

The Earth is full of change we see,  
From every object that we view;  
And faith, & Truth, & Constancy,  
Have bid y<sup>e</sup> Fickle world adieu.



1711-1785.

Except that no inconstancy  
 We ever meet in Womankind,  
 Yet let us not too vent'rous be,  
 But still beware a double mind.

2

Behold the fresh, & blooming flow'rs,  
 Whose beauteous colours strike y<sup>e</sup> Eye,  
 How soon they fade, in Winters show'rs  
 And lose their variegated die.  
 Thro' all y<sup>e</sup> world if we should range,  
 No constancy should ever find;  
 Except y<sup>e</sup> Women never change:  
 But still beware a double Mind.

3

The Horned Moon, that guides the Night,  
 Does oft eclipse her shining hue,  
 Monthly she wastes from human Sight,  
 And Monthly does her form renew:  
 Thus where soe'er we turn our view,  
 Falsehood & Fickleness, we find,  
 Except that women all are true,  
 Yet still beware a double mind.

4

The joyfull Sun renews y<sup>e</sup> day,  
 And cheers y<sup>e</sup> World with vig'rous heat,  
 But soon his glorious beams decay,  
 And western shades, his pow'r defeat:  
 So in each object that we name,  
 No constant state we ever find.  
 But women always are y<sup>e</sup> same,  
 Yet still beware a double mind.

5

The restless sea w<sup>th</sup> rolling waves,  
 A dayly changeing course does keep,  
 And now y<sup>e</sup> foaming strand he laves,  
 Now draws his Tribute, to y<sup>e</sup> deep;  
 Rains after drought do soon appear,  
 No settled rules can Nature bind,  
 Except that women constant are,  
 Yet still beware a double mind.

6

1711-1785.

Around the wheel of fortune moves,  
1000 times by day, & night,  
Still thro' variety she roves,  
Her course so giddy, & so light.  
In her the fickle world we see,  
False, & inconstant as y<sup>e</sup> wind,  
But women from this charge are free,  
Yet still beware a double mind.

7

You'll read, if you y<sup>e</sup> Hist'ries seek,  
W<sup>ch</sup> Men's inconstancy relate,  
That women never are so weak,  
But constant as the Books of Fate.  
They're always True to Falsity,  
No promises, or oaths can bind,  
They're constant, to Inconstancy,  
And never bear a double mind.

TO A FRIEND TO COME & PAY A VISET TO MY FATHER & SELF.

If in y<sup>e</sup> Hurry of y<sup>e</sup> busy Town,  
Where dirt, & Politics, reside,  
Where jarring Patriots grumble for renown,  
And with false hopes y<sup>e</sup> vulgar guide.

Life at Wheat-  
field.

2

Fatigu'd with Noise, thy Thoughts require,  
A pleasant, & a calm, retreat  
To coarse repasts, & friendly cots, retire,  
To my contented, happy seat.

3

No pois'nous fogs, will here your lungs impare,  
Far from y<sup>e</sup> noisome citys smoke,  
No peevish humor, or domestick Jarr,  
Shall interrupt a friendly joke.

4

If you'll be gay, & merry here you'll find  
The wits of all y<sup>e</sup> former ages,  
If to Philosophy you're more inclin'd,  
The wisdom of y<sup>e</sup> aintient Sages.

1711-1785.

5

Ovid, shall teach you with success to love,  
 Horace to live with Courtly Art;  
 Tully, the mind in virtue shall improve,  
 And mend the foibles of the Heart. "

6

All these & more your presence shall attend,  
 And wait upon our homely board;  
 And a kind Wellcome entertain my Friend,  
 Of all y<sup>e</sup> Pars'nage can afford.

7

A bottle of y<sup>e</sup> clearest English Beer,  
 The native apples fragrant juice,  
 A generous Port, enrich y<sup>e</sup> slender Fare,  
 Tho' not uncork'd for common use.

8

What tho' we live not here in Lordly Plenty,  
 Where y<sup>e</sup> land flows with milk & honey,  
 You'l find a moderate repast content ye,  
 When Vultus accessere boni.

9

Your old, old friend, beneath y<sup>e</sup> weight of Years,  
 Pensive & sad, shall at your sight revive,  
 And with fresh life in youthfull jests engage,  
 Joyn in our sports, & with our vigour live.

10

Then early seize y<sup>e</sup> vig'rous coursers reign,  
 Nor Idly fear a mornings toil,  
 Come kindly smooth y<sup>e</sup> rugged brows of pain,  
 And change his wrinkles to a smile.

11

We oft attempt with powrfull charms to cure,  
 The Agues or y<sup>e</sup> Fever's rage,  
 Your looks will prove a remedy more sure  
 To cure y<sup>e</sup> Infirmities of Age.

TO HON<sup>BLE</sup> Y<sup>E</sup> EARL OF EGLINTON.

When Temples were built, & fair virtue belov'd,  
 And Religion, on Earth was no Stranger,  
 The good Heathen hearts were w<sup>th</sup> Gratitude moved,  
 To y<sup>e</sup> Gods, when they freed them from danger.



2

The Tablet was painted, & hung up on high,  
Describing y<sup>e</sup> Perils run through,  
The Saylor here hung up his Trousers to dry,  
And y<sup>e</sup> Cripple his Crutches to View.

1711-1785.

3

When Horace of love had escap'd all y<sup>e</sup> Ills,  
Without wind gall, Spavin, or Splint,  
Or Mercury's Potions, or Misaubines Pills,  
Like a Medal, just fresh from y<sup>e</sup> Mint.

4

To Venus y<sup>e</sup> Goddess, who sav'd him from harms,  
And preserv'd a good Nose, without scar,  
Content with his conquests, he hung up his arms,  
And all y<sup>e</sup> dread ensigns of War.

5

But I who so oft have y<sup>e</sup> Fox chase pursu'd,  
And gain'd y<sup>e</sup> applause of y<sup>e</sup> Feild;  
When fix'd on my Throne, on bold Essex I rode,  
And my heart to all Danger was steel'd.

6

While y<sup>e</sup> bushes I pass'd, hung like leaden Hall Shambles,  
With Limbs of my Doublet & Breeches,  
Who in safety have Gallop'd thro' Quicksetts & Brambles,  
Over Desperate Hedges, & Ditches.

7

What reward shall I pay to Diana? what Price,  
What thanks, who in every Emergence,  
Has sav'd my inside from y<sup>e</sup> D<sup>r</sup>s advice,  
The out works from y<sup>e</sup> Hands of y<sup>e</sup> Surgeon.

8

Alas, if no Spoils of old Renard appear,  
She'll think I dont mind her a rush;  
And fain to her honor, some Trophy I'd rear,  
So pray my Lord, send me y<sup>e</sup> Brush.

PARADISE REGAINED.

1

Seek not for Paradise with curious eye,  
In Asiatic climes, where Tigris' waves  
Mix'd w<sup>th</sup> Euphrates in tumultuous joy,  
The spacious plains of Babalonia laves.

1711-1785.

2

Tis gone with all its charms ; & like a dream,  
 Like Babylon itself is swept away ;  
 Bestow one tear upon the mournfull theme,  
 But let it not thy gentle heart dismay.

3

For know where-ever love & virtue guide,  
 They lead us to a state of heavenly bliss,  
 Where joys unknown to guilt & shame preside,  
 And pleasures unalloy'd each hour increase.

4

Behold that grove, whose waving boughs admit,  
 Thro the live colonade the fruitfull hill,  
 A moving prospect with fat herds replete,  
 Whose lowing voices all the valley fill.

5

There thro the spiry grass, where glides y<sup>e</sup> brook,  
 (By yon tall poplar which erects its head  
 Above the verdure of the neighb'ring oak)  
 And gently murmurs o'er th' adjoining mead.

6

Philander & Cleora, happy pair,  
 Taste the cool breezes of the gentle wind ;  
 Their breasts from guilt, their looks are free from care,  
 Sure index of a calm contented mind.

7

Tis here in virtuous love the studious fair,  
 Informs her babes, nor scorns herself t'improve,  
 While in his smile she lives, whose pleasing care,  
 Dispenses knowledge from y<sup>e</sup> lips of love.

8

No wild desires can spread their poison here,  
 No discontent their peaceful hours attend ;  
 False joys, nor flatt'ring hopes, nor servile fears,  
 Their gentle minds with jarring passions rend.

9

Here oft in pleasing solitude they rove,  
 Recounting o'er the deeds of former days ;  
 With inward joy their well-spent time approve,  
 And feel a recompense beyond all praise.

10

Or in sweet converse thrô the grove, or near  
The fountain's brink, or where the arbours shade,  
Beats back the heat, fair virtue's voice they hear,  
More musical by sweet digressions made.

1711-1785.

11

With calm dependence ev'ry good they taste,  
Yet feel their neighbours' wants with kind regret,  
Nor chear themselves alone, (a mean repast !)  
But deal forth blessings round their happy seat.

12

Tis to such virtue, that the pow'r supreme,  
The choicest of his blessings hath design'd,  
And shed them plentuous over ev'ry clime,  
The calm delights of an untainted mind.

13

Ere yet the sad effects of foolish pride,  
And mean ambition still employ'd in strife,  
And luxury did oer the world preside,  
Deprav'd the taste, & pall'd the joys of life.

14

For such the spring, in richest mantle clad,  
Pours forth her beauties thrô the gay parterre,  
And Autumn's various bosom is o'er spread,  
With all the blushing fruits that crown y<sup>e</sup> year.

15

Or Summer tempts, in golden beams array'd,  
Which o'er the fields in borrow'd lustre glow,  
To meditate beneath the cooling shade,  
Their happy state, & whence their blessings flow.

16

E'en rugged winter varies but their joy,  
Painting the cheek with fresh vermilion hue ;  
And those rough frosts which softer frames annoy,  
With vig'rous health their slack'ning nerves renew

17

From the dark bosom of the dapple'd morn,  
To Phœbus shining with meridian light,  
Or when mild ev'ning does the sky adorn,  
Or the pale Moon rides thro' the spangled night.



1711-1785.

18

The varying scenes in every virtuous soul,  
 Each pleasing change with various pleasures bless,  
 Raise chearful hopes, & anxious fears controul,  
 And form a Paradise of inward peace.

## PRENEZ LE ROI.

Prenez le Roi, cry'd Marshall Novailles,  
 But finding hard work on't, he took to his heels,  
 And over y<sup>e</sup> plains, & y<sup>e</sup> Rivers, he crost,  
 And y<sup>e</sup> bridges he gaine'd, tho y<sup>e</sup> Battle he lost,  
 So he prudently got his men out of harms way,  
 He lost only y<sup>e</sup> Battle, y<sup>e</sup> Feild, & y<sup>e</sup> Day.

## HIS ANSWER.

I lost not y<sup>e</sup> Feild, tho for it I fought,  
 For how cou'd I lose what I never had got,  
 And as for y<sup>e</sup> day, 'twas a folly to strive,  
 For I never beheld a worse day in my life,  
 So y<sup>e</sup> battle I prudently turn'd to a chase,  
 And sav'd my brave army, by winning y<sup>e</sup> Race.

## TO CORINNA'S FAN, A MODERN SONNET.

I

Fann'd by thy Gales Corinna's Eyes,  
 Sends forth so bright a fire,  
 That Venus veiws her with surprize,  
 And Cupid with desire.

■

But I the cruel power detest,  
 And curse y<sup>e</sup> fatal art,  
 W<sup>ch</sup> kindling Flames within my breast,  
 Cools her relentless heart.

3

For pity take a lovers part,  
 And hear a Suppliants cry's  
 Kindle y<sup>e</sup> Fire within her heart,  
 Or quench it in her eyes

4

So shall my former ease return,  
 And every pain remove,  
 My heart shall be at rest, or burn,  
 For Flames of mutual love.

ON MY BEING COLLATED TO CRAWLEY BY Y<sup>E</sup> LORD BISHOP OF WINCHESTER 1755.

A SONNET.

Hail sweet retreat! by Thee y<sup>e</sup> steady friend  
Of awfull Truth, y<sup>e</sup> Patron of Mankind  
Compleats my bliss. I feel the happy end  
Of doubts & fears that fret y<sup>e</sup> anxious mind.

Come home bred pleasure mixt w<sup>th</sup> calm content,  
The fathers cares y<sup>e</sup> tender husbands love,  
Myself t'amend, my children to improve;  
The work of future days, in virtue spent.

These, be my pleasures, & my bus'ness these,  
While y<sup>e</sup> indulgent hours prolong my life,  
In chearful Health, & to y<sup>e</sup> silent Tomb  
(A willing Guest) I sink by slow degrees;  
There rest in peace, till nobler scenes arrive,  
And fix me happy in my native Home.

THE COUNTRY PARSON.—J. H.[OADLY]

1

Beneath y<sup>e</sup> smooth decent of yonder Hill,  
Deep in y<sup>e</sup> Vale with tufted trees beset,  
Whose antique roots are wash'd with brawling rills,  
Whose leafy arms y<sup>e</sup> summers rage defeat;  
There stands a country parson's calm retreat,  
View well y<sup>e</sup> silent shade with sober eye,  
And wonder at y<sup>e</sup> Courtiers swoln luxury.

2

See to his Garden Pale where close ally'd  
A decent church y<sup>e</sup> neighb'ring Glebe commands  
Whose steeple stock'd with Bells (y<sup>e</sup> Country's Pride)  
Whose beams are wreath'd about w<sup>th</sup> Virgin bands,  
Wove on y<sup>e</sup> bridal day by Virgin hands,  
The surplice clean & chancel newly whited,  
That w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> good mans neatness, all must be delighted.

3

His house stands near (this churches younger brother)  
Whose furniture shows housewifly, & neat,  
A little garden runs from one, to t'other,  
Stately in use, excluding useless state,  
In w<sup>th</sup> an Yew Tree stands of antient Date,  
And near it, Rosemary grows up y<sup>e</sup> wall,  
Or else imperfect were y<sup>e</sup> rites of funeral.

4

Him liveth near in Gentle Neighbourhood,  
An heartsome friend replete w<sup>th</sup> bounteous love,  
Whose generous wine long time hath corked stood,  
Not to avoid y<sup>e</sup> taste, but to improve,  
With him y<sup>e</sup> good man's moments softly move,  
Nor yet compleat, if I should leave untold,  
The Dame, who of his Joys, sweet partnership doth hold.

THE COUNTRY CURATE.—H. T.

1

In t'other hundred o'er yon Swarthy moor,  
Deep in the mire, w<sup>th</sup> tawny rush beset,  
Where bleak sea breezes echo from y<sup>e</sup> shore,  
And foggy damps infect y<sup>e</sup> noontide heat,  
There lies a Country Curates dismal seat,  
View well those barren heaths with sober eye,  
And wonder how a man can live so wretchedly.

2

See to y<sup>e</sup> Farmers yards where close ally'd,  
A ragged church the adjacent Dikes commands,  
One Bell y<sup>e</sup> steeple fills (y<sup>e</sup> Tinkers Pride)  
The beams are wreath'd about w<sup>th</sup> Hempen bands,  
Wove as the roof decay'd, by pious hands.  
Drops from y<sup>e</sup> thatch, still keep the whitewash wet,  
God bless y<sup>e</sup> holy man, y<sup>e</sup> dares to preach in it.

3

The house stands near, this churches Foster brother,  
On crutches both, advanc'd in hoary Eld,  
A double rail runs from y<sup>e</sup> one to t'other,  
And saves the Curate from y<sup>e</sup> dirty field,  
Where muck of various kind & hue is melld.  
O'er this each Sunday to the church he climbs,  
And to preserve his antient cassock, risks his limbs.

4

Him liveth near in dirty Neighbourhood,  
His clerk, a Blacksmith he of sallow hue,  
Whose empty cellar long hath open stood,  
A certain sign of penury & Rue;  
Him wou'd y<sup>e</sup> Curate fain perswade to brew,  
Still happy man if I should leave untold,  
The shrew, who of his life shrill government doth hold.

1711-1785.

1711-1785.

5

Well knows she when to govern, when obey,  
 Vers'd in y<sup>e</sup> Rights, & Laws of Womanhood,  
 Nor hath she too much wisdom to be gay,  
 Nor hath she too much wit, to be o'erloud,  
 Nor hath she so much beauty to be proud,  
 But chearful sense, & decent mirth impart,  
 The sweet domestick Joys, of a well naturd heart.

6

Eight years hath heaven possessed y<sup>m</sup> of a boy,  
 Who loves a sister, younger by a year,  
 And as they prank about w<sup>th</sup> silent joy,  
 They sit & smile upon y<sup>e</sup> prattling pair,  
 Who two sweet roses on one stalk appear,  
 And think upon themselves once fair & young,  
 Before soft Cupid's golden Bow became unstrung.

7

Each sun arises fresh w<sup>th</sup> sweet content,  
 And leads y<sup>m</sup> on a course of new delight,  
 With the same joy their summers day is spent,  
 And o'er a chearful fire their winter night,  
 Such are their joys who spend their lives aright,  
 Tho' seasons change no sense of change they know,  
 But with an equal eye, veiw all things here below.

8

When th' am'rous Earth is woo'd w<sup>th</sup> smiling weather,  
 To wear y<sup>e</sup> Verdant mantle of the spring,  
 Forth walk y<sup>e</sup> little family together,  
 To see y<sup>e</sup> wood, & hear its natives sing;  
 The flow'rs sweet odours to their senses bring:  
 The world appears in blossom far & near,  
 Joyful they veiw y<sup>e</sup> purple promise of y<sup>e</sup> year.

9

Summer beholds y<sup>e</sup> good man near his bride,  
 In sweet contentment smoaking in his chair,  
 He veivs y<sup>e</sup> flocks nibbling y<sup>e</sup> mountains side,  
 And every tenth he reckons to his share,  
 Now to y<sup>e</sup> Hay feilds walk y<sup>e</sup> happy Pair,  
 And w<sup>th</sup> such kindness greet y<sup>e</sup> Country Folk,  
 The Parsons bush is plac'd upon y<sup>e</sup> biggest Cock.

10

The promis'd fruit now fills y<sup>e</sup> teeming soil,  
 And certain plenty all his doubts relieves,  
 The peach he planted, pays his honest toil,  
 The Farmer brings him home his yellow sheaves,  
 And his stufd barn y<sup>e</sup> willing tax receives,  
 His servants to his loaded Orchard hie,  
 To lay in liquid store for future Jollity.

5

The well known power of an English wife,  
 Ne day, nor night, she ceases to explain,  
 Her wit unrein'd promotes eternal strife,  
 Her Beauty makes her arrogant & vain,  
 And both conspire to sharpen her disdain,  
 While rank ill-nature poisons all his Joys,  
 Confus'd in endless squabble, & unceasing Noise.

6

Eight years hath heaven plagu'd them w<sup>th</sup> a Boy,  
 Who hates a Sister younger by a year,  
 Whose hungry meager looks sans life, or Joy,  
 They view & frown upon y<sup>e</sup> wrangling pair,  
 Who like two Rav'nous Locusts do appear,  
 On one small Flower repent that e'er they sped,  
 Since Cupids golden shafts they find are tip'd w<sup>th</sup> lead.

7

Each Sun arises in a noisome fog,  
 Tir'd of their beds they rise as soon as light,  
 With like disgust their summers on they jog,  
 And o'er a few stray chips their winters night,  
 Such is y<sup>e</sup> marry'd Essex Curates plight,  
 Tho' seasons change, no sense of Joy they know,  
 But look w<sup>th</sup> . . . discontent . . . on all things here below.

8

When meager Lent her famish'd look appears,  
 Her Eyes indent w<sup>th</sup> penury, & pine,  
 Forth go y<sup>e</sup> hungry family to prayers,  
 And pious sermon while y<sup>e</sup> Farmers dine,  
 In vain y<sup>e</sup> children for their meals repine,  
 The blooming feilds administer no chear,  
 Joyless they veiw the purple promise of y<sup>e</sup> year.

9

Summer attends him w<sup>th</sup> fresh troubles ply'd,  
 His breeches hung aloft for winters wear,  
 He spies y<sup>e</sup> flocks fly the returning tide,  
 And every tenth he wishes for his share,  
 Now to y<sup>e</sup> hay feild trudge y<sup>e</sup> hapless pair,  
 And if they kindly greet y<sup>e</sup> country folk,  
 They compliment his Rector, w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> biggest Cock.

10

Now faithful Autumn fills y<sup>e</sup> teeming mead,  
 And plenty frees y<sup>e</sup> Farmers heart from care,  
 Meantime y<sup>e</sup> thoughts of surplice Fees delay'd,  
 And th' hollow Gulp'ing of y<sup>e</sup> tilted beer,  
 Unpaid for yet, distract his mind with fear,  
 No hopes another Vessel to procure,  
 Unless w<sup>th</sup> learned Scraps, he funs th' admiring Brewer.



11

When icy bands y<sup>e</sup> stiffed Waves enfold,  
Still is y<sup>e</sup> Parson w<sup>th</sup> contentment crown'd,  
The chearful blaze chaces y<sup>e</sup> chilly cold,  
In circling cups all winter thoughts are drown'd,  
And no ill-nature sends y<sup>e</sup> laugh around.  
Or in his study pent, thinks what to say,  
May touch yet not offend y<sup>e</sup> squire next sabbath day.

12

Thus still in age y<sup>e</sup> same he journeys on,  
Till envious fate oertakes him on y<sup>e</sup> Road,  
For y<sup>e</sup> calm pleasures of y<sup>e</sup> holy man,  
Claim not y<sup>e</sup> madness of a youthful blood,  
For many winters thus serenely stood  
Strong in its smooth decline y<sup>e</sup> sturdy Oak,  
Till came from heav'n th' unfeard & unresisted stroke.

11

When Icy Bands y<sup>e</sup> Stiffed Wave enfold  
At grudging Neighbours is he often seen,  
Chafing w<sup>th</sup> borrowed heat, y<sup>e</sup> outward cold,  
But ah! no Beer to thaw y<sup>e</sup> cold within;  
And then his wife pursues w<sup>th</sup> hideous din.  
Thence in y<sup>e</sup> barn he muses what to say  
To mend, yet not offend her, on next Sabbath day.

12

Still worse, & worse, her lashing tongue he feels,  
The spurns of Fortune, & y<sup>e</sup> weight of years,  
The Post-horse thus, an antient Racer, reels,  
No longer now a steady course he steers,  
His weak knees tremble, & he hangs his ears,  
He sweats, he totters, cover'd o'er w<sup>th</sup> gore,  
And falls alas! unpity'd, as he liv'd before.

# A SONNET.

ON TAKING Y<sup>E</sup> LIVING OF PORTSMOUTH.

Me safe in Port, y<sup>e</sup> treacherous seas in vain,  
Shall tempt w<sup>th</sup> smiles, to leave y<sup>e</sup> faithful shore,  
In fortunes bark, new Voyage's to explore,  
Who now look back in safety o'er y<sup>e</sup> main.  
See by that rock, what shining wealth appears,  
What power, & honours, o'er that Whirlpool rise,  
With swelling sails, to catch y<sup>e</sup> tempting prize.  
And eager wishes, yon proud Vessel steers.  
Now on y<sup>e</sup> deck the fatal draught they heave,  
Lo! now y<sup>e</sup> Vessel sinks beneath y<sup>e</sup> main,  
And bears th' inverted keel to rise no more.  
(So small y<sup>e</sup> space 'twixt greatness & y<sup>e</sup> Grave!)  
Me safe in Port, y<sup>e</sup> treacherous seas in vain,  
Shall tempt w<sup>th</sup> smiles, to leave y<sup>e</sup> faithful shore.

# A NEW BALLAD,

CONTEYNING A PLEASANT, & DEVISFUL BICHERMENT, YUROUGH IN COUTHLY GUISE, ATWEEN FORTUNE  
Y<sup>e</sup> WELDER & ARRANGER OF EARTHY MEEDS & GUERDONS & A LEARNED CLERK YCLIPPED  
MAISTER HENRY; SHOWING FORTH HIS DOLOROUS TENE, & DRERIMENT, FOR Y<sup>e</sup> LOSS OF HIS LEMAN  
FOR Y<sup>e</sup> W<sup>th</sup> HE BANNETH HER MALENGINE, & BEWAILETH HIS HARD MISHAP. FORTUNE INCONTINENT  
ABETS HERSELF FROM HIS UPBRAYS, & SENDETH HIM IN PURSUIT OF HIS LIEFEST LIFE, Y<sup>e</sup> PARAGON  
OF MAIDENHOOD; & PROMISES HIM HIS BONNIBEL, FOR HIS BELOVED FEER. HENRY IS MOTED BY

" Strife. " form. condition. " Governor. Reward, prize. " ditto. " Called.  
" Trouble. Sorrowfulness. " Mistress. " [not given.] " evil artifice. " instantly. " vindicate. " fair  
maid. " companion.

1711-1785.

1711-1785.

HER GOODLY THEWS.<sup>15</sup> SHE ASLAKETH<sup>16</sup> HENRIES BALE<sup>17</sup> PARTING IN FRIENDLY SEEMING, & LEAVETH  
HIM CHARY & GLEEFUL. THÔ FORTUNE YEADETH<sup>18</sup> TO Y<sup>e</sup> COURT TO AGGRATE<sup>19</sup> MANY LEARNED  
BRETHREN W<sup>th</sup> GRATEFUL HADYWIST,<sup>20</sup> WHO HAD YODE<sup>21</sup> FROM THEIR DARTWARS IN WELLING TEARS,<sup>22</sup>  
& GOODLY AMENANCE,<sup>24</sup> TO WAYMENT<sup>25</sup> THEIR LEARNED BROTHER DONE TO DEATH.

## HENRY &amp; FORTUNE

- F. Why so serious, Why so grave,  
Prithee what wou'd Henry have?  
What has now thy passion mov'd,  
To rail on me, whom late he lov'd?  
When last we met you bless'd your fate;  
Contented w<sup>th</sup> a humble state,  
And happy in a moderate store;  
Neither desir'd, nor wish'd for more.  
But when I swell ungrateful purses,  
Love is quickly turnd to curses.
- HEN. O Fortune I can never brook,  
That Flattering, that deceitful look,  
When Fortune once our wishes grants,  
Nature encreases still our wants.  
And all y<sup>t</sup> we from thee receive,  
But makes a man y<sup>e</sup> greater Slave.
- F. You've had your wish, you ask'd of me,  
A life above dependency,  
Above temptation to deceit,  
Above all flattery to y<sup>e</sup> great,  
A sister crown'd your wish to share  
In all your pleasures, & your care,  
From all her Sexes follies free;  
Such were y<sup>e</sup> Gifts I pour'd on thee.  
Then why so serious? why so grave?  
Prithee what more wou'd Henry have?
- H. Shall thy false look again beguile,  
Again deceive, that treacherous smile?  
Think on my love, & jealous pains,  
When on Arcadia's fruitful plains;  
Where were thy gifts, O fortune then,  
You curb'd my tongue, restrain'd my pen;  
Till Phœbe fell to Damon's share,  
And Henry mourn'd in deep despair.  
Too well may I my fate bewail,  
And at thy cruel treachery rail.
- F. When will Henry's anger cease  
Rais'd by whim, & mad caprice,

<sup>15</sup> Manners. <sup>16</sup> to appease. <sup>17</sup> sorrow. <sup>18</sup> to go. <sup>19</sup> To please. <sup>20</sup> Preferment at Court. <sup>21</sup> went. <sup>22</sup> Or  
dortours, dormitories lodgings for Monks. <sup>23</sup> flowing. <sup>24</sup> behaviour. <sup>25</sup> to lament.

- Phoebe was a Monarch's dower,  
But faded, like y<sup>e</sup> short liv'd flower,  
Quickly from y<sup>e</sup> ruddy lip  
(Where y<sup>e</sup> little Cupid's sip)  
The honey dew was all decay'd,  
The peachy bloom began to fade,  
All pale, & wan where roses grew  
Never, ah never to renew !  
Had'st thou enjoy'd y<sup>e</sup> lovely maid  
And all her charms so soon decay'd ;  
With reason you might then regret,  
And call my friendly gifts deceit.
- H. Alas ! y<sup>e</sup> melancholy scene,  
Has softened all y<sup>e</sup> wrath within,  
Too strong alas thy reasons prove ;  
I wrong y<sup>e</sup> freind I most should love,—  
But tell me Fortune to what end,  
Do all your new inventions tend ?  
Methinks I see y<sup>e</sup> fatal net,  
Again prepar'd t'entrap my feet,  
Art thou for ever bent to prove,  
A constant hinderance to my love.  
Must I always live in pain,  
Still to love, & love in vain ;  
Love & Hymen, safe defend,  
Henry from so false a friend.
- F. Full two long hours e'er Phœbus ray,  
Has reach'd y<sup>e</sup> brightest glare of day,  
With keen delight pursue his course  
Nor spare y<sup>e</sup> Vigour of your horse,  
Till sickning w<sup>th</sup> meridian heat,  
E'en Sultan's courage deigns to bait,  
There vei<sup>w</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Gods intensest beams,  
Dancing in y<sup>e</sup> Silver Thames.  
Scarce shalt thou well his charms espy,  
But brighter beams shall strike thine eye.  
Fair Virtue whom y<sup>e</sup> Poets feign,  
All outward clothing to disdain,  
Has late a milk white Robe put on,  
And w<sup>th</sup> superior lustre shone.  
Not she whom great Alcides vei<sup>w</sup>d  
(When in Minerva's garb she stood  
And w<sup>th</sup> disdainful scorn survey'd  
The subtle trains w<sup>th</sup> vice had laid)  
Nor less than she : but gentler sway,  
Dwells in her eye, a purer ray  
Of Virgin softness, such as moves,  
And yet forbids y<sup>e</sup> assaults of love.  
Her let Henry strive to gain,  
Fondly love, nor love in vain ;



1711-1785.

- Content to live & die her slave,  
 What wou'd ambitious Henry have?
- H. What more alas! what nobler meed,  
 Cou'd great Alcides virtue plead?  
 What more cou'd greatest monarch's grant?  
 What more cou'd fond ambition paint?  
 Too great a height for me to soar,  
 Unless advanc'd by Fortune power,  
 Mean is y<sup>e</sup> mind w<sup>ch</sup> passion moves,  
 To injure y<sup>e</sup> fair maid he loves.  
 Wouldst thou my warm desires approve }  
 And once her grateful passion move }  
 To hear sincerity & Love, }  
 Soon as our faithful hands we joyn,  
 We'll humbly offer at thy shrine.
- F. My dearest friend as things are now,  
 I can but promise you I vow,  
 The world of late so crafty's grown,  
 Refuses to repay my loan.  
 In vain my Rigourous Bailiffs write,  
 They plead possession proves a right.  
 He who in youth desir'd supply  
 To feed his young Debauchery,  
 With wine & women since grown old  
 Now dotes as much upon his Gold.  
 Scarce lives y<sup>e</sup> man whose willing heart  
 Obeys Death's order to depart;  
 But forms excuses to delay,  
 And then you may be sure he'll pay.  
 I oft allow it but alas!  
 Tis all a cheat, 'tis all grimace,  
 They curse me w<sup>th</sup> their latest breath,  
 And grasp my treasures e'en in Death.  
 Such is my case,—But thou my friend,  
 Careful before my shrine attend.  
 My num'rous Slaves will soon supply,  
 My boundless Generosity.  
 Then Henry wide extend your arms,  
 To Virtues & to Fortunes charms.  
 No more.—Shrill Babells voice I hear,  
 The Deanerie's void in Winchester;  
 And further prayers from Sarum's Spire,  
 Call for my friendly aid,—retire;  
 The interest meet for such promotions,  
 May give disgust to Vulgar Notions.  
 Your friends are stanch, let that suffice.  
 And view your state with careful eyes,  
 They neither lov'd, nor liv'd at court,  
 But hold I must no more.—In short,  
 If I should tell you half the story,  
 They'll all be got to court before me.

TO MISS C. F. [CHRISTIAN FOX]

WRITTEN IN A RAINY MORNING BEFORE THE READING RACES & BALL, 1739.

Stop, Stop, ye winds, & cease ye impetuous rains,  
The God of Love, your savage rage restrains ;  
The Storms & Show'rs the Low'ring morn infest,  
(As tears & sighs distract the Lovers breast)  
Yet soon as Phœbus lab'ring Steeds arise,  
And panting reach the summit of the Skyes,  
The winds shall cease, the swelling rains give o'er,  
& pleasing calms welcome th' expected hour.  
Such is the Lovers change when Cloe smiles,  
Sooths his dull cares, & all his pain beguiles.

Again the Nymphs shall grace the happy plain,  
And flying glances wound the heedless swain ;  
Mysterious rites in just disorder move,  
& sighing Vot'ries own the God of Love ;  
Cupid himself shall view with sweet surprize,  
1000 Psyches strike his wondring eyes.

But see obedient to his sovereign pow'r,  
The welkin clears : The clouds no longer low'r,  
The Wind & Rain their different Lords obey,  
& Jove, & Cupid bear an equal Sway.

RIDDLE.

Sometimes through realms of raging fire I run,  
Sometimes I live, deprived of heat & Sun.  
In various climes I prove a friend to man  
And keep him safe, from stormy winds & rain,  
I help the mental eye to judge aright,  
And lay all nature open to the sight,  
Shew how the planets, in just order move,  
Teach men to know themselves, & to improve.

THE SCULLION TURN'D COOK ; OR THE DEIST DIVINÉ.

I

'Cause Jenny the scullion the pudding could stir  
And confound the materials together,  
She set up for a cook without further demur  
And so stuck in her cap a new feather

2

And when this same pudding to table was brought,  
In each eye that beheld it was woe  
For instead of a pudding well boil'd they had got  
A pudding all nothing but dough

1711-1785.

3

Just so a fam'd treater on Gospel has done  
 In his zealous & late Christian fits  
 He's so maul'd it & dress'd it & hack'd it, no one  
 Can believe it if sound in his wits

4

Helo'gab'lus says he, & such kind of men  
 Have a far better claim to salvation  
 Than they who make morals or reason their plan  
 Or think Honour a recommendation

5

No longer good Soame on Religion then pore  
 Nor mangle it thus with a pother  
 For the Church as you paint her is surely much more  
 Like a Bawd, than our Good Holy Mother

## ANOTHER ON THE SAME SUBJECT.

But two objections can be brought  
 'Gainst Jennings's inditing  
 Tis contrary to Common Sense  
 And all the Sacred Writing

But he most cunningly provides  
 Against the first objection  
 Demonstrating that Common Sense  
 Is foreign to the question

And as for sacred writing, that  
 He found cou'd never tease him,  
 For when of Reason rid, and sense,  
 He turn'd it till 'twould please him

[The above poems have been copied from the MS. book referred to at the end of William Taylor's (South Weald) poems, which also contains by the same (Rev. Henry Taylor) the following, viz.:]—

Session of y<sup>e</sup> Gods  
 An Epitaph  
 Riddle

The Bachelor's Soliloquy  
 Female Florist  
 To W<sup>m</sup> Shenstone Esq<sup>r</sup>

To M<sup>r</sup> Horn Architect  
 Roger or love at first sight  
 Beneath a beech's shade  
 When Damon to Corinna joyn'd  
 On Corinna Sleeping.

[By the same hand, in two MS. books belonging to my uncle, Mr William Taylor, are poems on the following subjects:]—



No. 1

To Pen  
Pendelphs Garland  
Method of Courtship  
On a favourite Cat  
Bout Rimez  
At a Dance  
Corinna's Hair

No. 3

Defect of Writing & Painting  
Anti Lucretius  
Damon's Consolation  
The Comprehension  
To M<sup>r</sup> Butler  
The Mystic Key  
To D<sup>r</sup> Makkitrick \*  
York Town  
Epitaph on A. & G. Smith  
Madeira Wine  
Defence of Soame Jenyns  
Psalm 1<sup>st</sup>  
St Antony's Fire

1700-1799.

Also several by his Friends R. R.† M<sup>r</sup> Jackson, John Hoadly &c.

Here must be recorded what we have to say of the brothers and sisters of Ben Mordecai. So far as we know, there were nine children, viz., three sons and six daughters. Up to a few days ago (October 1873), we had no authentic record of the birth of any but Martha, whose baptism is registered at Romford, September 8, 1712. But now the Register of St Stephen, Walbrook, gives us the dates of baptism of five—probably the first five—of the children, viz.:—

William, May 22, 1700.  
Anne, November 1, 1701.  
Dorothy, January 10, 1702/3.  
John, March 18, 1703/4.  
Mary, July 25, 1706.

The Walbrook  
Register.

There remain Henry, Elizabeth, and Rebecca, whose Registers may still be found.‡ We assume the birth of Henry to have taken place at South Weald in 1711, because it is so stated in an article in "Rees' Cyclopædia," said to have been furnished by, or at least submitted to the criticism of his sons, who doubtless were well informed.

\* M.D. of Winchester.

† R. R. is Richard Roderick, patron of H. Taylor, jun. Rev. Jabez Earl, who is mentioned in the poems, was a writer and minister at Hanover Street, etc.

‡ After most extensive researches in Registers, both London and country, too numerous to particularise here, but of which a list will be found in the family papers, the where and exact when of the births of these three remain unknown. In a memorandum by Henry Taylor of Banstead, written apparently with a view to an inscription probably on the tomb of Ben Mordecai, he leaves blank the day of the month in which Ben Mordecai was born, evidently showing that he, no more than we, had succeeded in finding its registry.

1700-1799.

Wm. Taylor of  
Romford.

Of WILLIAM, the eldest son, born in 1700, we have but the slightest information: he is called "of Romford" in his Will (dated 1755), and in the family is so designated to distinguish him from the other Williams. An account of his death, with particulars of his Will and a memorandum of the bill for his funeral, will be found p. 354, in a letter written by Elizabeth to her brother Henry, and that is really all we know.

He is mentioned, however, in a letter from his sister Elizabeth to his sister Rebecca, July 24, 1750, p. 351, in a manner that seems to imply that he was far from being in a flourishing condition pecuniarily, and there is perhaps a *souçon* conveyed of mutual dissatisfactions between himself and Henry in regard to money matters, of which the following is an extract:—

I have told Brother Bill what order I received from Brother that He must give a receipt to him for the money to pay for his Board, & discharge the debt when he is able. he is extreemly uneasy about it, & thinks it is a hardship so I promis'd I would let my Father know so. I can't help thinking it is a hardship on him indeed poor Boy & tho' tis true, It does not concern me yet it has grived me exceedingly not that I suppose my Brother would be hard on Bill, but if he should dye, he could not answer for what others might do after him, I can see no prospect of Bill's being able to pay should he contract the Debt, I am sure there is none for him here for my uncle J— made a will a great while agoe. . . .

Anne.

Of ANNE, born in 1701, if we know a little more, it is only because we have four of her letters. She appears to have lived in London, probably with her father till his removal to Wheatfield, and afterwards with or near the Crispes, as in 1740 we find her described as of St Olave, Hart Street, which was their parish, and that she was intimate with the family is quite evident. She afterwards removed to Snow Hill, possibly with her uncle Richard Crispe, who, we know, was about that time connected with the insurance office there, and which we may guess was the house in which they lived. In 1732 she is mentioned in the Will of her aunt Hannah Crispe. In 1739 she paid Henry Kinder and Mary his wife (her sister) £50 for their share in the Mugwell Street property. In 1740 she repaid Mrs Mead £400 that had been borrowed by her father. She made her Will on September 6, 1743, in which she left her father "whatever he may owe" her; she left no real property except her interest in Mugwell Street: her uncle Richard Crispe and Mr John Mann of Snow Hill, executors. The Hackney Register records her burial on April 30, 1747. That she was clever, lively, and affectionate, may be safely inferred from the following letters, which we are fortunate in possessing: one to her brother Henry at school; two later, when he was nineteen and twenty-four; and one to his wife, not long after the birth of their first child. See also her father's classical eulogium upon her in a letter to Henry, p. 181.

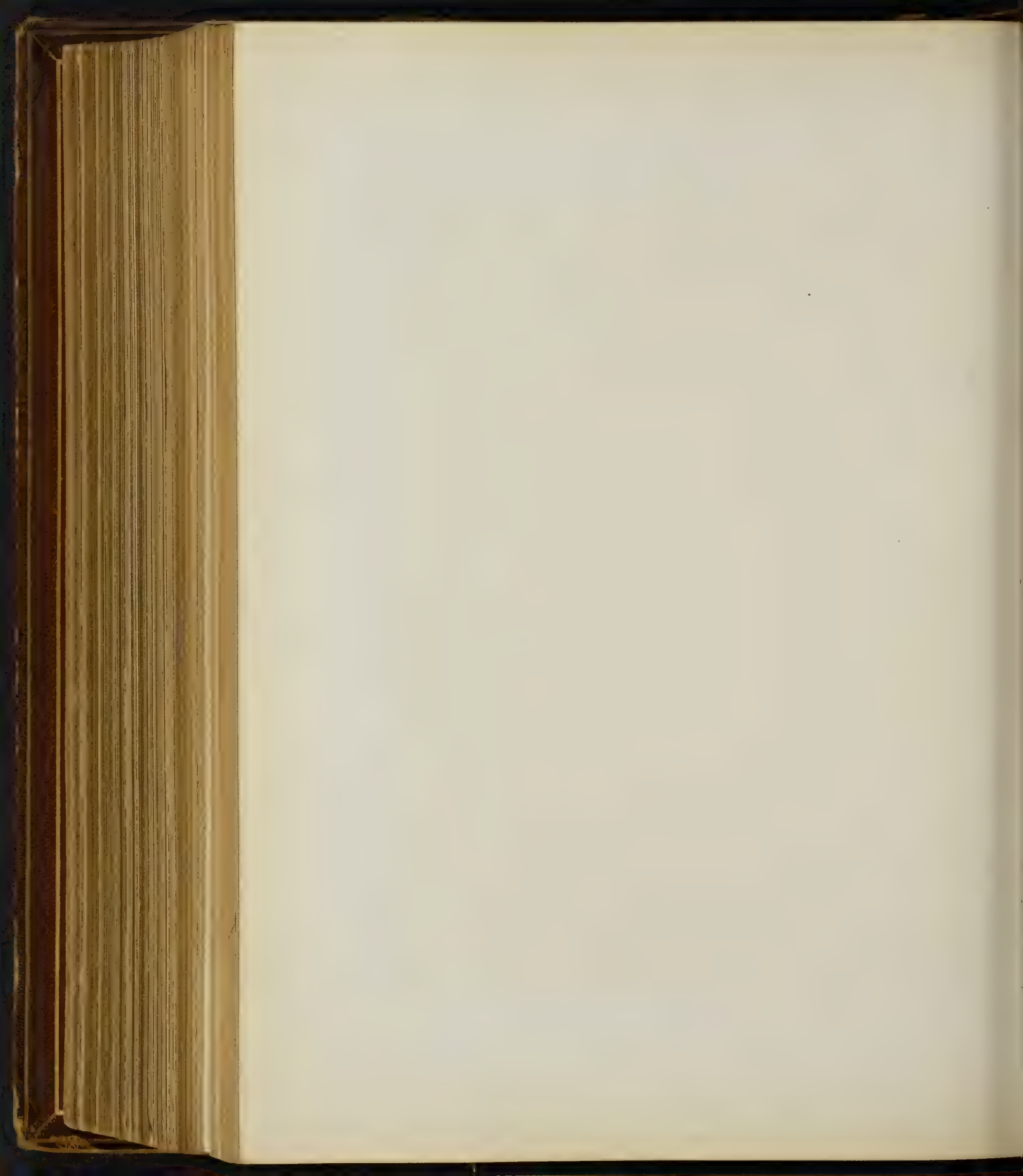
WM TAYLOR (ROMFORD)



B. 1700, D. 1758.

*Wm Taylor*





[No date;—from Anne to her brother Henry (Ben Mordecai).]

1701-1747.

To  
M<sup>r</sup> Henry Taylor  
at M<sup>r</sup> Henry Newcomes  
at Clapton in  
Hackney

DEAR HAL

You desired a letter of me but I protest I am at the greatest loss imaginable what to write about; is not it necessary first to have been a schoolboy before one can tell how to address a Young Gentleman of that profession? if I should write of any of the trifling concerns which come within the sphere of our sexes learning, you would I fear not only condemn me for my silliness, but your self for losing the time even so much as to read them; but on the other hand if I should pretend to meddle with any high & learned matters, alas it would easily appear how unfit I am to treat of such sublime subjects as are only fit for you to be entertained with; so that in this case what can I do I must ev'n set down content with saying only one thing w<sup>ch</sup> I think you cannot object against without opposing the very truth which is that I am w<sup>th</sup> the greatest sincerity

Your Loving Sister

ANN TAYLOR.

But O Harry! shall I congratulate or condole w<sup>th</sup> you for having this moment (when I protest I could not say a word more) received a new supply (or Theme if you please, for that is the most scholastick word) which may perhaps carry on this part of my letter beyond the length of a postscript? my father just coming from hackney tells me of your masters design & your backwardness to act part of a play, which he sais he thinks proceeds from too great a degree of bashfulness, but why should you my dear give way to Shame & indulge That passion to the hinderance of vertuous & praiseworthy actions which is only emplantad in us for the prevention of punishment of Evil ones? now I would by no means have you think that I am all this while perswading you against modesty No, only to such a degree of boldness as may sett off instead of lessning the beauty of any handsome action. now I am afraid by this time you are quite sick as well as amazed at such a sober lecture from; your loving sister one might say now but only you know that's done already & tho I could afford you 2 beginnings yet I cant 4 endings & so s<sup>t</sup>

yo<sup>r</sup> Servant

[No address;—from Anne to her brother Henry (Ben Mordecai).]

Bath Nov. 1<sup>st</sup> 1730 birthday

DEAR BRO: OF THE CHURCH.

After the manner of my predecessors the peripetetics I am walking up & down my chamber studying what to say to you having after a 2 months consideration of the matter just come to a certainty that I am in duty & gratitude bound to say somewhat by way of answer to your letters whether I understand it or no, tho if I dont at present by the means of a dictionary perhaps sometime or other I may (not w<sup>th</sup>out understanding your eructations decorations conflagrations catharticks microcosms or subterraneous glysters w<sup>th</sup> the rest of the filthy crew of barbarous words you have put together) I can just find out that you are designing to make a jist of the D—r & your own poor sister for w<sup>h</sup> undutifull attempt I wonder you dont fear that the ravens of the valley should pick out your eyes & the young Batts should eat em however this once Ile forgive you upon account of that seasonable &

1701-1747.

by good luck as it happend timely peice of advice you gave me in your second epistle, & to let you see my good nature for w<sup>h</sup> reason likewise I forbear greiving you with the melancholy catalogue of the murders I have undesignedly (I protest) committed here but you know how can I help it.

If to their fate unheedingly they run

And gaze tho gazing sure to be undone tis indeed a sad thing to think of but I fear both my shocking beauty & your stupendious learning will like Samsons great strength prove our destruction too: but important & your own care will I hope avert the cracking those entrails of your head as time will inevitably put an end to the cruel effects of the beauty of

Your affectionate Sister & Humble Serv<sup>t</sup>

ANNA TAYLOR.

I hope to see London next week early

[*From Anne to her brother Henry (Ben Mordecai).*]

To The Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Henry Taylor  
at Rivenhall near  
Witham  
Essex.

Aug<sup>t</sup> 26 1735

DEAR BRO.

I shall execute your commands concerning your shirts in the best manner I am able, that is buy the finest linnen in M<sup>r</sup> Payne's shop & order them to be made after the largest pattern known in town for unless I receive different directions I cannot help supposing this to be your meaning. I fancy Polly is going to be married but question whether she wont be much longer on the road than she imagines or wishes. You cant wonder any person should be tired in so unpleasant a way.

Whatever might be my sentiments twelve years ago I am now of opinion that if shame is implanted in us for the ends you mention it very commonly dissapoints those ends preventing & punishing good actions instead of the contrary not that I should be ashamed of the marriage state but if I should rejoyce & glory in it I am not so vain as to pretend to those extensive motives you speak of nay I am inclined to think those motives beyond the sphere of a mere private persons activity As the matter is settled in England a wife who should take much interest in the happyness of the rest of mankind would be apt to make her own family have no very good opinion of her conduct; some persons may raise a doubt too whether peopleing the world our part of it I mean all things considered is quite so laudable an action as at first view it may appear. The greatest number of mankind is universally allowed to be bad.

All professions complain of being overstock'd with hands: The wisdom of our Legislature discourages encrease as much as possible without an absolute prohibition Marriage is taxed higher than french wine or silks & a large number of children w<sup>th</sup> amongst the Greeks & Romans entitled the father to honour & rewards as my lover informs me in England bring him to certain contempt & a jail: From the conduct of the Bishops in this matter I shrewdly suspect the Clergy would be at their single life again & make the laity maintain their mistresses & children: As for the state of Virginity the people here affect to treat it w<sup>th</sup> contempt it has been held honourable & is so still in the greatest part of Christendom: I have read in Kennetts Antiquities of the vestal virgins who were regarded w<sup>th</sup> the utmost respect as nuns are now in all Roman Catholick Countries being called the Spouses of Christ some performing miracles, & all being looked on as holy persons & tho their religion is not so good as ours I hope I am not obliged to believe them wrong in all things. Your argument of my moral obligation to multiply the human species I own my self not able to see the force off & shall be glad to know where you place your unfathomable abyss of non exist-



ence into w<sup>th</sup> you are so ready to plunge the unborn: You'l pardon my want of apprehension of the meaning of a useless expence of nature It gives one an idea of nature as a weak old woman clambering up a steep sandy barren hill to catch a shadow at the top Here I must acknowledge my views more extensive than yours It is impossible for me to conceive nature to be at any expence in her operations or that any of them can be useless. Your conclusion w<sup>th</sup> a compliment w<sup>th</sup> I persuade my self proceeds from kindness I shall be very glad to requite and if I have any perfections & my producing children would multiply & extend them I would rejoyce to see a hundred at my table w<sup>th</sup> a peculiar view to their shining forth in one extensive blaze & by their benign irradiations extinguishing all envy to you damping all ague exciting vapours w<sup>th</sup> would exalt me to condition the thoughts of which only make my head giddy & force me to end this letter from

Your Affectionate Sister

ANN TAYLOR.

Postscript.—To tell you the truth & my mind dear Brother as you know women never do but in the postscript on the receipt of yours I thought that which was the produce of so many years from so great a man as you ought not to be lightly answered if at all by me therefore desire assistance in so extraordinary a case so that having hitherto been only an humble transcriber you perceive these are the words of Chanticleer not mine, I honour marriage & think the state divine; And Oh Beloved that all your hearers were but as heartily convinced of the truth & excellency of your doctrine in other points & as willing to put them in practice as in this

Your aforesaid Sister.

[No address;—from Anne to Christian, wife of the Rev. Henry Taylor.]

[A portion of the beginning of this letter is torn on the left-hand side—some words are therefore guessed at, and some omitted.]

Sept<sup>r</sup> 30, 1741

DEAR SISTER

What must I say for my self? how excuse my self for opening as you see I have done your letter to y<sup>r</sup> husband which I do assure you I should not have done but that I fancied there might be one inclosed for me, but when I open'd it & found it neither signed nor directed I own my inclination to peep farther prevaild, for w<sup>th</sup> I beg pardon heartily, tho at the same time I confess I cannot be heartily sorry, nor I hope will you; for by it I am thouroughly convinc'd that the more one sees into the very heart & soul of you, the more much the more one must love you; my dear Sister wou'd you believe it I cou'd scarce read it without *tears*? indeed I love you ten times better than I did if possible. you are so good, I dont much doubt of your pardon: in short I am more afraid for Brothers if you should let him know it.

I should be glad of a letter from you now & then: Bro: told me little Bett's head was bad, I think that will be rather for the better, but I want to know how her cough does, & whether it is the hooping cough or not.

I suppose by this time you have received your husband safe & sound, I sent the cloth to day by Dunsden & since that have receiv'd a small parcell for you from Bett but must wait the next opportunity for sending it No body but myself has seen your letter & pray let no body see mine I think I have nothing to add & tis late so conclude

Your Most affectionate Sister

A. T.

DOROTHY was the third child. She was baptized January 10, 1702-3, at St Dorothy. Stephen's, Walbrook. She, no doubt, died young, as we hear no more of her.

1700-1799.

It may be inferred that she lived a few years; until, in fact, her father changed his residence, and the place of register for his children, *i.e.*, after 1701 (but where that was we have not yet discovered), as her death is not recorded at St Stephen's.

John.

JOHN comes next, whose baptism and burial are both recorded in this Register—the former, March 18, 1703-4; the latter, June 22, 1704.

Mary.

MARY is the next name that appears in the Register of St Stephen's, Walbrook, her baptism being on July 25, 1706. From the date we may fairly infer that she was the fifth child, although there was of course time for a birth between her and John. Our record of her is as nearly as possible a blank. We know that she married, and have no doubt that she died, but we have not the date of either event; the latter we have nothing to indicate, and the former but approximately. In a letter from her sister Anne to their brother Henry, August 26, 1735 (p. 344), occurs this passage:—

I fancy Polly is going to be married, but question whether she wont be much longer on the road than she imagines or wishes. You cant wonder any person should be tired in so unpleasant a way;

and on September 11, 1735 (p. 190), her father writes to Henry:—

If you think of coming to L<sup>e</sup> next week . . . Pol's wedding will then be solemnized or for ever desperate. I now begin to think it may come about in that time.

Henry Kindon.

Whether the marriage did take place at that time, we have nothing to show, unless the following words, written in December of the same year by her father to Henry, can be interpreted as evidence in that direction: "You shall have P wagon the things from Kindon's." The name of her husband was Kindon or Kinder, as I believe his descendants at present call themselves. Be this as it may, she was certainly Mrs Kindon, September 22, 1739, when she and her husband signed a joint release from all claim on the Mugwell Street estate, in respect to her share in the reversion after her father's death, upon receiving the sum of £50. After this we have no mention of her name whatever. The tradition of the family has always regarded this marriage as a *mésalliance*; the phrase used in regard to her has been "Pretty Mary, who married the barber." I think this is probably a little bit of scandal, or perhaps a little evidence of family conceit. In the document referred to he is described as "Henry Kindon, of St Michael, Wood Street, Barber-Surgeon." Now, of course, a barber-surgeon is no more correctly described as a barber, than a merchant tailor would be as a tailor. We have not a word of her handwriting except her signature to the deed referred to, but it is noticeable that in that case it is far inferior to that of her

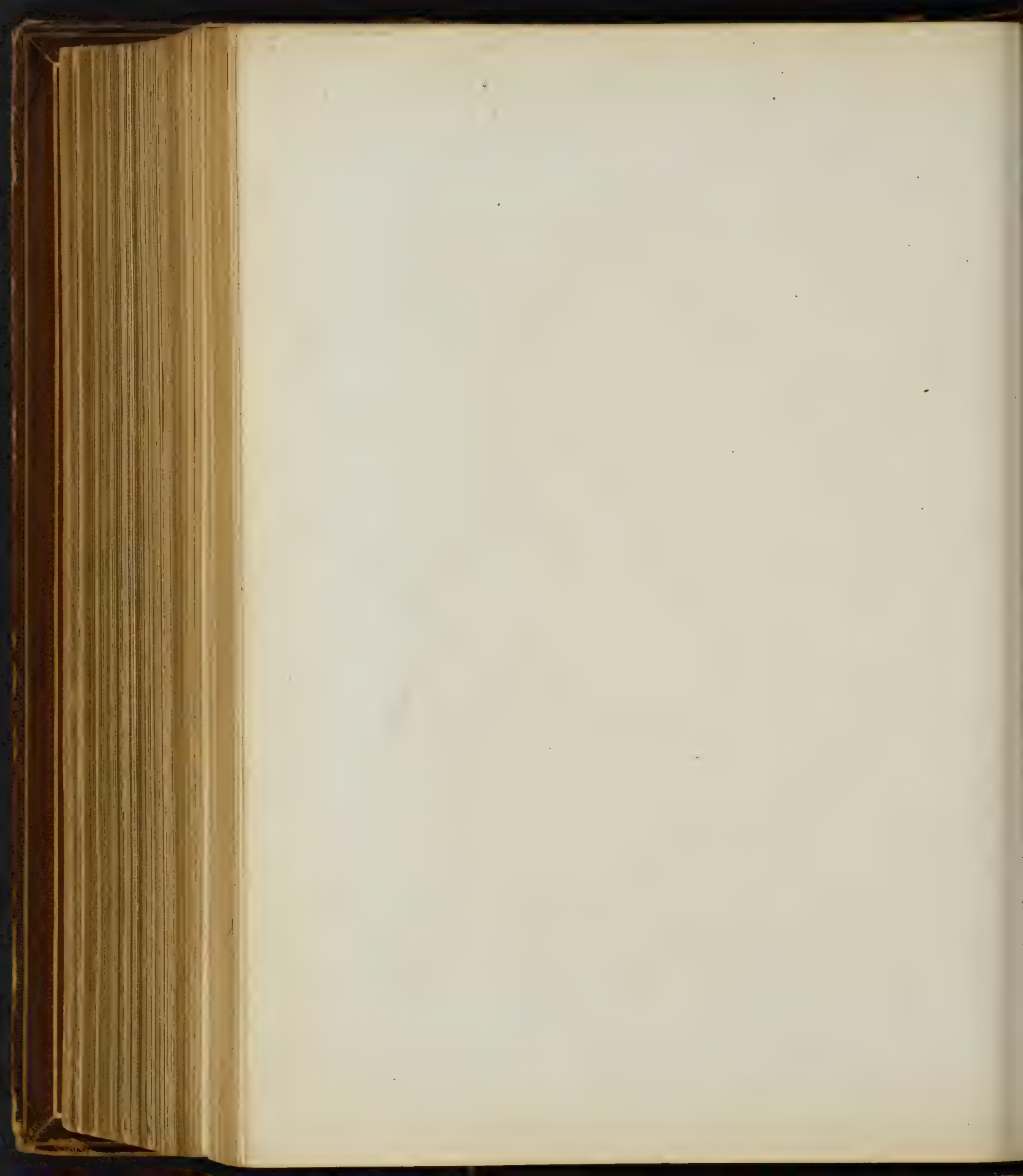
MARY, WIFE OF HENRY KINDON.



WIFE OF HENRY KINDON, D.D.

*Mary Kindon*





brothers and sisters—less practised and cultivated. As Mary is not named in 1706-11(?)—1777 the Will of her sister Anne, September 6, 1743, we must conclude she was either dead at that time or had become estranged.

MARTHA was baptized at Romford, September 8, 1712, and as she is never Martha. heard of subsequently, it is probable that she too died young. In the Register her father is described as “of Wright’s Bridge,” which is in the adjoining parish of Hornchurch. We do not know how or when William Taylor was “of Wright’s Bridge,” and the Registers of Hornchurch and Romford afford us no further information. There remain only Elizabeth and Rebecca, of the dates of whose births we are at present ignorant. I believe there is no doubt that we are correct in taking first as the eldest—

ELIZABETH: where she was born—whether in London, like the five eldest of the Elizabeth. family, or at South Weald, as was her brother Henry—we are at present entirely in the dark.

The matter stands thus: The marriage of their father and mother took place in 1699; the first five children came in the following order:—

May 1700.

November 1701.

January 1703.

March 1704.

July 1706.

Now, so far, there is barely room to interpolate another birth, besides which, these are all contained in the Register of St Stephen’s, Walbrook, and no doubt any other child coming within those years would likewise have been registered there. The next births that we know of are Henry (May 1711), said to have been born at South Weald, and Martha, September 1712, baptized in London and registered at Romford. Now there is room for Elizabeth and Rebecca, or for either of them, between Mary (1706) and Henry (1711). As has been shown in note to p. 341, we have entirely failed to discover when they were born, or where they were registered; it is therefore the merest guess to say that it is not improbable Elizabeth (who died 1777) was born between 1706 and 1711, while Rebecca, who lived till 1799, may with probability be placed after 1713.

Date of the births of Henry, Elizabeth, and Rebecca not known.

It is at South Weald that we find the first record of Elizabeth, in a letter written by herself in 1750, when she must have been a middle-aged woman. As has already been recorded in speaking of the South Weald family (p. 234), the probability seems that South Weald was her home for many years. Whether from her childhood she lived with her uncles and aunts, or whether she lived with her father and mother up to the time of her mother’s death in 1738, we have not a word to tell

1706-11(?)—1777.

us; but she certainly remained at South Weald up to the time when her uncle John quitted it in 1764. He died in 1766, and in 1767 we find her addressing her letters from Ilford, where apparently she was living with her sister Rebecca. They left there in March 1770, and three months later we find them settled at Wandsworth, where indeed both remained for the rest of their lives. She was a great letter-writer, and her letters are full of vivacity and interest. She was a quaint, intelligent, and most affectionate old lady. Such particulars as we have of her are entirely derived from her letters, and are perhaps best left to be gathered from them. For this reason, and also because they contain numerous little family incidents, I give a larger number than I otherwise should do. One little bit of information concerning her from outside we have, and it is not a cheerful one. Dr Price, writing to her brother Henry in 1778, says:—

M<sup>rs</sup> B— Taylor was one of the best women I ever knew; & she was blest with a great deal of liberality & good sense, as well as piety. But it was melancholy to see the distress she suffered at the close of life from groundless fears & scruples. The best people are sometimes the greatest Sufferers by Such distresses and they are render'd very grievous by the dejection of Spirits that often attends a dying sickness.

Will of Elizabeth.

On November 15th, 1776, she made her Will, in which she leaves her brother Henry twenty guineas; his daughter Elizabeth "my pint silver mug & diamond ring;" his daughter Anna "my silver porringer & one large silver spoon;" Mrs Wilkes a ring of one guinea; Mrs Barker five guineas; and Mrs Elizabeth Waugh five guineas; to her sister Rebecca for life, the rents of houses in Fleet Street and White Lion Alley (after to her brother Henry); also to sister Rebecca for life, the rent of farm at Noke Hill (after to brother Henry); and the residue of her property to her sister Rebecca, whom she appoints executrix. She died on the 26th June 1777, and was buried at Wandsworth.\*

She appears to have been a great sufferer for many years, and her death was evidently felt to be a release to herself, and a relief to her friends. Her niece Elizabeth, writing in this sense, adds:—

Had she lived one day more, her miseries must have been greatly increased, it being out of the power of three women to have moved her any more; she seems to have been tried to the utmost, & then taken, to be rewarded for her Patience which was very great indeed, etc. etc.

Elizabeth's  
MS. book.

The following extracts are from a MS. book written by Elizabeth, the dates running from 1743 to 1764. Without being in any way very remarkable, they are interesting, both in themselves and for the insight they afford into the theological opinions and religious sentiments of the writer:—

\*. An impression prevailed in the family that she was buried at Tooting, but upon inquiry there, I find the Register contains no such entry.



*a Prayer for fixed Devotion*

Prayers.

1743

How happy are thy Servants whose Souls are always fix'd on Thee, who can come to Thee as their Father ever compassionate, ever ready to hear them, with joy & gladness. who believing thy favour is towards them, can approach Thee with confidence, with grateful & Joyful hearts. our addresses to Thee Thou hast of thy great mercy appointed to be for the refreshment, support, & comfort of our minds. It is o Lord the burden & grief, the occasion of continual anxiety of my heart, that I do not always in a more suitable manner worship Thee, as I ought in spirit & in truth. Alas! thou knowest that often when I draw nigh to Thee with my Lips, my heart wanders from Thee, that my Prayers often times, are cold & dead, my thoughts absent, vain—while I am thus prostrate before Thee sometimes the fear of thus offending, takes up my mind & draws it aside from Thee, & when I have concluded my Petitions & thanksgivings to Thee thus interrupted, what am I able to do, but to bewail the imperfect performance of my Duty, & even despair of being heard or regarded by thee. surely tis out of my Power to help myself. for when I am most solicitous to do well, & yield thee a rational & acceptable worship, this Evil is present with me. O Lord thou art ready to succour & help all those who cry to Thee. thy succour, thy help Lord, I implore. . . .

*Extract from Prayers to be used at y<sup>e</sup> beginning of sickness.*

August 1754

I am Sensible O God, there is all possible Reason that I should be ruled & govern'd by Thee. y<sup>t</sup> it is my happiness to be at thy Disposal, for Thou art only wise, Infinitely so, & knowest what is best for me: Powerful, & canst bestow what thou pleasest on me, infinitely Good, compassionate & merciful, and therefore ever ready to relieve the wants of thy creatures, & to do them good. . . . I desire meekly & heartily to submit to thy Fatherly correction, if this sickness w<sup>ch</sup> is now come upon me, is design'd as such unto me; or if as a Tryal of my Patience only, to be Patient under it, & entirely resign'd. nor Suffer Pain & sickness to make me swerve from y<sup>e</sup> sincere purposes of my Heart in the seasons of my health & ease, but grant, y<sup>t</sup> one steady Rational, & uniform Principle, may actuate my soul in Life & Death:

*Thanksgiving for Recovery*

Most mighty God & merciful Father, I thine unworthy Servant whom thou hast raised from (a dangerous) Sickness, do now humbly present myself before Thee, acknowledging it to be owing to thy goodness alone y<sup>t</sup> I am now alive, & have once more an opportunity of offering up my Thanks & Praise at the throne of thy Grace. Thou Lord has chasten'd & corrected me, but hast not given me over unto Death. Blessed by thy divine wisdom, who saw this late affliction seasonable, Blessed be thy tender Compassion who hast, notwithstanding y<sup>e</sup> innumerable Instances of my past ingratitude, been gracious unto me, past by my many Infirmities, & inclin'd a favourable ear to my supplications. kept my mind from gloomy & terrible apprehensions, & granted to thy Servant in the season of my distress, hope in thy mercy, in X<sup>t</sup> Jesus, even for eternal Life. Blessed be thy goodness w<sup>h</sup> by prolonging my Days, hast now given me an opportunity of rectifying y<sup>e</sup> errors of my past Life & reforming whatsoever is amiss in my disposition, & y<sup>t</sup> thou dost dispose my heart now Life & health are return'd, to endeavour to do this. O Lord let not this goodness of thine nor my own serious Purposes of obedience ever slip out of my mind, but preserve therein a constant sense of y<sup>e</sup> indispensable obligations I am under to serve Thee faithfully all my Days. . . . But for as much as without Thee I am not able to please Thee, Grant me I beseech Thee o Lord, such a measure of thy grace as may enable me effectually to amend whatsoever has been amiss in y<sup>e</sup> temper & disposition of my mind. or in any of the actions of my Life. Lord increase my Faith, & grant y<sup>t</sup> my hopes & affections may be unalterably fix'd upon that eternal & unchangeable happiness w<sup>ch</sup> thou hast prepar'd for such as truly Love Thee, & sincerely obey Thee.

1706-11(?) 1777.

and may I ever retain a tender Pity for all who are in affliction, & be ever dispos'd to relieve the wants & necessities of all my fellow creatures, & to administer to y<sup>e</sup> Peace & happiness of all w<sup>th</sup> whom I converse, to y<sup>e</sup> utmost of my Capacity. Enable me to improve y<sup>e</sup> Talents, thou hast again committed to my Trust, & faithfully discharge the Duties of every station.

*Meditation. 1755*

why art thou so full of heaviness my Soul, & why art thou so disquieted within me? Is there any thing in the action I am going to engage in, y<sup>t</sup> can Possibly depress y<sup>e</sup> mind? Does it not rather on the contrary, naturally tend to disperse all gloom & Perturbation from it? seeing all we are call'd to reflect on. all we are commanded to commemorate, is y<sup>e</sup> Infinite Benevolence, Goodness & Love of our Heavenly Father our Almighty universal Benefactor! & y<sup>e</sup> Wonderful means he has appointed to carry on y<sup>e</sup> great & Beneficent Design, for w<sup>ch</sup> he at first call'd us into Being. viz: our eternal happiness, & our preparation for it. at y<sup>e</sup> giving of the Law indeed God appear'd in majesty & terror, but under y<sup>e</sup> x<sup>tian</sup> Dispensation as an indulgent Father in x<sup>t</sup> Jesus by whom he is reconciling a whole world of his rational tho' offending creatures unto himself. & in whom his' glorious perfections shone with unparalleled Luster. . . .

*A Prayer for Peace August 1762.*

O Everlasting Father of Peace! whose almighty wisdom has directed & guided us in our late Emergencies, whose Power has Protected, & whose never failing Goodness & mercy has been our support & succour thro' every threat'ning Danger: when our Hearts failed us thro' fear, thine arm brought Deliverance, renderd the counsils of our Enemies against us of none Effect: crown'd all our Endeavours with success, & render'd us thro' thy Blessing happily victorious, all Praise & grateful Thanks be yielded to thee our almighty guardian & Deliverer. And may it be our care to express our gratitude by the Future Obedience of our Lives. we humbly implore the continu'd Interposition of thine all wise Providence in all our great Interests, & that thou oh God wouldst continue to be gracious to thy People, & in thy mercy cause to cease that Havok war hath made both amongst our Enemies & us. and dispose both their Hearts & ours, to Terms of peace & concord, that there may be no more Destruction, no more leading each other into Captivity, no more complaining in our streets, and that the Tears of the Widow & orphan, be no more seen to flow amongst us Direct our Governours in all their consultations for the good of thy People, the settling of Peace, on a solid & lasting Foundation for the securing our Rights and Liberties, & above all the continuing to us the free & quiet enjoyment of our Religion, & thy holy Truth. oh! may Peace & Happiness, Truth & Justice, Religion & Piety in its genuine purity, & peace & harmony each with other, be Restor'd, establish'd, & ever more Flourish & abound amongst us, & all future Generations, to the Praise & glory of thy name. . . . Tis very commendable to endeavour to become acquainted with ourselves, & a Task necessary for all sometimes to charge themselves with. most satisfactory indeed to those who are most innocent & virtuous. if more were so, no doubt but that this would be more universally Practis'd. & we should not so frequently find many condemning in others, those very vices they themselves are particularly adicted to. But grant we are not guilty of this. yet y<sup>e</sup> wisest & best may Err, It is our own Judgment with regard to ourselves, that is to be depended upon. for if we are determin'd by the opinions of others, all is uncertainty. Our Friends may make us almost Angels (so great is y<sup>e</sup> partiality of Friendship) our Enemies the very opposite, & tis ten thousand to one, but we err, if we implicitly follow either, & are not too much elated, or too much depress'd. If we think at all on this subject, it ought to be in search of Truth. and where need we wander to find it? seeing it is near us, even in our own Hearts. There we may fully discover our Intention in any action, which goes far in determinating it to be either good or bad, & the motives of it, which is absolutely necessary towards passing a right Judgment on any part of our Conduct and as our own hearts therefore either condemn or acquit us, So are we in ourselves, let the World's opinion be what it will, concerning us.



*Reflections on a few Interesting subjects.*

we need not be told we exist, we feel we do. Did we give existence to ourselves? every ones mind will tell them they could not. There must then have been some first cause, or Author of our existence. where are we to seek this Cause, below or above us? 'Tis certain, if we could not give being to ourselves, a Power inferior to our own, could never do this. It must thus be a Superior Power, y<sup>e</sup> gave & preserves our Existence, is it possible it should be otherwise? certainly no. This original author of Life, must as necessarily be wise & Powerful, wise to contrive, & Powerful to execute y<sup>e</sup> grand scheme of universal Creation &c. Thus wise & Powerful, he must ever have been sufficient for his own happiness, no inferior Power could have ever added to Infinite Wisdom, Power & happiness. no one being in any possible capacity to give to, or to diminish ought from him. What then could induce a Being thus self sufficient, great, wise, & Powerful, to form a World, & give Existence to Rational Beings? There cannot be the least appearance of any other possible motive, than y<sup>e</sup> of unbounded Goodness, crowning all y<sup>e</sup> attributes & Works of God! delighting to communicate Life & happiness to a whole creation. For he gave not bear Existence, but a happy one. Providing every accommodation, an abundant supply for y<sup>e</sup> wants of the various creatures he should form, so that the whole Earth was, & is, full of the manifestations of his Goodness! Man & Beast according to their different capacities amply furnish'd from y<sup>e</sup> overflowing Bounty of y<sup>e</sup> all gracious maker. . . .

[No address;—from Elizabeth to her sister Rebecca Taylor.]

DEAR BECKEY

M<sup>r</sup> Rudge some time ago send to my uncle Crispe a parsel for you to send to portsmouth when he had an oportunity, but as he had none, he sent 'em to me, I suppos'd they were Franks, & could not all be sent by the post. I made bold to open 'em & found a dozen Franks by nothing else, so I think to keep some to write to you, & to send some one or two to you at a time when I do I have told Brother Bill what order I receiv'd from Brother that He must give a receipt to him, for the money to pay for his Board, & discharge the debt when he is able. he is extreemly uneasy about it & thinks it is a hardship so I promis'd I would let my Father know so. I can't help thinking it is a hardship on him indeed poor Boy & tho tis true, It does not concern me yet it has grived me exceedingly not that I suppose my Brother would be hard on Bill, but if he should dye, he could not answer for what others might do after him, I can see no prospect of Bills being able to pay should he contract the Debt, I am sure there is none for him here, for my uncle I— made a will a great while agoe

We are all pritty well aunt Liz has been with us near these 3 months we have a prodigious deal of thunder which sinks my spirits very much for I can't for my life get over the fear of it

I shall be glad to hear how you all do, & how your back is, for it is a great while since I wrote to you last pray write to me soon I hear uncle C is tolerable well. so I have no thoughts of going to Town till October I forgot when I sent a cartificate last to Brother, should be glad to know for I have not money enough to pay for Brothers Board I have neither . . [torn] . . nor life we have had such a storm or else would write more

Pray my duty to Father & love to all aunts desire their love

I am D<sup>r</sup> Beck y<sup>r</sup> affectionate sister

ELIZA TAYLOR.

JULY y<sup>e</sup> 24 1750



1706-11(?) - 1777.

[From Elizabeth to her brother the Rev. Henry Taylor.]

To  
the Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Taylor  
at Crawley near Winchester  
Hants

B Free Win-  
chester

DEAR BROTHER

I return you many thanks for your kind Letter, & am very glad to hear (as we all are) that my Sister is got well up again I heartily congratulate you on the Birth of your Son (sure no man was ever Blesst with a more fruitfull vine) & was rejoic'd to hear of your noble Legacy & every other acquisition of your Good fortune. I am extremely oblig'd to you for your kind offer, & if I should have occation for it, I shall thankfully accept of it at present I have not. tis very strange, but very true, I am growing Rich, as well as you for my good Friend Mr Fox without whom I am hardly so much as a single unit, has sold the estate for me at *Greenwich* for five hundred & 25 pounds which unexpected sum, with what I am now certain I can add to it, will entirely discharge my uncle *Crispes* Debts, M<sup>r</sup> *Manns* & all, & leave me in the free & full possession of my uncles share of *Silver* & *Monkwell* Street Estate, which had not providence rais'd me up such a Councillor, & such a hearty Friend, I am very sure I could ne'er have had. he hath an excellent spirit, & the Lord hath made to prosper whatsoever he hath taken in hand for me, we had the pleasure of his company at Diner on monday last, & master Stone came with him. they came down to Brentwood on Sunday night but unhappily fearing we had not room &<sup>c</sup> for the Horses, they lay there which we were all very sorry for. my aunt is quite delighted with him, & Im certain I have a great deal of Reason to be so. after Michelmas he intends I shall go to Town, by which Time, he hopes to have the money. & after the creditors are all paid, & every thing settled, purposes to have the whole estate view'd & examin'd, to see if it will be worth while to have the Lease renew'd. but I think there are 19 years yet to come of it. he talks of making you a visit very soon. M<sup>rs</sup> Stone has been ill with her old disorder in her Stomack & a fever, but was better Master Stone said. we are at indifferent only my uncle has a swell'd face. we all join in Love & our best wishes to my sister & you together with all the young People

I am Dear Brother your affectionate Sister

ELIZ<sup>A</sup>. TAYLOR.South Weald Sept<sup>r</sup> y<sup>e</sup> 4<sup>th</sup> 1756

[From Elizabeth to her brother the Rev. Henry Taylor.]

To  
The Rev<sup>d</sup> Mr Taylor  
at Crawley  
near Winchester  
Hants

DEAR BROTHER

I can now with much pleasure assure you that Besse [H. T.'s daughter] is pure well again. She was by D<sup>r</sup> Jebbs order Blooded yesterday morning & took manna to Day. I suppose She must take a Dose or two more. but I am to send an account of her to morrow morning to the Doctor. She has had the Rash exceeding full, both in her Body & Face, but she has been so very good, & observant of all the Doctors directions, that she has spared us a great deal of anxiety which we must otherwise have had for her, & her keeping from work &<sup>c</sup>, has been very instrumental to the preserving her eyes & beauty. To day She appeareth as fair as alabaster. She was very sick

on Friday morn & on Saturday. I believe it was occation'd by the turn of the disorder, we sent John to the Docter on Saturday, but she has not been sick since, only a little with her Physick. She eat two muffens & Two good messes of thin Chocolate for breakfast to day which I hope we do not misconstru, in holding as a good omen notwithstanding she is very apprehensive of being starv'd having been depriv'd of meat by the D<sup>r</sup>s desire ever since Thursday, to morrow we have promis'd her some veal, so at present she is singing & as merry as a Grigg. poor cousin Mead & M<sup>r</sup> Ware all in great distress again, all that they have done, is now of no consequence, he\* has broke thro all covenants, & now he is in the House none can hurt him, neither will any bonds hold him. She dare not stur out of her House, the other Day he went there with a Lawyer to demand his wife, own'd he had broke all his covenants, & that he would seize her wherever he could find her, but he did not get at her then. since cousin Mead has received a habeus corpus writ from a Judge to bring her to him, & to answer the cause of detaining her in her custody. so I doubt not but he will have her, do what they can. I fancy they might petition the Parliament, but M<sup>r</sup> Evans says the Bishops would not suffer 'em to be divorc'd. 'tis impossible to describe the terrors & distress they are all in, they desire you will pray for them, 'tis all their friends are capable of doing to help 'em they say, cousin Mead desir'd me to tell you so, & I wish you was but able to exorcise the malignant Fin that possesses him & her who bear him.

I was there when in Town but was oblig'd to leave 'em before I return'd home, for as I could not help 'em, I could not bear to stay to be terrif'd ever hour with the apprehension of his coming to drag away his wife, her patience & goodness is as remarkable as his wickedness. my heart akes for 'em all, but no one can assist 'em as I can find.

we all join in love to my sister y<sup>r</sup> self &c &c

I am Dear Brother your affectionate Sister

ELIZ<sup>A</sup>. TAYLOR.

if Bess continues to mend she purposes going to Town wednesday sen night

March 26 1758

[No address;—Elizabeth to her brother the Rev. Henry Taylor.]

Friday April 7<sup>th</sup> 1758.

DEAR BROTHER

Besse went to London this morning in very good health, she has been very delightful to us all & we are much oblig'd to you & my sister as well as to her for our enjoying so much of her company.

on Tuesday morning poor Bill sent us word he was not well; my sister Beck went to him immediately, & found him feverish & he had a pain in his Bowels & had not had any thing gone thro' him for two Days. we had docter Barry to him directly who gave him physick that night which work'd him 4 times on wednesday morning we went to him again & found he was not in the least reliev'd, we then sent for Docter Jebb whom we should have had first, but was loath to loose time till we could get him, on Thursday when he came he was much worse & both Barry & he gave us no hopes of his recovery. Docter Jebb approv'd of all D<sup>r</sup> Barry had done for him, which with our having done all that we possibly could for him is all the satisfaction we can have. my sister beck with a nurse & our maid set up with him last night, I went to him early this morning, about 3 hours before he died. his disorder was an inflammation in his Bowels, but till yesterday morning we was in hopes as the Physick went thro' him he might have recovered. D<sup>r</sup> Jebb order'd him pills to take ever hour, but since Thursday, that is to say yesterday morning, nothing has pass'd thro him, but kept continually bringing up a great quantity of dark brown stuff till his strength was intirely spent this being

Death of William  
Taylor of Rom-  
ford

\* Evidently John Wilkes.



1706-11(?)—1777. the case & we much taken up in tending him we could not possibly write to you about him, which had he continu'd longer we should have done. he has been very compos'd sensible to the last, & has not had a hard death.

N. B. about 3 year ago Bill made a Will he desir'd me to help him in expressing it & I wrote what M<sup>r</sup> Dutch had wrote for me, which he went by as far as it suited him but after he had finish'd it I never saw, or heard it till this moment. I know it was his own real will, & I can assure you I never in the least influenc'd him in it. I have now copp'd it out to send you.

The Will of  
William Taylor  
of Romford.

In the name of God &c—my Estate I dispose of as follows, viz—to be divided in three equal shares or parts one 3<sup>d</sup> part I give & bequeath to my Brother Henry Taylor his Heirs & administrators or assigns, one 3<sup>d</sup> Part or share to my sister Rebecca Taylor her heirs administrators & assigns, & one Third part or Share to my sister Elizabeth her heirs administrators & assigns one 3<sup>d</sup> part of all my Right & Interest in several Houses in mugwell Street & silver street in the city of London to which & together with whatever I am entitled to either in possession or reversion together with a third part or share of all other my real or personal Estate of what nature or kind soever of which I shall dye seiz'd or possessed of, I give devise & bequeath to be equally divided between my Brother Henry Taylor, my sister Rebecca Taylor & my sister Elizabeth Taylor. I likewise will & desire that my uncle M<sup>r</sup> John Taylor & my Aunt M<sup>rs</sup> Ann Taylor may each have one guina Ring as a sincere thankful acknowledgment of many kindnesses rec'd from them. & I appoint my Brother Henry the sole executor of this my will, & I give & bequeath to my said Brother the sum of 5 Pounds, but my Will is, that all my estate in the first Place be applied in payment of my Just Debts. I declare this to be my last will & Testament in witness whereof I have hereunto set my Hand & seal this first Day of may 1755 &c.

I must order the coffin &c as to any thing further I shall not do any thing till I hear from you, he always desir'd to Lay at Weald. if he is to be buried there let me know. as for cloaths, he has few, & as they can be of no consequence to you, should think it as well to give 'em all to carters people, they having since they came to that house, been I believe exceeding good to him, & behaved well towards him goods he has none, but what are all broke to pieces, except one ordinary bed, which I think there is no need of their having.

there is Tom Carter his wife & to lads & 2 men servants, & there must be 4 other men to bear him, our maid has set up two nights, & both the men has done little else than gone about to the Doctors &c since tuesday. this I write that you may know what Hatbands &c to order. but you must be sure to remember to order what is right for our two Parsons if you would him buried at Weald.

pray let me know as soon as you can, what you would have done. we fear you are not all well, as we have never heard from you since I wrote to you about Besses having the Rash.

my Aunt & Beckey desire their Love to you & my sister as I do mine & to the young folks

I am Dear Brother your affectionate Sister

ELIZA TAYLOR.

[The following is the bill for his funeral:—]

Bill for the funeral  
of William Taylor  
of Romford.

	M <sup>rs</sup> Taylor		D <sup>r</sup> to Lydia Bell & Miriam	
April 16	2 silk Hattbands . . . . .	@	6/6 . . . . .	13 0
1758	13 Crape Hattbands . . . . .	@	3/ . . . . .	1 9 0
	4 Hattbands . . . . .	@	2/6 . . . . .	0 10 0
	3 p <sup>r</sup> of mens whit Kidd gloves . . . . .	@	2/ . . . . .	6 0
	2 p <sup>r</sup> mens Black . . . . .	@	15/ . . . . .	2 6
	12 p <sup>r</sup> mens Whit gloves . . . . .	@	14/ . . . . .	14 0
	2 Boys whit . . . . .	@	12/ . . . . .	2 0



2 p <sup>r</sup> womans whit gloves . . . . .	@	14 <sup>d</sup> /	. . . . .	2	4
2 p <sup>r</sup> womans mitts . . . . .	@	14 <sup>d</sup> /	. . . . .	2	4
4 Cloacks . . . . .	@	2/6	. . . . .	10	0
the Ues of the velvet Paul . . . . .			. . . . .	10	6
				£5	1 8

1706-11(?)—1777.

Rec<sup>d</sup> April 25 the Contents and all Demans

✉ MIRIAM BELL.

[From Elizabeth to her niece Elizabeth Taylor.]

To Miss Eliza Taylor  
 . . . . the Corner of Cocks Court  
 in Searl Street near Lincolns Inn back Gate

I thank you my Dear Besse, for your Two obliging Letters, by the speedy succession & engaging length of the last, it should seem to me, that an answer there to would meet with a favourable acceptance & that I may take it as a substantial proof of the sincerity of the profession you therein make, viz that my correspondence will be by you esteem'd rather agreeable than burdensome. therefore I own you merit a long Epistle in return of such, your grateful & affectionate deportment towards me, but this at present, I can but charge my memory with, not reward in such sort as I could wish. but I hope you will not think me wholly deficient when you cast your Eyes on the prodigious length of the writing herein inclos'd, & duly weigh the noble sentiments, the useful admonitions, the admirable Precepts &c &c, which it contains. Its value in my opinion, few things can counterballance. great must have been the mind that did dictate 'em, how happy . . . . can on the strictest search pronounce, such virtues all . . . . own. what tranquility must ever lodge in such a Breast . . . . high above the common Rate, of mortals, must such conspicuous worth arise, but such heights can hardly be acquired in a scanty Portion of our Time, by the supine & dilatory never yet I should imagine such a laudable scheme, might be render'd practicable by a Person who set out early in Life, e'er vice had been contracted, by a mind fully bent upon, & render'd indefatigable by such a glorious emulation, as the genuine charms of virtue might inspire. sure such; my Besse might acquire extraordinary degrees, of what appears most lovly.

I am exceedingly glad you continue so well, & are able to enjoy a little diversion. miss Buncomb, (to whom according to your desire) I presented your Compliments, desires me to return you hers, she says you are so deeply immers'd in the gay pleasures of the Town, that she does not imagine it possible for you to retain the least Idea or remembrance of your Friends at weald. I should be glad to know if you have been yet to Hendly to see your Cousin newel, or when you think of going there. I am sorry the Ladies, to wit, miss Palmer & molly were out when you favor'd 'em with your company. As miss Palmer's anger proceeded from Love, we are oblig'd to Her. to whom I have vindicated your conduct, in this affair (as I could not find any more proper) in your own words.

was I in my grand *clytemnestra*, I could not be worse with the Rheumatism than I have been since you went for above 2 Days intirely lost all use of my left Hand with it, & have since that, had it in my stomach. was very bad on sunday at church & ready to faint, & was oblig'd to return home before church began. but I am now much better we all join in Compliments to your Grand-mamma [Mrs Fox] uncle Fox, aunt Stone & cousins & love to our good neice

I am my Dear Besse

Your sincerely affectionate Aunt

ELIZA TAYLOR

South Weald April y<sup>e</sup> 26<sup>th</sup> 1758

Aunt Becky's love to you, & she hopes you will not forget to write her out the Horn Book &c

1706-11(?)—1777.

[No address ;—from Elizabeth to her brother the Rev. Henry Taylor.]

To  
The Rev<sup>d</sup>. M<sup>r</sup> Taylor

DEAR BROTHER

without doubt you will wonder & that not a little to behold this addition to your Library after having been in my possession so many years.

now you must know, when I took so many Books exceeding the number of 30 mentioned in my sister nany's will it was M<sup>r</sup> Mann who first affirm'd it was perfectly right I should do so, but this did not at first appear to be so to me, neither had I an opinion of him sufficient to influence me to act as I did. I therefore referr'd the case to many, and not only to such as were in Law expert, but also to such as I esteem'd best vers'd in Gospel Rules, & by these together I was determin'd, & as you never gave me the least hint that I was wrong, indeed I am not much surpriz'd you did not, yet your not doing so, the more establish'd me in the opinion that I was right, & all was fair. & it has been but a little while that I have been of a contrary one. but a few months ago by chance falling into discourse with a Person to you an absolute stranger, on what bore some little analogy to this case between you & I, & being made to pay 6<sup>d</sup> for two volumes of one of the same book (which I thought then was an imposition) & being led to consider things in perhaps a more impartial light than I have probably here to fore done I am now intirely satisfi'd that in strict Justice & absolute Right, which I desire to adhere me to, that the Books I here send you are in fact (tho perhaps not in Law) your Due, & I resign 'em to you with as great satisfaction & pleasure as I receiv'd 'em & indeed much more.

David Simple I gave to Besse & also Joseph Andrew neither of them was set down in M<sup>r</sup> Mann's catalogue of the Books I had as my uncle Crispe had bought them & would have me keep 'em to read to him, so that after I had given Besse David Simple I bought another to supply its place. therefore I shoul'd not have set these two last down in the catalogue I have sent you.

I have waited ever since I wrote to you for some books I lent to M<sup>rs</sup> Wilkes to send with these, but I know not when she will return them so will send 'em when she does. She has got the Turkey spys, & Rapin's History of England which last I think you have got, & if you have a mind to part with those she has got I can dispose of 'em for you according to their worth, so let me know your mind in this particular, & I will e'er long send you money or Books as your choice shall direct me. M<sup>r</sup> Wilkes you must know amongst other moveables carri'd away all the Books of modern Date leaving only such old Divinity as belong'd not to his wife, so that she had not any to entertain herself with but what I have lent her, tho she purpos'd to buy some when things were settled & her allowance paid her, which I suppose will now soon be.

I am extremely oblig'd to my sister Taylor for her kind Letter & care about me, I am at present charming well, & have had no return of my disorder whatever it was since I wrote to you.

we are much oblig'd to you for subscribing to M<sup>r</sup> Sidinghams Book, I suppose it is great Charity. Docter Bridges is Dead would you had the Living. I suppose we shall have some quere Duke or other. for my part I am tir'd with going to church hearing one sermon sometimes 7 & 9 times over word for word & can compare it to nothing but a Bladder with one poor pack thread string & that well nigh marr'd with continual strumming on.

I much long to see what you are writing, I pray you what is to be the title, & if it is to make its publick entrance in to the world

we all Join us in hearty Love to you my sister & young folk

I am Dear Brother with many thanks for your kind Letter &c &c

Your sincerely affectionate Sister

ELIZ<sup>A</sup>. TAYLOR.

South Weald Dec<sup>r</sup>. y<sup>e</sup> 6<sup>th</sup> 1758



[From Elizabeth to her niece Elizabeth Taylor.]

Miss Eliza Taylor  
at Crawley

I do assure you my Dear Besse, notwithstanding I have not as yet signified so much unto you, that I was most sincerely concern'd to hear of your late illness, & as much rejoic'd to learn you was in a fair way of recovery, which I hope has long before this been perfected, & that you are got entirely well & strong again. we have much wonder'd we have not seen your Papa, as he talk'd a good while ago of coming before Easter, & doubt your illness has prevented him. we greatly long to know how you are, & if you are able, I beg you will send a line to inform us. your Friend M<sup>r</sup> Waterhouse has left us to the charge of one M<sup>r</sup> Terrett, our new vicar, who your uncle Fox tells me, is a wonderful good sort of a man. I have heard him once & liked him well enough. he came home last sunday with your aunt Becky, I think she is wont to be call'd, to drink Tea with us, & to sign your aunt Taylor a certificate, I believe we shall be very sociable, for he seemeth unto us, as a very modest & agreeable man. so you must know as how, when I was at your uncle Foxes where I went to Dinner the last time I was in Town, your aunt Stone was so obliging as to send for your cousin Molly Newel (whom I had a great desire to see) to Diner also. & truly I think a most lovely Girl, both in person & mind. I am absolutely charm'd with her. She dances delightfully. I never beheld a more graceful & majestick an appearance, she sings sweetly, she seemeth all sunshine. neither know I from the Days of my youth, that I have been more highly entertain'd than I was by her & Cousin Stone, who both seem'd to set 'emselves with the highest degree of goodnature to divert & delight me. I was greatly pleas'd to, with her high encomiums on a cousin Elizabeth of hers, whom much she said she Lov'd. She is, it seems a Clergymans Daughter at a place call Crawley, a *wondersome* good sort of a girl both She & Frank said, & herein, M<sup>rs</sup> Stone join'd 'em. remarkable for a high degree of good nature, as merry as a grig, & somewhat given to wagery, as appear'd by some Pranks they related of hers, particularly her getting her said cousin molly (I protest I forget me, if cousin Frank was with her) into a little vehicle in the middle of the (either) sea River or some great water by hendley, in order to make em loose their Dinner, which ever it was, they much wish'd to have her there and indeed after hearing so much of her, I should myself have lik'd to have seen the Thing passing well. but you little know how pretious bad M<sup>r</sup> Evans has been with the Gout ever so long. why Child, he has kept his room these two months, & has but half a pair of hands to use, as for the rest they are prettylee, as the saying is. & if you have any curisity to know how I do at this present writing, read next line where in I will assure you, I am exceeding well, as I have been all the live long winter, so, so, there is enough of it, I *think* unless it was better. & so pray give all our Loves to you Papa & mama & Brothers & sisters, by the way how many new things of this sort did you find at the Parsonage House on your arrival there? Sha, I have quite spoil'd the conclusion of my Letter, well never mind it, Bett, believe me to be your sincerely affectionate aunt, & that will do. only I will set my name in witness of the Truth there of, under the above written

ELIZ<sup>A</sup> TAYLOR.

once more my Dear child I must tell you I am impatient to know how you do, & beg I may be inform'd soon

desire your Papa to let us know where S<sup>r</sup> Philip Touchet Chatwodes Books are to be left for him.

Aunt Beck desires her particular Love to you all

April y<sup>e</sup> 11<sup>th</sup> 1759.



1706-11(?)—1777.

[From Elizabeth to her brother the Rev. Henry Taylor.]

To

The Rev<sup>d</sup> Mr Taylor  
at Crawley near Winchester  
Hants

DEAR BROTHER

Indeed we did think it long e'er we receiv'd the good news of your safe arrival at Crawley, nevertheless, was it when it did come, exceeding wellcome unto us. but now it hopes us that it will not be long e'er you begin to think of putting in execution the good Purpose you formed at Weald, viz; not to shut up yourself in this same solitary abroad, sequestering yourself from all conversation with mortals, but on the contrary, to make more frequent Tours thro the know world, & even the most populace cities thereof. so shall numbers with us receive joy & gladness of Heart, & your little ones, glory in renown of their Father. not the publick entry of a foreign ambassador, not the noblest general renown'd for Mighty Feats in War, crown'd with wreathed Laurels, blazing in all the Trappings of victory, Peace & Honour; nor the splended appearance of the most Puissant monarch, who such a knave maintain'd, himself all glittering in gold & gems, & majesty, dazzling the eyes of each beholder: no Reverend Hermit, with blinking eyes & hoary Beard, tottering thro' age & meger Fare, Pennances & Pious exercise, rever'd for chastity & sanctity of manners; nor learn'd soothsayer of Egypt's ancient Tribe, future events disclosing, & happy Days pre-osticating: sure could e'er have made such a stir, such a Buz, & *such a fuss*, as the appearance of Crawleys Rector has done. our Letters, from all parts, treat profusely of it. Miss H——re has it seems, drawn a very lovly Protrature of this wonderous original, & dispers'd several copies thereof, to her most intimate Friends, both in country & city, some of which have reach'd our hands. He is represented in one as a man whom they must love if they could but once behold him, modest to excess, as having a very happy mixture of simplicity & frankness, as unaffected as the Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Price (whom by the way is a Person standing high in every one's estimation) but having more vervacity, as one of the most Reasonable, & least Bigoted Xtians, she ever knew, as of a Temper sweet, candid, & open, & as charitable as became his Faith & Function. in another she represents him in so curious a light, that she owns herself captivated with the excellent qualities She has by his conversation discover'd in him, & highly pleas'd with the great advantages she expects to reap, from such a correspondent (& not to tire you out with repetitions) in a 3<sup>rd</sup> is exhibited her grateful sense of his visits, the pleasure of satisfaction she had in his behaviour & conversation, which much more than answer'd the high opinion she had conceiv'd of him by his Letters, & represents him there also as a truly amiable man, abounding in a most Xtian Benevolent disposition. so that in a word, all who are in possession of these, or but some one of these copies, are mightily charm'd therewith, & some profess a great desire to see the original. so you see you are like to be in great esteem with the Ladies, indeed I believe she is of a very grateful disposition & excessively delighted with you.

we have had fine success over the French, that Prince Fardinan is a brave Fellow I think, I hope now they will have something else to do than making us a visit. we have got a camp at *warley* common, & have the soldier's review'd here a week on *Haverling* Plain not a mile from us. . . .

what can we never have your long sermon? . . . spake much in commendation of it, did you shew it to H——? I trow not, as I have heard nothing of it.

we are all pretty well & join as in Love to you my Sister our nephews & neices, great and small.

I am Dear Brother

Your affectionate Sister

ELIZ<sup>TH</sup>. TAYLOR.

truly I grudge to send Letters your way now no Franks are not to be had.

Aug<sup>t</sup> y 28<sup>th</sup> 1759.

[*From Elizabeth to her niece Elizabeth Taylor.*]

1706-11(?)—1777.

To Miss Taylor  
at the Rev<sup>d</sup>. M<sup>r</sup> Taylors  
at Crawley near Winchester  
Hants

Take it not in dudging my Dear Love, that I have been thus long in answering your last. my informing you of a few real Facts, will I am certain, make it appear to you as clear as a whistle, that I have not without Justifiable cause been thus long silent. Know then that the monday after your Father & Brothers left us, as I was taking a walk down the orchard, my Foot turn'd aside on an apple that laid conceal'd under some weather'd Leaves, & gave me a fall (a sorry *Gift* you'll say.) which said fall, so greatly strain'd the Ligament of my Knee, & the sinews under it, that I have not been able to walk at all ever since. as my own efforts to remove the malady prov'd ineffectual I was oblig'd Sunday was sennight to send for master Boodle, who has confin'd me to my Bed ever since. all the advantage I have yet reap'd from my implicit observance of his orders, his Bathments, & Plasters is that I can now hold my Leg out straight without Pain (other wise I could not write to you now) tho' writing is not yet an agreeable posture to me, however I will by a few Lines at a time, endeavour to oerspread the surface of my Paper in such sort, as shall so far as words can express a Heart assure you of my good will & Love unto you. now I pray ye think not this so gloomy an affair, for I think it very tolerable. all the grievance being well nigh lost in the Reflection of my being preserv'd from a broken Limb, a far more painful & distressing accident, which I am sure I ought to be very thankful for. notwithstanding so extremely weak as my Leg is, 'tis like to be several weeks e'er I get on my Feet again. but I am to have an Knee Piece & a pair of crutches & to rise in a weeks time, & then who but I.

we hope your Father got safe home, & should be glad to be ascertain'd thereof. as with us there has been such violent Floods as it faileth the oldest person in our county to remember, several Bridges, having been broken up, & for some days unpassable, & the waters from stratford to London up to the Horses Bellies. an account whereof in the news has e'er this I suppose, reach your eyes or ears. I wonder not at your strong affection to your Brothers both of which appear to me, most Justly to merit it. I do assure you we all greatly admire them. Peter as it should seem to me has something very delightful in him, perfectly agreeable & inclining to handsome. M<sup>r</sup> Boodle saith they are fine youths indeed, so say your aunts, & so say I, who truly admire & Love them *both*, & hope their conduct & virtues will ever be such as shall secure them the universal esteem & Love of the most judicious & worthy part of the world.

I wonder not my Dear Besse to find you alarm'd at the approach of so formidable a Spector, & am very glad to find you are so. But it is not the rise of a Passion, but the indulgence & fondly fostering thereof that is criminal. & I am so far from Loving you less, that I truly esteem & Love you the more, as this your discovery, demonstrates your sincere aversion to, & determination of discarding from your Heart, so unsuitable a Guest, so unworthy of receiving from *you* the least favourable entertainment. to laudable & rational a Purpose I greatly applaud you for. & would most gladly lend my hand to produce, or rather I should say, establish you in; sith I find you have not only began this noble work, but so happily carri'd it on to some desirable length I heartily rejoice in the Fruit your honest Labour has already yielded you. Oh persist my *Dear Girl* persist & Heaven, I dare aver, will Bless your endeavours with a compleat victory, & restore to your Heart that peace & tranquillity, which the envious never can possess. Let me see—why I should *think* the strongest antidotes against this harassing & unwarrantable Passion must be the cultivating the strongest desire after the Divine approbation complacency and Love (worthy this of being the first Principle of action) The Love of moral Rectitude & universal Benevolence 'tords all our fellow creatures, especially of the most virtuous & worthy; & a Disposition (ever grateful in the eyes of our maker) to rejoice in every degree of virtue & happiness, communicated by the overflowing unbounded Benevolence of our all Gracious universal Parent! to his



1706-11(?)—1777.

whole Family around us. a mind thus actuated, should I imagine be strongly guarded against all assaults of the Enemy, & gain universal esteem & Love, tho' freed by superior motives & considerations, from all troublesome anxiety to procure it.

The wise man saith, Favour is deceitful & Beauty is vain, but a woman who feareth the Lord she shall be praised. Beauty is truly pleasing to the Eye, & may penetrate the Heart of many a Lover but I never have seen that *alone*, it could procure a *lasting esteem* or do little more than please the Eye. be that as it may, tis Heavens gift to whom he willeth & a good understanding is preferable thereunto, so thought soloman, when he fix'd his choice to wisdom. I Bless Heaven it has not deny'd a very competent Portion thereof, to Thee my Dear Friend Bess, for tho' tis true, it can little change the outward form, yet can it form the *mind* to every amiable, estimable & Lovly Disposition, Lovly in the sight of God & man, & must I should imagine afford more internal joy than the beholding in a mirror the most beauteous set of Features (tho' not dispising) pass we off from Beauty, say there are other objects viz. of the mind that charm & more Justly claim our veneration, & engross our Love, but why our envy? this would seem as tho' we lov'd not what was lovly, admir'd not what was amiable, or had contracted blindness in the inward man. whereas it should rather animate us to be imitators of such as merit applause. Is a mind well Fraught with useful Knowledge, a Power join'd to a propensity to be universally useful & beneficial, commendable? cannot a good capacity with opportunity of improvement by diligent application, acquire this? why the mind is a thing that may improve to endless ages. Is a modest, courteous, & affible disposition, in opposition to a self-opinionated overbearing carriage, form'd to please, & Lovely in itself? wherefore may we not acquire all this, as well as others? Is a sweetness of Temper, a disposition to please, & to be pleas'd engaging? what should hinder that we make not this our own? is St Pauls most excellent Difinition (1<sup>st</sup> Cor & 13) of charity or Love, of intrinsick & never failing worth? Give it we then the possession of our Hearts, & it will Guard us from every unsocial, unfriendly, & displeasing sensation. above all things, my dear child, guard against contraction of Heart. The heart is of an expansive nature, & by taking in, will hold the more. never confine it to the Love of one Friend, to the exclusion of many equally worthy of its regard. never fancy or *wish* the Heart of your Friend so pitiously narrow, as to hold but only you, or to be under the least necessity to lessen the strongest regard to *you*, while it extends its affections . . . Friends some conceive of Friendship, as of the sun thro' . . . the narrower the compass its Rays are drawn into, the more strong & it is. our sex are mightily prone to be fond of a romantick & confin'd Friendship, but give me a *Friend* with a Heart that can hold many Friends, truth, I list not to abide in a cold dark Dungeon by myself, nor even in the finest appartment, lock'd to all but me, & saw I one of much superior merit entering, why let 'em enter & heavens Blessing with 'em should I repine, or Love my Friend the less, for being charm'd with worth exceeding mine? or think therefore she Lov'd not me? Love I not the amiable myself & should I not better Love my Friend for being in Love with a virtuous & amiable Person. I would wish 'em to Love many such. to be discarded or loose the share I once possess'd tis true would hurt me. neither do I conceive this to be *your case* by any means having much reason to think the contrary. all I know express a strong & unvarying regard & affection for you, & such I'm very certain I feel for you myself. I could wish you would search if perchance there may not have enter'd unperceiv'd into your Heart, some small spirit of Jealousy, if so extinguish it with *all your might* for believe me tis in its nature a very Fiend, a deceitful *mischief making Toad* as any in the world, & will if it meet with the least encouragement destroy your repose & happiness in every possible situation & connexion, as a child, a Friend, or a wife. If anything herein, you can improve to your advantage, I shall be very glad, otherwise when I can get on my Legs, & to my own fire-side I will try again to serve you, in the mean time my Dear Bett, take all in friendly part, for so my *Heart* doth mean it & my Pen belyeth it shrewdly if it expresseth ought otherwise. not any one creature, has seen, or heard your Letter, or shall do. So far at least you may depend on not repenting of your trusting your sincerely affectionate

On jealousy.

ELIZA.

Do my Dear write soon & Let us know how your father got home your aunt Beck desir'd he would write himself, & is exceedingly anxious to hear of his safty.



No, if I cannot help you, I will *never deceive you*, nor love you less. truly noble is the endeavour to reform a Foible! & who can say they have none to mend

before the name Eliza, read aunt Nov 2<sup>nd</sup> 62

Since I finish'd this I recd your Fathers & y<sup>r</sup> Letter all are rejoic'd to hear he is safe & well & all Join in Love to him, mad<sup>m</sup> & the young folk. adieu. Nov<sup>r</sup> 3<sup>d</sup> 62

[No address;—from Elizabeth to her niece Elizabeth Taylor.]

MY DEAR BESS, the true reason that I have not been so speedy as you desire in my return of an answer to yours is, that it found me not at weald, but had another Journey to take to London e'er it could reach my hand, & where it found me so engaged in gadding abroad &c, that you will imagine I could not possibly set down composedly to write in such sort, as I could wish. however here I am now again at your service so far forth, as my ability serveth me to serve you. but first I must tell you I was glad of your Letter to inform me how your mother was, for I had in Town heard she was very ill, but could gain no information of the true nature of her disorder. I doubt the vexation she has lately met with, has been but too prejudicial to her health, it has indeed been an unlucky affair from first to last, & I am heartily sorry for it, but glad to hear that both your Father & mother are better.

What a foolish Girl was you, to have a whitlow seeing if you had but scalded it in hot water 3 or 4 times a Day, & took a little gentle Physick on the turn of the humour, you need not have had any sore finger at all, if you know not this, I do, having try'd the experiment often

no, no, m<sup>r</sup> B—— had no design to kill me I dare say, only as he found there was no curing my Knee while the Rheumatism laid such close seige thereunto, he had a mind to raise it, thinking should it attack my stomach, he could sooner cure it *there* as indeed he did. my stomach & head I thank God, are now pure well. tho I have it in my shoulder, knees, & Elbow, but not so bad as to prevent my using all these materials tolerably well, & old age will have its aches, do what a man can. I really have so little remembrance of the contents of my long letter to you as tho I had wrote it not & as for *your* last on the particular subject now in hand, I burnt it to secure it from all possibility of telling Tales. so that 'tis a hundred to one, but I shall be guilty here of repeating what I have so long since pened unto you. There is nothing more common than for Parents to try to rouse their young ones emulation by setting before them, & expressing their admiration of an apparently amiable object, proposing the conduct of such to their observance & imitation, & perhaps here they are not altogether to blame yet I find 'em guilty of a great defect in not farther leading them, *so far* to the admiration & Love of the truly excellent & amiable, as might enable 'em to see themselves (in all such particulars as might possibly be beyond their power to acquire) even *out shone* with the utmost composure & tranquility. for few can expect to attain to the highest acquisitions, & to pass unexcell'd by any. they should be taught therefore to esteem superior merit wherever it shines conspicuous, & love it for its own intrinsick worth, be pleas'd with hearing it commended, joining *themselves* in that Love which others bear unto it.

To imagine there is no Person of superior virtue, excellence, & real merit to myself, would be so high a pitch of vanity, & self inthiasm, that I cannot conceive it possible either for myself, or any other to arrive thereat, to be able to Love no one superior to oneself to me appears as absolutely irrational. Thus must the Heart become strangely contracted, its most pleasing sensation absorb'd, & render'd as odious & miserable as its hatred becomes extensive. not to esteem an Object worthy in itself of esteem, not to Love the truly excellent virtuous & lovely, is unnatural, & consequently shocking to human nature, originally impress'd with flowing Benevolence, the love of Rectitude, & every deserving amiable object & to grudge to *such* the real regard of our Friends, must be as truly unjust, as to withhold our own from them. To fancy our Friends cannot love us or must Love us the less, for esteeming & loving another, is a narrow & weak way of thinking. no matter how soon discarded for this tormites the Heart. generally the very end of a Parents or a Friends extolling another, is to

1706-11(?)—1777.

animate those who most they love, to the like acquisitions (as I before observed) for I do not suppose People to be such numpses as to have their affections engag'd solely by natural, external unacquirable Decorations of a Person, (if I may so speak) & as for a Polite Behaviour or what exceeds the outward form of *this*, a thorough good & amiable Disposition & pleasing deportment, every one may use their utmost efforts, & by so doing, acquire in a great degree even this, which I imagine is all their Friends could wish. what I take to have given rise to all your pain is, that you have read the matter wrong my Dear.

Homily on  
jealousy.

I am not so absolutely certain, the true definition of Jealousy rising to any considerable height beareth no analogy to Envy or whether the first can subsist in the heart unblended with the other, so ready an attendant. By the length the malady went, I should *fear* it stood not entirely clear thereof, seeing any degree of hatred arose to an object not culpable for 'tis certain if she was undesignedly the cause of your trouble she was actually innocent, & of course by no means a just object of your dislike. neither can I any more than your *own heart* vindicate the abatement of your affection to her or think it so Justifiable as I could wish all *your actions* & propensities of mind & *heart* to be. you see I spare you not, but I would have you take me as I really mean, as a most sincere Lover of yourself, tho' by no means of such a tendency of mind, as must ever be productive of your perpetual disquietude & torment, in whatever station of Life you may be fixed & which I greatly applaud you for your dislike of & honest efforts to erase. whatever you do, *persevere in this Resolution*. To be perfectly happy my Dear, Let your first & most ardent solicitude be to gain the divine approbation for this will go *far* towards animating your diligence in rendering yourself a suitable object thereof. Consider what dispositions of mind & heart, it must be indispensibly necessary to acquire, to render you amiable in the sight of a Being of absolute Rectitude, universal Benevolence, goodness, & Love, and make it your constant endeavour to cultivate them. For those dispositions that are consonant to *his nature* & Laws, raise no commotions no turbulent & painful sensations in the mind, but sooth it & render it not only humane, affectionate, Friendly & lovely in itself, but serene & Joyous. Fix not your mind then, so much on the grievences you have, or may suffer, as on every possible method that may help you absolutely to extirpate a tendency of mind so wrong & alarming in itself, so fatal to your repose, & which has been the sole cause, of all this evil to you, & a behaviour to your *Friend* (if she Lov'd you) *grievous* to her, I had almost said, unworthy her affection. But farther by the indulgence of such a disposition, we must render ourselves incapable not only of content here, but of compleat felicity even, in Heaven itself. where if Jealousy & Envy enter, alas! how must our Joy be clouded, interrupted, spoiled. If we are thus shagreen'd & hurt to see an amiable & virtuous Person rise equal, or say above us, in the Love & estimation of a Friend, a fellow mortal, how shall we bear unpain'd to view numbers widely surpassing ourselves, out shining us, standing above us in the applause & Love of our supreme Parent & Friend? whose approbation is I trust *I'm sure* it ought to be of infinitely more concernment to us than that of all the worlds. must not He Love in degree superior, such as in superior degrees of virtue rise? certainly it cannot be otherwise. & unless we can arrive at an assurance that we ourselves are the most excellent of all mortals that ever were, or can be, I can see no possibility of any other rational supposition than the above, to wit. that numbers must, & will far exceed us, in virtue, the love of their maker, & in consequent happiness. are we therefore eternally to hate them? now in my opinion, *these* are the very Persons, next to God himself, that will ingross the highest share of our veneration & love. & while we shall receive such testimonies of his favour as shall far surpass our conscious merit, our Joy shall, I am persuaded, acquire great augmentation by beholding their higher virtues, & higher Bliss, & while with transport we contemplate the most perfect Excellence, shall delight & Love, in proportion as we shall view the traces hereof; in each member of the heavenly society. with David then let our delight be *now* in the excellent of the Earth, & in such as excel in virtue. So strong an antidote *this* against the indulgence of that most unwarrantable & baneful passion of Jealousy, that I have never felt any degrees thereof, which these reflections have not been able *immediately absolutely* to quell & cure. Try it my Dear. for I doubt, nay I heartily wish there may be numbers far exceeding you & I and I hope you will soon be able to join me in saying, thus have I gain'd the victory over my wrong Passion I can heartily rejoice in & love every degree of virtue, in whatever



Person it exhibits itself to my view, & am so far from feeling any painful sensation at my most beloved Friends expressing their warmest regard to such worthy objects, that if I know my own heart, I truly love both the loving, & the beloved, the better therefore. Enjoy great satisfaction & pleasure in beholding a person excelling in what is truly laudable, praise, & love worthy, in giving place to superior worth, & in the discernment and Love of my Friends thereof, & *thereunto*. as the numbers of such can never too far increase, as the happiness of *such* must ever more abound, & as the highest degree of Bliss must ever be, to rational agents the enjoyment of the divine approbation, thus would I excite my diligence in imitating every virtuous & lovely character & disposition. But if we invert nature, & hate that that is excellent, what charms can it have to us? what will spur us to a laudable emulation? Sweet will be come bitter, & bitter sweet, our Heart deprav'd & our conduct with its motives, mean, sordid, base despicable.

I fear I have tired you, but I would give you as full & ugly a view of this vice as possible, to the end that you may most gladly turn your view to its contrast, & have *That* to wit, universal benignity, Benevolence, & Love, beam on your heart with all the splendour the charms, the intrinsick beauty & loveliness of a thoroughly amiable & virtuous disposition. Be these my Dear your constant study to acquire. Do but contemplate them their pristine rise, their worth, their tendency & they will charm themselves into your most eager embraces. Thus shall serenity & peace again revisit thy disturbed heart, Harmony of soul, & solid happiness for ever more be thine. So Heaven grant unto you, sincerely prayeth

your truly affectionate Friend

ELIZA.

Feb ye 18<sup>th</sup> 63

Distribute all our Loves & good wishes as due from Friends to Friends.

[From Elizabeth to her niece Elizabeth Taylor.]

To  
Miss Taylor  
at the Rev<sup>d</sup> Mr Taylors at Crawley  
near Winchester  
Hants

These are to certify my Dear Besse, that I am really very uneasy & much alarm'd that I have not heard from you ever since the 18<sup>th</sup> of Feb<sup>r</sup> when I wrote to you. some times I fear your poor mother is worse, or your Father ill, or your self out of sorts. & sometimes I think perhaps I did not write with sufficient tenderness to you, & that I have thereby hurt or vexed you. in short I am as full of thoughts as an Egg is full of meat, as the vulgar have it. but as none at present are very pleasing unto me, neither can I be certain of the real cause of your long silence, & as suspense is a painful situation, I am determin'd at last to go in search of Truth in this my present emmergency, & as I know no one more capable than yourself, nor I trust more *willing* to help me in the discovery thereof, I do here apply to you solely, beging you to send me as soon as possible, all the information in your Power. & first to tell me, how your Father & mother does & also how all your Brothers, your Sister, & you your self are. & then to let me know if I vexed or *hurt* you, or if you are mortal mad with me or not. but as I knowing my *own Heart* towards you, & trusting *you* read the same aright, I am not so apprehensive here about, as about your welfares my Dear. I have been very bad again with my Stomach, but I thank God it is now better. I have at last consented to have an outlet made in my arm which contrary to my expectation goes on & answers wonderful well. whether it will prove of any service to me, a longer time must determine, having had it only about a month, so now I hope you'll be pleas'd.

Your Aunt Taylor is but poorly & has a new core in her ancle. well I wish you was here



1706-11(?)—1777. for I am well nigh as Dull as a Post. I beg you write soon, for I shall not be an easy woman till I hear from you. so give every one of our Loves to your Father, & to your Mother & to your Sister, & to your Brothers, & fail ye not to accept a good deal thereof your self.

I am Dear Bess loving Thee right well & much  
your sincerely affectionate Aunt

ELIZ<sup>A</sup>. TAYLOR.

Bearing Date the 6<sup>th</sup> of April 63

Your Aunt Beck desires her Love to all. She is very sorry to hear your mother & Father have been ill.

[*From Elizabeth to her brother the Rev. Henry Taylor.*]

To  
The Rev<sup>d</sup>. M<sup>r</sup> Taylor  
at Crawley near Winchester  
Hants

now as for my Horses I have had them valu'd by Carter who we really hold to be as good a Judge of a Horse as any one here about. he bought them, & knows them well. I did not tell him who I intended them for, but only ask'd him what he truly thought they were worth. he said he valued Ball at Twelve Pounds, & Jolley at eight Pounds. so if you like to give Twenty Pounds for the Two, & will pay *ready* money for them, you may have 'em on Tuesday or Wednesday sennight (& not before) if you please to send for them, or order how they shall be sent at your own expence, as I can nothing bate of the clear £20 which I must have directly to pay of my aunts Debts, so far forth as that sum will go. if therefore you like the price, I had rather you should have them than another, if you care not to give so much, I had rather another should have them than you; & must seek my fortune w<sup>th</sup> them at my Back. & now I have honestly bespoke my mind, & desire your direct answer. I shall not let John know you are to have them a moment before they go off, as I know he approveth not of you for a master for them. but I shall not ask his advice neither inform him the Horses are my property till they are gone, for his behaviour to me is well nigh intolerable. but they are my own & I will dispose of them without either his consent or knowledge as I please. I will not let the sermon go out of my Hands. we all Join in kind Love to you my sister & the young Folk

I am Dear Brother your affectionate sister

ELIZ<sup>A</sup>. TAYLOR.

may y<sup>e</sup> 25<sup>th</sup> 64

The House not yet let, but we shall sell the grass.

if you send for the Horses, I do beg you will not *fail* to send the money. to wit £20 for them by the messenger. if I am to send them, pray desire m<sup>r</sup> Fox to send me your money for them on the Day they are to set out. I would not be thus strict with you could I help it, but am oblig'd thereto, being dun'd & really in distress for the money. I was *greatly* oblig'd to you for y<sup>r</sup> offer to lend me, but I choose not to borrow, seeing I love not to pay again. & so I have *this* I shall not want.

[*No address;—from Elizabeth to her brother the Rev. Henry Taylor.*]

June y<sup>e</sup> 5<sup>th</sup> 64

DEAR BROTHER

we have had one Captain Hinde to see the House last week, he came again with his lady on Sunday, both are exceeding agreeable People. they seem'd much pleas'd with every particular save

the Rent. greatly shall we be mortif'd to part with them, but greatly fear it must thus be. I expect to hear m<sup>r</sup> Fox's determination to morrow. 1706-11(?)—1777.

had we gone soon, my uncle would have been in spirits, whereas now thro' despairing of ever letting it, & so many disappointments, he is quite sunk & dejected. I know not what to do with him, for to a dispirited man no thing is pleasing. . . .

ELIZA TAYLOR.

Ill give our knave a crown for you pray do the same to yours for me

[*From Elizabeth to her brother the Rev. Henry Taylor.*]

To The Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Taylor  
at Crawley near Winchester  
Hants

DEAR BROTHER

This Day your Bank note & Letter came safe to me at Rumford, for both I am greatly oblig'd to you. we really have been so fatigued first with Packing, & then with unpacking, moveing & settling, that we have not been able to write before. I was indeed thinking of sending you a Line some two or three Days hence, but as the old Proverb is, money maketh the mair to go, & therefore do I write by this Post, that my Thanks may be convey'd to you with all speed, for your kind remembrance of me which will set me on my Legs & make a man of me stout & strong, without any farther addition. we have been here, (near the Dolphin at Rumford) about a fortnight. my uncle John was greatly affected on leaving the House just at last, but is now easy & amused much, tho' his head is frequently out of sorts, & he is very poorly.

The Docter & we go on passing well, agree as Hand & Glove. he is indeed an amiable Being & so is M<sup>rs</sup> newcome. but his Reverandship desired me to tell you we are *saucy Girls*. yet have we indulg'd this man (so far forth as our abilities extended even as the apple of our Eye! he woteth *nothing* of the *song* but saith he will learn to sing at some convenient season, & hopeth to have a good Laugh *with you*. he is now at worcester. but was so obliging to come from thence to settle all matters, & grant us leave to leave weald, which I had promis'd not to do till he should again make his appearance there. he has taken all the stock to the amount of £233-11 which is to be paid into M<sup>r</sup> Foxes hands. & I have a note from the D<sup>r</sup> to receive it of his Brother when we please. but I shall first see M<sup>r</sup> Fox without whom I cannot wag a finger for he is my most Trusty counsellor, my *faithful* Friend, & my constant consoler in every emergency & tribulation. God Bless him for such a Head & such a Heart hath hardly one man in a 1000 Im sure. I hear Besse Harry & Dan have been at Binfield, should have been glad to have seen them, had it suited.

when I see M<sup>r</sup> Fox, I will talk of what you have mention'd till then I know little or rather nothing concerning this affair, save that at the expiration of each possessors Life, there is a larg sum to pay. my uncle recd the spying Glass & thanks you for it, desires his Love Becky sends her kind Love to you, & we both join here in. to my sister & all the young Folk

we were much entertain'd with your Letter, & so seem'd the D<sup>r</sup> to whom we shewed it, after we had first examin'd him according to your Injunction & puzzled his poor head to find out our meaning in asking such a strange question

Sincerely Affectionate Sister

ELIZA TAYLOR.

Rumford Oct' 16 1764



1706-11(?)—1777.

*[No date;—from Elizabeth to her brother the Rev. Henry Taylor.]*

To  
The Rev<sup>d</sup>. M<sup>r</sup> Taylor  
at Crawley near Winchester  
Hants

*[about 1765.]*

DEAR BROTHER,

I was glad to hear by M<sup>r</sup> Fox that you got no cold nor harm with your Ride on the Box from hence. should have been glad to have heard that you got safe home. my uncle is much as he was. I am better with the Disorder of my stomach than when you was here, but am in a Dropsey, tho' the D<sup>r</sup> thinks I have rather gain'd grown, & that I am not worse, than I was a month ago. I still take the very same medicine that made me so extremely bad when I had it here I now have it from London & it has never once in the least disagreed with me.

we are all greatly vexed about D<sup>r</sup> N—— who some time after I sent that note (for at the *time* he was from home) came and brought most part of the Rent, is to settle the account another time. I made an excuse for my writing which he politely said he did not take amiss. but he was highly offended, said he took it very unkind & hard that my uncle should deny him a Tree, that he thought this was very unpolitick, for a Tenant had it in his power to give uneasiness, as well as a Land Lord. he had never touch'd any thing without consent, that People said there was Timber enough on the Estate, & thought it very hard he should not cut it to do his repairs. that he had not been by the Lease allow'd Plough Boot &c, but that tho' M<sup>r</sup> Fox would not put it in the Leese, he said we should not deny such a Tenant as him such a Trifle. so much as he had laid out on our old House, & so good a Tenant as he was he thought he was hardly used, that what he should buy of Trees for the repairs, he should buy out of what he should otherwise have laid out on the Farm.

Another cause of his displeasure was, that he had he said, been told by some of our old neighbours that we had said he had made alterations for the worse & that it was very ridiculous. & we were much condemned by them for such conduct. I declar'd & with Truth that we had never said such a thing. he said Besse had hinted to M<sup>r</sup> P—— N—— when She was there that there were too many Trees cut down & it was spoiled. I said I knew not what Besse had said. I imagin'd she spake but according to her own fancy some might like more opening & some more inclosure & no harm ment. we were never against his cutting down the Trees nor car'd at all that they were down. I beg to know what Besse did say there, & if She spake only her own fancy, or said *we* thought it too much exposed. all that I know we have ever said was that we liked very well the D<sup>r</sup> should please himself that he had made every thing very smart & cleaver but we fear'd it might increase the Fine & this my uncle said to the D<sup>r</sup> himself. I persuaded my uncle to give up the Tree which after a refusal, the D<sup>r</sup> at last accepted. my uncle was a little too rough in his manner of speaking, which I could not help, & the D<sup>r</sup> went down as much displeas'd as he came up to him, but seeing how bad he was, he said I believe the less to him. I beg'd we might part Friends, but the D<sup>r</sup> I find is dispos'd to be displeas'd, whether he will come about again I can't say I wish he may, for this has vexed us much indeed. carter we find is determin'd to be troublesome & I suppose will not at the upshot leave his Farm without force. but I need care for none of these things as I suppose I shall not hold it long. our maid tell Bett, went out yesterday for a Holy Day & got married that is another vexation to. I do not think it does well to keep People after they are doubled, so that if we could hear of a good servant steady & honest I should be very glad. but I must wait till we can. tell Besse also that I drew her Brothers Picture in a Pulpit & gave it to the young Lady—who liked it well & said she found he was sensible by his noise. the aunt said I had not flatter'd him, & that I



was afraid her niece should like him. they both send compliments to Besse. we Join in Love to you 1706-11(?)—1777.  
all & thanks for y<sup>r</sup> kind visit: I am

Dear Brother y<sup>r</sup> affectionate Sister

ELIZ<sup>A</sup>. TAYLOR.

I thought I should have heard from Besse before now, I beg to know if She carrid the Books I sent by her to my Cousin mead.

I beg you will be careful what may at any time be said to M<sup>r</sup> P—— N—— as he has told his Brother what Besse did say about his alterations & I [fear?] he has taken it ill. we should have been glad to have remain'd in concord & not discord.—however the D<sup>r</sup> thank him, has sent this Day to know how we did, & I am I think worse & worse. may y<sup>e</sup> 21 or whitson wednesday.

should be glad to hear from you.

[No address: no date;—from Elizabeth to her niece Elizabeth Taylor.]

[about 1765.]

It is very extraordinary it [the fire at Crawley] should happen on a Sunday. Heaven preserve you from the Evil doer. I imagine you must sustain a great loss notwithstanding your corn was insured, but happy, & great matter indeed of thankfulness it is, that your Lives are saved & no dammage to any ones person. I would wish a sharp Eye to be kept tor'ds the Blacksmith. we were glad to hear of all your healths & that Billy is better. indeed I do not understand your Poetry, so how should I like it woman? your uncles Legs swell much, his head is very bad & he is very poorly, aunt Beck indifferent & I so, so not extraordinary. I can Just tell you how we are but I can't write. I have none now that I write to. M<sup>rs</sup> French is Dead an old Friend, as for new ones I shall never get any. we have made a visit to D<sup>r</sup> Newcome where all things appear new & wond'rous smart. I wish I had been wise enough to have bargin'd to have had one garret or little corner to have gone to when I pleas'd, for I often think that but to breathe one 24 hours in weald air would revive & help me greatly when I am ill. as for the air here [Romford probably] I find it (save in the late extreme dry & hot weather we have had) so very damp & heavy, that it agree<sup>th</sup> not with my constitution atal. I was delighted with the children for they are very pretty, sensible & cleaver, & I could have staid there till this time if I might. the Air was so sweet & salutary to me, that I thought I could never gape & swallow enough of it, but alas I lost it all long e'er I reached the Turnpike. that this is not a good air or one that will agree with my constitution is . . . [torn]

Fire at Crawley.

[No address;—from Elizabeth to her brother the Rev. Henry Taylor.]

DEAR BROTHER,

I have waited, if perchance I might be able to send some account of the abatement of my Disorder, but I have gone thro' with almost all the medicines used for my malady with so little success that I am rather worse, than in any way of growing better, as I increase in size, tho as yet not to any great degree. I walk a good deal as that seems to lighten me, & give me both appetite & spirits. I suppose according to the Docter, I am not in immediate danger, nor do I (having no reason so to do) imagine I shall ever get the better of this same dropsey, the water in me having increas'd with in these last three weeks. so much for that.

My Aunt Liz wrote us a grumpy sort of a Letter on hearing my uncles will. but She came down to us for one Day only last monday, when we fairly talk'd over all matters, read over my uncle Daniels Will, which she has long thought she never was permitted to see, & satisfy'd her in all particulars about which She had been so long grumbling. we treated her in very friendly sort, & on a little invitation, She consented to spend a week with us (for the cat was Just going to Kitten) & which She has

1706-11(?)—1777. past with her usual cheerfulness, & we have had since we met no discord at al. by her own choice & proposal She is to spend another week with us & we are to carry her home next monday & spend a night w<sup>th</sup> her in Town

we are greatly oblig'd to you for your kind invitation & should like much to come was I able to take so great a Journey. my last which was to London & back to Romford the same Day did me much harm, & I have been worse ever since, so that I dare not attempt a long Journey any more.

my uncle you know left you 50 Guineas which when M<sup>r</sup> Fox has sold the Stock, we hope to be able soon to pay you. it will be a *monstrous Fine*, but hope there will be sufficient for you, for that & some small affairs as yet unpaid.

carters & Fleet Street come I think now to the disposal of my Fathers will, & if I remember right are to be sold in order to a division according thereto. & if either both or one of these are sold you may pay yourself. Becky & I each lent my Father £50 to pay off M<sup>rs</sup> Egerton, which we were to be repaid, when M<sup>r</sup> Fox is at leisure, & you can consult him, all these affairs may be adjusted & the sooner they are settled the better. we shall not take that is to say, dispose of any of carters next Rent without advice of M<sup>r</sup> Fox & you, tho' I suppose part at least thereof is my uncles. carter I suppose will give us trouble enough.

Fleet Street Rents are £46 10. whereof my Aunt Liz has £30 for her annuity clear of all Taxes. It is Let much under its prestine Rent, & may in a few years again be raised to, when the Lease shall be expir'd, which I think will be in the year 1771 so that I see not how this can be sold, or if it could, it must as it should seem to me, be at present to a disadvantage.

with regard to my uncles [John's] will, I do not remember there was any alterations made after you left us, save our being nam'd his Executrixes &c instead of my Aunt Taylor. My aunt Liz is to have £8 clear of Taxes out of the weald Estate. I hope that Rent will be paid regularly, but I shall not for both my Eafs dare to say so, tho' tis very natural for the Rich to think others may not want their money to a moment.

Docter Newcome preach a charity Sermon here last Sunday perform'd *admirably* It was a rational Sensible & cleaver Discourse indeed, we were greatly pleased with it. what we had in the afternoon was all Rant & Stuff. an immoral character an affected Orator & a Heart unpenetrated.

we shall be glad to see Besse when she comes to Placet have not wrote to her lately.  
we join in hearty Love to you all

I am Dear Brother your affectionate Sister

E. T.

August y<sup>e</sup> 19<sup>th</sup> 1766

[From Elizabeth to her brother the Rev. Henry Taylor.]

To

The Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Taylor  
at Crawley near Winchester  
Hants

DEAR BROTHER

on friday was Sennight we were sent for to Town on account of my Aunt Lizas being ill we went & found by Docter Petits & M<sup>r</sup> Youngs opinion that she was past Recovery. on monday M<sup>rs</sup> overy wrote us word of her death & M<sup>rs</sup> ayers desir'd we would come assoon as we could, for there could be nothing done till we had been there so yesterday morning we went in a Post chaise as I could not (notwithstanding M<sup>rs</sup> overy had seen my Aunts will a good while ago & thought we, or one of us was left her Executrix) be certain this was the fact, I sent for one Harrison a Friend of my Aunts & clark of Bloomsbury to read it, he had made it I found last month for my Aunt, the purport of it was, that he being an undertaker, was nominated to be hers; & Mrs ayers her sole executrix. to whom she



bequeath'd all her Effects only she has left to you Becky & myself half a Guinea to be paid us 12 1706-11(?) - 1777  
calender months hence. I told Harrison I thought as he knew my aunts Executrix he needed not have  
let M<sup>rs</sup> ayers sent for us. but he said He thought we should not be satisfy'd if we did not see her will  
that M<sup>rs</sup> Ayers knew not till then that she was left Executrix. I can't say as to that, but think if she  
had not suspected it she would have deliver'd us my aunts Keys on our arrival. Harrison wanted us to  
Join M<sup>rs</sup> ayers in the expence of the Funeral, but I said I had no Right to interfere in it & would not  
at al concern myself about it, as my aunts will was to be Buryd at the discession of M<sup>rs</sup> ayers. he  
said he thought I had more love to my Aunt than not to give a couple of guineas to make her funeral  
more decent as the Effects were small & invited one of us to the Burying but we did not choose to  
go. M<sup>rs</sup> Ayers is a methodist & was M<sup>rs</sup> Baldwins maid. M<sup>r</sup> Harrison was also this way, before he was  
made clark to Bloomsbury Church. so we were all just right in fore seeing how my Aunt would dispose  
of her Fortune had it been in her power & ever so large & we cant but reflec'd on the Kindness of Pro-  
vidence tords us all in its having been not put in her power to deprive us of a comfortable subsistence  
from generation to generation. She has been greatly disturb'd I believe on this account. we were  
told she made a glorious End & died I find by M<sup>rs</sup> ayers account in the very spirit & Raptures of  
methodism, fixing the Day before she died the next for her departure seeing crowns before her Eyes &  
expressing full assurance of receiving one from her Jesus the next Day. Joys these never withheld from  
a methodist her will is sign'd by M<sup>r</sup> Harrison his wife & a Lodger of theirs.

I suppose M<sup>r</sup> Fox has told you as how I cannot yet pay you your Legacy, I have fretted [torn]  
could not, but shall so soon as tis in our power. I sent over to Besse yesterday morning She is well.  
we are to go visit M<sup>rs</sup> Elmes on monday & hope to have Besse for one night at least before She returns  
to Crawley. I think poor M<sup>rs</sup> Elmes if she continues there by herself will be very gloomy now.

we like our new little Habitation exceeding well & are tolerably well we Join in hearty Love to  
you all

I am Dear Brother your affectionate Sister

ELIZ<sup>A</sup>. TAYLOR.

Ilford march y<sup>e</sup> 26<sup>th</sup> 1767 we have a spair Room & hope to see you & my Sister if you come at  
Easter &c.

I am better for Docter Petits prescription he has been extremely good to me. has also visited my  
Aunt Liza 4 times in her illness I think he is absolutely loaded with having thus the whole Body of  
Taylors on his back & think we should offer fees for my Aunt tho' we be not Executrixes, dont you  
think so to?

[*From Elizabeth to her brother the Rev. Henry Taylor.*]

To  
The Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Taylor  
at Crawley near Winchester  
Hants

DEAR BROTHER

M<sup>rs</sup> Elmes has got the larger Pigion House the other her man approvd not of her having. She calld  
once with nancy to fetch home miss newel who was so obliging to come & spend a Day with us, we  
did not ask for nancy's company, because we thought it improper to purpose M<sup>rs</sup> Elmes's being left  
alone. I should be glad to hear how you got home, & how you all do, & to hear from Besse when she  
is at leisure. we Join in Love to you all

I am your affectionate Sister

ELIZA TAYLOR.

Ilford may y<sup>e</sup> 25<sup>th</sup> 1767



1706-11(?)—1777.

[*From Elizabeth to her brother the Rev. Henry Taylor.*]

To  
The Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Taylor  
at Crawley near Winchester  
Hants

DEAR BROTHER

[After a long letter, in which she enters into the question of what proportion of the rents was due, and had been paid, to her brother, she proceeds]:—

I Desire you will keep this Letter by you, as I shall yours. for I would not write it again for a round sum. It has cost me 5 pence for a Dish of coffee to settle my Brains again.

we have heard of mr Peter & miss Eliz<sup>as</sup> arrival in London, & that they were expected last sunday at Placet,\* but have not as yet seen either of them I beg the favour to know if this comes safe to your Hands.

we Join in Love to you & my Sister Taylor & Henry & Billy

I am your affectionate Sister

ELIZ<sup>A</sup>. TAYLOR.

Illford Oct y<sup>e</sup> 25<sup>th</sup> 1768

[*From Elizabeth to her brother the Rev. Henry Taylor.*]

To  
The Rev<sup>d</sup> Mr Taylor  
at Crawley near Winchester  
Hants

may y<sup>e</sup> 27<sup>th</sup>

DEAR BROTHER

[On the legacy by Richard Turner she says]:—

now seeing you have got such a parcel of young eagles tho' not to pick out your eyes, Heaven be *Praised*; yet that they will gauyp & caw for money, Food & Raiment, ever & a non; Beckey & I purpose, *if* so be, that the Repairs of Lowndes House come within the sum of our two Legacys together, to bear you free from that incumbrance, & pay the whole *ourselves*, any thing beyound the sum of our Legacy, we *cannot* go, but so far as the £100 will go, we are willing to pay towards the repairs, if they, or what they may come to, beyound the £100, you must pay. If they come to less, *so much the better*, we shall be *main glad* to have the overspruce to buy each of us a gown, or for any emergency.

NB we mean the above proposal, as a free proposal. & by no means to involve you in any Debt, a Burden which neither we, nor our fore Fathers, were able to bear. I abhor both borrowing & lending, for one & the same Reason, even because I *hate to pay*. so get you to writing, & let us get the money as speedily as we may, & then we may be able to pay off this odious Debt. so shall we sleep in better peace. Fare well.

may y<sup>e</sup> 27<sup>th</sup> 1769 our Love attends ye all.

[*No signature—endorsed "Sister Eliza."*]

\* I rather suppose this to have been the Elmes's at East Ham.

1706-11(?)—1777.

[From Elizabeth to her brother the Rev. Henry Taylor.]

To  
The Rev<sup>d</sup>. Mr Taylor  
at Crawley near Winchester  
Hants.

DEAR BROTHER

heartily glad should I be to come & see you but I am so heavy Heeld a Xtian, & so abominably lame it is not possible for me to stir. I was in hopes the summer might at least have recoverd my knee, but I find I am like to be lame ever more. for striving against the stream, does but increase the malady & weakness thereof. we are very glad to hear you are better.

I am very glad you have inquired after M<sup>r</sup> marzaus charrector, & find it so exactly agreeing with what m<sup>r</sup> Ferrard said of him, as I was fearful lest he might have esteem'd him above his worth, & that you might after all have been disappointed. we heartily wish Billy may be happily fixed. & when you come to Town with him we beg we may see you both.

we are always glad to see any of your young Folk when we can. I fixed no time for Anne to come to us, only told her should be glad to see her when she could conveniently come that we would take care of her in her passage to & from wandsworth.

our Garden is about 30 yards long a wide gravel walk down the middle, & a narrow grass walk on each side, & within these a Bed beset with Parsley, mint sage, Thyme, Rosemary &c French Beans for Food, & French marigolds by way of Decoration with a few Roses. it beareth also on its walls currant Trees, Pears, Peaches, & apricots in small quantities, & we have a stout young man who keeps all this in good order, tight & trim'd for two Guineas a year. as to Flowers they are beautiful, but too expensive. I doubt your Hay faireth but ill, so unseasonable as the weather has been. but so long as you can but get strength & bear well on your Legs it mattereth the less what the weather is. I shewed your Letter to M<sup>r</sup> Farard, chusing so to do, lest he might think we might slight his Brother in Law the mercer, but as *you* he *saw* fix'd on the other Trade there could be no offence or appearance of slight. & I think m<sup>r</sup> marzau is by much the best.

Becky desires her kind Love to you, our best wishes attend you all.

I am Dear Brother your affectionate Sister

ELIZABETH.

June y<sup>e</sup> 3<sup>d</sup> 1770

why indeed I was thinking I had not wrote to my Dear neice a long time, so on Friday I began a Letter but not liking it destroy'd it purposing to begine another to Day which accordingly I shall now do.

DEAR BESSY

I thank you for your Letter & very glad we are to hear so good an account of your healths. we read the Papers to be sure, but set not up for Polititions neither can we converse on such matters, most of our neighbours I believe are on the contrary side. but I am sorry for the death of so great a magistrate, but there are who rejoice therein, having lightly esteem'd him

we are reading the Reign of C—— y<sup>e</sup> 1<sup>st</sup> 'Tis a great misfortune for a Prince to be brought up in arbitrary Principles, but can by no means approve of taking away his Life. the Barons according to the charter granted by old John might have use'd other methods to have procur'd Liberty to the People. I have heard that someing of this sort is now in agitation, great is the Power of the Barons. this may be very well, if the People are agrieved, seeing the Life of the Sovereign & his Family are to be secure.

m<sup>r</sup> & m<sup>rs</sup> H—— are gone, no exception to the old Proverb the House is Let—by all accounts to a Person far exceeding poor Poll W<sup>m</sup> every other beareth a good character & are really below'd.



1706-11(?)—1777. 'tis *vexatious indeed* the creature is out of all Patience. should we visit, it would be no easy matter to manage her, & as hard I suppose to keep such at a distance, who will thrust themselves into familiarity. I have had a great inflammation in my Leg. what with that, & the old complaint in my Knee, I have not been able to go out this month not so much as once down the garden only I have been in a coach to clapham, & to D<sup>r</sup> Petits. Mad<sup>m</sup> Laid in, the child Dead having came before its time he was very good, & said he would come & see us.

poor M<sup>r</sup> L—— is still bad, & not able to stir out of his House above four or five days in a Fortnight. so was we to be really bad, we must be sadly off, for I see no prospect of his getting the better of this bad complaint. I should not like his man to attend us, nor could think that *he* under the strong deception of an opiate was able to prescribe. I wish we had gone to the other, who has a very good character & I find walk'd the Hospital under M<sup>r</sup> Young who knows him well, & I should therein have had much advantage had I had him but should we chang we should give offence & I like M<sup>r</sup> L—— was he but well.

I am sincerely affected for poor miss Delme her affliction being so exceedingly highten'd by such distressing circumstances. I hope her Friends will not suffer her to continue by herself or stay where she is, as I should think a change of Place must be absolutely necessary for her & that she has need of some Friend to be constantly with her to sooth & comfort her poor thing. if it was but by the leading her to talk as She could bear it, every now & then on different subjects it would be of some service to her m<sup>r</sup> Kemp \* spent two nights with us last week. he will not leave Illford till we give him leave. but 'twill be grievous to him to stay, as this People want to have him with or near them, & he must have 12 miles to go to 'em every sunday, if he rides it nothing suiteth his Pocket, & if he rideth not, it lesseneth him in their esteem, besides the fatigue he must go thro', so that what to do with him I know not. 'tis a good soul, but an odd mortal. he was very sorry they could not see you before you went home, desires his compliments to you. 'tis a Poor Stipend he is like to have. he talks of practising Phisick also, but I doubt it will not do. oh I am to have a Pug Dog in a few Days. The weather is indeed amazingly cold, we all get cold without end, I am hardly recover'd from a bad one. yesterday we went to m<sup>rs</sup> Johnsons but 3 Doors off, & notwithstanding I had my crutches, the strong Rails, & Betty to help me, my knee is so bad to Day I had much ado to get down & cannot bear on it at al, the calves of my Legs are all in hard Lumps & inflame on any motion, but m<sup>r</sup> Lardner advises me not to cure them, thinking it best to let the humour spend itself there, as best for my health, which appears to be honest advice. I have not been able to see M<sup>rs</sup> Knaplock. dreading to go as I must set the whole Day in mesiry, & lye a Bed to get but tolerably again in some Days. our Lease is finish'd, we have got a seat in M<sup>r</sup> Shepleys Pew. but I cannot now go even to church. your Uncle & Aunt Fox din'd with us Sunday was Sennight. has sent us a very fine great cheese, & so with our kind Love to you all, I remain, conclude & End my Dear Bessy your sincerely affectionate Aunt

ELIZABETH.

[*From Elizabeth to her brother the Rev. Henry Taylor.*]

To  
The Rev<sup>d</sup>. M<sup>r</sup> Taylor  
at Crawley near Winchester  
Hants

DEAR BROTHER

Dan, m<sup>r</sup> Hughes & a very agreeable young Gentleman a Friend of Dans din'd with us notwithstanding the uncouthness of the weather for traveling Dan is a very good young man cleaver & punctual in

\* Mr Kemp would appear to have been an unfortunate Dissenting minister, perennially in trouble of one kind or another. He appears again in a letter of Rebecca's (p. 418), some ten years afterwards, when she is trying to raise a subscription for him.



Business, & has every ones good word which I believe he Justly deserveth. we had also a Gentleman 1706-11(?)—1777.  
(whom you know not) Just come from traveling alamode franceise a good honest English man is in my  
estimation a thousand times beyond these french Foplings, & our native sincerity infinitely preferable to  
foreign *politeness*, which tho' m<sup>r</sup> wilkes was wont to say would pass for sincerity, I doubt has but very  
little if any meaning & solidity in it.

we din'd on Tuesday with mrs wilkes & miss at clapham. mrs wilkes has Just got into a new  
House there. . . .

your affectionate Aunt

BETTY.

Oct y<sup>e</sup> 26<sup>th</sup> 1770

[*No date ;—from Elizabeth to her brother the Rev. Henry Taylor.*]

To  
The Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Taylor  
at Crawley near Winchester  
Hants

DEAR BROTHER

so well as your work is spoken of both by the Reviewers & others, I hope the Publick will be favourd  
with more of the same sort. cousin Sherbrooke liked it much m<sup>rs</sup> wilkes said, & also m<sup>r</sup> Pickering  
whom you din'd with at clapham. my curiosity was on the utmost stretch till I had hir'd the Review,  
to review their opinion, with which I was much pleased. & had wrote it out to send you, little thinking  
their sentiments would have in so short a time been known so far off as crawley. but I want to know  
if the Book selleth in so good sort as to answer the printing the *other Letters* &c. . . .

ELIZABETH TAYLOR.

[*Address torn ;—from Elizabeth to her brother the Rev. Henry Taylor.*]

To Rev<sup>d</sup> H. Taylor

DEAR BROTHER

Richard came yesterday to see us here, & tells me the Dean has sold the Lease for £225 to one  
Paterson a yorkshire man, that he took possession of the House last saturday. Richard says he does  
not know what to make of him & gives I think a very quere account of him, sais that he liv'd 5 weeks  
with his wife & a child in the House we left at Illford, that his wife did all the work herself as they  
kept no servant atall. they kept Fowls in the coal House, Geese in the woodhouse, & a sow & a Pig  
in the celler under the summerhouse. he has hir'd a girl since he got to weald, would have had Dick,  
but he would not live with him. he bought some of the D<sup>rs</sup> goods but none of the stock save 3 cows  
& 2 Horses, Dick thinks he seems to understand nothing of Farming. but all this is nothing to us, so  
long as the Docter stands our Tenant, & I would on no account change him for *this Thing*. . . .

Your sincerely affectionate sister

ELIZABETH TAYLOR.

Oct' y<sup>e</sup> 8<sup>th</sup> 1771

1706-11(?)—1777.

[From Elizabeth to her niece Elizabeth Taylor.]

To  
Miss Taylor  
at the Rev<sup>d</sup>. M<sup>r</sup> Taylors  
at Crawley near Winchester  
Hants

## LOVING NEICE

It grieveth me sore, that I hear not from you so often as I was wont, here is the 23<sup>d</sup> of Oct<sup>r</sup> & I think in my Heart, I have had but two Letters from you sith you went to Crawley. I trust the Harvest is in, & that your Porkers are kill'd & dryed before this time, & if you have seen the great Kittle well scoured, & the long Pudding Bag well darn'd & wash'd, sure you may lay aside the cares of the Farm, & take up your Pen, & say somewhat to your poor Aunt Betty, who loveth much to hear from you. It wondereth me that I hear not from you *Inconsolable* should I be if the Rats should have devoured my sweet little morsel. I pray thee my own Dear Love to send me a few lines to comfort me.

pray did M<sup>r</sup> K—— write to your satisfaction? I have 2 Letters of his unanswered but they must remain so till I return from Clapham where we go this Day to spend a few Days a week perchance. so & if you write within that time, Betty will bring it over to me there. I heard from our Dear Anne last week, & She is well & seems cheerful. we have been reading the Reign of w<sup>m</sup> & Ann by Smallet. he gives I think but a poor character of him, who I thought had been an extraordinary good King, but he seems more favourable towards Mad<sup>m</sup> what do your wiser heads think of him as an Historian? I was quite balkd to meet with so poor an account of Billy y<sup>e</sup> King how do you all do my Dear? my Breath is passing bad. we were yesterday to visit M<sup>rs</sup> Monk, a very Pious woman indeed, & I am inclin'd to think a good woman to. M<sup>r</sup> K——s Sister I find has left them & gone from whence she came, but can't tell whether she has taken the child with her or not. your uncle Fox & aunt I hear are well but not return'd from Bath. we have heard nothing of the Dean & his Tenant. *he* & his wife live altogether in the Kitchen at weald, & Dick thinks he is no Farmer. so it appears to me a poor affair, & I shall not desire him on any account to commense our Tenant, & So with our kind Love & best wishes to you one & all. I conclude your sincerely affectionate Aunt

ELIZABETH.

Oct<sup>r</sup> y<sup>e</sup> 24<sup>th</sup> 1771  
when shall we see you?

[No address;—from Elizabeth to her niece Elizabeth Taylor.]

I thank you my Dear Love for your kind Letter. Love they say will creep, where it cannot go— we had a little while ago a visit from M<sup>r</sup> Paterson the Deans under Tenant. he wants us to give him some Pollards to mend the Gates stiles &c & which I have consulted your uncle about, & shall I suppose refuse. I shall write to M<sup>r</sup> K—— & get him to overlook all matters at weald ever & anon, for I can fix on no other Person to employ in it, & whether he will do most good or mischief I can't say, but must try. M<sup>r</sup> Paterson has a good appearance & behav'd very genteely, & invited us to weald. he did live in our House at Ilford one quarter of a year, at present he tells us Miss Willson lives there, but that she is going to quit that House, & that one M<sup>rs</sup> C—— who is now with her, is going to take a House & She is to live with her altogether. I cant say this news was very pleasing to me. we have heard her say vile things of her Brothers wife, who by *other People* we have been assured is an amiable woman, & hardly treated by her Family & self. I nothing like one such being to be perpetually at the Ear of another—(on Tuesday we din'd with your uncle Fox, who I think looks much better than he did, & seem'd pure well. both mention'd *Ben* as a very great & cleaver



performance, it wanted more time than he had to peruse it sufficiently, but his wife had done it & he took the report from her, who was often in the Right & had long been on that side of the question he seem'd more of the same opinion than I expected. I affirm'd her to be always *in the right*, & thought he could never do better than to depend absolutely on her Judgment. so we fun'd it & was very cheerful & comfortable, & the Journey did us no harm. your poor aunt Beck has had so terrible a cough for above 3 weeks, that she has had no rest, the fatigue has made her feverish & taken away her appetite & strength, but she has at last had two good nights, & seemeth on the mending hand, I have had near a fortnight one little sneaking ulcer in my Throat, for which I have taken a power of Bark & thought it was well last week, but it return'd again on Monday Evening, & when it will be well I wote not, but it does not spread, nor am I at al Ill with it. my Legs hold their own rather increast than otherwise, they cannot be mended without marring my stomach, but I can set still (on the whole & in general) in tolereable plight & spirits.

poor Barnard is half broken hearted striving against the stream of adverse fortune. we exceedingly pity, but can not help her. that creature might have made both her & herself happy but she has done her all the hurt she could. taken away the Furniture of the Dinning Room & chamber, which she promis'd never to remove. poor miss Barnard cannot furnish 'em herself, or Let them unfurnish'd nor get enough children to make matters do. 'twas *Sally* whom your Father went to Town with, that I wrote to you about, the school your way does not answer by any means, a Place would better suit her. the 3<sup>d</sup> sister is in that sort provided for. we weep with poor Barnard & wish to help her either to children, a Boarder or Lodger but cannot. she has a good Heart, belov'd by all, but unhelped by every creature.

you say you intend to go to M<sup>rs</sup> Birch for a few Days & I *say* if I knew when you would be there, & thought the man & his wife would nothing object to receiving us, we would take the coach & meet you there, spending a few Hours with them, having long wish'd to see them & the little one whom fame reporteth to be a witty child.—our servant is I still believe a good & worthy Person. has struggled hard to bear her Head above a state of indegence, but has unavoidably been plung'd into the greatest degrees of it. She would now think herself happy was it not her strong affection for her little Boy but 8 years old, who is in a work house, & must if she cannot help him (which she cannot with her wages do) be brought up with the lowest class of mortals, & instead of having any Education, be forc'd to hard labour thro' the Day above his small strength. when this subject comes on the carpet she cannot restrain her Tears, nor can we refrain from joining ours with hers. She *cannot* submit to *this*. we have inquir'd but there is no charity school that takes in Boys to board them, the boarding him is the difficulty as to schooling 'tis a trifle, & I would not stand for *that* She is in hopes another year to get him in to Xts Hospital, but not certain I will tell you the whole History when I see you. but what to do for the poor little fellow I know not. if she will not agree to have him brought up & so labour'd as they at the work house please, he must be turn'd on her own hands at whistontide. numerous are the distresses of mortals! we are just got acquainted with a widow & her Daughters, of whom we had had a melencholy History. they are come to be & Lodge at wanswoth miss we saw for y<sup>e</sup> 1<sup>st</sup> time yesterday, a Genteel behav'd Person, with a constitution shotter'd & ruen'd by deep distresses of many years standing, having hardly sufficient for the necessities of Life & too bad a state of health to admit of her getting more. a mother almost worn out with affliction, now in a strange place, & none to take notice of them. we shall comfort them what little we can, as they have the character of deserving People, came of good Family, & their condition truly pitiable.

so write to me & let me know if cousin molly & her good man will like a visit from us, or if you shall like it, & if all parties *agree* what Day we shall set out, or if you think we shall interrupt you, & it may not be altogether pleasing tell us freely; as we shall take it nothing amiss.

& so God Bless you, & send you all things that shall be best for you, accept our kind Love, & give our compliments to M<sup>rs</sup> Elmes.

I am your sincerely affectionate

AUNT BETTY.

I heard from Anne this week & shall write to her tomorrow  
Thursday April y<sup>e</sup> 2<sup>d</sup> 1772

1706-11(?)-1777.



1706-11(?)—1777.

[From Elizabeth to her brother the Rev. Henry Taylor.]

The Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Taylor  
at Crawley  
near Winchester  
Hants

[about 1772.]

DEAR BROTHER

I have given Dan a Ring which M<sup>rs</sup> Wilkes gave me for you, with one for each of us. we are glad to hear nancy is better, & hope she will get the better of all her maladies, but these affairs frequently make sad havock on young & tender minds. Did I not tell you a little of the History of the young Person we call the child, poor thing her constitution has been destroy'd by great Distresses she has gone thro', & her striving beyond what her tender Frame could bear to maintain herself: & will never be able I believe to do any thing atall. her Lover is striving very hard to get into some Business that may enable him to take her to himself from a mother who is ever consigning her over to perdition, ever threatening her with Death & Damnation thro' her excessive zeal to methodism, so that the poor thing has no comfort of her Life., & her dislike to *him* on the same principle, is really shocking! tho' she can say nothing against him, for he is an amiable man, & their love as delicate & pure as that of the first pair in Eden.

Bessy as well as we is delighted with them both. we have rais'd a little matter & should be glad to raise a little more to assist him in the Business he is trying to engage in. in the mean while we foster & console them all we can.

all I can hear of cousin Sherbrookes will is, 'tis the 2<sup>d</sup> part of the same tune of his sisters that m<sup>r</sup> Pace is his executor. we din'd at clapham on Tuesday with Bessy who is very well & this morning finish'd her very kind & agreeable visit to us.

m<sup>r</sup> Pickard is highly delighted with your Ben: his assistant would not accept the offer of reading it without purchasing of it himself. . . . .

I am Dear Brother your sincerely affectionate sister

BETTY.

July y<sup>e</sup> 23<sup>d</sup> & so forth

[No address; no date;—from Elizabeth to her niece Elizabeth Taylor.]

[about 1772.]

DEAR BESSY,

none of your Laco for me, I Love Gospel better, nor have I time to read —

now open your Ears or rather Eyes. why my Dear we have hardly breath'd these 9 Days, the nights I have spent in forming speeches & the Days in looking & watchings & anxious expectation of a great Personage who had inform'd us that she would make us a visit, so have I forborn writing to you till I could tell you the result of this great encounter. well. She came not, our patience was exhausted & my prejudice to quality rais'd to a high Pitch, however I was determin'd to go thro' shret & sent a note to her to acquaint her I was very desirous of waiting on her if a greeable having something particular of consequence to communicate to her. the note found her from home, but she return'd late in the evening, & sent me a note of welcome & desire of seeing us next morning. accordingly we got a coach & a way went we. & found the most amiable affable & lovly Being I ever saw. oh we are delighted, & charm'd with her. every thing succeeded to our wish. She was alone heard all our Say out join'd heartily in the Interest we espouse gave 20 Guineas towards increasing the stock promis'd to use her Interest in their favour sat out & visited musidoras carried with her the great Box

of waffers, came back & drank Tea with us in the afternoon. Pamela here kiss'd & treated her with the utmost tenderness, will speak to her Bookseller to get him in to the way of a circulating Library, & will send some Books of her own to help fill the shop for this purpose. The man is made I trust. & all before Bluster could here a word of it. She will soften him, & not let him bluster about the wedding which she does not disapprove of. She thinks him good at heart tho' he has a quick impetuous way, & I dont know but it may be so. M<sup>rs</sup> Waugh is furnishing her Lodging buisey as a Bee, & Pamela thinks of going home next week. L<sup>d</sup> D—— carried her from hence in her post chaise home. my Heart is so light so joyful & delighted, that all my anxious hours for this week past nay months I may say is abundantly repaid. She invited us to see her again, but this I declin'd, on which she desir'd we would let her call on us sometimes, we could not deny so modest a suit you will believe. well she surly has a noble & xtian Heart God Bless her.

as to L<sup>d</sup> Dartmoth he is a well meaning man, & tho' he has followed the ranters. I have heard he was hearing these People in a large congregation, when the Preacher was saying how few saints & holy ones there was to be found tho' there was a few, & pointing to his Lordship declar'd him to be *one*, this so disgusted him (as certainly it must any modest man) that they say he spake to the preacher & protested he would no longer follow the party. how true this is I know not, but this I was told.

we much rejoice our Dear Anne is better, & also in the reacquisition of favour towards her, I much long to know how poor Dan is, if he is return'd. we commenced compleat old maids last thursday adding to our cat & Dog & Parot, no more news musidoras will send you some cards, will have some printed e'er long. Dear my Heart is as light as a Feather! tho' my Legs are as heavy as Lead. no more news Aunt sends her Love to you

your sincerely affectionate Aunt

BETTY.

Monday night all these matters I write of has been transacted since 10 o'clock this morning. I would have wrote to my Dear Anna but in short it has been impossible to find time, let her not take my silence in part unfriendly.

[No address; no date;—from Elizabeth to her niece Elizabeth Taylor.]

[about 1772.]

Right musidoras 6<sup>d</sup> p<sup>r</sup> quire.

Thanks to you my Dear Bessy for you Letter, I have recd one from your Father who with calidore & Guyon [Henry and Peter?] has sent 3 Guineas. Heaven Bless them! a Great Personage does not come home this month yet. our application there has been without success. have had a genteel answer to that I told you I sent.

musidoras sent his Pamela [the Mansers] such a Letter that I could not possibly read it out. his anxiety is so excessive lest he should not prosper in his undertaking, that I greatly fear *that* & his not allowing himself necessary support will destroy his health & spirits. I really think he has done the very best & the most that a man could possibly do with such a little matter, but he neither eats nor sleeps thro' dint of care. Pamela spent two nights with him, could he but have her with him, he would be cheer'd & supported. all that can be got, goes to increase the stock so no—stead can as yet be gotten, & therefore the Lodging must be kept on. your Father saith no particular Paper is wanted for the clergy, but I wish they had sent an *order* for *some* sort, as no matter how soon the present stock was dispos'd off, that a new one might be taken in.

M<sup>r</sup> K—— has spent a night with us & has well neigh spent me with talking & the vain Efforts I have made to thrust in one word eddg ways. however he has told us where to Buy Paper at the best hand, which we wanted to know, & will inform us how 'tis best to proceed. in the way of Trading. so perhaps we may get a little advantage. I cant say why what can one do with that learned Physician? he & M<sup>rs</sup> Lemon promised to write whether her mother would come to board with Patience or not, they seemd to like her, & the apartment, & to think it would do. but they have not wrote to us in all this time. I like not to write to them. & there is a Lady that would take the Rooms, but



1706-11(?)—1777. Patience can do nothing till she hears from the Docter, & she likes best to have his mother, tho' she is teaz'd to take the other so I know not which way to turn me in the 'affair. Do you think they will write. your aunt is poorly with her Bowels. we expect M<sup>rs</sup> Waugh tonight, I wish she would take musidoras's apartment but I fear 'twill not do.

I hear by M<sup>r</sup> K—— that Miss Williamson is gone to board with M<sup>r</sup> Patterson at our House at weald wheither her Friend is there also, I cannot learn, I suppose she will have a fine heap of stuff to chatter about weald. but give some People Rope enough & they will hang themselves.

I suppose musidoras has sent you the Rec<sup>s</sup> & some cards. who should come last week to see us but Betty Franks. She saith he is a good natur'd man, & a good Husband. knows not of his character here, so as she said She was happy I would by no means try to make her otherwise. The mother it seems is bad enough & had underhand got a promise from the great man of the Place never to grant a Licence to any one to keep the ailhouse but her. so M<sup>rs</sup> Atkins & her Husband was no better than as servants to her, & could by no means get her out of the House. so they have left the Place & got a Lodging at Kingsington where she is to follow her trade & he works with a gardener. so they may do if they will but work She look'd very well, & seem'd glad enough that she was got out of that dismal Place. but I cannot say I have a very high opinion of her Husband, or shall ever wish to see him here.

Pamela has determin'd to spend the last sows Pig in a Bedstead &c. old Bluster has been with her this morning &  $\frac{1}{2}$  demolish'd her again with his rough treatment I abhor the man & his manner. tis terrible to be dependent on a insolent high Priest.

you see now they are engag'd in Trade, where much more than all would be necessary towards increasing the stock, how impossible it would be to pursue the first scheme of the Rec<sup>s</sup> hope it will not therefore be ill taken, but suppose musidoras has wrote to you Pamela saith She will write you a letter of her own composing when She has time & desires her Love to you your aunt sends her Love to you,

I am my Dear Bessy your Sincerely affectionate Aunt

BETTY.

Father saith Anne is much better & returns home next Saturday.

tis confidently affirm'd that Flirtilla has intirely subdued calidores Friend, & that will be a match, she & the Brother does not deny it, tho' calidores friend will not at present own it. she'l work him a penny worth I doubt. what shall I do about D<sup>r</sup> Petit 'tis very wrong in them not to write at al, amendment take them.

Pray let me know if this comes safe to hand. our compliments to M<sup>rs</sup> Elmes

Adiew my Dear Love

at last I suppose M<sup>rs</sup> Jennings will come here. we hope all to go see musidoras next monday

[No address; no date;—from Elizabeth to her niece Elizabeth Taylor.]

[about 1772.]

MY DEAR BESSY

I have communicated the contents of your Letter to the Child, who most gladly accepts your proposal, & returns her most grateful Thanks to the Lady for the offer of the Rec<sup>s</sup> I did not say (as you did not tell me I might) who the Lady was. but the child is exceedingly pleas'd to engage in this Business. If in any Respect it may prove ought above her strength, she can, she will have a help meet for her. The cholick water I can conceive the usefulness of, & eke the Pomade Devine for Ladies, but of what use the Walnut water can be off, I cannot think. Indeed I have no objection to hurting the Faculty not I. This engagement will entirely suit her. but I hope the Ladies will favour her with their custom, & also recommend her to others, as I otherwise fear her gaining much here by this Trade, tho' we shall help her to all we can. She should know what the cholick water & Pomade is to be sold for. we should highly rejoice in any thing that would be of Benefit to our



amiable child. She is now very poorly again desires her compliments to you, & thanks you for your interesting yourself in her favour. Her Lover has been here this morning, & has been exceedingly entertain'd with reading us Confusion worse confounded. you would have been delighted to have seen how highly he enjoy'd it. The cleaverest thing he ever read in his life. The author was a *cleaver* Fellow he was sure. he was certain he was a man great learning as well as wit, in short he was quite in Raptures with him & laugh'd till he cryd again, read & constur'd as fast as Hops all the Latten. all this had been nothing had he had the least knowledge of the author, which he still is an absolute stranger to, so that we were greatly pleas'd with his Encomiums on the author & his Book. He reads to us what we please explains all he thinks we understand not, & opens all mysteries wrap'd up in all Languages from the Knowledge of us females. then he sings well plays delightfully on the German Flute so that we have musick at our will, & no one thing that he thinks will please the old maiden Ladies, but he is ever ready to perform it. not an old maid in wansworth is perchance more cheer'd & happy than we. But then poor soul he has his griefs which we must partake in, till Providence shall raise him Friends more able than we to extricate him out of them.

we have happily heard from the Dean. old Bettys Husband has wrote to her Friend Betty Jetting here not to tell his wife any thing that may be said against him at wandsworth, he saith She is well, & gone to make a visit to a Brother of his, & is from home. I believe he is a Raskel, & wants to keep her Friends from writing to her, & that She is afraid to write having 6 miles to send a Letter to the Post. Honesty was here the sunday before last, & Faith paid us a visit beginning on saturday night & ending on sunday Evenning. your uncle could not do any thing to help our young man. I have wrote to a very great Personage whom I never saw in my Life absent at present from England on his behalf, but shall not know these 6 weeks if I shall succeed. Hope So to do.

I am in hopes M<sup>rs</sup> Jennings & her best sister will take a House here. they were with us yesterday. as to her Sister who is worth a Plumb, I would not give a Fig for her. my Dear we long to see you, & come when you will come, you will certainly be welcome to your Aunts, I want you to see our young man, but you shall only look at him, you shall not have him I promise you. Flirtilla is still surrounded with Beaus. happy indeed are all who have scaped the hands of this horred creature who has reuen'd his two Brothers & allmost all he could draw into his insatiable Paws. I hear nothing of Prutentius, I Love him not, nor wish any one to do so. I hate methodism, it erases natural affection, contracts the Heart, sowers the temper. Destroys morality, makes Religion to consist in Trifles, produces a deal of spiritual Pride censoriousness & uncharitableness, & dams the world with as much composure as one would eat a Sillibub. I hope our Dear Conscientia [Nancy?] will entirely recover her health by Bathing &c. am glad calidore! & Guyon [Henry and Peter?] are with her, but who takes care of the good old man? wherefore should he be berieved of all his young ones at once? hope he will not be ill in their absence. Aunts Love to you, our compliments to M<sup>rs</sup> Elmes.

your sincerely affectionate Aunt

BETTY.

Thanks to M<sup>rs</sup> Elmes & you for the character of Ann. I hope she will do. she is very neat & dresses exactly to my mind neither with a high head nor like a dowdy or a slattern.

[*From Elizabeth to her brother the Rev. Henry Taylor.*]

To  
The Rev<sup>d</sup> Mr Taylor  
at Crawley near Winchester  
Hants

DEAR BROTHER

we are very sorry to hear you have had the gout in your stomach & hope you will take care of yourself, not to get cold in your Feet nor eat cold Food & vinegar, all which are exceeding bad in

1706-11(?)—1777. that disorder. on Tuesday we din'd with m<sup>rs</sup> Rudge who is a pitious spectacle indeed! we din'd so late that it has hurt my stomach greatly, & made it necessary for me to apply to a prescription of D<sup>r</sup> Petits to wit a mixture of salt of Hartshorn & velerian, which generally relieves my disorder whether it may be gout or what it may. but long fasting brings the wind into the stomach & is exceeding bad for any of these Disorders I am certain & therefore it wisheth us you would not practice those long fasts in the manner you do, when you are from home. It gave us very great satisfaction to hear from Bessy that you was better & anne also on the mending hand.

we Join in hearty Love to you, & the rising Generation within your Inclosures.

I am Dear Brother your sincerely affectionate sister

ELIZABETH TAYLOR.

may y<sup>e</sup> 15<sup>th</sup> 1772

Billy and m<sup>r</sup> Ogeir\* spent saturday night & din'd with us the sunday leaving here in the evening. they were well sprent & entertaining. Dan was well, but came not only sent us a friendly caution with regard to our two visitors.

[From Elizabeth to her brother the Rev. Henry Taylor.]

To

The Rev<sup>d</sup>. M<sup>r</sup> Taylor  
at Crawley near Winchester  
Hants

Nov<sup>r</sup> y<sup>e</sup> 26<sup>th</sup>

wednesday night

Nov<sup>r</sup> y<sup>e</sup> 25<sup>th</sup>

DEAR BESSY

yes we have seen that most delightful of all human Beings Doctor Salter why my Eyes would never be satisfi'd with beholding, nor my Ear with hearing him. & then his strong affection to your Father like Jonathan surpassing the Love of women. I am absolutely delighted with the man & his manners! he has such a soul shining out at his Eyes that absolutely strikes & charms one, he is a most amiable man thats certain. mad<sup>m</sup> to also favour'd us with her company & was very good, she seems to have some good stuff in her also. your Father was better then & we were Joyous & very happy together.

They wanted an account of m<sup>rs</sup> Mansers Family & his. I thought to have pick'd it out of the old woman but could not so I wrote to manser to write it me, but did not [tell] him my reasons for requiring it. monday last M<sup>rs</sup> Salter wrote to me for this same account, which I had been several Days expecting & fretting at M<sup>r</sup> Manser for not sending, to Day it come, & I sent it immediately to M<sup>rs</sup> Salter. I liked not all he wrote to me, & would have written it over again, but M<sup>rs</sup> Salter said She wanted it to send down to crawley, so I was forc'd to let it go as it was.

I went yesterday morning to Mansers on purpose to scold at, & hasten him. but my anger was soon disarm'd. I would have had him have written it not by way of a Letter in which I found he had Just began it, but he said he could not write it any other way & indeed he would not, so I was oblig'd to let him do it as he could & I believe he wrote all night to let me have it this morning. poor soul he has had no rest several nights with his poor ann who is very bad indeed. & he is exceedingly tender & affectionate towards her. M<sup>rs</sup> Boon by M<sup>rs</sup> waughs means has sent a Phisician to her who has discover'd her Disorder to be worms & thinks he shall be able to cure her. the little mortal swarms with them, tho' she has parted with a great number, they have been

\* See the Courtauld Pedigree, p. 699.



years gathering together, the Doctor sais & have greatly hurt her nerves & brought on other com- 1706-11(?) - 1777.  
plaints She look'd sadly but reviv'd & was cheerful on seeing her old Friends. so back we came  
to dinner & I wrote a note to M<sup>rs</sup> Salter to patient her till I could send the account she desir'd I wrote  
to her with it again to Day but I am greatly afraid to write to her, so fine a writer as I have  
head you report her to be.

so I have been taking oxymel of squills as I told you, the worse luck for me I am sure. they  
almost demolish'd me tore out my whole Inside threw me into a violent Laxation sicken'd me to  
death, took a way my appetite & strength & spirits. I know who will be a Fool if ever I take  
any more. I have had enough to do to sooth & heal my stomach nay even yet I sicken at all  
food but a boil'd chicken & a Toast sop'd in your Father's mead. That is good indeed, it was a  
little fretful on its traveling into so distant a country, but by pulling out the corks it has some  
what recoverd its temper, tho' it still begins to bounce & swagar on any confinement of this sort.  
indeed it could not have came at a more acceptable season as it has prov'd a drop of comford  
unto me after the rough treatment I have had from good D<sup>r</sup> Petits prescription. I shall nothing  
like a D<sup>r</sup>s prescription these two months I promise you. & then how could I have it without its being  
know where it should not? all here are errant Blabs. M<sup>rs</sup> Wilkes will go to Town in a Fortnight &  
then perhaps I may go there & have Hinkley snug he may be as well as another, for I know not how  
to get at any other conveniently.

Do you not remember Miss Woodward at Ilford She who gave you a Detaile from Ilford to  
Barking of her Familys maladies. She wrote last week to say she had heard there were Houses  
to be let here & beg'd I would let her know so I wrote there was one empty next door & invited  
her over to see it she came saw & hird it. which I am very glad of, as we shall have quiet  
neighbours & shall not be afraid of being fir'd by bad servants. they are good sort of People. I  
have heard much of Miss Williams who was absolutely despis'd by every creature as she justly  
merited to be. She has affronted and is quit out with her Friend M<sup>rs</sup> Coc——<sup>d</sup> they say she declares  
the old gentleman promis'd to have her when his wife should dye, & that Miss W—— went to the  
cunning man to know how long she would live. but he was all out as it happen'd. Miss Griffith  
is marri'd to a M<sup>r</sup> Edmons or some such name, Dan knows him, it was a grand wedding, they  
say she has lower'd her Topsails & mended her manner, her Uncle has given her a good Fortune &  
that is Beauty wit Prudence & every thing. M<sup>r</sup> stoddart is in a poor State has a Fever every  
Day which wears him greatly & the Bark has no effect on him, and hard Duty presseth him sorely,  
I hear not of the marriage now, on some account it is postpon'd. I wish he could change the air,  
but the expence of a Labourer in his stead would not suit I suppose.

M<sup>rs</sup> Waughs Sister is Dead, whereby she cometh to her Right of I suppose a Thousand or 15  
hundred Pounds. which I think her deserving of. pray give our kind Love to your Father &  
tell him his son Dan came down last week & settled with me his account I paying him all the  
Ballance due to your Father. my whole reason of wishing to part with it was lest the Evil doers  
here should have wrested it out of my hands. we have had a good deal of Reason to be apprehensive  
of them. . . . .

Tis all Right, for Dan did it [referring to an account sent] his Heart is good, his Brain clear, & his  
Head well turn'd for Business. & I have copy'd it from Dan who has set it all down cleaver, plain,  
clear & fair in a Book, & so I trust it will appear here to your Father, notwithstanding I have been  
oblig'd to place my Figuers somewhat askaunt, for want of room. . . . .

your sincerely affectionate aunt

ELIZABETH TAYLOR.

Thursday Nov: y<sup>e</sup> 26<sup>th</sup> 1772

I should think before you shew the account of M<sup>rs</sup> Manser to any one of consequence, you had  
better write out the real matter, & throw the superfluities away. it should not have gone as it is, had I  
had time to have transcrib'd it. your Father will Judge how to manage it



1706-11(?)—1777.

[From Elizabeth to her niece Elizabeth Taylor.]

To  
Miss Taylor  
at the Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Taylors  
Crawley near Winchester  
Hants

DEAR BESSY

It is a good while ago to be sure since I wrote to Crawley, but I think I wrote last. but I mind not that. I have been greatly fretted about the mansers, & with M<sup>rs</sup> Waugh I both blame & pity them. I have left them to her, she will try to help them as much as she can, & is endeavouring I believe to get him some writing to do, that they may be just kept from absolutely starving, & so much for them. 'Tis time I think to inform you that we are in mourning for our old Friend M<sup>rs</sup> Knaplock which I have not had an opportunity of doing before, but signified as much to M<sup>rs</sup> Salter which I suppos'd would soon reach your Ear. She has left your aunt a Legacy of £50 & me £200 in old south sea annuities very kind and generous She has been to us I think. we went on Tuesday was sennight to meet her Executor &c & accept the Stock &c & intended to have gone to M<sup>rs</sup> Wilkes & had a little advice from Hinkley as I could there have had him snug without an Oration about it thro' all wandsworth. but it was such a violent Fog that I could not think of seeing any Doc<sup>r</sup> or staying in London, so we speeded home as fast as we could, & thought ourselves well off to have got clear & safe by all the carriages we met unbroken & unbruised, & unpoison'd with the abominable stench of the Fog in which & by which many suffer'd great harm. I imagine you will have an account of its terrible effects from M<sup>r</sup> Steward, happy indeed it was that he waied safe thro the many perils he had to encounter. He & Billy favour'd us with their company on Sunday, & left us yesterday just after dinner. what a fine & amiable Lad he is! we entertain'd them as well as we could, as we wish'd to make their visit as agreeable to them, as it was to us. But pray Let Steward & Billy say what they will, I do beg your Father will not put himself to the expence of sending me any more mead I love not to take the Bread & Liquor from him & his little ones.

we think to go to London on monday next to dine with your Aunt & Uncle [Fox] & stay 2 nights with M<sup>rs</sup> Wilkes & see if the D<sup>r</sup> can do me any good ah or no. I take no *squils* that I'm determin'd my Breath is passing bad, but the worst is I cough so hard that it strains & damages my Head intolerably. I have by M<sup>rs</sup> Waugh's advice been trying some genuine castor oyl. I thought it lacker'd my Lungs & made me sleep easier, but I am too heavy a Body to be mov'd by one large Teaspoonful, & more makes me sick, so I am oblig'd to leave it off, for something that will work me a better pennyworth. I do not hear that you at Crawley know how to make this castor oyl mix, but I have discover'd that it will mix with a very little Honey & then by adding water or any Liquor by little & little, it will become all smooth & pleasant, fit for a Xtian Body to swallow, & Honey I trust can hurt no one. our new neighbours are come to next Door & we din'd w<sup>th</sup> them on Xmas Day.

poor M<sup>rs</sup> Barber has lost her Elder Son a very worthy & amiable young man, whose Industry & genius, had gain'd him a prospect of doing well in Life, & gain'd him the esteem of many Friends. tis indeed amost heavy affliction to her.

we were right glad to hear your Father was so purely, & Nancy better, we heartily wish you all to see many very happy new years. They say your Brother Henry is coming to London, we hope to see him at wandsworth. & so with the month of Dec<sup>r</sup> & the year 1772 & our hearty Love to you all, I conclude

your sincerely affectionate Aunt

BETTY.

M<sup>rs</sup> Stoddart is rather better not as yet marrid, we see very little of her.

M<sup>rs</sup> Salter has written me a very kind long Letter, what a fine writer She is. but I am not fit to write to her by any means. & writing hurts my head besides. truly I am good for nothing between you & I my Dear

[No address;—From Elizabeth to Mrs Salter.]

1706-11(?)—1777.

Oh my Dear M<sup>rs</sup> Salter how excessively kind & Friendly have you been to me, thus to sooth & assist me in my tribulation! I really know not how sufficiently to thank you. Not having conceiv'd it possible you should have taken so much trouble & pains for me on my only saying what can I say? I wrote to Manser on Tuesday morning 7 o clocks post, & in order to avoid all debate & dispute, & being loth all at once so greatly to shock them, only said I was very sorry to be oblig'd to inform him that we were disappointed in our Endeavours to serve him, & that it was not in our power to get anything at al for him as we had wish'd to have done.

I have indeed suffer'd much on this ugly affair, I wrote my long Letter to you 3 times over before I could send it, & batter'd my Head to pieces between thinking on the Distress that would follow on a disappointment to them, & my determination to hide nothing from the Doctor & you nor suffer my Brother to be deceived. I am truly hurt by mansers conduct, & convinc'd of the necessity of following your advice, to have done with them. I here trouble you with a copy of my Letter to him, written as nearly as I could agreeable to your advice.

now where is Doctor Salter? Does he not think that in *Equity* I ought to pay M<sup>r</sup> Simons, seeing it was really through my means that he was led to trust manser. I hope he will not go farther in his Debt. should I interfere & warn him not to trust him again? It would be inconvenient for me to pay more. but *thus* I may bring mansers creditors more speedily upon him. truly I am at a loss how to act, for I generally *am* in the *wrong*, & consequently dissatisf'd with my own conduct. while I see most about me happy in their own *approbation*, at least. I doubt the Doctor will only say alas for thee, I cannot make thee wise Betty. Indeed I am sorry to have been accessary towards leading both the Doctor & you, into both Trouble & expence. we join in our best Respects & many thanks to you & the Doctor for all your goodness to us.

I am Dear Mad<sup>m</sup>

Your most oblig'd & obedient Humble Servant

ELIZABETH TAYLOR.

Thursday night Dec<sup>r</sup> y<sup>e</sup> 17<sup>th</sup> 1772

pray present our Compliments to the young Ladies.

[No address;—from Elizabeth to Mr Manser.]

M<sup>r</sup> MANSER,

being loth to shock you with the whole truth at once, I therefore only said in my last, I was very sorry to be oblig'd to inform you that we were disappointed in our Endeavours to serve you, & could get nothing at al for you as we wish'd to have done. I must now tell you honestly & more fully that you yourself have been the cause of this disappointment. you *know* when we first interested ourselves in your affairs we told you we would be your Friends to the utmost of our Power so long as you was sincere—but if you once deceiv'd us we would have done with you. we are now convinc'd you have deceived us, & have not been that open, sincere & ingenuous man we took you for when we first recommended you to our Friends, was it sincere, your declaring to us that you owed nothing but a few weeks for your Lodging, when you had contracted a Debt very imprudently (to say the best of it) with which you never acquainted us? nor was it consistent with that openness we had reason to expect from you, your concealing from us the gift you had of a good suit of clothes, & what we had a far greater Right to have been inform'd off, viz. the kind, & most generous present you received of money at another time, how contrary *this* to any degree of ingenuity & gratitude, both to the giver & us.

your going in Debt to M<sup>r</sup> simons who we had got to be influenc'd in your favour, as we thought he was an honest man & would have sold you goods on more advantageous Terms than most others. has given us much vexation as we suppose he will not be paid.



1706-11(?)—1777.

you promis'd us you would send my Brother good Paper &c as you told M<sup>rs</sup> Waugh you had done. but he thinks you have used him ill in having sent all he ordered, very bad. you have lost his good opinion of you also, your case therefore, could not be sent where it was intended to go, nor ever can. nor must you expect after all these things that we & our Friends can recommend, or be further serviceable to you. I *know* you have lost much by the badness of your Goods (on which I so much caution'd you with regard to my Brothers otherwise I believe you might have done much better in your Business than you have. you have no occasion to answer this since it will serve no End at all, as I shall not chuse to write any more, or to see you again. we wish you & M<sup>rs</sup> Manser well.

Yours ELIZABETH TAYLOR.

Thursday night

Dec<sup>r</sup> y<sup>e</sup> 17<sup>th</sup> 1772

The kind old lady seems to have been greatly troubled and distressed at the failure of her good intentions in regard to this Manser (probably a plausible ne'er-do-weel). Apparently after this time she quite gave him up. The following extract from a letter of Mrs Salter (Dec. 25, 1772) bears that interpretation: the letter apparently was written soon after Elizabeth had written her letter declining to have anything further to do with him, and when she was recovering her usual serenity:—

It was a very great pleasure to me to find that my last letter was of any Service to you: I hope now you are determined, y<sup>r</sup> benevolent mind will be more at ease about the unworthy object w<sup>ch</sup> disturbed & distressed it. . . . .

In y<sup>r</sup> last but one to me, you said you believ'd you must have done with Manser, or something of that kind. D<sup>r</sup> Salter sent y<sup>r</sup> letter to Crawley, with some others of Y<sup>rs</sup>: & in one he had from thence a day or two ago, y<sup>r</sup> Brother says he thinks you will be much in y<sup>r</sup> right to have nothing more to do with him. D<sup>r</sup> Salter has lately sent to Crawley y<sup>e</sup> Copy of y<sup>r</sup> letter to Manser.

[*From Elizabeth to her niece Elizabeth Taylor.*]

To Miss Taylor  
at the Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Taylors  
Crawley near Winchester  
Hants

MY DEAR BESSY

I receiv'd your Fathers kind present of mead & Honey all safe & sound, & here return him many thanks for the same.

I have done fretting about the mansers, for as why 'tis to no purpose. M<sup>rs</sup> Waugh can do better with them than I. she has furnish'd her Lodging very smartly indeed, made all things to fit the Rooms, & is loth to tare all down in a moment again, & so long as the Landlords mouth shall be *stoped* no one can molest her go matters as they will. She has made a small gethering for them, & will see it expended to her own satisfaction, & sais She has some hope tho' but faint that they will get over the winter, & to get him some employment. she does not scruple to tell them their own, but whether she will be able to mend them I know not, I am satisfi'd 'tis best for *us* to have done with them, on all accounts.

well I went to London, spent two nights with M<sup>rs</sup> Wilkes & saw D<sup>r</sup> Hinkley, have swallow'd a Dozzen &  $\frac{1}{2}$  save one of Draughts. they have not made me sick, & on the whole I think I am rather better than worse, & when I can get a Day to study my case & pen it down I am to write to the



Doctor. but I have badish nights & am sleepy when I should rise, & cannot get ann up to make me a Fire, nor am I able to light it myself being become an absolutely dependent Being on the will as indolent in health, as I can be in sickness: tis noon e'er I can be ready for Business, then one or other drops in to hinder me, the Day passeth, & I can do little or nothing therein so last night when Ann was just demolish'd with washing your poor Aunt Beck so bad & lame with the Rheumatism she can hardly make one Leg follow the other, no provisions in the House, nor Bed made to go into, came M<sup>r</sup> Kemp as comfortless as ever, & worri'd us up this morning to get Breakfas that he might go by the coach. these visits so ill timed & unnoticed, are really harrasing when People are not well & have but one maid, & she no Bustler. & as to me, I am got entirely off of my mettle, so that whatever I do, is a Burden to my indolent disposition. my cough fatigues me I believe, a sorry excuse is better than none

I was much pleas'd with Billy's giving me the satisfaction of knowing he & his young Friend were pleas'd with their late visit at wandsworth. Steward call'd here last week. I love him much.

we are very glad to hear so good an account of your Father & hope he will hold Bonny & sprent pray give our kind Love to him.

you do not purpose I trust, to make any long stay at Ham we shall be heartily glad to see you when you come. we have heard of your Brother Henry, whether we shall see him or not, I know not.

Steward will tell you about Lucy, 'tis too long an affair for me to have patience to write, & he knows but little of her neither. She belong'd to M<sup>rs</sup> Waugh, who now wants a maid instead of a child to serve her. *She* is at present with M<sup>rs</sup> Hankey who Cooks every Day, & Lucy with us to be kept out of harms way till a Place can be got for her, a most wonderful active genius & like to be very good or very bad according to what hands she falls into.

no indeed shall I not write down the other side [of the page] but you say nothing how our Dear Anne does nor she neither. but they say *She* is better, & I hope *She* is. notwithstanding *She* concluded her Letter to me before *She* had well began it. give our kind Love to her & eke to your Brother Peter, & so endeth my writment for this time. your aunt sends her kind Love to you

& I am your affectionate Aunt

BETTY.

M<sup>r</sup> Stoddart has got one young gentleman with him, & is gone to live at M<sup>r</sup> Squires's, *not* marri'd yet. M<sup>rs</sup> Scarce is well, Mad<sup>m</sup> Petit gone a very long season—beyond her Reckoning

Jan<sup>v</sup> y<sup>e</sup> 19 or 20<sup>th</sup> 1773

God Bless you, I wish you all many happy years if I can write to the D<sup>r</sup> to morrow I will, he is reckon'd a very sensible ingenious man, but it does not follow that he can cure all my maladies however the man will try.

Dear Bess you would laugh to See now how I hop the Little Girl offers to help me but only takes hold of my Hand and holds it up as high as ever she can well well tis better than being Blind

[*No address;—from Elizabeth to her brother the Rev. Henry Taylor.*]

DEAR BROTHER

You know I have £200 stock in the old south sea annuities—when I last saw M<sup>r</sup> Fox, I (not knowing how you had gone on with regard to the mortgage) ask'd him if I could be serviceable to you for Dan with some of it. It appear'd to him at that time, that no partnership was fix'd on.

my Determination was to leave half of the stock to you, & half to my Sister. Half of it is now absolutely at your service, not as borrow'd money, but as your *own*, the other I will lend you if you please, but not on *usury* on any account. I should not choose to do so to a stranger, much less to my Brother. holding this inconsistent with y<sup>e</sup> Law of nature, of moses & Xtianity. now the misfortune is, that £200 stock is not £200, & yet it may possibly be *that*, if stocks should rise. might it not then be accepted as that sum, by being transferr'd to the Partner? If not, M<sup>r</sup> Fox has my

1706-11(?)—1777. Letter of attorney either to receive the Interest, or to sell the stock, & as you shall find it necessary either to transfer it, or sell it out, I will desire him to do so soon as I shall hear from you again. Beckey has £50 in 3 &  $\frac{1}{2}$  annuities which she sais you are very wellcome to, & which she will desire M<sup>r</sup> Fox to sell for your use.

as to winterton\* 'tis but the last  $\frac{1}{2}$  years Rent & from thence to Xtmas that can be lost. I suppose as the Land lord must be first paid, it will not be lost. I have wrote to M<sup>r</sup> Fox about it who I trust will order cooper what to do in the case. his House cooper saith wants great Repairs, & will come to a vast deal, Lowndes will take it as it is, & I should think it much the best way to let him have it, so I wrote to M<sup>r</sup> Fox saying it should be as he & you Judg'd best

I should have written before this about it & have thanked you for your mead, but I have been so much out of sorts, that writing & all things else is become burdensome to me. I have had the advice of Docter Hinckley but this is a secret, as I would by no means give D<sup>r</sup> P—— offence, yet certain it is that his medicines either too much heated me, or sicken'd me to death.

what I have had of D<sup>r</sup> H—— at least agree with me. I have also been with my abominable Legs to M<sup>r</sup> young who saith their malady is both scurvy & water, he thinks I have water between the skin on my Belly, the D<sup>r</sup> thought only in my Legs, both advis'd to foment my Legs to open the pours, but this gives me colds & sore throats do what I can, so you see I am but in a poor way, make the best of it. Beckey has the Rheumatism very bad, & so great pain some times in her great Toe, that she fears it is the Gout. She Joins me in kind Love to you & all yours.

I am Dear Brother your affectionate Sister

ELIZABETH TAYLOR.

Monday night feb y<sup>e</sup> 7<sup>th</sup> &c

Sarah alder is now dead indeed.

m<sup>rs</sup> Pettit is a last brought to Bed of another Boy. *I Do chuse* to present you with one half & lend you the other. I wish it was in my Power to let you have the whole of what is wanting, for I abhor paying Interest which like a canker worm devoureth the very marrow of a mans Bones.

I have this Day Rec<sup>d</sup> a Letter from M<sup>r</sup> Fox since I wrote the above who saith we must join in the mortgage w<sup>ch</sup> we shall do. I have this afternoon written to M<sup>r</sup> Fox to desire him to sell the stock for your use, unless it may answer the end by transferring it to the Partner, which he will know.

Tuesday the 9<sup>th</sup> of Feb<sup>ry</sup> 1773

The Doctor thinks I am rather better than worse, every one to their Trade, for my part I know nothing of the matter. all I know is he is cleaver, a sensible man, reads Ben—— & has cast off the prejudices of education & imbraces Reason & Truth, in spite of the world the Flesh & the Devil:

[*From Elizabeth to her niece Elizabeth Taylor.*]

To

Miss Taylor

at the Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Taylors

at Crawley near Winchester

Hants

DEAR BESSY,

I forgot to tell you in my last that M<sup>r</sup> Kemp had lost his eldest Daughter, a very fine stout girl that he had by his first wife, who had she lived would have had a pretty Fortune, but as it now is, I suppose M<sup>r</sup> Kemp will not have any thing at all. her Aunt had her carri'd down in to Norfolk I think to be buri'd, drag'd the whole Family with her, & expended such a sum as would have been of far greater service to the Living. The poor child dyed of a consumption. he goes on as usual poor man, & talks of going abroad. She has lost her Brother, so that he hopes to bring her

\* One of their tenants at Silver Street.



the more easily into this scheme, but I do not think they will go tho' it might be as well perhaps if they did, as I believe he will never make anything out here. he is printing some thing, I asked not what, as I did not imagine I was capable of passing any Judgment on it, whatever it might be. 1706-11(?)-1777.

we are very glad to hear your Father is well, & that anne is better, as there was not any thing strikingly agreeable in her Disorder in her Legs. we are sorry to hear you have so bad a Malady at crawley as a Fever & sore Throat, hope you will not run into it, as it certainly is catching, & we most heartily wish you may all escape it. Bark I believe is the most sovereign Remedy for it. as M<sup>r</sup> Squires holds, & I believe mary would not have recover'd without it. The heat has really been intolerable, we seem'd all as confin'd in an air Pump, every breath of air being drawn from us. indeed it affected us greatly, & has affected my nerves very much. I am unbrac'd & as low as a cat. but exceedingly rejoice in having again air to take in & throw out at pleasure & to be freed from profusion of sperspirations, which I believe has rather done me good, as I have neither had Fever nor drought. being tired out with Phisick & my stomach greatly harras'd therewith, I have for several weeks drank Treacle & water which has been of much service to me, tho' I think I am lower with so small Liqueur, but it keeps me in regular motion at a reasonable rate. your Aunt has had an ugly Disorder in her Bowels which has made the poor woman very weak & low, but she is rather better. why my Dear, Bread is 8½ a quartern Loaf, I wish our fine Prospect of a Plentiful Harvest is not destroy'd by the late violent storm & heavy Rains, we had here a storm of Thunder &c which lasted from 7 at night to that Hour in the morning, & 2 Days of heavy Rain after. so that I fear for the corn greatly. But should it abound the vices of self Interest & covetuousness so aboundeth, that I fear we shall hardly feel the Blessings Providence should send us, amendment take all these mercenary Beings! what a Distraction have they made about money well we are better off now though we must loose some. The Dean [Dr Newcome] has on a Letter your uncle Indited for me, sent a Draft on his Banker, the case was his Tenant instead of paying his Rent, wanted to borrow it of him. & when he refus'd to lend it him & insisted on his paying it to your uncle, he payed it *not* as the Doctor suppos'd he had done. but this is no Bread & Butter of ours, the Dean sent it, & all is well.

I thought we had made a good stock of black currand Jelly against we might have a sore Throat & very thankful was I to Miss Barnerd who had presented us with the Fruit. But all is not Gold that glisters, neither was the Fruit Black currands, but Hurts. I thought I should have pull'd her cap when She inform'd me of her mistake so have spent the sugar in vain, & now I cannot get a black currant for Love nor money, the season being over.

oh, I had like to have forgot the Honey, I would have 13 Pounds of it if you please, the best you can procure for Love or money.

M<sup>rs</sup> Stoddart is pretty well, as Big as may be, but bears it so *uncouthly* you would be sworn she never was with Bern in her life before. She is making Baby things in all haste.

They are prettylee at next Door, tho' Humbuz has been but very poorly. They have lately heard that their Brother of whom they have had no Tidings for 8 years past, & thought him Dead, is now Living & well. but his long silence agitates & concerns them much, as he was when he left them a very affectionate Brother, & they cannot now tell tho they have heard *of* him, whether they shall heard *from himself* or not.

we have got a New neighbour where Miss Teelings Liv'd. a widow with 4 very fine Pretty Daughters agreeable & well behaved, one M<sup>rs</sup> Barber. whose Husband & his Family I formerly knew full well. we visit & like them. & now what can I say to thee my Love, but that I long to see you, but fear we shall not soon, as our Dear anne is so poorly, pray let us hear soon how [she is] & how you all are, as we shall be anxious [torn] get this bad sore Throat.

I am much oblig'd to you for your Gown shall make it up for miss very soon. have Just finish'd a Paper Hat for her, & bought her a brown cloth Petycoat made by the Taylor to keep her strong & tight. for a slight garment will not last the creature, & she cannot mend for herself worth a Pin. mary is pretty well, Sall quite stout, & pretty good I think, I see no bad Dispositions in her. you have I trust heard we have had the whole Train of merzaeus, I was glad Billy came with them as he was very useful in keeping the little ones out of harms way. I said (supposing bearing the character of



1706-11(?)—1777. Aunt I must say something) I hop'd Billy's conduct gave them satisfaction, Master said he had nothing to say but what was in praise of him, & all seem'd pleas'd with the stripling, I hope they were pleas'd with their visit. our kind Loves to you all

your affectionate Aunt

BETTY.

August y<sup>e</sup> 21<sup>st</sup> 1773

[*From Elizabeth to her niece Elizabeth Taylor.*]

To  
Miss Taylor  
at M<sup>r</sup> Hawkers  
at Portsmouth  
Hants

MY DEAR BESSE

It was I do assure you no small consolation to us to hear our Dear Anna was better. sith it is over, I am not sorry to hear she had a Fever, as that was a rational cause of weakness, whereas so great weakness in so young a Person unaccounted for, appear'd to me alarming. but how goes on the Dear maid? does She Sleep & not only eat but digest her Food? does she gather more strength by her loss (of the Fever I mean?) does She Bath yet, & how agreeth *that* with her? how long do you purpose to stay at Portsmouth? all these particulars we much want to be inform'd off, & in *particular* how she is.

we have been reading on Toleration, the Reasons off & indication of the Discenters Petitioning, &c &c & of their renewing their Petition in opposition to the wise Heads of the orthodox Independents, who know our articles, & love *subscriptions*. we are now reading Beattie's Essay on the nature & immutability of Truth. a learned thing but I believe sensible & cleaver. we had a fine holy Day yesterday from 8 in the morning to that hour at night, & were all those hours free & Independent People. but tis all over with us we are again Dependent & inthrall'd. The appearance indeed at present is not very *formidable*, but I am not to be soothed & flatter'd by appearances, knowing too well by experience that none are free who cannot make their own Bed, wash their own Linen, cook their own Food & do all their work themselves. Molly left us yesterday with a Heart fraught with the highest Rancour accusing us of destroying her health by confining & starving her when She had the ulcerated sore Throat & Fever, most heavy complaints She makes against us. declares She was able to have done her work all the time if we had not confin'd her to her chamber. declared She would pay no Bill, that she did not order any medicine for herself, nor wanted any. that she was old enough to Judge what was necessary for herself, & that we should not force the money out of her Pocket. & I suppose  $\frac{1}{2}$  the Town really believes we actually confin'd starv'd & treated her extremely bad. She has exercis'd our Patience pretty handsomely for this month past a worser Temper & a greater Lye I have not met with, I know not what I may do. She has done Sall no good, whatever she was before, but Sall is very artful & can lye pretty well to.—but I shall see how she goes on now with another. I e'en took the first maid I heard off, for thinks I, neither Barral better Herring. a servant is a Servant, & recommended or not recommended 'tis all to nothing the same. They say this Nanny (I know not yet what other name She has) is honest sober good natur'd & not given to leasing. twill be brave indeed if all this here is true, & when I see it I will believe it, that's all. I'm sure we have not dared to say Boo to a Goose many months past. so the Folk at next Door are pretty well. M<sup>rs</sup> Stodart as big as she can tumble. I have got no news to tell you, but we have been harras'd out with marys perverseness & obduracy.

when shall I hear from you? pray give our kind Love to nancy I hope her spirits are not too low for her to be pert over her Elder sister. I would by no means have her write herself, but I think she might say some says, & Let you write them for her, for I would have her be careful to keep her Elder

sister in constant employment, lest she should run in to mischief. Indeed (joking aside) I much long to hear from you both. so now I have said my says out. your Aunt sends her kind Love to you both

1706-11(?)-1777.

I am your sincerely affectionate Aunt

Oct<sup>r</sup> y<sup>e</sup> 15<sup>th</sup> 1773

BETTY.

2 Gowns for 27 shillings! they must surely be Penniworths. or so many shillings worth at least. I have not seen my Dear male Pirtling\* this Fortnight, tis a sweet Fellow & we are main fond of him.

Dan was here about a Fortnight ago & brought a young courter with him wil—s head was chop'd of at the corner of the Table in a whiff but my sweet w<sup>m</sup> stood up for Liberty & gave not way an ace

I cannot make that Dan agree: to make a settlement on his Lady, & I will not agree to let him have any one without he will. we were all mery & happy together & full of Fun.

[From Elizabeth to her niece Elizabeth Taylor.]

To  
Miss Taylor  
at the Rev<sup>d</sup>. M<sup>r</sup> Taylors  
at Crawley near Winchester  
Hants

Thanks my Dear Besse for your Letter. we certainly rejoice with you in the union Dan (I suppose we must not call him *Dan* now he is marrid) has made with so worthy a Family, & taking to him so amiable a wife. now they have left you, we shall have them the whole Family I mean & Friends, to spend a Day with us as M<sup>rs</sup> Drane promis'd us. they can only come on a Sunday. by your Letter I find you will not be *one sunday* in Town or disengag'd, otherwise I would not have had them till you came. but it will be so long, & as I said you are not to be disengag'd one *sunday* I shall write to the man & his wife to fix the Day to come assoon as they can. we shall certainly have our Dear W<sup>m</sup> & poor Hughes who has been long a stranger to a Holy Day.

you talk of our making a Present to the man & his wife, why I gave her a *spining wheel* the *very Day* she was marrid, & your aunt & I have made Mad<sup>m</sup> a Present of a set of nankin Tea china w<sup>ch</sup> cost £5.1 I sent it the Day before they set out for Crawley ordering it to be open'd by no Preson but herself. I hope it will please but as yet I know not. M<sup>rs</sup> waugh bought it for us.

what a shocking thing it is that there should be but one Protestant Bishop on the whole Bench & that such a Bill† should Pass. it makes us sick at heart to think of it. greatly are we pleas'd with the citys Petition on the occasion tho' we can entertain no hopes of its meeting w<sup>th</sup> success where Religion & Truth are discarded & voted against. o Endland how threatning & horrible is thy Prospect of returning Darkness superstition & suffering! sure I am every Protestant Heart must feel greatly on this most alarming occasion.

we shall be exceeding glad to see you my Dear tho' it be but for a short space, more glad most certainly could we see you for a longer time. so poor Nancy would be well, if She was not sick, we are very sorry her health is so prevented by this ugly Disorder. was it not for the greatness of the contraction of my Stomach & the exceeding shortness of my Breath I should also be well & boney, but these maladies have much increas'd on me for this month past, & keep me sorrily on it. your aunts Eye far better but not entirely well.

we are exceeding glad to hear your Father is recover'd of his painful disorder pray give our hearty Love to him & eke to your Brother & sister together with your aunts hearty Love to them & you

Your sincerely affectionate Aunt

July y<sup>e</sup> 2<sup>nd</sup> 1774

BETTY.

\* William probably.

† The East India Company's Regulation Bill.



1706-11(?)—1777.

tell you Father that Lambridge has not mention'd his wife at al in his will not to leave her so much as mourning. She is therefore much reduc'd, having only her own Fortune settled on her. L<sup>d</sup> Chancel<sup>r</sup> has given her £50 for mourning & the Firniture of Two Rooms. She has one Boy of 13 years old in the Charter House poor Soul She looks like the Picture of Death. the woman he kept went stone blind before his Death.

we hear nothing of Ben—though we thought he had been set on his Legs for running, before your Father Left Town.

in y<sup>e</sup> news a sermond is proposd to be preech'd before y<sup>e</sup> Bps zephaniah ch. 3<sup>rd</sup> v. y<sup>e</sup> 4<sup>th</sup>

[*From Elizabeth to her niece Elizabeth Taylor.*]

To  
Miss Taylor  
at the Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Taylor  
Crawley near Winchester  
Hants

MY DEAR BESSY

very sorry we were to hear so bad an account of our poor Dear anna, 'tis a sorry child to be thus ever & anon so pitiously on it, but we hope seeing She is on the mending hand she will soon get entirely well & bear her self more stoutly for the future. If as I fear this violent heat may not greatly relax her tender nerves & prevent her gaining strength so fast as I wish her to do. why the heat well nigh demolishes me that am so big, I cannot sleep with it on nights, nor stir on Days nor hardly bear my Legs so swoln & painful in Short it affects me from the crown of my Head to the sole of my Foot, & your aunt has got the Rheumatism a cold & cough, & so much for the weather & its uncomfortable effects on us, twill be cooler I trust in time.

The tall miss who calld here with M<sup>rs</sup> Ironsides has been here two or three times & appears to be a sensible agreeable Girl & can fun a little on occasion poor soul She has had a violent pain in her Face, & came here wropt up like an Egyptian mummy, but she was patient & cheerful notwithstanding, & I liked her the better therefore. She with her mother are coming into your neighbourhood to board at winchester they did live at chester I think so said I to the Damsal (seeing she was going into a strange Land & to a People but little known to her I suppose) can ye not take a ride to crawley, & see my neice there *that* little tinny thing you met here the other Day? it might be a Ride & a gossip for you to go to crawley, where you would find young men & maidens to make merry with. I do not know but this same miss Roberts may come & look at, or see you. If you like her so, if you dont you may let her alone. there will be no great harm done I trust. her sister marri'd Colonel Ironsides son to our neighbour. I have heard nothing of the man & his wife since I saw you. shall send a how d'do to them soon, being almost out of Tea.

we were right glad to hear your Father was so well & hearily wish he may continue so. pray give our kind Love to him & abundance of thanks for his admirable Book

Xtianity appears far more Rational & amiable in her native Garb than She has for many centuries done, loaded & vaild over as she has been with a heap of Rubbish & Trumpery which your Father has thrown off her. Tis certainly a noble performance I think it must please his best master whatever acceptance it may meet with from B<sup>ps</sup> Bigots & a superstitious world. the unprejudic'd must I should think feel the pleasing energy of its Truth & admire it as I do. Indeed we are greatly obligd to him for it. & so with our Love to him to your Brothers & Sister, I conclude myself as I would have you always conclude me to be,

my Dear Bess your affectionate aunt

BETTY.

August y<sup>e</sup> 9<sup>th</sup> 1774

I do believe Miss Roberts is a cleave girl here she is & she saith she will come & see you she loveth not ceremony so you may be free & chatter away at pleasure, but she cometh not to winchester till Mich<sup>ls</sup>



1706-11(?)—1777.

[No address; no date;—from Elizabeth to her niece Elizabeth Taylor.]

(Extract)

[about 1775.]

DEAR BESSY

As to your castor oyl, I find tis abominably dear, all oyl I suppose is opening why should not Lamp oyl do? that is cheaper & as nasty as the other. my cold is better & your aunts Fever, but her Toe is very bad & painful. however, & if I thought castor oyl was not only opening but also a Diuretick, I would try it. but I exceedingly grudg  $\frac{1}{2}$  a Guinea for a Pint whereas a quart can be had for 15 shillings. I sent nancies Handkerchief to Dan desiring him to give it safe & sound to her. M<sup>rs</sup> Sexton is much mended yesterday her cousin came (long since sent for) poor Sherlotte has fallen down stairs & hurt her side was oblig'd to be blooded to ease her Breath. hope now she will have less fatigue & will do better. Becky is no better, she set the best foot foremost & went on Saturday with M<sup>r</sup> Squires in his carriage to the Review, where she fainted away with standing, & was very bad after she got home.

[From Elizabeth to her niece Elizabeth Taylor.]

To  
Miss Taylor  
at M<sup>r</sup> Moses Hawkers  
at Portsmouth  
Hants

Wednesday Sep. y<sup>e</sup> 28<sup>th</sup>

MY DEAR BESSY

our Love affair has gone on unnotic'd till this Day, last night the old man came & honestly told me of it, blam'd the girl as being very forward & desir'd me to speak to her. he did not seem to think his son intended to have her. I have told her of it, she denies it all, & that he has talk'd of having her. she is abash'd, like a Post & a fool, & I can get nothing out of her to the purpose she is a most weak mortal & what to do with her I know not, as I cannot depend on her word atal for she has been exceeding sly, nor can I have any opinion of *his* underhand proceedings. his father does not like he should lye here again, nor do I. but we shall have the old one for y<sup>e</sup> winter

I know not if this will find you at portsmouth as you said not how long you should stay there, but there I must direct to you I suppose.

I can make allowance for Lovers, I'm sure I have been absolutely mild & gentle with her, but what can one do with a thing petrif'd with stupidity & will not\* say a word of Truth. ought I to keep her in \*nger of being ruend for any advantage of my \*? I will tell her mother & let her determine as\* she will I think, but she is a weak mortal & will I suppose believe her Daughter. I find Love like strife is as when one letteth out water, 'twere best therefore to leave it off before it be meddled with.

& so with our kind & hearty Love & best wishes to you all

I am my Dear Bessy Your sincerely affectionate

AUNT BETTY.

Sep' y<sup>e</sup> 28<sup>th</sup> 1774

\* Omission by seal.

1706-11(?)—1777.

[From Elizabeth to her niece Elizabeth Taylor.]

To  
Miss Taylor  
at the Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Taylors  
at Crawley near Winchester  
Hants

DEAR BESSY

Nancy is a very good Girl, but as the Quaker said by St P. she is *very much out there* to wit in thinking it tiresome to me to receive Letters even ever so often from you. I find writing myself often inconvenient when I am sorrily on it, but it always gives me great pleasure, & comfort, & satisfaction, & Joy to hear from my Friends & Dear neices.

you are all out, I have not seen Heliogabalus's Letter, & I fear I shall not, so I am fretting about it, your Brother Henry promis'd me to send it by the Post for I was in post hast to see it, after Dan call'd on me & thinking the first a slipery chap that he had forgot it, I beg'd Dan to send it me, both promis'd well, but I have it not, possibly it was not to be had, Dan promis'd me that if his wife was pretty well he would bring her to dine with us last sunday, & hoping w<sup>m</sup> would also come I had got a Dinner tho' plain sufficient to supply the calls of nature in each after a Journey. but they came not, I sent on monday thinking mad<sup>m</sup> was ill, but She sent word they were well & had been prevented by M<sup>r</sup> Henrys dining with them, I sent also for Heliogabalus's Paper, but Dan was from home, & the woman knew not what I ment, I shall not have it I find, She talk'd of coming to see us soon. I should Like to take the Paper, but it would be too much expence I think. they say 'tis the best Paper of all. There is a 3<sup>d</sup> Edition of the Paraphrase &<sup>c</sup> on the Revelations by moses Lowman oct<sup>o</sup> printed for T. cadell in the Strand 1773. which at last I have got & like well.

Miss Buckl is quite happy in the acquisition of a new situation much more to her mind & advantage than her old one to be with a young Lady & to look to her Father's House, I hope it will prove agreeable he is a Person of large Fortune, & She is to be treated with equal regard with his Daughter. She is not yet gone but all matters fixed to her mind, & I daily expect her to come & take leave of us. I am exceedingly pleas'd with her good fortune, & glad she did not accept of what was propos'd from another quarter. with regard to a Removal for ourselves, we have as yet done nothing, but I think we must, & that a Lodging will be the thing. Kensington they say is a good, a wonderful good air & dry. as to the Palace I think not thereof. they talk of raising the window Lights & other Taxes. & we are I hear like to loose our Pew on account that a great Person is coming to wandsworth, & must be served, so we must go where we can, or set under his Footstool, & yet we must pay to parson and Poor the same & term'd very shabby to scotch off the least mite, as to Hum——B I believe she never intended to remove. her mind is just the same, one may pity, but cannot help her. such People are not to be talk'd to & advised. I am thoroughly convinc'd by experience, having lately exceedingly offended out of pure good will a Person of about 50, by speaking my mind too freely on a pretty little amour they wish'd to engage in. I should have been silent had I not been requir'd to interest myself in the scheem, & affirm a thing I was sure to be false in order to procure a meeting & carry on the Farce. on my refusal & remonstrance I had a pepper hot Letter, I answer'd mildly promis'd to be evermore a silent woman & we was to meet in friendly sort. but by a blunder in the writer, I most unluckily fix'd on a day on which it appeared *most certain* they would *not come* to be from home. they came, & sure enough I was gone. so I had another Letter brimfull of Flouts, & here follows my answer, I will not say I have sent it, one should only write when one is angry & burn the first answer the B<sup>p</sup> sais.

Well, I think we have got in a very poor way!  
How we shall go on, I really can't say,  
By your Letter I think you seem to be glouting  
I am sure it contains abundance of Flouting.

To answer it fully requires some art  
But if you'll ride rusty, I shan't care a F—t  
If you chuse to be Friendly, I'm ready to be so,  
If you chuse to be Jarring, why then you may e'en go.  
Take with you my Thanks for all y<sup>r</sup> great Favours  
I wish I had more to return for your Labors.  
But you must consider this very true Thing,  
That you cannot have more of a Cat than her skin.  
And so I remain without further failure  
Your most oblig'd servant Elizabeth Taylor

1706-11(?)—1777.

as to my health Harry will tell you it could not be well spoken of, I really was so very bad in my Stomach when he was hear I knew not how to talk & be cheary with him. I was very ill all that week, I am better now but exceedingly short breath'd heavy, & but sorrily on it. I have read his L<sup>d</sup>ships lying speech & set him down what he is.

I wish your Father could come to London to divert off the melancholy impressions the loss of his old Friend has made on his spirits. I think he might have remember'd him in some small Legacy, so much as he abounded in wealth.

pray give our kind Love to your Father & Brothers & Sister Anna.

I am my Dear Bessy

your sincerely affectionate AUNT.

April y<sup>e</sup> 2<sup>nd</sup> 1776

[From Elizabeth to her brother the Rev. Henry Taylor.]

The Rev<sup>d</sup>. M<sup>r</sup> Taylor  
at Crawley near  
Winchester.

DEAR BROTHER

Will<sup>m</sup> & George [Courtauld] dind with us on Sunday were well & sprent merry & Funny. your Bacon was admirable we thank you for it, & fed the Lads with some of it together with some Beans veal colly flower & Tart, & they were refresh'd & strengthen'd.

we join in hearty Love to you

I am Dear Brother your affectionate Sister

ELIZABETH TAYLOR.

DEAR BESSY

you see I here save you Postage of a Letter by writing on your Fathers, I thank you for your last, & To her Niece. should have answer'd it sooner was not writing a disagreeable task to my eyes, that views all writing pale & cloudy. I hope nancy is confirm'd in strength & vigour by her Bathing, it must make it very delightful to have such worthy & agreeable People to spend your time with while you are oblig'd to be from home, as your being with strangers would render it a very uncomfortable affair.

I am sorry for your young Friend, you have I doubt not endeavour'd to fortify her mind against the worst, I hope by your strong sympathy with her, you have not caught y<sup>e</sup> Infection, for Love is a most terrible & sore malady! but I can't help thinking this to be a great deal owing to the undue & unreasonable Indulgence of it. the reading novels plays &c has in my opinion done irreparable harm by leading young minds to a ridiculous expectation of having made a conquest of every mans Heart that does but look at them, or say a common civil thing to them. They immediately proceed to indulge the sweet Passion of Love even before the *sweet* object has once thought of making any declaration of that sort to them. If he does *not*, then oh how cruel is the Disappointment! sighs & Tears & Lamentations succeed, & can only be cured, by the next sweet Passion which the next



1706-11(?)—1777.

sweet Looks of the next sweet man they meet with, raises : If they succeed in a return, or a profession of Love in the *first*, the *sweet Passion* which has been suffer'd to take such speedy & so strong possession of their minds, renders them incapable of any prudent caution or conduct that must be necessary to render the union happy or even tolerable.

I fear poor m<sup>rs</sup> con—y has found this a fatal Truth.

I did not *intend* you should discover my acquaintance. all I wish'd was, to expose the Folly, or but to draw it & it must expose itself as all who are not involv'd in it, which when People are, 'tis certain they can see no one thing, *least of all the* one thing necessary in its true Light,

There cannot certainly be a more contemptable Being than an old maid (such I reckon all turn'd of 30) using stratagems to draw in the men, & languishing under the *sweet Passion* of Love. Let me therefore my Dear Bess, entreat you to guard against it, & detest all these artful & absurd schemes, for the Honour of your sex & the sisterhood of maidens. In short I am sick [seal] heart with such nonsense. H. B. really acts as if she [seal] out of her Head. has I'm well inform'd actually made a declaration of her mind, & has been *positively* refus'd & assur'd the Party never had any such Intention, nor ever shall.

her Resentment & Jealousy is intolerable, & yet she will not give up her pursuit, & is now absolutely ill with vexation. she is the ridicule of every creature, will hear no Reason, & the affair is really threatening & shocking! He has not deceiv'd her, nor acted dishonourably, she has deceiv'd herself & is on ly to blame. She will not leave the Place, nor give the affair peaceably up. The other affair I shall hear no more of, & shall never mention it, by both, I have been led to write as I have, so I've been so prolix on all this stuff, that I've no room to conclude. no matter for that, I think the Passion of Love indulg'd too much, is dangerous at *all ages*, & I'm sure I am your affectionate aunt Betty, our hearty Love attend you all.

I suppose you'll see Will<sup>m</sup> this week.

June y<sup>e</sup> 25<sup>th</sup> 1776

m<sup>rs</sup> Waugh spent 2 nights with us, is well & gone a Journey.

[No date;—from Elizabeth to her niece Elizabeth Taylor.]

To  
Miss Taylor  
at the Rev<sup>d</sup>. M<sup>r</sup> Taylors  
at Crawley near Winchester  
Hants

[about 1776.]

MY DEAR BESS

had I not had the satisfaction of seeing your Brother H—, & also of hearing poor nancy was better I should doubtless have written before now. tho' I much long to know how your Father is, whether he Rides like a Dragon & if such exercise does him any service with regard to his health; as to me, I have been pretty thoroughly exercis'd for above a week, not with Riding, I grant you, for that has not been in my Power to do, nor yet with walking for I have not been able so long to set one step, but with a violent fit of the Rheumatism in my Leg, so that I have been confin'd to my chair close to my Bolster & it has been with excess of pain I have got in and out of Bed, your aunt has had a heavy task with it, being oblig'd to supply the use of it to me with her Hand, lifting it by Inches up and down to & again, as I wanted it, on sunday I got with much pains taking to the Fire end of the Room, & to Day to my great comfort can go with my crutches into the Dressing Room. I have been oblig'd to take Bark & guaiacum which has restor'd my appetite given me Spirits & greatly strengthen'd my outward man.

I do assure you my Dear Bess I did not take your Letter at all ill; I really wish I could (at least in some more tolerable degree) Love Lyars I should be a better Xtian. I talk'd to H— on the occasion—I

believe many People may not think it so wrong & therefore it may not possibly be so bad in them, & yet I think by the same Rule every other vice may be foster'd & countenanc'd, & Respect paid not to whom it is *due* but equally to those to whom it is not so Justly due.) what did you think of all that H told you? & what are you determin'd to do with regard to the young Lady. I think your Brother is entirely right in his Judgment to Lay aside the thoughts of all beginning of an acquaintance with miss R—. I believe the old Lady is rather asham'd, as She was assur'd by the Person She so basely treated, that we should know it, & besides She *Knew* She had said the very same to us herself. no notice on either side has been taken, but she comes sildomer & is more stiff. perhaps we more coole. I'm sure we have been very civil.

we had the pleasure of seeing our Dear W<sup>m</sup> Sunday was a Fortnight. & the satisfaction of hearing from Dan the next Day, that he escap'd being in a most violent storm of Thunder & Hail. m<sup>rs</sup> Taylor was then able to go out a little, but was not come home, since I have not heard from nor of her.

I sent a note yesterday to miss Bucknel to desire her company but the Lady was in Town, & when we shall see her I wote not. Miss Bernard comes about once a week to see us She is *very kind*, cheerful & comfortable & does me good. poor m<sup>rs</sup> Stoddart has been so exceeding bad with a Disorder in her Bowels they thought for some Days she was in the utmost danger, She is recover'd poor thing, but very weak & low. I fear she will neigh break her Heart when she leaves her Brother she cannot bear to talk of it.

M<sup>rs</sup> Wilkes has been very ill with a Fever but is better she tells me to Day She intends coming to clapham tomorrow, & to send her coach for us next Day, but I am her nimble Pig in a string for *that* for I cannot get down the Stairs to the coach if she would give me the tempting vehicle for my own. I am as Tender as a Baby, hardly dare put my Head out of window for the Rheumatism is playing its pranks ever & a non with my Jaws, for two Days & a night Forsooth I could not draw my breath in peace for the twinges it gave me in my side, so that I dread cold as a burnt child does the Fire. your poor aunt has been much fatigu'd with me being forc'd to rise once or twice every night to watch my w—r & assist me in performing a Jobb I cannot possibly execute but with a Person of *strict Integrity*. You may laugh, but tis an absolute Fact. for having lately detected Nanny in a Brace of confounded Lies, I am oblig'd to send her out of the Room on these occasions ever since. I excus'd & most freely forgave her when Love led her into deceiving me, but I cannot excuse now nor regard her as heretofore. She is most certainly a very artful perverse Girl. & I less wonder now that sall grows worse instead of better. but I will not part with her, till I do with the other, I doubt we shall not go on very agreeably together again for any length of time. we much long to know how your Father is, & how nancy is, & how Peter is, & Join in Kind Love to all these People, & also to your Brother H. & your own Dear self.

I am my Dear Bessy your affectionate aunt

BETTY.

[torn]ay y<sup>e</sup> 16<sup>th</sup> or thereabouts

[From Elizabeth to her niece Elizabeth Taylor.]

To  
Miss Taylor  
at the Rev<sup>d</sup>. M<sup>r</sup> Taylors  
at Crawley near Winchester  
Hants

when the cat's away the mice play you dare not have writen so much had your tender nurse been at home I trust. I was frightend to see it, I hope my Dear Besse you did not greatly hurt yourself by it, a little I am sure you must, for writing in your weak state is the worst thing to worry your Head & Spirits you can do. I hope by this you are fully convinc'd that you are much better but tis



1706-11(?)—1777.

the nature of these wretched Fevers to make such havock on the nerves & grievous langour on the spirits the concoction of Bark is the only Bracer of relaxd nerves & effectual restorative of lost strength. this weather too I trust will cheer thy tender Frame I thought much sooner to have written to you, but heavy Bodies move slow, & every thing is a Burden to sloth so invincible as mine. I lay a Bed late, am daudling on my cloaths till noon e'er I can set about any thing, then comes dinner then a little nap, tords evening my uneasiness increases & all is over with me, & setting to write at a Table is a possition that by no means agreeth with me.

Miss Bucknal being a fresh Person & better qualifd I got her to write when she was here to entertain you. She staid from Friday to monday Evening with us. & was very comfortable. but I cannot bear the confinement of much company, & seldom see any one but Miss Barnard who is very kind & friendly to me.

Dan & wife made us a kind visit on wednesday & din'd with us & I was glad to see them for they are very good to me & so is w<sup>m</sup> & every Body. all are this Day as mute as Fishes the Bps having injoin'd a strict observance of it, & now who should come in but Will<sup>m</sup> tis proper I address myself to him & therefore after assuring you my Dear Bessee that I most heartily wish health & happiness to you, & all at crawley & Joining in hearty Love to your Father Sister & Brothers I conclude

your sincerely affectionate Aunt

ELIZABETH TAYLOR.

Good Friday 1777

[*Added by her nephew William*]:—

I am commissiond to attest the truth of the above asseveration, to Wit "W<sup>m</sup> is here," but one's handwriting is nowadays but a poor proof of one's presence, since forgery is so in fashion; however my Aunt asserts it, & tis your place to prove an alibi. I cannot help saying there is more of my Aunt than is good for any thing. however time we hope will be of service to her, [sage?] she always was you know, & there is a bottle of Pepper Mint Water, on the table, & Winter Savoury, & Sweet Margerum, in the Garden, will greatly help to dish her up.

[*No address;—From Elizabeth to her brother the Rev. Henry Taylor.*]

[*No date—supposed 1777.*]

DEAR BROTHER,

exceeding kind did I take your very affectionate & comfortable Letter, which ever & anon cheereth & consoleth me. yet the apprehension of being Judg'd according to our *works* that a far higher degrees of virtue than what in general is thought necessary is requir'd as the terms of our acceptance in the Gospel & then what I have acquir'd I cannot help doubting whether so great confidence of the Divine approbation may not be rather presumptuous than rational & acceptable. but I am not always either in the same mind or Disposition, some times I am compos'd & think I am intirely satisfied, & some times I feel wicked restless & impatient & then I fret at myself & am unhappy. so that I am an inconsistent Being, a little good blended with much Evil a little hope with many doubts & uncomfortable Fears. then I feel angry, fret & am uncharitable to People that appear to want Integrity & act as I think wrong, & I cannot get the better of this tendency of disposition, my head is always at work & goes as you see like the *mans* a nudle a nudle. but I only *fret* at this, I shall never mend I find. so do not wish to live for that end, nor see any reason to do so on any account, my whole fear is the final Decision either for my admittance into or banishment from the Divine Presence & Favour. I have no other idea of either happiness or misery. having little employd my thoughts on Hell or the Devil. my Disorder increases daily nothing I have taken for these 3 months past makes the least alteration so there can be no prospect of my amendment, I am as heavy as a Bear, am oblig'd to have a nurse to help me in & out of Bed. I would on no account have Bessee or Nancy come as they could do us little good & themselves a great deal of harm. nor do I wish



you to come, if you write to me I shall be glad I am a mere Baby & it does me good to be taken notice of & pittied. Indeed I am greatly oblig'd to you all for your affection & tenderness to me & to Dan & will<sup>m</sup> who are exceeding good & have always treated us with affection

1712(?)–1799.

we are sorry to hear you have had so much of the Gout & that my poor Bessee is got into so weak a state of spirits hope she will get the better of it soon. we Join in hearty Love & thanks to you & Love to Henry Peter Bessee & Anna

I am Dear Brother

Your Sincerely affectionate sister

ELIZABETH TAYLOR.

I hope Bessee does not take it unkind I answerd not her Letter, but the setting to write is a posture intolerable to me.

[Added by her Sister]:—

poor Bett is very uneasy both night and day very much Swelld from her Toes to her Hips and her Belly pits write to her Soon

Yours REB. TAYLOR.

We now come to REBECCA, the youngest child, as we believe ; but at present Rebecca, there is no information where, or exactly when, either she or her sister Elizabeth was born. In an old paper, containing what appears to be a summary of all that was known, or supposed to be known, of the family, it is stated that Rebecca was born in 1710. The birth next before that date, that we know of, was Mary, in 1706 ; Elizabeth, therefore, may have been born in 1707, 1708, or 1709. At a guess, I put Rebecca as born after Ben Mordecai (1711), but it is only a guess.

It may perhaps be a question whether it might not have been better to have coupled our notice of Rebecca with that of her sister Elizabeth ; for our knowledge of her is about equally little, and almost the whole that we know of either is of the time during which they lived together. The earliest letter we have of Rebecca's is dated 1756. We do, however, catch an earlier glimpse of her, keeping her brother Henry's house at Wheatfield, from about 1737 to 1740, when he married, and it seems probable she remained with him for some time after the marriage. After this, the little we have said of Elizabeth may be applied to her. She too was at South Weald certainly from 1758—probably much earlier ; and in imagination we may follow her to Romford and Ilford when the South Weald house was let ; and there is no reason to doubt she accompanied her sister to Wandsworth, where she lived for twenty-two years after her sister's death. As in the case of Elizabeth, I leave her letters—of which all of any interest are printed—to tell their own story, to mark the little incidents of family occurrences, of the visits of relatives, of affectionate feelings for her brother and his children, and to suggest conclusions in regard to her character, and to the shades of difference between the two sisters. In her Will, made January 1793, she desires to be buried at Wandsworth, and for Will of Rebecca. Mr Skinner of "Wondsor" to be the undertaker. She leaves her nephew William

1712(?)–1799.

Taylor, her furniture, pictures, etc., a book, and five guineas; to her friend the Rev. Mr Phillips of "Wondsor," and to Mrs Catherine Barnet of Putney, twenty-one shillings each for rings; remainder between her nephews and nieces, Elizabeth, Henry, Daniel, Anna, and William; her nephews Henry and William executors. In November 1795 she made a Codicil, leaving Betty, widow of her nephew Peter, £10, and her servant Elizabeth [Eries?] £10. She died at Wandsworth in 1799, and was buried there.

Will of Richard Crispe.

In 1756 she was left executrix to the Will of her uncle Richard Crispe, in which she was to some extent beneficially interested. In a letter of hers of that date, which will be found on p. 400, she thus mentions Mr Fox's opinion of the value of this bequest:—

After a calculation of the interest to be paid, repairs & every probable expence he reckons my uncles part will bring in £20 a year clear, but I cannot think of living to have this, as it will be 12 years e'er the estate can clear all the Debts &c.

Rebecca's income in 1780.

It is pleasant to think that these two old ladies, if not wealthy, enjoyed a modest competence, probably quite sufficient for their wants. The following statement, made by her nephew Daniel to Rebecca in 1780, shows her income as follows:—

From Weald, . . . . .	£80 0 0
Carter's Farm, . . . . .	25 0 0
Lowndes House, . . . . .	40 0 0
Welbore Ellis,* . . . . .	5 5 0
	<hr/>
	£150 5 0

Afterwards her nephew William managed her money matters, and used to be continually going to Wandsworth to see her.

Sale of the family estates.

After her death, there seems no doubt that all the real estate belonging to the family was sold; indeed, Henry, writing to his sister Elizabeth, 24th December 1800, says as much. Speaking of a suggestion to settle a small annuity on Daniel, secured on the family estates, he says: "They were all sold, & the money arising therefrom divided before you wrote," etc. Who were the purchasers, and what the price, we have no record of; but in a letter of Mrs William Taylor to her husband, May 3, 1800, she says that Henry gives consent to dispose of the estate (not naming it) for £1250, if more cannot be obtained. I rather infer that the sale could not take place until after the death of the last of the family of William

\* The Right Hon. Welbore Ellis, Secretary at War in 1763. A "Cousin Thomas Ellis" is mentioned in the Will of Edward Crispe (p. 166). Whether or not there is any connection, I have no evidence (see p. 402).



Taylor of South Weald, as they all held life-interests in it. As soon as it became possible through their demise, it is probable that all the beneficiaries would desire to realise. William, we know, was in great want of capital at that time. It does seem a pity that at least the houses in London should not have been retained. It is probable that at the present time they are worth not much less than twenty times their then value. (See p. 235.)

It is evident that her pecuniary position became afterwards less satisfactory, no doubt the result of her losses through Daniel. William, writing to his wife, March 13, 1786, says—

I went to Wandsworth yesterday, & the Old Lady seem'd pretty willing to grant a mortgage to Harry, but I am convinced she will not be able to keep house any longer, when it is considered how heavy an interest she must pay, & so I have informed her. She said it was quite time for her to die, & seemed not to enjoy the thoughts of quitting her house at all. Poor Old woman I wish it was not necessary.

1712(?)—1799.  
Straitened circumstances.

Whether such change took place, we seem to have no evidence, but the question seems to have arisen year after year. About 1780 Daniel writes as follows:—

As to my Aunt Becky's going into Lodgings, is a thing she is much against; she is very desirous to live in the House she is in. I do not see any hurt there can be in trying it one Year; Especially as her income is certainly enough for it. I make it at least £150 <sup>p</sup> annum. But if my F. writes to her on y<sup>e</sup> Subject & gives any hints that he wishes her to go into lodgings it will make her very unhappy. Therefore I wish you would, once more consult together about it, at least before my F. writes.

Again, in 1783, the old lady expresses the same alarm. In 1795 we find Mrs William Taylor staying with Rebecca during one of her husband's business journeys, with little Peter, then five years old. It appears that Aunt Rebecca did not conceal her troubles, as we find the following in a letter written by Mrs William Taylor during the visit:—

Peter said to me this morning when he first waked, "A'nt it very odd Aunt Beck always tells ev'ry body how poor she is, when I myself have seen loads of Shillings in her drawer. I think it is very wicked for such an old woman to tell such monstrous great Story's."

The following extract from the same letter gives a little insight into a now quite exploded fashion, and would seem to show that, in those days of severe discipline as we are told, boys of five years old could occasionally be a little audacious. "Yesterday after dinner I gave my William as my toast. Well says Peter, taking his Glass, 'And here is my Bill.'" A child's toast.

Amongst her letters is one to which I should like to call particular attention (p. 403), as of more general interest and value than those merely relating to family matters; it gives an account of a spiritist *séance* in the year 1768. It bears a



1712(?)—1799.

quite startling resemblance to similar doings of the present day, and is on the whole satisfactory, as showing that in our follies and superstitions we have not retrograded since the days of our great-grandfathers.

[*From Rebecca to her brother the Rev. Henry Taylor.*]

[*endorsed—"Sister Reb."*]

To  
the Rev<sup>d</sup>. M<sup>r</sup> Taylor  
at Crawley near Winchester  
Hants

July y<sup>e</sup> 21<sup>st</sup> 1756

DEAR BROTHER,

I have been in Town & by M<sup>r</sup> Fox's advice have prov'd my uncles will, he is excessive good to me indeed, & has offer'd to advance money to pay off such debts as must be immediately discharged, he paid M<sup>rs</sup> Chamberline above £18 for me, but the money I sold my uncle Crisps goods, books, & Clothes (all which are very indifferent) has paid him that again. everybody is much pleas'd that I have proved the will & seem very easy to . . . . for their money. M<sup>r</sup> Fox intends to sell the *Greenwich* estate by auxion, but he was so good to go see it himself, & says tis in a sad case, he hopes there will be some small matters over for me, but I have very little expectations of that, as the Debts amount to 7 hundred & 50 Pounds but the reason he was so much for my acting was, that if my uncle's part of *Silver Street* should have faln into strange & bad hands, none of us would ever have had anything from our own parts. but M<sup>r</sup> Fox tells me I shall be allow'd for what expenses I have been at on my uncle's account which is a great comfort to me let things turn out as they will. I desir'd He would not lend me any money, if he was not apprehensive that it would be in my power to pay him again out of my uncle's effects. I'm sure I could never have found such a Friend as he is, had I search'd ever so long. for I could not find any that were both able, & willing to assist me, & therefore when I went to him, I was in my own mind determin'd not to trouble myself at all about my uncles affairs, you can't think what pains he has taken, & after a calculation of all the interest to be paid, repairs, & every probable expense, he reckons my uncles part will bring in £20 a year clear, but I cannot think of Living to have this, as it will be 12 years e'er the estate can clear all the Debts, tho' if it was not for stocks being so low, I could pay of £200 & save so much abominable Interest. but Bing is run away, & I cannot descry the least prospect of any amendment of the times.

we are all now indifferent well tho I can't say I am yet so strong as I was before my last . . . .

[*No address;—from Rebecca to her brother the Rev. Henry Taylor.*]

South Weald June 4<sup>th</sup> 1760

DEAR BROTHER

I am quite abash'd, asham'd, and confounded, to think how long I have been in acknowledging your kindness, indeed I can with truth assure you, my will was good to have answer'd your kind letter long ago; & to return you thanks for your very kind present of your Books, which you sent to me, and also to my friends. my Uncle Aunt & Sister is also much oblig'd to you for the same and returns you thanks. I would have wrote before but one thing or other has always prevented me. Bett has been a long time exceeding bad with the Rheumatism in her Stomack. She is at last better of that

but has it now in the nape of her neck hand and shoulder. Miss Palmers came here to see us for a few days, but no sooner were they arriv'd, then Miss Bett Palmer fell sick and kept her Bed of a fever and violent pain in her Stomach. this, for some time hindered my writing, and after they went away I waited to hear how your Book was liked by M<sup>rs</sup> Barker and M<sup>r</sup> Price. I am pretty sure did you know her, you would allow her to be, a tip top judge. and one who would scorn to flatter. She writes me word M<sup>r</sup> Price has read it and is much pleased with it, and does assure me, she don't like it less than he does. She says it appears a very worthy and noble design in M<sup>r</sup> Taylor, thus to trace the ways of providence in keeping up the knowledge and worship of the one true God amidst the general Idolatry of the world: and by this means preserving the prophesies of the messiah, and preparing the world for his Reception. M<sup>r</sup> Price she says is pleased with the freedom of your sentiments.

1712(?)—1799.

But are we only to see this book, and not the Author? indeed we all hope to see you Sister and as many more as you can bring with you this summer, or we shall be sorely disappointed.

we all join in thanks for Besseys company we wish she could have stayd longer with us, for indeed she is a most delightful Girl and we hate to part with her. we were very sorry for her that both times she came, she should meet Death in the Family.\* tho indeed we had no reason to repine at the last Death as we now live much more comfortable then we did, and I think the old song my father once made may be reviv'd viz: my Good Uncle John is become his own man and Standeth upon his own Bottom.

and all his past years of service and cares for joy he has clearly forgot them &c.

I suppose you have heard by Bessy or M<sup>r</sup> Fox that M<sup>r</sup> Evans left Bett and I twenty pounds a piece. we have no news now, so know not how the world goes. only there is a talk of our having another camp upon Wally common.

Have you read the Tryal of Lord Farrers? I have and think it happy for the world to get rid of such a vile creature. how do you all do this terrible hot weather? we know not what to do with ourselves. I hope in some part of your House you can set and be Fanned with some gentle Breeze. my Aunt is pure well, my Uncle but very indifferent we fear a Dropsy. Bett often in pain with the Rheumatism, and your Sister Beck very well we all join in hearty love to *you* Sister, and all our Dear neices and nephews and beg you to believe me Dear Brother

your truly affectionate Sister

R. TAYLOR.

[*From Rebecca to her brother the Rev. Henry Taylor.*]

To the Rev<sup>d</sup>. M<sup>r</sup> Taylor  
at Crawley near Winchester  
Hants

Nov<sup>r</sup> 8 1761

DEAR BROTHER

I have long wish'd to hear of the welfare both of your Self and Family. when I wrote to you last, I gave you an account of my Aunts illness which confin'd her to her Bed Ten weeks. She has lost part of her Toe; but is now charming well. M<sup>r</sup> Hawkings came here a little while ago and staid 2 nights with us: he told us, that all the Surgeons in London could not have done better by her than M<sup>r</sup> Booodle had done. he desired me when I wrote to you to give his Compliments. I have been oblig'd to have my Aunts [Anne?] Surgeon for a great Pain in my Side which no Bleeding would remove but since I have been Blisterd and cupt upon it, I also am pure well. Bett has long labourd under the disorder in her Stomach but is now pure well and gone to Town after her great anxiety and long confinement with my Aunt, to take a little diversion which is sometimes absolutely necessary for every

\* See note to p. 402.



1712(?)—1799.

Body. My Uncle [John?] holds much as usual very Lame and grunting. I have just rec'd a letter from my Dear Neice Bessy, directed for Bett which I sent to Town after her. but she was gone further a Field, but I have heard from her, and She intends to write to Bessy very soon pray tell her we all love her dearly; and thank her for the charming news she sent, and giving us hopes of Seeing *you* and my sister at Christmas, and herself in the spring. indeed we all long to See you; and hope nothing will happen to prevent our promis'd pleasure. my Aunt says had you a thousand Children, she should want to see them all. She longs to See Peter. we hope you will bring all your Stock of Children with you the more the merrier.—I Suppose you read in the newspapers of the Death of poor M<sup>rs</sup> Ellis who I am greatly griev'd for; her Death was occasion'd by a concussion of the Brain occasion'd by a most violent Jolt in a Post chase which struck her head with great force against the top. this account I rec'd from M<sup>r</sup> Ellis; who found in her Pocket Book a most affectionate letter recommending her last requests to his care; among those she had most kindly mention'd *me*; and he will comply with her request to continue what she had done. I will show his letter to you when you come to weald, and my answer. but must tell you, that before I had heard from him, I rec'd a letter from M<sup>rs</sup> Rudge, wherein both *he* and *She* made the same offer in case M<sup>r</sup> Ellis had not done it. this from *him*, I own surpriz'd me. yet it was vastly kind in both. but Still I have lost in *her* a most truly excellent and valuable Friend. poor M<sup>rs</sup> Rudge has likewise lost Lady Rothes, the greatest loss she could have sustain'd. She has got her 2 neices with her who are a great comfort to her. this place affords no news, and I am sorry to put you to the expence of *this* which is not worth any; to save you one post I send it to Town by our worthy Priest M<sup>r</sup> Territt. miss Hymene is married to a Clergyman but I dont yet know where she resides; Bett will enquire: Surely now all her doubts will be resolv'd. I wish you would tell me your opinion of atonement and redemption; as I know not what to believe. but could pin my faith upon your sleeve. all here desire much love to you and all your Dear Children except of mine; and believe me to be Dear Brother your truly affectionate sister

REB. TAYLOR.

my hearty love to sister and all.

[From Rebecca to her brother the Rev. Henry Taylor.]

To  
The Rev<sup>d</sup>. M<sup>r</sup> Taylor  
at Crawley near Winchester  
Hants

South Weald Dec<sup>r</sup> 11 1761

DEAR BROTHER

I rec'd your most kind and friendly Epistle for which I Sincerely thank you, and do assure you, that it is great joy to us all the hearing of your and my Sister Taylors very kind and good intention of coming to Weald at Christmas; indeed should anything happen to prevent us of this promis'd pleasure, it will be a Sore disappointment to our whole Family. My Uncle and Aunt desires their hearty Loves to you with every member of your Household, and begs you would let them know Some days before you come that the Bed may be well air'd, and our man John with his two Quadrupeds may be in readiness to meet you at Browns near the Bush and conduct you Safe to our Asylum where you may range at pleasure; for they are Dead who Sought to distroy our peace and make us all Subservient to their humours.\* we hope you will come Soon, and make a longer Stay with us then usual. My Aunt was excessively pleas'd and highly delighted with Nannys pretty Letter She Shews it to every Body and is not a little proud of her God Daughter.

M<sup>r</sup> Booodle came, her Surgeon, with an entension to talk of Heels and Toes; but she would not

\* To whom this mysterious sentence applies is lost, past even a guess. There is a similar reference p. 401.



give him leave to mention such things till he had read Nannys letter and had heard what a Cleaver Girl She was. my Aunts Heel is just broke out which makes us in fear about her, but hope it may not prove to be a mortification. Bett is return'd from her late excursion in good health. I was taken suddingly a fortnight ago with a Cold; which turn'd to a high fever and inflammation in my Throat, I was Blister'd, and oblig'd to be Blooded 3 times in 3 days; but am now very well again. and am heartily glad it is over before you come for I should have fretted myself to a Skeleton, to have kept my Bed and not to have been able to enjoy you and my Sisters company, when we have not Seen you an age. my Aunt desires my Sister Taylor not to forget her Apron again, for 'tis very possible that both you and She may be invited to Dine with the Chief Barron as he talk'd of being down here at Xmas. I thank you for your kind offer; and readiness to inform me when you come what your opinion is of what I want to know. Pray give all our kind loves to Bessy and tell her Bett is extremely oblig'd to her for her very pretty letter which has not affronted her in the least. but she has well nigh puzzled her Aunt Bett I can tell her. we Shall all be vastly glad to See her Sweet face in the Spring and hope then to be able to give her Some pleasure. we have got a very agreeable neighbour a very Sensible Cleaver Lady who often enquires after Bessy as She has heard of her fame in her visits in Town and would be glad to See her: She resides here all the Summer. Miss Parkers too are very good Sort of Girls the eldest the age of Bessy. I now must take my leave of you after assuring you of all our good and Sincere wishes for your safe arrival at Weald and begging you to accept of our hearty loves to yourself and every one of you I remain Dear Brother your very affectionate & obliged Sister

1712(?) 1799.

REE. TAYLOR.

My Sister can't write to Bessy this time, but will as Soon as she can.

[From Rebecca to her brother the Rev. Henry Taylor.]

To the Rev<sup>d</sup>. M<sup>r</sup> Taylor  
at Crawley near Winchester  
Hants

Feb<sup>y</sup> 16 62

DEAR BROTHER

Tho' your last letter was to Bett yet as she is at this present deeply engag'd, I have taken pen Spiritualism. in hand in order to Say a few words unto thee. first, to inform you how truly sorry we all are to hear you have been so ill and to beg you to believe we shall not fail of our most hearty wishes for your speedy recovery. next I must tell you that M<sup>rs</sup> Usher lives at M<sup>r</sup> Taylors a Bricklayers in Winchester Street at the corner of oystin Fryers. 3<sup>d</sup> I must say that we are all pure well, my Aunts feet almost well; she is in better Spirits, and Sets up the whole day tho' she has not yet venturd down stairs. I have lately been at London very near the Ghost of Fanny, yes! I have been among the Believers but could not help being, and owning myself an Infidel notwithstanding I was so near the spirit Oh! that all the Clergy had but as much understanding in their whole composition as my Brother has in his one little Toe, they would not then give in to such rediculus nonsense. a friend of M<sup>rs</sup> Frenches a person of veracity & whose Integrity & Honour she could depend on, was present while the following Farce was Acting he was admitted at 10 o'clock one night where he found about 15 more persons 3 of whom were rev<sup>ds</sup> the Candle was imediately put out and silence desired. soon after a soft rapping began & scratching, but not in an angry mood. one of the clergymen declared the spirit was come, and asked if he should question it which was assented to & accordingly he began. Fanny are you come? to which one knock was given, (which you must know is yes; and 2 knocks is no.) are you willing to answer such Questions as I shall put to you? if you are give one knock if not give 2 knocks one knock given. He then proceeded with great Solemnity to Interogate this Female Ghost—are you a spirit? one knock. are you a good spirit? one knock. are you in a state of happiness? one knock. are you in a state of progressive happiness? I mean by that an increasing

1712(?)—1799.

happiness one knock. are you troubled in mind—one knock. have you injurd any one 2 knocks. has M<sup>r</sup> Parsons injurd you? 2 knocks has his wife 2 knocks. Did you die an unnatural death 2 knocks. Some persons present having heard that the Ghost came to reveal its being poysoned, was Surprized at the answer to the last Query, but the Parson gravely said it was his fault in not Stating the Question right; he therefore would ask it again. Parson. Did you Die a natural Death? Spirit gave 2 knocks. was you poisond one knock. was it in Beer Tea or Purl? knocked for Purl—what is it o'clock? gave 10 knocks. How many Quarters after? 2 knocks. Some persons said the Ghost was again out, for that it gone 3 quarters by S<sup>t</sup> Sepulchres chimes—the rev<sup>d</sup> Gen<sup>l</sup> answerd that clocks might be faulty, but by real time the Spirit might be right. he then pursued his Interogation can I be of any service to you? one knock. would it appear that you died by poysen if your Corps was taken up—one knock, yes.—would it give you satisfaction if M<sup>r</sup> K was hangd? yes. will you appear in a Court of justice if he should be prosecuted?

Yes, one knock. is there no one here that comes to scoff? no. Do all present come with a serious mind? yes. how many Clergymen are in the room. One knock. Parson. What, only one knock?—then 2 knocks. Some observd there was 3 Clergymen in the room to which the parson judiciously observed that the 3<sup>d</sup> was a stranger & not in a Canonical habit then M<sup>rs</sup> Frenches friend askd if it could tell the coulour of the arsenick by which it was poisond one knock yes. was it Red arsenick—yes. . . . now am I convincd of the imposture for red arsenick has not the least poisonous quality in it tis white I appeald to a physician present for my assersion this was excused how should a woman know such nice distinctions as to the coulour. M<sup>rs</sup> Frenches friend. pray Gentlemen how does she know that she took arsenick at all? she declar'd she livd but 3 hours after taking it. its plain she did not know the Tast or she would not have taken it, upon this much altercation ensued, at which the spirit shewd great anger by scratching. I hant room for more we shall be all heartild glad to see my neice here she is now safe in Town. all join in much Love and best wishes to you and all thanks for your companys. with living in hopes to see you all again I am Dear Brother your affectionate sister

R. TAYLOR.

I was much pleas'd with one clergyman who sayd it was a Damd Lying spirit

[*From Rebecca to her brother the Rev. Henry Taylor.*]

To the Rev<sup>d</sup>. M<sup>r</sup> Taylor  
At Crawley  
Near Winchester  
Hants

nov<sup>br</sup> 16 1763

DEAR BROTHER

We are much obligd to you for your kind letter, and goodness in enquiring concerning the poor unhappy Lad we mentiond, whose Friends have never heard of him, Since the time he said he would go to Portsmouth. Some time ago I wrote to you, to acquaint you of what *they* desired *me* to beg the favour of *you* to do in this affair. but as I have recd no answer to my last, I fear you never had it, therefore must again in order to perform my promise to his friends write to you once more, to tell you that in M<sup>rs</sup> Barkers last letter to me, she Says all her wish was, that I would so far move M<sup>r</sup> Taylor in his behalf as to induce him to take only so much notice of Jack Summers, that she might through his means know what was become of him now how you can do this, I know not, but should you hear of him be so good as to let me know. as his friends are very uneasy about him. M<sup>rs</sup> Barker says she wrote to M<sup>r</sup> Bradley who I suppose lives at portsmouth to desire him if Jack should call on him to Supply him with necessaries perhaps he is gone on board some ship, if so, it must be as a Common Sailor or else I fear by this time he is become a common Beggar. by his own faults as he was plac'd out well.



We are Sorry we cannot vote for M<sup>r</sup> Luther but alas! my Uncle [John] has no vote so that we can only wish well to Luther. my Uncle thanks you for your kind offer but could he vote, he is so lame that he could neither get on a Horse, or into the Chariot. we are all pretty well. Bett has found much benefit by taking Rhubarb, my Aunt [Anne] is better, only very old and very feble and is nothing but Skin and Bone. we hope to see Bessy this winter pray tell her she must, See my new Gound and Long Tail, as also my beautiful Linnin which was bought in the summer but only wore to the Chief Barron Parkers who askes most kindly after *her* and her Father; when ever we see them. he with his 2 very good Daughters (who he is not a little fond of) will be down here at Christmas and hope then to spend a Day with them with Bessy. to whom we desire you would give our Loves, as also to every one particularly to my sister Taylor who we hope is well. what is become of Harry and Peter? are they yet at the university? pray when you write next give us a full and true account of all your family. how you all do, and how you go on. My Aunt says you write very short letters, and she wants to hear Something of every one, and you, never mentiond her God-Daughter who she longs to see. M<sup>r</sup> Territt our parson, you know is married, and has got an agreeable wife. who we hope will make him as happy as he deserves, for he is indeed a most good and excellent man. *She* loves a little fun, and is comical, but also prudent. and I think has made him more free and communicative which renders him more agreeable. he has lent us the last years Review to entertain us; what do you think of those Criticks who write it? I dont think them infallible. little I find they say of our wonderful Cousin. and whither he is in the right or wrong, I shall never know till you tell me. well once more I must say that my Aunt gives her kind love to you and Sister and begs she may see Bessy I am Dear Brother your truly affectionate sister

1712(?)—1799.

REB. TAYLOR.

uncle Aunt and Bett desire much love to you and all

[No address; no date;—from Rebecca to her brother the Rev. Henry Taylor.]

[Endorsed—"sister Rebecca."]

[before 1764.]

DEAR BROTHER

my Aunt thinks y<sup>e</sup> Daniel Taylor you wrote about is y<sup>e</sup> same person whose picture is upon y<sup>e</sup> stairs. for by some writings She has in an old Box, we find he Dyed in y<sup>e</sup> year 1655 and that he had a wife Margret. he left 3 Daughters & one Son. viz Cattren who married M<sup>r</sup> Usher. Rebecca who married M<sup>r</sup> Nokes. & Margret who married M<sup>r</sup> Willing. . . . his son was my aunts Father. a child of 8 years old. he was Heir to above a thousand a year when he was but four years old but cheated by his Guardians we have papers concerning y<sup>e</sup> Lawsute then depending but cannot read them.

This Daniel on y<sup>e</sup> stairs Dyed extremly Rich and my aunt has heard that he was a very pious good man she dont Like him because he layd out so much money on Church Lands & she thinks he was upon y<sup>e</sup> scaffold when y<sup>e</sup> Kings Head was Cut off. there is mention made of a Brother of his whose name was Edmond & to whom he left a Tankerd. my Aunt remembers a young Gentlemans Comeing here when she was a Girl which she thinks was her Grandfathers Brothers Son. his name was Samuel Taylor\* she imagines he was my Co. . . . Wilddegooses Brother as she thinks her name was Taylor before she married as she never heard of this young Gentleman since she was a Child she supposes he dyed young. this is all she can tell you as we Cannot read y<sup>e</sup> writings. my Aunt says she believes my Cosen Sherbrook can inform you better then she can. is it you who advertize for 2 young gentlemen: this Daniel was Commissioner of y<sup>e</sup> Customs so I think you may depend he is y<sup>e</sup> same whose Character is so good in the preface I can hear but little at a time so can write no more then I hear & that very imperfect but you could read it all was you but here.

\* See p. 45.



1712(?)—1799.

As we suppose the aunt referred to is Anne who died 1764, we put this letter as written before 1764.

I never read this letter without a renewed feeling of astonishment at the utter want of information manifested by Ben Mordecai in regard to family history from which he was really so little removed in point of time. The last ten years of his father's life were spent under his roof; that father was upwards of thirty years old when the Dantzic Man died, who in his turn was actually living when Charles lost his head, and yet Ben Mordecai and his sister had to depend upon the very slight information or rumour which they could pick up from Aunt Anne, who was actually born within five-and-twenty years of the death of Daniel Taylor! Is it conceivable that either the Dantzic Man or his son, or both, disliked the action their father and grandfather had taken in the time of the Commonwealth, and preferred not to talk about it? We do see from the letters of William Taylor of South Weald, that he took a favourable view of the character of Charles I., and deprecated his execution.

[*From Rebecca to her brother the Rev. Henry Taylor.*]

To  
The Rev<sup>d</sup>. M<sup>r</sup> Taylor  
at Crawley near  
Winchester  
Hants

August 19 64

DEAR BROTHER

I Suppose Bessy inform'd you of our letting our House to D<sup>r</sup> Newcome we Should be oblig'd to you to let us know what sort of man he is, and if you like him. if you do not, dont venture to name names but call him Habakkuk, or Zephaniah.

we are at present delighted with him and his wife and 2 Daughters who have din'd here they all Seem honest, hearty, and Sincere. he mentions you with great affection and tenderness but says he never Sees you. he ask'd us if you knew of our letting the House to him and what you Said; we told him we had not heard from you since. but by *this* we imagine he may expect *you* to say Something Cleave on the occasion therefore should be glad, if you think proper, for you to write Something that we may read to him except you chuse to write to him yourself.

he will make great alterations and improvements and Says, it will be impossible for us to know the House again it was mere accident that brought him here, or rather a kind providence to deliver us out of our distress, and the hands of the cunning and artful by the means of the good M<sup>r</sup> Fox who has been a true Friend indeed. when Doctor Newcome went to See the House near us, he found that the Landlord us'd the poor Farmer So ill, that he told us he would not have taken his House on that account had he lik'd it ever So much this we lik'd much in his temper and thought it noble; we take him to be a man of his word and Strict Honour and principle; we now think of moving to Rumford as Soon as we can; poor Bett is ill with an inflammation in her side and little fever, but hope she is some thing better. I am well again, and my Uncle better, we were glad to hear you were better do write to us Soon give our kind Loves and accept our best wishes for yourself Sister and family. believe me Dear Brother your truly affectionate Sister Beck. may I read your sermond to M<sup>rs</sup> Barker when I see her? she shall not see it out of my Hands neither will I tell her whose it is without your leave. I long for her to see it as I think she must like it and she is a good judge of things

1712(?)—1799.

[From Rebecca to her brother the Rev. Henry Taylor.]

To  
The Rev<sup>d</sup>. M<sup>r</sup> Taylor  
at Crawley near Winchester  
Hants

August 30 1764

DEAR BROTHER,

I wrote to you a little while ago, but as I have rec'd no answer, fear you never had it, or that you are ill, I told you that Doctor Benjamin Newcome of Hackney had taken our House, and that he always enquir'd very kindly after you. and had ask'd me, if I had heard from you. he still continues to ask; and we are very sure he expects you should Say Some thing—this occasion. no doubt, he expects you would tell us, you are glad we have got so good a Tenant. or Some thing or other handsome of him. we are now asham'd to Say you have taken no Sort of notice of his becoming a Tenant, as we imagine he will be a good one; and talks of making great improvements. he Seems much concern'd that you never call on him, tho' he says you have been at Hackney and have call'd on his Brother Peter, who was here the other day. but did not stay, as he was upon a Journey where his estate is. it Seems he leaves the School Soon. The Doctor is certainly a man of his word and we believe of honour & principle. he is now gone to Worcester when he comes back our goods will be sold, & we shall move to Rumford I Suppose at Michielmas. he has taken Sarah our cook maid, and Richard our man for his Servants; together with our Dog and all the Cats. he has Seen his corn in, & seems to take pleasure in Farming. do write to us Soon & tell us how you all do for we fear Some of you are not well. Bett is better, but has been very ill with a fever and inflammation in her side: She desires me to Say She is greatly oblig'd to you for your very kind offer. but M<sup>r</sup> Fox is for her leaving things unpaid till after we are gone to Rumford; but Bett does not like to go away in Debt; therefore should be glad to accept of your kind offer when it suits you and it is convenient to you; else she does not desire it. now do write soon give our Loves to Sister Harry Bessy Peter and every one. and believe me Dear Brother your very affectionate Sister,

REB. TAYLOR.

[From Rebecca to her brother the Rev. Henry Taylor.]

To  
The Rev<sup>d</sup>. M<sup>r</sup> Taylor  
at Crawley  
near Winchester  
Hants

Tuesday Dec y<sup>e</sup> 12<sup>th</sup>

[Endorsed—"Sister Reb Dec 12<sup>th</sup> 75."]

DEAR BROTHER

have you seen americanus, a Letter to J. wesley occasion'd by his (odious) calm address—which I like as well, as the addressers do wesleys performance, I suppose, supposing of him the best I can, his scheme is to advance his Party in the church, & himself to a Bishoprick, in which 'tis most probable he will succeed. If so 'twill be long eer Light, Truth & rational Divinity will be favourably entertain'd. for as our maid sais, wesley & his preachers are very *Powerful* in the exercise of their function. more powerful then those who are more learned viz. such as he commissions to Preach who have not been educated for Teachers. but Peggy behaves very well at present, & sings Hymns like any nightingale.

1712(?)—1799.

[No address;—from Rebecca to her brother the Rev. Henry Taylor.]

DEAR BROTHER

I hope and trust you will be neither vexed or angry with me for what I am going to tell you and what I think I ought to acquaint you with. you must know on looking over my old Will it made me very unhappy to find only Silver street was left to poor Bett and seeing the distress she daily labours under with her many complaints and knowing great help she will want should I Dye first, I have altered my will and have left my part of Lownds and also Carters to her during her Life, tho I once Said I would leave it to you but we had then Silver Street which is now gone & I have lost M<sup>rs</sup> Rudges money which bought me clothes which now I must spend out of what kept the House and I suppose must loose Coopers or he may not pay till after we are Dead. I do not imagine we can live long, & then you may be assur'd all the Estates we are both possess'd off, will come to you & your Heirs for ever now my Dear Brother if you are angry be angry only with me for I do assure you Bett has had no hand in my altering my will neither has she seen it or this letter which I write in hast while she is sick in Bed and can only go on till she Rings. I wish I had Thousands to leave you. my Love and affection is as great for you as ever as also my Gratitude for all your Goodness to me so dont think this is done by way of Slighting *you* but only knowing how much this poor helpless Sister will want it while she lives. My kind Love to all tell me you are not angry with me and believe me your truly affectionate sister

REB. TAYLOR.

Nov<sup>r</sup> 19, 1776. I suppose the French is coming upon us Bett has some fever with Rheumatism in Head & Neck

[No address; no date;—from Rebecca to her brother the Rev. Henry Taylor.]

[1777.]

DEAR BROTHER,

We are extremely oblig'd to you for your goodness to us and kind care of letting us know we might depend on the Fifty pound we wrote to you for. but Since you Sent your order to Daniel for the *Fifty pounds* we find that M<sup>r</sup> Fox has receiv'd the half years rent for Weald. We have not therefore at present any occasion for your money. but when we have, will let you know, and be oblig'd to you for a fresh order. your Daughter Nancy is well, Bessy is with us and indeed a great comfort to us both at present. but you may depend upon it that if any thing Should happen to hurt her, that she shall leave us. poor Bett is indeed very bad, very big, and cannot help herself she thanks you most heartily for all your goodness to her and all your kind letters which did her good. Surely no creature can be more fit to Dye then she is, So patient, and yet so bad. how long she may hold God only knows. Doctor price was So good as to come to See her she has made him a present of one of your Books and thanks you for that you sent her which she keeps her self I am Dear Brother your very affectionate sister love to Harry & Peter

REB. TAYLOR.



[No date;—from Rebecca to her niece Elizabeth Taylor.]

1712 ?)-1799.

Miss Eliza Taylor,  
at the Revd M<sup>r</sup> Taylors  
at Crawley near Winchester  
Hants.

MY DEAR BESSY,

[About 1777.]

I would have wrote to you before had I not expected to See thy Brother peter. that noble young man was so kind as to pay me a visit for which kindness I heartily thank him. I was charming well, the Day he came. He gave me Spirits, & told me poor Dear Nancy was better which was great joy to me. and I must tell you he Satisfied me concerning y<sup>e</sup> millenium as he does not insist that our Saviour should come in person to reign on earth. Oh! my Dear what can I do? *you know I* am no Conjuror, therefore greatly fear I shall not be able to understand Doctor prices Book which he has sent me for a present God bless him. It is The General Introduction And Supplement To The Two Tracts on civil Liberty, the war with America, and the Finances of the Kingdom. tis a pamphlet. M<sup>rs</sup> Barker writes me you will I doubt not be pleased with the new introduction as you will find Doctor price has Still continued to maintain the rights of mankind with an honest boldness, & has taken due notice of his Grace of york's detestable Sermon. But my Dear, I know not what his Grace said in his sermon So pray tell me very soon, if you can. I have told her I wonderd not at Doc<sup>r</sup> prices boldness; as the Righteous was as bold as Lyon. M<sup>r</sup> Barker talks of coming with Miss Burrows to spend a night with me soon. but I have had y<sup>e</sup> Rheumatism ever since I saw peter. She was much pleasd with your Story of y<sup>e</sup> Soldier but she wanted to know his name, & the Regiment he belongs to & the authority from which I recd this account. I have told *her* I rec'd it from *you* & both *you* & peter Said it was true So if it should prove false I cannot look her in the Face again. I was told it was all a lye that y<sup>e</sup> American prisoners were ever in distress. and they complained without any reason. a likely Story indeed. I wonder if Doctor price knows M<sup>r</sup> wren I suppose that is y<sup>e</sup> man who gave 3 pound 3 shillings to relieve y<sup>e</sup> American prisoners as I read in y<sup>e</sup> news. M<sup>rs</sup> Barker calls y<sup>e</sup> soldier a Hero; & says he should not only Dine with her, but if he was without a Dinner she would give him hers and go without herself. as I wrote her word if I could light on him he should dine with me. Now I will tell you that I believe my feelings have been much the Same with yours with regard to M<sup>rs</sup> Barker, she is So Superior to me and such an excelent Being that I have been greatly hurt from y<sup>e</sup> fear arising (as you say) from an earnest desire to deserve her esteem. & being sensible of being deficient in knowledge, or any way capable of conversing with her. This thought prevented my writing to her for some time tho' I have been acquainted with her I suppose twenty years. So she must have found out my Ignorance by this time. Yet she has still regarded me with Complacency and this is pleasing, to gain her esteem or approbation. But my Dear Bessy such desires are apt to either elevate one to much or to depress one to much. and what is the esteem or approbation of mortals; we have *higher* to look for approbation and *this* I was once told. Be but in reality, what you would chuse to appear to be; and you will certainly gain the esteem you desire. without any other pains taking. it is not knowledge that will gain esteem alone. for hear what Doctor price says—The only Science worth pursuing with anxiety is that which leads to the amendment of y<sup>e</sup> heart, & helps to establish our souls in purity & tranquility. If God gives us knowledge enough for this, we need not be very sorry for our ignorance in other respects. I must say a little fuder as I have got myself into a hobble. which is A thirst after knowledge is a noble & excellent principle & we cannot cherish it too much, if we take care to keep it in a proper Subordination to a thirst after moral improvement.—Thus you See Doctor price approves of *your* pursuing knowledge & prevents in Some measure, *my* discontent at *my own* ignorance. Dont you like y<sup>e</sup> Bishop of Chester D<sup>r</sup> porteus? whose Text was 30<sup>th</sup> . . . For y<sup>e</sup> Kingdom is y<sup>e</sup> Lords & he is governer among y<sup>e</sup> people? or do you like Arthur Onslow who said people had nothing to do with affairs of state. That their greatest blessing was due subordination. I have not seen M<sup>r</sup> Waugh since September 30<sup>th</sup> and then she just

1712(?)—1799.

call'd and neither enquired or sent from that time to know how I did till Jan<sup>y</sup> 29<sup>th</sup>. She then sent a note to know how I did & said she was lame and had been so for seven weeks. I sent a note to her saying I was sorry for it & heartily wish'd her better but never askd her to come to me nor dont intend it. M<sup>rs</sup> Wilkes desired I would see her in Town, I sent her word, my Spirits & nerves was So bad I could not go to Town by myself neither could I take Betty with me & leave poor Sall alone. but if she would let me bring Miss Barnet with me who had an honest & good Heart, I would see her. But she writes me word she never saw Miss Barnet, she should be glad to see me, yet strangers are, she said rather a restraint upon conversation. So I shall stay at Home, as I have done ever since I saw you. I verily believe some people would not step over a Straw out of their way, to do a kindness to any one. I have been told King William had no right to Reign, & he turnd his Father out & used his wife very ill. I mention'd *this* to M<sup>rs</sup> Wilkes; but Miss Wilkes has wrote me a clever sensible letter, wherein *she* sais The important & interesting subject of y<sup>e</sup> *Revolution* cannot be properly treated of in a letter. she can only express her *approbation* & *admiration* of that glorious & necessary Event. King William had certainly y<sup>e</sup> *most just* right to reign as y<sup>e</sup> Crown was given him by y<sup>e</sup> *nation*. Only those who are advocates for *arbitrary power* and *hereditary right*, and as such enemies to y<sup>e</sup> natural rights of mankind can think otherwise. She says also we are in a sad situation. & thinks those whose youth is past, are y<sup>e</sup> happiest part of y<sup>e</sup> nation; they have seen it a glorious one, but those who are young have only been y<sup>e</sup> witnesses of its declining in every thing with very little hope of seeing better times and assures *me*, she wishes *she* was not among the number. She always enquires after all at Crawley and now desires her compliments to you all. poor thing I have a value for her she would come to see me but she says without a carriage she is deprived of many things that would be agreable I write all things from others to divert you my Dear Bessy & who belongs to you as I cannot entertain you otherways. But what I have most at heart is to know how my Brother does & Nancy does. I long to see you all. and thank *you* for saying you will come to me if ill. I am vexed with M<sup>r</sup> Roberts, that wise man; to like Somes Jennings's Book; and that he will not read my Brothers answer. Tattersil sayd he likd it, & I have lent him my Brothers Essay on the Beauty of The Divine economy. he appears to me noble. but I am distressed for him at present. with regard to his Love affair. I hant room to tell you Bill & Courteau Dind with me yesterday he desired me to tell *you* he is in Debt to you for letters & he was well Now my dear excuse this. write me a long letter when you can. give my hearty love to my Brother and all. tell me how every *one* does & believe me thy

affectionate Aunt

BECK

pray read this once at least & I will say you have y<sup>e</sup> patience of Job. you *know* M<sup>rs</sup> Barker has got my pig.

[No date;—from Rebecca to her niece Elizabeth Taylor.]

Miss Eliza Taylor  
at the Rev'd M<sup>r</sup> Taylor's  
at Crawley near Winchester  
Hants

[About 1778.]

Yes my dear Bessy, I will write to you this moment, and wish I could have answer'd your very kind long letter Sooner. I am quite ashamd to have neglected you So long, but believe me you have never been out of my thoughts and greatly concernd I have been for poor Nancy. and I rejoice she is better & your Father So chearful. I also congratulate peter on his Five hundred pounds I dont know M<sup>rs</sup> Leigh, but She must have been a person of good Sinne or she would like some others have been blind to merit. I thank you my Dear for that peace of news which gives me great pleasure. now I will tell you why I did not write. My Spirits have been So low and I have been so resless with the pain of the Rheumatism in my Limbs that I was not able. I have not Stird above twice out of the House except to Church Since I Saw you. and I Set quite alone & read the News till I frighten myself to Death. but still I cannot help reading it, which I never do, but it is Some



Consolation to think your poor Aunt Bett is Safe & freed from all y<sup>e</sup> troubles which Seems to be coming upon this Nation. I believe is was the Ministrys entention all along to bring us to this woful State. I thank you for y<sup>e</sup> Verses which are very Cleaver tho' Some may Say not over Delicate. I cannot make the lines go to the tune of Joans placket, but hope to See peter soon, who will Sing it. Yes I remember y<sup>e</sup> Speech of L<sup>d</sup> S—d—hs & all their speaches. why do people imagine y<sup>e</sup> French will be more civil then they were wont to be? I am quite a Coward, & always feard y<sup>e</sup> French. I know I must not turn, and greatly fear to Burn. I long to See you & Nancy & hope to see my Brother one time or other. pray tell me a deal of your Father: for I see no harm in speaking the truth of our worthy Relations. Mr Evins was a Decenting Minister at Brentwood. & I believe the Curates *name* that did not believe athanasion, was Hopkins, & liv'd at Rumford. but I cannot remember exactly. I have asked M<sup>rs</sup> Barker if it was Doctor prices Sermon, but have had no answer yet. M<sup>rs</sup> Barker talkes of coming to me with Miss Burrows in April. I wish you & Nancy could be hear at y<sup>e</sup> same time. She Says the Bishop spends y<sup>e</sup> summer in his Dioces but she hopes these two good men, whose Sentiments agree So well & who are likely to enjoy so much Satisfaction in each others company will by some lucky chance become acquainted in this World, if they do not she trusts they will meet in a better. She says Does your Brother never come to Town? If he does D<sup>r</sup> price would be very glad to see him at Newington Green. & I should be very glad too, as its a pleasure I have wishd for many years. M<sup>r</sup> Jellico who is Settled in *her* neighbourhood speaks highly of my Brother & his family and he is acquainted with M<sup>r</sup> Wren. but what a fool is M<sup>r</sup> Jellico's Relation, who Says if M<sup>r</sup> Jellico follows Doctor prices political Sentiments he would be hang'd, & if his religious ones he would be d—nd. M<sup>rs</sup> Barker says let us not distress ourselves: the Lord reigneth; & tho all human Governements are imperfect, there is a perfect direction of all events; as will finally appear. but let M<sup>rs</sup> Barker Say what she will, I cannot help my fears. I never shall be like St paul, no Bessy was I capable of entertaining *you* or my *Brother* I would write oftener. So to tell you M<sup>rs</sup> Barkers sayings I think is best. and to write Some of yours to *her* which I have done. but you must let me know what I *may* tell, and what *not*. & I shall always obey your orders. now if you are tyerd leave off. if not turn over to y<sup>e</sup> other side. there I will inform you that M<sup>rs</sup> Ironsides is turnd for y<sup>e</sup> Americans and that Miss Roberts is now at Wandsworth and has been to See me. she is again with M<sup>rs</sup> Ironsides. She certainly acted right to fly from M<sup>r</sup> Allison when he did not entend to have her. She is a very agreeable companion but is not thought Sincere which ruens all in my opinion. Your Brothers both Dan & William, are very good to me God Bless the Lads. *Dan* has made me a Noble present, the medal of Washington that brave man. & I make Miss Barnet drink his Health whenever she comes. tho' she calld him Coward.—How do you like D<sup>r</sup> prices last Book? I should be sorry my Brother at any time, Should take y<sup>e</sup> trouble to go to Newington Green, & not find him at Home. Bill told me D<sup>r</sup> price said he should be at Home on y<sup>e</sup> Friday but when Dan went *that* Day to be introduced by M<sup>r</sup> Jellico, he was not at Home.

You told me to direct to Crawley and you would have it. So I send *this* there. but I told M<sup>rs</sup> Barker I would let you know of D<sup>r</sup> prices invitation to my Brother. So I suppose some notice ought to be taken of it by your Father, or Some body in a handsom manner I wish you happy at Binfield. I do long to see you prodigiously, and pray my Dear write to me as often as you can, tis all y<sup>e</sup> comfort I have to hear from my Friends. There was an old prophysy as I well remember being told, which is prehaps now coming to pass; the beginning I know not; but it ends thus:

Then Shali Religion to America Flea,  
They have their Times of Grace as well as We.—

Who is that Lord of y<sup>e</sup> Admiralty? I did not like y<sup>e</sup> Speech of one prehaps you mean y<sup>e</sup> Same. I must have done, let me hear from you, give my kind love to all and be *sure* to *believe* that I am thy very sincere and affectionate Aunt Beck Taylor

I am pretty Lame with y<sup>e</sup> Rheumatism, never mind that I have not seen M<sup>rs</sup> Waugh sence September y<sup>e</sup> 30<sup>th</sup> when she call'd a quarter of an hour she sent me a note since to say she was lame I answer'd I was sorry for it & wish'd her better that's all & enough I think



1712(?)—1799.

[No date;—from Rebecca to her brother the Rev. Henry Taylor.]

To  
 Rev<sup>d</sup> Mr Taylor  
 At Crawley near Winchester  
 Hants.

Thursday evening Post.

DEAR BROTHER.

[About 1778.]

I have long been uneasy at not writing to you to return you thanks for all your goodness to me and for your very kind letter after poor Betts Death. I do assure you my my long silence has not proceeded from want of affection to *you* as you are very Seldom out of my thoughts but the real truth is, my Spirits and Nerves have been So bad, that tho' I have often attempted writing to you I trembled So that I could not do it. and as I have not wrote letters for years past, it is now become very difficult for me, and the more So, as I cannot please myself or entertain my Friends for this reason I had long left off corresponding with that good & excelent Creature M<sup>rs</sup> Barker (who your Daughters know) & who lives with Doctor Price. but she will not excuse my not writing let me write ever Such nonsense or ever So bad. to make her Some amends for my Stupidity, I lent her your Verses of Lord Gally (which she supposes is Lord Sandwich) She thinks them very Smart, & they made them all (she says) laugh heartily. So you see the presbyterians not only can *Smile but laugh*. M<sup>rs</sup> Barker also writes me word, that Doctor price has rec'd a Letter from my worthy & agreeable Brother, which he is about answering. I should like to see what you Sayd to that excelent man. I hope he will answer yours to your Satisfaction and that if ever you & he Should meet, that you may both be pleas'd with each other. I dont know in what points you differ from him. Should like to know. You was very kind to let Bessy & Nancy come to me in my Distress indeed Bessy was vastly good & was of prodigious Service & help to me. So was Nancy when she came afterwards here is also Dan, exceeding kind to me & comes & settles my accounts for me I hope I shall be able to live as I do, & to continue to pay *you* honestly as I have hitherto done, all *your* money out of Carters and Loundes Rent to Dan for which he writes a Receipt in my Book. I verily believe I should have been in my grave, had it not been for these very good Nephews & Neices, dont think I forget *Bill*, when I only mentiond Dan. for he is vastly kind to me also: I hope Dear Brother if you should come to Town, that you will come to See me & Spend one night with me at least. I had the pleasure of Dan, & his amiable wife, with your eldest Son Henry to Dine with me April 15<sup>th</sup> but alas! when I See my Friends for such a little while it puts my Spirits in Such a hurry that I forget all I have to say to them, and indeed *this* was y<sup>e</sup> reason that I forgot to tell Harry how glad I was to hear M<sup>rs</sup> Leigh had left Peter five hundred pounds. I heartily congratulate him on his noble Legacy. and hope peter when he comes to Town again, will Stay a night with me & preach a Sermon at Wandsworth and So pray tell him, and I hope I shall See Bessy & Nancy before the Summer ends as I cannot live for ever. M<sup>r</sup> Fox told me if I had any legacys to leave, I must make a will. but as I have none to leave (now M<sup>rs</sup> Barker has got my little pig Bessy heard off) when I dye *you* and *yours* must take all you find, and I now am trying to Save if I possibly can, all I can, against that time, tho' I have not Savd any thing as yet. and perhaps never shall be able; for tho' I dont keep Company and live alone, Eat cold meat for a weak round, yet *this house* runs away with a deal of money. But Dan when he comes encourages me and thinks I may do. and I hope I shall. I am glad Harry, Dan, & William, Saw Doctor price last good Fryday, and you must know that tho' I have not been in a Coach Since last June, nor 3 doors from Home, I intend to go to Town next Saturday to Dine with Dan, & I am told, I shall See peter. Dan has given me leave to carry the good Hearted Miss Barnet with *me* as I have not spirits to go by myself. now you See my letters to *you* are not worth the postage, as I cannot divirt you as I would wish to do. but tho' I have neither wit, nor humour, as *you* have, I have a Heart that loves *you* as I ever did, most Sincerely, and I have old papers; & a worthy *clergy man* who is without guile (who comes to See me) and who has got a Sinecure lately 5 or 6 hundred a year about fourteen miles from Portsmouth *this* worthy Gentleman is at present the curate at Wandsworth. his name is Tattersil if I Spell it right. this man I want you to See, but peter must give him a Sermon when he comes. and

So you my Dear Brother may be Divirted by him, & what I may find of papers. many about King William & others. all if you like; are at your service, or any thing else you Shall chuse when you can come to your very Sincere and affectionate Sister Beck Taylor

1712(?)—1799.

I dont desire to take Bessy & Nancy from you but when you can easily Spare them & you are quite well, tho Should rejoyce to see them & you. cannot you all come togeather?

how does Miss Bucknal? give my love to her pray do let me hear from you when you can. thus have I finished my poor letter. and only add I am pretty well only often tormented with the Rheumatism & weak nerves. and frightened to death for fear of the French as I am not sure I can have courage either to turn, or Burn you may remember Sue Church a poor woman whose Rent my Aunt used to pay and we ever sence. She is now Dead as I hear from M<sup>r</sup> Territ the Clergyman at weald whose letter I have just answerd and Dan approv'd of my sayings to him. So my love to Henry ask him how he lik'd M<sup>rs</sup> Barker? I expect her this next month to spend a night with me. M<sup>r</sup> Squire Says I am a Stanch American & so is all my family. I suppose he hears everything you Say by M<sup>r</sup> Thomas. So God bless you I long to see you.

[No date;—from Rebecca to her niece Elizabeth Taylor.]

To  
Miss Eliza Taylor  
at the Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Taylor's  
at Crawley near Winchester  
Hants

Look for a Bud in this letter dont loose it.

[About 1779.]

Feb 25<sup>th</sup>

MY DEAR LOVE

You can't imagine how much you rejoic'd my Heart to hear from you for no joy in my Estimation, is equal to the hearing from or Seeing ones real Friends and I have y<sup>e</sup> vanity to believe you one. So am glad you admire y<sup>e</sup> noble Keppel\* as much as I do. he has taken up much of my thoughts & time and has almost put out my Eyes with reading his Trial. I assure you I made S<sup>r</sup> Hugh come to my Door I mean his Effigy with the Log Book before him, and as the Spirit of persecution came upon me, I could not help rejoicing with y<sup>e</sup> mob when they cryd out, Burn his Legs, Burn his arms, Burn his Head, Shoot him, all this they did just before M<sup>r</sup> Kellams Door, and had I not lit up Candles I should have been tore to peices. but had a mob come of the other side of y<sup>e</sup> question, I wonder what must have become of your Poor Aunt Beck? This may be the case in time Bessy, and it will be impossible to please both parties you know.

Oh my Dear your Father must be So kind as to let me See a Coppy of his Letter to y<sup>e</sup> Noble Keppel, I am quite impatient to see it, I desire my Love to him tell him I long to See him, & thank him, and you for the Clever verses you Sent me but surely justice has not left y<sup>e</sup> Land, for had you but seen y<sup>e</sup> joy that Sparkled in the Eyes of my Neighbour the oyster Woman, when She told me how glad She was that y<sup>e</sup> honest Keppel came off so well, & that She would Cut her one Candle into 3 parts that she might light up her 3 windows (which was all she had to her House) you never would have forgot her.

I think Palliser a Rogue, but believe master Jammy Twitcher† is at the bottom of all this, tis Sayd Palliser will get away to America & fight against us. how Noble is every Speach of Kepple, in Short, in

\* Admiral Keppel was tried by court-martial at Portsmouth on January 30, 1779. He was charged by his Vice-admiral, Sir Hugh Palliser, with neglect of duty in presence of the French fleet off Ushant on the 27th July 1778. The French were beaten, but escaped during the night. The court decided that the charge was "malicious and unfounded." Palliser became the object of much popular indignation, and was obliged to hide himself from the fury of the mob. He was afterwards tried by court-martial on the same charge as that of which he had accused Keppel. The finding of the court in his case was that, "so far from his conduct being reprehensible. . . . in many parts thereof it appeared exemplary and highly meritorious."

† Sir Erskine May, in his "Constitutional History," vol. i. p. 397, says—"The Earl of Sandwich complained to the Lords of an Essay on Woman," to which the name of Bishop Warburton was annexed. . . . The proceeding was



1712(?)—1799.

spite of all my Friends can Say, this Keppel Stole my heart away. you bid me write soon therefore I Scrabble on as fast as my pen will permit. you give me hopes that I shall See you and my Dear Nancy this Spring, pray be pleas'd to remember 'tis *now Spring*, to convince you of this truth, I've sent you a Bud out of the Garden. but dont leave your poor Father if he is not well. I am greatly concern'd he has been So poorly. why, you Saucebox, to offer to thank *me* for wishing well to William, you might as well have thank'd me almost, for wishing well to your Father. for is he not my *own Sweet nephew*? my own flesh & Blood? the delight of my Eyes, & a most amiable Being? Recall your words them, & don't imagine I love the Lad because he happens to be a little Related to *you*! Thou peice of impertinence! But believe I shall forgive you, provided you wont Stay in Town till you are Sick, & then come to me in y<sup>e</sup> Same condition you once did. no, no, let me have a little comfort of you this bout, or you will bring down my Grey Hairs with Sorrow to the Grave. I will do all I can, my Dear to make Wandsworth agreeable to you both, & Stuff you with as many mutton chops as your crops can hold. now I am *sure* I have Sayd enough to tempt you here.

My love to that good Creature Miss Bucknal. I shall always rejoice to See her pray tell her. yet how was it possible I could See She was with you, as you hinted.—Oh I have just read a Letter from M<sup>rs</sup> Lambrecht full of complaints about the great expences she has had for her son. She thanks God he escap'd y<sup>e</sup> Dangers when he was in y<sup>e</sup> Robust under Cap<sup>n</sup> hood (I dont wonder he did as Hood would not fight) She Says the ship lying so long in a State of inactivity at Portsmouth on account of Keppel's Tryal made it so expensive to her. her son has now chang'd his Ship & is got into the Eagle, a 64 gun Ship & is is going abroad with Admiral Hughs & now at Spithead waiting for a fair wind. do you know admiral Hughs? The Boys heart is Set on going out again, & his mother Says as She knew his inclination led him to go, She was unwilling disappoint him. but it is a great affliction to her. I like M<sup>rs</sup> Squire better & better, notwithstanding I am very uncivil to her in not going to see her, yet she has call'd on me many a time. but I will not go now without you. She talks to me freely about little Fanny. her Father set her up too much we all know. So that her pride must be now humbled; by going to a Country School. believe it will do her good. but Still I have Some pity for her, as I dont think her aunt Stoddard ever loved the child. & now I pity her as well as S<sup>r</sup> Hugh but pitying the distress'd hurts one extremely. yet one would not be insensible to all Feelings of that Sort. So let us agree not to think of S<sup>r</sup> Hugh; but rejoice that my Dear Keppel is Safe at present. I am sorry he will go out again lest harm should befall him, & yet glad to have so brave a man to fight y<sup>e</sup> French. pray write to me again to let me know when I may expect you. Am glad M<sup>r</sup> Drane is better I saw thy Brother Harry God bless him. I dont See any great alteration in his Sweet Face not I. my kind love to thy Father, my kind love to thy Brothers & kind love to my Nancy, whom I hope to see. What did you think of Doctor Price's Sermon on y<sup>e</sup> fast day? I want to have it, I wonder I dont hear from M<sup>rs</sup> Barker hope I shall Soon. I still take in y<sup>e</sup> vile paper y<sup>e</sup> London Evening post, and like it because it is So vile. I am my Dear thy loving & affectionate Aunt

BECK TAYLOR.

[*From Rebecca to her brother the Rev. Henry Taylor.*]

The Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Taylor Sen<sup>r</sup>

Crawley

near Winchester

Hants

DEAR BROTHER

Was I to repeat the many kindnesses I have receiv'd from *you* in times pass'd, as also the late instance of it, in your most kind & friendly reception of me, (Particularly in your being So glad to

the more ridiculous from the complaint of obscenity having been made by the most profligate of peers, 'Satan rebuking sin.' He adds in a note (from Walpole's "Memoirs"), "The 'Beggar's Opera' being performed at Covent Garden Theatre soon after this event, the whole audience, when Macheath says, 'That Jemmy Twitcher should peach me, I own surprises me,' burst out into an applause of application; and the nickname of Jemmy Twitcher stuck by the Earl, so as almost to occasion the disuse of his title."



See me) I might fill my Sheet of paper with nothing else but Thanks. But as I am to well acquainted with your way of thinking to imagine, this would be agreeable, I shall only Say, that you could not possibly be more glad to See me, than I was to See you. and hope you will Soon be restor'd to the use of your Limbs and be able to come to Wandsworth, where I shall endeavour to make every thing as agreeable & convenient to you as I possibly can.

1712(?)—1799.

I have look'd over poor Betts will, and find it was twenty Guineas She left you. Dan will take care to Set off the twenty pound I took of you.—& for which I thank you and for the Ham which was exceeding good and help'd to feed last Sunday, Little Madam, Little madam's Husband, miss & M<sup>r</sup> Drane, William, Harry, & M<sup>r</sup> Curteau, M<sup>r</sup> Curtice, & my Self. with the help of a Little puding for Henry Thomas, that Sweet little Babe. who is all good humour and whom you will be very fond off; but he will certainly give you much pain by making you jealous, as I do assure you he was more fond, and took more notice of my Dog Tourkey, then he did of either Father, Mother, Uncle, or Aunt.—Nancy left me and went to Town last Sunday with the rest of my company, She was pure well, and had no return of her Fever. So hope when She has had the advice of her Doctor, She may, poor thing, get rid of her troublesome complaint.

I would willingly have Stayd longer with you if I could, but thought the Sooner Nancy had advice the better. besides I know what Sort of gentry the painters are who were to come into the House both backwards and forwards at the Same time (and when my most wicked Land Lady pleas'd) that it was very proper for me to be at Home as it was impossible for my maid to be in every place at once. I found they had begun painting, and my maid in my absence, got a Sweetheart.—Now I will tell a cleaver Story. So pray attend. but tell it not in Gath, neither publish it in the streets of askellon. now you may remember (as it is not long ago) that you gave me a little Book, entitled The Discreet Princess. you call'd it noncenc; but what will not noncenc purchas? I plainly perceive you cannot guess. therefore I will tell you it will purchas Benjamin Ben Mordecai, as I verily believe. as M<sup>rs</sup> Wilkes declares, She never did, nor ever will, read your Books they are So learned. I therefore ask'd her to give me Master Ben, & I in return, would give *her* your pretty little Book with which request She Seem'd to agree. and make no doubt but she will think herself better'd by the exchange. So hope you will no more cast your pearls before—M<sup>rs</sup> W—— I suppose your good Daughter Bessy, that Lovely nymph, was very forlorn without her Sister & Brother, whom I carried away, pray my kind love to her, & peter, that Lovely Lad. and thank Bessy for all the care She took of me. I will write to her as Soon as I can. Sad doings in London I think. Surely we shall have a civil war. and what can I do, who am a coward, and can neither turn or Burn. but I will tire you no longer with my noncenc but conclude with wishing all Health and happiness to *you & yours* and begging you to believe me to be Dear Brother your oblig'd & very affectionate Sister

REB. TAYLOR.

if we are to be govern'd by a mob, it will be dreadful, what can one Say when the mob, is against papists? as well as myself? tell me how to act and how to behave if 2 parties Should come upon me dye you will Say, I wish I may be able.\*

Wednesday June y<sup>e</sup> 7<sup>th</sup> 1780.

[No address; no date;—from Rebecca to her brother the Rev. Henry Taylor.]

MY DEAR BROTHER

[About 1780.]

I thank you for your kind letter, but do not desire you to write to me if it is a trouble to you as I fear it is. tho I always rejoice to hear from you, and when ever you write again, dont call me Sister but Beckey, as you was wont to do. I am very Sorry you are So lame. I have got a pair of Crutches that poor Bett made use off, if you chuse to have them. and I once askd you if you would have the Chamber Horse, I have now lent it to a Friend of Dans. You griev'd me in saying you pass many

\* The Lord George Gordon riots began on June 2, 1780.

1712(?)—1799.

Hours alone, I was in hopes you enjoyd your House full of Company, and always had one or other to be always with you. am glad you are So well as you are. I have had a Fever which is now turnd to a Slow one, and oblig'd, (sore gainst my will) to Send for M<sup>r</sup> Squire. I am much better, but low. M<sup>r</sup> Squire is going to be married in about 3 weeks he Surely is a most Trifling Being for I am entertaind when he comes to see me, with nothing but how much his Lady is powderd, how fine her Hair is Breeded, and how much her wedding Clothes cost. he longs to Show her, and when She came to see Him the other Day, in order to settle affairs, he askd *me* to drink Tea with him. I told him, I could not believe she could chuse to See any Stranger at Such a time, but, if he designd to get money by making a Show of his Lady, I would go, if not, I thought it very improper. and he ownd I was right. But must give you more Scandal. we have got the Vicar of Bray Sir, come among us, as proud a high priest I believe as ever Existed. as soon as he came to reside here, he began to Bluster, (his name is Butcher) giving out that every one in the parish Should pay him to the Utmost Farthing. A Lady of consequence near us, who keeps Some Cows he declared if she did not pay to his mind he would make her bring her milk to the Church porch and if he was ever determind of a thing, he never gave it up. Thus has he come in like a Lyon but may, be forced to go out like a Lamb. but you must hear me out. So turn over I pray. The next thing this Butcher would turn out M<sup>r</sup> Tattersil who is as good, and worthy a man as ever livd (and who peter preachd for some time ago) to put in a Creature of his own. Cheaper. Tattersil Cared for none of these things: neither would he ask any favour of this high priest. but behold, the whole Body of the Tip Top Gentlemen in the parish (M<sup>r</sup> Roberts among y<sup>e</sup> rest, tell Bessy) went to y<sup>e</sup> Butcher, desiring him as a favour to themselves to continue M<sup>r</sup> Tattersal in the Lectureship as nothing could be alledgd against his Character. and he has consented for him to stay. which has not a little humbled his haughty Soul. as he had threaten'd to lock up both the pulpit and the Desk. No one takes y<sup>e</sup> Butchers part but myself, and therefore I Say as he has Shown himself, what sort of man he is on his first appearing among us; he can be no hypocrate. but I have not done with parsons.—One D<sup>r</sup> Milne Rector of North Chapel in Sussex; & Lecturer of St pauls Deptford who (Squires told me was the finest Preacher in England) mounted our pulpit and gave us a Charity Sermon for y<sup>e</sup> poor Children. but he used so much action thumpd his cushion to such a degree, that he quite frightend the Governor of Bumbeys Sweet little Son, who is at school at M<sup>rs</sup> Bernards; as *he* thought he would fly over the pulpit, at last he cryd out Governess, dont *you* think the Gentleman had better get a stick it would beat out the dust of the Cushion much better and would not hurt his hands so much. I only wish the child had spoke lowd enough to have been heard by the whole Church. it would have made nice fun.—Now my Dear Brother I hope I have not tyerd *you* as I have myself having been ill above a month. I hope you will see D<sup>r</sup> price as you Expect. but Suppose, he should Say to *you* I wonder a Man of *your* *Sintiments* should still continue in the church? what hole can you Creep out at?—Such things I have heard intimated; but not by him. I have got the Weald Rent at last but in the mean time, while Dan was with you I was forst to Borrow in the Town, as Dan had left me with so little and did not know of going to Crawley. but I have payd all my debts now as for the papists I always feard them and cannot think they can ever be our Friends. So you must turn over once more tho cannot Say much more. but that I am exceeding glad the new Doctor has done Bessy and Nancy good. I have the highest opinion of him on poor Betts account, & what I heard from M<sup>rs</sup> Rudge, for if people finds no benefit from a medicine Soon, tis wrong to continue it. So Doctor Pettit has buried his wives mother, like a Begger, did not So much as give the Clergyman a Scarf which is talkd of in y<sup>e</sup> Town no one went to put her in the Grownd which is just by me, but the maid & nurse and ragged Children but I have done with Scandal pray tell Bessy and Nancy I will write to them as Soon as I can & thank Bessy for her letter. So that now wishing you and all your good family all health & happyness I remain my Dear Brother your very affectionate & Loving Sister

BECK TAYLOR.



1712(?)—1799.

[From Rebecca to her nephew the Rev. Peter Taylor.]

The Rev<sup>d</sup>. M<sup>r</sup> Peter Taylor,  
at Titchfield  
Near Farnham  
Hants

MY DEAR KIND NEPHEW PETER.

Believe me, your obliging Epistle was most acceptable to me, and I sincerely thank you for the great favour you confer'd on your ever anxious Aunt Beck, whoes greatest joy is, to hear of the Health & welfare of her Friends. you kindly told me tho my Poor Brother had something of y<sup>e</sup> Gout, yet was better, & y<sup>e</sup> rest of y<sup>e</sup> Family well.—this was such joy to me, that I could not help imparting the Pleasing news immediately to Miss Butterley, who is perfectly well at present.—but as she was engag'd with a master when I sent my letter to her by a good old woman, the Polite & obliging Miss Lockman, answerd my letter for her, wherein she is pleas'd to say, she lik'd so well her reception when last with me, that she longs for a second Interview & that her Friend Miss Butterley & herself will take the first opportunity of repeating their visit to Wandsworth.—It pleas'd me to find Miss Lockman term'd her her Friend, & that she seem'd so fond of her. & to say to me, she was of a most amiable dispoission. Oh! my Dear Peter I think you cannot fail of being happy with this most Deserving Girl. and may you prosper in this affair, & in all other of your generous noble & Laudable designs & undertakings & may you be as happy as I wish you. I hope y<sup>e</sup> Family will continue at Titchfield for the Reasons you mention which are so truly noble kind & good. that I long to hear they are determined to continue there.—M<sup>rs</sup> Roberts at y<sup>e</sup> Point drank Tea with me the Day Miss Butterley came to me. she was quite delighted & quite charm'd with her. & entreated me to bring her to see her. which I cannot do except she could Stay a night with me I would not on any account interrupt her Studies, but must beg you to let her spend a few days with me before she leaves Clapham when she has done with Masters. do my Dear Peter write to me sometimes & tell me when you will be possess'd of this jewel of a girl, that I may Rejoyce with you, as I have weept already for you. pray tell Bessy I wrote her a letter Dated Novem<sup>br</sup> y<sup>e</sup> 14<sup>th</sup> by mistake, as the Day I sent it was y<sup>e</sup> 21<sup>th</sup> which makes me fear she never recd that letter, & beg I may be inform'd whether she did or not; that I may enquire about it. So hope to hear soon. I got M<sup>r</sup> Phillips to direct this as he call'd tho' he knows nothing of its contents. M<sup>rs</sup> Roberts & himself has been Rob'd by 3 highwaymen, both had Pistols at their Breasts. it was very happy they escap'd with their lives. one was at y<sup>e</sup> Horse's Head. they both had great fortitude & presence of mind their coachman lost his way which causd them to be in the Dark I must not intrude on your Patience so will conclude with my best wishes for the health and happiness of all the Family at Titchfield and Crawley and beg you to believe me my Peter thy very affectionate Aunt

REB.

My Love to thy good, very good Father my Dear ever lov'd Brother, tell him I thank him for his last letter which I will answer as soon as I can kind love to Bessy & Nancy both are most Dear to me I cannot see more

Decm<sup>br</sup> y<sup>e</sup> 12<sup>th</sup> 1781 god bless you all



1712(?)—1799.

[No date;—from Rebecca to her niece Elizabeth Taylor.]

To  
Miss Taylor  
at the Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Taylors  
at Crawley near Winchester  
Hants

Evening post Single sheet

[About 1781.]

MY DEAR BESSY,

You rejoic'd my heart to hear you had thoughts of coming to Town, but alas! my joy was Soon Damp'd to find the occasion of your coming, and Sorry I am to find you are So poorly. When you do come, I must desire you to Spend Some time with me, and you must go to point Pleasant. Your Brother William and my Self, Sup'd there last week & did not return home till almost one o'clock there was a large party of us, & William Sung Sisley & his voice was much admir'd as well as the young man himself.\*

As to your letter concerning M<sup>r</sup> Kemp you forgot that I told you, he could not get a Subscription drawn up. *She* wrote me word, there was no person at all proper at Brentwood to represent his Case, and as to his applying to any of his Congregation, it would be intirely useless, as they consist of only a very few poor Farmers. his income is but Six & twenty pounds a year, and has himself, his wife & 3 children to provide for, besides a maid, one child thirteen years old, a Girl; a Son of Seven years old and one of two years old. how is it possible he should keep out of Debt? tho' he has receiv'd lately ten pounds from the Funds. I wish a Subscription could be drawn up for him, as I believe he is not able to do it himself, as I think him a little wrong Headed. but a very Honest & good Man. what his Debts are I cannot tell. but he told me a Hundred pound would set all right.

I have this moment receiv'd a letter from M<sup>rs</sup> Kemp informing me that M<sup>r</sup> Kemp is Still obliged to be Seperated from his Family & is in a bad Staté of health. you must know, he is afraid to be at Home, lest he should be taken & put into joal. So he creeps about from place to place & conceals himself. he told me he could not preach, at this time of trouble, So I fear, he must either hire Some body to do his Duty or loose the meeting which would be a sad thing. *She* also tells me her Children are very ill, with the Hooping Cough. She herself not well, but cannot attend to her own feelings.

poor M<sup>rs</sup> Roberts has not been able to get more for him, then 3 guineas & half. which I have not yet rec'd but Shall soon. M<sup>r</sup> Phillips advises me to waite a little longer, till M<sup>rs</sup> Roberts returns from Town, and I can hear from M<sup>rs</sup> Kemp, how she would have the money conveyd to her. and perhaps M<sup>rs</sup> Roberts may be able to get more in Town. But alas & Alas! tho' your Father is So kind to offer a few more Guineas, & for me to take one of Dan for M<sup>r</sup> Kemp, I do not See at present, if all this money would go to pay Debts off, or if it must not go, to keep M<sup>rs</sup> Kemp & children at Home, and himself where ever he can go for Safety. as none of them can Starve you know.

In short, I don't See that all we can do, can help him out of his distress, except there could be a Subscription Drawn up wherein, might be told as above as Family sick, in Debt, income Small,

\* So did I hear him fifty years later. The burthen of one verse ran thus :—  
"Then my master his cudgell wou'd fain have laid on,  
But I swore I'd not tak't as I'd formerly done,  
For Roger was grown quite another guess man,  
Since first he beheld his dear Cicely;  
Dear Cicely;  
Since first he beheld his dear Cicely."

an honest & good man & a Preacher of the Gospel, yet I cannot do this myself. it might begin with what has already been given as 1712(?)—1799.

	£	s	d	
Rev <sup>d</sup> Doctor Price . . . . .	1	1	0	but I don't know if this
Rev <sup>d</sup> Doctor Rees . . . . .	4	4	0	can be done, So leave it
Rev <sup>d</sup> Doctor Keppis . . . . .	5	5	0	to your wise heads to
M <sup>rs</sup> Roberts . . . . .	1	1	0	consider. So turn over.
Miss Burrows . . . . .	1	1	0	I think this the last time
M <sup>rs</sup> Wilkes . . . . .	2	2	0	I can trouble my friends
Rev <sup>d</sup> M <sup>r</sup> Taylor . . . . .	1	1	0	for him.

Pray let your Father See this letter soon. and do as you all think proper. I am glad he has escap'd the gout pray my hearty Love to him.—I was Sorry my Dear, that thy heart did quak at the Dutch war. M<sup>rs</sup> Wilkes writes me word that every Body talkes of it with pleasure—and your Brother Bill dont Seem to mind it, but what with the war, and dreadfull accounts we have of y<sup>e</sup> hurricans has Sunk my Spirits exceedingly, and wish I had a Neice to talk too & hope it won't be long before I have.

So you See M<sup>rs</sup> Wilkes the mother of M<sup>r</sup> Wilkes is just dead. poor Miss Wilkes was with her, and has had a melancholy time of it. I wish her Grandmother may have left her some thing handsome poor Girl.—poor Betty what can be done with her? a poor Sick Girl. I wish all to end happily.—I lik'd Doctor prices Letter to Franklin; I dont like y<sup>e</sup> Dutch war, but I like Seeing *you* Soon, & now I think I have answer'd all your Questions.—As for our Dear Nancy, I am heartily Sorry she was So ill when you wrote last, and hope She is now got well. let me know when I shall See you, and let us have Some comfort together I beg. indeed I think with you, that if we are conquered, 'tis best to have no more to care for, then our Single selves. but Still Surely, there will be care for Fathers & mothers Brothers & Sisters & many Friends.—to leave out old maden Aunts which is of little consequence. My best wishes attend you all, and hearty Love. wishing you many happy new years. mind all I say, and be so good as to answer me soon, if you do not come to Town Soon. Sorry I am you are So poorly & my Dear Nancy. and that your poor Father is still so lame God bless you all is the wish of your very Affectionate Aunt

BECK.

pray read this all out tho' I fear it will tire you, and tell me how you lik'd Miss Burrows's letter to me, & answer me soon. Miss Morgams tells me her cousen is a very good young man. that you have got at Portsmouth just come from Colledge.

[No date;—from Rebecca to her brother the Rev. Henry Taylor.]

Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Taylor  
at Titchfield near  
Fareham  
Hants

[Supposed 1782.]

Pray my love to Nancy, & tell her I will write to her when my Eye is better. my kind love also, to all y<sup>e</sup> rest of your very Good Children who I hope & trust will ever prove a comfort to you.

I am & have been my Dear Brother from my youth to old Age your most obligd and truly affectionate Sister

REBECCA TAYLOR.

I beg you'll remember to Eat a Crust of Bread every morning *our* Father thought it kept him from y<sup>e</sup> Gravel may Health & happiness attend you all.

1712(?)—1799.

[No address ;—from Rebecca to her brother the Rev. Henry Taylor.]

DEAR BROTHER,

I do assure you it gave me great Pleasure to See you, and it was a great comfort to me that I could leave you so much better then I found you.

I am much oblig'd to you for your very kind reception of me and beg you to believe that whether I had been able to have come to Titchfield or not, I should still have had the same Love and affection for you as ever and why not I pray? Are not we own Brother & Sister the same Flesh & Blood & Bone? Born of the Same Parents did we not live many years together in love and Friendship? If this is true, and Sure most *true* it is, it cannot in my opinion, be in the power of ever So long an absence, to make the least alteration or change in the Hearts of either of us.

Your telling me I Show'd my value for *you* by takeing So long a journey to Titchfield has caus'd me to write the above.—I had a fine Day, & pleasant Journey to Wandsworth, with your good Son Peter, who entertain'd me the whole way with his agreeable conversation & most polite behaviour So that I assure you, we had no occasion to produce y<sup>e</sup> Book in his Pockit. I have seen Dan with my Attorney, as Dan calls him, who came the next day after I got Home, in a great hurry for me to Sign my name to release M<sup>r</sup> Jennings, and another for him to release me: which I did, and I also sign'd a paper for *Dan* to receive the nine hundred and fifty pounds Dan says the office will give me for the Insurence of my poor Dear House

Dan say'd he will put some of this money in the Stocks, and that he had bought some Sheep. and that he should employ Carter at Weald and that he should take every thing into his own Hands which may perhaps be best as he has all y<sup>e</sup> trouble. I gave Dan all the papers I had and the Lawer say'd he did not see that I was oblig'd to Build. I gave him also poor Betts will. What Dan cou'd do about clearing the Estate was not determin'd, as he had not seen the Lord of the manner. but Dan told me that if he took my Nine hundred & fifty pounds of the office to clear the Estate (for those that come after me) that *you* Say you will give *me* a Bond for that money and make it good to me and that *you* had told *me* So. but if you did, I quite forgot it: this is all I know at present; and they did not stay a Quarter of an hour but came before I had got either my stays or cap on. I hope you continue to mend and go out among your neighbours which will cheer your spirits

I shall be glad to hear from you and how you do, and if Charles is gone & you have got a man to your mind that will be careful [torn] and handy & strong enough to assist you [torn] I hope Peter is safe [torn] to Titchfield and all your Fine Children in good Health. I must now write a few Lines to your Fair Daughters so conclude with wishing you all Health & happiness and am Dear Brother your very Loving affectionate & oblig'd Sister

BECK TAYLOR.

March y<sup>e</sup> 19<sup>th</sup> 178[2 or 3]

You prehaps in time may make all things plain that may happen in my affairs which Dan may not find time to do, when he calls on me

[No date ;—from Rebecca to her brother the Rev. Henry Taylor.]

Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Taylor  
at Crawley near Winchester,  
Hants.

[About 1783.]

DEAR BROTHER,

I thank you for your very kind letter am exceeding glad to hear you are well, and can take pleasure in your Garden. but hope you do not Stay in it after the Damps fall, and that you take great care of yourself. you fear'd I should see your Daughters as you wanted to See them yourself, and



I fear'd I should not See them when they were in Town. but I have been so happy to behold your whole Stock of Daughters & almost your whole Stock of Sons. peter was So good to preach here which prehaps you know, but you cannot think how greatly he was admir'd. every Body inquired who that most sensible cleaver young Man was, that preach so excelent a Sermon the truths he told was indeed Striking. and *you* can, I imagine Conceive y<sup>e</sup> joy & pleasure his poor old aunt felt and how proud She was to own it was her own Nephew peter. tell Bessy I was sorry M<sup>r</sup> Roberts was not at Church. but if peter never says more the subject of making use of ones own Reason; I fear the people will Still Gape and Swallow the same Absurdities as here to fore tho' I think he said enough to open any ones Eyes who are not quite so Blind as the ministry

1712(?)—1799.

I thank you for your kindness, but Keeping House rather does me good, as Dan is So kind to look over every thing I spend Sometimes when he can & settles all my money & I set down every article for him to look over. As for diversions, I dont desire it, all my comfort is, to see my own Relations. and here I can do it which would be impossible was I to go into lodgings which I should dread of all things, and to be among Strangers I hope to See you Some time or other, was in hopes this Summer; but peter thought not as your acquaintance was gone out of Town. I hope he is come to his hearing again poor Soul & is well. I am very Sorry you have been disappointed of Seeing Doctor price. the Bishop & his family told D<sup>r</sup> p they should insist on taking *him into Hampshire* after his return from Wales but it was uncertain whether he could comply with this invitation this M<sup>rs</sup> Barker tells me who has just lost her Sister who also liv'd with Do<sup>ct</sup> price. I had a letter from M<sup>r</sup> Kemp informing me that M<sup>r</sup> Jennings the Tenant at Weald was in confinement for Debt & that his Goods were to be disposed off that they had damagd Some of y<sup>e</sup> Timber before the House by building a Shed for Cattle & mortaising y<sup>e</sup> Rafters into the Elms. all this put me in a fright, as he had not paid his Rent. and I had just wrote a letter to acquaint M<sup>r</sup> Fox with this affair, which laid on the Table, when behold both *he* & M<sup>rs</sup> Fox came in and told me I was very Safe as I must be payd y<sup>e</sup> first of any Body. I am very glad I parted with Sal as I shall live much cheaper.—well! I am amazd that every one seems to approve the taking off penalties from papists & undoing what King William did to save us dont you think give them an Inch & they will take an Ell? are they not now already building places of worship and will not the world follow them? & will they not turn whom they please without control? Surely they will soon over power us. but if they do I cannot help it.—Thus far was wrote to *you* when I recd your Daughter Bessy's letter for which I am much obligd to her. and will answer it as Soon as I can but this hot weather hurts my nerves as well as hers poor thing. pray tell her how Sorry I was that She was so ill when with me that one night. and that poor Nancy has been So ill since. I hope their new Doctor will be able to cure all their Disorders. pray tell my Neices tho I have not Seen M<sup>rs</sup> Waugh since y<sup>e</sup> 30<sup>th</sup> of last September, she sent me a note y<sup>e</sup> 6<sup>th</sup> of this month Saying, she had been Lame but would take y<sup>e</sup> first opportunity to call on me which she has not done yet. I had reather See the Ethiopian Savage or y<sup>e</sup> Grand Cassowar at any time. I was very Sorry M<sup>rs</sup> Ironside was with me when M<sup>r</sup> & M<sup>rs</sup> Fox was So kind as to call on me as I could not speak to them before her freely. I fear I have quite tyerd you So wishing you Health & every Comfort I remain Dear Brother your very Sincere & affectionate Sister

REB TAYLOR.

I cannot be ever troubling M<sup>r</sup> Fox. but hope when you See him you will beg him to take care that if this Jennings Should quit weald that he will not suffer *him* to put in a new Tennant without his leave. the *Lease mentions this cannot be done*, and how it was done so many times since Doc<sup>r</sup> Newcome left it, I cant tell.

My kind love to all your noble Family. desire Bessy or Nancy to write first. I am pretty well, only low in spirits. the loss of my friend & companion can never be out of my mind. thank God I have a Brother still & who I always lovd I believe best. excuse me I say no more on this Subject so God bless you & yours you may tell peter that Tattersel is certainly a most worthy man

1712(?)—1799.

[From Rebecca to her brother the Rev. Henry Taylor.]

To  
 Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Taylor  
 at Titchfield  
 near Fareham  
 Hants

Wandsworth July y<sup>e</sup> 18<sup>th</sup> 1783

DEAR BROTHER

I return you thanks for your kind letter & verse on St Anthonys Fire.—but hope for the future, you will only make choice of the Sinners, for your companions, as in *my* humble opinion, they are preferable to any of your Surly Saints.—I imagine as you are a holy man yourself, you was charm'd with the very *name* of *Saint*, without considering the Requisites necessary to have render'd them of the least Service to you. So hope you will discard them all immediately.

I am much oblig'd to you for giving me an account of the affairs at Weald, I know not as yet, if Dan has got the Plan of the House or not. but hope to See him Soon.—*he* with wife and little Son, Din'd with me some time ago with a Gentleman I never saw before, So we had no time to talk together. I have Sence had William & wife, with M<sup>r</sup> Kelner M<sup>rs</sup> William Stayd a night with me. And behold the 14<sup>th</sup> of this month came M<sup>rs</sup> Courtauld, her Son William & wife, with little Miss Sofy. to spend the day with me. I own I was Some what Prejudic'd against her, against the mother I mean. and was Surpriz'd She should come to See *me* before I had waited on her, or ever had invited *her* to Wandsworth. but She behav'd So freely was So good natur'd, that I ask'd her how all these things came to pass.—She told me, as She had heard I was not very able to take journeys, She was determin'd to come to me, as She was desirous to be in friendship with all all her new connections.

She told me also, She lik'd Bill very well, & was not displeas'd at the match, So they all departed, & all in good humour.

Indeed Brother I have been much concern'd to hear of your Sad illness & the great mesery you have gone through. but hope to hear you have got rid of all these sad disorders.—I beg of all things, that you will Save your Eyes all you can, & do not read nor write much at a time, till they are Stronger.

I have try'd my Eyes too much & feel the effects of So doing. I only copy'd out of Knox's Essays, on the means of vindicating old age from contempt, (which I lik'd) when my Eye began to inflame again and has felt bad ever since: a word to y<sup>e</sup> wise. I began this letter Some time ago, but the weather coming So hot, took away my very Life & Spirits. how did *you* do to Exist?

For this month past I have had Painters & workmen in every Room in the House, & my maid & Self have had enough to do to watch them all. but *this* will be no expence to me. but Suppose the Rent will be rais'd bye & bye.

I beg my love to all your amiable Sons & Daughters, hoping they are all stout & hearty. Your Son William looks exceeding well, & cuts a Ham in Such delicate Slices that it was concluded he was bred up at Vauxhall.—I wish Peter cou'd ask M<sup>r</sup> Bogue what I cou'd give my poor Dog Tourkey, who I found very bad with a cough when I return'd from Titchfield, & has continu'd ever since. tis thought to be an asthma. he has guarded us for these Dozen long years. & I shall be very sorry to loose him.—indeed Brother I doubt not of the affection of *you* or any of y<sup>e</sup> Family. and wish you was able to come to Wandsworth. my kind love to all, believe me your oblig'd & very affectionate Sister

BECK.



[No date;—from Rebecca to her brother the Rev. Henry Taylor.]

1712(?)—1799.

The Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Taylor  
At Titchfield  
Near Fareham  
Hants

[About 1783.]

DEAR BROTHER,

I thank for your very kind letter which I would have answer'd long Since, had I been well and able, and told you, that your Honest Son William brought me ten Guineas by *your* order, to be set off as I understand a part of the Bond. and I have sign'd my name to y<sup>e</sup> stamp'd Receipt Pin'd to y<sup>e</sup> Bond. he also brought me from M<sup>r</sup> Drane 5 Guineas & a half from the Bankers, Mess Lefevre, Currie & Co. which M<sup>r</sup> Drane rec'd, when he gave in my Draft to receive it. I went with William to M<sup>r</sup> Baxter in Furnivals Inn, to sware to a Debt as your Son Henry propos'd for me to do as he had written a letter to him. and M<sup>r</sup> Baxter wrote me word when I came to Furnivals Inn, he would inform me of my concern'd with Dan: but I never saw him, neither do I know any thing of my own affairs. only William told me M<sup>r</sup> Willock had sold the Grass at Weald, & that the House was finish'd there.

I have not rec'd any money for y<sup>e</sup> Grass, as yet but hope M<sup>r</sup> Willock is an Honest man, I was at the expense to go to him when I went to M<sup>r</sup> Baxter but never saw either of them I beg you will be sure that the House at Weald is insur'd Dan said it was. and I hope you will soon get a Tenant to take the House & Land. tho I have not heard it has been advertized. as yet. I have never taken any part of your Share either Lowndes or Carter, and always thought you had reciv'd it. you know I cannot cast account nor understand money matters, but I have always set down what I rec'd from Dan & what I spent, & he us'd to cast up my accounts but has left me a long time—I am not able to write to M<sup>r</sup> Willock I have done every thing I think that my Friends has propos'd & trust to you to be so kind as to write to M<sup>r</sup> Willock to bring me Lowndes & Carters money & to set off your Share, as you desire upon the Bond. I think it is M<sup>r</sup> Willock who was to get all the policies & papers out of M<sup>r</sup> Champantys Hands the Lower that Dan employ'd & I gave every paper & poor Betts will into his Hands but know not what is become of them, I have rec'd nothing from Dan for this half year past. have liv'd upon M<sup>rs</sup> Wilkes's Legacy which is now gone in provisions and Taxes. for I have not spent any thing upon myself. and cannot aford to take any journeys neither am I well enough & have got a very bad Eye but return you many thanks for your kind invitation.

All troubles I think comes at once. I have now got a new Land Lord who will raise my Rent for this House, & make me pay the Land Tax he is a very civil man and I must comply as I am not able to move and I hope it will not be more to pay then 4 Guineas more then I pay now but I will tell you when I know myself. William I hope wont forsake me.

it will be sad for me my Dear Brother if I should be obliged to leave Wandsworth where I have lived so long, & have such kind Friends M<sup>rs</sup> Roberts came to me and M<sup>r</sup> Phillips the other day. both came to say if I wanted money they would lend me some I beg my love to Bessy & Nancy and all the Family pray tell Bessy I take nothing ill of her & will write to her Soon if my Eye will let me. I beg to hear if you will write to M<sup>r</sup> Willdock & if I shall see him I am Dear Brother your truly affectionate Sister Beck Taylor I cannot See hardly to say Let me hear from you or Bessy to let me know how you do & our Dear peter

I wish you joy of your fine Harvest

We have a paper in her handwriting containing a number of particulars about the Sherbrookes thus directed :—

For the Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Taylor Sen' at Titchfield what never can be procur'd again for Love or money to be studied by all y<sup>e</sup> family of Taylors So pray take great care of it.



1712(?)—1799.

[From Rebecca to her nephew the Rev. Henry Taylor.]

The Rev'd M<sup>r</sup> Henry Taylor  
or M<sup>r</sup> William Taylor  
Osborn Place  
Osborn Street Whitechapel  
London

DEAR NEPHEW

I Suppose you have seen M<sup>r</sup> *John Sweeting* the Carpenter at Brook street Essex and also M<sup>r</sup> *Stephen Clark*, Bricklayer at Brentwood, Essex they were both with me telling me they could no longer stay for their money for work they had done at Hoses. M<sup>r</sup> *Clark* Sayd he should be Entirely ruind if he was not payd. and that he had a great Family. he was very civil, and Seemd much dejected. M<sup>r</sup> *Sweeting* the Carpenter, told me he had call'd often on M<sup>r</sup> *Willock*: but could never get him to Settle accounts with him or he was not at Home but if he M<sup>r</sup> *Willock* did not pay, he would trouble him he said, M<sup>r</sup> *Clark* y<sup>e</sup> Bricklayer Seemd a modest good sort of man they told me that they knew Dan, very well, and that he was often Drunk and orderd Punch & fowls at Inns and never much lookd after either the House or Land at Hoses as he ought to do; Else the House might have been finish'd a year ago and let to M<sup>r</sup> *Wrights* the Bankers Son for a Tenant: our old Neighbour at Weald and that the Land was much hurt and Dug up for M<sup>r</sup> *Jennings* which Dan was to look after and that even the House at Weald will Suffer much if it is not Painted or lookd after

As for M<sup>r</sup> *Dampney* who Dan employd to be in, or look after the House at Hoses, is Seldom there, and has recev'd a Hundred Pounds or more for doing no Sort of good they say'd they wanted me to act & write to M<sup>r</sup> *Willock* who they sayd might be an honest man, but they knew, if he was let alone, & not hurried he would neglect those who employ'd him as he had done: as my House might have been let exceeding well a year ago had it been properly look'd after.

I thought it proper to inform you of all these things I heard to-day y<sup>e</sup> 6<sup>th</sup> Decem<sup>r</sup>. what is done with Lownds? I think this Dan has done badly. and *Carter* they told me did not do well, by the Grownd at Weald which M<sup>r</sup> *Willock* was to look after as he was not above twice there. have you thought of my Goods that Dan insur'd? and can you get the money from M<sup>r</sup> *Cooper*?

I have payd M<sup>r</sup> *Phillips* & M<sup>rs</sup> *Roberts*. I see but poorly. hope to see my Nephew Henry before he leaves town, and William soon when I will pay M<sup>r</sup> *Champanty* whose Bill William has got and hope he will give up all the papers & Policies he had of me. M<sup>r</sup> *Shad* who lives just by Hoses is come to nothing having Balys in his House. we never had a good opinion of him.

I hope to see or hear from you & know how my Brother & Family does. I can no more my Eye can hold no longer my Love to all Friends believe me your very Affectionate Aunt

R. TAYLOR.

Tuesday morn Dec<sup>br</sup> y<sup>e</sup> 7<sup>th</sup> 1784 to go by Green as I dare not venture it by y<sup>e</sup> Post. Love to little miss.

We now come to the next generation, viz., the children of the Rev. Henry Taylor (Ben Mordecai), and, as I have already said, the last with which I shall attempt to deal in this Memoir.

In this last part of my undertaking, I have found much more labour and difficulty than in its earlier portions, as, indeed, might have been expected; although I confess I did not anticipate it. In the older times, our materials were so scanty that no discrimination was called for, I was but too glad of every scrap

that could be found. The reverse is naturally the case with the time with which I now have to deal, that is, to speak roughly, with the last hundred years. The great danger here was of admitting too much, and thereby both weakening interest and making this volume too ponderous. I had, too, continually to decide as to including or not matter of some interest in itself, as illustrating changes in manners and customs, although not having any special reference to the lives or characters of our own family. I might extend this observation to a certain general interest in the movements political and theological with which some of our family—notably Ben Mordecai—were mixed up. I have been conscious, too, of a continual temptation to insert a great deal not strictly in harmony with the lines which I laid down for myself on another account. There are, of course, numberless references in the later correspondence, especially interesting to members of the family now living, but which, after the lapse of a few years, and when the present generation has passed away, will have lost much of their present interest, and would be out of proportion to their intrinsic importance. To say that I am sensible of the difficulties of the task, must not be supposed to show that I think I have overcome them. I only ask for a kind, as well as candid consideration, upon the humble plea that I have done my best. One more difficulty I must notice before proceeding: I have found, for the first time, letters from several—in some cases I think from all—members of the family,—all bearing upon some particular transaction, question, or person; in these cases it would have been a painfully diffuse course to have the story told (or rather alluded to, for the story could only be made complete by reading all the letters in their proper chronological order) in portions and at intervals. It will be found, therefore, that in several instances I have collected all the letters in reference to their subject, rather than, as in the earlier portions of the Memoir, where I put together all the letters of each person, leaving them, as best they might, to illustrate the lives and characters of their writers.

1741-1801.

Arrangement of  
the letters.

Ben Mordecai had eleven children, as we are informed by his letter to Mrs Herrick, p. 253. Of three of these we seem to know neither the names nor the dates of birth. John and Edward died young; there remain the six, of whom Ben Mordecai spoke in that letter as then living, and whom we shall take in the order of their birth. The names of these eight are as under, viz. :—

ELIZABETH, born April 24, 1741; died December 12, 1801; buried at St Mary-le-Strand.

Children of Ben  
Mordecai.

HENRY, born June 16, 1742; died February 27, 1822; buried at Banstead.

PETER, born April 25, 1745; died July 22, 1791; buried at South Weald.

JOHN (Portsmouth Register), baptized December 28, 1747; buried August 29,

1753.



1741-1801.

DANIEL (Portsmouth Register), baptized October 9, 1751; died October 1807; buried at Hackney.

ANNE (Portsmouth Register), baptized May 8, 1753; died September 29, 1817; buried at South Weald.

WILLIAM (Portsmouth Register), baptized by his father at Shidfield, July 29, 1755; died April 26, 1843; buried at Gosfield.

EDWARD, died young.

Mr Hawker, writing to Ben Mordecai in 1763 (p. 311), makes a reference to Mrs Taylor's "confinement," which may be interpreted as implying that she had lately given birth to another child. If so, it died young, and is one of the three of which we have no record.

Elizabeth.

ELIZABETH, the eldest child, was born at Wheatfield shortly before April 30, 1741 (the date of her Grandmother Fox's letter refusing to "stand for the child"). We are entirely indebted to letters for the little we know of her early life. In 1754 we find her staying at South Weald with her (great) aunt and uncle, where also were residing her aunts Elizabeth and Rebecca. In 1758, also, she writes to her father from South Weald, and in the same year, September 15, her father writes to her at Mr Pettit's, near Lichfield. In 1762 we find her staying with her uncle and aunt Fox in Chancery Lane.

Mrs Elmes.

She subsequently (about 1766) went to stay with Mrs Elmes at East Ham, with her sister Anna, and there I believe the sisters remained, or at least made continual visits for some years, until 1772-3.

The history of our connection with the Elmes family is as follows: Mrs Fox (mother-in-law of Ben Mordecai), as will be remembered, was a Miss Cotterell; one of her sisters married a Mr Elmes; their son Edward is mentioned by the wife of Ben Mordecai as "my Cousin Edward Elmes" in an entry of births and baptisms in an old Prayer-Book,\* and he was godfather to one of her children. The widow of this Mr Edward Elmes is buried in a vault in East Ham churchyard. She died in the year 1762, I believe. It was her daughter Anna Maria Elmes that the sisters went to visit; she lived in a large old house not now in existence. There is still, I believe, a family of that name having the same coat-of-arms.

Mrs Elmes, as she was always called at that time, was a wealthy maiden lady, probably not blessed with a very contented disposition, and who was naturally desirous of some cheerful companionship, as a relief to her loneliness, and not improbably with some reference to the distribution of her property. Her brother Mr John Elmes died in 1767, and it would seem from a letter of Elizabeth to

\* This old Prayer-Book, formerly belonging to the wife of Ben Mordecai, is unfortunately not to be found, though I hope it yet may be. Mrs Warren remembers it well.



her father (p. 442) in that year, that it was only after Mr Elmes's death the idea of a constant residence of one of the sisters came into consideration. Mrs Elmes, as I have already stated in the notice of Ben Mordecai, was niece of old Mrs Fox, and therefore cousin to Ben Mordecai's wife; and it was natural enough that his daughters should be invited to visit her,—no doubt experimentally, to see how the arrangement would answer. It does not seem to have succeeded particularly well, though just well enough to last, with more or less continuousness, for some six years. From the girls' letters I do not find that they entertained any particular reverence for the old lady, and we know from the testimony of the Foxes that she herself was rather prejudiced against them, and particularly against Elizabeth.

1741-1801.

Anna and Elizabeth with Mrs Elmes.

In a pecuniary point of view the arrangement does not seem to have answered expectations, if we may judge by Elizabeth's letter to Mrs Fox, November 8, 1778 (p. 446). I must say, however, that her disappointment, as there described, does not seem consistent with the account which she gave to her brother, September 18, 1793 (p. 449), of the shares which the three families, Taylor, Stone, and Birch, respectively enjoyed of Mrs Elmes's property.

Some insight into their relations, misunderstandings, and reconciliations will be found in the following:—

MY VERY DEAR BESSY,

By my Cousin's desire I write this to make You, as we are, quite happy, having just open'd our hearts to each other, & we have the satisfaction to find my Cousin is not the least displeas'd with any one of us, but only thought we did not seem happy & contented ourselves, and therefore has been a good while uneasy herself on that account, as she is never better pleas'd than to see us all happy, & therefore the thoughts of our being not so made her indeed quite miserable, but She is now well assur'd of the contrary & begs You will be as comfortable as we are, & that I will say every thing in my power to comfort You from her. 'Tis agree'd that Nancy goes to Margate, & doubt not we shall all be as happy as ever, & therefore You need not vex my Uncle & Aunt with a supposition of the contrary, as my Cousin's fears & ours have been all imaginary, hers least we were not happy, & ours least we shou'd have disoblig'd her, She desires her kindest Love to You, & only begs you will make Yourself as easy & happy as possible, & hopes to see You at the end of the Year as usual in health & Spirits, Written in Counsel all three together, quite close together, this 21<sup>st</sup> day of May 1769  
Attested by

A joint letter of explanation.

ANNA MARIA ELMES  
MARY NEWELL  
ANNA TAYLOR

Elizabeth's residence at East Ham may have been the turning-point upon which all her future life hung. Mrs Elmes was on the most intimate terms with the Foxes; and it was Elizabeth's subsequent close intimacy with Mrs Fox which procured her the honour—and a most disastrous honour it turned out—of being nominated by that lady as her executrix.

1741-1801.

Removal of Mrs  
Elmes to Binfield.

In a letter by Mrs Fox to Elizabeth, November 1, 1778 (p. 445), will also be found an account of the removal of Mrs Elmes from East Ham to the house of Mr Fox at Binfield in 1774.\* On this point see also a letter from Mary Birch to Elizabeth (p. 443).

Daniel Fox and  
his wife.

The Foxes of Binfield were Daniel Fox and his wife. He was the only son of Rev. Francis Fox. We have no record showing any intimacy with the Crawley family up to the time of his marriage, which occurred but a few years before the death of his mother. It seems not improbable that Daniel had yielded to, if not shared in, his mother's prejudices against the Taylor connection—at any rate, after his mother's death their relations became of the most friendly and intimate character; and it may very well be that the liberal religious notions of Mrs Fox had their effect in promoting this result. Her opinions and their effect upon her husband's mind are referred to in a letter by Aunt Elizabeth in 1772 (p. 374). Mr and Mrs Fox were afterwards members of the Essex Street Congregation, where the Rev. Theophilus Lindsay preached, who, as is well known, seceded from the Church, and became a leading man amongst the Unitarians. Mrs Fox was the daughter of General Adam Williamson, who had a house at Binfield, not improbably the same afterwards occupied by the Foxes; her mother was Elizabeth, daughter of Leonard Digges, of Chilham Castle, Kent. General Williamson, we learn from a letter written by Mrs Fox in 1781, died in debt. She states that it had been her and her husband's desire to pay all those debts, adding, that at the time of her husband's death "the completion of that just & desired End was in full view, & nearly attained." General Williamson was Deputy-Governor of the Tower, *i.e.*, the chief-in-command on the spot, the governorship being an honorary sinecure. We have a copy of his diary, and also of his official order-book, wherein are chronicled with the most punctilious exactitude every detail of his official life. The following refers to the execution of the Scotch Lords:—

Essex Street  
Chapel.General Adam  
Williamson.Execution of the  
Scotch Lords.

1746 Aug<sup>r</sup> 18 the Lords beheaded. The Stage Rooms of the house & the Stairs Leading to the Scaffold being cover'd with black, all prepared at the expense of the Sheriffs, they came at 10 o'clock precisely, & knockt at the Outward Gate, which with all the others were kept close shut, & demanded the Prisoners. I had Appointed the Mayor to be there to attend their call.

The whole account of the execution (see opposite page), with its ghastly details, is given with the General's usual preciseness, and is not without interest; it would, however, be out of place here.

General William-  
son's diary.

The diary of his private doings is likewise most precise and particular: what he ate and what he drank, where he went, what sort of weather prevailed, with

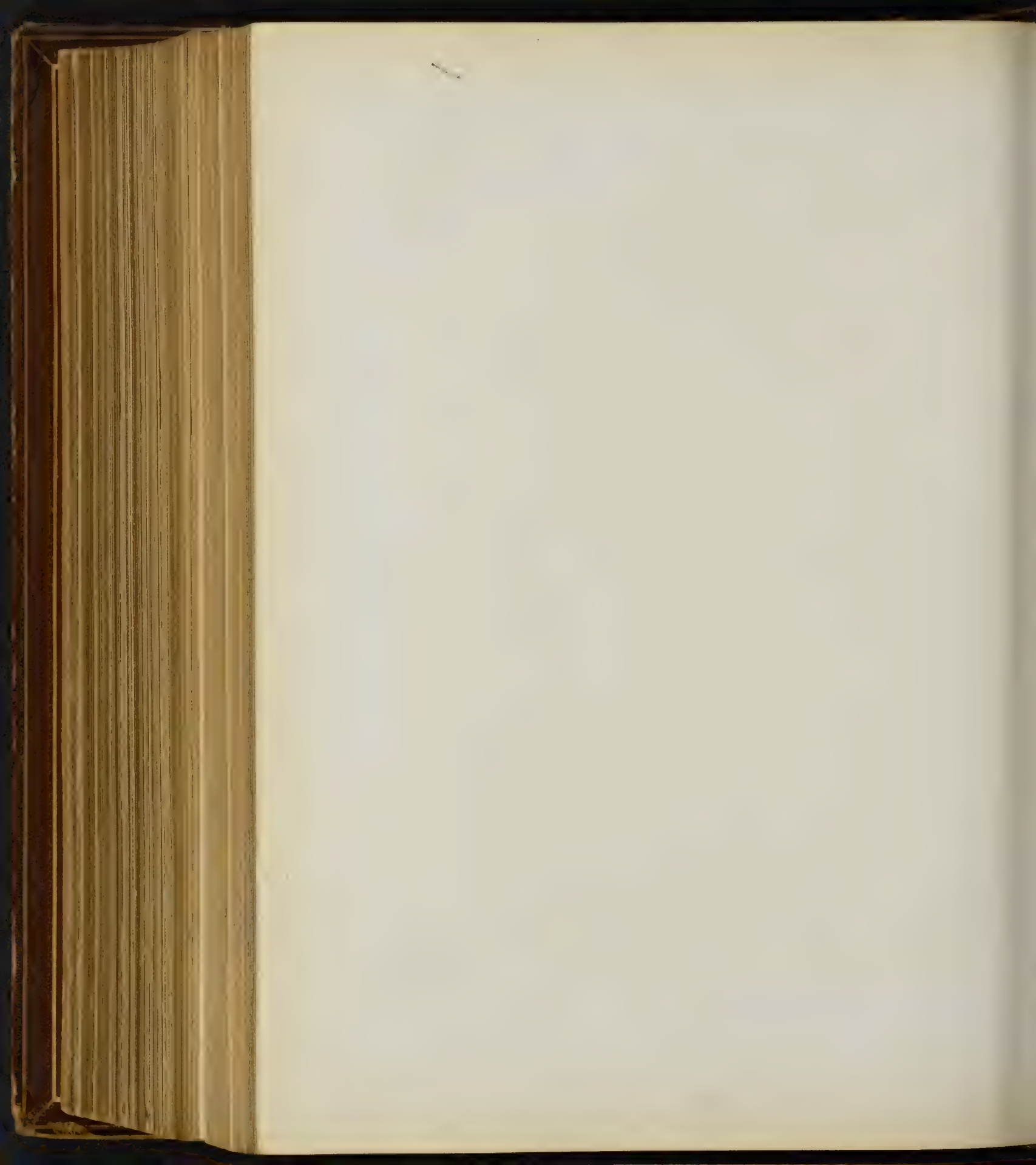
\* A memorandum on a copy of her Will states that Mrs Elmes died October 12, 1778.





*The View of the Scaffold and the Place of Execution as the Lords Kilmarnock and Palmerino on Monday 18 of August 1796*  
 A PERSPECTIVE VIEW OF TOWER HILL and the PLACE OF EXECUTION  
 of the LORDS KILMARNOCK and PALMERINO on Monday 18 of August 1796  
*Engraved by J. G. Smith from a drawing by J. G. Smith*

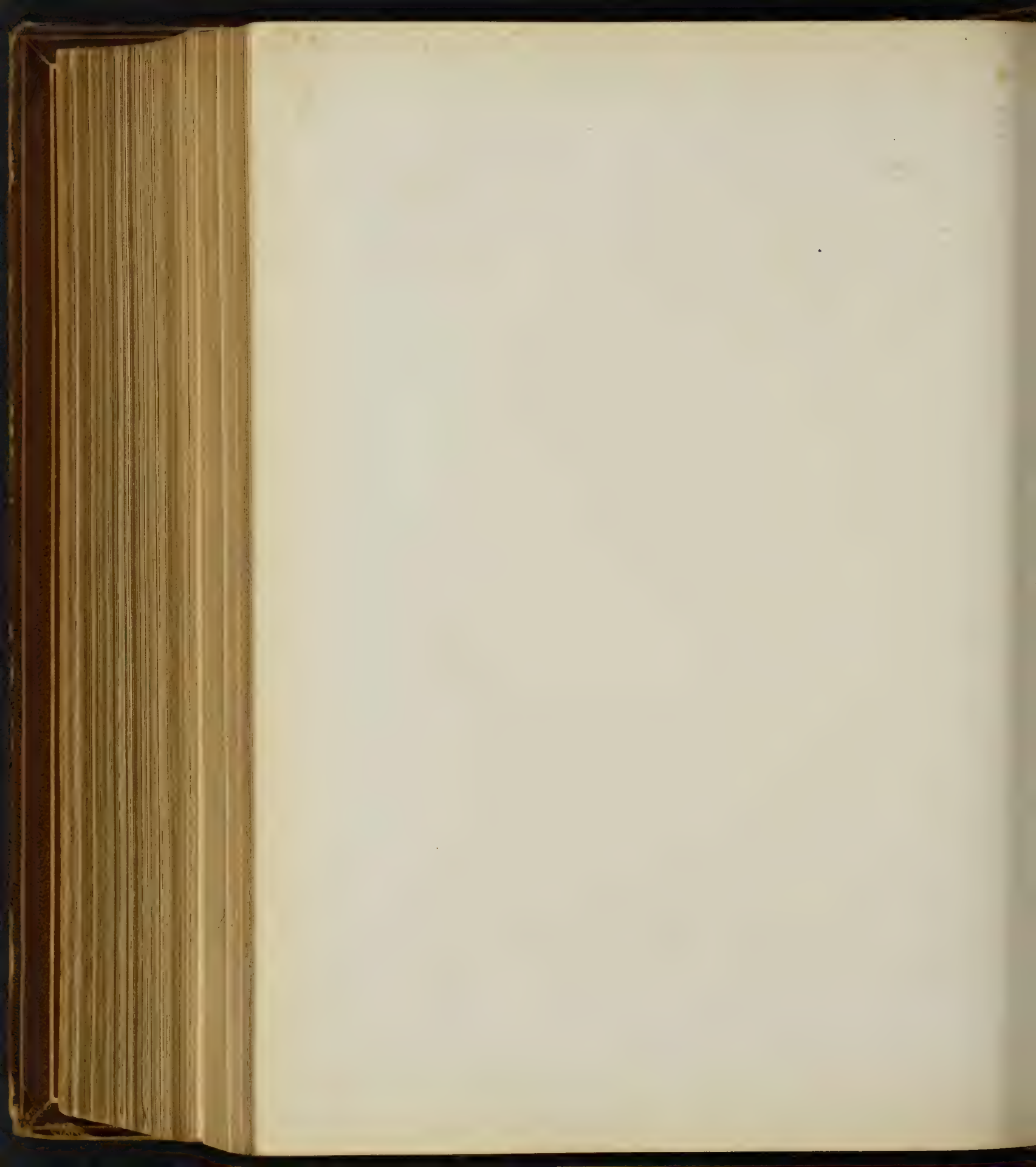




THE HON<sup>BLE</sup> CCL<sup>Y</sup> THO. DIGGES. 1725.



PERHAPS BROTHER OF MR WILLIAMSON.





his opinions political, moral, social, and philosophical, are all duly recorded. To give one or two illustrations: we are informed, under the head, "Oakinghath, May 1736," that on the

1741-1801.

26<sup>th</sup> went to See a play by poor Strolers, a bold Stroke for a wife. . . .

28 prevail'd on against my inclination to go again to the play, but no company coming I gave the poor wretches half a Guinea & went No More

June 13 Stayd at home, it rained Small rain. went to the little house, & was bit again. . . . as if prickd with a lancet, just on the same place as before. I took a Candle & found a great old Cobweb Just by the Place, which I had swept clean away, believing it was a Spider for I never was bitten after.

The gallant General likewise informs us of the curative process he adopted, with all its beneficial results, on occasion of his experiencing "for three days past . . . uneasiness in my Stomach & guts." I must say I find much to approve of in his opinions political and other. May 29, he records:—

Gave the Boys 6<sup>d</sup> for y<sup>e</sup> bone fire against my inclination for the Restoration of K. Charles y<sup>e</sup> 2<sup>d</sup> a King who Reignd as a meer Vice Roy to France.

And again (this is not in his diary properly so called, but on another paper amidst a collection of wise sayings and moral apothegms):—

The common way of abusing men who oppose arbitrary principles in State or Church is to call 'em Republicans, Libertines & Deists, Sometimes Atheists is thought good enough for 'em. Enemies to Religion, to Christianity, to the Clergy, but Surely they are the best Men who Support our Libertys as by Law alowd, & they the worst who would preach us into a Slavish Subjection to their unreasonable Schemes.

Collection of  
wise sayings.

The gentleness of Cowper could not have gone beyond, "It is a Sort of Murder to kill any Living Creature when it is not for our Safety, Convenience, or nourishment;" nor could the philosophy of Mill have expressed more scorn for some of the usages of "Society" than the General. "People who are adicted to visiting may be Sayd to be troubled with a chronical Distemper or with Fitts." "The true causes of living, & the Solid pleasures of life are lost in visiting, Show, imposture & impertence."

An extract from one of the General's books shows him to have served in the army from the year 1702 as Lieutenant, Captain, and Colonel, in the 3d Regiment of Foot Guards. I have the old trunk said to have been his military chest; but as the date on the lid is 1688, it is possible that it belonged to his father before him. Adverting to his appointment at the Tower, he says:—

General William-  
son's public  
services.

His Majesty was pleas'd to make choice of him at a time when the Wicked Bishop of Rochester had with others Layd a dangerous Scheme for bringing in a Popish bigotted Pretend' and for which he was more than Justly banishd for life.

His commission for Deputy-Lieutenant bears date "8 bre y<sup>e</sup> 29<sup>th</sup> 1722."

1741-1801.  
Earl Clarendon.

Among his papers are MS. diaries of Earl Clarendon, 1687-9. They are written in several hands; but what the Williamsons may have had to do with them does not appear. They relate to the Earl's government in Ireland, his dismissal to make room for Tyrconnel, etc. Another paper contains particulars of the claims of George Villiers to be Earl of Buckingham, etc., 1723.

General William-  
son's Prayer-  
Book.

We have also his Prayer-Book, on the fly-leaf at the end of which he has written a statement of his creed, which he begins by saying:—

I desire it may be known that the author of the foregoing remarks & corrections is a Christian Deist. . . . That the doctrine of a nonsensical Trinity is not founded on the Gospel of Christ, but is merely the invention of fallible men.

He concludes with a list of proposed omissions from the Prayer-Book which he would desire—some as tedious repetitions; some, such as the Nicene and Athanasian Creeds, as objectionable in themselves. Some of the corrections to which he alludes are actually made in the passages in which Christ is spoken of as God; he also strikes out the curses in the Communion Service. In the service headed "K. Charles Martyr," he hacks out right and left; and finally, in the Collect, substitutes for "violent and bloodthirsty men," "*brave and good Englishmen:*" and for "barbarously murdered," "*deservedly treated.*" Well done, General Williamson! I am proud of the connection!

Mrs George  
Courtauld.

It will be seen (p. 643) that the mother of Ruth Minton, my grandmother, was Eliza Williamson. It is believed, though on what ground I have been unable to discover, that her family was the same as, or at any rate connected with, that of General Williamson.

Elizabeth at  
Binfield.

To return to Elizabeth: In 1777 we find her staying with her Aunt Rebecca at Wandsworth, and in 1778 at Binfield. In 1781 her brother Daniel mentions her name in connection with "the Porters of Clapham," and says, "They are to learn to ride of Astley's of Blackfriars Bridge," and in 1785 she writes a letter to Mrs Fox (p. 448), immediately after her father's death, mentioning the intention of living with her brothers and sister at Hollam. In 1787 we find her sister Anna directing to her at Binfield, immediately after the death of Mrs Fox; and from this time arose the troubles in relation to her executorship which must have embittered her existence, which apparently all but overthrew her reason, and which only ceased with her life. I shall leave the correspondence, on all sides, for the most part, to tell its own story; premising merely a few hints by way of key to it. It is clear, I think, that whatever mistakes in this matter Elizabeth may have made, they were at least perfectly free from all taint of personal interest and selfish gain; and if this is so, we have of course to look in other directions for the basis of a course of action which alienated all her friends, wasted the property which she was called upon to deal with,

Her executorship.



and finally left it to the Court of Chancery to take into its own hands and administer. I think the probabilities are that she was a person of considerable intelligence, great conscientiousness, and independence of character, with an abundant supply of vanity. At least such hypothesis seems consistently to account for the phenomena presented. Her conscientiousness supplied a passionate desire to do her duty in the matter; her independence and sense of general intelligence made her feel it right to judge for herself upon every point as it arose, while her vanity incapacitated her from perceiving how impossible this was, in the absence of all special training in regard to the matters with which she had to deal; while perhaps that vanity, as will be found somewhat broadly hinted in her brothers' letters, laid her open to the insidious flatteries of those who had no thought but personal interest. It is in harmony, I think, with such characteristics that we find her—after having arrived at, or perhaps jumped at, some conclusion as to the proper course to be adopted on matters of law, of which she could neither understand the theory nor the practice—ranging over her whole universe of thought to justify her resolution. She arraigned the British Constitution, and the interpreters of the law; she appealed to the Bible in defiance of her enemies, and denounced Popery as the basis of their wrong-doing. We know too little of her earlier years to judge how soon the characteristics which I have attributed to her appeared; they may have lain dormant, waiting to be evoked by the peculiar trials and temptations which may be said to have overthrown her. There is a letter to her from her Aunt Elizabeth in 1762 (pp. 360–362), which is well worth the study of any who would understand her character. It is not improbable that the “foible” (jealousy) which her aunt praised her for confessing and seeking to eradicate, started up under the unfavourable circumstances in which she was placed, as a passion too strong for control. It may be inferred that law was not the only profession which Elizabeth thought herself entitled to dabble in, with no further experience or knowledge than that developed by a strong will. William Taylor writes to his future wife in 1782 :—

1741–1801.

Estimate of her character.

Aunt Elizabeth's homily.

D<sup>r</sup> Betsy arrived from the Country the 17<sup>th</sup> instant, & has taken up her residence in Osborne Place, where she gives out handbills & practises the noble science of Phisic. The poor have advice gratis, she stiles herself the Crawléian Sage. [!]

Medical advice gratis.

She certainly was no ordinary commonplace person; her friend Miss Bucknell, a lively correspondent, whose letters to Elizabeth extend over many years, says in one of them, January 22, 1780 :—

Miss Bucknell

Thou hast more *originality*, *comicality*, & *mixtureallity* in thy composition than I have ever met with in one piece of Workmanship.

Mrs Fox, no doubt, never dreamt of the consequences of the power she was



1741-1801.

Mrs Fox's views  
in the appoint-  
ment of executors.

placing in her hands, and as Mrs Fox was evidently a very sensible and intelligent woman, it is reasonable to suppose that Elizabeth had manifested no tendencies to arouse her fears; in fact, she probably thought to benefit by the characteristics of honesty, zeal, and independence which I have attributed to her. Doubtless Mrs Fox had not the remotest fear that Elizabeth would think it necessary to act as one "learned in the law;" indeed, she associated with her Mr (afterwards Sir John) Mitford, of whom the letters give abundant evidence that he was entirely in her confidence.

Mr Mitford

Mr Mitford in one of his letters to Elizabeth, soon after Mrs Fox's death, observes that "nothing but a promise to the late Mrs Fox should have induced me to accept a trust so inconsistent with my engagements." Poor Mr Mitford had soon reason to perceive that the trust was inconsistent with his peace of mind as well as with his business engagements. He had been articled to Mr Fox, and afterwards became Lord Redesdale, father of the present Chairman of Committees of the House of Lords. In associating Mr Mitford in the trust, Mrs Fox no doubt intended that he should decide and act in relation to all the legal necessities of the case, while doubtless she expected from Elizabeth, and especially in regard

Young Brown.

to young Brown, a mixture of good judgment and womanly tenderness. It is conceivable, too, that Mrs Fox wished to have a woman as co-executor with Mr Mitford, with a view to her dealing with the more private letters and papers. This young Brown was a relation or *protégé* of Mrs Fox. His father, a lawyer, who had died at her house, was separated from his wife, and she seems to have enjoined upon Elizabeth to take interest in and look after the lad, and to allow him no communication with his mother. Whether Mrs Fox took a just view in this matter we have no grounds for judgment. Mr Mitford thought she had exceeded her authority (see his letter, October 23, 1790, p. 462), while Henry Taylor thought she had been altogether wrong; for in a letter on this subject, after deprecating what he considers the wrong judgment of his sister in allowing herself to be appointed to the guardianship, he adds, in respect to Mrs Fox's injunctions:—

What can be a worse Action than to rob a mother of her Child, & deprive her of all opportunity of gaining his Affections. I cannot conceive many things to be more diabolical. . . . Mrs Fox, indeed, was obliged in self-defence to suppose, or affect to suppose, and to persuade herself y<sup>t</sup> M<sup>rs</sup> Brown was . . . unfit to be trusted with her Son, & consequ. y<sup>t</sup> the father was justified in depriving her of him, but as you have y<sup>e</sup> greatest reason to believe M<sup>r</sup> B. to have been a bad man, & no reason to believe his Wife to have been a bad woman, it w<sup>d</sup> surely be highly culpable in you to execute his Unjust devices ag<sup>t</sup> her Comfort & Happiness &c

Brown seems to have been an ill-educated young man, but we hear little more of him. He died in 1795. Whether Henry was right or not in his opinion of

the propriety of Mrs Fox's directions, this part of the matter intrusted to Elizabeth turned out as ill as every other part. The business part of it was taken out of her hands with all the rest by the Court of Chancery, and her moral influence over the lad is illustrated by a curt note of his in reply to an invitation that he should make her house his home, saying that he should remain at his tutor's till he became of age, and would certainly never desire to make her house his home.

1741-1801.

To return, however, to Mr Mitford and the executorship; any such notion of the division of labour as has been sketched out would not answer for Elizabeth. When Mr Mitford would not obey her behests, she threw herself into the arms of another lawyer,—a Mr Haddon; but I shall leave it to the letters to fill out the story. One immediate result appears to have been that Elizabeth lent £500 to or through her new legal adviser, in respect of which we find she received no security, and think it highly improbable that she ever received payment. In one of his letters Henry throws out the intimation that her infatuation of confidence in the man could only be accounted for by a personal attachment to him; but this was probably only a grimly facetious mode of expressing his disgust; besides, in Haddon's letters to Elizabeth he sends messages from Mrs Haddon. A letter from Mr Stone (p. 459), and another (p. 460), give the history of the mode of introduction to this Mr Haddon. Two letters from Haddon himself, February 1789 (pp. 458, 459), do not tend to a favourable view of his character, especially the insolent reference to Peter; while another, also from him, in 1795 (p. 469), shows that the friendship with Elizabeth had come to an end.

No better time than the present, perhaps, will offer for giving the text of the Will, in abstract, under which the circumstances just referred to occurred; it is taken from an official copy dated 15th March 1796, which states:—

That on the 12th February 1787, Elizabeth Taylor and John Mitford administered to the Will of Caroline Fox, which is as follows:—

To be buried in a coffin of lead enclosed in one of oak in the church at Binfield, in the vault belonging to her, the entrance to which is beneath the pew where the women sit to be churched, and in which her husband and father and mother are interred. Leaves to the Rev. Theophilus Lindsey, £500; to Elizabeth Creed, widow, £100, as a mark of regard; to Elizabeth Hawkins, daughter of the Rev. Mr Hawkins of Kingsworth, Kent, £1000; to Mr Thomas Wilmot of Wokingham, Berks, apothecary, £100; to her very worthy friends Mrs Ann Cowslade, Mr Thomas Cowslade, and Mr Frederick Cowslade, all of Donnington, Berks, £100 each, as a mark of esteem and regard; to Mrs Mary Maze, wife of Mr James Maze of Spitalfields, £100, as a mark of regard and esteem; to Elizabeth Parker, wife of Thomas Parker of Wokingham, £40 per annum for life, to her sole and separate use, and a further sum of £50 to her separate use; to her servant

Will of Mrs  
Caroline Fox  
of Binfield.



1741-1801.

Ann Stokes (who was more than twenty years in the service of her cousin John Wood), £100 a year for life, to her own separate use, also £50 in money; to William Philips, her former servant, £100; to William Butler, Judey Heley, and Sarah Gibbons, if in her service at the time of her decease, £20 each; to each of her other men and women servants, £10. William Brown, late of Spital Square, having by Will appointed her guardian of his children, William Sparkes Brown (since deceased), and James Duffell Brown, and having in writing given her instructions as to the care and management of those children, and enjoined her not to let his wife, Elizabeth Brown, or any of her family, or his sister, Mrs Pritchard, or her husband, see or have any intercourse with them, she appoints Elizabeth Taylor guardian of the said James D. Brown, and requests her to observe the instructions given by the father, to which end the writing containing them is to be given to Elizabeth Taylor; and she expresses an earnest hope that this part of her Will, "if it can have effect," will be likely to fulfil Mr Brown's intentions.

She leaves to James Duffell Brown £1000, the interest of which is to be applied to his maintenance and education, in addition to whatever other funds may be applicable to that purpose—principal to be paid at twenty-one; to Mr Francis Stone, £200; to A. D. Stone, his son, £1300; Rev. Henry Taylor, Rev. Peter Taylor, and William Taylor, £100 each; to Henry and Peter, £100 in trust for Henry Thomas; to Mary Birch, wife of George Birch, £2000 for her separate use; the interest of £400 Bank Stock for the support of Sarah Baugh of Newington, Surrey, for life. As there are certain debts still owing by her late father, General Williamson, which are stated in a schedule to the answer of her late mother, Elizabeth Williamson, put into a Bill filed against her in the Court of Chancery by George Williamson deceased, she directs such debts to be paid (before any of the bequests now left), but without interest. To her cousin Colonel Adam Williamson, of Spring Gardens, the manor of Sandhurst, Berks, with the land, houses, and cottages belonging thereto; also her lands, etc., at Flinthampstead, Berks; to A. D. Stone, her freehold, copyhold, and leasehold property at Limehouse, also her leasehold at Spital Square; to Elizabeth and Anna Taylor, the house and two fields at Binfield for their lives; in the event of the determination of the estate by forfeiture or otherwise during their lifetime, then to John Mitford, Esq., of Lincoln's Inn, during the lives of Elizabeth and Anna, or the survivor of them, to bring actions, etc., but nevertheless to permit them to occupy and enjoy the said house, etc., for life; after the decease of Elizabeth and Anna, said property to their children; if no children, then to A. D. Stone and his heirs; to Elizabeth and Anna equally, all her pictures, glass, plate, linen, china, books, and household goods, her chariot, and any two of her coach-horses they may choose, wines, liquors, etc. She declares she does this that they may have a comfortable



habitation for their lives, and with a wish that they may reside there (Binfield), and not let it. The leases of the two farms she held at Binfield, to Elizabeth and Anna, if they will take them; if not, to be sold. Also to said Elizabeth and Anna, her house in Fleet Street, with all household goods, etc. All her other real and personal estate to be sold, and of the amount received, Susannah Stone of Reading to receive the interest during life; after her death, £500 to Francis Stone; a third part of the remainder to A. D. Stone; another third to Mary Birch; remaining third to Elizabeth, Henry, Peter, Anna, and William Taylor, and to Henry Thomas. Appoints Elizabeth Taylor and John Mitford executors; if Elizabeth accept the trusts, she leaves her £500 additional, and Mr Mitford the same. Will dated 17th January 1787; witnesses, Edward Wise, jun., John Lawrence, John Horne, jun.

1741-1801.

It will be seen that by this Will the house at Binfield with two fields are left to Elizabeth and Anna for their lives, and in succession to their children, if they have any; if not, to go to the Stones; also to them equally all the household goods, with chariot and coach-horses, etc., etc.; and this is specifically stated to be done with a view that they may have a comfortable habitation for their lives at Binfield. To them also are left the leases of two farms, if they will take them; also house in Fleet Street, with all household goods; while to Elizabeth is bequeathed £500, in addition, if she accept the trust. All this is excessively puzzling, not to say incomprehensible. Neither of the sisters ever did live at Binfield, and what became of the Fleet Street house no record remains.

Binfield left to Elizabeth and Anna.

The Black-lead shares, to which continual reference is made in the letters, probably came from Mrs Fox, as there is a note of hers on a rough draft of her Will in 1779, expressing her intention to leave her "Black Lead shares" to Mr William Brown. This Mr Brown died during her life, and no mention of the shares is made in her Will.\* Either, then, they were included in the phrase, "all other real and personal estate," or she gave them away during her lifetime; and this latter theory is confirmed by Mrs Warren, who writes, "I have heard my father say that my grandfather's share was given to him." This view is likewise strengthened by the following extract from a letter of William Taylor's, June 5, 1790:—

The Black-lead mine.

The Chancery Bill was filed against the Exors *yesterday*, so Mam Betsy will find it to be serious *to day*. I am fully convinced of the necessity of the proceeding, but I hope we shall be able to get the Black Lead divided before any proceedings are had.

Now, had the Black-lead been a portion of Mrs Fox's assets, it seems improbable that it could have been taken out of the jurisdiction of the Court of

\* We find from one of the deeds in my possession that the Black-lead shares came into the hands of Daniel Fox in 1758, and that one-sixth part of them were transferred to William Taylor by the surviving executors of Mrs Fox in 1815.

1741-1801.

Chancery, while, if not already divided amongst those to whom Mrs Fox had given it before proceedings were taken, it is easy to imagine that complications might have arisen. This view is further confirmed by the fact that the Birches and Stones were likewise interested in the mine.

This Black-lead property is so frequently referred to, that it seems to call for a word of explanation. The mine is at Borrowdale, Cumberland, and, if I recollect right, one half had been leased to parties, at this time represented by the Taylors and others, for a hundred years, the freehold of the whole vesting in the Bankes family, who retained in their hands a working interest in the other moiety.

It fell to my lot, some twenty years ago, to wind up the business in so far as the lessees were concerned, although the hundred years had not quite expired. It was a very long time since any lead had been found. This mineral seems to be found in lumps rather than in veins, rendering its discovery, so to speak, unusually capricious. The last lump found was said to be worth £90,000, of which, however, the sale went on for many years; the plan being to bring out on sale days only such quantity as was sufficient to satisfy, without overloading, the not extensive market for the article. At last, all that was good of this great find was exhausted; some of the shareholders were tired of expending money in vain, and the Bankes interest entirely refused to join in further attempts at working. Some thought Mr Bankes was influenced by the consideration that in a short time the whole would lapse to him. My father proposed that those of the shareholders who were willing to make one last effort should subscribe for that purpose, those who declined surrendering all claim to share, should success be attained. This suggestion was acted upon, but the experiment failed. My father having at this time fallen into ill health (he died in 1850), I had to carry out the consequent business arrangements, and finally to wind up the affair, selling the heaps of almost valueless rubbish in the Essex Street Chapel vaults to a number of Hebrew pencil-makers, whereof large bundles of papers, books, etc., remain to attest the facts, if not to amuse the student.

Whether Elizabeth ever had any love affair is not revealed to us, but the following passage in a letter from J. Macconnell to Peter, answered by him August 31, 1789 (p. 579), may or may not refer to an affair in which Elizabeth's affections were concerned:—

I know that my late brother had the highest respect & esteem for your sister Miss Taylor, to whom he fondly hoped he would have stood in a very near relation.

Alas! for poor Elizabeth. From her correspondence, which seems to have been religiously preserved, even to the most useless scrap, it would appear that she quarrelled with every person with whom she had any business relations;



the last years of her life were passed amid storms, and her sun apparently went down amidst the densest clouds. Only three days before her death she received the following from Mr Thomas, the friend through so many years of the family, in reply to a note of hers in which she asked for an interview, and complained that her letters were returned unopened; it is scrawled on the foot of her own note :—

1741-1801.

Rev. Matthew Thomas.

I neither mean to write to you, or meet You at my Lodgings, or any where else; as to your writing sooner the only favour I request is that you write no more to M. T.

Even Daniel could scoff at her: he writes, April 1801 :—

I must request you will never trouble yourself either to defend me, or the contrary, as you are so perfectly wrong-headed that you cannot do otherwise than mischief.

She died in London, after but a few days' illness, December 12, 1801. The only particulars we have of her death are in a letter from Henry, announcing that event to Lady Robert Conway (p. 438). If he did not much admire his sister in this world, he seems to have anticipated a satisfactory continuance for her in the future.

Her death.

She had an ardent love of truth, as is shown in her letter to her cousin Daniel Stone (p. 450). It is a satisfaction to close this notice with the kindly and generous estimate of her character by her sister Anna.

Her sister Anna's opinion of her.

Her letters will be found in two divisions (pp. 439 and 453), the second containing only those to, as well as those by her on her unfortunate executorship. By a memorandum on the cover in which her papers were wrapped, we find that she left them to Henry Thomas Taylor, and that he gave them to his uncle Henry.

Her letters.

[*From Anna to her brother the Rev. Henry Taylor.*]

The Rev<sup>d</sup> Mr Taylor  
Miss Leventhorps  
Square  
Winchester

Titchfield Jan<sup>y</sup> 10<sup>th</sup> 1802

DEAR HENRY

. . . . As to what you say about my poor Bessey I do not recollect hearing any thing said in Town respecting her Memory one way or the other, it was a subject that past in perfect silence; but never from One moment at any time did I doubt the uncommon excellence of my Sisters heart, I grieved over & pity'd the unhappy derangement of her head, (in consequence no doubt of her minds being too steadily fixt on one subject;) but her heart was generous, affectionate, perfectly sincere, disinterested & Candid in the extreme; Not one of the six Brothers & Sisters possess a heart of more true excellence than my Sister, I always felt to Esteem & Love while I pity'd her, & was distressed by peculiarties nor did I ever think her *real character* & that of the person you allude to would ever bear the least comparison, so greatly did I ever think the advantage of my Sister's Side. Her failings were striking to every body, her good qualities known only to those who took the trouble to look after them, & those were but few. Her happiness I can have no doubt of, for her good qualities were

Estimate of Elizabeth's character.



1741-1801.

of that kind which were more calculated to promote her happiness in another world than in this to the last I always hoped the time would arrive when we might again sit down together, & I might be the comfort of her latter Years.—You know M<sup>rs</sup> T & Myself have often talked of leaving Titchfield, we have now come to the resolution of joining M<sup>rs</sup> How & Miss Rickman & living together at Fernhill; M<sup>rs</sup> How is to keep house & we Allow her so much a Year—it will assist them & be a comfortable situation to me for nothing could be more truly comfortable & happy in every respect than I was during the two Years we lived together; Minds repleat with chearfulness good humour & content made them constant & invariably pleasing companions, & from that time I have often looked back with a wish to return to so comfortable a life & one so conformable to my own inclinations . . . .

Affectionately y<sup>rs</sup>

A. TAYLOR.

[From the Rev. Henry Taylor to Lady Robert Conway.]

Sat. 19 Dec<sup>r</sup> 1801.

DEAR MADAM,

Death of  
Elizabeth.

It is with real concern I have it to my lot, to inform you of the loss of my eldest Sister Elizabeth, who breathed her last on Saturday the 12<sup>th</sup> Instant, after an illness of but a few days continuance, & from a Life, I fear, latterly of little or no felicity to herself, & of much anxiety and solicitude to her friends on her acct & for her sake. Such a Life, we can hardly esteem it any great loss to her to part with. And her friends may find some consolation, in y<sup>e</sup> fullest persuasion y<sup>t</sup> as this sleep of y<sup>e</sup> first death does not so properly destroy life as suspend & intermit it only for a time, When she shall arise from Sleep, her sentence will be, to enter into joys of permanent happiness, without alloy of trouble or distress.

Give me leave to return you many & very sincere thanks for y<sup>e</sup> long and continued course of kindness she ever & invariably experienced from your goodness to her in every respect.

I observe in her Accounts very cursorily inspected, several Sums borrowed from You, at different times. Whether they are all, & y<sup>e</sup> whole pecuniary Sums, in which she is indebted to you; and, whether or no she ever repaid any of them are to me alike unknown & possibly may not be found in her Accounts, I shall y<sup>r</sup>fore be much obliged, if You will be so good as to favour me with information, how y<sup>e</sup> Accounts stand with you, that whatever its amount maybe return'd, soon as it can be with convenience, in y<sup>e</sup> settling her affairs. I find in my Sisters Books as below

With every good wish to Yourself Lord & to all y<sup>r</sup> familybelieve me to be ever and sincerely your oblig'd & obed<sup>t</sup> Serv<sup>t</sup>

H. TAYLOR.

Please to direct to me at Miss Leventhorpes in y<sup>e</sup> Square Winchester—Hants*Money borrowed**Paid*

Of L <sup>y</sup> Rob <sup>t</sup> Conway	.	.	10 : — : —
Of do.	.	.	21 : — : —
Of do.	.	.	15 : — : —
Of do.	.	.	20 : — : —
Of do.	.	.	6 : 6
Of do.	.	.	20 : 10 : —
Of do.	.	.	6 : 6 : —
Of Lady Rob <sup>t</sup> Seymour	.	.	5 : 5 : —
Of Lord Rob <sup>t</sup> Seymour	.	.	1 : 1 : —

Lady Rob<sup>t</sup> Conway 10 : 0 : 0

N.B. No Dates are affixed to any of these sums

I now proceed with those of her letters under the first division (see p. 437), viz., those not referring to the executorship.

1741-1801.

[Added on her aunt's letter, March 26, 1758 (p. 352), written from South Weald.]

HON<sup>D</sup> SIR

My eyes are better since this Rash but I Dare not try them to much so pray excuse this scrawl—  
I am as my Good Aunt has said much better & hope in a short time to get out, my Aunts have been all extremely good to me & have taken great care of me. I am in hopes I shall not have any occasion for an Issue as the D<sup>r</sup> said this Rash would very likely be a means of my having better health but however if you think I ought to have one I shall not be against it.

Pray let me know if I am to have any allowance whilst I am in Town my Duty & Love to my Mama &c and accept the same from I

Hon<sup>d</sup> Sir your most Dutyful Daughter

ELIZA TAYLOR.

[*No signature; no date;—from Elizabeth to her father, the Rev. Henry Taylor.*]

The Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Taylor  
at Crawley near  
Winchester  
Hants

[*About 1758*]

I am glad to hear M<sup>rs</sup> Iremonger is well, as I fear'd the effect what I am going to relate, had upon her might have made her otherwise. When She was Young and single, She went to a fortune teller, who told her, She shoud marry a rich old man bury him; and afterwards marry a Young Man of good fortune, and shou'd dye of her third Child This She never thought of till She was breeding this time, and as y<sup>e</sup> rest of what y<sup>e</sup> woman had said, had happen'd to be true; She was afraid this shou'd be so too. but what effect'd her still more, was, one day meeting with an old acquaintance, She was asking after a Lady who They both know. She said She was dead. dead reply'd M<sup>rs</sup> Iremonger; yes, says y<sup>e</sup> Lady, and her death was very odd; for She had been told by a fortune teller, that She shoud dye of such a Child; which She never thought off till after She was brought to bed, She had a very good time, and was very well, till about a week after, this came into her head, w<sup>th</sup> seiz'd upon her spirits so much, that it kill'd her in a short time. this had such an effect, as You may Imagine; upon M<sup>rs</sup> Iremonger, that it made her very low spirited, however I am glad She is well. I have heard nothing of my Aunts in Essex lately pray. . . . [torn.]

P.S. I have long flatter'd myself with the hopes of a letter from *you*. I hope you are all well as it is now above three weeks since I heard from any of my Crawley Friends

[*No address;—from Elizabeth to her father, the Rev. Henry Taylor.*]

Chancery Lane March 2<sup>d</sup> —62.

HON<sup>D</sup> SIR

. . . . I spent the day yesterday at D<sup>r</sup> Petits who tells me He has spoke to D<sup>r</sup> Blanchard, who has ~~promis'd~~ to speak to one of the Fellows of Christs for his interest with the Master of Christs. Petit has likewise applied to D<sup>r</sup> Askew, a Physician, to use his interest with the Master of Caius, in favor of my Bro<sup>r</sup>, But the Mas<sup>r</sup> is so odd a mortal that D<sup>r</sup> Askew cannot write, but must speak to him, My Uncle & Aunt, & D<sup>r</sup> Petit & y<sup>e</sup> Capt<sup>n</sup> were this Morn of opinion that Y<sup>r</sup> best way wou'd be to come to Town Y<sup>r</sup>self, & sollicit y<sup>r</sup> Friends for Peter, but my Uncle has since alter'd his mind. . . . I wish



1741-1801.

my Bro<sup>r</sup> success but afraid am I he will not meet with it. That part of the Townsend family that Petit is acquainted with are at variance with the Adm: so that little can be expected from thence. So much for that, Now for Nonsense. Last Wednesday I Took a Chair & p<sup>d</sup> 6 visits viz: to M<sup>rs</sup> Wilks, M<sup>rs</sup> Collier, Miss Mansell, M<sup>rs</sup> Payne, M<sup>rs</sup> Carter & M<sup>rs</sup> Beavis M<sup>rs</sup> Wilkes took care as I thought that I Should not trouble her again by desiring I wou'd give her Love to her Coz Taylors when I went into the Country, so thought I no more of You shall I see. When I came to M<sup>rs</sup> Collier the Boy said she was sick but he wou'd go see whether she wou'd admit any Company or not an affirmative was the answer so up mounted I, & when I had got up one p<sup>r</sup> of Stairs was desir'd to go farther; I star'd (for I had not heard the foregoing Dialogue) but I did as I was desir'd, & was introduc'd to M<sup>rs</sup> C in a bed chamber by the fireside with all the proper habiliments of a lying in Lady & 8 days had she been in that state, the day I went was the first of her rising, there were with her, her Husband Her Bro<sup>r</sup> Dyer & his Wife. M<sup>r</sup> C. is a Main black Man he had his eldest Boy on his knee & a fine Boy 'twas; M<sup>rs</sup> C. tells me Mast<sup>r</sup> Iremonger is going into the Army. Miss Mansell was glad to see me & Her Aunt invited me to dine there the next day which I did. Mrs Payne &c. received me civilly but coolly, there was her married Daughter who looks in the encreasing way, M<sup>rs</sup> Payne made me an excuse as long as a Lawyers Bill for her not being able to return my visit but that is a civility that I cou'd have excus'd since it shew'd no friendship, I wonder what is become of the Love she once bore me, buried in the Cave of Forgetfulness I suppose I ask'd Ned as he waited on me down stairs if He wou'd not call of me? If he cou'd was his answer. sure this over-good Lad is not grown ungrateful. M<sup>rs</sup> Carter came next who rec'd me very kindly & hop'd to see me again so I believe I must go. Mrs Beavis was at supper when I went in so I staid but a little while there but am to go again. Thursday w<sup>th</sup> Miss Mansell went with her to hear Sheridan who teaches to read by lectures, to hear w<sup>ch</sup> you subscribe a Guinea for 8 lectures; His subject was Gesture, he talk'd very well in general on that subject has an easy pretty stile, & appears unaffected but addresses himself chiefly to publick Speakers, I am to go with Miss Mansell to the Magdalane next Sunday.

Friday Mrs Fox lent me her shortest Bombazeene negligee & a Cap Lappels &c. & She my Uncle & I went to the Oratorio of Sampson, chiefly to see the King & Queen, but I sat not near enough to distinguish her Majesties face, however I was very greatly entertain'd with observing her free easy manner of discoursing with the King.

Saturday at Lady Hardy's who I like much, but her mother better, methinks there is in M<sup>rs</sup> Stanyon an ease of Behaviour & Affability that L H wants the first I cou'd not help loving & talking to freely but the last I fear'd too much to converse pleasantly with; L<sup>dy</sup> Hardy has a fine Boy indeed, nor do they swaddle him.

Sunday at M<sup>r</sup> Delmé's where I am to go next Thursday to dine & sup with Miss Delmé; M<sup>r</sup> D will go to Hants soon He offer'd to take me with him & M<sup>rs</sup> D & M<sup>rs</sup> Awdry both say they had rather trust their Husbands with me than any one but whether they mean that the Gent: will be under no temptation or a Compliment to me I must confess I am under some doubt. M<sup>r</sup> Awdry goes to Salisbury next Sat. he said something about calling on you if he was near you any where in his journey he returns to Town Thursday sen'night, M<sup>r</sup> J. D: was at M<sup>rs</sup> D's & a deal of notice did he honour me with & a long Confabulation had I with him & shou'd have had a longer had not the Boys began to teize him & me about it. I tell you things irregularly but You must direct to D<sup>r</sup> Salter thus. To the Rev<sup>d</sup> D<sup>r</sup> Salter Master of the Charter House. . . . The Town is at present run mad, in the abuse of L<sup>d</sup> Pembroke who to be sure deserves their reflections of the severest kind, having left a most amiable Wife who ador'd him, & run off with a Miss Hunter, & as I hear never intends returning to England more; there are such an innumerable multitude of Stories about him, that it wou'd be endless to relate 'em Cock Lane Shew sometimes mention'd, but it yields to the newer Tale of this vile Lord.

All here join me in Love Comp<sup>t</sup> &c my Duty accept & share with my Mother I am  
Your Dutiful Daughter

E. TAYLOR.



[From Elizabeth to her father, the Rev. Henry Taylor.]

To the Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Taylor  
at Crawley  
near Winchester  
Hants.

London June 2 —64

HON<sup>D</sup> SIR

As I did not return from Binfield till yesterday I did not receive your letter till then, which after perusing I shew'd to M<sup>rs</sup> Fox, who upon finding M<sup>r</sup> Stone does not come to Town (having given over all thoughts of the Curacy) replied, that there was now room enough for me very conveniently, as M<sup>r</sup> F Stone did not come only that I must change my room that my aunt Stone (who like wise came last night) might lie there & as its being inconvenient to them was the only reason she imagin'd that induc'd you to order my coming home so immediately, she desir'd as that Circumstance was now alter'd that I would stay till the end of next week: to this I did not consent but took a Strole to the Petits, where the Capt: advis'd me to go; To his opinion therefore I adher'd when my Aunt mention'd my going so soon to my Uncle, altho' he insisted strongly on my remaining with them till Friday next, & press'd me to do so, with an unusual warmth & kindness; in which my aunt join'd, saying she had got a violent Cold, (which is true enough) & she shou'd not take my going before she had lost it kind; To be short, I found them so very pressing & so kindly so, that I e'en took another walk to my Friends, shew'd them the letter, told them what I have said above, & (as the Circumstance of M<sup>r</sup> S—— coming was alter'd, which I imagin'd was the chief reason of y<sup>e</sup> Orders,) ask'd their advice, whether to go down on Monday or stay till the Friday following; the last they advis'd, so that therefore I have consented; & hope you will not be displeas'd at my not obeying you immediately: as the chief obstacle to my staying is remov'd; if you could let me hear by John Munday whether you approve of my behaviour or not, or whether you would have me come down sooner than Friday? and how you all are, I should be glad. My Uncle & Aunt certainly are as kind as possible to me & I hope my endeavours to oblige them are not unacceptable to them. They go down to Berks for the holidays next Saturday. Miss Gentille Petit has had a third stroke of an apoplexy they are in fear for her. Miss Petit is return'd home. M<sup>r</sup> Delme went sunday last into the Country. y<sup>e</sup> Gout confind him longer in Town than he intended, he is now pretty well I believe. There is a story told here of the L<sup>d</sup> Chan<sup>rs</sup> Daughter M<sup>rs</sup> Lane; now (by virtue of her Father's new title) Lady, & unfortunately Bridget; The story is this; that Lord Coventry meeting her Ladyship at Ranelagh Congratulated her on her title, but added, (with a sneer) that Bridget was but a queer, strange name; To which she replied; that it was true, Bridget was (as he said) a queer name, however she thought herself particularly fortunate, that Coventry was not annex'd to it. This repartee turn'd the laugh from herself to his Lordship, who afterwards went to Arthur's whither also went Adm: Rodney & L<sup>d</sup> Gower who had been witnesses to the above Conversation; however my L<sup>d</sup> Gower for his diversion made Rodney tell the story: when L<sup>d</sup> Coventry insisted on it that it was meant by way of Compliment. The Chan<sup>r</sup> it is generally thought will not long keep his place & various are the Conjectures of who is to succeed him, some say the valuable M<sup>r</sup> York, other's L<sup>d</sup> Mansfield The report goes that the K—— should say, that if he had any hand in it, it should be the first; Lady O F—— the Princes Governess it is reported heard him say so in the nursery to the Q—— all our Loves & my Duty await you all

am your D D  
E. TAYLOR.

1741-1801.

[From Elizabeth to her father, the Rev. Henry Taylor.]

To  
The Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Taylor  
at Crawley  
near Winchester  
Hants

East Ham March 21<sup>st</sup> 1767HON<sup>d</sup> SIR

My Cousin Maria rec'd your Letter, and has Commission'd me to say she thanks you for it, and takes it very kind and Friendly of you; and is much oblig'd to you for your offer of our spending the Summer with her; but says, she thinks it wrong to take both your girls from you at once; but that if it is agreeable to yourself and my mother; she shall like to have one or other of us always with her by turns, whichever you can best spare, and to change as, as it is most Convenient to yourselves. My Cousin thanks you for your invitation to Crawley but says she does not intend leaving Ham this Summer that she knows of. She has not been well some days, but we think her better to day, and hope some Rheumatick pains She has had about her, will be of service to her. M<sup>rs</sup> Elmes has given us both very pretty light grey Gowns & Petticoats with a suit of Gauze Linen for Mourning. My Aunt Stone was here on Thursday, when they were try'd & approv'd them mightily. So far M<sup>rs</sup> Elmes & now for your Daughters Epistle. As it has been the scheme all along for anna to come to hither at Easter, & as the times of our changing is left to you, I could wish you would order me down just before the holidays, & bring her up: for being so many months together from home (since June or July last) I must honestly confess I have a sort of Curiosity to see how the Trees grow, & the Folks talk at that same place Crawley. Suppose therefore you were to desire or order me down the 14<sup>th</sup> or 15<sup>th</sup> of April, I mention *that* time, because I would willingly stay as long as I could with my Coz: yet shou'd be glad to see you a few days before you come to Town, Molly Newell desires her Love to Harry thanks him for his agreeable letter, w<sup>ch</sup> she will take the first opportunity of answering—She intends to stay about a week after me, but wishes you wou'd fix my time of returning in your next, as she can then fix hers here, & at home. M<sup>rs</sup> E: told her she should be welcome as often, & for as long a time as she could come. so molly is well pleas'd with the scheme. M<sup>r</sup> Elmes is to be buried on Tuesday, we M: & I are to have rings. My Uncle & M<sup>r</sup> Carr to attend the Funeral M<sup>rs</sup> S: went very far on Thurs:, hinted something about a *Will*; M<sup>rs</sup> E. told her there was one, & that she knew its contents, but she would not satisfy her impertinent Curiosity further.—We know nothing neither, but that all that are mention'd in it are done handsomely for. We ask no questions, Nor pursue any hint further than she pleases to go on of herself. I think the scheme of our being with her a good one: She told me to day she had one or two people offer'd themselves, but she lik'd us much better. Our Mourning is very light Grey, plain Linnen, for the first three weeks. black gloves, Fans, & Ribbons: she told us that we might wear it, or not when we left her, but that here it was necessary: so I do not think any but those that come here need Mourn: but that as you think proper. My un, aunt S, &c are in mourning for M<sup>rs</sup> Stephenson: I fancy M<sup>rs</sup> S. intends another Gown for M<sup>r</sup> Elmes I shou'd think Nancys grey with white Ribbons wou'd do when she comes here, as that will be at the end of the time. I thank you for your offer I shall not want money I think till I see you having 5 guineas. I would be glad to know what you think I ought to give the Servants. My Un: Fox offer'd his service if he cou'd be of any, to M<sup>rs</sup> E (when he sent to enquire after M<sup>r</sup> E: during the last of his illness.) on Sat: Morn: (the day poor M<sup>r</sup> E died) M<sup>rs</sup> E wrote a Card of thanks & that he wou'd accept of his offer. so down in the afternoon came he: she thought his coming was very hasty & did not half like it. so he went back as wise as he came; he meant well, but that & M<sup>r</sup> Stone's questions, afford M<sup>rs</sup> E: great entertainment. so we move not as I said before, but stay till we are told. I am Hon<sup>d</sup> S<sup>r</sup> y<sup>r</sup> Dutyfull Daughter E T. Duty & Love as, due I cannot but say I think the proposal of M<sup>rs</sup> E: a good one; I like every thing here very well



except talking as we do of my Uncle hurts me much, I endeavour to turn the discourse when I can, but it does not always do, To defend & palliate will not please often I see. This gives me uneasiness I own sometimes: the more so because we cannot even be silent on that head, as he is frequently our subject. However to refuse the offer will not do at all, but will highly displease, nor do I think what we say injures my Un: for he was entirely out of favor 'tis plain, before we were in.

As you may perhaps chuse to consider of these things, I wou'd not desire you to hurry yourself to write on my acc<sup>t</sup>, for I shall not be surpris'd at not hearing the usual Post. But shall guess the reason if it is a Post later.

1741-1801.

[From Mary Birch to Elizabeth.]

To  
Miss [Elizabeth] Taylor  
at Crawley near Winchester  
Hants

Mortimer St Oct 12<sup>th</sup> 1774

MY DEAR BESSEY

As to what I think relative to the very sudden & very extradionary change of affairs—you must know without my telling you—because my sentiments exactly coincide with Yours—which it is very natural they shou'd do—as we are both equally acquainted with every circumstance of dislike ever expressed on the side of M<sup>rs</sup> E—s—& as you truly say it was carried so far as to be the greatest offence to utter the least kindness for y<sup>m</sup> I never was more surprized than to hear my Uncle say she had made it her request to live with them. w<sup>h</sup> he told us on Sunday the 2<sup>nd</sup> of October when we went over to pay them a visit of three days (from Sunday to Thursday) seeing M<sup>rs</sup> E. there concluded she came upon a visit, but when M<sup>r</sup> Fox and we were by ourselves he told us, she particularly desird it, & when M<sup>rs</sup> E—s & I were by ourselves she told me, she was very unhappy, that all her Neighbours used her ill, & M<sup>r</sup> & M<sup>rs</sup> Fox made her the offer to live with them, and she gladly embraced it—I rather think she made it *her request*, for I hear every thing with grains of allowance the reason for w<sup>ch</sup> you well know—All I cou'd say was to wish they might all be happy together; but indeed I very much fear it, people so little used to conformity & so little acquainted with each others characters as they all are—will find it difficult to acquiesce in many things they both must, to make their lives easy & tolerably comfortable; She says M<sup>r</sup> & M<sup>rs</sup> Fox have been beyond expression kind to her, & they now indeed seem most prodigiously attentive to her. all that may be easy enough to put on for a short visit, but constrain'd behaviour will not render either Party that happiness they are in search after—I lamented to my Uncle her being so left the last of a large Family of Bro<sup>rs</sup> & Sisters said she had been a kind Sister to them, & that she was very well intentioned I believed—Ah! Molly says he & is a very *sensible* Woman I assure you. . . .

Tis much better for her to be with our relatives certainly than with any other people & most likely if this had not happen'd that wou'd. I think it will be difficult for me to do right when we are such near Neighbours, but I'll do what I think is for the best & nobody can do more. The 3 black dogs are come to Binfield & 3 Horses & 2 carriages. Kind Love to y<sup>r</sup> good Father Bro<sup>s</sup> & Sister & believe me my dear Bessey

ever Y<sup>r</sup> sincerely affectionate Cousin

MARY BIRCH.



1741-1801.

[*From Elizabeth to her father, the Rev. Henry Taylor.*]

To  
The Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Taylor  
Crawley  
near Winchester  
Hants

MY DEAR SIR,

My Aunt Becky desires me to say, She hopes you rec'd her Letter, in which she told you, "that my uncle having got the Half years Rent for Weild, She did not at present want your Fifty Pounds, & that it was in Dan<sup>ls</sup> hands." She will now be glad of it to defray the expences of the Funeral; She will therefore be glad if you will send Dan: a fresh Order to pay it, as *soon* as you can, and, She will write to my Uncle Fox to give Dan<sup>r</sup> a proper discharge; that is, to send the Discharge to her to sign, before she receives the Money, which she will *not* receive, till she has that Discharge, She is but indifferent, & is not at present very well able to write herself: She desires her kindest Love to you, & hopes you are well; She has been greatly hurried by this late event; though considering the State my Poor Aunt Betty was in, She cannot but esteem it a very happy one, both for herself and her Friends; as, had she liv'd one day more, her Miseries must have been greatly increas'd, it being out of the power of three Women to have mov'd her any more: She seems to have been try'd to the utmost, & then taken to be rewarded for her Patience, which was very great indeed. My Aunt Becky has been greatly fatigued, for she has paid a most unwearied attention to her Sis<sup>r</sup> which has much injur'd her Constitution, & shatter'd her Nerves: She has however the pleasing satisfaction of knowing She has thoroughly done her Duty. My Aunt desires I would add, that my Aunt Betty has left you Twenty Pounds & the Silver Cup you used to be so fond of: She intends paying you out of the Money You have of hers, For as She wants all her Money at present, She thinks *that* the best method of payment, by which your Debt will be reduc'd, (She thinks) to a Hundred & Thirty Pounds. My Aunt is left Sole Executrix she has written to M<sup>r</sup> Fox to know the proper method of paying you your Legacy. I am going to Limehouse next week, for a day or two, & design returning hither with Nancy for a little time, as she is desirous of seeing my Aunt again before She leaves this part of the World. M<sup>rs</sup> Elmes's Eyes having again become very painfull to her, she came up last week to Town, to have a Consultation on them between D<sup>r</sup> Fetheyill, Baron de Wenzle & M<sup>r</sup> Potts, who all declare the Eye is perfectly destroyd. My Aunt joins me in Love to my Bro<sup>s</sup> you will accept my Duty & believe me to be

My D<sup>r</sup> Sir, Y<sup>r</sup> Dutyfull Daughter & Affect:

E. TAYLOR.

Wandsworth July 4<sup>th</sup> 1777

I here send you the character of a Good Christian, tho' I fear you will not come up to the Description.

He sees things *Invisible*, Believes things *Incredible*,  
Does things *Impossible*, Bears things *Intolerable*.

[*From Elizabeth to her brother, the Rev. Henry Taylor.*]

1741-1801.

Rev<sup>d</sup> H. Taylor Jun  
Crawley  
Winchester  
Hants

Binfield May 7<sup>th</sup> 1778

D<sup>r</sup> HARRY

Nothing can be more obliging than my uncle & M<sup>rs</sup> Fox; They behave in as friendly & kind a manner as can be: & the more I see of them the better I like them My Uncle told me M<sup>rs</sup> E: had conceiv'd strange notions of us, which he had taken great pains to eradicate; & he did not know who had put them into her head.—I told him I was very sensible she had taken up strange ideas; & was as well convinc'd of his pains on our account, by the alteration of her Behaviour to us. I told him I cou'd not guess how such ideas gain'd entrance; but I saw they had; that our conduct had been such as we thought right & just, & we left the rest to Providence. He said she told him She design'd giving us ten Pounds a year apeece, which he advis'd her to tell us; & that She wou'd do so he suppos'd.—She said that she had done it often, & did last year.—To which I answer'd She did so, & had often, but as we were not certain of her future intentions, we never spent on that supposition. She does not however intend giving it us till Aug<sup>r</sup> when my Uncle told her he design'd inviting us again but of that we shall talk when we get home, so long a visit now, will make it the less necessary then. But till the twelvemonth is fully up we shall not have it. She does not love parting with her Money till the last minute: & whether she will then have it to give is a matter of great uncertainty; as indeed it is whether she will be in this World I think.—for it appears to me a hard run Match between her Life & the breaking of the funds. Miss Hawkins We like much, their is a rightness in her behaviour, & rectitude of mind visible in her conduct: I dare say she has had a very upright good Education, & I hope M<sup>rs</sup> Elmes will not forget her hereafter, as she once told me She shou'd not. My Aunt Becky met Peter at Dans, which made her very happy; M<sup>rs</sup> Fox tells me she looks pure well; I have satisfied her respecting the alteration in our Religion by Turning & Burning. . . . Make our Duties & Loves to my Father take same for Y<sup>r</sup>self & beleive me Yours

E. TAYLOR.

[*No address;—from Mrs Fox to Elizabeth.*]

Binfield Nov<sup>r</sup> 1<sup>st</sup> 1778

D<sup>r</sup> MADAM,

On my return from London on Monday I found your letter at Binfield, & I read with concern that you felt Disappointed in the Provision made by the Will of M<sup>rs</sup> Elmes for the Benefit of your Family We know not what were the hopes she had given your Family, nor did we at all know the state of her Mind on affairs in general till the year 1774, Previous to which, or early in the course of it she frequently sent for & came to M<sup>r</sup> Fox in Chancery Lane with very distressing complaints of Discomfort & particularly in her Residence at East Ham, of Unkindness & Incivility from neighbors there, & of being alone which was what her spirits could not support, and she wish'd us to enquire for some reasonable cheerful Companion to be with her, We did attempt such enquiry, during which time Miss Ridding was proposed by some of your Family—M<sup>rs</sup> Elmes consulted M<sup>r</sup> Fox who thought from what he heard, for he knew her Not, she might give & receive Comfort in the Connection. She Came, and seemed not Unlikely to Acquit herself to the satisfaction of M<sup>rs</sup> Elmes and consequently of all her Friends.—but still distress hung on M<sup>rs</sup> Elmes's Mind,—she continually sent for M<sup>r</sup> Fox, and in the Autumn of 1774 in Tears bewailing her Miserable state, made it her earnest Request he would



1741-1801.

consent to take her into his Family. It was then Matter of Astonishment to us, who had never seen the least Partiality from her, nor could Conceive she felt such Inclination towards us, but as she express'd it to be her only Wish for Happiness, or even comfortable Existence in this Life, we complied with her request and with the most generous friendships to Miss Ridding in her Unhappy Circumstances; M<sup>r</sup> Fox Offered to receive her with M<sup>rs</sup> Elmes, & to make his House an Asylum for her, and to be a friend to her. M<sup>rs</sup> Elmes was Impatient for the completion of her Plan, M<sup>r</sup> Fox desired it might be postponed till he could execute some Appointed Business, which would engage him near 3 Weeks, during this Interval we went to Crawley, and did Inform M<sup>r</sup> Taylor and his Family of the request & Intention of M<sup>rs</sup> Elmes—as I well remember and doubt not he does. At our return, M<sup>rs</sup> Elmes Ordired the Discharge of her Servants, and hastned to remove all things from East Ham but we then found Miss Ridding in other guise, Insolent to a degree quite unassistent to M<sup>rs</sup> Elmes in Effecting what she wished & desired who toiled from Morning till Night in Packing & while Miss Ridding sat making Pin Stitch, & Eyelit Holes, or Amused herself in walking up and down the Gravel Walk in the Garden. We thought this very extraordinary Conduct, but hoped she might mend and in consequence of our Invitation she Accompany'd us 1<sup>st</sup> to London, then to Binfield. and both, in her Progress & stay throw every circumstance of discomfort in M<sup>rs</sup> Elmes's way to dissatisfy her with the step she had taken; and her continued Insolence to M<sup>r</sup> Fox, and the Tenor of her conduct made it absolutely necessary to part with her, which was done about Christmas 1774 she left Binfield. We saw with Concern on more Intimate acquaintance with M<sup>rs</sup> Elmes, that she had conceived a strong Prejudice against both you & your Sister, but particularly against you, and M<sup>r</sup> Fox was Incessant in his endeavours to remove it, being well Satisfied it was without cause, and that you had endured much Anxiety & your Sister Also in your residence with her at East Ham on Account of her Temper and disposition towards you, and we Labor'd to bring her to a friendly regard for you both, which was a reason we wishd you to be with her as often, and as long as you Conveniently could. It would have given us Pleasure if the Appointment to your Family, had answerd your expectation, but know had it not been for the Pains M<sup>r</sup> Fox took to Reconcile her affectin to them, they would have had yet more Discomfort in her disposition:

She Disposed of her fortune as to her seemed Best, and has Established 3 Industrious Familys Related on her Fathers side in a comfortable Independence of their several callings—£3000 she gave to Charities & it was for her to . . . . satisfy her own mind & she did so. . . .

[From Elizabeth to Mrs Fox.]

M<sup>rs</sup> Fox  
Dan<sup>l</sup> Fox's Esq<sup>r</sup>  
Binfeild near Oakingham  
Berks.

Crawley Nov. 8<sup>th</sup> 1778

D<sup>r</sup> MAD<sup>m</sup>

When I express'd myself as disappointed in the Donations M<sup>rs</sup> Elmes has made to our family, I meant not to imply that I was discontented, or even dissatisfied with her remembrance of us, as she had undoubtedly a right to the disposal of all her effects, in what manner she pleas'd, even to the total exclusion of every one of us. All I meant, was, to speak my mind to you as a Friend; That, considering the hopes She & her Brother had given my Father & Mother, & which She had repeatedly confirm'd, I was, in respect to my Sister & the male part of the family disappointed; As to myself (tho' not conscious of having given her any reasonable cause of displeasure) I was sensible that I was quite out of her favor, & am well convinc'd I owe more thanks to my Uncles endeavors in my behalf, than to any kindness on her side toward me. But, that you may not think we indulg'd hopes without foundation I will just point out some of the grounds on which we built them.



When in consequence of a Common invitation, M<sup>r</sup> John Elmes & his Sister visited Crawley; She, took an opportunity of telling my poor Mother, we "shou'd have some Thousands left us."—At their desire my Sister & I made them a visit (I think it was) in the following Spring; during our stay, my Father came to Town to Apprentice my Brother Dan; when consulting M<sup>r</sup> Elmes on the subject & expressing a fear lest he shou'd not be able to set him up as a Grocer, especially if any accident happen'd to himself, M<sup>r</sup> Elmes, bid him "be easy on that head for by the time that was necessary Dan wou'd have sufficient;" He died however without making any Provision for his having it.—M<sup>rs</sup> Elmes desir'd them as a favour, that we might live with her alternately, which we continued to do as long as it was possible: But, after Six years an Unhappy Jealousy & change in her temper made it impracticable; as She then began to entertain Suspicions & mistrusts of us, that it was impossible to obviate: & treating us like Dependants instead of Friends, it became inconsistent with rectitude of mind & propriety of conduct to continue any longer in so painfull a situation; which, added to the ill states of health of my Father & Sister, oblig'd us to quit the plan of living with her: which we did with so little appearance of dislike at that time, that, She offer'd my Father a Hundred a year to let us continue with her; which offer, tho' it shew'd her regard for us, was impossible to be complied with, as it could neither restore my Sisters health (already much impair'd by her vexations at East Ham) or alter M<sup>rs</sup> Elmes's change of disposition: my Father therefore declin'd accepting the offer in as handsome a manner as he could devise, promising we shou'd visit her as often as he cou'd spare us.—At this time it was that Dan. was to be set up in business, when she generously gave him £500, at the same time telling him, "she shou'd not have done so, had she not design'd to make it up a very handsome sum at her death;" which she frequently repeated, & that not long since: as she had never discover'd any particular partiality for Dan! my other Bro<sup>rs</sup> naturally flatter'd themselves with the hopes, that they shou'd have an equal share with him, including the sum she had already given him—As to my Sister She ever express'd a warm affection for her, telling her that "She lov'd her better than any body in the World, that She (Nancy) had always been good to her, & she wou'd take care & reward her for it:" which manner of expression, & the repeated assurances of her continuance of affection, when ever She saw her, both at London & Binfield as well as at East Ham, led me to hope she wou'd have deriv'd more advantages from her Cousins bequest, than She has done, & been more amply provided for by her.—In short numberless were the things thrown out at East Ham, as if we shou'd be both handsomely provided for; but our expectations have been only built on what She told my Mother, & what M<sup>r</sup> Elmes said at our first being there, & what She said to Dan! since.—These were the reasons on which we rais'd our expectations, & from which I was led to say I was disappointed on the whole; which expression had reference to the rest of the family & not to myself. Thus much I thought it necessary to trouble you with, that you might not think our hopes unreasonable. we are all sensible of our obligations to my Uncle, for the kindness he has at all times shewn us & the regard he has paid to our interests, more particularly so, for the pains he took to set our actions in a favorable light to M<sup>rs</sup> Elmes, of which we are all fully convinc'd; especially in respect to myself, to whom he gave all the opportunities he cou'd of regaining her esteem; & I beleive if I added your friendly endeavours for that purpose, I shou'd not be mistaken.

One thing more I must beg leave to notice, & that is our proposing Miss Ridding as a Companion for M<sup>rs</sup> Elmes; which is a mistake I wish to rectify. The fact is simply this.—On the receipt of a Letter from Miss R: in which she inform'd me of her distressful situation, I communicated it to M<sup>rs</sup> Elmes as a peice of news, not thinking or indeed knowing of her being in pursuit of a person to live with her; She instantly caught at this, & desir'd me to write to her about it, & as I cou'd not then stay, to come up again & give her the meeting: Now tho' I thought Miss R a very good sort of Girl, yet I by no means wish'd her to be with M<sup>rs</sup> Elmes, I had many objections to it: But it was not for me to counteract her desires; an attempt to dissuade her from it, I knew would be interpreted into a Carelessness for her happiness, or a resolution neither to live with her myself, nor to assist her in procuring a Companion; I therefore wrote to Miss Ridding, but contriv'd to delay as much as I cou'd the bringing this matter to bear, & therefore when I return'd home sent all my Letters to Miss R: thro' M<sup>rs</sup> Elmes hands, & rec'd her answer the same way, in hopes, that by gaining time,

1741-1801.

1741-1801.

my Cousin might change her mind: which tedious proceeding added to my being detain'd a week longer than I propos'd, by an illness of my Sisters, & a day or two that Miss R: was confin'd in Town by illness; had so protracted the time of her coming, that my Cousin grew suspicious I did not mean She shou'd come at all. & told me so when She saw me. Such was her introduction, nor, can I say I was surpriz'd when she left Binfield. My Uncle is very kind in his intention respecting the two Notes, & the use he imagines M<sup>rs</sup> Elmes intended to put them to, we shall be glad to accept them, whenever he pleases to set them on their journey to us. I am oblig'd for the recipe, which I shall forward with all Diligence to M<sup>rs</sup> Glide, & hope by its efficacy, to enable her to rise & move with ease. I find our old Neighbours the Goodenoughs are in treaty for M<sup>r</sup> Rainsfords Old House if he takes it, he proposes many alterations, & I tell him he cannot do a wiser thing, than to get a little advice from you on that Head.—They are worthy good kind of people, & very much of our Minds in Political matters. Nor at all strait lac'd in their religious opinions. They wish to find Neighbours at Binfield of such an easy free turn, that they may visit without Ceremony: Their two Daughters are at school at Reading, & they have with them a little Boy about two years old: My Uncle may remember her perhaps as Miss Carter of Ports We account ourselves very happy in having my Father still at liberty & unconfin'd by the Gout. Such a length of time as he has escap'd this year will contribute much to shorten our Winter; last year he was laid-up in Sept<sup>r</sup> Keppels fleet is at Ports: & is to go out again it is said but not under his Command: I see Rodney is talk'd of to command one fleet, if so.—but Cowards are safe you know; that *entre nous* his Character is not publickly known I beleive. Adieu. Accept our best wishes for Yourself & my Uncle & beleive me D<sup>r</sup> Mad<sup>m</sup>

Y affect & Oblig'd Hum Ser<sup>t</sup>

E. TAYLOR.

[No address;—from Elizabeth to Mrs Fox.]

Titchfield May 5<sup>th</sup> 1785.D<sup>r</sup> MADDeath of Ben  
Mordecai.

We thank you for y<sup>r</sup> invitation of my Sister and Self to Binfeild at this Melancholy period; but y<sup>e</sup> various business that necessarily follows our dear & excellent Parents loss, puts it out of our power to accept it. Nancy & I foreseeing what must soon take place, had fix'd our plan for a more distant residence near some friends in this County; but we find that this event has more endear'd us all to each other; & that tho' we have had the misfortune to lose that valuable link, which has hitherto kept us so closely together through Life; yet, the connection of the other parts of the Chain, are but more firmly rivitted.—We have lived together So long in Harmony, & know each others tempers & principles so well that we are determined not to suffer this melancholy event to part us, but wish still to endeavour as much as possible to add to each other's comfort & happiness; We have therefore agreed, my Brothers Harry & Peter, Nancy & myself to put our Little Stocks together, & live at Hollam, where with frugality & kindness, we hope to pass our time in peace & Harmony, & (after we have recover'd of the present severe shock) with a good share of Happiness; We left the Vicarage early on tuesday morning (on which day our dear Father's remains were carried to Crawley to be inter'd by our excellent Mothers) and enter'd on our Plan.

I acknowledge that in the midst of our Greif, we find our sweetest consolation in the Hope that we have discharged our duty towards the good Old Man, & endeavor'd to contribute to the happiness of his days; but this is not confined to Nancy & myself, my two Brothers have quite an equal claim to it; always attentive & kind to him; that attention encreased with his infirmities, & particularly shew'd itself in his last illness; a Sense of which they had the satisfaction of hearing him express in his dying hours; & when y<sup>e</sup> fatal moment arrived, it was in their arms he expired.

we have the satisfaction to find y<sup>e</sup> kind attention of all our friends & neighbours in this part of



*Elizabeth, Daughter of Rev. Henry Taylor.—Correspondence.* 449

y<sup>r</sup> world, exceeds every thing we cou'd possibly claim or expect f<sup>m</sup> them, & I am persuaded they have sweetened the latter days of a valuable Parent: all which engages our gratitude & adds to our attachment to our present situation.

1741-1801.

M<sup>rs</sup> Taylor's death, & Henry's inoculation, call'd my Brother D: to Town some days before our loss took place, & before we apprehended any *immediate* danger; I know of no design he ever had of introducing himself to you, & am morally certain it was never even *thought* of by his relations.

All Unite in Love & good wishes with dear Mad<sup>m</sup>

Y<sup>r</sup> Affectionate & Obligd Friend

E. TAYLOR.

this is an exact Coppy of Betsys

Letter to M<sup>rs</sup> Fox. May 5<sup>th</sup> 1785

[*No address;—from Elizabeth to her brother the Rev. Henry Taylor.*]

D<sup>r</sup> HARRY

I enclose you the several donations of the several wills, to each family. Or rather I write them underneath, under the supposition that Bank Stock, & all Stocks are five p<sup>r</sup> Cent, the real Hundred. I have reckon'd them accordingly.

M <sup>rs</sup> Elmes		
Stones	Birch	Taylors
1800	1440	4000
240	100	
<hr/>	<hr/>	
2040	1540	
M <sup>r</sup> Fox		
2052	1842	3924
M <sup>rs</sup> Fox		
1500	2000	900
2052	1842	3924
2040	1540	4000
<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>
5592	5382	8824

I do not know whether you have ever made this estimate, & as I send it to the rest, I send it you. I cannot lift my hand to my head for the Rheumatism in my shoulder & Arm. Therefore will bid you farewell. Is M<sup>r</sup> Thomas at home or not?

Adieu Y<sup>rs</sup> affect<sup>'</sup>

E. TAYLOR.

18<sup>th</sup> Sept<sup>r</sup> 1793.

I thank you for your kind intentions of coming to see me, & hope the Little Girl will soon be well & that you will dine with me. I can hear nothing of Wrench's Money yet. I suppose he has his difficulties. Let me know you receive this



1741-1801.

[From Elizabeth to her brother the Rev. Henry Taylor.]

Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Taylor  
M<sup>r</sup> Corbyns  
Attor-at-Law  
Winchester  
Hants

D<sup>r</sup> HARRY

Kimberley I have seen, who shew'd me a Paper of the little Pictures you wish'd to have, which are these.

	£	s.	
a small Portrait H: 8 <sup>th</sup>	2	2	
do Edw <sup>d</sup> 6 <sup>th</sup>	2	2	
do Charles 1 <sup>st</sup> s queen	2	12	
Blind restor'd to Sight	1	12	
Faith	1	7	
A Night peice Student with a Candle	1	12	that's y <sup>r</sup> own Picture
Miniature of Titian by himself	2	8	I think M <sup>rs</sup> Fox copied
Two Miniatures	1	0	this w <sup>ch</sup> I wish we had
Two do	2	13	kept
Two do	3	3	

Kimberley tells me you have ask'd him several times what the amount of these Pictures were; but that you have not settled with him, he not being able to recollect. Have you ever receiv'd them?

D<sup>r</sup> Harry Y<sup>rs</sup> Affect<sup>y</sup>

E. TAYLOR.

7<sup>th</sup> Sept<sup>r</sup> 1794

I suppose as your head like everybody elses is on the French war you will think this stuff very insipid, I hear nothing but dismal tales about it 4 or 500 men dreadfully maim'd went thro' the Strand a few days since to the Hospitals.

[No address; no date;—from Elizabeth to her cousin Daniel Stone.]

On truth.

D<sup>r</sup> DAN<sup>L</sup>

As my Sis<sup>r</sup> inform'd you I intended speaking, or rather writing on the subject of Truth; I am set down to perform my promise; tho not in reference to your situation, but in ans<sup>r</sup> to a Paragraph in your letter on Truth in general. You say

“As to what you say of Truth in speech, it is in my Idea of much less moment. I am satisfied that the most religious person, who has much intercourse with the world, will frequently find dissimulation necessary to the cause of virtue.”

Religion & very, very many passages of the Old Testament & Gospel are absolutely, & positively declaratory of the heinousness of the Crime of Falshood; & very severe in the denunciations against it. Religion as I apprehend means principally a steady firm reliance on the Deity, testified by a strict adherence to his Commands. That person therefore, who pretending Religion, violates Truth, is but a Pretender; since the command is “not to lie” but, “to speak every man Truth to his neighbour.” I remember I had once an occasion to put a case to my Father, where Truth on one side seem'd destructive of

happiness; & Falshood was in my estimation wrong: the question arising from this statement was Is it ever justifiable to Lie? He replied "If you saw a madman with a knife in his hand running after another with intent to kill him, & having lost his Prey applied to you to know where he was; you certainly would & ought to point a contrary way, because the man is out of his wits: but in no other case that I can recollect, is falshood to be used. In the case you draw he continued you may often be involv'd; & then Betsy, observe what (I think it was one of the Prophets) such a one says in the scripture "I will stand still & see the Goodness of the Lord." we cannot see one step before us, nor be answerable for the consequences of one action; new things are continually opening before us, which may direct our judgments; & while we act with Truth we have nothing to fear from them; & may expect to be the care of the Almighty; "Trust in God." His remarks were justified in the event; Falshood was practic'd, tho not by me with the very best intentions; & the consequences could not have been worse, had the greatest Truths been spoken. That man who starts at Falshood, can never engage far in the course of Vice; because every vice wants falshood to conceal it. That man who being so engag'd has resolution to break those engagements, & regain the paths of Truth is perhaps one of the greatest of human Characters, & is an object for angels to look down on with benignity; For to subdue ourselves is harder than to conquer an Enemy.

Falshood has ever appear'd to me as a presumptuous sin, it is taking the direction of human events out of the hands of Providence, into our own. For what does he do who tells me a falshood but mislead my ideas. From Faith in his Veracity I believe him; by my Ideas of things I must act, but, if they are wrong, so must be my actions, & how far the injury may extend of wrong acting it is impossible to say, or for short-sighted ignorance to guess at. Had events been left to Providence, my ideas & acting had been right—this we do know, that the great chain of humanity, so links individuals together, that it is almost impossible that a single act can be perform'd that does not effect some other in some degree; & I think my D<sup>r</sup> Dan I may venture to say that virtue & vice, are in a great measure increas'd or diminish'd, according to the *degree*, in which they give happiness & misery to others; & also, according to the *extent* of that happiness, or misery. When we have ought that it appears Prudent to conceal Reflection will generally point out other means, than those of Falshood; but this cannot be done but in the cause of Virtue, it being the nature of Virtue & of Truth to be always able to support themselves; because, they have no little dangers to guard against, nothing they fear to have laid open to view, & if they have err'd, have from their nature a resolution to confess their errors; & Falshoods used by others to support them, will in the end appear to be injurious to them, by involving them in the like suspicion of deceit with their mistaken friends. I would also observe, that the habit of Falshood destroys the finer feelings of the mind, & we are imperceptibly led on to much greater degrees of Falshood than we ever imagin'd we should arrive at: The mind grows debas'd & the character loses its dignity.

Not that we are madly to tell all the Truth to every impertinent enquirer into our affairs; but we must take care to tell nothing but the Truth. There are various ways of silencing impertinence besides Falshood. Thus my Dear Dan<sup>i</sup> have I thrown together a few observations that have struck me on reflecting on a subject, that I have often had occasion to think of. If they should be of any service to you, my heart will feel a very great satisfaction, for believe me, I have a very sincere affection for you; as a Bro<sup>r</sup> I ever lov'd you, your friendly kindness to me has increas'd my regard by the additional tie of Gratitude. my opinion of your veracity was the first cause of my esteem, & tho that must be now shaken, yet the tie is not broke in every event in which consistently with my Ideas of rectitude I can serve you, or add to your happiness it will give me sincere pleasure to do it. You may imagine perhaps, that having liv'd a recluse life, I know not the World; & therefore cannot judge of the necessity for pursuing your maxims: but my D<sup>r</sup> Cousin it is not for this world we should act; a higher & nobler Prospect is in view.—But for this World, my acquaintance in it have been good, such as practic'd no falshood: & of those few that do I see them held out as objects of dislike by all. "M" such a one told me this, so whether it is true or not I am sure I cannot tell," is the end of every thing said after them.—you have been unfortunately situated; thrown off as it were by a Father, & connected with a house where Truth I am sorry to say it was not adher'd to



1741-1801.

& where to adhere to it requir'd the strictest attention. Such have been y<sup>r</sup> disadvantages I very readily make these allowances for you: & wishing you every happiness and a perfect Peace of mind. remain my Dear Dan<sup>l</sup>

Your very affec<sup>t</sup> Cousin & Sincere Friend

ELIZ. TAYLOR.

[No address; no date;—from Elizabeth to her brother the Rev. Henry Taylor.]

D<sup>R</sup> HARRY

George Court-  
auld's slave.

Lady Rob<sup>t</sup> [Conway?] with whom I spent two or three days lately, informs me that She has only B: B: M: & the Apostacy. She seems to imagine you design to give her the remainder of my Fathers works, which if you do, I am sure I shall not wish to prevent you by making the Present myself. And as she is very kind to me, I am certain it will give you pleasure so to do, or to inform me where they are sold that I may make Her a Present of them. Louisa & Anna call'd on me one day when it was very Cold, *they* made me smile, the little Anna, at her being very proud of having her hands so wrapt up that she could not move a Finger, & Louisa, by assuring me, that Presbyterians never had Godfathers or Godmothers to their Children when they were Christen'd. I laugh'd, & told Will<sup>m</sup> & Kitty of it, who made me *frown* by gravely defending that point on the argument of its very great Inutility—I beg you would laugh at them about it, for I believe that is the best way of treating it. I suppose you know that George Courtauld has brought over a black Girl, having *sold* her Mother who was his Slave. It is so indefensible a step, that I have said little at Will<sup>m</sup>s about it not to hurt Kitty, but the arguments used in his defence being *truly French* viz: The bad Conduct of the Mother, with<sup>t</sup> any attention to the feelings of her heart, & *her desire for them to have the child & to be sold herself*, without the least regard to her situation, which really allow'd her no choice is dreadful to the principles of their own Children. The Natural right of Manhood to Liberty, & that right being the gift of God, never seems to enter their minds. Just like Monseieur this. & Madame Thats Stories for Children; & Plays for their acting; The morals in both of which are quite of an inferior kind: & are translation from French Authors.\* By the way how came you to give Henry a Milton with notes? I read two or three but must confess, I was not the least edified thereby but tout a la contraire, or in plain English, quite the contrary. *Did you read it before you gave it him?* for to say the truth of the matter, I have

\* This is a quite incorrect, and, I fear I must add, rather spiteful version of an incident which, so far as I know, and as I have no doubt in every particular, was only an illustration of my grandfather's kindness of heart and benevolence. He did, indeed, buy a slave woman (Margaret), but it was only at her own earnest entreaties, and after previous refusal, that he consented, by such means, to save her from the cruelty of her master. Mrs Clemens thus describes her recollection of the story, as told to her:—"When my father and mother settled in America, they determined to have *nothing to do with slavery*, but one day Clara's mother came weeping and begging that they would buy her, showing the wounds and bruises received from her cruel owners, and so at last they did." I am sorry to say that Margaret's reputation as a servant did not stand high; idle and worthless as a servant is the description given of her, and it is said that when she was found fault with, she used to grin and say, "Me no floggee, and words break no bones!" When they came to England, they brought with them Margaret's child, Clara, then, I believe, about two years old. Whether the mother did not wish to come, or whether they could not afford to bring her (which latter is very probable) I do not know; but there can be no doubt that nothing but kindness could have prompted them to burthen themselves with the child, nor can there be the slightest doubt that the mother permitted and desired her to come. What finally became of the mother there is no trace; I find, however, that my grandfather lent her his horse, in order that she might find out a home that she would like. But how then arose Elizabeth Taylor's story of the sale? Had it no other foundation than the fact of purchase, or did my grandfather, having given Margaret the fullest latitude of choice, take her price from the person whom she elected to serve? Margaret herself may probably have preferred to have an owner responsible for her maintenance, rather than enjoy a freedom which might only have meant liberty to starve. Did my grandfather, perhaps, reason thus under these conditions? "To the woman herself



a strong suspicion you did not. You have no idea in respect to Religion of the rubbish that is printed. any more than you seem to have, how little the Lawyers Know of the Constitutional Principles of a Protestant Government. Tho' I think M<sup>rs</sup> Fox's will might show you that both are at a very low ebb.

Adieu Yrs affect.

E. TAYLOR.

The rest of the correspondence relates solely to the executorship business and troubles.

[*No address;—from Mr Mitford to Elizabeth Taylor.*]

MADAM

The melancholy event you inform me of has been the subject of my daily expectation. The intelligence therefore was no surprise to me. The firm mind of our departed friend had looked to the event with perfect composure, which I do not doubt (the pangs of disease & death excepted) remained with her whilst sense remained. I cannot regret her relief from misery, tho I must feel in common with those whom she honoured with her friendship, my private loss.

Respect to her memory, respect to the memory of the late M<sup>r</sup> Fox & attention to yourself & your sister are strong motives to me to comply with your wishes by attending you immediately at Binfield; & if my being there could be of any use, or if a personal interview could afford you any particular satisfaction, I would readily put myself to the very great inconvenience of being with you tomorrow morning. But I apprehend I could do nothing if I was now with you. You inform me you have sealed up the keys & wills, & I think they ought to remain in that situation till after the funeral, or at least till some of the family can be present. The only direction given in her will on the subject of her funeral is "That her body may be put in a coffin of lead inclosed in another of wood made of oak & buried in the vault belonging to her at the west end of the church at Binfield, in which M<sup>r</sup> Fox & the late General & M<sup>rs</sup> Williamson were interred." It will be proper to give directions accordingly; & I think I can be with you on Sunday, so as to assist in any way you think proper & to open the will if any of the family can be there for the purpose. Col Williamson informs me you have written to him, & I inclose a letter from him. I presume you have also written to M<sup>r</sup> Fox's family. M<sup>rs</sup> Fox's relations on her mothers side I apprehend are distant, & I do not know who is the proper person to inform of her death; I have mentioned this in a note to Col<sup>l</sup> Williamson.

I hope you & your sister continue well notwithstanding the agitation which you have experienced; & I trust you will not feel any disagreeable anxiety on account of my delay in waiting on you. M<sup>r</sup> Brown I presume is with you M<sup>rs</sup> Fox has by her will particularly recommended him to your care

I am, Madam y<sup>r</sup> faithful humble servant

JOHN MITFORD

Lincolns Inn  
24<sup>th</sup> Janry 1787.

With respect to the funeral I should think whatever was done by M<sup>rs</sup> Fox in the interment of M<sup>r</sup> Fox ought to be done with respect to her remains.

it can make no difference whatever whether she is sold or given; the only question is between her future owner and myself, and as between the two, the greater right to her price is obviously mine." If he reasoned and acted thus, he reasoned and acted as ninety-nine out of every hundred men would do. For my part I believe him to have been the hundredth man, and that he never did take money for a human being. I quote with pleasure Mrs Clemens' words:—"Clara came over with us, and I cannot believe for a moment that my father or mother would ever have sold the poor creature [Margaret] again." Nor did they ever cease, nor their children after them, from caring for and protecting Clara Decks, as she became on her marriage in this country. My mother writes:—"I remember my father's taking her into our house in the night, from a brute of a husband who was beating her for taking from him a little child whom he was belabouring; he took in mother and child till the husband promised amendment. He kept his promise for a time." I knew her well for many years.

1741-1801.

1741-1801.

[*From William Taylor to his brother the Rev. Henry Taylor.*]

The Rev<sup>d</sup> H. Taylor  
Hollam near  
Titchfield  
Hants

Osborn Place 29<sup>th</sup> March 1787

DEAR HARRY

I am sorry to find that you are so dissatisfied with Betsy on account of her accepting the charge of young Brown, since I am fully convinced, that undesirable as the charge most certainly is, she has acted from a principle of conscience, & it belonged to herself only to consider, what weight her promises to M<sup>rs</sup> Fox ought to have with her; the inconveniences attending her situation, are very evident, & I am perswaded she would gladly have avoided them, but I can readily conceive she *does* think herself bound to be the gaurdian, & when I consider that the father, in law, the mother, the Uncle, & Aunt, all wish *her* to be the gaurdian, I see not how she can avoid it, but by her own refusal; w<sup>ch</sup> is contrary to her engagements with M<sup>rs</sup> Fox of the weight & obligatoriness of which engagements, her own breast can alone inform her—With respect to her return to Titchfield it is evident to me that at present she cannot quit either Binfield or London intirely; being prevented both by her Executrixship & the care of her own affairs. The lodgings in fleet Street is certainly not a desireable situation tho' I by no means think it so very full of objections as you do, it is however out of the question since they seem to wish to quit them as soon as possible. . . . Till they have finished their busyness, I believe they will board with me. & then I should imagine Titchfield or its neighbourhood is most likely to be the place of their choice, but if it is not & they should think they will be able to live more to their own satisfaction, any where else; I see no reason for any one, to be justly offended, on account of such a determination. I hope & verily beleive your fears respecting J. B. are intirely groundless; I do not think she has any further thoughts of him or he of her. . . .

beleive me your aff. Bro.

W. TAYLOR.

[*From Mr Mitford to Elizabeth.*]

M<sup>rs</sup> Elizabeth Taylor  
at M<sup>r</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Taylor's  
Osborne Place  
White Chapel  
London

MADAM

. . . . . If jealousy is to attend every step of our proceedings I must act seperately, & I have accordingly directed M<sup>r</sup> Denison to meet any attorney you think proper to appoint on M<sup>rs</sup> Fox's affairs.

I am, Madam, Y<sup>r</sup> most humble Ser<sup>t</sup>

JOHN MITFORD.

Paris Sep<sup>r</sup> 27 1787.

[*No address;—from Mr Mitford to Elizabeth.*]

M<sup>rs</sup> Taylor

MADAM

I am so totally at a loss to conceive the motives which have induced you to write the letter I am favoured with thro' M<sup>r</sup> Blake, & two which are just returned to me from Paris, that I cannot tell what answer to give them. . . . .

*Elizabeth, Daughter of Rev. Henry Taylor.—Correspondence.* 455

It surprises me as much as it gives me pain, to find that you have imagined I doubted either your veracity or integrity. I am sure I have no reason to doubt either; but when I found everything I attempted to do misrepresented or misunderstood, & that I was to be engaged in a correspondence which appeared to me to have no end, I thought it necessary for my own repose to act by another person. M<sup>r</sup> & M<sup>rs</sup> Fox both employed M<sup>r</sup> Denison, & I therefore applied to him. I am very sorry he suffers from your displeasure. . . . .

1741-r801.

I am Madam, your most humble servant.

JOHN MITFORD.

Lincoln's Inn 26 Oct. 1787

[*No address;—from Mr Mitford to Elizabeth.*]

MADAM,

M<sup>r</sup> Denison has been with me a considerable time this evening, & has just left me. I was much surprised at the terms of your two last notes, which seemed to take it for granted that I should discharge M<sup>r</sup> Denison, & employ M<sup>r</sup> Hadden, in all the affairs of M<sup>rs</sup> Fox. . . . He conceived your reflections upon him to be very injurious & ill-founded: & desired to know what charge you had to make against him. He knew that I did not accuse him of any dishonourable conduct, & therefore he apprehended I did not mean to join in an act which must reflect highly upon him. . . .

I am Madam yr m<sup>t</sup> hble ser<sup>t</sup>

JOHN MITFORD.

Lincoln's Inn 30 Oct. 1787

[*No address;—from Mr Mitford to Elizabeth.*]

M<sup>rs</sup> Taylor

MADAM,

My time has already been taken up most unprofitably in the transaction of M<sup>rs</sup> Fox's affairs by conversations which have no object tending to the arrangement of those affairs. . . .

I must intreat you will be so good as to desire your solicitor, M<sup>r</sup> Hadden to meet my solicitor, M<sup>r</sup> Denison; as I am determined in future to transact the business of the executorship without my personal interference, except in case of necessity

I am Madam your most humble servant

JOHN MITFORD.

Lincoln's Inn 2<sup>nd</sup> Nov<sup>r</sup> 1787

[*From the Rev. Henry Taylor, her brother, to Elizabeth.*]

Titchfield Tues<sup>d</sup> 22<sup>d</sup> Nov<sup>r</sup> 1787

DEAR BETSY

I cannot but express myself to be very seriously uneasy at the acc<sup>t</sup> we hear you have taken Lodgings in Holborn & do not think of being here at Xmas, "that you have employed a New Lawyer whose Name we never before heard of and y<sup>t</sup> without its being said what can make it requisite so to do as you seem too suspicious of your own family to communicate to them afterwards the reasons for what you do to apprise them of your intentions, and afford them an opportunity of giving you their Opinions upon any step before it is taken; . . . . I have no doubt but y<sup>t</sup> you mean to do what is right, but to enable us so to do, it is necessary y<sup>t</sup> we first inform ourselves what that right is, w<sup>ch</sup> is only to be known by consulting & hearing y<sup>e</sup> Opinions of others, as well as by considering the matter ourselves



1741-1801.

. . . . . Do not imagine that I wish to force myself upon you to become your adviser or wish you to come down hither sooner than is agreeable to y<sup>r</sup>self things may be going on very well for anything I can certainly know, without being at all inform'd of the State they are in; I only wish you w<sup>d</sup> consult any person who can have no Interest in the matter, & who at y<sup>e</sup> same time; is competent to give you sound advice; & cannot but be uneasy to see y<sup>t</sup> whilst every thing is kept in profound secrecy from your own family, the persons you prefer to advise with, are all along the very persons whose Interests are most likely to be opposite to Your own good & happiness, & to any benefit that can possibly derive upon y<sup>r</sup> family.

Be assured y<sup>t</sup> I do not write this from any desire to give you any unnecessary trouble and uneasiness, or from y<sup>e</sup> mere love of scribbling. I am certain y<sup>t</sup> I have not the least inclination to the one, and so little time to spare for y<sup>e</sup> other, that it is with no small inconvenience I can write this. . . . . With Sincere Love & good wishes to Yourself & Nancy, I will now subscribe myself your Aff Brother

H. T.

[*From Elizabeth to her brother the Rev. Peter Taylor.*]

Rev<sup>d</sup> Peter Taylor  
Titchfield  
Hants

Jan: 18<sup>th</sup> 1788D<sup>r</sup> PETER

Yours of the 17<sup>th</sup> I have just rec'd & am sorry to see you seem so much offended with my letter. I know not how it is, or why, but certainly there has been from the first, a great misunderstanding between us. I was in hopes, that a Calm Conversation or two especially thro' the mediation of y<sup>r</sup> Good woman's kindness, wou'd fully have clear'd up all differences between us, & establish'd a lasting because a clear good understanding between you & me. I am certain y<sup>r</sup> last was wrote with warmth & that when you reflect, that as you are coming up to Town so soon, it is better to converse with M<sup>r</sup> Mitford than write to him, you will adopt that plan—Writing I am sure he will think teizing—If however you chuse to open a Correspondence, with him, I cannot on my own account have any objection, since there is no one Circumstance of my Conduct respecting the Ex<sup>or</sup> business shall I fear to have strictly scrutiniz'd both by him & yourselves. I would however wish you to reflect whether if questions shou'd arise relative to the first part of the business when you were with me, you wou'd wish me to give a perfect true account of all that pass'd relative to the Horses? It is not my wish by any means to bring forward anything, not for my own sake, but for the sake of those related to me. You are not I am sure, aware of what I suffer'd from Harrys teizing, nor how my heart was afterwards wounded by his kindness when he saw he had almost knock'd me up.—It grieves me to see these coolnesses taking place between us all, more especially with you who I love better than any. Had I communicated to you every Circumstance as it arose at Binfield it would have been a great increase of trouble to me & would have serv'd no one good end—no two people scarcely ever think exactly on any one given point; not even when they are together & can communicate their ideas as they rise, much less at the distance we were at I was to act, *you* were not you had vow'd almost to see Binfield no more; what then could I do, but act the best I could? What can I do now but just the same? When you come up we may converse on any thing but not harp on it as Harry did. But then as I may consider you as an adviser, you must not consider yourself as a Commander—the too frequent error of advisers my Peter. What the matter of importance is, that you think may be to be agitated I am sure I know not, unless you mean what you propos'd to M<sup>r</sup> Hadden about the Black Lead; & in this I am resolv'd to abide by what ever shall be the determination of Mr Mitford, as he I am fully convinc'd will be govern'd by what he thinks most just. I do not think myself an adequate judge, nor will consult (of myself) the various opinions of so large a Body. It is my happiness that my Colleague is a man of such strict honour that I may venture to abide by his

opinions at all hazards, when those opinions are his own, of which I can have no doubt in the present case. I have not seen M<sup>r</sup> *Mitford* some time & am sufficiently satisfied not to teize him, while I can hear his sentiments thro' M<sup>r</sup> *Hadden*, or M<sup>r</sup> *Stone*. The first however I generally apply to, as understanding business best. and being himself a man of Good Sense & Honour. I find myself very comfortable in having his assistance when I want it, in directing me. Let me know when you write to M<sup>r</sup> *Mitford* which I hope you will not do, lest wearied out he shou'd throw the whole business into Chancery—*Then* remember it will not be my fault but yours. I assure you he hates to be teiz'd. Give our Loves to all

1741-1801.

Y<sup>rs</sup> Affect<sup>ly</sup>

E. TAYLOR.

[*From Elizabeth to her brother the Rev. Peter Taylor.*]

Rev<sup>d</sup> Peter Taylor  
Titchfield  
Hants

21<sup>st</sup> Jan 1788.

MY D<sup>r</sup> PETER

. . . . . Since I wrote this, I have rec'd yours of the 20<sup>th</sup> It is apparant to me that we have misunderstood each other from the first—We shall talk the matter over, & perhaps come to the knowledge how it has happen'd that we did so. . . . I never suspected you of being Tyrannical but I have found in the world in General mostly a disposition to take it ill, if the advice they give is not complied with. You & I have look'd on the same things in different lights, & I much suspect that a mischief making woman who has told me lies surpassing all conception, has somehow or other sew'd the seeds of uneasiness between us. I will now bid you adieu. I hope soon to see you. And shall meet with satisfaction a Bro<sup>r</sup> I so dearly love; because I know he will be ready to forgive the mistakes of his Sis<sup>r</sup> If he can convict her of them

Y<sup>rs</sup> Affec<sup>ly</sup>

E. T.

[*No date; no address;—from Elizabeth to her brother the Rev. Henry Taylor.*]

[*about 1788.*]

D<sup>r</sup> HARRY

I will now a little more fully expatiate on y<sup>r</sup> Letter. you hurt me much by the constant Suspicion you seem to entertain of me; & your anger (tho' coolly & kindly express'd, yet visible) at my not consulting you. How is it possible at this distance, to inform you of events as they rise. I will however do my best to satisfy you. Our Attor: would not come near me, & treated me very cavalierly. many Circumstances concur'd to make me chuse another. M<sup>r</sup> *Mitford* approv'd it.—But suspicion of M<sup>r</sup> *Mitford* never enterd my mind his character is above it: He is however I think, a little Careless (which his great business occasions) & trusts too much to his attor. of him we differ in our judgments. You will say leave it all to M<sup>r</sup> *Mitford's* better judgment.—I cannot as things stand It is impossible to make you understand the whys & wherefores, with<sup>o</sup> writing incessantly; & then, we shou'd not agree perhaps in our opinions. Harry I must judge, & act for myself. If wrong, I only am to blame; wilfully wrong I hope I never shall act. But you wound me, I own you do, by the very very low opinion you entertain of me. What is there so very difficult in these matters that by proper aid I cannot do? you yourself thought thus at Bingfield, that I should have got an attor. & now I have one, you are frighten'd—How can I please you? In respect to the person you are so delicate in naming tho you have not I have seen him in very trying situations, I observ'd him as a



1741-1801.

Cat watches a mouse, & ever saw the man of sense & honour. I may be decid'd most certainly as soon as any body, but in this case there is no danger. Our interests are the same, his greater than anyone of ours where *we* should singly lose *one* Hundred *he* would lose *six*—I wonder this does not strike you & make you easy as to our Interests—As to the preference you are so jealous of, He was willing to assist me, he had nothing to do: you were employ'd, & busy. Peter could not bear the expense of being in Town, & Will<sup>m</sup> is engag'd from morn: to night & half sick to boot. To stay at Will<sup>m</sup> was inconvenient to me.—Our expenses will not be so great as you imagine.—and trust me, I will never injure Nancy. Have Confidence in me my Bro;—Leave me to act & do my best; & cease to worry me, lest you provoke me to say things I may repent of: & you be hurt at. Adieu. Give our Loves to Betty & Peter & beleive me

Y<sup>r</sup> Affect<sup>d</sup> Sis<sup>r</sup>ELIZ<sup>A</sup> TAYLOR.

If you fear being run into expenses by my attorney I must tell you he takes no advantages: he never offers to write my letters for me, but only tells me what to say, nor ever comes to me but when I desire him. M<sup>r</sup> Dennison took shabby advantages & made me pay him money for doing nothing

[*From William Taylor to his brother the Rev. Henry Taylor.*]

The Rev<sup>d</sup> H. Taylor  
Titchfield  
Hants

16 Jan<sup>y</sup> 1789

DEAR HARRY,

I had in my own as well as your name & Peter's name, stated to M<sup>r</sup> Mitford our intire reliance on him, & our little confidence in Betsy, before the arrival of yours to y<sup>e</sup> purpose. which I conceived myself authorized to do, by what passed between us when at Titchfield: . . . He said Ha—n\* did not understand his busyness, & that a large sum was needlessly lying in Child's hand without interest. . . . I would not willingly beleive Betsy would cheat us for her own emolument; but her poor little head, is so brimfull of poor little vanity that she would for the sake of being flattered with imaginary consequence, give her own & all our interests up. Kitty joins me in love to all at Titchfield, & beleave me Your affect. fr. & Br.

W. TAYLOR.

[*From Mr Haddon to Elizabeth.*]

M<sup>rs</sup> Eliz<sup>th</sup> Taylor  
Wandsworth

MADAM

I agree with you entirely respecting your Conduct towards your Brother Peter, and if he behave with a proper degree of gratitude and punctuality to you it will be a satisfaction to you to think you have been the means of his retrieving the Character he has lost. . . . M<sup>rs</sup> Haddon desires her Comp<sup>ts</sup> & am Madam y<sup>r</sup> obliged friend & humble Ser<sup>t</sup>

B. M. HADDON  
N<sup>o</sup> 10 Clifford's Inn

10<sup>th</sup> Feb<sup>y</sup> 1789

\* Haddon



1741-1801.

[*From Mr Haddon to Elizabeth.*]

M<sup>rs</sup> E. Taylor  
Miss Tealings  
Plain  
Lambeth

MADAM,

I am extremely sorry to trouble you on a Disagreeable Subject but I understand M<sup>r</sup> A. D. Stone wants to see you under a pretence of doing good to you and the residue and to you in particular; It really seems as if M<sup>rs</sup> Fox's Executorship was to do me more harm than good and as if certain parts of the person Intrusted wished to destroy me & my Character to—but as I trust in you after having eased your mind I rest contented hoping you'll stand my friend as I have done yours, One thing I beg is you'll not submit to an Interview with Stone but desire whatever he has to say may be in writing which will prevent any prevarications—and you'll at the same time remember how he has treated you and his suspicious turbulent Disposition—under the Idea of your friendship I shall sleep easy. . . .

I am Madam y<sup>r</sup> obliged friend & hble Ser<sup>t</sup>

B. M. HADDEN  
Cliffords Inn

14<sup>th</sup> Feb<sup>y</sup> 1789

[*From William Taylor to his brother the Rev. Henry Taylor.*]

The Rev<sup>d</sup> H. Taylor  
Titchfield  
Hants

4<sup>th</sup> March 1789

DEAR HARRY,

. . . . M<sup>r</sup> Mitford's Idea I find is to throw it into Chancery, & w<sup>ch</sup> if I understand right will not cost more than 4 or 500£, & as I verily believe that must be the finish, it may as well be done now as by and by. I have undertaken to Speak to Betsy on the busyness, altho' I have not the smallest expectation of succeeding with her. Yet I am determined to try one expostulation & if she obstinately persists to sacrifice all to the rapacity of H.\* & her own folly & Vanity I shall be myself convinced that we have no way to escape the effects of that folly but by placing the whole in Chancery. Love to all at Titchfield & beleive me your Affec<sup>t</sup> Bro.

W. T.

[*No address;—from A. D. Stone to the Rev. Peter Taylor.*]

No 13 Southampton Buildings, Holborn  
Ap<sup>l</sup> 18<sup>th</sup> 1789.

DEAR SIR,

I have mention'd to all my friends who have any knowledge of the Law, the Conduct of your Sister M<sup>rs</sup> E: Taylor and of M<sup>r</sup> Hadden, and all are uniformly of opinion that a Bill in Chancery will be necessary at last and that the expense of such a Bill will be nearly the same at any future time as at present: whilst the expense and trouble under the present Mismanagement is truly enormous and however long it may continue will very little, if at all diminish the Expense of the Bill itself. . . .

I am Dear Sir Very sincerely Yours

A. D. STONE

1741-1801.

[From A. D. Stone to the Rev. Peter Taylor.]

Rev<sup>d</sup> Peter Taylor  
Titchfield  
Hants

N<sup>o</sup> 2 Brick Court Middle Temple  
June 9, 1789.

DEAR SIR

. . . . . You know that I was introduced to M<sup>r</sup> *Hadden* by my friend M<sup>r</sup> *Clarke* as a very poor, but honest Man . . . . . On my own Business he necessarily saw your Sister and she very soon sent to me and inclosed a Note for M<sup>r</sup> *H.* requesting that I would get him to act as her Attorney for that she could not bear M<sup>r</sup> *Denison*:—I suppressed her Note to M<sup>r</sup> *H.*—till I had seen her: she came to me, when I return'd her the Note, and used all possible means to prevent her from withdrawing Affairs from the hands of M<sup>r</sup> *Denison*: She went away as I thought satisfied; in a very few days however she employ'd Mess<sup>rs</sup> *Blake* and *Norris* in a manner that M<sup>r</sup> *Mitford* wholly disapprov'd:—she then came again to me, and was seized with an hysteric fit, at my Apartments:—*Hadden* came in with his accustomed Intrusion, and nothing could prevent her from employing him:—I soon found that M<sup>r</sup> *H.* had many faults, and as you well know remonstrated with your Sister repeatedly on the Impropriety of the unlimited confidence she placed in him. My Remonstrances served only to increase her fondness:—and I found it necessary entirely to withdraw myself from her, since I did not chuse in any shape to countenance such improper Conduct. I had long consider'd M<sup>r</sup> *H's* faults as the result of folly and dissipation and that he was an honest man.—but after I had press'd him for his Bill for above a twelvemonth, I at last insisted on having it, from my having been informed that he had demanded five pounds of a Gentleman to whom he had to pay some money for me: at last he sent his Bill and I found near four pounds charged to me for the very same Attendances:—tho' in the opinion of the best Judges 40s would have been very good pay for the whole.—he of course did not inform me of his Charge to the other party: besides this atrocious double charge which he does not attempt to disprove, there are many other unjust charges:—as for Attendances, when he invited himself to dine with me, and one in particular as to a Policy of Insurance, about which he deceiv'd me in a scandalous manner, and by means of which he was first introduced to your Sister, he having persuaded me that it was necessary for him to attend her at Bed-Style on the Business, which Attendance I now find was by no means requisite.—I went to your Sister on receiving his Bill and in a very mild manner laid it before her, but she will attend to nothing against him even the Assertions are fully proved as to his bad conduct.—these are the principal facts, and after such Conduct on my part; I cannot think that I merit such a reflection to be thrown out against me as, that her Errors arise from her being deceiv'd & misled by a Person whom *I myself introduced and recommended to her.* . . . . .

I remain very sincerely yours

A. D. STONE.

[No address; no date;—the Rev. Peter Taylor, her brother, to Elizabeth.]

[about 1790.]

DEAR BETSY

You cannot well imagine the uneasiness You create in the bosom of those Friends who have ever had a Love for You, & have been interested, thro' life, in your welfare—How can you persist in rejecting the advice [of] every worthy person however disinterested? Look back & consider whether You have not disagreed with every person With whom You have had to do?—Is it probable that every one with<sup>t</sup> exception sh<sup>d</sup> differ from You, if you were in the right? In my opinion this is next to

impossible—Are they all rogues or fools, except yourself? You know to y<sup>e</sup> contrary: why then do you voluntarily shut your eyes, & refuse to do that justice to the Residuary Body to w<sup>ch</sup> You are bound by every tie of honor & honesty—I hear You getting into a contest about your Guardianship as well as executorship—I know not upon what grounds—but surely to quarel w<sup>th</sup> every body indicates a bad disposition and that there is something wrong in the state of your mind—I fear I greatly fear You will render Yourself despicable—awake before it is too late—no body will give You credit for integrity or common honesty, if instead of dividing the property agreeable to M<sup>rs</sup> Fox's Will (w<sup>ch</sup> ought to be your rule & guide) You either extend it, or occasion its expenditure. If You have not harden'd Your heart against conviction, I am very sure a time *must* come, when You will look back on your past conduct w<sup>th</sup> the most thorough disapprobation & will bitterly repent of the injustice. You have done to the Parties, whose interest You ought to have made Your own, & to have promoted conscientiously & religiously—if You go on in injustice these sensations will be infinitely augmented & become in the end a torment to You—take warning & prevent such a dreadful evil It is the worst y<sup>t</sup> can befall a human Being, & it is the height of folly not to endeavour to prevent it. I know You had rather be flattered to your destruction, than hear the truth, to your preservation, but I must & will exhort You once more to render Yourself an object of approbation not of contempt, to recover if possible the credit you have lost, w<sup>ch</sup> I assure You is very great, for I tell You the truth when I assert, that Your respectability is nothing to what it was a few Years ago—God grant you may come to your senses before you are undone both in fame & fortune is the sincere wish, tho' anxious fear of one who is your sincere friend & Brother

1741-1801.

P. T.

[*From Elizabeth to her brother the Rev. Peter Taylor.*]

Rev<sup>d</sup> Peter Taylor  
Titchfield  
Hants

Wandsworth April 24<sup>th</sup> 1790

D<sup>r</sup> PETER

. . . . . I do not wonder at your impatience, but I can see no real cause for throwing the Estate into Chancery. I hope you will give up that idea & think you will do so. You will communicate this to Harry, & inform me in whose hands he will have his money plac'd . . . . .

Y<sup>r</sup> affect Sis<sup>r</sup> & Sincere Friend

ELIZ<sup>a</sup> TAYLOR.

[*No address;—no date; draft of notice to Elizabeth by her brothers the Revs. Henry and Peter Taylor.*]

[*about 1790.*]

To M<sup>rs</sup> Eliz<sup>th</sup> Taylor executrix to the late M<sup>rs</sup> Fox—It is now upwards of two years since the death of M<sup>rs</sup> Fox, and we are extremely sorry to observe that many things which might & ought to have been settled before this time, still remain unsettled to the great prejudice of the parties concern'd, whose interest it is Your peculiar duty to consult & with religious attention to promote, & we have reason to believe from the best authority, that instead of expediting business as much as possible, & putting the parties concern'd to as little expense as affairs would permit, you have actually been the occasion by which the affairs have been delay'd & thro' whom very great & very unnecessary expenses have been incurr'd, & are accruing, to the great loss & injury of those who are interested—Particularly we have not a single doubt but the employment of M<sup>r</sup> Hadden is attended with an expense to a great amount, & totally & absolutely without any use & that the confidence reposed in him is much



1741-1801.

abused & will augment the expence far beyond what ought or can be submitted to by those concern'd in the residue. We therefore request, I may say insist, that M<sup>r</sup> Haddens bill should be immediately call'd in & laid before M<sup>r</sup> Mitford for we are well convinced it ought to undergo a strict examination before it is paid & that you cannot do Justice to y<sup>e</sup> Residuary Body if you pay it without M<sup>r</sup> M<sup>s</sup> inspection, We also require M<sup>r</sup> Hadden be immediately dismiss'd from having any thing farther to do in a Business in which we are so much interested. Which request if not directly comply'd with, we will all join in a petition to M<sup>r</sup> Mitford that he will put the affairs into Chancery, where we trust we shall not be suffer'd to be injured either thro the want of integrity or want of abilities of those employ'd to transact our business, & we have no doubt M<sup>r</sup> Mitford will gratify us in this our wish as you have occasion'd him so much trouble & vexation that he is I understand more than half inclined already to do it, & may possibly even without our concurrence.

[No address;—from Mr Mitford to Mr Haddon.]

Lincoln's Inn 23<sup>d</sup> Oct<sup>r</sup> 1790

SIR

I cannot interfere in respect to M<sup>r</sup> Brown I can see no Impropriety in M<sup>r</sup> Mazes permitting M<sup>r</sup> Brown to visit M<sup>rs</sup> Taylor, but I can easily See the Danger of permitting a boy of his age being for any length of time under the care of a person who I am persuaded would have no weight with him. M<sup>rs</sup> Taylor has herself told me that She could not manage him, if She is discontented with M<sup>r</sup> Maze, I wish her to Act as she shall think proper—I must decline interfering in any manner but am willing freely to say with respect to herself that I think she will only involve herself in expense and trouble by requiring M<sup>r</sup> Brown to be Deliver'd to her—She knows that M<sup>rs</sup> Fox had no Authority to appoint her Guardian of M<sup>r</sup> Brown: and tho' M<sup>rs</sup> Fox's Recommendation had weight with the master in naming her Guardian jointly with M<sup>r</sup> Maze I believe he declined appointing her alone—I well remember when it was done M<sup>rs</sup> Taylor expressed her great Satisfaction at having got rid of so troublesome a Charge—As however this has no concern with the executorship I have nothing to do with it. . . .

I am Sir y<sup>r</sup> m<sup>t</sup> hble Serv<sup>t</sup>

JOHN MITFORD.

[From Elizabeth to her brother the Rev. Peter Taylor.]

Rev<sup>d</sup> P: Taylor  
Titchfield  
Hants

D<sup>r</sup> PETER

I am so astonish'd at your letter, that I can hardly find words to express my surprize, That a divine an Enemy to the subscribing to the articles of the Church, shou'd maintain the Right, & rejoice in the power, of a Lord chancellor of England, to dispence with the duties of Conscience & the Performance of a Promise, are things so inconsistent, that I know not how to reconcile them. What right has any man to dispence with anothers Conscience in any thing, that other may hold himself bound by: From whence does he derive that right? not from God I am sure he never gave that Power to any one. The Pope indeed claims that Privilege, but I hop'd you had been too good a Protestant to allow that claim; but by my troth if you allow it, the L<sup>d</sup> Chancellor (tho he "sits not in the Temple of God, shewing himself that he is God") you make a Pope of him to all intents & Purposes. I hope he has no such real Power, but on my word I think the Law have a great deal of the Beast in it, by Law I mean Chancery I do assure you I am so far from fearing to find any difficulty in managing M<sup>r</sup> Brown, that I should not have the least fear on that account.

*Elizabeth, Daughter of Rev. Henry Taylor.—Correspondence.* 463

We Women are vastly oblig'd to you for y<sup>r</sup> good opinion of us; but as I have not the faculty of thinking the men a jot wiser that argument has no effect. as to y<sup>e</sup> argument that the Law of England will not admit the plea of conscience in one person to the injury of another. It is a mystery what you mean especially as I am very certain it will be very much to the benefit of Brown to receive now & then a little of my sage advice. . . . .

1741-1801.

Y<sup>rs</sup> affect

ELIZ<sup>A</sup> TAYLOR.

Feb. 5<sup>th</sup> 1791  
Cheam

[*No address;—from the Rev. Henry Taylor, her brother, to Elizabeth.*]

To M<sup>rs</sup> Elizabeth Taylor

[*Endorsed by H. T.—“Never sent”*]

Titchfield Sat. 7 May 91

DEAR BETSY,

Yours of y<sup>e</sup> 3<sup>d</sup> I recd, & was not at all surprised y<sup>t</sup> you said nothing to me of your intended scheme to Wimering. And for the reason you assign, viz y<sup>t</sup> You thought I shd oppose it. It is y<sup>e</sup> same reason wch has kept every thing else close from your family connections, & has involved you, in much unnecessary trouble & turmoil & vexation, with y<sup>e</sup> loss of credit & confidence; all because you do not chuse to be oppos'd, or to hear & attend to any reasons maybe urg'd ag<sup>t</sup> any thing you have a fancy to do. It leads you to give up your own Relations & to sacrifice their interest to any stranger or any little Attorney, who finds his account in flattering your vanity, & making you think you are raising your importance by the very steps, wch render you of less & less estimation. This is a price your own family cannot pay; nor will any, who are your true friends, buy your good favour so dearly. But I fear you will buy your knowledge of these truths at too dear a price; wch I shall be truly sorry for; but it seems inevitable, as you chuse to consult, place your confidence and commit yourself to those, who have a manifest interest in misleading you. However I will forbear to Say more, as I have not y<sup>e</sup> lest expectation y<sup>t</sup> any thing from me will have y<sup>e</sup> lest weight with you. nor indeed wd any thing from any of y<sup>r</sup> own family have much if any I have added another Box to the lading which is for W: T: I have not directed it, to him, that carriage may not be charged upon it; as coming to You it will add nothing to y<sup>e</sup> expense, as y<sup>r</sup> things will not be charged by y<sup>e</sup> article

I am glad to hear you got safe to Town, where I hope you will enjoy your health & be situated to your liking. For though I cannot support or encourage You in what is wrong & imprudent, & injurious to the Interest of those whose Interests you have engaged to promote, yet am, I, what for these reasons perhaps You will not believe,

Your aff<sup>r</sup> Brother & Sincere friend

H. TAYLOR.

You will inform W<sup>m</sup> & he will send his porter for y<sup>e</sup> Box Peter continues much y<sup>e</sup> same

[*No address;—from Mr Mitford to Elizabeth.*]

M<sup>rs</sup> Eliz Taylor

MADAM,

A previous engagement would put it out of my power to wait upon you tomorrow: but I must add, that the language with which you continually treat me, your affecting to discredit me on every occasion, & the constant tenor of your conduct for some time past, make it impossible for me to go beyond bare civility in any intercourse which I may be compelled to have with you—You have involved me in great difficulties for a considerable time,—& I am at a loss to see the end of them, as I cannot get any body to stir in the suit, & bring forward our accounts. There is nothing which I

464 *Elizabeth, Daughter of Rev. Henry Taylor.—Correspondence.*

1741-1801.

more sincerely regret than my having engaged in the execution of the trusts of M<sup>rs</sup> Fox's will. Whilst you acted rationally, I was happy to comply with the wishes of an old friend; but if I had known before hand the disposition of the colleague she has given me, no respect for her memory would have induced me to act in the trust. . . . .

I am, Madam, Your most humble Servant

JOHN MITFORD.

Lincolns Inn 28 March 1792.

[*From Elizabeth to her brother the Rev. Henry Taylor.*]

Rev<sup>d</sup> Mr Taylor.

M<sup>r</sup> Corbyns

Attor: at: Law

Winchester

Hants

8<sup>th</sup> Jan: 1793

D<sup>r</sup> HARRY

I cannot see why M<sup>r</sup> Van.\* was the person to whom I should have sent my rec<sup>s</sup> instead of S<sup>r</sup> J: Mitford, S<sup>r</sup> J: being the Executor. But I want to know how you came to know I did send them there? I not having inform'd you? . . . . As to boarding it is in many respects disagreeable. If I could get cheaper Lodgings I should be glad but I wish for room to put my (or rather the) Papers Deeds &c. in, till I have examin'd them myself. For, as I am answerable for the Trusts, I think I ought to fullfill them, to do which I must understand them, which can only be known by reading the Deeds &c. . . . .

Y<sup>rs</sup>

E. TAYLOR.

[*No address;—from Elizabeth to her brother the Rev. Henry Taylor.*]

D<sup>r</sup> HARRY

. . . . . Y<sup>r</sup> ans<sup>r</sup> about Peters death is not satisfactory. What did you mean by these words. "She shall not kill us as she has kill'd Peter." How often I have long'd to enquire this of you, but had not Courage, yet fear that something I said or wrote to him had too great a weight on his mind. Do not fear to pain me, which I know y<sup>r</sup> affectionate heart will do. Shew all the Letters I have wrote you to William & come to a clear understanding between you about this

Y<sup>rs</sup> affect Sis<sup>r</sup>

ELIZ<sup>A</sup> TAYLOR.

Jan. 23<sup>d</sup> 1793

The laws of adultery & Parting are those I allude to in what you say you do not understand.†

[*No address;—from the Rev. Henry Taylor, her brother, to Elizabeth.*]

[*Endorsed by H. T.—"This Letter was never sent: as I went to Town & saw Betsy, soon after."*]

26<sup>th</sup> Jan 1793

DEAR BETSY

Yours of the 23<sup>d</sup> is now before me. Whether you agree with me or not, in the opin: that the Foundation of many things & forms in Law proceedings may, and almost necessarily must be of difficult explication to those, whose educations, & ways of life have never led them to be acquainted

\* Mr Van Heytheysen, a solicitor employed on behalf of young Brown.

† This doubtless refers to her objection in a previous letter to Milton's works being given to her nephew.



with Grounds & Reasons, on which those Laws were made & the Occasions w<sup>ch</sup> call'd for them, & the same w<sup>th</sup> respect to the Forms of Law; whether you can agree with me or not in this, is of little consequence, But I sh<sup>d</sup> think the necessity that, whilst we live under the Laws of any Society or Country whatever, we must submit to the Laws of that Country or Society. and in all Legal Suits must Conform to the forms of its public Courts; & y<sup>e</sup> if we will not willingly & readily so conform, must be compelled so to do, & this for y<sup>e</sup> general benefit, (as otherwise Suits at Law cd not be prosecuted at all & consequently no redress cd, in any case be obtained by course of Law) this is so evident that, I think, if you will consider it at all impartially, you may easily see y<sup>e</sup> truth & force of it. And may discover how vain it is for you to quarrel with these things, when you ought to conform to them, as by your unwillingness so to do, you prejudice the interests of all you have to do with, & prevent their concerns from being settled, because you will not do regularly what y<sup>e</sup> Law requires. That Suits in Chancery might often be avoided by Peoples meeting to converse fairly on the Subject is certain. But y<sup>e</sup> misfortune is y<sup>e</sup> some People will not converse but affect mystery & will not give any satisfaction & information to others but keep them as much as possible in the darke & in uncertainty, even where the interests of those others are concerned. With what sovereign Contempt have you treated every thing that any of your own family have s<sup>d</sup> to you. Myself in particular who cd never obtain any information from you, but was only told to give myself no trouble about it let every thing alone & all wd come right at last. It is this Line of Conduct together with your persisting to employ as your director a person in whom the parties concern'd had no opinion or confidence, that has made it requisite to go into Chancery.

What your promises & Oath have to do with blind Obedience to y<sup>e</sup> Courts I understand not; for as you have never been open enough to explaine wherein your difficulties or objections consist, it is impossible to assist, or help you out of them, or to shew you in any respect wherein you are mistaken. Whatever delay may now rest with other Lawyers it has heretofore been occasioned by yourself & your Lawyer, and as that might go on for ever, for there appear'd no likelihood of its having an end, it was expedient to apply to Chancery. I have not the lest recollection of ever having spoken y<sup>e</sup> words you mention; so there is nothing for me to clear up William about this. M<sup>r</sup> Brown and Suits in Chancery I knew nothing of as connected together. we ever *suspected*, all of us I believe y<sup>e</sup> he was concerned in making M<sup>rs</sup> E's Will contrary to her wishes. How y<sup>fore</sup> you cd *always* think him an honest man, I know not. Laws of Divorce & Adultery neither You nor I have to do with & we had both better mind our own concerns y<sup>a</sup> those of other People. Let us duly & properly attend to our own & do what is requisite

I am your Affec<sup>t</sup> Brother

H. TAYLOR.

[*From Elizabeth to her brother the Rev. Henry Taylor.*]

Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Taylor  
M<sup>r</sup> Corbyns  
Attor: at-Law  
Winton  
Hants

D<sup>r</sup> HARRY

I am going again to abuse the Court of Chancery, which I cannot think had any right to have taken either Brown or his Fortune out of my hands, no one objecting the least to me, & M<sup>rs</sup> Fox's honesty as his guardian remaining unimpeach'd, by any one. The situation of James, made me more proper than M<sup>r</sup> Maze: while he, M<sup>r</sup> Maze, acts without the Consent of the mother in having the Boy with him. . . . No one seems to have consider'd that they have no right either as Protestants,

466 *Elizabeth, Daughter of Rev. Henry Taylor.—Correspondence.*

1741-1801.

Christians, or the Inhabitants of a free Country to force me to break my promise, or not to fulfill my Trust & M<sup>r</sup> Spranger\* wishes to rid his hands of such a dirty business I believe

Is it Religion to place a Ward in Chancery? Is it not setting the power of men in direct opposition to God; by forcing me to forego my duty?

April 9<sup>th</sup> 1793

Y<sup>rs</sup> affect :

E. TAYLOR.

[*From Anna Taylor, her sister, to Elizabeth.*]

M<sup>rs</sup> E. Taylor  
N<sup>o</sup>. 61 Stanhope Street  
Clare Market  
London

August 18<sup>th</sup> 1793.

MY DEAR BESSY

. . . . . I cannot say I have sufficiently weighed the consequences that might attend making the punishment of Adultery to be Death. to be able to give my Opinion respecting it—where we indeed certain that our doing so would be more pleasing to the supreme Being as you say, there could be no doubt about it, but how shou'd we know this. By the Jewish Law it was death, but so was transgressing the Sabbath but I do not imagine we cou'd answer making either of them so without an express order; even then it was falsehood of the Womans side only & her paramour which was call'd Adultery the Man had as many Concubines as he pleased provided they were not married women . . . . God bless you my dear Bessey & with every kind wish for Your comfort & happiness beleive me y<sup>r</sup> sincerely Affectionate Sister

A. TAYLOR.

M<sup>rs</sup> T's love she continues pretty well

My D<sup>r</sup> Bessey I have this moment received Y<sup>r</sup> circular Letter I have no doubt that the Chancery will settle every thing very justly, but we all know it is both a very tedious & expensive Court. I do not apprehend since our affairs have been placed there that You have any thing more to do with them than the King of Prussia or with the deeds, as every thing is taken entirely out of your hands & placed in those of the Court of Chancery that we have now nothing to do but to sit quietly down & wait the result. I do not expect ever to receive *much more* as the Law expenses are so very great but it will be a comfort to have things settled

[*No date;—from Anna Taylor, her sister, to Elizabeth.*]

M<sup>rs</sup> E : Taylor  
N<sup>o</sup>. 6 Stanhope Street  
Clare Market  
London

[*about October 1793.*]

. . . . . It was with the greatest pain my dear Betsy I recd your letter of Oct<sup>r</sup> 11<sup>th</sup>—in how sad a state must your affairs be! I am greived to my heart when I reflect how comfortable a fortune you possess a few Years ago, & the unhappy Manner in which it now seems nearly all dissipated without comfort to Yourself or any other person—Your Fortune was by the Legacy M<sup>rs</sup> Fox left You as Executrix £500 more than mine,—& tho' I have had Expenses which have some Years ago Oblig'd me to sink 200 yet I can still reckon 2400£ remaining, so that Yours must have been £3000 a Sum it seems quite

\* One of the Masters in Chancery.



incredible for You to have sunk without its being quite given away—£500 you say You lent to a friend of M Hadden's which I hope you may recover again, but think you very possibly may not from Your not having taken the precaution of having the security in your own possession; & tho' you might possibly have a good Opinion of M<sup>r</sup> Hadden, yet as you could not be ignorant that many other people had not so, that precaution seem'd indispensibly necessary.—I do not mean to give you pain my dear Betsy by a retrospect of y<sup>r</sup> conduct, as I sincerely feel for its consequences, & as in future Life You probably will have hardly sufficient to support Yourself, you shall always find me ready to shew myself an Affectionate Sister towards You . . . . M<sup>rs</sup> Taylor joins me in Love I am dear Betsy y<sup>r</sup> Sincerely Affectionate Sister & Friend

1741-1801.

A. TAYLOR.

[*From Anna Taylor, her sister, to Elizabeth.*]

M<sup>rs</sup> E: Taylor  
N<sup>o</sup>. 61 Stanhope Street  
Clare Market  
London

Titchfield Dec<sup>r</sup> 4<sup>th</sup> 1793.

MY DEAR BETSY

Your letter that I received yesterday gave me great pain as it brought me the intelligence that you did not intend to leave London a step so absolutely necessary, that ruin must be the consequence of your continuing in your present situation.—As to your having Young Brown with You, it is an Air built scheme, without the least probability of its ever taking place; & if he was disposed to come to You it would be the most improper thing he could do: at M<sup>r</sup> Morgans he will probably continue till he is of Age, & only One vacation will happen between this time & that, which in all probability he may as well spend there as at any other place, as he is beyond the Age of regarding his situation in the light of a school;—& you cannot be weak enough surely to imagine now so many years have past since his fortune was taken out of your management by the court of Chancery, that you have at this time any thing to do either with his Estate or Money; I cannot therefore suppose that it is really on his account that You wish to continue in Town; but if it is so, every person must allow such an intention to be folly in the extreem.—Your Fortune already is so far spent, & your debts so great, that all you could now afford would be a lodging in some cheap Farm-house in the Country but if you go on living on the principle as You have hitherto done penury & distress must be the unavoidable consequences & in a Little time the absolute want of every comfort & every necessary, the conditions I would therefore have made on advancing Money for You are those only which are calculated to keep you from ruin, & without which the lending You Money is but aiding Your imprudences & giving it to be dissipated without benefit to Yourself or others; as much the greatest part of your own fortune has already been.—Betsy, my dear Betsy, consider what you are about, consider what must be the End of every person who like Yourself instead of spending the interest of their fortunes are consuming the principle, & every day drawing nearer to beggary & want.—With Joy we would discharge your Debts on the conditions mentioned in my last, but without these conditions it would be only disabling myself of the power to assist You when the day arrives (as it must before long, if You go on as You have done) that you will not have bread to Eat, & this without any good purpose being answered, and your situation in a prison only for a short time delay'd:—think then I conjure you of the imprudent manner in which You are living, & resolve at once to quit London entirely: You are now relieved from all business respecting the Executorship by our Affairs being in Chancery; Brown is well situated with M<sup>r</sup> Morgan till he is of Age, nor can you have any real cause of wishing to stay in London; and if your circumstances are so far exhausted (as I apprehend to be the case) that your annual income cannot support you I will endeavour to assist you in some proper situation, if you will accept our conditions & adopt some cheaper mode of Life in the Country before your finances are totally ruined; I know our good Friends at Fernhill would take you to broad with them till such time as your affairs are settled & I doubt not you might have a comfortable situation near them & be received by them with open Arms.



1741-1801.

You were very much mistaken indeed when You imagined either M<sup>rs</sup> Taylor or myself wished the Executor affairs to be put into Your hands, It is what we should very particularly object to, as we are perswaded they are at present in the best situation they can be, & tho' the Chancery is tedious in its determinations, Yet we shall be certain of having every thing properly settled at the last—When I hear where Ld How's Fleet now is I will write to Cap<sup>t</sup> Bertie if he continues our Tenant it shall be on the Terms you mention & Cap<sup>t</sup> Bourmaster has promised to enquire how a letter may reach him & let me know M<sup>rs</sup> Taylor joins me in Love & good wishes to You she longs as much as I do to see You in some way of life which may be productive of More permanent comfort to You, I am Dear Betsy with the utmost sincerity your Affectionate Sister & Friend

A. TAYLOR.

you were mistaken when You directed y<sup>r</sup> last to Wimering, I had written to You once or twice since my return to Titchfield about ten days ago.

S<sup>r</sup> John Mitford has certainly at this time no power over our Binfield Estate nor did I ever hear that he pretended to any: therefore I see no reason to take any step to get it out of his hands, when it is not nor ever has been in them.

[*From Anna Taylor, her sister, to Elizabeth.*]

M<sup>rs</sup> E. Taylor  
N<sup>o</sup>. 61 Stanhope Street  
Clare Market  
London

Titchfield Feb<sup>y</sup> 1<sup>st</sup> 1794

DEAR BETSY

. . . . . You ask me my dear Betsy why I gave my consent to our affairs being placed in Chancery—for this plain reason that near four years had elapsed since the death of M<sup>rs</sup> Fox in which Our Affairs were neither settled nor likely to be so by the Executors; consequently it was become absolutely necessary some step should be taken to bring them to a conclusion, & nothing in such a state could be so proper as to take them out of the hands of the Executors & place them in Chancery; this was accordingly done with the consent & entire approbation of every person concern'd. why Affairs were not settled, or who was to blame is not the question, the fact being such as I have stated required our taking the only method in our power to get justice done us; & by this means I hope we shall at last be put in possession of our own tho' we have long waited for it. . . . I believe I did object to Cap<sup>t</sup> B. rent being paid into your hands, & thought it better to be in those of some third person, because you seem'd so very confused in regard to all Money transactions that I apprehended it would be liable to continual mistakes—W<sup>m</sup> spent one Night here last week when he brought his girls to Portsmouth. & I thought seem'd in better health than I had long seen him. . . .

Your sincerely Affect<sup>d</sup> Sister & Friend

A. TAYLOR.

[*No address;—from Elizabeth to her brother the Rev. Henry Taylor.*]

D<sup>r</sup> HARRY,

I do beg you will write your Letters directly to me, & not in such a circumroundabout way.

I have this Day rec'd Two Hundred & Twenty Five Pounds, for which I acknowledge myself oblig'd to you, tho' at the same time I cannot understand the £115.—In future I had rather transact business with you, by you yourself, or y<sup>r</sup> Attorney, it interrupts Will<sup>m</sup> & we do not always hit the matter off between us to my satisfaction, Adieu

Mar: 6<sup>th</sup> 1794

Y<sup>rs</sup> Affect<sup>y</sup>

E. TAYLOR.

[*From the Rev. Henry Taylor, her brother, to Elizabeth.*]

1741-1801.

M<sup>rs</sup> Elizabeth Taylor  
N<sup>o</sup>. 61 Stanhope Street  
Clare Market

Winter Frid: 17<sup>th</sup> May 94

DEAR BETSY,

. . . . . I am sorry you will persist in writing such silly Letters, whilst you do so, you cannot reasonably expect any body will give themselves y<sup>e</sup> trouble to answer or pay any regard to them. We have found it expedient to engage in a Chancery Suit on purpose to take things out of your hands, and that has gone on for some years; & now you weakly imagine y<sup>t</sup> merely a letter from you to y<sup>e</sup> other executor will put every thing into your hands again can any fancy be more childish—Besides I have long since told from good Authority y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Suit must now go on—

I am dear Betsy y<sup>r</sup> affect<sup>d</sup> Brother

H. TAYLOR.

[*From the Rev. Henry Taylor, her brother, to Elizabeth.*]

M<sup>rs</sup> Taylor  
N<sup>o</sup>. 61 Stanhope Street  
Clare Market

Winter 30 Dec<sup>r</sup> 1794

DEAR BETSY

I have asked M<sup>r</sup> Burdon y<sup>e</sup> price of the Statutes at large. But as I foresaw to no purpose, as you have given no data to answer it from. You have neither s<sup>d</sup> what Edition, nor what size, whether Folio or otherwise neither whether bound or unbound: all wch are requisite before your question can be answered. And when all this is done to what purpose. Whatever be the price, If you have disposed of what is not your own you must make it good to those who have a right to it. You shd have fully informd yourself to whom they belonged, before you took upon you to give them away; But this is not ye only thing you have disposed of without right so to do. The Law dictionary, wch Anna wd have been glad to have you took upon you to give away without her consent. That line of Conduct is very unbecoming, to say no worse of it & leaves you little room to arraigne the Conduct of Lawyers or any one else. Had you minded your own conduct more, & that of others less, it would have been far better. As to what you write of Lawyers making Oath as they like, & of defeating them. It is all too silly for me to ask anything about. The *words* of the Oath when I administered to ye wills of my father & of Peter I do not remember; but ye *purport* was faithfully to execute ye trust & office of an Executor & to give a just acct: whenever legally called on so to do . . . . .

I am y<sup>r</sup> Sincere friend & Brother

H. T.

[*From Mr Haddon to Elizabeth.*]

M<sup>rs</sup> E. Taylor  
Stanhope Street

D<sup>r</sup> MADAM.

From the great regard you once had for me I hope you will not be offended at my addressing you I take the liberty of troubling to answer me the following Question. . . . .

I cannot take my leave of you Madam without acknowleging the many Obligations I was under to you & to assure you Notwithstanding my Misfortunes & what you may have been told, that the same have arisen to me from a goodness of Heart which has been imposed on—I will take the liberty of sending for an Answer to this on Friday Morning as it is oblige one of the M<sup>rs</sup> Elliotts family that I ask the Question.

470 *Elizabeth, Daughter of Rev. Henry Taylor.—Correspondence.*

1741-1801.

I hope you are in Good health & assure you I shall be happy to be of any service in my power.  
I have the Honor to be D<sup>r</sup> Madam y<sup>r</sup> obliged hble ser<sup>t</sup>

B. M. HADDON  
4<sup>th</sup> March 1795.

[*No address;—from Elizabeth to her brother the Rev. Henry Taylor.*]

D<sup>r</sup> HARRY

Yours I rec'd some days since, but having written to Nancy waited for her ans<sup>r</sup> which as I have not had, I write to you to say, that I think the 83—6—8 due to me as part of Dan<sup>s</sup> £500. should go to the assignee for the purpose of discharging other debts of Dan<sup>s</sup> as Far as it can. As Nancy has not ans<sup>d</sup> my Letter I cannot tell whether her intentions in respect to this are the same with mine, but think that very probably they are so. I never read my Fathers Will but once in my life, & know not whether he has by that, or in any other manner cancell'd this Obligation on this 500£, tho' I think it very likely he has done so. William having rec'd the Monies on the Bankruptcy, & not given me any regular account & I not having kept one in the supposition that no Assignee will pay any one more than they ought to have, I really do not know what has been paid, which I should have done; had I been paid by M<sup>r</sup> Thwaites himself. & between ourselves I do not recollect, that I ever authoriz'd Williams receiving this money for me. It seems to me a very dirty trick his doing this, without my Authority, & let it be advis'd by whom it would, a Compliment paid him with a very ill design, being just like Flattering him with his being so much better a Man than his Brother, while it was at the same time meant as an abuse of his Understanding if he did not to see this. In short it was a Compliment to his Vanity, at the expence of his Feelings. do not you think so? And what do you Call that but Chicane? Papal Chicane. I wish you would enquire of Nancy what her intentions are in respect to this £500. Adieu. But if you continue to write me such Cross Letters, depend upon it, I shall not Correspond with you. however I am

y<sup>rs</sup> Affec<sup>ly</sup>

E. TAYLOR.

July 25<sup>th</sup> 1795  
Kingston

[*From Mr Jno. Shepherd to Elizabeth.*]

M<sup>rs</sup> Taylor  
M<sup>r</sup> Levers  
Camden Town

MADAM,

I have received your last Note in which You say You must *insist* on seeing me at Camden Town—Civilly requested I would certainly have done myself the pleasure of waiting upon You—any Afternoon between five and six You should think proper to appoint, but I must observe to *insist* upon my doing a thing is Language I am not used to, even from a Lady—

I am Madam Your most humble Servant

JNO. SHEPHARD.

Doctors Commons  
26 Aug<sup>r</sup> 1797.

[*From Mr Jno. Shepherd to Elizabeth.*]

M<sup>rs</sup> Taylor  
at M<sup>r</sup> Levers  
Camden Town

MADAM,

Whatever advice or assistance I can give You in the Line of my Profession I shall always do with pleasure. but I cannot consent to degrade it by becoming a mere Messenger to D<sup>r</sup> Battine, and I



rather wonder You should again wish to put me upon such a Business—when I declined that Office to Master Spranger. You say You have written to D<sup>r</sup> Battine—it is for him then to consider the propriety of answering your Letter. and for me to urge him to it would be little short of insulting him. From me He is entitled to every regard and respect I can shew him. and that Consideration alone would prevent me from intruding in a Matter *which concerns him only*—were I not restrained from the Motive I first mentioned. that of degrading the Proctor to a Porter or a penny Postman.

I am respectfully Madam Your obedient Servant

Doctors Commons

June 5 1798

JNO. SHEPHARD.

1741-1801.

[*From Elizabeth to her brother the Rev. Henry Taylor.*]

Rev<sup>d</sup> H. Taylor  
M<sup>rs</sup> Leventhorpes  
Square  
Winchester  
Hants

D<sup>r</sup> HARRY

. . . . . you take no notice of the Times mention'd in Dan' 8: v: 14 nor of the Leprosy in a house; which I presume you would have done, had you not thought me right. When the Bible was Translated by a Papist, I conceive the Translating it took rise from a concurrence of events that almost compell'd its Translation [seal] it was falsified in these instances to keep [seal] of slavery about the necks of the People, should they be so impertinent, as to inquire into their duty, from a source superior to the knowledge of their Priests. And a Cardinal (Ximenes) was therefore but a bad one to Trust; for a Cardinal might come to be a Pope, & it was not wise (worldly) to abridge his own power. He reasond as our Masters in Chancery do; & prefer'd his own Int<sup>t</sup>; & the Int<sup>ts</sup> of the Church to Truth. as they do the Int<sup>t</sup> of the Lawyers, w<sup>ch</sup> is never more effectually serv'd, than by keeping power out of the hand that has a right to it. Nor more effectually secur'd, than by Criminal silence, & Chicane not easily penetrated.

But enough of them. They are to ans<sup>r</sup> for this at a Tribunal which I believe few of them think of, or believe, I judge so by their actions

I shall add much of yours. as the Learned seem to have consider'd the question, I do not see that it is Popery to give credit to their assertions, If they can give proof of their Truth, which I presume can be done, & which I hop'd you would have done. For as you are a Protestant you must necessarily love to prove your points True as well as clear. By natural series of events I mean rising out of each other. arts [P] discover'd *unsought for* is what I mean, as accidental. What is not so but arises from *experiments*, to ascertain what may be the probable effect arising from such & such causes combin'd, but uncertain till those experiments have prov'd is Science is it not? adieu I thank you for y<sup>r</sup> Criticisms & am

Y<sup>r</sup> affect: Sis'

E. TAYLOR.

2<sup>d</sup> Oct<sup>r</sup> 1799  
Camden Town

1741-1801.

[From the Rev. Henry Taylor, her brother, to Elizabeth.]

M<sup>rs</sup> Eliz. Taylor  
M<sup>r</sup> Levers  
Camden Town  
London

Winchester 2<sup>d</sup> Dec<sup>r</sup> 1799

DEAR BETSY,

. . . . . I must now enter on a less pleasing topic & assure you I am not able to express the sincere concern I feel, to hear of the strange incoherent letters you write, utterly unintelligible to Thomas or to me. And that, you still persist in your abuse of those, to whom your family is greatly obliged; I mean master Spranger who has probably saved us some hundreds, beside a great deal of trouble and uneasiness. Why will you go on, so to do in despite of every thing can be sd to persuade you to y<sup>e</sup> contrary: That you are perfectly wrong & unjust in so doing every body but yourself sees clearly. It is much to be wished y<sup>t</sup> you would moderate & subdue your passions ag<sup>t</sup> those who have done you no wrong We have now done with Law & Lawsuits & M<sup>rs</sup> Fox's affairs are long settled; & it wd be greatly for the benefit of your mind, as well as body, if you wd not plague yourself more about Law which neither you nor I understand, farther than just enough to puzzle & perplex ourselves, & to distract our minds. This, indeed seems to be very much ye case with you, so that, you have brought yourself to that pass, by worrying and confusing yourself; that now you often seem incapable of comprehending the easiest things. I y<sup>fore</sup> most sincerely wish you wd give your mind rest, & quiet from these subjects of Law, wch so continually agitate your passions; I fear what will be ye consequence. You will really disorder your head, & be considered as a disordered person. Surely it were far better, for your own peace & happiness, to endeavour to entertain more favourable thoughts of others, than to be always encouraging yourself in jealousy & illwill. Do let me prevail with you, to forbear abusing men without reason & harrassing your own mind. What cd you possibly mean by writing to M. T.\* "Do not oblige me to seek for that Relief at ye hands of recent French families which I ought to find at ye hands of English men." A strange unintelligible sentence as cd be pend. It seems utterly impossible to conjecture what you mean, what you allude to; or aim at. . . . .

Your sincere friend &amp; affect: Brother

H. TAYLOR.

[No address;—from Elizabeth to her brother the Rev. Henry Taylor.]

D<sup>R</sup> HARRY,

As there are many subjects on which I cou'd wish to talk to you; & as it is desireable we shou'd be somewhere together, where we can have a free Conversation, which can neither be here, from the want of conveniencies, nor at Will<sup>ms</sup> nor M<sup>rs</sup> Petits, from the overbearing temper of the Ladies of both houses; I have been thinking, that if we could meet at Sutton Lodge for a few days, it would be a desireable thing, and having now got a decent Gown, I will with M<sup>r</sup> Thomas's leave, join you. If it is agreeable to him & you or He will send me the direction how I am to come down to you, I will be of your household immediately. adieu y<sup>rs</sup> Affect<sup>d</sup> & Sincerely

ELIZ<sup>A</sup> TAYLOR.

27<sup>th</sup> Jan 1800  
Bishopsgate Street

\* Rev Matthew Thomas.

1741-1801.

[From Elizabeth to the Rev. Mr Thomas.]

Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Taylor  
Winton  
Hants

[This letter was written to Mr M. Thomas, and sent by him to Henry.]

D<sup>r</sup> SIR

This is the last time I shall write to you on this subject: But for Friendship's sake, give me leave to ask you.

Whether you do not think, more than one Person as Executor to a Will; (no matter of which sex) is *Feudal Law*?

Or whether there can be any kind of Justice, in one being oblig'd to sign Deeds (because the other has done so) without any proof, or Conviction of their Propriety; but merely because an attorney tells you that so it must be?

Is our understanding given us for no more satisfactory purpose to ourselves, than to obey an Attorney, or even a Master, blindfold? Is this Protestant? Is it the True Principle of Christianity? Is it the Principles of the Constitution?

Your Friend

E. TAYLOR.

Aug<sup>r</sup> 28<sup>th</sup> 1800  
Howard Street

[From the Rev. Henry Taylor, her brother, to Elizabeth.]

M<sup>rs</sup> Eliz. Taylor  
Howard Street  
Norfolk Street  
London

Winchester Wed: 24<sup>th</sup> Sep<sup>r</sup> 1800

DEAR BETSY

I am very sorry to find, by a Letter recd this Morning, y<sup>t</sup> you "still refuse to execute the Deed of Conveyance to M<sup>r</sup> Larkin (whose Money is lying dead in his Attorneys hands) & say your doubts are not yet removed." I understood, from my Brother W<sup>m</sup> y<sup>t</sup> you w<sup>d</sup> execute, if I wrote to approve & desired you so to do which I have already done. What doubts you want to be removed I know not. All that you talk about *fewdal Law* appears to me, and to every one else whom I hear of your have<sup>e</sup> spoken to about it, quite bewilderd & unintelligible. And your Notion of no more y<sup>n</sup> one Executor being Legal is quite erroneous, & universally contradicted, by every days experience y<sup>t</sup> more Executors are continually appointed. what you were told at D<sup>r</sup> Commons was that, only One Probate was requisite & could be granted. But, this does *not* imply but one Executor; for many Executors may act under y<sup>e</sup> authority of one & y<sup>e</sup> same Probate. The granting One probate depends on y<sup>e</sup> Rules prescribed for y<sup>e</sup> Office to go by; but y<sup>e</sup> Number of Executors depends solely on y<sup>e</sup> pleasure of y<sup>e</sup> Testator to appoint, & where more than one Executor is so appointed more than one may act. Now y<sup>e</sup> Fact is that both in our Fathers & in our Aunts will, more than One Executor are actually appointed by each of them & y<sup>t</sup>fore what is to be done? Can we recall y<sup>e</sup> dead from their Graves, to say w<sup>ch</sup> out of y<sup>e</sup> Number they have made, shall *act* as Executor. If not for *us to say*, & appoint w<sup>ch</sup> only out of the Number shall act wd be, to take upon us *arbitrarily* to fix an Executor by our *own* Will, instead of complying with y<sup>e</sup> Will & pleasure of y<sup>e</sup> Testator who has thought proper to name more than one.



1741-1801.

Once more, as to whatever y<sup>e</sup> Feudal Law may be, we must act upon the Common Law of the Country, & its Customs with y<sup>e</sup> practise of y<sup>e</sup> Courts. I mean not on any mere Theory of Law, whether erroneous or Just; but on y<sup>e</sup> Common practise of y<sup>e</sup> Land we live in, or we cannot act at all; but all our buisness must stand still for ever For Instance. If y<sup>e</sup> Parties will not sign y<sup>e</sup> Sale of y<sup>e</sup> house cannot be made good, the purchase Money cannot be recd & divided among y<sup>e</sup> proprietors, w<sup>ch</sup> to some will be an inconvenience, to all attended with hazzard. For suppose a fire was to happen, either by accident or design, or fury of y<sup>e</sup> mob, how w<sup>d</sup> you excuse yourself for y<sup>e</sup> injury you bring upon y<sup>e</sup> Family by so unnecessary a refusal to ratify y<sup>e</sup> sale & in that their security, now all y<sup>e</sup> business of y<sup>e</sup> sale is agreed upon & settled Of w<sup>ch</sup> refusal then you will repent & be sorry for. I wish you w<sup>d</sup> consider of all this & apply to M<sup>r</sup> Baxter to send you y<sup>e</sup> deed to execute, & that without delay; for it is really an injustice done to y<sup>e</sup> purchaser to delay needlessly y<sup>e</sup> execution & keep his money in unprofitable expectation. y<sup>t</sup> he cannot use it.

I am Dear Betsy, your sincere friend & Affect Brother

H. T.

I shall y<sup>fore</sup> hope to hear *from you* in a post or two y<sup>t</sup> you have executed. As I know neither y<sup>e</sup> Name of y<sup>e</sup> person where you lodge nor y<sup>e</sup> Number I must send this circuitously

[*From Elizabeth to her brother the Rev. Henry Taylor.*]

Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Taylor  
M<sup>rs</sup> Leventhorpes  
Square  
Winchester  
Hants

DEAR HARRY,

I rec'd yours last night, but shall not enter into any further argument on the matter, than just to ask whether it can possible be the Law of this Country to make Two People Executors in the same Will whereby one of them must be liable to the Arbitrary Controul, or being overrul'd of the other? And whether the 21<sup>st</sup> Chap: of Deut: from the 15<sup>th</sup> to the 18<sup>th</sup> Verse does not set the matter of your having the right, in a clear light? by its being evidently intended to exclude all Injustice, or unnecessary expences, that may arise from the too Estates being plac'd in the hands of Lawyers? by placing it in the hands of that son, who is grown up to years of Understanding.

I abide however by what are the Laws of this Country, not by what are the Laws of any County, or part of a County, as Cradle holding.

Y<sup>rs</sup> Affect<sup>y</sup>

E. TAYLOR.

Sep<sup>r</sup> 26<sup>th</sup> 1800  
Howard Street,

[*From the Rev. Henry Taylor, her brother, to Elizabeth.*]

M<sup>rs</sup> Eliz: Taylor  
Howard Street  
Norfolk Street  
Strand  
London

Winchester Sund. 28<sup>th</sup> Sep<sup>r</sup> 1800.

DEAR BETSY

M<sup>r</sup> Baxter had informed me before I recd your Letter this Morning, that You still refused to execute the Deed of Conveyance, as not being yet satisfied. I do not see what you can want to be

satisfied about, as neither Feudal Law, Executors to Wills, nor y<sup>e</sup> 21<sup>st</sup> Ch— of Deuteronomy, have anything to do with the Question of Executing y<sup>e</sup> deed, nor bear any the most distant relation or respect to it. Both my Father and my Aunt have now been dead for some Years, and ever since they have so, we (my fathers Children) have been in actual possession of their Estates & have recd y<sup>e</sup> Rents of them ever since, in virtue of their leaving them among us. The present Question y<sup>e</sup>fore does [not] relate to our inheriting, for that we have done for some few years, & have recd y<sup>e</sup> Rents accordingly. And now have the House at Fleet Street now already in our possession, and are in full receipts of y<sup>e</sup> Rents from year to year. The only Question y<sup>e</sup>fore respecting this house we already being in possession of it, as we are, is solely & simply this, whether we shall, or shall not sell y<sup>e</sup> house? We wish to sell it. But we cannot unless we all join in y<sup>e</sup> Sale; and the only way we can join in it is by all executing the deed of Conveyance. because Anna cannot sell your Share and Right in it, any more than you can sell mine. Anna has executed to sell her own Share, I have executed to sell my own share (*not because I am Executor*) and William has executed (*not because he is an Executor*, but) to sell his own Share in y<sup>e</sup> house. But, who will buy our Shares, if you will not execute to sell your Share? No body will buy part of a house, who wants to have a whole one. Nor can any of us execute to sell *your* Share. Why then will you prevent us from selling our respective Shares, now we have agreed with a purchaser, by refusing to sell your Share, or refusing to execute y<sup>e</sup> deed of Conveyance, for y<sup>e</sup> sale of your own Share, as we have done, in order each of us, to sell his, or her own particular Share. For no bodies Executing will sell any more than such persons own Share. Executorship has nothing to do with y<sup>e</sup> matter, the House is *not* sold by y<sup>e</sup> *Executor* nor does any one execute, as being an Executor, but it is sold by y<sup>e</sup> Parties themselves; and, by their executing, each one in his or her *own* right & for him or her self.

I hope this will convince you y<sup>t</sup> Will<sup>ms</sup> executing to sell *his own* share was nothing improper, & y<sup>t</sup> it will prevele with you to execute, for y<sup>e</sup> Sale of your own Share. For it really is very hard y<sup>t</sup> W<sup>m</sup> sh<sup>d</sup> be deprived of y<sup>e</sup> Money, w<sup>ch</sup> he wants to put into Trade, merely because you do not understand & misconceive these matters, & will not listen to those, who do, Nor is there any reason, why you sh<sup>d</sup> put me to y<sup>e</sup> trouble & expence of a journey up to Town, to persuade you to do what is so manifestly right and ought to be done. Innocent mistakes & misunderstandings are excusable, But, misunderstandings & mistakes *persisted in* & in matters, w<sup>ch</sup> we must know we do not understand, & listening to no body, whilst we are thereby injuring every body concern'd, & where interests are affected, by such Conduct, You sh<sup>d</sup> consider I say, y<sup>t</sup> such mistakes are *not innocent*. Do y<sup>e</sup>fore be prevaled w<sup>th</sup> to execute y<sup>t</sup> every one may have his own Share, to apply as he thinks best. I am Dear Betsy y<sup>t</sup> aff<sup>r</sup> Brother

H. TAYLOR.

You have given me no direction how to direct to you.

I must beg you will favour me with an Answer to this Letter; and soon as you conveniently can. And as I have stated the matter in its true simple form, I hope it will meet your approbation, & prevale with you to execute

[No address;—from Elizabeth to her brother the Rev. Henry Taylor.]

D<sup>r</sup> HARRY

I shall just write this Letter to say That I *neither shall nor will, sign the deed of Conveyance* for my Aunt Taylors Estate. I am now at M<sup>r</sup> Stones, on a short visit, surrounded with a set of Fine Children. Adieu

Y<sup>rs</sup> Affect<sup>ly</sup>

E. TAYLOR.

6<sup>th</sup> Oct<sup>r</sup> 1800

M<sup>r</sup> Stone desires to be kindly remember'd to you.

1741-1801.

[From the Rev. Henry Taylor, her brother, to Elizabeth.]

M<sup>rs</sup> Eliz: Taylor  
 M<sup>r</sup> Jones  
 N<sup>o</sup> 10 Howard Street  
 Norfolk Street  
 Strand  
 London

Novr 1800

DEAR BETSY,

I have rec<sup>d</sup> your two extraordinary Letters, for very extraordinary I cannot but think them both. I now sit down to notice them. You look in Chambers and there see what was the Law respecting Trusteeships among the Romans in some cases. and then without knowing any thing of the matter of fact, whether it be so applicable or not, you apply what you have read of Roman Law, to y<sup>e</sup> Law of this Country, to which in truth & reality it is widely inapplicable. Also what has, all you have written about French Law to do with any thing we are concerned in. It has not y<sup>e</sup> least relation or similitude. . . . You look into books & read Scraps, without in the least understanding what you read or how to apply them, & so puzzle & perplex your brains. . . . As little can I comprehend what you mean by saying "It is high time to get y<sup>e</sup> power into your own hands, before y<sup>e</sup> Estate is quite frittered away." What power is it you are talking about; and what Estate; or What Will is it you mean. Your power under M<sup>rs</sup> Fox's Will you will not exercise, to do y<sup>e</sup> common & necessary matters, so much as to sign a Letter of Attorney; & y<sup>e</sup>fore y<sup>e</sup> Residuary Body is obliged to pursue some other mode without you, to come at their Property. All the Estates under her Will have been sold, and the Purchase Money divided long ago. As for Protestants being Subject to Heathen Clauses. It is only you that have recourse to Heathen Roman Law; & so puzzle your head, Every one else concerned is content to go by y<sup>e</sup> Law of England. As to dispossessing me without a Suit. I do not in y<sup>e</sup> least know what it is, you want to dispossess me of. . . . I like not such supreme delicacy, such visionary & fantastique honesty as you affect. As It almost always turns out in y<sup>e</sup> End. y<sup>t</sup> forming imaginary duties and superlative fancifull honesty, Ends but in y<sup>e</sup> neglect or breach of real & plane obligations of moral honesty. Thus while you affect Scruples of receiving what is justly due to you such as have no foundation whatever in truth & reality, & w<sup>ch</sup> no mortal can understand or make any thing off; you make no scruple to defraud those to whom you owe, by not paying your debts in a reasonable time. It is your duty to receive y<sup>t</sup> you may be able to pay. & if you will not, It is not all this scrupulosity ag<sup>t</sup> receiving that can make such conduct right & honest. but y<sup>e</sup> Creditors have just reason to complain y<sup>t</sup> they are not paid. They want their debts to be paid y<sup>t</sup> they may carry on their business to support their families, and it is an act of cruelty, to distress them for y<sup>e</sup> sake of indulging any idle and fanciful objections. You know not what distress & misery you drive them to by such proceeding, w<sup>ch</sup> though Sport to you may be nearly death to them. I much wish I c<sup>d</sup> awaken your feelings, make you see y<sup>e</sup> injustice & hardship of your conduct, & shame you out of this speculative refinement, of honesty, to practise what is truly honest, & what y<sup>e</sup> duties of common life require.

I am your affec<sup>e</sup> Brother

H. T.

[From the Rev. Henry Taylor, her brother, to Elizabeth.]

Winchester Wed: 24 Dec<sup>r</sup> 1800

DEAR BETSY,

You write y<sup>t</sup> you have made your Will & made but one Executor, Have you spoken to, & engaged that One to take y<sup>e</sup> Trust upon him. If not, your *but One* may prove in y<sup>e</sup> Event to be none at all. sh<sup>d</sup> y<sup>e</sup> person named refuse y<sup>e</sup> Office. If such person be willing to accept y<sup>e</sup> Office; yet is it very possible such may not out live you, but may die a short time before you & you not hear of it, & in that Case again your *but One* will prove to be no executor. Or sh<sup>d</sup> such *but One* Executor out live



you & die soon after or any time before your concerns are settled; In that case y<sup>e</sup> Executors to such person will take his place as your Executor & these maybe, you knew not whom. These I state as some of the Consequences w<sup>ch</sup> may take place by having only one Executor.

As you are so great an Enemy to more than One Executor, & fancy it so very wrong and illegal, Why do you not set that matter to rights. Did it never occur, to you that, it is quite in your own power to set it to rights, w<sup>th</sup> respect to M<sup>rs</sup> Fox's Will? You have nothing more to do than to give up the Trust of Executrix and then there will be only One Executor, agreeably to your own hearts wish & to your own Notions of Propriety. And all the Residuary Body will be well pleased. For as you now hold y<sup>e</sup> Office making a second Executor (contrary to your own Opin: of Legality) & will not act, You only embarass matters & create a great deal of quite unnecessary trouble and perfectly useless. With your peculiar Notions This seems to be y<sup>e</sup> Line you ought to take, & not to stand in y<sup>e</sup> way an impediment to every step of buisiness.

It is probable many of y<sup>e</sup> Texts are Corrected in y<sup>e</sup> oct. Edit. of B B Mord. But you have that Edit. I am pretty sure I sent it to you when at Camden Town. I am in haste & must conclude

Dear Betsy y<sup>r</sup> affc Brother

H. TAYLOR.

You have written something on your Letter of 20. about sending Some Scrip: & about a drafft which cannot read

Anna, as you desired her, has shewn me your two Letters respecting an Instrument to empower me to settle 20£ a Year out of my Fathers Estates on Dan<sup>l</sup>.—The first & insuperable Objection to this is y<sup>t</sup> there are no longer any such Estates in our family, as they were all sold & the money arising therefrom divided before you wrote about it.—The second Objection is y<sup>t</sup> He really does not want it. His income is already larger than your own. *He told me* himself his Employers allowd him £150 a Year. To encrease it, might make him less attentive to his buisiness, and be the occasion of his loosing a good situation

[*No address;—from Elizabeth to her brother the Rev. Henry Taylor.*]

D<sup>r</sup> HARRY

. . . . as to noticing your Letters, you must excuse one; their absurd & false arguments you cannot expect me to ans<sup>r</sup> it would be mere loss of Time. as to what you say of Dan<sup>l</sup> & Tom Drane, I apprehend it is an invention of your own, or fabricated by some busy body who knew not how to employ their time to any better purpose, & I give it credit accordingly.

Y<sup>rs</sup> Affect<sup>d</sup>

12<sup>th</sup> Jan 1801

Howard Street

E. TAYLOR.

[*From the Rev. Henry Taylor, her brother, to Elizabeth.*]

M<sup>rs</sup> Eliz Taylor

N. 10. Howard Street, Norfolk Street

Strand London

Winchester Thur<sup>s</sup> 5<sup>th</sup> Feb. 1801.

DEAR BETSY

I have duly rec<sup>d</sup> Yours inclosing Receipt for y<sup>e</sup> Drafft, safe. "I hope you will soon releive me from French Shackles or, I believe, they will do away all y<sup>e</sup> Good Laws of England" So you write. But I understand not what Shackles, or what Laws, or what Relief is intended. I y<sup>r</sup>fore have nothing to answer

Your Letter to y<sup>e</sup> [*Peachs?*] is equally bewildered. "A Probate" you have had years ago. And as to your demanding "a Satisfactory & final Settlement of affairs." Those have been settled some Years. finally; & been passd through y<sup>e</sup> Court of Chancery and in a mode fully satisfactory & convincing,

1741-1801.

to every one concern'd, except to Yourself, who therein appear'd to be y<sup>e</sup> only defaulter.—The Estates are all Sold & y<sup>e</sup> Property distributed accord<sup>g</sup> to y<sup>e</sup> will So y<sup>e</sup> contending farther about it, is only fighting y<sup>e</sup> Air:—

Such Contention can only serve to worry & perplex yourself. For as nothing more remains for division (except certain annuities falling in from time to time) not any thing farther can possibly be divided. Therefore, if your Finances & Income do not meet your Expenses. The only step can be taken, by you, is, to make y<sup>e</sup> Expenses conform to your Finances. This will be y<sup>e</sup> greatest quiet & peace to your mind. Sincerely wishing you so to do, I remain dear Betsy

Y<sup>r</sup> Affe<sup>t</sup> Brother

H. T.

[*From Elizabeth to the Rev. Mr Thomas.*]

To Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> M. Thomas  
Sutton Lodge  
Croydon  
Surrey

I was much surpriz'd the other day, that you did not do me the favor of Calling on me, after so strange a return of my Letter to M<sup>r</sup> P. which wanted some sort of Explanation.

After reflecting on what appears to me to be the only manner I can act in viz<sup>t</sup> applying to a Council, I can only come to this Conclusion; That such an application is Legal & Constitutional. And, that the being accompanied in my first Visit by some Gentleman not of the Law, nor entitled to any part of the Property, is one of the Great Barriers of our Liberties: Is a favor One Fellow Creature is conscientiously oblig'd to do another. And that it is left perfectly Optional to the Person who wants that assistance to request this favor of whoever they will. I request it of you or M<sup>r</sup> Peach, nor care which it is.

In the situation I am in, any One possessing Power but myself is, as I apprehend Popery. At least if Protestantism includes the Idea, not only of Freedom of Action, but also Freedom from any Fear of Unjust Controul & Unjust Expense, it certainly is so. I am now about leaving my Lodgings and have not in my Pocket more than one Farthing to discharge them. Nor do I for many reasons chuse to get supplied but by borrowing: which it seems to be the design of the Lawyers to force me on; that they may have wherewith to asperse my Character. Will you lend me six Guineas? If you will, I wish you would let me have them by next Wedn: noon. My weekly board being compleated that day, & I intending to decamp that Evening. Farewell

Feb. 9<sup>th</sup> 1801. Howard StreetELIZ<sup>A</sup> TAYLOR.\*

Education.

We now come to HENRY, the second child and eldest son, who was born (no doubt at Wheatfield) 16th June 1742, and of course went with his father to Portsmouth in 1746. To what extent his father's teaching may at this time have been supplemented by outside schooling, we do not know; the only light we have on the matter is a bill dated 1751 (when Henry was nine years old), of twelve shillings for a half-year's tuition, probably in writing; but it seems probable that in all essentials the boys were taught at home. When the family went to Crawley, in 1755, as Ben Mordecai tells Mrs Herrick (p. 253), Mr Delmé pressed him to undertake the education of his sons, leading to a resolution on the part of Ben Mordecai to take some half-dozen lads to educate with his own sons. Henry subsequently went

\* See p. 437 for M. T.'s rejoinder.

REV<sup>d</sup> HENRY TAYLOR (BANSTEAD)



B. 1742, D. 1822.

*believe me your aff<sup>d</sup> Brother*  
*H. Taylor.*





to Queen's College, Cambridge (in 1760); some of his letters are written from there 1762-66, at which latter date we find him hesitating (see p. 491) as to the subscription necessary before taking his degree. His scruples were overcome\* or passed by (we have unfortunately no correspondence between him and his father upon the subject), as we find that, on taking holy orders, he was presented to the Rectory of Spridlington, Lincolnshire, by Mrs Mead (it was in the gift of the Sherbrookes). This living he held to the end of his life, *i.e.*, for about fifty-five years, but he never resided there, or regularly officiated (the duty having been performed by a curate), only going there for a short time every year, and staying with his tenant, Mrs Mackender. He is mentioned in the "Black Book," published in 1820, as a pluralist; this was, however, a mistake, for the other livings there described as being held by him he certainly did not hold—the error probably originating in the identity of name with some other incumbent. Still he was of course liable to the accusation which is the gravamen of the charge, *viz.*, that he received money for personal services which he only discharged by proxy. The following curious certificate shows him to have been, in 1776, officiating as curate of Ashley, a village in the neighbourhood of Crawley. What was the meaning of this regulation? Could it be to protect our woollen manufactures?

1742-1822

Doubts as to  
subscription.

Living of Sprid-  
lington.

The "Black Book."

Mary Shepherd of the Parish of Crawley maketh oath y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Body of John Pinton was not wrappd Curious certificate  
up when buried in any thing but what was made of Sheep Wooll only†

Sworn before me this 22 day of Feb: 1776

HENRY TAYLOR Curate of Ashley

It is said that in the latter part of his life, when clerical absenteeism was attracting attention and exciting much hostile criticism, the Bishop of the diocese more than once intimated disapproval of his non-residence. By that time, however, Henry had become both deaf and infirm, and on his declaration that he would rather surrender the living than go to live there, no further notice was taken of the affair. He is said always to have appointed curates of his own liberal views, and to have been on all occasions ready to help both the schools and the poor. He possessed a small property at Rowston, in the same county, left him in 1802 by Miss Wilkes. We have many letters and accounts from his friend and business *factotum*, the Rev. Tillotson Laycock, a clergyman of a neighbouring parish (apparently Hackthorne). In one of them, dated March 29, 1802, he writes:—"I have given several smock frocks, stockings & flannel, tea & meat where I judged

Property at  
Rowston.

Rev. Tillotson  
Laycock,

\* He took his degree of LL.B. in the year 1767, and it was, I believe, in the same year that he was presented to the living of Spridlington.

† On inquiry, I find that the Act 30 Charles II., chap. 3, which ordered that all the dead should be shrouded in woollen stuffs, was passed for the encouragement of the woollen trade: it was repealed in 1811. Pope refers to this Act in his well-known lines—

1742-1822.

the most necessary, to some I have privately given money . . . . The poor thank you kindly for your bounty." Apparently Mr Laycock acted as curate at Spridlington, "half-a-year's salary for curacy" being a constant item in the accounts. When he became old, he went to reside with his son and daughter-in-law in London, where he died somewhere about 1812.

In 1808, Mr Needham, the curate who succeeded Mr Laycock, writes the following, which is perhaps worth recording in these days, when the enlargement of women's sphere of action is so much canvassed :—

A female parish clerk.

Y<sup>r</sup> poor old clerk is declining very fast; he attends his duty at church, rings the bell, but is unable to make Responses—it is a natural Decay. . . . He is so weak as to be obliged to use crutches. His Daughter officiates for him, she has an excellent voice, & reads very well indeed, & is much approved of. When old George is called hence, I wish to recommend her as his successor. She can easily procure assistance for the Graves; every other office she can do very well; the Parish approve of her.

It appears from the Lincoln paper that the old man died about a year after this, aged ninety-five, having been clerk and sexton of Spridlington sixty-two years.

Eythorn Court.

Henry also inherited from Miss Wilkes the small estate of Eythorn Court in Kent. This he sold, as is believed, on account of a verbal imperfection in her Will, the words "to his heirs" not having been repeated where they ought to have been, on which omission some question might have arisen after his death in regard to the succession.

From Cambridge he returned to Crawley, where he resided up to the death of his father, for whom he was some time curate. He probably officiated there from the time when his father removed to Titchfield. The exact date of this removal does not seem recorded, but from a letter of Peter's dated September 1782 (p. 522), it was no doubt in that year.

After his father's death, we must suppose that he lived with his brothers and sisters at Hollam; such at least was their determination, as described in Elizabeth's letter, referred to on p. 430; but how long that plan of life continued we are left to conjecture. It was a plan which, however natural to adopt in the first days after their father's death, was probably not likely, considering the marked peculiarities of some at least of the family, to continue very long. In the case of Elizabeth it certainly did not, and I am inclined to infer the same in regard to Henry. We know that Elizabeth did not remain long, from a letter addressed by her in 1787 from London to Peter. This was in the early days of her executorship, and before she was immersed in the difficulties already described. In that letter she evidently held the intention of returning to Titchfield, but clearly not to Hollam; because she discussed the relative advantages of a house which her brother had mentioned to her—"Monday's"—and the Vicarage. The Vicarage, it must be remem-



bered, was not Peter's residence. For what reason he resided at Hollam, instead of the Vicarage, does not appear; but the latter, which of course went with the living, seems to have been furnished with the goods from Crawley specially left by Ben Mordecai to his daughters Elizabeth and Anna, apparently for the purpose of letting. We shall find presently, in our notice of Anna, that it was let to one Dr Adair, from which conjunction dire events ensued.

1742-1822.  
The Vicarage at  
Crawley.

But to return to Henry: there is, I believe, no doubt that for a long course of years he lived for the most part at Winchester. We find letters addressed to him elsewhere, sometimes to the house of his friend Rev. Matthew Thomas, at Sutton Lodge, near Banstead, sometimes he dates his letters from Titchfield; but these may, of course, have been merely passing visits. By the following reference he seems to have lived for a time at Warlingham near Croydon. It probably was not for long, as I do not find any tradition extant upon the subject. In 1793 Anna writes to him at that place, expressing her surprise at his being so soon tired of the retirement of his situation, and asks how he could expect his neighbours to call before he was ready to receive them. For the last twenty years of his life he lived with his sister Anna (up to the time of her death in 1817) and his sister-in-law Mrs Peter Taylor, at Banstead. He died February 27, 1822, and was buried there, having nearly completed his eightieth year.

Warlingham.

His death.

I apprehend he was what upon the whole may be considered rather a disappointed man. With considerable learning, with good natural powers, and with a long life of leisure, he did little or nothing, and has hardly left a record behind him. His profession may probably be largely responsible for this. We have seen that he had scruples both in regard to the Thirty-nine Articles and the Book of Common Prayer, and that these scruples were surmounted,—by what process of reasoning, or how far satisfactorily to his own mind, we cannot tell. It is believed, and is probable, that he might have had further preferment in the Church, but that he could not persuade himself to sign the Articles a second time.

His character.

In 1778 we find Daniel Fox, who, it will be remembered, was of the six Clerks Office in Chancery (Mrs Fox also seems to have had personal influence with the Chancellor), making application to Lord Chancellor Thurlow for preferment for his nephews. Apparently the application was favourably received, but the following extract from a letter, written in the following year by Mrs Fox to Ben Mordecai, shows that Henry's honourable scruples again obstructed his path:—

We cannot but applaud M<sup>r</sup> Harry Taylor's resolution to give up any future views . . . which are inconsistent with the satisfaction of his own mind in matters of subscription. I have enquired & find that every sort of Church preferment (except a Bishopric) calls for renewed subscription.

His objection to  
clerical subscrip-  
tion.

1742-1822.

Was he in love?

Such a position must have been wellnigh intolerable, both to the conscientious man and to the man of the world. He probably felt that he was acting in a fashion hardly consistent with his loftiest sentiments, and that whatever sacrifice he was making was for such a poor reward as Spridlington. A man in such a position, without the nearest ties, without, therefore, any very special object in life, and with a strong will, to say nothing of the sarcastic element—both of which we may perhaps call natural to the family—was pretty sure to fall into a condition mildly designated as “eccentric.” Whether at any time he approached the probable confines of matrimony does not with any distinctness appear. The following letter can hardly be considered in a very serious light, as we never hear again of the fascinating Miss Attwood; but it may be taken as a picture of how Henry Taylor, struck by the tender passion, would have in the opinion of a lively friend conducted himself:—

[*No address;—from Miss Eliza Rickman to the Rev. Peter Taylor.*]

“Hal in love.”

Oh! P. T. How I blush to send your Brother Hal, Home, so chang'd. He came from Crawley a Man, He returns to it an Owl, never sure was there so sudden a metamorphosis. Attend & you shall know the whole story. Thursday the sixth of August, He arose perfectly sound in Head & Heart, He & Nancy took a ride to Lymington, But when they came back, alas how alter'd, He sat down in a chair, & in a moment both Hands were clap'd into His pockets, & He staring cries bless Me where can it be, & His looks express'd great astonishment, when one of Us Harmless Maidens, ask'd what He had lost? Lost! why I have lost a Letter which I brought for Miss Atwood, O Here it tis, Poor I, out of great civility, ask'd if I should send the Maid with it, Hal reply'd, No, I shall carry it myself, Well to dinner we went. poor Hal spoke little eat less, but the very Instant, He returned thanks for Us, left us & retir'd to His chamber, where He remain'd two whole Hours, & then came down, with a Head as white as snow, but with such a visible tremor all over Him, that convinc'd us He would want a second powdering before He got to M<sup>rs</sup> Goldwires for His Locks shook most amassingly. But off He went, presently in came Our Maid, well Miss, I wish you could see M<sup>r</sup> Taylor, He is sitting in M<sup>rs</sup> Goldwires Bower, with Mrs Goldwirer on one side & Miss Atwood on the other, & He do look so pleas'd I can't help laughing, then came Peter Jackson. There is M<sup>r</sup> Taylor as happy as a King, & as great as a King for I have been standing just by Him & He will not know Me, He looks six foot high; at 7 o'clock, in comes Hal come get your Hats, Ladies, as fast as possible. *Miss Atwood* will walk with you, we three could not go. Nancy & Molly Brown ran up to get their Hats. but it requires a more able Pen than mine to describe His Fidgets while they were tying their Hats on. there was runing to the bottom of the stairs come Nancy how long you are, then runing up Stairs Miss Brown will you never be ready, then down stairs to Me, to be sure Miss Rickman they will never be ready, how long women are puting on their Hats. His looks the whole time expressing the greatest uneasiness, for fear the insensible Molly Brown & Nancy Taylor would tire the patience of the Divine Attwood, at last away they went, & never returned till supper. All day a Friday He appear'd very dull, but saturday brought to light such a scheme, as convinc'd Us he had been plotting the whole Day on Friday, He was the compleat Beau by 11 o'clock on saturday, & out He set, & went down the Green, & up the Green & down the green & up the green again, & then came to Me *Miss Rickman* dont you want bread? No reply'd I, Shall I fetch some biscuits? there is none to be had quoth I, Shall I buy you some Gingerbread. I never eat any said, I; In comes Peter, up steps Hal. Peter I will be oblig'd



to you if you will do an errand for Me at Lymington, if not I must go myself, Sir, I'll do anything for you with a great deal of pleasure reply'd Peter & at the same time gave Hal a Nod by way of a bow. well then says Hal Ask at the Post Office if there is any Letters for *Them*. And buy two *King Crabs* for *Them*. For *Them* who is *Them*? cried the impertinent Peter, why M<sup>rs</sup> Goldwirer & Miss Atwood. We all like rude bears burst out in a Laugh, which so confus'd poor Hal, that He undesignedly discover'd to us, that He had call'd on *Them* & pretended He was going to Lymington, on purpose for an excuse, & they seeing His great attachment, confer'd on Him the Honour of buying *Them* a *King Crab*, But alas, poor Peter could get no Crab & my whole fear now is That Hal will fancy Himself a *King Crab*, & offer Himself to *Them*. He seems already to take hold of everything as if He had claws instead of Hands. on finding His disappointment about a *King Crab* & He would not be admitted to suck the bones in company with His *Dulcinea* another thought occur'd He went & ask'd Her to ride with Him to Hordle Church, She comply'd, & they are just returned, & going together to drink Tea at Doctor Simpsons. Hals whole behaviour, convinces Me that although He never was in Love before, yet He have spent twenty years out of Thirty in scheming how he should behave if ever He was struck for I am sure His plan of proceedings must have taken up a length of time, before they could be brought to such maturity. And now my worthy agreeable Peter, allow Me to assure you that if ever you will favour us with your company I will keep a better look out, you shall never be made a Crab buyer to any Woman, neither should Hal had I had the least Idea of what He was at, I am afraid that if they should conjure up a *King Crab* before Hal goes He will be invited to crunch the bones for the Old Lady. but this I will prevent by setting His Teeth on Edge, with our Tamarines, Hal & His lady are just gone by. Her Arms are stretch'd down to their full length & pin'd (by the look of them) to Her side. Hal I see is in great agitation, & as He have not courage to say much He is making quick work with His Hands. His right Hand is lugging at the collar of His shirt, I can hardly forbear calling out to him, I fear He'll tear the collar off & that will add to His confusion. the left Hand is smoothing the flap of His waistcoat, I wish you could see how nimble both Hands are, His Eyes are expressive of Love, Humility, Hope, despair, & every other passion that a most ardent Lover feels. Molly Brown have this moment assur'd us P. Taylor would not leave any of *Us* for Miss Atwood, you must know she is a little nettld for Hal got the Horse She us'd to ride, for His Divinity. I make no doubt but I have tir'd you for I am sure I have tir'd myself, will only add that I

am most

Sincerely P. T. Friend

ELIZA RICKMAN.

Milford Aug: 9<sup>th</sup> 1772.

Mrs W. Taylor, in a letter to her husband dated June 6, 1797, says: "Harry came to Town (unmarried) yesterday, to attend the wig club: he goes on Friday to Lincoln, & returns to London again on his way home in about a fortnight. He is quite deaf & I think looks old & less Handsome or likely to captivate the Ladies than usual." An act of the imagination would perhaps bring us to the conclusion that his marriage even then was not considered an absolute improbability. Again, as late as 1802, Anna, writing to congratulate him upon his accession of fortune, doubtless from Miss Wilkes' Will, in discussing its probable effect upon his happiness, uses the phrase: "Thus, should your increase of income induce you to take a wife," &c., &c. Now, the boldness of this hypothesis, addressed to an old bachelor of sixty, would seem rather indubitably to infer that he had not always been looked upon as incorrigibly opposed to wedlock. However this may be, it

1742-1822.

Vague references  
to marriage.



1742-1822.

His objections  
to marriage.

Eccentricity.

Personal  
peculiarities.

is certain that he was never married, nor, as it is reputed, was he willing to assist in marrying other people. The tradition is, that he could very rarely be prevailed upon to perform the marriage ceremony, even for members of his own family, usually excusing himself by the observation, that he would not be instrumental in making two fellow-creatures miserable for the rest of their lives! There is no doubt that he was considered, as he advanced in life, not always a pleasant companion. I suppose he was apt to be what is familiarly called "grumpy" and antagonistic. As early as 1784, I find his brother William, writing to his wife at Titchfield, and suggesting arrangements—she being unwell—for facilitating her journey home, taking a post-chaise part of the way, and so forth, adds—"But if Harry, which I think is very likely, should for any or no reason prevent that, then," &c., &c.

In October 1795, William writes to his wife: "God bless you, tis my constant pleasure, & the balm of my Mind, to think on you, & I ever rejoice I have a wife & children to come home to, & am not an Old Bachelor like H. T. with his turn of mind & principles. Oh Dissipation, I am convinced thou art Joyless." Dissipation of *mind* I take to have been his meaning, and not in any degree the ordinary and coarser application of the word; unless, indeed, the end of the sentence was an exclamation quite irrespective of H. T., and unconnected with the beginning. Again, about the same time, Mrs William Taylor writes to her husband (then on a journey): "Nancy & I are sadly afraid we are going to be worried with Harry's Company. I have not heard of him, but his trunk arrived yesterday, which looks frightfull." Her husband rejoins: "Tell Nancy she must make more stay in Town, since I have been absent so long, & she is the only friend & relation of my father's family left, in whom I can take any delight. H. *may*, nay certainly *has* his excellencies, but he is an uncomfortable Creature."\* This reads sadly enough;—Peter

---

\* On submitting this sketch to Mrs Warren, she is of opinion that I have shaded far too deeply what I have called "these little peculiarities." She takes exception to the phrase I have used, as to his being probably somewhat of "a disappointed man;" observing that he was of a remarkably cheerful and contented disposition, always self-contained, satisfied with his position, and finding ample employment and satisfaction in his literary pursuits. Mrs Warren was, when young, in the habit of visiting him at Banstead, and had therefore opportunities for forming her opinion. She describes him as universally respected and liked by all, rich and poor, with whom he ever came in contact, whether at Spridlington and Rowston, where he was known rather by his kind deeds than by his presence, as at Winchester and Banstead, where he resided. In a note, dated April 1874, she writes:—"I could multiply instances of his kindness to those who needed it, and mention the grateful, affectionate attachment to him the poor people at Banstead entertained. He was very approachable, never speaking roughly to them, nor giving grudgingly. He was very self-sufficient, always able to employ himself to the last, without troubling anybody in consequence of his blindness or his deafness. I have watched him very often in his back-room—as it was always called—quietly laying down one book and taking up another, when the print suited him better, never showing the slightest impatience, and preserving his cheerfulness unaltered."

Mrs Warren is of opinion that the quotations I have given from my grandfather's letters do not convey a fair impression of his brother's (Henry's) character, and probably not one that, as a whole, my grandfather would have been willing to endorse as conveying his own matured opinion; for she thinks he was very apt

dead; Daniel gone very wrong; Elizabeth in her tantrums; and Henry "uncomfortable!" About the same time Mrs William Taylor asks her husband: "How did you spend your time with Henry, for he is a strange creature?" This feeling of discomfort in his brother's company is continually reappearing in my grandfather's letters. Writing to his wife from Marlborough, in April 1800, he says: "Harry some time ago staid three days with Mr & Mrs Barker,\* & went to see Mr & Mrs James. Mrs Barker, had she known exactly when I came, would have invited H.

1742-1822.

The Barker Family.

to brood over small troubles, and to express himself at the moment in somewhat exaggerated terms. It is her impression, too, that he did not quite appreciate or understand the character of Henry, who was, she believes, more tolerant in mind, more reticent in expression, and more likely to pass over and forget any temporary misunderstanding. She has kindly sent me the two following extracts from her own letters to her sister Mrs Courtauld, written shortly after her uncle's death, and they clearly show that the views she now holds are not newly formed:—

"November 27th 1822.—So Lord Erskine is dead. Whenever anything of this kind happens in the political world, I think what uncle would say to it were he living, and fancy myself going to the back-room with the newspaper in my hand, and giving him a little push, as he would be sitting either with a book on the table and his head almost close down to it, or leaning backwards in his chair holding up his book; and when I had told him my news, he would say, 'Aye? dear, dear.' I often think of him, and remember how benevolent and generous and disinterested he was; how much attached to us, and how deeply interested in our welfare; but though I think of him with respect, I am not foolish enough to wish him back again, for I am sure he is happier than I can, or he could once conceive."

"May 23rd 1823.—Papa and William came home from Portsmouth on Wednesday evening, much pleased with their visit. They were everywhere received in the most friendly manner. Mr Carter, the member, and Sir George Grey, Earl Grey's brother, went down from London to make a court of aldermen, but they could not get one, as somebody was suddenly taken ill, so papa was obliged to swear at the town-clerk's house! This will do quite as well. Mr Carter dined with them at Mr James's, and William was much pleased with him. They all spoke of dear uncle with very great pleasure, for he was a very great favourite there; but he was a general favourite at Rowston and Spridlington. They think they cannot speak too highly of him. Everybody remarked papa's great resemblance to him, and said William is just like Uncle Peter."

\* The Barkers here referred to demand a word of notice, as having been in relation with our family for several generations. We first meet with the name (Mrs Barker) in the letters of the old ladies at Wandsworth, by whom she is spoken of in the highest terms for intelligence and character (p. 409). She was evidently connected by acquaintance and sympathy, if not by relationship, with Dr Price. We next meet with Mr and Mrs Barker at Newbury, in the letters of my grandfather, who seems always to have made a point of seeing them when he took that journey. I infer the connection between them and the first-named Mrs Barker, although I have no evidence for it. They kept a school, which subsequently failed. Perhaps the following, from a letter of William Taylor in 1798, may give a glimpse of the reason:—"Mr B. goes on quite as bad as ever, & is sometimes obliged to get to bed twice a day: it is wonderful her health is not more impaired." Collett Barker, their son, born 1784, was apprenticed to my grandfather at Tottenham Court Road. He paid his addresses to Louisa, which not being approved of by her parents, there was a great disturbance, and he afterwards went into the army. It was probably in reference to his suit to Louisa that my grandfather, in a letter referring to the pecuniary embarrassments of the family, expressed himself thus: "We have been wonderful lucky in escaping that connexion." A daughter of these Barkers married a Mr Dobson, and their son, Collett Dobson, an attendant and singer at Mr Fox's Chapel, and subsequently taking an important part in the agitation against the taxes on knowledge, has for long years been known to my father and to myself as an amiable and excellent, if somewhat eccentric, man. He has always been known as Dobson Collett, an inversion which he preferred, because, as I have heard, Dobson was an inharmonious cognomen in the ears of young ladies who desired to avail themselves of Mr Dobson's talents as a teacher of music.

In this connection I would just mention the name of Mr Bicheno, also of Newbury, and whose name is continually found in my grandfather's letters whenever he was passing through that town. He also kept a school, and preached at the Unitarian Chapel. His son was, I believe, a barrister in London, and was a friend and correspondent of my father's. Mrs Warren speaks of the intimacy of her father with the elder Mr Bicheno—and of the continuance of the intimacy between the children on both sides. I have a bundle of letters written by the son to my father, and I just remember seeing him at my father's house when I was a child.



1742-1822.

T: She asked me if I had informed him, I said I had not, & I could have said I did not long for any such meeting. I thought it quite as well as it was." Again, in 1802, he writes to his wife: "Harry I find is in town, but I have not seen him, nor do I care how little I see him, or indeed whether I behold his Miserly Phiz at all." In the same year, and still writing to his wife, William says: "I saw Harry to-day Who thank God leaves London to-morrow. He is looking out for a house in Surrey, whether he means to be connected with a curacy I know not—I care not. I only hope it will be a good way off. I shall not however trouble him with my Company more than I can possibly help should he pitch upon the Borough High Street." It must be admitted that the following, from a letter addressed to his sister Anna in 1794, is, to say the least of it, not a graceful way of communicating a determination not flattering to the person addressed: "Mrs Taylor has communicated your letter respecting your living with me. I have only to say y<sup>t</sup> I desire you will not think of any such thing, as it certainly can never be." It did, however, come to pass, as we shall see, some eight or nine years later.

Again, in a letter to his sister Elizabeth, dated 1795, I find the following, which has rather a harsh ring about it:—

I am glad to find the Money you have had of Lady R. Conway, is only borrow'd, as it would have been shameful in the extreme with the Income You have had or indeed w<sup>ch</sup> you still have to have made yourself a Pensioner upon her bounty, & must have disgraced your Character with all your friends & Acquaintance. . . . If you will not let me pay for y<sup>e</sup> Cabinet & Tray I wish to know where you w<sup>d</sup> have them sent to, or what you w<sup>d</sup> have done with them as I certainly cannot think of accepting of them otherwise.

Notwithstanding, however, these little peculiarities, I do not in the least doubt that he was, *au fond*, a just, honourable, and kindly-meaning man.

As he advanced in years he became almost impenetrably deaf, and his eyesight likewise failed him in nearly as great a degree; yet he was still fond of writing on his favourite subjects of theological inquiry and scriptural criticism; but his handwriting, under these conditions, was frequently not too easy to decipher, especially as he was always greatly given to abbreviations and interpolations.

He occasionally corresponded with the late Rev. Russell Scott, Unitarian minister of Portsmouth, who, a few years before his death, received from him a paper of considerable length, which he found quite impossible to decipher. Mr Scott accordingly returned it, with a request that it might be made more intelligible; but the writer himself was not much more successful, for he could only make out that it was an attempt to elucidate some of the obscurities in the Book of Job, a subject in which both parties took great interest.

In his politics he was, as will be seen by the correspondence, a Liberal, like his father and brothers. His letter on Pitt's (supposed) intended Reform scheme

Puzzling manuscript.



(p. 502) is Radical in character, shrewd and caustic in expression, and is worth comparing with Peter's (p. 524).

1742-1822.

Political opinions.

I should have mentioned earlier that he was fond of riding, and that both he and his brother Peter kept hunters. In 1790 we find him ordering "two pairs of leather breeches, one black, the other white." Sporting parsons were in those days less obnoxious, perhaps, than they would be now. They appear to have been well horsed, too, as we find "Sultan" valued at a hundred guineas—a large sum in those days.

Fond of hunting.

I have referred to his eccentricity, which perhaps may be further illustrated by his fashion of doctoring himself. He was, I suppose, of the gouty habit, then so prevalent in the family; and his brother Peter remonstrates against his mode of treating himself, as may be seen in his letter of 24th June 1791 (p. 528). His friend Mr Thomas likewise thus rallies him:—

His method of doctoring himself.

I was very sorry tho not at all surprised to hear of y<sup>r</sup> late Illness. The very extraordinary Care you take of y<sup>r</sup> Health will easily account for anything y<sup>t</sup> may happen to you: a Quart of Cider Vinegar taken when going to Bed must be a Sovereign Remedy for any Constitution, especially a Gouty One, or at least one y<sup>t</sup> may be supposed possessed of Gouty Particles. However, Go on & Prosper, *i.e.*, Kill y<sup>r</sup>self, So much for y<sup>r</sup> Old Callicoe Carcase.

Unwholesome medicine, one would have supposed; still he lived to be eighty. Perhaps this treatment was only a temporary freak; it is evident that Mrs William Taylor and Mr Thomas were both referring to the same occasion.

He had collected a large library, chiefly relating to his favourite pursuits. Among its contents were found, at his decease, about three hundred copies of the Bible, in nearly as many various editions.

His collection of Bibles.

He was not forgotten in Winchester as late as 1841, as is recorded in a letter by my father to my grandfather:—

P. A. T. was at Winchester Wednesday & Thursday giving lectures—with distinguished success—among his auditors was an old gentleman named Deverell with whom P. conversed, & who was delighted to find he was of the Crawley family.

It was Henry Taylor whom, I remember, the old gentleman recollected. I don't *think*, however, he heard my lectures (on the Corn Laws); I met him at the hotel, and my impression is, that he was somewhat taken aback by my "extreme" views!

His Will is dated October 7, 1817, and occupies 147 folios; there are codicils, April 7, 1819, and August 24, 1820. His first-named executors are Rev. George Ogle of Basilden, Berks; Thomas Drane, the elder, of Church Row, Limehouse; and

His Will.

1742-1822.

Jeffrey Salter of Shenfield, Essex; altered in last codicil, as regards the two last, to Daniel Lambert and William Bromley. He desires all lands, etc., to be sold; trustees to invest £400 for Betty Taylor for her life, after to residue; brother William to retain for life £1300 due on bond, after his death to residue; to Henry Thomas Taylor of Limehouse interest of £2500 for life, with residue to his issue; £1000 to his nephew William Taylor, not to be paid to him till he is twenty-three, then to have the principal; the interest of £1000 to Catherine Bromley for life, with residue to children. He declares that if his nephew, Peter Alfred Taylor, or his executors, pay to him or his executors £600, he will release him or them from the full sum of £3300, and said £600 to be applied to increase the legacies to his five nieces. To his curate at Spridlington, Mr Wilkinson (in codicil altered to Rev. Thomas Brown) £50, whereof £30 to the poor of Spridlington, £10 to the poor of Rowston, and £10 for himself. He leaves in great detail his pictures, books, MSS., and other personal property, to various members of the family, for the most part to Henry Thomas Taylor, and to his brother and nephew, the two William Taylors, and in most cases specially entailed on survivors. He leaves the interest for their lives, the remainder to their children, of £1000 each to his nieces Anna, Sophia, Georgiana, Wilhelmina and Ellen Taylor; the same also to his great-niece Louisa C. Jeffery; to Harriet Taylor £1200, with the same limitations. Residue of personalty to be sold, one-eighth of the interest thereof to nephew William Taylor till twenty-three, and then to him absolutely, the remaining seven-eighths in equal amounts to the seven daughters of his brother William, with remainder to their issue.

Such of his letters as do not relate to subjects connected more especially with his brothers or sisters, and which are therefore given in my notice relating to them, will here follow.

[*From Henry to his sister Elizabeth Taylor.*]

	To
	Miss Taylor
B Free Win-	At Peter Delmes Esq <sup>r</sup>
chester	At East Stoke near Tin-head
	Wilts.

DEAR SISTER

Crawley 1<sup>st</sup> Nov 1757

I am very glad to hear by the letter which you wrote me that you have had so much pleasure & particularly in dancing. Peter is got pretty well again & will go out soon. So I believe we shall not try your receipt unless he should have a return of his illness which I hope he will not. As for the Lottery tickets We know nothing of them. But I dare say We have none of the £1000 Prises. Pappa says will fetch you & then let you know what you should give the servants. The Summer House at the end of the terrace fell down in the moveing but has hurt none of the inhabitants that is to say the rabbits who were taken out. Mr Cruickshanks has had 12 more stolen

& is resolved to give off & so we have 2 does & a buck & are to have 4 does more but however as the proverb is we must not reckon our chicken before they are hatched for they are too cunning for us & we have had many attempts & cannot catch any of them but hope we shall have better success next time. M<sup>r</sup> Glide is building a Chaise house & a very good rabbit house in the farm Yard. So you may let M<sup>r</sup> Delme know, tho' one house is down, a better is up. And we do not forget his promise of giving us a couple of white ones. And we will try to get Pappa to bring them when he fetches you in the Chair. We are glad to hear that M<sup>rs</sup> Newell is brought to bed. Mamma is to stand Godmother. Mr Huntingford spent the evening here last night & he & pappa playd at blindmans buff with us. pray present our compliments to M<sup>r</sup> & M<sup>rs</sup> Delme Misses & Masters not forgetting our loves to yourself

1742-1822.

I am

Dear Sister

Your Most Affectionate Brother

H. TAYLOR.

[*From Henry to his sister Elizabeth Taylor.*]

To Miss Taylor

at M<sup>r</sup> Newells Attorney at

Law at Henley upon Thames. Oxfordshire

Crawley June 13, 1760

DEAR SISTER

Mamma desired I would write to lett you know, y<sup>t</sup> ye Horses are to come for you next Friday, the 20, that you may be ready. & also to desire, you would thank M<sup>r</sup> & M<sup>rs</sup> Hersy & M<sup>r</sup> & M<sup>rs</sup> Newell for the many civilities they have shewn you. I thank you heartily, for the many Letters, I have rece<sup>d</sup> from you, during your absence w<sup>ch</sup> on a moderate computation amounts to ooooooooooooo or thereabouts. I dont speak as to a single o; I cant tell how it comes about, unless you have got into the same custom as Stone has, of writing to me, & directing to Pappa. I suppose He intends by it, y<sup>t</sup> We should both answer his letter & by y<sup>t</sup> means to have two Letters for one: but you may tell him, if you see him again, y<sup>t</sup> he is quite off his mark, for Pappa will quote the inside, & I the outside, & so He will have no answer at all. Pray remember us all to all at Henly not forgetting yourself

I am

Dear Sister

Your Affectionate Brother

H. TAYLOR.

[*From Henry to his sister Elizabeth Taylor.*]

To Miss Taylor

at M<sup>r</sup> John Taylor's

at South Weald near Brentwood in Essex.

Q. C. C March 29, 62

DEAR SISTER

I thought I should have been forc'd to have begun in D<sup>r</sup> Petits way, of telling you I had mislaid your letter, but luckily I have found it. I got Peter enterd of Christ's last Fryday, & know a person there, who will be a very good acquaintance for him. I hope Miss Mansell & you, lik'd going to be seen by the Magdalens, for I think that seems to be a more proper expression than going to see the Magdalens, who are certainly put out of sight. I am glad to hear you have so often been to M<sup>r</sup> Delme's. I am glad to see you set so good an example to the rest of your Sex, as to call M<sup>rs</sup> Peers her Husbands worse half. There's a good Girl—you shall be marry'd for this. Pray give me leave, to be so bold, as to touch the tip of great toe, & with the humblest sence of the



1742-1822.

great indignity in me your Slave & Blackmoor, to wish you joy in the most submissive terms, of your having seen the Queen. Now I may safely gabble all this stuff over to you, for if you should grow an inch the higher for it, you will not be in the least too tall. You say you have wrote me all of Consequence & then tell me it is just Supper time, now this seems to contain an absurdity, for certainly Supper was of consequence, so you seem to have put the Cart before the Horse. I hope to hear, from you, that all my aunts & my Uncle be well, to whom, I must desire you to give my Love, or Duty, or whatever is proper, as also to yourself. Birch gives his com<sup>ts</sup> to you. Pray let me know when you go to Town & how long you stay there exactly. I have done D<sup>r</sup> Petit the Honor of making him my Post boy as far as London

I am

Dear Sister

Your Aff. Bro.

& Humb. Ser<sup>t</sup>

H. TAYLOR.

All the Coll. attended him at Scholes on Thursday & Saturday, when the Queens men cut a grand figure. On Thursday he gave a Supper to all the Fellows, & Fellow commoners about 20 in number, in the Combination Room. They staid some of them till 2 oClock. It was the Grandest Supper that ever went into the Combination Room. My Love to my Aunt Taylor in particular & hope she is better than when I was in Essex.

[*From Henry to his sister Elizabeth Taylor.*]

To

Miss Taylor

at M<sup>r</sup> John Taylor's

at South Weald near Brentwood

Essex

Q. C. C. April 7<sup>th</sup> 62

DEAR SISTER

I rec'd your obliging letter, but I dont know when; but however I have not forgot how to thank you for it; which I will do directly, not by complimenting you up to the skies, (as is the common way now a days) & telling you you are all perfection, & quite angelical, & your eyes are like diamonds, your lips like rubys, &c &c &c But, as I take it, in a way w<sup>ch</sup> will be much more agreeable to you, who despise all flattery, & that is by answering your letter, & letting you know how all friends do here, & how we go on, I cannot help agreeing with you, in the description you give of my Aunt Fox, & I think every one who knows her must do the same. I do not however, see any reason why you should despair of being as clever & agreeable as she is, since you possess the chief qualification requisite to that end, & that is, good nature; for that it is w<sup>ch</sup> gives a gr<sup>ce</sup> to all our actions, & is so powerfull that, without due consideration, it almost makes even vice itself seem amiable, but however we will not grow grave, & therefore I proceed to the next topick in your letter. I must needs tell you I envy you your retirement, much more than your Racketting in Town, since the latter was always my aversion, as much as the former my delight. It joys me to hear my Uncle, & Aunts. (to whom I desire, with yourself, my love) are well. I am sorry to find by your Epistle, that the little Girl is not got well. I hope with you, the Trustees will not oblige the Students to reside long for their Exhibition, as it will not, if they do be worth Peters accepting. I have not heard from home since my Father return'd to Crawley, but hope it is nothing but lasiness prevents it. I cannot tell what time Birch will be at Crawley, as he does not as yet know himself. However I am not a little glad to hear Jno Newel will be with us. Ridding went out of College on Monday, I fancy to Town, but cannot really say, however I believe it is unknown to his Father, & therefore a secret. Birch is well & desires his comp<sup>ts</sup>.

I am Your Aff: Brother

H. TAYLOR.

You will see plainly, by the writing, that this is not to be shewn to any body. I rec<sup>d</sup> a letter from my Father to day, he does not indeed say all at Crawley are well, however as he says nothing to the contrary, we will take that for granted.

1742-1822.

[*From Henry to his father, Ben Mordecai.*]

To  
the Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Taylor  
at Crawley near Winton  
Hants

Camb: Nov<sup>r</sup> 5-1766

HON<sup>D</sup> SIR

. . . . . As I saw not the Professor till yesterday I have been looking over the Art<sup>s</sup> & examind them with no small pains & all the impartiality I am master of but cannot yet make the A: C: consist with Scrip<sup>t</sup> or persuade myself into a belief of it. Nor am I convinced that the Common Prayer B: has in it nothing contrary to y<sup>e</sup> Word of G: w<sup>ch</sup> is what the Statutes require to be signd before my Admiss: to my Degree I cannot therefore think of taking my Degree at present whatever I may do hereafter, but can only keep exercise for it. Yet as this will be attended with equal expence I think myself not at liberty to put that scheme in practise till I hear from you & have your consent, since if I should never take farther Orders this will be entirely useless. But if you cannot agree to this let me at once ask your final consent to quit this way of life before I am too deeply engaged in it only continuing as I am till get into some other way. One thing more I must add that whatever expence may hereafter attend my coming to take a degree, if I now keep exercise will not fall on you but myself. I must farther desire you not to look on what I have now written as proceeding from uneasiness or discontent but merely as the result of reas: & consideration. . . . .

Conscience stands  
in the way.

Duty & Love attend all at Crawley

I am Hon<sup>d</sup> Sir Your Dutf: & Aff Son

H. TAYLOR.

[*From Henry to his sister Elizabeth Taylor.*]

To  
Miss Taylor at  
the rev<sup>d</sup> D<sup>r</sup> Salters Master of the Charter House  
London

Crawley May 9<sup>th</sup> 1772.

DEAR BETSY

. . . . . Nancy . . . . is much better than she was, & we hope D<sup>r</sup> Makitrick will in time be able to set her up again, but he does not think that can be done immediately, as her Constitution itself, he says, is greatly impaired & will require time to alter it, but he seems not to doubt its being perfectly rectified in the End. He attributes her illness to a too great confinement, w<sup>th</sup> want of air & exercise. Which, as I believe, you both alike need, makes us suspect y<sup>t</sup> your healths having been better lately, than for some years, may be owing to your having had less of that confinement within doors & more of the Air & Exercise, of Air more especially, than you used to have at Ham. This makes me wish you would not think of confining yourself to *make* Bills shirts, but when you have cut them out, either put them out to make to somebody near you, or send them down hither with directions, & we will send them over to Milsome. Cutting out may be of great advantage both as to making the most of things & as preventing being cheated, but the mere mechanical part can be no farther use than merely substituting your labor, for the saving what will purchase that labor from another hand, & that at the probable expence of your health & making your situation

1742 1822.

too irksom & slavish by depriving you of what little amusement in reading, & that small share of Air & Exercise, which your situation at Ham will admit of, and as for any other employ your own things will keep you out of want of needlework. Of P. Hat we have heard nothing from Dan so w<sup>d</sup> be glad if you will remind Bill of it that when he comes he may not forget it but this we may do by letter. My Father has had an attack or two in the Stomach of y<sup>e</sup> Gout but he is now quite free from it. & seems very well & in spirits.

[No signature.]

[From Henry to his sister Elizabeth Taylor.]

To  
Miss Taylor  
at M<sup>rs</sup> Elmes's  
at East Ham  
Essex

Crawley 6<sup>th</sup> July 1772

DEAR SISTER

I rec<sup>d</sup> a letter from Nancy & Peter on Monday last importing that they were both well & in good spirits w<sup>ch</sup> you will not be sorry to hear. My Father also continues very well unless y<sup>t</sup> he has something of a Cold which makes him sneeze, but I hope it will go off quietly. . . . .

My Father joyns in Love to y<sup>t</sup>Self & Comp<sup>ts</sup> to M<sup>rs</sup> Elmes.

I am Dear Sister y<sup>t</sup> Sincere Friend &

Aff Bro:

H. T.

Wednsd: 8<sup>th</sup>

PS: My Father is at present too busy in his garden to look over the Receipt Book, so I send to you those w<sup>ch</sup> I have already written out by y<sup>e</sup> first opportunity & if there are any others you shall have them at some future time, but you want this for y<sup>e</sup> Surfeit Water in haste Y<sup>rs</sup>

H. T.

[From Henry to his sister Elizabeth Taylor.]

To  
Miss Taylor  
at M<sup>rs</sup> Elmes's  
at East Ham  
Essex

Crawley Frid: May 21. 1773

DEAR BETSY

James . . . brought us your letter of Dog in the Evening to which I shall send you for answer immediately, in the words of D: Hughes after trying every horse in Cambridge without buying any, His reply to each owner when he had ridden his horse was always. that the horse was a very good horse that he had no fault to find with him only that he did not like him. Which prudent conduct trying one mans horse to his living one Sunday & another mans on another, enabled him to go on very well without hiring till his own Mare got well again. Not y<sup>t</sup> I w<sup>d</sup> have you think we are quite in y<sup>e</sup> same situation w<sup>th</sup> D. H: No indeed, dont flatter y<sup>t</sup>self, neither Lion nor Towser are returned back again to this world; & as to their walking (as, Whosoever will believe it, it is before all things necessary that he should have a strong imagination) they do every night round our Church Yard & Well Whele) they pat it about so lightly y<sup>t</sup> like the operation of some other Spirits (not Fairies) with all their labour nothing is done, & the Bucket, instead of being full as you might expect is found as empty the next morning as if they had slept all night quietly in their Graves. However tho they are not come to life we have a prospect of a prety good substitute from Winchester. The man at the Jail to whom



James applied in vain some time ago for a puppy told him Yesterday that one person to whom he had promised, cared not whether he had one or no, & y<sup>f</sup>ore he thought himself bound in gratitude; for the Lodger sent him from our Parish to send us a puppy in return. Nor is this the only companion you & Nancy may have to nurse, in the Dog & Puppy way. Peter has gotten for M<sup>r</sup> Thomas a young son of a Lady he gave two or three years ago to L: Iremonger well known by the name of M<sup>rs</sup> Guts. & Poor Minx has broken one of her leggs all to shatters or at least Whitenose has for her. & to comfort Bill that he may not be quite disconsolate for the loss of his traveling companion, you may tell him y<sup>t</sup> to make up for his sad disappointment down hither he is to have the Son & Heir of the afores<sup>d</sup> & celebrated Beauty M<sup>rs</sup> Gutts to accompany him back to town, for y<sup>e</sup> use of M<sup>r</sup> Thomas, who is going to Paris & consequently will be glad of some body who has been well educated in a Sober Clergymans family to officiate for him in Hart Street during his absence. As to your Dogs character & Reputation of w<sup>ch</sup> you make such boast y<sup>t</sup> from them he promises to be of a Size fit for our Whele; I dont chuse to take your Dogs word without a better acquaintance, for tho he may be able to say with Huncabunca y<sup>t</sup> "once he ate two fowls & half a Pig," I shall be but of the same opinion w<sup>th</sup> that same *judicious* Lady & reply in her words "small be that praise." . . . . I think before Bill comes down he sh<sup>d</sup> consult M<sup>r</sup> Sharp upon his diet; whether he sh<sup>d</sup> drink milk from y<sup>e</sup> Cow, Cyder or Mead. These may either or all of them be very good or very bad for him & there will be no harm to know w<sup>ch</sup> they are

I am very glad to hear y<sup>t</sup> Miss D. is going to be *married*, if it is to a worthy good kind of man & wish her all happiness most sincerely, as she has certainly done all in her power to make others happy.

[No signature.]

[From Henry to his sister Elizabeth Taylor.]

To  
Miss Taylor at  
M<sup>r</sup> Hawkers, in  
S<sup>t</sup> Tho<sup>s</sup> Street  
Post Portsmouth

Crawley Sep<sup>r</sup> 22. Wed: 1773

DEAR BETSY

I am now to thank you for your two letters which I truly do, I much wishd to know how you got to the end of your journey, as I feard Nancy would bear it but in differently. We are all much obliged to M<sup>r</sup> J: Hawker for his civilities; but I think you managed much for the best in not sleeping there, as Nancy is so very soon overcome. I am glad she found her spirits recruited by a good dinner. I cannot tell or gness who the Skiping Foreigners could be whom you fell in with, unless Candid had lost one of his Sheep from Eldorado in your way. If that be the Case I expect to hear shortly y<sup>t</sup> you have bought the Isle of Wight, with the pebbles the Sheep was laden with, for the better convenience of baithing at Ride as D<sup>r</sup> Smyth advised. Had any body else returnd safe again from Town who set out for it in M<sup>r</sup> Carlos's situation I sh<sup>d</sup> indeed have been amazed, but he has one security peculiar to himself, & proverb strongly on his side of being often in danger & coming to no hurt. for if any one sh<sup>d</sup> be so curious an antiquarian & lover of the *occult* sciences as to enter on a *fruitless* search after a Body belonging to y<sup>e</sup> said G: Carloss he must in the end be forced to acknowledge y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Proverb belongs to him & to him only, to have & to hold, to himself & his heirs for ever. But Where is y<sup>e</sup> wonder, y<sup>t</sup> he has escaped all y<sup>e</sup> Jails of London whose bars are only calculated to confine fat Englishmen, *Sleek* headed men. When it is well known y<sup>t</sup> even in France the narrower bars contrived for meagre french were not half close enough to hold this Proteus. And as for Death he needs no fear of him. It answers the purpose of that Grim monarch far better to have him his Vicegerent or *Wicker* General here

1742-1822.

on Earth. Brave Man that can represent that fierce Monarch, not as a *living* instance but as an emblematic *Caricature*, & be almost a libel upon Death himself. You say in y<sup>e</sup> 2<sup>d</sup> letter y<sup>t</sup> C call'd & looks bonney. I suppose you w<sup>d</sup> have written *boncy*.

Remember me to all you are with. Love to Y<sup>r</sup> Self & Nancy & many wishes y<sup>t</sup> she may find benefit from baithing

I am &c: Yours Sincerely  
H. TAYLOR.

[*From Henry to his Sister Anna Taylor.*]

To Miss Taylor at  
M<sup>r</sup> Hawkers  
St: Thomas's Street  
Portsmouth

And how go ye on at Portsmouth dabbling & ducking like Coots in a Fish Pond; or walk ye too & fro' in the earth seeking for dry places, or how are ye employd. Or are ye of the Amphibious kind in & out like a Dog in a fair (to keep up a Comparisson).—for of all these things no Deponent sayeth aught. but we live, as to these matter in a Land of Total Ignorance we do not know, we cannot tell, ne ever other Answer give. Such dull Swine are we, as Miss S. Hawker said or more properly sung.—Peter went Yesterday to foot it at Southton Assembly whither M<sup>r</sup> & M<sup>rs</sup> Goodenough are set out for.—I hope you have been able to get a double Horse & a Rider & y<sup>t</sup> you go out constantly I desire you will make all the use of him that you can. I wrote in Peters letter after it was made up, to know if you w<sup>d</sup> have our Pillion sent to Ports: let us know if you w<sup>d</sup>. We thank Betsy for her American News. But do not beleive above one half of it. The Ministry may for a short time hire Foreign Troops, but in the way they go on, of diminishing the Revenue by destroying our Trade with the Americans, they will not long have wherewith to pay Foreigners or other troops. The Quarrells of the Americans among themselves I believe to be all idle tales. M<sup>r</sup> Hawkers house is by this time again filld I suppose, but yet shall direct this to you at his house as I know not where ye are. We hope M<sup>rs</sup> & M<sup>r</sup> H: are well as also Miss H: if She is at Ports: we desire our Compt<sup>s</sup> to them all. Whom have ye seen & what do they say, & how do they all do, for we have not heard since your first arrival at Portsmouth. My Father holds very well, but not very willing to ride. We have not heard from Town or from Brightelmstone I think since you left us.—You see I suppose in the paper y<sup>t</sup> L: Iremonger has got his Election to a Fellowship. These Things at Oxford go confessedly by the Interest of Great Men, differently from what they do with us at Cambridge.—We have rec<sup>d</sup> since I wrote the above a letter from Little Madam who reports y<sup>t</sup> she finds not much if any benefit from Baithing, which we are sorry to hear. We have also rec<sup>d</sup> yours, & are glad to hear you are well. If you see the Salters family you may inform them y<sup>t</sup> I have rec<sup>d</sup> my Great Coat safe, as it laid at M<sup>r</sup> Newbolts unknown to us & I wrote for Dan to speak to Sherborne about it, & he said he wd write to y<sup>e</sup> Salters, So they need give themselves no trouble about it.—My Father is very well.—I am sorry you are disappointed of Miss S. Lindzeys company especially by so disagreeable a Circumstance.—Wheat Harvest is over, we have brought in a few Oats But no Barley is as yet ready. We all join in Loves & best wishes to you both, & in Comp<sup>ts</sup> to the Hawkers, & all friends who enquire after us. We expect Pain & Atherley from Southton this week.

I am, dear Nancy, Your  
afft Brother  
H. TAYLOR.

We are sorry to have so bad an account of Betsy, but hope in a few days to hear, y<sup>t</sup> she is gotten much better, if not quite well

Crawley Aug<sup>t</sup> 14 1775

1742-1822.

[From Henry to his father, Ben Mordecai.]

To  
the rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Taylor, at  
M<sup>r</sup> Dan<sup>l</sup> Taylors  
New London S<sup>t</sup>  
Crutched Friars  
London

Crawley Frid: May 31<sup>st</sup> 1776

DEAR SIR

A day or two after you left Crawley D<sup>r</sup> Makittrick called here. . . . . He has made what interest he c<sup>d</sup> to get a sight of S<sup>r</sup> I. Newtons Papers w<sup>ch</sup> are in the hands of y<sup>e</sup> Portsmouth family & through Sir Isaac Newton. some people of Consequence but to no purpose, the Answer given him is y<sup>t</sup> they are putting them in order, but no Promise of obtaining a sight of them (though he gave his word not to transcribe or publish & to make the handsomest acknowledgem<sup>ts</sup> in his Preface but all this has obtained nothing as yet at least. (who they are, now busied in arrainging them I know not) . . . . . Soame Jennings has Soame Jennings. lately publishd a small book in favour (as he calls or intends it) of the Xtian Relig<sup>n</sup> on which D<sup>r</sup> [torn] reverses the answer of Felix to S<sup>t</sup> Paul & says, almost thou persuadest me *Not* to be a Xtian. The D<sup>r</sup> read me two or three passages from it, from whence (excepting the force he allows to y<sup>e</sup> internal evidence) he might I think even as well have continued an Infidel as he confesses himself some time to have been, & have left Xtianity as he found it, without his friendly & assisting hand which props it up so forceably on one side y<sup>t</sup> it almost pushes it down on the other. Moses history of y<sup>e</sup> Creation, may be all false the Prophecies fictitious & Miracles Nought & yet Xtianity never the more doubtfull; I hope you dont think him an Infidel any longer, who is so ready to take a House after he has parted with its Supports. Because not to be found recommended in Scrip<sup>t</sup> Valor, Patriotism, & Friendship, are no Virtues nor commendable qualifica<sup>ts</sup> so great is the Zele of this Writer. . . . .

How are all in Town, particularly Little Madam, who I hope has quite recovered her fright & goes on well. Remember us pray kindly to them & Bill & all friends. Bill writes word to Mitford y<sup>t</sup> M<sup>rs</sup> Elmes has entirely lost her Sight, is it so, & how does she bear it? We hope you are well & your head & stomach free from Giddiness & Sickness. How is D<sup>r</sup> Salter & family . & all in Chancery Lane or from it? I am Dear Sir

y<sup>r</sup> Aff<sup>n</sup> Son

H. TAYLOR.

The next letter is from Wales, whither he went for an excursion; immediately following is a description of Llangollen, apparently intended for the press. In the same bundle of his papers was the "Description of St Winifred's Well." This I have thought worth reproducing (see over), as a milestone marking the road of progress. I think such grave report of the miracle, with the anticipatory denunciation of sceptics who should presume to doubt "in the present loose and degenerate age," etc., etc., could hardly be matched in 1874.



1742-1822.

[*From Henry to his brother the Rev. Peter Taylor.*]

(By London)

Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Peter Taylor

Free

Crawley near

Ph: Yorke

Winchester

Sund: Aug<sup>t</sup> 4<sup>th</sup> 1776. Esthig

DEAR PETER

It was with no small pleasure I rec<sup>d</sup> yours informing me y<sup>t</sup> My Father is pretty well, as I was under some apprehension after leaving him in the state I did; I hope he will ride as regularly as the weather will permit, & find no more of his troublesome complaint. & that both himself & Nancy, by constant Exercise, will lay in a large store of health ag<sup>t</sup> the winter. Remember my love kindly to them both, as also to Betsy and y<sup>r</sup>self, who I am glad to hear a good account of, though I was less in fear of the contrary, than for my Father, & for Nancy, whom I think this hot weather is much against, if it is with you as it is here. As your Letter was dated Saturday Jul: 17 & arrived not here till this day you find they are a whole week on the way hither, whether they are so long in their passage back I know not. . . . .

I am Dear Peter

w<sup>th</sup> Sincere Love & Aff<sup>t</sup> to All at Crawley

Y<sup>rs</sup> most truly

H. T. J.

[*From Henry to ———.*]

[*Apparently intended for the press.*]

S<sup>r</sup>/.

Welsh scenery.

Llangollen is a small Town, about four miles from Chirk Castle in Denbighshire (y<sup>e</sup> noble & delightful Seat of Rich<sup>d</sup> Myddelton Esq<sup>r</sup>) & about 12 miles from Oswestry; it is situated in a little Vale, upon the River Dee, over which there is a very elegant strong stone Bridge of four or five large Arches, whose foundation is not to be shaken, each Buttress & Pier being built upon y<sup>e</sup> same Rock, which extends itself from one side of the River to y<sup>e</sup> other. The Rapidity & great winding progress of y<sup>e</sup> Water occasions a foam & noise extremely awfull & pleasing; almost every ten yards exhibits y<sup>e</sup> finest cascade in nature the whole River being composed of them. Many Hills in various directions, of most amazing & different Heights almost encompass the Town. There is to be had plenty of good provisions particularly Mutton, for w<sup>ch</sup> Llangollen is even in Wales famous. I mention this that if any person has an Inclination to visit this Paradisiacal Spot, I can promise him most pleasing entertainment, & good Food. But Sir! I have not yet done w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> beauties of this place; I treat you in y<sup>e</sup> order in which I was treated myself; for I was an Itinerant & y<sup>e</sup> Visitor of a day only. About a mile off are y<sup>e</sup> Ruins of a Castle, call'd by the Inhabitants of the Country Castle Dinas Bran which some tell us signifies in English y<sup>e</sup> Castle of Crow City; Bran being Welch for a Crow, & y<sup>r</sup>fore it is often call'd Crow Castle, but I have reason to believe from some accounts w<sup>ch</sup> I have received, y<sup>t</sup> it was built by one Prince Brennus, who lived here many years & then withdrew & died at Rome. The Castle is situated upon y<sup>e</sup> top of a most singularly strange & amazing Hill, of a Conical Figure, whose Base cannot be above one hundred Yards in diameter, & yet I think its perpendicular Height from the Plain is not less than three hundred Yards; on the top of y<sup>e</sup> romantick place, are the ruins of y<sup>e</sup> Castle; it is extremely difficult to ascend the Hill; particular care must be taken in fixing your feet, otherwise you slip many Yards down before you stop. The Tradition of y<sup>e</sup> Country is y<sup>t</sup> there are great Treasures within y<sup>e</sup> Castle, concealed in an Iron Cradle, a considerable depth in the Ruins, but y<sup>t</sup> it is most dangerous to attempt to get at them, as the Devil resides there & has the care of y<sup>e</sup> Cradle. This is most seriously believed by the Country People, & till this last summer, no person

A DESCRIPTION of  
at *Holy-Well*, in *Flintshire*,  
produces, every Minute,  
dred Tons of Water; and  
ny DISTEMPERS, and  
dinary Manner, all such  
POX, or any other severe

LIVERPOOL: Printed by WILLIAM



*St. Winefred's Well*,  
*North Wales*; which Spring  
Night and Day, One Hun-  
Bathing therein cures ma-  
strengthens, in an extraor-  
as have had the SMALL  
DISORDERS.

NVETT, *Falcon Alley, Castle-street*, 1776.

The first Rise of *St. WINEFRED'S Well* is by some accounted a Miracle, and related as follows:



HAT in the Year Seven  
Hundred lived *WINEFRED*,  
a Virgin of extraordinary  
Sanctity, who made a Vow  
of Chastity during Life, and  
dedicated herself to the Ser-  
vice of GOD.

A Heathen Prince named  
CRADOC, having often at-  
tempted *Winefred's* Chastity  
in vain, met her some time  
after upon the Top of the Hill near *Holy-well* Church,  
and struck off her Head, which rolling down the Hill,  
was taken up by the Priest of *Holy-well*, who being a  
Favourite of the Almighty's, did, by Divine Assistance,  
replace the Head on *Winefred's* Shoulders, who was  
thereupon restored to Life, and lived fifteen Years  
afterwards.

In the present loose and degenerate Age, many may  
reckon this relation fabulous; but if it be consider'd  
that the Old and New Testament furnish us with many  
surprizing and miraculous Things, done by the Power  
of GOD and CHRIST, there can be no Dispute,  
at least as to the Possibility of it.

THAT at the very Instant *Winefred* was restored to  
Life, this Spring arose, in that very Place; no doubt,  
in order to perpetuate the Memory of so great an Ac-  
tion, which caused the Christian Religion to increase in  
a very extraordinary Manner: and *Winefred* being  
made a Saint, the Holy Priest of *Holy-well* named the  
Spring, *St. Winefred's Well*, and indeed the Waters  
seem to be of a singular Nature, and not to be excel-  
led: For, from the original Rise of this Spring to this  
Day, the Water by Bathing therein, performs wonder-  
ful Cures: It heals those troubled with the Leprosy,  
and many other Diseases; restores the Lame to the  
Use of their Limbs, as well as Sight to the Blind; and  
strengthens such as are recovered of the Small-pox. The  
Physicians are of Opinion the Water is of that excellent

Nature as not to be equal'd in the Universe; which  
has caused so great a Resort, that, from a few Houses,  
*Holy-well* is increased to a great Market Town, of fine  
Buildings, sufficient to entertain the greatest Number  
of Quality; and the Bathing render'd as agreeable as  
at any other Wells or Baths.

HERE it may be proper to take notice of what to  
some People may seem incredible, but the Truth of  
what is offer'd will be at any time demonstrated to the  
Curious; that is, That by the Gauge, the Basin and  
Well hold about Two Hundred and Forty Tons of  
Water; which when let out, fills again in less than two  
Minutes. The Experiment was tried for a Wager on  
Tuesday the Twelfth of July 1731; Mr. Price the Rector  
of *Holy well*, Mr. Williams, Mr. Win, Dr. Taylor, and  
many other Gentlemen of *Holy-well*, as well as Stran-  
gers, and the Publisher of this Relation, being present;  
when, to the Surprise of the Company, the Well filled  
in less two minutes, which gave Demonstration that  
*Winefred's* Spring raises more than One Hundred Tons  
every Minute: And although the Water in the  
Basin is more than Four Feet deep, it is so transpa-  
rent, that a small Piece of Money may be seen at the  
Bottom of the Basin; nay some say, a Pin may be seen  
therein; the Water in rising, seeming to boil like a  
Cauldron or Coppet, heated by an excessive Fire.

In the Bottom of the Basin, are several large Pebble  
Stones, which to the Eye appear as if besprinkled or  
besmear'd with Blood; one of which Stones has some-  
times the Resemblance of a Flower-pot, when bedeck'd  
with the choicest Flowers of the Season.

AND the said Spring, in View, turns three Mills abreast,  
and several other Mills below them never wanted  
Water.

THERE are other curious and remarkable things, of a  
surprizing Nature, related of *St. Winefred's* Waters, and  
their Excellency, which gives the utmost Satisfaction to  
the Bathers and Resorters thereunto, the Number of  
which has been, and still is, very great.







has had the boldness to search for these riches nor w<sup>d</sup> any have ventured then, without the Assistance of a noted Conjuror in that neighbourhood, whose skill in raising y<sup>e</sup> Wind, finding lost Goods, & other tricks & feats in necromancy, are firmly credited by the weak illiterate people for many miles round; this Conjuror undertook to keep y<sup>e</sup> old Guardian of y<sup>e</sup> Iron Cradle in subjection, & then, he & some Welch Miners came to an agreement w<sup>th</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Myddelton, the proprietor of the Castle, for leave to search there for treasure, & a formal Lease was actually drawn up & engrossed. The Men had been at Work for some time this Summer, & had discoverd an entrance into a Vault; but as the agreement was not executed by M<sup>r</sup> Myddelton the Miners were persuaded not to procede. The Conjuror is an honest Carpenter w<sup>th</sup> whom I have had a few days ago some Conversation, upon this Subject; it seems y<sup>t</sup> he & his Companions, have no kind of doubt but that there is money concealed in y<sup>e</sup> Iron Cradle: but they are sometimes fearfull least it should prove of an inferior value to Gold or Silver; and y<sup>t</sup> if the Cradle sh<sup>d</sup> contain wooden or leathern money only, the Guardian would serve them a devilish trick: I have been at the top of this very amazing place, w<sup>ch</sup> is most wonderfull & astonishing, & saw where y<sup>e</sup> poor fellows had been at labour, but alas! I c<sup>d</sup> not see the Iron Cradle or terriffick protector of it. It is s<sup>d</sup> y<sup>t</sup> Prince Brennus left papers behind him in Italy, w<sup>ch</sup> are now in some Repository at Rome, & were a few years ago discoverd by some Gentlemen there, which gave an account of this Castle, & y<sup>e</sup> treasure w<sup>ch</sup> is concealed within it. Certain it is, y<sup>t</sup> two Italian Gentlemen came over to England, and applied to M<sup>r</sup> Myddelton's father, for permission to search y<sup>e</sup> Ruins: & it is s<sup>d</sup> they c<sup>d</sup> not agree ab<sup>t</sup> it. By the appearance of the Ruins the Castle was a large Building & coverd the whole top of y<sup>e</sup> Hill, & seems to have been built with y<sup>e</sup> Stones dug from the Rock there. About a mile from this Castle & y<sup>e</sup> same distance from Llangollen, are curious & pleasing Ruins of the Abbey of Crusis; several Arches & Towers are yet standing, & a Farm House & Barn are formd out of some of the Appartments. The Situation of this Abbey is perhaps y<sup>e</sup> finest in y<sup>e</sup> World for a melancholly & monkishly religious retirement; Hills, hanging Woods, a winding rushing River, & a few fine Meadows surround it.

In my ride from Llangollen toward Chirk Castle, on the top of a large Hill, call'd Keven-Ucha, I saw one of y<sup>e</sup> finest ravishing prospects possible to be conceived by man: I think no poetic description can exceed it: I really cannot describe it with any justness; on one hand are the fine high pointed Hills around Llangollen, w<sup>th</sup> Crow Castle on y<sup>e</sup> top of one of them: on the other hand, you have a most extensive View for above fifty miles, of a great part of Denbighshire, Flintshire, Cheshire, Shropshire, & Staffordshire, At y<sup>e</sup> foot of y<sup>e</sup> hill on w<sup>ch</sup> I stood, is an amazing, & most enchanting sight of the rolling meandering Dee; above which on the opposite Side, are fine hanging woods, interspers'd w<sup>th</sup> rich pastures & corn Feilds; at the bottom, upon y<sup>e</sup> margin of y<sup>e</sup> River, are beautifull Meadows w<sup>th</sup> neat Cottages, & behind y<sup>e</sup> Hill is a continual Range of Mountains, some of which are heathy, while others have a fine Verdure. It is really worth any person's while to travel two hundred miles for the sake of this prospect only. This, w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> other Views & appearances ab<sup>t</sup> Llangollen, have given me greater pleasure than ever I rec<sup>d</sup> from y<sup>e</sup> finest Garden, Parks, or Buildings in England. Llangollen & y<sup>e</sup> circumjacent places only two miles round, are I think y<sup>e</sup> greatest Curiosities, y<sup>e</sup> most Romantic, y<sup>e</sup> most pleasing, the most astonishing & delightfull upon y<sup>e</sup> face of y<sup>e</sup> Earth. I never read of any Views so luxuriant & ravishing.

I am Sir!

Yours etc:

DICO TIBI.

From a green Turf  
Offas dike—Sep: 5<sup>th</sup> 1776

[No address;—draft letter from Henry to Mr Johnson Gildart.]

To Johnson Gildart Esq

Crawley Mond: Aug<sup>t</sup> 25<sup>th</sup> 1777

SIR

I have allways understood y<sup>t</sup> it was contrary to Law, for a Clergyman to dispose of, or resign his Living for the Consideration of any Value rec<sup>d</sup>, & must own I am still inclined to apprehend it

1712-1822.

is so; though I do not in the least doubt but that your Solicitor is right as to the Fact, that it frequently is done; whether allowable by Law or not allowable. However, be the sense of the Law what it may, on this Subject, it is unnecessary to enquire into now, or to question whether such Practise be agreeable to Law or otherwise, as I have no thoughts of parting with Spridlington at present; & am y<sup>r</sup>fore sorry you have had the trouble of writing a Second Letter on this account. I was obliged to be from home this morning, which has prevented my answering yours by this days post, as I intended.

I am Sir

Your Obed<sup>t</sup> Hbl Ser<sup>t</sup>

H. TAYLOR, Jun<sup>r</sup>

[*No address; no date;—from Henry to his brother the Rev. Peter Taylor.*]

[*Endorsed—"27 May 1778."*]

. . . . . My ffather is much in the Garden, but is no respec<sup>r</sup> of Weather, not discriminat-  
ing a bad day from a good so much as might be wishd. He is very well & I hope the better for  
his Portsmouth Tour. But we were very unfortunate on our return in finding the Tulips stricken  
with a blight, however M<sup>r</sup> Skates did not come over from Salisbury to see them on Tuesd: or  
to day, as my Father had written to invite him to do before he went to Ports: & he has now  
written again to advertise him of this woefull mischance. There is no appearance of the Ranun-  
cula's coming out as yet so you may chance to be here time enough to see them, especially  
if S<sup>r</sup> Narb: D'Aeth sh<sup>d</sup> be from Knowlton with his Militia. . . . .

A soldier with a  
conscience.

John Deval was born at Wexford in Ireland, by trade a Miller, he inlisted ab<sup>t</sup> 3 years ago into  
y<sup>e</sup> 6<sup>r</sup> Comp<sup>y</sup> of Marines, Portsmouth division. He was drummed out of Portsm<sup>th</sup> on 21 of Oct<sup>r</sup>  
last for cutting off two fingers, w<sup>ch</sup> he uniformly declared he did because he w<sup>d</sup> not, & c<sup>d</sup> not, in  
conscience, fight ag<sup>t</sup> the Americans. Deval first very calmly petitiond to be drafted for a  
Ship going up the Straights, w<sup>ch</sup> Drafft was making the same day, & w<sup>ch</sup> exchange of Ship is often  
granted: He declared his readiness to serve his Majesty any where but in America. But when he  
pleaded Conscience ag<sup>t</sup> this y<sup>e</sup> Officer was in great heat & asserted y<sup>t</sup> a Soldier ought not to have  
any Conscience ab<sup>t</sup> the matter. The Conversation continued some time. The Soldier gave *reasons*;  
the Officer gave Oaths. The Soldier talkd of Conscience; the Officer talkd of Damnation: The  
man was committed to the Black Hole where with astonishing art, & patience of suffering, he cut off  
his fingers. He had before deserted, was known to be a poltroon, & y<sup>r</sup>fore will not do for any  
person to take up or espouse notwithstanding he acquitted himself so well in his last scene. Since  
this Another man w<sup>th</sup> more Character has attempted to cut his Throat to avoid this American Destina-  
tion, but I believe he is not dead.

[*No signature.*]

[*From Henry to his brother the Rev. Peter Taylor.*]

To

The Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Peter Taylor  
at M<sup>r</sup> Dan<sup>l</sup> Taylors  
New London S  
Crutched Friars  
London

Crawley Wed: June: 10<sup>th</sup> 1778

DEAR PETER

. . . . . My father was greatly pleasd with *Molineaux's* coming. & we both very well liked  
his friend, who is an Antiquarian & much troubled w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Gout, of 45 *unmarried*, which my father  
attributed to his not having yet met with an Antique to please him. & read to him the Bachelors

Soliloquy, which he read again himself whilst my father went to write. . . . My father desired him if he conveniently c<sup>d</sup>, to Chuse an Antique [illegible] not a Wedgwood, for him & leave or send it to Dan<sup>s</sup>, when you must desire Dan to pay him the price of it, & desire little Mad: or y<sup>r</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Hughes w<sup>d</sup> pay if Dan sh<sup>d</sup> not be at home & to shew him civility. but not let him take little Madam if He sh<sup>d</sup> fancy her for the Antique my father imagined he was in want of in the Estate of Matrimony. . . . We were sadly disappointed on Monday, in the Chaise returning empty from Popham lane with intelligence y<sup>r</sup> illness had prevented B & N from coming down. We hope to night to rec: a letter from them w<sup>th</sup> better information. Let us hear what is your plan as to leaving Town, & which way you descend to this smaller World. When does Bill come. My father Joins in best wishes to y<sup>r</sup>self, Q: Mad: Bets: Nanc: Dan: Bill: nor forget Miss Drane & her Eyes, with the rest of that family. Comp<sup>ts</sup> from us both to M: Thos: when are we to see him. & believe me to be

1742-1822.

y<sup>r</sup>s truly H. T.

In conseq: of two letters we rec<sup>d</sup> from them last night my father is gon this morn: to meet Betsy & Nancy at Popham Lane.

[*No address; no signature;—from Henry to his brother the Rev. Peter Taylor.*]

Spilsby Sat: Jan: 5<sup>th</sup> 1782.

Tuesd<sup>y</sup> 8<sup>th</sup>

DEAR PETER,

I was disappointed in that the Lincoln coach (whether owen to its having been retarded by breaking down in its way up, or from whatever other cause) w<sup>ch</sup> usually passes the Wheat Sheaf abt: 6 in y<sup>e</sup> morning, was not come to Alconbury Hill at  $\frac{1}{2}$  past Eleven, and y<sup>r</sup>fore as I had a long way to travel in unknown roads I took post horses w<sup>ch</sup> were 8<sup>d</sup> per mile and set off for Peterborough. But I c<sup>d</sup> not reach Spranger that night but stoped about 6 miles short of him, as I feard that if I got to him after one o'Clock it was uncertain whether I found him up or c<sup>d</sup> get lodging in the Village of Willoughby where he was. I therefore stoped at Spilsby having ridden 63 miles from Alconbury Hill & been nearly 4 hours of the time in performing y<sup>e</sup> last 16 miles with bad horses & bad roads.

[*No address;—from Henry to his brother William Taylor.*]

[*From draft endorsed—"Answer to W<sup>m</sup> Taylor's of 17<sup>th</sup> July 1782, respecting his application to M<sup>r</sup> Fox."*]

Crawley July 1782

DEAR W<sup>m</sup>

I am under no small Surprise to find with how little Attention you have read my last, for, more than once, and that very slightly I cannot suppose you to have gon through it, as your answer contains replies to the words indeed w<sup>ch</sup> I have there made use of, though perverted to a widely different sense from what I sh<sup>d</sup> think c<sup>d</sup> have been understood by them, if the passages you quote, and allude to, had been considered with their contexts. However, as that is y<sup>e</sup> Case, in answer to yours, I will endeavour to set the passages so mistaken in a clearer light, though it be onely saying what I have before urged. And I must desire that when you have read this you will peruse my last with more deliberation than you appear yet to have done. And also must request that, if it is not already destroyed, I may have that Letter returned to me again, rather than have it burned. as the whole tenor of yours imputes motives for my Conduct which, as they were very far from

The philosophy  
of family relations



1742-1822.

entering into my mind, I cannot but wish to be able effectually to refute, by having that Letter to produce, as a full confutation of these insinuations. I made indeed no foul Copy of mine.

But I must first premise that yours contains assertions as from my Letter, w<sup>ch</sup> I am almost certain were not in it; and w<sup>ch</sup> have not the same import and meaning with what I have there s<sup>d</sup>; however you (in haste I presume) might conceive them to be equivalent: Of this Kind is what first of all you profess y<sup>t</sup> Self surprised at "that Our family have no sort of Clame on M<sup>rs</sup> F:" w<sup>ch</sup> is one thing; but, what You go on to say "& no more foundation to expect a favour from her, than from any other indifferent person" is a very different thing. A foundation to expect a favour may be built on her civilities & liking to keep up an acquaintance with us: w<sup>ch</sup> if cultivated may produce a regard & some attachment to us more than to others, or, from many other circumstances; w<sup>ch</sup> yet can give no clame, nor any thing like it. And what can be our clame upon her. No Relationship; nor established friendship that we know of, as yet subsists. Neither can we say that M<sup>rs</sup> Fox has used us ill; in whatever light we may look upon my Uncles conduct towards us. Or, if you think y<sup>t</sup>, as His Representative & Succeeding to his fortunes, she ought to rectify what he had done amiss, & sh<sup>d</sup> restore to his family, what he has deprived them of; This is a matter on w<sup>ch</sup> she may reason very differently; & may view in a very different light. It is what indeed Generosity might dictate, But what perhaps we cannot as of right demand. And y<sup>t</sup>fore, to rest our clame upon such foundation might be thought to have more the appearance of wresting by violence as a demand of what we deemed she *ought* to do, than requesting as a matter of favour. And might even be construed into an insinuation y<sup>t</sup> we thought her concerned in my Uncles misdemeanour toward us. A Suspicion w<sup>ch</sup> we have no sufficient Foundation to warrant.

. . . . . For the next Sentence I must desire you will again look over my last; & see if you can there make out y<sup>t</sup> I have s<sup>d</sup> any thing like your being "so *taken up with y<sup>e</sup> little self* as to be y<sup>e</sup> Sum & Centre of every thing in your own ideas." or that "your application to M<sup>rs</sup> Fox was suggested on the idea y<sup>t</sup> you were likely to be continually present in her mind," this is nothing like any observation of mine, but is what you observe. What I s<sup>d</sup> was general & founded on a principle of human nature necessary to our preservation, that as our attention must hourly, & even minuetly be attracted to protect ourselves, & to avoid numberless dangers, we sh<sup>d</sup> otherwise fall into, y<sup>t</sup>fore our first care & thoughts are directed & fixed upon ourselves; & we naturally acquire a habit of viewing all things around us, as relative to ourselves; w<sup>ch</sup>, however necessary it may be to self preservation, is attended with this inconvenience, y<sup>t</sup> it leads us into y<sup>e</sup> error & mistake y<sup>t</sup> we are apt to conceive y<sup>t</sup> we stand as nearly to other persons as we do to ourselves; forgetting y<sup>t</sup> they also have a self in like manner, wch for y<sup>e</sup> same reason naturally so occupies their first thoughts, y<sup>t</sup> we cannot be so continually present to the minds of others as we are apt to imagine, from finding ourselves so present to our own thoughts. And the conclusion I thence infered was, that if we wished M<sup>rs</sup> Fox at all to think of us, & our Interests, we must be at the pains of keeping up an acquaintance with her, & present ourselves sometimes to her sight, in *order* y<sup>t</sup> we may be in her mind, and occupy in some degree her thoughts. [No signature.]

[From Henry to his brother the Rev. Peter Taylor.]

To  
The Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Peter Taylor  
Titchfield  
Hants

New Lond. Street Thurs<sup>d</sup> Jan 2<sup>nd</sup> 1783

DEAR PETER

After the fire at  
South Weald.

I had a very cold journey hither Yesterday; We have spoken to a Surveyor to go down with Dan<sup>l</sup> on Saturday to meet y<sup>e</sup> Surveyor & a Commissioner or two, of y<sup>e</sup> hand & hand Insuring Fire Office. Wch is y<sup>e</sup> first step necessary to be taken; to estimate y<sup>e</sup> Old Materials & judge whether or

no a loss equal to y<sup>e</sup> 950<sup>£</sup> ensured on y<sup>e</sup> premises has been incurred—When that matter is adjusted & if y<sup>e</sup> Office pay y<sup>e</sup> *Sum* & do not build rather.—the next point for consideration will be whether we sh<sup>d</sup> build (to wch by y<sup>e</sup> present holding of y<sup>e</sup> Estate y<sup>e</sup> Ld I apprehend can compell us) or to free the Land from y<sup>e</sup> Subjection it is now under of such obligations, & y<sup>e</sup> Herriots & every duty to y<sup>e</sup> Lord & make it free; & then not build wch may be y<sup>e</sup> more advisable mode of proceeding. This is what strikes me at present. . . . .

1742-1822.

Yr Aff. Bro.

H. T. Jun<sup>r</sup>

[*From Henry to his brother the Rev. Peter Taylor.*]

To  
The Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Peter Taylor  
Titchfield  
Hants

Limehouse Mond. Jan 6<sup>th</sup> 1783

DEAR PETER,

. . . . The Assurance Office make no hesitation of allowing y<sup>e</sup> 950<sup>£</sup> ensured on the house at Weald. & for that Sum M<sup>r</sup> Willett y<sup>e</sup> Surveyor whom Dan<sup>l</sup> took down with him on Saturday, says that a house may be built to cover the Same spot of Ground, though a House so substantial as was that wch is burnt down, cd not be built for above 1400. as the Walls up to y<sup>e</sup> first Story were 2 Bricks thick. y<sup>e</sup> foundations partly 4 Bricks thick. . . . .

The old house at Weald.

With Love to all am dear Peter  
Y<sup>r</sup> Affec<sup>t</sup> Brother

HENRY TAYLOR, Jun<sup>r</sup>

[*From Henry to Mr Spranger.*]

To  
John Spranger Esq  
Chancery Lane  
London

Titchfield Nov<sup>r</sup> 6 1783  
Hants

DEAR SIR

My Brother Dan<sup>l</sup> informs us y<sup>r</sup> agreeable to my Fathers direction so to do, he has sent you M<sup>r</sup> Bennets Will. And my Father will be glad if you will look into it, & advise him *what his Title is* to y<sup>e</sup> Legacy of 600<sup>£</sup> therein bequeathed to him and devised after him to go among his Child<sup>n</sup> And *how he sh<sup>d</sup> procede* in making his demand for the payment of it.

Mr Bennett's Will.

If I am not mistaking, the Legacy was to be pd in 3 months after the decease of M<sup>r</sup> Bennet, who died in *March* 81, & the Caveat entered by his Uncle has been taken off *nearly if not quite these 12 months*

In 82. my father wrote to M<sup>r</sup> Bennets Widdow, and rec<sup>d</sup> (from M<sup>r</sup> Parry whom M<sup>n</sup> has married) to the follow<sup>g</sup> purport. y<sup>t</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Thos Bennet denies his Nephew made such Will, or if he did, y<sup>t</sup> he was not of sound mind &c & y<sup>t</sup> till a Decree had passed in y<sup>e</sup> Court of Chancery it was impossible to say when y<sup>e</sup> Legacy w<sup>d</sup> be p<sup>d</sup> that he sincerely wished to put an end to y<sup>e</sup> business, & y<sup>t</sup> nothing in his power sh<sup>d</sup> be wanting. . . . .

Y<sup>n</sup> ever most truly

HENRY TAYLOR, Jun<sup>r</sup>



1742-1822.

[From Henry to his brother the Rev. Peter Taylor.]

Crawley Sat: Dec<sup>r</sup> 30 /84

DEAR PETER,

Politics.

I arrived here safe about 5 o'clock, after a very Slipry Journey. I just saw M<sup>r</sup> Borman, who believes not one word about M<sup>r</sup> Pitts bringing in any Reform Bill that will be of the lest service. He says y<sup>t</sup> the *Yorkshire* men & *Wyvil* are shabby fellows. that y<sup>e</sup> whole Reform *Wyvil* wants, is 100 new Knights. I believe this to be true, as I think I remember that to have been his Idea long ago; an expedient w<sup>ch</sup> I fear will do a *great deal more harm than good*, as it will only strengthen y<sup>e</sup> hands of y<sup>e</sup> Aristocracy ag<sup>t</sup> the People at large. and will render any effectual Reform more difficult than ever, as it will bear the name and Form of a Reform without the Spirit. The *Yorkshire* Men & the *Rockinghams* aim & always have aimed by this mode, under y<sup>e</sup> Appearance and Profession of Reform to add power to Aristocracy. *Wyvil* is not sound for y<sup>e</sup> people in matter of Reform; nor did D<sup>r</sup> *Jeb* think him so, I *know* about twelve months ago. I wish you w<sup>d</sup> see *Jervoise Clarke* & M<sup>r</sup> Carter before we procede any farther in this Buisness. I fear we shall only make ourselves dupes & cats paws to keep in M<sup>r</sup> Pitt; allured by a false bait & pretence of Reform, when in Reality no such Reform is intended as can be any benefit to y<sup>e</sup> People. But the Snake of Aristocracy lies in y<sup>e</sup> Grass. This is a matter in wch M<sup>r</sup> Pitt has always Shuffled & Cut most egregiously & y<sup>e</sup>fore, it is in no wise probable y<sup>t</sup> now, when Minister, he sh<sup>d</sup> be sincere in this point, wherein he has always been insincere before. Indeed the expressions in *Wylvils* Letter do not warrant us to expect any thing effectual. A Meliorated Reform is in other words a Mutilated Reform; an ineffectual Reform, in Words only, not in reality. A Reform adapted to *Wylvils* Ideas, not in y<sup>e</sup> least to ours. & what I do not ever wish to see. It is all going backward I fear, & just so much worse than nothing. I see this matter in quite an other light, when I consider what ever has been M<sup>r</sup> Pitts Conduct in this Matter, & What the Object of *Wyvil* who conveys M<sup>r</sup> Pitts Assurances.—To let M<sup>r</sup> Pitt stay in, till he does y<sup>e</sup> Nation this Service, is a most dangerous Experiment, seeing it may for ever be kept on foot, without any design ever of bringing it to any good issue. & coming in as He does, I cannot think his continuance is to be tollerated for an hour, if it may be avoided. All is not Gold that Glisters nor All that Reform wch bears y<sup>e</sup> Profession of it. Do consider this over again, & reflect, whether coming from such a Source, & through such a Channell, it be not much more probably intended to answer M<sup>r</sup> Pitts object, of keeping in; or M<sup>r</sup> *Wylvils* of 100 Knights, which perhaps is worse, than calculated to benefit the People. Pitt is y<sup>e</sup> Minister of Secret Influence & y<sup>e</sup> House of Lords, ag<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Commons House. But in ascending to his Station, he has necessarily offended part of the Lords House or Aristocratic Party, wch now he w<sup>d</sup> gladly reconcile, by adopting their Idea of Reform & in the end & reality throwing Strength into their Hands. when he has been professing to Empower y<sup>e</sup> People. For as soon as y<sup>e</sup> 100 Knights are admitted, the House of Commons is disposed of in y<sup>e</sup> House of Lords. . . . .

With Love to all Y<sup>rs</sup> sincerelyH. TAYLOR, Jun<sup>r</sup>

[From Henry to his brother the Rev. Peter Taylor.]

To

The Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Peter Taylor  
Titchfield  
Hants

DEAR PETER,

Monday 24 May 1790

. . . . . I found M<sup>r</sup> & M<sup>rs</sup> & all y<sup>e</sup> Dranes very well H: T: T: has a cold w<sup>ch</sup> puts him out of order wth a little fever; not however so as to confine him. Remember me to all & believe me to be your aff<sup>c</sup> Brother

H. TAYLOR.

Marriage of  
Thomas Drane.

I believe I forgot to inform you that M<sup>r</sup> T. Drane is going to be married to a Miss Smart, whose Father is or was a Malster. I have written to desire M<sup>r</sup> Richards to attend



1742 1822.

[*From Henry to his brother the Rev. Peter Taylor.*]

Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Peter Taylor  
M<sup>r</sup> William Taylors  
Terrace No 3 Tottenham Court Road  
London

Titchfield Tuesd. 21 June 91

DEAR PETER,

It gave me great satisfaction to hear so good an acc<sup>t</sup> as your letter rec<sup>d</sup> this Morn<sup>g</sup> contains, for though you have [not] gotten rid of your fever it seems to be very considerably abated. & I trust will soon leave you. Languid & Weak you must expect to be after so long confinement, even had you been free from illness but I hope y<sup>t</sup> as y<sup>e</sup> Weather gets fine & mild you will get out & recover your strength w<sup>ch</sup> I have no doubt of now your Appetite is so much mended. At present perhaps you are better in town than in the Country, as you can easily take a little exercise in a Hackney Coach for a Shill: or Two & in a few minuets though in y<sup>e</sup> Country you could not have a Carriage without more expence & without bespeaking it before hand.

I am sorry to hear Bill has been so much out of order I shall be anxious to hear frequently how you both go on; but, from what you say, flatter myself y<sup>t</sup> it will not be long before both of you may be so far recovered as to stand in no need of nursing or keeping within doors. Remember me to him & to all, & thank M<sup>rs</sup> W. T: for the Prescription she has been so good as to send & w<sup>ch</sup> I have taken this Morning. I hope both M<sup>rs</sup> Taylors & the Little ones are all well. my Loves to them all, w<sup>ch</sup> I desire you will give to the Little ones. I shall be glad to hear the Quinsey is broken. The Tree in Ch. yard is cut down & brought round into y<sup>e</sup> field. I will call at Hawkers soon & enquire after M<sup>rs</sup> English. All at Titchfield are well except M<sup>r</sup> Lee whose Knee gets more troublesome, whc he wonders at, forgetting 83. I am got pretty well again, but have recd a Letter from M<sup>r</sup> Westreme saying he will take care of Ashly y<sup>e</sup> 26<sup>th</sup> but being confined with an inflammation in y<sup>e</sup> Throat they cd have no duty on Sund. last The Bourmasters and also y<sup>e</sup> Dixons desire I will not forget to give their Compliments & good wishes to you.

I am Dear Peter your Sincere frend & aff<sup>r</sup> Brother

H. TAYLOR.

No news stirring here the Bourmasters are gone to Portsmouth for two or three Days are to be on board the Hannibal to morrow.

[*From Henry to his sister Anna Taylor.*]

Miss Anna Taylor  
Titchfield  
Hants

Winton Sund. 14 Sep<sup>r</sup> 1794

DEAR ANNA.

The inclosed from Betsy it is as well you sh<sup>d</sup> see. in case you sh<sup>d</sup> be able to say anything in respect of the Contents. I have written for answer y<sup>t</sup>

Pictures, &c., from  
Binfield.

Of the Pictures she mentions I have only Night piece Man reading by Candle 1: 12. Miniature of Titian by himself 2: 8. Charles 1<sup>st</sup> or 2<sup>nd</sup> Small Square glazed (whether y<sup>e</sup> one mentioned by her I know not.) I have also some others whether y<sup>e</sup> same mentioned by her & described on y<sup>e</sup> as 2 Miniatures I know not. Those I have in mention are as under.

2 Pictures of Monks in oval Frames, oil Colours: Gen<sup>l</sup> Webb Miniature. Duke of Monmouth. Charles

1742-1822.

12<sup>th</sup> of Sweden 1706.—PRINTS. 3 large by Tenners. 4 Small by do. I have likewise a Cabinet or rather Nest of Drawers on a Stand i.e. 4 drawers below & y<sup>e</sup> Top opens to a place about as deep as y<sup>e</sup> drawers



price 15 shs.

Besides these I have, which I wish to return St Peter & Cocks crowing a Brass Medallion. 2 oval Pictures. One of Coll Thos Diggs of Chilham Castle Kent 1726. The other a Young Man. marked Third day No 23 Lot 48. These *I never ordered & do not chuse to have.* (The Nest of drawers used to stand under the window in y<sup>e</sup> passage Room leading to my Uncle's Bed Room.) I do not recollect y<sup>t</sup> I have any thing from Binfield beside the above. . . . .

believe me your aff. Brother

H. T.

The only interest attaching to the above is, that it mentions several pictures and miniatures now in my possession.

Birth.

Education.

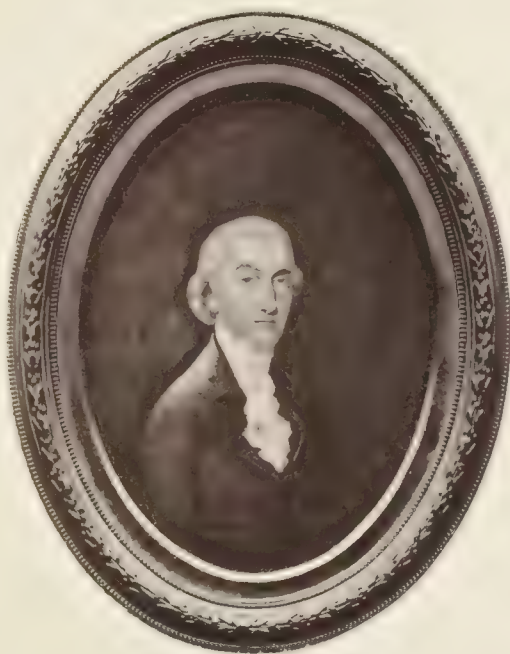
Enters Christ's College.

The Tancred Studentship

We now come to PETER, born April 25, 1745, no doubt at Wheatfield. Whether any child was born between 1742, the date of Henry's birth, and 1745, I do not know. Probably what has been said of the early life of Henry will exactly apply to Peter. Of course he went to Portsmouth in 1746, and to Crawley in 1755, and, like Henry, was educated by his father with his brothers, and a few companions, including the Delmé's. He also went to Cambridge, like his brother, but not to the same college,—at least not at first. He went to Christ's College in 1762, for the sake, apparently, of getting a Tancred Studentship, then just established for some divinity and medical members of that college. This was worth (I quote Dr Salter) "£50 per annum for seven or eight years, that is, from their admission (if at or over sixteen) to their taking the first degree, and three years after." Elsewhere it appears that it varied with the income of the property left. Through the zealous aid of his friends Dr Salter (one of the Trustees of the fund), Mr Daniel Fox, and others, he obtained the studentship in 1762. He took his degree of B.A. in 1766.\* His letters home upon the subject will be found pp. 512 and 513. About this time a great difficulty occurred in relation to the Tancred Studentship. There is an enormous correspondence, extending over a long period of time, leaving, however, both the cause of the dispute and its conclusion in rather a hazy condition. The Trustees passed a resolution that every recipient of the fund should be a resident for at least six months in the year. This does not appear to have been required under the Trust; such, at least, is the assertion of Dr Salter and Ben Mordecai. Whether the Trustees so acted in what they conceived for the best interests of the benefaction, or wheter they were not sorry to create one or more vacancies—for which the competition was considerable—is not easy to conjecture; but the contest was fought with great warmth. Ben Mordecai was evidently very angry

\* We learn from the College Registry that he took the degree of B.A. as third Junior Optime in 1766; that he was admitted Fellow of Queen's on January 13, 1769; took his M.A. degree the same year; and that of B.D. in 1778.

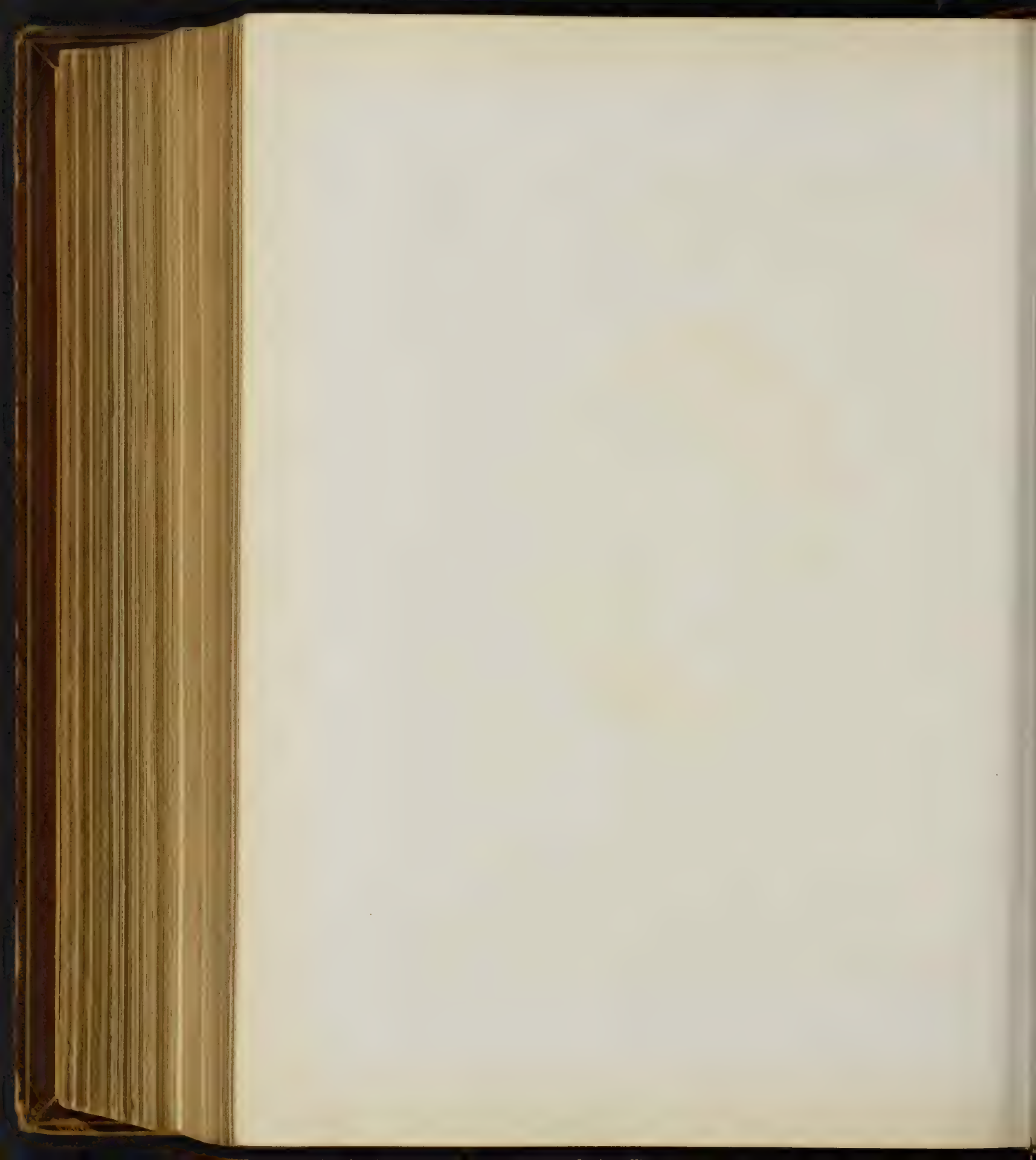
REV<sup>d</sup> PETER TAYLOR.



B. 1791. 10. 10.

*Your most obed<sup>t</sup>. Humble servant  
Peter Taylor.*



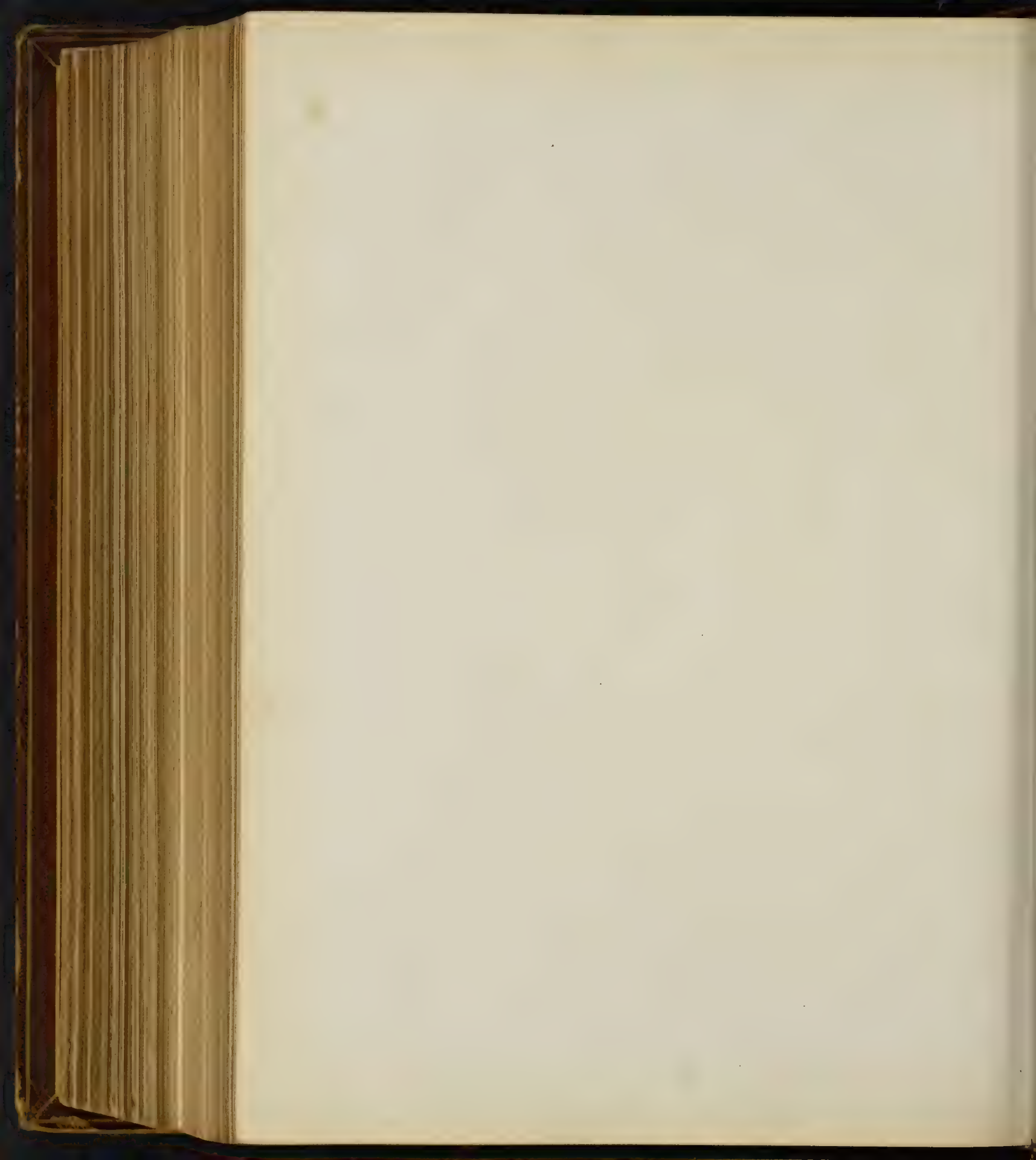


BETTY, WIFE OF REV<sup>d</sup> PETER TAYLOR.



B. 1751, P. 1837.

*Betty Taylor*





indeed. He talked of an appeal to Chancery, and wrote a play, "Tancred in the Realms of Pluto," in ridicule of the Trustees, which he threatened to publish. In fact, his friend Dr Salter, whom earlier letters show to have been particularly outspoken, if not rash, had to remonstrate and try to lead him to conciliatory courses. The matter appears to have ended by Peter's leaving Christ's and going to Queen's College in 1768. There appears to have been some difficulty in getting his *Bene Discessit*, without which I believe he could not have been received at another College; the objection having been raised that his not complying with the order for residence was contumacious. Of course, by this he lost the annuity for any time for which it would have been due to him under the regulations; but this must have been for a very short period. There is another point in this affair which seems mysterious: the reason we find given by Ben Mordecai for his dislike to the residence order was, that Peter's studies could be better pursued at home, while he could have the benefit of his services. Why then Peter should enter himself at Queen's, seems difficult to understand. He was elected to his Fellowship, and was also made Bursar of the College. In one of his letters, without date, he estimates their united value at £150 a year.

1745-1791.

Changes to  
Queen's College.Fellow and  
Bursar of Queen's.

He took deacon's orders in 1768, and was at the same date licensed to the curacy of Hunton (Crawley parish). In 1769 we find him preaching in the neighbourhood of Cambridge (see p. 516). He entered into full priest's orders in 1771, and in 1776 was appointed chaplain to Lord Hawke. Somewhere about the former date, I suppose him to have gone to live at Crawley, and presume he must have given up his Fellowship in doing so; but the Bursarship he still held in 1780-2. In 1779 he was presented to the Vicarage of Titchfield by Mr Delmé; in 1787 to the Rectory of Clanfield by Mr Jervoise; and in 1788 to Ashington, with Buncton, in Sussex. Buncton is a small chapel at the foot of Chanctonbury Hill; I believe there was only occasional service there. The patron was Roger B. Clough, who made the presentation on the recommendation of the Bishop of St Asaph. Mr Clough, in accepting the Bishop's recommendation, writes, December 5, 1787—

Hunton.

Chaplain to Lord  
Hawke.Titchfield pre-  
sented by Mr  
Delmé.

I am made extremely happy by the good character you give me of Mr Taylor—[the letter is addressed to the *Dean* of St Asaph]—not only on account of the valuable acquisition to the Neighbourhood, but as I have from thence good Reason to hope he will be as indulgent as possible to the poor helpless widow & four children of the deceased etc., etc.

Allusion has been made in the notice of Ben Mordecai to the little romance of Peter's attachment to, and finally his marriage with, Betty Butterly. We are very scant of letters and information about this matter. Before, however, giving what little we know, I must refer to a previous attachment. The lady was a Miss Leigh—very likely sister to the Master Leigh who was one of Ben Mordecai's pupils. She died early, and before the affair had taken any definite shape. Mrs

1745-1791.  
Miss Leigh.

Leigh, the mother, as we suppose, of this lady, left him £500. Sir N. D'Aeth, to whom a letter will be found, p. 520, from Peter, had been (probably) also a pupil of Ben Mordecai, as there was a lad of that name with him, and I believe that he married a sister of the Miss Leigh in question. The story will be found in a letter from Anna of October 26, 1802, p. 584. The Leighs seem to have lived in the Isle of Wight.

Marriage.

As I have said, we know very little about all that relates to Peter's marriage. I believe the story, as told by Mr Price (p. 251), to be tolerably correct. There is a short note (p. 520) from Henry to him, dated May 6, 1780, referring to a matter which he had asked Henry to break to his father, intimating that there would be no difficulties on his father's part, and begging him to return. The difficulties anticipated I have no doubt had reference to Miss Butterly. The impression left by this letter is, that Peter was gone away in an anxious and excited condition, to which his father and brother were desirous to put an end as soon as possible. The story is, I believe, that it was a condition, or understanding, that the lady should go for some time—it could not be to school, seeing that she was then twenty-nine years old—to some place where her shortcomings in education or manners might be rectified. From Aunt Rebecca's letter, December 12, 1781 (p. 417), it would seem that at that time she was with a Miss Lockman, at or in the immediate neighbourhood of Wandsworth. This notice of Miss Butterly was, as will be seen, of the most warm and affectionate description. It is clear that she was a universal favourite, as she is never mentioned anywhere but in terms of esteem and affection. I cannot forbear quoting one passage from her brother-in-law William Taylor, in illustration of this universal opinion. The letter is dated June 24, 1782, and addressed to his future wife. It says—

Miss Butterly.

I hope M<sup>rs</sup> Taylor will not be return'd to town before you get there, as I look upon her to be one of the most worthy, & most rational women in the world; the more you are acquainted with her, the more will you esteem her, she has indeed many good qualities, which are not possess'd by either of my Sisters, who are nevertheless both very amiable women; this is between ourselves, comparisons are odious you know, & I love them all very much, & know them all to be very worthy.

This letter, by the by, is the only evidence, so far as I remember, which proves that the marriage took place before that date (1782).<sup>\*</sup> She lived to the age of eighty-six, surviving her husband nearly half a century, dying in the year 1837, at Streatham, where also she was buried. In the following note addressed to my father her peaceful death is described :—

<sup>\*</sup> Colonel Chester, writing October 28, 1874, thus supplies the lacking information, extracted from the Parish Register of St Olave, Hart Street :—

"1782 Mch 28, Peter Taylor, of Titchfield, Co. Southampton, bachelor, and Betty Butterly of St Olave, Hart Street, spinster, were married by License."

They were married by the Rev. Matthew Thomas, and the witnesses were Daniel Taylor and Elizabeth Taylor.



Sept<sup>r</sup> 12, 1837.

1745-1791.

MY DEAR UNCLE,

At a little after 12 o'clock to day Aunt P. expired as quietly as possible. She became considerably worse about the middle of the day yesterday. For the last three weeks she has had seizures which we have expected would carry her off, and the last took place on Friday, from which, however, she seemed to recover on Sunday.

M<sup>rs</sup> Lambert and I were with her. M<sup>rs</sup> L. is tolerably well, considering her fatigue, and I have sent her home, to keep her so.

In haste, believe me to be

Yours affect<sup>ly</sup>

LOUISA C. JEFFERY.

The kindly old lady is affectionately remembered by all the elders of the present generation as "Aunt P." I well remember her—a kindly, gracious, old lady, who used to "tip" me on my way to school. Her face was one of those which in old age *puckers* up into a thousand wrinkles, and there seemed a smile in each! She was a native of Sparshall, Hants.

I am sorry not to have been able to obtain a single specimen of her handwriting (the signature under her portrait is from a tracing of that to her Will). Her chief correspondent was, I believe, Mrs Lambert. There were, I have heard, none of her letters without some allusion to her late husband, to whom she was deeply attached. After her death Mrs Lambert destroyed all her letters, at her own special desire. Her Will is in her own handwriting, and on an ordinary sheet of letter paper. It commences: "I, Betty Taylor, widow of the Reverent Peter Taylor, Vicar of Titchfield, Hants, now living at Streatham, in the county of Surrey." She left to Mrs Lambert all her pictures, plate, linen, etc.; to her niece Ann Robinson, her Bible, etc.; to her niece Ann Butterly, daughter of her late brother William Butterly, £20; and to her said three nieces the residue of her things; to her goddaughter, Mrs Giesler, her few trinkets; residue of personalty to her two brothers, James and Peter Butterly, equally. The Will was proved under £1500; Mr and Mrs Lambert executors.

Will of Betty Taylor.

In 1779, when Peter received the living at Titchfield, he went there to live, not—as I have already explained in speaking of his brother Henry—at the Vicarage, but at "Hollam." In 1782 his father went to live with him. There is not much more to relate of his apparently very uneventful life. In 1783 he preached a sermon at Wandsworth, to the great delight, and pride, and glory of good Aunt Beck (see p. 421). He died in 1791, and was buried at South Weald, where there is a monument to his memory in the church near the pulpit. Some particulars of his illness, as well as the part he took in the two great family troubles which occurred in the few years preceding—viz., Daniel's bankruptcy and the litigation with Elizabeth—will be found elsewhere, in the notices respectively of Elizabeth and Daniel.

Preaching a sermon at Wandsworth.



1745-1791.

Politics.

Clerical subscription.

Health not strong.

I must not omit to note that in politics he was emphatically liberal, like the rest of his family, and his letters show that he knew how to maintain his independence in their exercise. I don't find any evidence, however, that he had his brother's and father's scruples about the Articles, etc., of the Church. In saying this, I don't forget Elizabeth's letter (p. 462); but she was somewhat loose in statement; and besides, Peter may have had an objection to enforced subscription, as harassing the scruples of others, even though not violating his own opinions. Anyhow, he must have signed again and again, and I hope not against his conscience. His health never seems to have been strong. He alludes, I think, more than once to excessive fatigue produced by riding and preaching, which would hardly have so affected a man of his age in vigorous health. In a draft letter in his handwriting (1784), he declines to take pupils on account of his health, sedentary occupations not agreeing with him, etc., and before this, in 1782, Henry gives him a lecture upon the subject. He writes—

Henry's letter of advice.

And here let me earnestly intreat you to pay some attention to your health, w<sup>ch</sup> is by no means what it was, but seems to bring on a listless languor w<sup>ch</sup> greatly disinclines you to engage in any undertaking w<sup>th</sup> earnestness & pleasure to itself, in w<sup>ch</sup> every thing appears to it indifferent, & every prospect to be without hope, a State in w<sup>ch</sup> all y<sup>e</sup> mind desires is but to be at rest, quiet & inactive. This is in itself little less than the most unhappy state, if it continue for any long time. It is indeed the most uncomfortable part of Nancy's disorder w<sup>ch</sup> sometimes so depresses her as to make her almost wish to be released from this life. You may not yet have felt it so bad, but surely it is coming upon you, if you do not vigorously exert yourself to resist it, w<sup>ch</sup> surely you w<sup>d</sup> wish to do, not only for your own sake, but also for that of all your friends around you, if you did but consider that it will make life become a burden so great that even y<sup>e</sup> Gout may be desirable to free the Constitution from this unhappy infirmity. And upon hearing y<sup>e</sup> account w<sup>ch</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Jackson gives of y<sup>r</sup> d<sup>r</sup> consider what y<sup>e</sup> Gout may be if it come upon an inactive person so early in life, for my Father's Gout has never been to compare w<sup>th</sup> that of many other Gouty people. What then w<sup>d</sup> I have you do? What is the remedy? you will ask. Man was certainly made for employment, & his Constitution formed to require some engagement, & being such he must ever suffer for the want of some occupation or other, in some degree both for y<sup>e</sup> mind & Body, tho y<sup>e</sup> full exercise of one, may in some measure compensate for a want of it in y<sup>e</sup> other. Yet not entirely,—But y<sup>e</sup> due Exercise of y<sup>e</sup> Body prepares & enables, & invigorates y<sup>e</sup> mind to apply w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> greater assiduity in its pursuits, & to pursue them to y<sup>e</sup> greater Effect & Purpose w<sup>ch</sup> y<sup>r</sup> fore I w<sup>d</sup> earnestly persuade you to if I might hope you w<sup>d</sup> not take it amiss that I have said so much on this subject, is to contend vigorously ag<sup>t</sup> this mallady (w<sup>ch</sup> is by so much y<sup>e</sup> more dangerous because a manself will be y<sup>e</sup> last persons sensible of it,) & this is onely to be done by seeking every occasion of using exercise w<sup>ch</sup> will by imperceptible degrees mend y<sup>e</sup> Spirits and health, and be daily y<sup>e</sup> less irksome y<sup>e</sup> longer it is continued in etc., etc.

His last illness.

In the letters will be found many particulars of his last illness, and of its sudden conclusion at the supper-table of his brother. The nature and cause of his disease seem not to have been understood. The principal symptoms were apparently continual fever, fits of chilliness, great perspirations at night, a general

though not extreme weakness, accompanied by a swelling of the legs. Three weeks before his death, Mrs William Taylor writes to Henry—

1745-1791.

M<sup>r</sup> Adams last night said Peter was in a very critical situation, that Sir George Baker as well as himself thought there was some hidden mischief that occasioned the fever & other symptoms, the seat of the mallady they do not yet seem to have ascertained, indeed M<sup>r</sup> A. said last night he thought *all* depended on what effort nature would make to restore herself and what strength he had left to bear him through it.

One theory seems to have been, that it was what they called "messentery;" another that a strumous affection which had shown itself in the glands of the neck, and had been, as they said, too roughly dispersed, had settled upon some part of the viscera, producing, I suppose, the "obstruction" they sometimes talked about. Probably the extent to which he was crammed with medicine and food (as he describes) would surprise the Faculty of the present day. The precise manner of his death is described in a letter from Henry to Lady Delmé (p. 531).

He was evidently a very agreeable person, and a great favourite wherever he went. I picture him as of very good capacity, very honourable and independent, very tender and affectionate, with, as has been seen, indifferent health, and with a tendency to melancholy. If of less natural force than his brother Henry, he was clearly without the dash of acrid humour. He was probably the heaviest loser by Daniel's failure, something like £1000 perhaps—a large sum for him to lose; yet there is less bitterness in his allusions to Daniel than appear in those of either of his brothers; and in the year succeeding the failure we find his defaulting brother staying with him at Titchfield.

His character.

There is abundant testimony in the letters written upon his death to the respect in which he was held. Mr Jervoise C. Jervoise says—

Letters on his death.

I sympathise most truly with you on the death of your brother. I have lost a man whose honor & Integrity I held in high esteem: I may say one whose friendship & acquaintance did me honor to those that knew it.

Miss Wilkes also writes condoling with Henry "on the loss of his worthy brother, whose good qualities, by endearing him to all his connexions, must render him deservedly lamented."

George Courtauld writes to Henry—

For a peculiar agreeableness of manners & honest warmth of friendship I believe few men were more universally beloved; in sterling virtue, unaffected piety, gentleness of temper, warm & universal benevolence there are few who equal him. It must have been a great satisfaction to him to perceive the cause of Liberty was in so flourishing a state before he died.



1745-1791.

Again, his friend and neighbour, Rev. J. Richard of Hambledon, writes—

I cannot say how much I was shocked. . . . He lov'd virtue, had abilities, & wish'd to promote it. He lov'd mankind & rejoic'd in Everything that might contribute to their happiness. He was at times really depress'd at a contrary prospect. There are few such left.

The following is from Mr Carter:—

Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Taylor  
Tottenham Court Road Terrace  
London

Wimering 28<sup>th</sup> July 1791

MY DEAR SIR

Your Letter I received this morning, the melancholly event it relates (which I had heard) greatly distresses me which I hoped would not have happened during the few remaining days I can continue here. It is our duty to submit to the stroke of the Almighty but yet human nature must weep the loss of such valuable friends but say Thy Will be done. I esteemed and loved your honoured Father, I likewise had the same regard for you and your brother, the kind attention you both have shown me and mine in my decline of Life will be ever most gratefully remembered by me. But I can say no more at present but to turn my mind to his beloved Wife her distress must be peculiarly pointed, every act of friendship I can show her I will exert for her not only on account of my dear departed friend but also on her own as I greatly esteem her.

I observe your intention of coming into this Country early in the week, now my Wife joins me in thinking you had better stop at Wimering, and as she has no Servants we hear at Titchfield it may be more convenient to her and my Wife will carry her backwards & forward as she chuses I need not tell you M<sup>rs</sup> Taylor will ever meet with the warmest friendship here. Think of this and lett us know. My Wife joins me in our best wishes to M<sup>rs</sup> Taylor and yourself. God Almighty bless you I am

Your most affectionate

Friend

JOHN CARTER.

I hope there will be no excuses of giving trouble away with all that. Remember me to William & his Wife and M<sup>r</sup> Thomas if with you

Hereafter follow a number of his letters, with some addressed to him, all in order of date. As already explained (p. 425), such letters as refer particularly to subjects especially connected with any one of his brothers and sisters will be found where those subjects are dealt with. His last letter was written on the very day of his death.

The name  
"Alfred."

The name "Alfred" was, so far as I know, unknown in the family until my father was named Peter Alfred; it has since become common amongst us. It is not impossible that it was from Peter's love of the name that his little nephew (my father, who was born the year before his death) was given that name. Writing to his sister Elizabeth (the letter has no date, but was written probably about 1786), he says—

You know perhaps that I am to stand godfather to Capt Thompson's Child, who is to be named *Alfred*, because I was one day extolling King Alfred, as a prince to whom the English were more indebted than to any other that ever Reign'd, & I should be tempted, I said, had I a boy, to give him that name. From that moment (tho before his birth) he has been called young Alfred.



1745-1791.

[*From Peter to his sister Elizabeth Taylor.*]

For Miss Taylor at y<sup>e</sup> Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup>  
Taylors at Crawley near  
Winchester Hants

Portsmouth June 13, 1759.

DEAR SISTER,

I rec'd yours yesterday I wrote to you but did not think til it was to late of sending it. I have been in the bath three or 4 times & it agrees very well with me the D<sup>r</sup> has had my hair cut short because it being so long it would not dry so fast & would make me catch cold. I have set down every thing I have spent as mama told me. Miss Cuthbert has had an ague but is got very well again Poor M<sup>r</sup> Ragget is dead he dyed 4 oclock Sunday morning I here know talk of the French coming M<sup>r</sup> & M<sup>rs</sup> Cuthberts compliments to you & Mamma & beleive me to be

Your Affectionate Brother

P. TAYLOR.

PS. The last words that M<sup>r</sup> Ragget spoke was this, my Duty & everlasting thanks to M<sup>r</sup> Taylor & all his Family

[*From Peter to his father (Ben Mordecai).*]

To The Rev<sup>d</sup> Mr Taylor  
at Crawley  
near Winton Hants

Christ Coll: Cam:

May 13 1764

DEAR SIR

On Thursday evening Salter & I arrived safe & well at Cambridge, & as he was somewhat anxious about the examination he was to pass for his admittance & desirous of having it over as soon as possible, We went immediately to Bennet & he was examind that night. The whole Coll is very civil to him he seems excessively happy & proceeds on his journey to Norwich Friday next. The Master of Trinity has not yet laid aside his anger against the Pensioners of that College for not being present in the Hall when my Lord Sandwich dined there. He commanded last Friday all the Pensioners & Scholars to be at Chapel in the evening & to sign a paper Confessing that they by absenting themselves from the hall had debased themselves & branded the College with perpetual infamy & disgrace & that by the 38 statute of [the University] they deserved expulsion. He threatened y<sup>t</sup> every one who would not sign should be expel'd that College

The thirty four men which were first call'd up positively refused to sign & out of 45 'there were but 4 who have so far cast all kind of modesty & regard too their Charicters as to leave on record under their own hands a confession of so black a nature, as they represented. & a confession which they are far from thinking true. How they will proceed now so great a number have refused is not known, if there had been but few in all probability they would have expell'd them immediately. If they are expeld as it is not by the University Many other Coll: will receive them. I hope you had a pleasant journey to Crawley & found My Mother & the rest of the family well & in good Spirits My Duty to My M: Love to Nanny & Brothers & beleive me

Dear Sir

Your ever Dutifull &

Aff: Son

P. TAYLOR.

1745-1791.

[No date;—from Peter to his brother the Rev. Henry Taylor.]

To  
 M<sup>r</sup> Henry Taylor  
 at the Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Taylor's  
 at Crawley near Winton  
 Hants

March 1765.

DEAR HARRY,

I have just left the Schools, the Act was kept by a very intimate friend & acquaintance of yours & mine. But while you guess who this Man is, you will be so kind as to excuse me a minute, if I just stop & burn all these Arguments & Syllogisms Disjunctive & Hypothetical &c &c one cannot keep the room in any tollerable order for them, they so belitter, & becloud the Tables, Chairs, & Windows, nay every place is bescatter'd with objections on some Moral, Metaphysical, or Mathematical Question or other. There is scarce room on the table for the Ink & Paper to stand. When this is done I will proceed, upon my word they flame admirably, Well but guess, have you guessed who it is, Why Harry, it is no less nor greater a personage than your most obedient humble servant Peter Taylor Esq: He has indeed kept an ACT When first he received this piece of exercise to make use of a polite phrase, How he funk'd he could neither sit or stand in any comfort; nor was less restless when he walk'd or run up & down, round & round the room. If you had seen him when the fatal day came; When the Clock struck one; what a situation he was in; The poor Gentleman could not eat a morsel of dinner (But to speak in the first person) I would at that time, I declare have given ten pounds rather than stand in *conspectu omnium*, to be beat by sixteen bulldog argument, haloo'd & set at me by a person behind in a great long large Wig.—It is now all over Huzza, huzza, Huzza—I expect letters of congratulation from all my correspondents. Fol de dol, dol, dol de dol de dol. Adeu for some time all y<sup>e</sup> ratios y<sup>e</sup> X<sup>s</sup> & y<sup>s</sup> y<sup>e</sup> lines & y<sup>e</sup> Cords y<sup>e</sup> Circles, & tangents &c &c &c I was unwilling to inform you before what a pretty Peice of work I was engaged in, as I knew you would all sympathize with me in my fear & uneasiness, I can now look back with pleasure, & tell you with a smile that the most disagreeable step, towards my degree, is already taken.

March 19<sup>th</sup> 1765, ever memorable.

March 20<sup>th</sup> I no longer dream that I am got half through my Thesis, & by some accident or other not able to proceed a word farther for my life—But you have some curiosity to be shure, to know what the Questions were I kept on—Observe the First—How grand it sounds, (really your brother Peter is a great man) The Second Section of S<sup>r</sup> Isaac Newton's Principia, proposition the fourth on Centripetal forces. there's for you Harry—The Second Q: against Clarke's demonstration of the Being of a God a Priori, on this was my Thesis. The 3<sup>rd</sup> against innate moral sence. I did not put up *Moralis obligatio pendet ab intellectu* because if I ever keep another Act I intend to have my Thesis on that Q: which for want of time could not be done this act. But now that I may please my Father and Mother, who I know are in no little anxiety for me in regard to these publick affairs I will inform them of the Compliment Watson made me, when I came down, tho' not a great one yet much greater than I expected, *Satis & bene fecisti & in Thesi & in Disputatione*.

You desired to know what honour Mat: D'Oyly got when he took his degree. He had the Vice Chancellors Senior optime, he therefore stood first in the list on the Tripos, (one of which by the by Dictens made which the Criticks say was but an indifferent one.) Tell Betsy I have receiv'd her last letter. but can't possibly think of answering it; it is so very short, that two such will hardly make a tollerable long Epistle. Pray how does my F. & M: like the Chaise I hope they give it proper exersize, & find it of service to their healths. Salter is not chosen yet a Tancred Student, nor have I lately heard anything about it. He has been very ill & confined to his room for a fortnight with a soar throat feaver, is now much better & yesterday ventured to walk out. He desires his comp<sup>ts</sup> as

does Eggleton & many more whose names are too tedious to mention, & indeed if I write much more this letter will be too tedious to read I will therefore conclude myself

1745-1791.

Dear Harry

Your aff: Brother

& Sincere Friend

P. TAYLOR.

Duty to my F: & M: loves to Brothers & S: Compts: to Farmer Weight.

[From Peter to his father (Ben Mordecai).]

To The Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Taylor  
at Crawley near Winton  
Hants

Christs Coll Cam: Jan: 28. 1766

DEAR SIR

I receiv'd yours, while I was under an examination in the Senate House, & as the transactions there, take up at present most of my thoughts you must excuse me if I defer answering the contents of your last, till I have inform'd you of an hundred things on y<sup>e</sup> Subject: Not to mention our College examinations On Monday morning last we entred y<sup>e</sup> Theatre: I never was more astonish'd than at y<sup>e</sup> examination w<sup>h</sup> the Moderators gave us, so very slight y<sup>t</sup> it is utterly impossible they can form the least judgment of our knowledge: Three or four common Ques: in Locke, one or two in Clarke, a couple of propo: in Euclid, Mech. & Algebra were all they ask'd me. Hydrostaticks, Opticks & Astronomy were intirely neglected. M<sup>r</sup> Backhouse & M<sup>r</sup> Easton desired 5 or six Gentlemen to examine me: Who express'd their sentiment of me in very favourable terms & said I deserv'd a pretty good Senior Op: M<sup>r</sup> Easton therefore, on Wednesday morn: went to y<sup>e</sup> Mod: to desire I might be plac'd among them But they said they had made out the List, & it was below y<sup>e</sup> Officers of the University to alter what they had once determin'd & that they had plac'd me 4<sup>th</sup> Junior Optime, tho' they allow'd I had answer'd their Ques: very well. M<sup>r</sup> Easton (who is Father of y<sup>e</sup> Coll.) was very warm, as he had made, he said, no doubt of my success, & desired the Gentlemen, who had examin'd me, to speak their thoughts of me to y<sup>e</sup> Mod: which they did much in my favour: But the Mo: would hear nothing. Easton beg'd to see their List, & seeing one man among them that he himself had examin'd, offer'd that we should be examin'd seperately by any three Masters of Arts in y<sup>e</sup> Senate House, & if I was judg'd the best, we should, (as is usually the Case) exchange places: this they would not submit to, but place y<sup>e</sup> other man below me among the Junior Op: M<sup>r</sup> Easton then offer'd that I should be examin'd against another which they absolutely refus'd. This highly provok'd M<sup>r</sup> Easton who desired that all his men might be scratch'd out of y<sup>e</sup> List One of them said they would scratch me out if he pleas'd. M<sup>r</sup> Easton answer'd I accept your offer, it is the only thing I wish'd for, for both M<sup>r</sup> Taylor & Myself think it much more to his Credit to be intirely struck out from your Honours, than plac'd where you have plac'd him. But the Other Mod: said We have plac'd him there & there he shall be printed. M<sup>r</sup> Easton told them his opinion of them & that he thought they had used Himself, me & several others exceedingly ill & so the Affair ended. I should not have ventured Sir to give you so long an account in my own favour, had it been nearly my own opinion, or had I not fear'd you would think I had *greatly* misspent my time. This I told M<sup>r</sup> Easton was the only concern I had about it & He very kindly offers if it will give you any satisfaction, to give you his thoughts of me in a letter.

A college examination.

As I am now Artium Baccalaureus, & intend to turn my mind to quite different studies, I should be glad in your next of some directions what to read.

Law is Second wrangler, & it is doubted whether he ought not to have been first, He is determin'd to sit for the Medal, and is now reading very hard. We have had two agreeable Evenings in the Combination room with the Fellows. Now I proceed in answer to Your Letter.



1745-1791.

The Tancred Stipend which I thought to have rec'd last Summer & which I expected M<sup>r</sup> Shepherd would have sent into y<sup>e</sup> Country, was that which was really receiv'd in November and was due on Whit-Sunday the 26 of Last May, up to which time we have rec'd our exhibition There is 25 Pounds therefore now due & has been so above this Month.

You say I must not give receipts for the Tancred dated y<sup>e</sup> time I receiv'd it, as they are due  $\frac{1}{2}$  a year at least before y<sup>t</sup> time: I beleive you do not quite understand the manner in which they are paid as there is no receipt necessary to be given. It is an order on a Banker in London to pay us such a Sum, specifeing the time of its being due so that we know what we have to receive You see therefore Sir if y<sup>e</sup> Tancred had been paid when we expected, M<sup>r</sup> Shepherd would at this time have been indebted to me 4 or 5 pounds—

I hope you all continue well. How does Harry bare the fatigue of his Curacy this bad weather?

I have got a little cold in the Theatre but hope I shall soon by a little prudent care shake it of.

Pray give my Duty to My Mother & accept the Same

Dear Sir from Your Dutiful

& Affectionate Son

P. TAYLOR.

I beg you will tell Bill I am quite of his opinion in regard to Minx & shall soon answer his letter.

*[From Peter to his sister Elizabeth Taylor.]*

To

Miss Taylor

at M<sup>rs</sup> Elmes's

at East Ham

Essex

DEAR BETSY.

Jan 31<sup>st</sup> 1768

I return'd last night from Portsmouth, where My Father & Mother left me on Tuesday, as I was desirous of staying to go to the assembly on Thursday last: Sucky Carter was engaged to dance with Tom Missing, & Miss Carter is in Town, I danc'd therefore with Miss Hern; We danc'd only three dances, and between those play'd a pool at quadril (what I never did before) but as I had not been quite well the day before, it was consistent with my accustom'd prudence. I think Miss Hern an agreeable Young Lady. NB. she is going to be married to a young Clergyman. Miss Carter, in a letter that came while I was there, desired Jack to enquire and send her word where you were, and at whose house, as she intends to make you a visit before she returns to Portsmouth; They were all vastly civil & friendly to me while I was there, & indeed the more I hear & see of that family the more I am pleas'd with them, & I am certain when you come to know them more intimately, they will be great favourites. I got as you desired a direction to Miss Betsy Rickman, it is at Newburn near Newcastle Durham. I was much surprised at first seeing Tom: Missing, he is vastly alter'd. he is, in my opinion, a plain man, & is not so tall as I am; You know he had a very pretty set of features when he left Crawley. My Father receiv'd a letter the other day, from the Master of Queen's College in answer to one he wrote some time ago, in which he (The Master) gives us great hopes of my being elected Fellow of that Society in about a Twelve months time, I shall therefore I imagine leave Christ Coll: this year. This you had better not mention. we receiv'd an account from Dan which on M<sup>r</sup> Hawkers account &c gives us some uneasiness, about Lucius O'Brien & his Brother—you have heard it no doubt & we wish to have more particulars if you are able to give us any, I hope you are able to tell us it is false. Dan says he had it from M<sup>rs</sup> Salter.

M<sup>r</sup> Rece has been forced to beg pardon of the whole College at Winton in general & W. O. P. in particular for pulling M<sup>r</sup> Pernil by the nose. They have made him sign a paper confessing that he did it with out any provocation, & his name is put in the black book. Your Prayer book is about to take another journey to Town, remember therefore and ask my Father to deliver it into your hands—Miss Lidgould is going to be married after Ester, to a M<sup>r</sup> Toldervoy a merchant. he lives near Mark Lane;

the account of his person is this. he is as tall as M<sup>r</sup> Waller & half as big. so when you see M<sup>r</sup> Waller, says Miss Lidgould, you see two M<sup>r</sup> Toldervoyes. I have nothing more to say than that we are all well & desire loves & compliments. I am

1745-1791.

Dear Betsy Your Sincere Friend

& Aff: Brother

Crawley Jan 31 1768

P. TAYLOR.

There were an extreme handsome & fashionable pair of gold shirt buttons, left for me at M<sup>r</sup> Carlos's by either Leigh and M<sup>rs</sup> Leigh, they are worth at least a Guinea & half

[*From Peter to his father (Ben Mordecai).*]

To  
the Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Taylor  
at Crawley  
near Winton  
Hants

DEAR SIR,

My last letter was written too soon after my arrival here for me to judge what kind of behaviour College life. I was likely to meet with, I have now been here almost a week and not the least notice has been taken of my not coming before when the Master & Tutors summon'd me. Insted of finding the fellows look with an evil eye upon me, as I a little suspected, I am admitted, being Bachelor, to a much greater intimacy with them then ever; and play at bowls with them in the Garden almost every after noon, indeed College is much more agreeable now than when I was undergraduate; I have several times seen the Master at Chapel but have heard nothing from him and I daresay shall not. I make no doubt but in six weeks time I may be able to procure a *bene discessit* and go to Queens and then come into the Country for a month and afterwards reside at Queens, however this may be considered of some time hence; I dont mention it here. I keep myself very regular for I will not let them have least [torn] against me. Mr Bachouse is out of College I have got his rooms to reside in for the Summer. they are some of the best in College, & pleasant. D<sup>r</sup> Law is not in the University, he is expected in about three weeks I believe. If therefore you are not desirous that M<sup>r</sup> Hughs should have your books, I will be glad to keep & read them till D<sup>r</sup> Law comes. You were talking some time ago you wanted me to go to Huntington to see if some of our ancestors were not buried in the Church there; if you will tell me what particulars you want to know, I will one of these fine days ride over. Duty to My Mother, Love & Compts as due, I am Dear Sir

Your ever Dutifull Son

Christ Coll: Cam. June 7<sup>th</sup> 1768

P. TAYLOR.

I forgot to inform you in my last, that I received my Tancred stipend of M<sup>r</sup> Brograve, it is £26. 1s. M<sup>r</sup> Brograve said Ad<sup>l</sup> Rodney had inquired of him by letter whether he had heard or seen any thing of me, which he had just answerd in the negative, but not having sent the letter he alter'd it; great interest is making for my Tancred against I drop it. Cuthbert I hear has dropt all thoughts of it: & P. Salter thinks y<sup>e</sup> Master wants me to give it up.

[*From Peter to his sister Elizabeth Taylor.*]

To Miss Taylor  
at M<sup>rs</sup> Elmes's at East-Ham  
Essex

Jan 10, 1769

Your observation, my dear Girl that I was particularly grave when I was with you last, I believe was very true for indeed I observ'd it myself, & made several bold attempts to put on an air of gaiety,



1745-1791.

but to no purpose: I am obliged to you for your expressions of concern on my account: but indeed there is no occasion for you to be concern'd, for I know no reason for my gravity at that time, or in truth at any time I am really happy & more free from cares or uneasiness than almost any man upon the face of the Globe, & had, at East Ham, particular reasons to be in good spirits, I was among Friends I loved & that I knew had as great a love for me—& had just surmounted, what I had dreaded taking orders: notwithstanding all this, without a shadow of reason, I was grave. Human nature is a strange composition—I have often been in the highest spirits & dancing about with a severe headache, when every motion gave me great pain & when I have been well I have been as much down in the mouth. I do not pretend to account for this. I dare say you have experienced the same. I dont know whom you mean by M<sup>r</sup> C: my Father said nothing about him to me & if I laught at you about him, it was entirely without suspicion, & I recollect nothing of it; pray let me know every thing how & about him. I receiv'd a letter from Leigh a week or ten days ago, he presses me to come & see him in the Island which, you know, I am not at present able to do. I have promised however to go over to him, if I possibly could, after my return to Crawley—I have preach'd these two last sundays & indeed the last performed double duty & rid four or five & twenty miles. I must own it a little fatigues me, but I flatter myself I shall soon do it & make nothing of it: I begin to look on the congregation as no better than whited walls—I am sorry M<sup>rs</sup> Elmes has such bad luck, in the, horse my Father bought; I hope he does not continue ill; let me know how he turns out. The election is on Friday next, I think we shall have good success. I imagine I shall not reside long after it is over, & shall be with you in less than three weeks. Excuse my writing more, for I have a great deal to do Comp<sup>ts</sup> to M<sup>rs</sup> Elmes & believe me Your

Sincere Friend &amp; Affect Brother

P. TAYLOR.

Queen's Coll. Cam. Jan<sup>y</sup> 10. 1769.

I will write again soon I have just received a letter from Nancy. She writes in good spirits

[*No address;—from Peter to his father (Ben Mordecai).*]

DEAR SIR

As soon as my design of going from hence, as next monday was known: the people here exclaimed against it prodigiously & insisted I should at least stay a month with them, and as much longer as I could—I assured them that I was wanted at home, as you had business in Town, & must supply your place during your absence from Crawley—They said other assistance might be procured, & insisted on my writing home to you; which, in compliance with their commands I accordingly do—but not with a design you should comply w<sup>th</sup> My request for any longer time than a week, & not even that, if it will be the means of preventing your going to Town on Billys account I should be glad therefore if you will endeavour to procure assistance from Winchester for one Sunday—that is the Sunday after next. If it is wholly inconvenient let me know by the return of the Post, & I will set out home this day sennight as, at first, agreed—Dont make any scruple of sending me word to return, for tho' I am very much pleased with my situation & am used very friendly, my heart is not set on staying much longer—

Pray present my Love to all at Crawley &amp; believe to be Your ever Dutiful Son

P. TAYLOR.

Knowlton\* Nov<sup>r</sup> 5<sup>th</sup> 1770All here desire Comp<sup>ts</sup>

\* Knowlton was the residence of the D'Aeths. The D'Aeths, Leighs, Conways, Audreys, and Seymours were all apparently of the Delmé circle.



1745-1791.

[From Peter to his sister Elizabeth Taylor.]

To  
Miss Taylor at  
M<sup>rs</sup> Elmes's at East Ham  
Essex

[About 1772.]

DEAR BETSY,

Nancy receiv'd your letter last night giving us an account of the very great things you have done for Mr [no doubt Manser, see letters of Aunt Elizabeth, pp. 377-383]. We admire greatly D<sup>r</sup> Salter's noble & generous temper, indeed He is (as indeed are all the Family) good, very good people. But my Dear Girl, we are greatly astonish'd at the very large sum requisite to set this man clear in the world: till now his affairs have not seem'd so deeply involved. but that 40 or 50 pounds would have made his circumstances easy, the more you have done for him, the more he seems to want your assistance. We all hope, & are willing to believe that He does not take advantage, from y<sup>e</sup> sympathy & goodness of your heart & that of my two aunts, who are ever charitably disposed. to trump up a false tale in order to draw money from you—But we ought to be *very* sure that his distress is great & real before we venture to give him so large a sum as 60 pounds. He has receiv'd from Miss Delmé & from my Father nearly sufficient (according to the 1<sup>st</sup> representation of his case) for his relief: from whence arise his fresh difficulties & distresses: that he s<sup>d</sup> want 80 pounds more? These things you perhaps may be able to answer, but to us, who know them not, it looks suspicious that He should apply to other uses the money you procured him to [illegible] & that instead of being relieved from what you have done, He s<sup>d</sup> represent himself as farther involved. You must enquire his character (if you can) from people who have known him many years—& He ought to make you thoroughly acquainted w<sup>th</sup> his circumstances before you proceed any farther.—He may fancy because you have viewed his distresses, with an eye of compassion, & have endeavoured to lend him assistance, that you will still go on & support him in his attempt to rise to an higher station of life. but this you must be aware of, it is too great an undertaking, nor does our charity demand it—Dont think my Girl that we mean to throw a damp on your very good designs. but as 60 pounds is much more than we have ever understood his wants required, we w<sup>d</sup> have you take care & not be deceiv'd—We all desire comp<sup>ts</sup> to M<sup>rs</sup> E. & Love to yourself. I am Dear Betsey yours Sincerely & Aff.

Advice as to the  
Mansers.

P. TAYLOR.

What you receive from Miss D<sup>e</sup> or elsewhere my F. thinks you must send to D<sup>r</sup> Salter.

[From Peter to his sister Elizabeth Taylor.]

To  
Miss Taylor  
At M<sup>r</sup> Moses Hawkers  
in St Thomas Street  
Portsmouth

Crawley Sep<sup>r</sup> 7<sup>th</sup> 1774

MY DEAR GIRLS,

My Uncle & M<sup>rs</sup> Fox came hither on Saturday after dinner & stay'd till Monday afternoon they are in health. They inform'd us of an affair w<sup>ch</sup> will surprise you as much as it did us. About 10 days ago M<sup>rs</sup> Elmes desired by Dan, to see my Uncle, my Uncle accordingly went—& she was very wretched about the conduct of her Neighbours & c<sup>d</sup> wish'd to remove from thence w<sup>ch</sup>

Mrs Elmes' re.  
moval to Binneld

1745-1791.

my Uncle advised her to do, if she could not be happy where she was. Uy Uncle mention'd several places round London. No. she wish'd to be nearer to him—& accordingly Oakingham & Reading were named. But nothing agreed upon. But she desired to see him again y<sup>e</sup> next week. He went w<sup>th</sup> M<sup>rs</sup> Fox & stay'd a day or two—When to his great surprise after a short conversation she declared she wish'd to live in his family—Which she is to do. & Miss R: with her. An odd turn surely—However as she will be surrounded by our Friends, it may be as well as anything she could have done—Much better certainly than her marrying or going to relations on y<sup>e</sup> other side—We are pretty well reconciled to it. . . . .

Yours P. T.

[*Rough draft; no address; no date;—from Peter.*][*Supposed to Rev. Mr Stone on the death of his wife; about 1775.*]

I fear I must not press you so soon after your loss to visit Hollam; when however such a change of scene can be made convenient & agreeable to you & my Aunt, we shall be gratify'd in giving you every attention that may serve to relieve your distress & restore your spirits . . . . & indeed I have no doubt but you shew a proper degree of Fortitude on this present occasion f<sup>m</sup> your own philosophic disposition & the long & painful illness of your worthy partner M<sup>rs</sup> Stone I am led to believe that you shew & in truth I am doubtful from the description I have had of her sufferings, whether I ought not rather to rejoice with you upon her relief than to condole with you upon her decease, for surely, all selfish considerations being removed, it cannot be a thing to be deplored, that a good Woman has exchanged a state of tortor for a state of rest & happiness.

[*From Peter to his father (Ben Mordecai).*]

To The rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Taylor  
At M<sup>r</sup> Taylor  
New London Street  
Crutched-Friars. London

Crawley 11 June 1776

DEAR SIR

. . . . . Sir Edward is at last made Lord Hawke—As it will be necessary, perhaps, that I should be, one day or other Chaplin to some nobleman would it be amiss to apply to Lord Hawke to nominate me as one of his; in all probability he has not yet fill'd up all his Chaplainships; & I should think this would be a good opportunity either to speak to him yourself in person, or to apply to him thro' M<sup>r</sup> Carter for that purpose which ever method you think most eligible. I only mention this you know best whether it will be proper; I see no objection my self . . . . . We are very anxious about Little Madam as y<sup>e</sup> critical time approaches. . . . . Your Dutiful &

Aff: Son

P. T.

[*No address;—from Peter to his brother the Rev. Henry Taylor.*]The Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Taylor

Saturday July 27. Crawley 1776

DEAR HARRY

. . . . . By your account of Little Madam she is getting better, & stronger, tho' she does not yet shew any feats of activity. the first she will attempt of that kind will be perhaps in her way from

London to Crawley—My Father had something of his pains in the Stomach on Tuesday last, which he attributed in a great degree to the soup he ate at dinner. He clear'd his stomach compleatly with horse radish tea & it afterwards went of, & he has not had the least return of it since & seems extremely well. . . . L<sup>d</sup> Hawke has written a very handsome letter to my Father when he return'd the form for my Chaplainship. . . .

1745-1791.

I am yours most sincerely

P. T.

July 28<sup>th</sup> Sunday night.

1776 Craw.

[*No address;—from Peter to his brother the Rev. Henry Taylor.*]

Crawley Aug<sup>t</sup> 3<sup>d</sup> 1776

DEAR HARRY

I received Your letter the night before last & am glad to find your long journey pass'd off so agreeably—To begin w<sup>th</sup> what you seem most anxious to know. My Father continues pure well since I wrote to You last. He has had no return at all of the Gout in his stomach, & seems extremely well in Spirits &<sup>c</sup> &<sup>c</sup> Nancy & I intend, weather permitting to set out for Binfield next Tuesday, we shall go on horse back & make two days of it: Foxhunter will be my conveyance & the Grey Nancy's: she carry's Nancy as well as possible & as quietly & steadily as an old horse, she is become a very great favouarit & has put poor Islanders nose quite out of joint, who is discarded not in disgrace I assure You, for tho' he has no pension yet we have procured him a place, M<sup>r</sup> Waller having undertaken to provide for him & Miss Waller to keep him in proper exercise—I am glad to hear that Newcombe & Warrington are among the number of those who can distinguish between resistance & rebellion. I beg you will remember me to those honest Gentlemen. I wish they abounded in greater plenty. We had a very good club on Thursday N<sup>o</sup> about 53 others say more. present the Dukes of Bolton & Manchester the last of whom desires to be elected a Member Lord Charles Montague & many Gentlemen of Fortune. Sir Thomas Miller &<sup>c</sup> &<sup>c</sup> Sir Ph. Jennings, & Peter Gauntlet & several others were elected. our number of Members are now about 87. The whole was conducted very properly, & will prove I believe a very formidable affair to the Jacobites—Rolestone they say has left us, the Duke of Chan: shew'd him some civilities lately & complimented M<sup>r</sup> Roles; & has quite knock'd up all his Patriotism—a poor creature—You see in the paper that there are 9 West india men taken by y<sup>e</sup> Americans. It is very true & some of our friends are sufferers—M<sup>r</sup> Larence has lost about £150—Delany £250—& M<sup>r</sup> Edwards still more—They are valued in all at 60 or 70 thousand pounds. The insurance of goods f<sup>m</sup> that part of the world is risen 20 p<sup>r</sup> cent upon it (i.e) it is now 25 p<sup>r</sup> cent enough to put a stop to any trade in the world one should think—The answer of y<sup>e</sup> French Court to our remonstrance respecting America is reported at Southampton to be this that They must take care of their own affairs—report says this comes from y<sup>e</sup> Duke of Manchester & every body it seems is fearful of a French war & y<sup>e</sup> Ministry are in some measure preparing for it We are in a fine way. . . . We wait here in anxious expectation of the next news from America, great things I think depend on what that may be—But to Old England it cannot be good, good care has been taken of that—cutting of our own throats can never increase y<sup>e</sup> importance of this empire. A Thunder clap I expect from some quarter. If Providence does let us down easy, it is infinitely more than we deserve—Individuals have long been gamblers. It is at this instant y<sup>e</sup> case of y<sup>e</sup> Nation—It has staked at one throw more than it can afford to lose & has Little or no chance of winning—This is not only gambling but gambling like a fool—

I am Yours ever

P. T.



1745-1791.

[*Rough draft;—from Peter to Sir Narb. D'Aeth.*]Answer to S<sup>r</sup> Narb D'Aeths of June 13. 1777DEAR S<sup>r</sup> NARB

Fortune they say turns up to every man once in his life, & if he then gives her a slap, she is his own forever. I have had my hand ready a long time, but in all her frisks & gambols about the world, the blind hussy has shewn me no one very great mark of her favour, but leaves me like a malicious devil clog'd with a thousand inconveniences. As well might you expect old Grey when fetter'd to pursue the chase with allacritty & perseverance, the attempt would only expose him to injury & derision. He might venture indeed to prick up his ears & look wistfully, but by all means must be contented with y<sup>e</sup> pleasure he can procure within the narrow bounds of his own pasture. This is exactly my situation. This Summer I am more completely tied by the leg, than I have been for many that are past & I hope than I shall be for many that are to come. Well as you are a Friend I will shew you my several clogs, the consequence of two very bad harvests succeeding each other at College make oeconomy somewhat advisable, & put me to y<sup>e</sup> necessity pretty frequently (as in the present instance) to exercise a tollerable portion of Self denial. For what Country pray, or what Country fellow can bear a repetition of scarce crops without inconvenience. Spight of this I must commence a great man next winter, by becoming a Bachelor of Divinity, & have a good deal on my hands now as necessary preparatives. This Degree I s<sup>d</sup> not take unless by compulsion, or else I assure you I sh<sup>d</sup> never do it, for a forfeiture of my fellowship must ensue on failure of compliance; which I cannot afford unless a good fat peice of preferment sh<sup>d</sup> fall to my lot out of y<sup>e</sup> clouds. A more material consideration still is y<sup>e</sup> illness of one of my Father's sisters, who cannot possibly I think recover, this has call'd my Sisters from home, & will keep them so for some time, & to leave my Father at such a crisis is what I cannot possibly think of. Another reason (for you see I have plenty) is this, that D<sup>r</sup> Jackson the present incumbent of Titchfield, a small living I am to succeed to, is at present in great danger, & it would be folly, knowingly to be out of y<sup>e</sup> way at such a period.

You are convinced by this time then that I am like a horse clogd on all fours, & so far from being able to bound & skip over the fences, that I am lucky that I can creep & hobble for two miles together. I should much like a scheme into Foreign countries to see men & things, & more particularly with M<sup>r</sup> Hammond of the party for such jaunts may be made not only with considerable amusement but sometimes improvement. I intend one day or other to travel over the greatest part of my own native Country. Who knows but the time may come when you & I may trot round this Island, & astonish mankind with the extraordinary sights we have seen the wonderful adventures we have atchieved & dangers surmounted. But after all were I to visit Knowlton I should not be contented except I had a pretty good share of the company & conversation of M<sup>rs</sup> Leigh & Lady D'Aeth, for you must know they are Ladies to whom I have no slender attachm<sup>t</sup>

I expect therefore my good Sir from your Friendship &amp; Goodnature a ready excuse

[*No signature.*][*From the Rev. Henry Taylor, his brother, to Peter.*]

To

The Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Peter Taylor  
at Bottley  
or at Cap<sup>n</sup> Sprys  
at Stubbington

Crawley Sat. May 6<sup>th</sup> 1780

DEAR PETER,

Peter's engage-  
ment to Miss  
Butterly. The  
good father con-  
sents and returns  
to his studies.

My Father wishes me to send this off to you immediately, to desire you will make your mind easy, & to say y<sup>t</sup> if his consent to the Matter I was to break to him can make you so, he is ready to give it, & does give it. He desires you will not vex & torment yourself, but compose your mind & come

back easy & quiet. He takes it much better than we c<sup>d</sup> have expected & is returnd to his studies again, so y<sup>t</sup> I am in great hope it will not hurt him as you feard

1745-1791.

Betsy & Nancy desire me to give their Loves and assure you they are ready to do every thing in their power to promote your Happiness.

Whether you will return to Crawley to night if this reaches you at Bottley, or whether you will procede to Titchfield I know not; If the latter let me know by a Line whether I shall meet you at Bottley on Monday, or at Winchester on Monday, in any case call at Bottley in your way to enquire if I am there. I will do whichever you like best. If James who brings this does not find you at Bottley he has orders to procede to Titchfield. & believe me to be dear Peter

Y<sup>rs</sup> most sincerely

HENRY TAYLOR, Jun<sup>r</sup>

[*From Peter to his brother the Rev. Henry Taylor.*]

To  
The Rev<sup>d</sup> H. Taylor  
Crawley  
near Winchester  
Hants

DEAR HARRY

. . . . . I am extremely sorry that my Father is likely to go to Titchfield so prepossess'd against it tho' one advantage may accrue from it that it may prove more agreeable, & can't well prove less so, than he apprehends—I should be sorry not to live near him as I wish by all the means in my power to promote his happiness, and comfort. . . . .

I beg my Duty to my Father & Love to Yourself & Betsy & believe me most sincerely Yours

P. T.

Oct<sup>r</sup> 6. 1781 Q. C. C.—I rather think that Thomas & Dan will come with me into the Country.

[*From Peter to his brother the Rev. Henry Taylor.*]

To  
The Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Taylor  
Mess<sup>rs</sup> Taylor & Hughes  
New London Street  
Crutched Friars  
London

Nov<sup>r</sup> 14<sup>th</sup> 1781

DEAR HARRY.

. . . . . We all wish all Little Hary Tom's friends joy of his recovery from the small pox, it makes Henry Thomas me very happy. We are pretty well here, & desire Love & all good wishes to all

Yours ever

P. T.

1745-1791.

[From Peter to his brother the Rev. Henry Taylor.]

To  
The rev<sup>d</sup> H. Taylor Jun<sup>r</sup>  
at Crawley  
Near Winchester  
Hants

Saturday Titchfield Sep<sup>r</sup> 28<sup>th</sup> 1782  
Sir J. Carter is elected Mayor of Ports<sup>h</sup>.

DEAR HARRY

Removal of Ben  
Mordecai to  
Titchfield.

We were in hopes that your letter on Friday would have contain'd some directions for our preparing the Parsonage for my Fathers reception—but the uncertainty you express respecting the time we may expect to see him here, makes us doubtful how to proceed; however I shall order fires to be made in several of the rooms in order to air them, and to take off the smell of the paint, & I shall be glad to hear (as soon as you know yourselves) the precise time we may expect the arrival of the Family . . . . .

I remain Yours ever most

truly P. T.

[No date;—from Peter to his brother the Rev. Henry Taylor.]

To The Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> H. Taylor J<sup>r</sup>  
at Titchfield  
Near Fareham  
Hants

DEAR HARRY

[About 1782.]

Gives "Sultan"  
to Henry.

I feel myself infinitely obliged to my Father for his extreme kindness to me upon every occasion & I am not in the least surprised at his intention of keeping Sultan for my use at Titchfield, but I assure You it will never give me any pleasure to be a burden to him in this or in any other matter of expence—It has always been a painful consideration to my mind, as one of the greatest evils of my present situation, that I am render'd totally unable to assist my Friends, who are so deservedly dear to me; & I cannot bear to operate in any the least degree as a weight upon them. If therefore my Father's income exceeds his expenses the excess I am convinced will be bestow'd more properly & more to my satisfaction when given to my Sisters or Yourself, than when apply'd to any other purposes—My mind would never be at ease were I to receive more than my Share of kindnesses from him, nor will I ever suffer his Love & affection or his generosity to betray him into expences injurious to y<sup>e</sup> rest No. I had rather suffer any degree of Self denial, nay any degree of poverty or hardship, but, in truth, I am going to be put to none of these trials—but I think, as I may not hereafter be able to keep a horse, it is most prudent to relinquish the idea at once, more particularly as I shall be placed in a country where walking will be equally agreeable & thank God my limbs are so free from all defects, that they are as able to convey me from place to place & with as much agility as at the age of fifteen—Your acceptance of Sultan will be a greater gratification to me than the keeping him myself . . . . .

I wish you joy of the removal of the corrupt & base Ministry [Lord North's] I believe I shall clear £150 by my Bursarship & Fellowship conjointly.

Yours affectionately

P. T.



I give the following as being the only letter we have from Peter to his wife.

1745-1791.

[No date;—from Peter to his wife.]

M<sup>rs</sup> Taylor  
Hollam

Wimering Tuesday

MY DEAREST GIRL

I forgot to tell the Maids, before I came away that they should inform the Clark to send hither to me if there should be any occasional Duty—You will be so kind as to leave those orders before you come. M<sup>r</sup> & M<sup>rs</sup> Carter are well & we shall expect you & Harry here about tea time.

If Harry can lay his hand on our Correspondence w<sup>th</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Poulter he may as well bring the Letters, tho it does not much signify

Accept the Love of Your Aff: Husband

P. T.

[No address; rough draft;—from Peter to some Candidate for the Borough.

Written on a letter from Mr Carter.]

March 29 1784.

SIR,

I am much pleased with the receipt of Your letter, as it gives me an opportunity of vindicating the conduct of our Family & our nearest Friends in y<sup>e</sup> Borough of Portsmouth—Tho You have represented that Borough yet You are perhaps but slightly acquainted with the struggles the Whigs have had against L<sup>d</sup> Sandwich to render it independent of Administration, you must however easily perceive the peculiar difficulties of such an attempt in a seaport Town, where so many good things are distributed or expected from the Admiralty—Our Family have hitherto taken a part in this arduous undertaking connected with the worthy Family of the Carters, whom we have known for many Years & are convinced have the same purity of intentions w<sup>th</sup> ourselves—Great have been the expence & fatigue to them & not little has been the odium it has brought upon us. Notwithstanding which we went on in what we think a Good Cause & were in hopes we had brought affairs to a happy & final issue & determined to have fix'd on You Sir (whose principles & conduct in Parliament we approved) to prove our independence But alas, the madness of the day had seized on the Corporation, a madness which You must be conscious has operated w<sup>th</sup> considerable violence on Minds better qualify'd to judge than those commonly found in Corporate Bodies. . . . .

Politics at Portsmouth.

[No date; no address; rough draft;—from Peter to ———.]

MY LORD

On my return from Cambridge, I received the favour of Your Lordships letter, desiring my Voice in support of M<sup>r</sup> Crofts at the General Election for that University. I shall esteem myself fortunate if the disposal of my Vote may be agreeable to your L<sup>s</sup> wishes & as I have a good opinion of M<sup>r</sup> Croft's Politicks it is very probable (as far as I can now judge) that He will be one of the Candidates I shall wish to serve, I must however beg that Your Lordship will be kind enough to accept the same answer as I have given to all solicitations on this subject (w<sup>ch</sup> have been very numerous & from my most intimate Friends) that the distance of time to the Election, The number of worthy candidates that offer their services, join'd to the critical state of publick affairs, all concur to keep me totally disengaged that I may be at liberty in time of Election to give my vote as may best promote the Whig cause.

M<sup>r</sup> Crofts conduct in Parliament for the last Sessions meets (as your Lordship supposes) with my

1745-1791.

entire approbation & will weigh extremely in his favour not only with me but with several others with whom I have conversed on the Subject

My Father & Brother beg their Compliments to your Lordship with my Lord

Your most obedient

Humble Servant

[P. T.]

[*From Peter to his brother the Rev. Henry Taylor.*]

The Rev<sup>d</sup> H. Taylor Jun<sup>r</sup>

Crawley

near Winchester.

7 Jan<sup>r</sup> 1785

DEAR HARRY,

Politics.

I am just return'd from M<sup>r</sup> Jervoise and M<sup>r</sup> Carter; M<sup>r</sup> Carter has no objection to join in a requisition to the Sheriff, for a County meeting, if on a due consideration it shall be found adviseable: M<sup>r</sup> Jarvoise cannot be expected to act as being Member. Upon the whole it is thought best to send Wyvils letter to M<sup>r</sup> C. Powlett who is a great friend to the reform in Parliament, and who is so connected, as to move with some weight in the business & I should hope with some activity & policy. It is thought on all hands that inactivity will be wrong in itself & give the adversaries to reform an opening they will gladly take advantage of, indeed, I think it would look as if we were not sincere, which, as we do not deserve, we should be careful to avoid being suspected of . . . . I differ from You about your Aristocratic ideas; & tho' I am not fond of y<sup>e</sup> 100 additional members to y<sup>e</sup> Counties (that not being y<sup>e</sup> proper mode of cure for our present evils, nor sufficiently efficacious) yet y<sup>e</sup> County members have ever spoken nearly the voice of the People in General & have been less under the influence of Ministers & Great Men than any others & consequently I think would not increase the Aristocratic Party—I would not however depend on y<sup>e</sup> Minister for his plan of reform (for Ministers are not to be trusted) but call aloud for such an one as the people are entitled to & have a right to demand . . . .

Yours ever truly

P. T.

[*From Peter to his brother the Rev. Henry Taylor.*]

The Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Taylor

at M<sup>r</sup> Taylor's

Osborn Place

Osborn Street

White Chapel

London

DEAR HARRY

Letting South  
Weald.

I rec<sup>d</sup> your letter last night. I think the state of our affairs to be such at this time. that Hoses must be let at all events, for my Aunt suffers a great deal of uneasiness in her mind for want of the rent, & the rest of y<sup>e</sup> Family will do the same if they are compell'd, by their own feelings. to relieve her, & I trust you will not leave Town till You have adjusted this business. My Aunt tells Nancy in a letter of Yesterday that a Gentleman has been over to her twice, who wishes to take it, but whether it is the same you speak of (Mr Swainton) I cannot tell; but think you sh<sup>d</sup> enquire, & by all means see my Aunt before You come down & assure her of our Love & regard for her. Her letter to Nancy

is kind but full of trouble & unhappiness—M<sup>r</sup> Swainton's offer to be sure by no means answers our former expectations. but it *must* be taken if no better can be procured, the harder the terms the shorter should be the Lease, & *vi: versa* but if it requires 150 Pounds to compleat it, I fear He may not be satisfy'd with a 7 years lease, if however he requires a longer one He should not have so much as £20 P<sup>r</sup> An: deducted from the rent. Willock seems to have conducted himself extremely ill in this business, & so I should tell T. Birch. for my part viewing impartially the whole of the transaction I cannot but look upon him not only as dilatory but greatly worse. The House ill done, y<sup>e</sup> money expended upon it exceeding what Willock said from time to time was more than sufficient, & his own demand encreased upon Us with<sup>r</sup> apparent reason. While no building was going on—& at last so much left undone that the rent must be lower'd—In the matter of Lounds too he has done nothing or Carters

1745-1791.

I am Your

Truly affec: Brother

Hollam June 11<sup>th</sup> 1785

P. T.

[*From Peter to his brother the Rev. Henry Taylor.*]

The Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> H. Taylor  
at M<sup>r</sup> Taylor's  
Osborn Place  
Osborn Street  
White Chapel  
London

Hollam July 18<sup>th</sup> 1785

DEAR HARRY

. . . . . If a mortgage must be taken up on the Estates it should be on Fleet Street House and Carter's farm, as in those my Aunt has a permanent property & the having mortgaged them must prevent the leaving away from Us.

believe me ever yours most truly & affectionately

P. T.

[*Extract from a letter of Peter to his sister Elizabeth Taylor, October 14, 1785.*]

I think my Aunt Taylor will not long have any difficulties in money affairs, the House at Hoses & Fleet street being so well let, I fear she will become Childish, if she is not already, & perhaps it would be prudent to request M<sup>rs</sup> Ironside to let us know from time to time how she is, that we may take such steps as will be prudent & proper should her understanding fail her entirely: but of this we will talk more fully when we see You

We are all pretty well & desire You would accept & distribute our love to all Friends

[*No address; rough draft;—from Peter to Mr Delmé.*]

Aug. 17. 1787

DEAR SIR.

I think it incumbent upon me to trouble You once more on the Subject of my former Letter & in justification of myself to enter more fully into y<sup>e</sup> Nature of the request contain'd in it. The peculiar circumstances of y<sup>e</sup> Living of Titchfield & the manifest disproportion between the Emoluments & Labour of it, have led every Patron, (I believe with<sup>r</sup> Exception) to see the propriety if not necessary of easing in some measure the Incumbent, for the time being, from y<sup>e</sup> burden of repairs at the Vicarage



1745-1791.

House & premises, by constantly allowing him timber for that purpose—It was upon the strength of this, I grounded my application to You, not doubting your ready & chearful acquiescence in what had been done so constantly & as I conceive so reasonably—& I am not a little hurt in finding that You have had much hesitation on the subject, w<sup>ch</sup> indeed your long silence sufficiently imply'd—I write therefore now to do away any idea You may entertain of my having made an unprecedented request & to assure you that you have no acquaintance that is more backward to ask any thing unreasonable & improper or disdains more thoroughly the shadow of an imposition on your Good Nature & that my feelings on this occasion will not suffer me to accept the Timber you have authorised M<sup>r</sup> Lee to allot me. unless You can dispell from Your mind every idea of my having ask'd anything more than Other patrons of this Living have ever granted—for the result of all my Enquiries has convinced me that I have only desired to enjoy the same advantages. with those who have gone before me. If however You wish to place me in a less eligible situation in this respect, than my predecessors, it will give me no small satisfaction to receive an assurance now from Your own pen that I have not forfeited by any of my conduct that place w<sup>ch</sup> I flatter'd myself I once held in your esteem, & w<sup>ch</sup> I am ambitious to preserve. but whether You can or cannot view this matter in the same light with myself. I beg leave to subscribe myself D<sup>r</sup> S<sup>r</sup>

Your aff: Friend &amp; Humble servant

P. T.

Titchfield Aug<sup>t</sup> 17<sup>th</sup> 1787.[No address; no date; rough draft;—from Peter (supposed) to Mr Delm<sup>e</sup>.]

[About 1790.]

Politics.

I imagine You may be inform'd thro' other hands of what we did Yesterday at Portsmouth—The Com<sup>r</sup> Martin having offer'd himself the day before to represent the Borough in the next Parliament, S<sup>r</sup> John Carter call'd the Body together yesterday at 1 o'clock & finding M<sup>r</sup> Martin had began a canvass the day before, we were determin'd to speak out ourselves & M<sup>r</sup> Will<sup>m</sup> White proposed S<sup>r</sup> H. Featherstone & Old M<sup>r</sup> Carter M<sup>r</sup> Erskine as Representatives & on a division we found we had 22 for these Gentlemen & 4 only for M<sup>r</sup> Martin—I hope & indeed have no doubt but this transaction will meet your approbation. The violent attack upon You in the County has certainly done no good to Ministry at Portsmouth & perhaps some of us felt a degree of resentm<sup>t</sup> in our Breasts—It is thought M<sup>r</sup> Martin notwithstanding his ill prospect must go thro' with the business, but I am satisfy'd he can have no hope. As I have not heard of your coming into Hampshire, I direct this to You in Town.

[No address; rough draft;—from Peter to ———.]

Tit: March 30<sup>th</sup> 1790

SIR,

Tho' I have never had the pleasure of a Personal acquaintance with M<sup>r</sup> Martin, yet, from his general Character & the esteem, with which I have always heard him mention'd by my intimate Friends of the Carter Family & Cap<sup>n</sup> Bourmaster, I am made to feel particular regret that I cannot give him my voice to represent the Borough of Portsmouth at the next general Election. . . . .

I have the honour to be

Sir, Your most obed<sup>t</sup>: Humble Servant

PETER TAYLOR.

1745-1791.

[*From Peter to his brother the Rev. Henry Taylor.*]

The Rev<sup>d</sup> Mr H. Taylor  
Titchfield  
Hants

Sutton Lodge 13 June 1791

DEAR HARRY

Finding myself not at all fatigued with my ride to Warnford, we took horses & went on, almost immediately for Alton, where we dined, and finding myself a little tired, I lay down as usual & had about an hour & half's sleep—After which being much refresh'd, we took Chaise for Farnham, where I flatter'd myself I should be well accommodated at the *Bush*, & should pass as comfortable a night as my health would permit—what then was my disappointm<sup>t</sup> when I found my accommodations were very bad, for we could procure no other bed room but a very noisy one next the Street; & the attendance upon Us so shamefully bad that you might ring the bell half a dozen times & no one would come near You, & might speak for any thing as often & not have it brought to you. never any thing was worse. I have done w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> house—I pass'd as you may suppose a very indifferent night.

We had a very pleasant ride to Guilford the next morn<sup>g</sup>, & took Chaise from thence to Leatherhead, where we dined, after w<sup>ch</sup> I took my sleep, w<sup>ch</sup> was much wanted—& we arrived at Sutton Lodge between 5 & 6. Tho<sup>s</sup> [Mr Thomas] was in Town, but came home about 7—I thought I should have had a good night's rest last night, but the pain in y<sup>e</sup> Chest prevented. I cannot help attributing this pain to the bark & have accordingly taken none of it to day—indeed I shall take nothing more till we have been in Town,—for which place, if nothing prevents we mean to set off to morrow. Thom<sup>s</sup> is well as is M<sup>rs</sup> Taylor, & I believe I am not the worse for my Journey, tho' they were two very cold & disagreeable days. I perform'd it

[*No signature.*]

[*From Peter to his brother the Rev. Henry Taylor.*]

To  
The Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Taylor  
Titchfield  
Hants

Tottenham Court Road June 16<sup>th</sup> 1791

DEAR HARRY.

S<sup>r</sup> George Baker detains me in Town for a week at least, in order to see the effect of his prescription; he certainly has given a good deal of attention to my disorder, & I at present take by his direction a Draught every eight hours, & at breakfast & tea, I drink Seltzers Water, with a little milk in it & as my common drink at meals without milk. It contains a great deal of fix'd air, is not unpleasant, & as yet, I find it agrees extremely well with me—My nights pass away much more tranquilly than they used to do, which I attribute to leaving off the Bark none of which I now take—The weather is so severe, that I cannot get out to take any exercise which is a disadvantage to me in many respects, & occasions my legs to swell & be more stiff & troublesome, & certainly I may as well be resident in the Town as y<sup>e</sup> Country, till it becomes warmer. My appetite improves. not only for every sort of vegetable but almost for any sort of meat—This rain that has fallen, will, I hope, produce a change in the weather.

His illness.

believe me Dear H: Your affec: & sincere Friend

P. T.

1745-1791.

[From Peter to his brother the Rev. Henry Taylor.]

The Rev<sup>d</sup> H. Taylor  
Titchfield  
Hants

Tottenham Court Road June 20 1791

DEAR HARRY

The D<sup>r</sup> still continues me in Town, & still continues his care & attention to me. That I am in a fair way of recovery. I make no doubt, but I am very languid & weak, which I am persuaded the D<sup>r</sup> pays attention to, as well as the removing my fever—I had a good night's rest last night, notwithstanding which, I had a slight degree of fever, some part of it. What I take I suppose is calculated both to give me strength & remove this feverishness. I drink, as before, Seltzer's water as my common drink. Morning, Noon, & Night I take Steel Draughts. And about Ten o'Clock in the fore-noon, & 4 or 5 in the afternoon I take a glass of water with 20 drops of Elix: Vit:—My appetite is good, my nights are more comfortable, & my perspirations are nothing to speak of—I suppose the D<sup>r</sup> will soon form the plan upon which I am to proceed & when he has done that he will send me into the Country. but it signifies little whether I am in Town or Country while the weather is so cold; for the D<sup>r</sup> forbids my walking into the open air, till the wind gets into a more mild & salutary quarter. . . .

[Added by Mrs William Taylor]—

DEAR HARRY

Will<sup>m</sup> is not well enough to write himself tho' I flatter myself he is much better to day than yesterday & Peter seems vastly better indeed, I really think you will find him as well as ever—we are very sorry you are so much indisposed—if your complaint is bile I make no doubt the underwritten prescription will relieve you—W<sup>m</sup> does not take it except he finds his Stomach disordered, & two bottles generally performs a cure—let us hear how you do in a day or two & with sincere good wishes believe me y<sup>r</sup> affect: sister & friend

C. TAYLOR.

For bilious complaint, inward weakness, cough. &c Half an ounce of finely rubb'd Spermaceti. Three or four nobs of sugar. The yolks of two Eggs. Eight ounces of cold Spring water. Three ounces of simple Cinnamon water. Two ounces of *Spirituos* Tincture of Rhubarb. Two Drams of sweet Spirit of Nitre—The Dose, a Tea cup full two hours before dinner, & if not too opening the same dose going to bed.

[From Peter to his brother the Rev. Henry Taylor.]

The Rev<sup>d</sup> H. Taylor  
Titchfield  
Hants

24 June 1791

DEAR HARRY

I have the pleasure to inform you that Bill is perfectly recover'd from his Quinsy and seems as well as ever—We hope your indisposition has likewise, taken its leave of You & that You have adopted some more *rational means* of putting your stomach into a proper state than drinking Vinegar, nay we hope You have call'd in M<sup>r</sup> Stocker's assistance and do not undertake to quack yourself; which I am very clear would be attended with bad if not fatal consequences, for whatever knowledge You may have in other things, yet do not fancy You have any skill in Physick, a fancy that may cost You Your life? I am sorry to say respecting myself, that I have had more perspiration the last 3 nights, than I



have had before since I came to Town, in consequence of which S<sup>r</sup> G. Baker has changed the Steel Draughts, for some other medecine, which I am to begin upon today & has order me to leave Town & go to Sutton Lodge on Monday for a week or ten days, when he shall wish to see me here again—He has told Bill & so has M<sup>r</sup> Adams the Apothecary, that they have no doubt of my recovery, but that it will be a great while first: indeed, I am so reduced & become so weak, that it must take up a considerable time before I can be reinstated in perfect health; I should think the present Summer too short to effect it, & the Winter will do little or nothing towards it; I fear therefore we must look as far as next Summer for a *Perfect* reestablishment if a *Perfect* reestablishment is ever obtained. I imagine I have advanced some Years in age, within these three Months—I have an appetite to my food, and sleep in the 24 Hours very sufficiently, but till the fever is gone, the grand object remains unaccomplish'd—The D<sup>r</sup> is very attentive & careful & what *can* be done, I am persuaded *will* be done, but as yet we have fail'd, and unless, the mildness of the approaching season or a change of air, can do something for me I fear mere medicine will not be powerful enough to bring about my cure. I shall not write to You again till I go to Thomas's on Monday. [*The remainder of the letter in William's writing.*] Peter is gone to take a walk before the house & has left me to conclude his letter; I wish I could say he improves dayly—Yet tho I think there has been a Stagnation of improvement for these two days, yet he is hardly to be said to have gone back; he goes to M<sup>r</sup> Thomas's on Monday & I am in hopes that the change of Air will be beneficial to him. His meals are not amiss upon the whole, & that his recovery is slow ought not to surprize us, since no person among the faculty has given us any reason to expect an expeditious one. He walks [torn], but I hope that arises from his being so little used to walking since he has been with us. In short compared to what *I hear* he has been, he is very much amended; but he is still far less improved than I flatterd myself he would have been by an improvement in appetite & abatement of Night sweats. Kitty joins me in love & hopes our Nostrum has been serviceable. believe me

Your Affect Bro.

W. TAYLOR.

[*From Peter to his brother the Rev. Henry Taylor.*]

Rev<sup>d</sup> H. Taylor  
Titchfield  
Hants

Sutton Lodge June 27. 1791

DEAR HARRY,

I arrived at this place Yesterday before dinner without fatigue. The Sun kept in most part of the time we were on the road, I fear however that I caught a slight cold The two or three last days we were in Town the heat of the weather was quite overcoming particularly in the Evenings & nights; I attribute an encrease of perspiration which has taken place to that cause & hope now I have changed the air, & got into the Country it will diminish or depart. I drink Asse's milk & I have been on horse back this morning for about 20 minutes, & intend by & by to take another ride of equal length

We left Bill, Wife & Children well, indeed the Children, are fine Children, & the Boy is not inferior to any of the rest—Thomas is well—Excuse my writing more than that I am

Your Aff: Brother & Sincere Friend

P. TAYLOR.

Remember me kindly to all my Friends & Neighbours; I wish much to see them all, but fear it will be some time before I have that pleasure

1745-1791.

[From Peter to his brother the Rev. Henry Taylor.]

Rev<sup>d</sup> H Taylor  
Tichfield  
Hants

Sutton Lodge June 30<sup>th</sup> 1791

DEAR HARRY

Since I came to Sutton I think I am better notwithstanding my appetite I think is not quite so good as it was—my perspirations are somewhat encreased, owing to the heat of the weather perhaps, & my Legs are weak & sometimes painful—You will not wonder however that my appetite is no better when I tell you that I drink Ass's milk at 6 o'Clock: in y<sup>e</sup> Morn'g: at 7 a strengthening bitter Draught—9 Break<sup>t</sup>: 11 Strawberries & milk to nourish; 12 Bitter Draught—2 o'Clock 30 Drops of Elix: Vit: in water:—3 Dinner—5 Bitter Draught—6 Ass's Milk—8 Elix: Vit: 30 Drops in Water—9 Supper—My Time you see is compleatly taken up—& I am nearly as busy in my way, as you are with all Your books about you—Since I came hither, I have, for a short space of time every day, ridden twice which seems to agree with me, & as Bill to day is come over to see me I have try'd his Grey Mare, which I much like

I think I have extended my letter to a great length & shall therefore conclude myself

Your Aff: Brother

& Friend

P. TAYLOR.

[From Peter to his brother the Rev. Henry Taylor.]

[This was written the very day he died.]

The Rev<sup>d</sup> H. Taylor  
at M<sup>r</sup> Taylor's N<sup>o</sup> 3 Terrace  
Tottenham Court Road  
London

DEAR HARRY

Just as we came to the door of W<sup>ms</sup> House he came in & immediately went to the D<sup>rs</sup> whose Carriage was at the door & who came to me immediately—He has altered the Steel Draught for the Myrrh powders & made them twice as strong as those I before took—we had a good deal of conversation respecting D<sup>r</sup> B<sup>s</sup>: idea of the Messentery, which he says he sees no reason to suppose at all disorder'd—If a person was to affirm it was disordered, He certainly could not deny it—no more he could of many other internal parts of the Body; but he saw no reason to suspect any such disorder, however the Myrrh powders he had order'd would be beneficial were that the case—The D<sup>r</sup> farther s<sup>d</sup> what would these Gentlemen Prescribe for You, in this disorder? (w<sup>ch</sup> however is mere conjecture) The usual remedy is Mercury—Mercury in its active state he never could consent to give me, in my present situations—Dead Mercury he should not be so averse to, & might submit to make a short trial of—He ask'd me if I chose to have a consultation of Ph's. I said by no means, I wholly rely'd upon him & sh<sup>d</sup> do so: he seems anxious to be of service to me; will write to Stocker in what manner I am to be treated: & he shall not care what number of letters he receives from him on the Subject of my health. I shall not see him today, but tomorrow (that is Saturday) he should visit me, & as he does not wish to detain me in Town, he has appointed *Monday* for my leaving this Place; I shall therefore set out from hence on that Day, & hope to meet you well on Tuesday to Dinner—I have had another bad night, & have consequently been very poorly this Morning, low & uncomfortable—I try'd to take a sleep upon the bed, w<sup>ch</sup> has succeeded, & I am got up rather revived—Indeed my Dear Harry, I think my situation at present is by *no means* flattering—& an expectation of the worst, as well as a hope for the best must begin to occupy the minds of us all.

Perspiration & flying pains take possession of me during the night; & I have little appetite in the Day by which I might regain strength to balance what I lose at that period—so that I am likely to go on in a retrograde direction. And should the Messentry be disorder'd I must go in my weak state into another course of medicine, which will weaken me still more: which will be setting out on a race at a time we might reasonable expect the conclusion of it: for 16 weeks have the Faculty had me under their care. It is disheartening to have my bad symptoms continue at this distant Period.

1745-1791.

I have nothing more to add but all our loves & good wishes.

I am D<sup>r</sup> Harry

Your Affect: Friend & Brother

P. T.

Tottenham Court Road

July 22<sup>nd</sup> 1791

[No address;—from a draft letter, no doubt from Rev. Henry Taylor to Miss Wilkes.]

It is with much concern I undertake the painful Task of informing you of the irreparable loss we have sustain'd in the death of my Brother, Peter; For about 4 Months pass'd he had labour'd under a fever, w<sup>ch</sup> continually wasted his Strength & Constitution, & had greatly reduced him. On Friday last about 10 in the Evening, as he was sitting at y<sup>e</sup> table after Supper, he was suddenly seized with a Spasm in the Stomach, w<sup>ch</sup> in less than one minuets time carried him off; & left us to deplore the loss of a Relation whose affectionate temper & amiable disposition & sincere affection (a most severe stroke to us all as we were most strongly attached to him, from the experience we had of the Sincerity of his heart and Affections) toward all his friends & relations. c<sup>d</sup> not but greatly endear him to us all.

His death.

With best respects to M<sup>r</sup> Wilkes. I am

with great sincerity your sincere friend and cousin

& oblig'd hbl Ser<sup>t</sup>.

Tues 26 July 1791

[No address; rough draft;—from the Rev. Henry Taylor to Lady Delmé.]

LADY BETTY DELME

Tuesday 26 July 1791

MADAM

It is a very painful Task, w<sup>ch</sup> has fallen to my Lot, when it comes upon me to inform your Ladyship, of the loss we have to lament in my Dear Brother Peter one of the kindest & best of friends & Relations just taken from us. It is indeed a very severe stroke, as his amable & affectionate disposition c<sup>d</sup> not but strongly attach all our loves & regards to him. I doubt not but y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>r</sup>self & Lady Juliana will sympathise in y<sup>e</sup> concern we feel for him.

On Friday night a little after Supper as he was leaning his head on his hand he was suddenly taken with a Spasm in his Stomach. He raised his head, shook it once or twice in a trembling quivering manner, & then drop'd dead upon the table.\* The distress & consternation w<sup>ch</sup> must have ensued in y<sup>e</sup> family upon so sudden a stroke of Death on a relation so near & so dearly beloved by them all, is not easily described. But, however exquisitely it may be felt, it must be acquiesced in, and as it is y<sup>e</sup> will of heaven ought not to be repined at. We must do our best endeavour to reconcile our minds to it, though that can only be done by degrees. & must y<sup>r</sup>fore be a work of time to effect—With best regards & every good wish to y<sup>r</sup>self Lady Juliana & y<sup>e</sup> rest of y<sup>e</sup> family I am Madam Y<sup>r</sup> most obed<sup>t</sup> hbl Ser<sup>t</sup>

H. T.

\* This took place at the house of his brother William in London.



1745-1791.

[No date;—from Mrs Bourmaster to the Rev. Henry Taylor.]

The Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Taylor  
at M<sup>r</sup> William Taylor's  
N<sup>o</sup> 3 Tottenham Court Road  
London

MY D<sup>R</sup> FRIEND

[Endorsed 1791.]

. . . . . Thank you for telling me how my belov<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Taylor is. How my heart bleeds for her is not to be describ<sup>d</sup>, may the Almighty give her fortitude equal to her tryals, greater no woman can meet with;—as our worthy & ever to be lamented Friend has left few like him, never was mortal more Sincerely mourn<sup>d</sup>. Make my best my warmest offers of love & friendship to her, & happy I shall be to Sooth or Comfort as much as the occasion will admit but time only can. . . . . Kind wishes to Those You are with & beleive no one can more Sincerely Sympathys with you all then

Your ever aff<sup>ct</sup>

M. BOURMASTER.

1751-1807.

Birth.

The next of Ben Mordecai's children that we come to—decidedly the most unsatisfactory member of the family that I have had to deal with—is DANIEL. He was born in 1751, and, as appears by the Portsmouth Register, was baptized the 9th October in that year.

First plans.

The first that we hear of, or rather in relation to him, is in 1767, when Sir C. Knowles writes to Ben Mordecai, "I asked L<sup>d</sup> Howe to take your son into his office;" and alludes to his desire to serve him out of gratitude for Ben Mordecai's care of his own son. This must have referred to Daniel, because Henry and Peter were already in course of preparation for the Church, while William was only eleven years old. Did this imply a taste on Daniel's part for the sea, or was he to be a clerk in the Admiralty Office on shore? I cannot say. The fact that Daniel did go to sea many years afterwards weighs, perhaps, though very slightly, for the former suggestion. The next note we have of him

With Mr Clarke in London.

is in 1768, in London, when Dr Salter writes that Mr Clarke, Daniel's master, is very ill, and shortly afterwards that he is dead, adding a hope that a new master might soon be found for him. In 1769, J. Hughes (Hughes & Saunders) writes to Ben Mordecai, February 23, with an invoice of a quantity of groceries, "In regard to your Son's coming I can say but little on our parts as we are young beginners in Business, but his coming from Mr Draper, & we being well acquainted with each other I told him if he pleased to come & put up with an inconveniency & it was agreeable to you, we should be glad of it." He adds in a P.S., "Danny desires his Duty & Love." Thus we find him settled in the business in New London Street, in which he afterwards (1773) became a partner with Mr Hughes, and which in after years (1784) became

With Hughes &amp; Saunders.

In partnership with Hughes.

bankrupt, involving ruin to Daniel, and a heavy loss to his friends. Up to this time we hear not a word in derogation of his character. He was in the habit of visiting his aunts at Wandsworth, the Salters, and no doubt the Elmeses; and it is evident he was a great favourite with his aunts then, and for many years afterwards, as his name is frequently mentioned as managing their business affairs, etc. His father, in his letter to Mrs Herrick (1771), p. 253, includes Daniel with all the rest when, in speaking of his children, he says they have turned out to the utmost of his wishes. The following passage in a letter from Anna, in 1785, would seem to imply that she was not particularly partial to him, although she was afterwards one of those who showed most tenderness for his bad conduct. It is written from Titchfield, where Daniel was staying: "Dan<sup>l</sup> behaves very well, an agreeable companion he never was, even when one had an opinion of him in other respects, but he is not particularly otherwise."

1751-1807.

Bankruptcy.

Family confidence.

His aunt Elizabeth, in October 1773, expresses some disapprobation at his declining to make a settlement upon his future wife; and this is the place to refer to his engagement with Miss Drane. His aunt's disapproval of the conduct to which I have referred does not apparently go very deep, nor does it appear to have made much impression upon his other friends. With all the letters now before me, it is at about this time that serious doubts of the worth of his character present themselves. We find him in one letter declaring that neither circumstances nor friends shall keep him from the girl he loves, while presently we find him hinting to his father that it would be well if he would raise objections to the proposal of the lady's family for a settlement, and intimating that probably, after all, the lady cared more for him than he did for her. However, his character stood clear with the world for many a year after this, and I am somewhat anticipating. It is evident that his proposal to marry Miss Drane was not very favourably received by the families on either side, though probably for no other than pecuniary reasons. In a draft letter by Ben Mordecai to Mr Drane he says—

His character.

Negotiations for marriage.

I rec<sup>d</sup> yours & in answer to it can only repete my fears that Daniel's small fortune will hardly be able to maintain y<sup>r</sup> daughter as you would chuse, even with your help, for in truth he has not quite 600*£* & I shall not be able to make it more than 1000*£*.

He goes on to say that he believes he will be a good economist, and attend to his business, and that, if it turns out in accordance with his hopes, they may do very well;—adding, "I was in hopes he would not have thought of a wife till he had a little more experience how his trade succeeds." However, all difficulties were surmounted, and the marriage took place probably in 1774; and all, so far as any records remain to show, went on with entire satisfaction to all parties. His wife, writing to Elizabeth, August 20, 1774 (p. 540), wishes her "& all the



1751-1807.

"Little Madam,"  
his wife.

single Girls as good a Husband as I have got, & I believe I cannot wish them A better." She was evidently a general favourite, and is never mentioned but in terms of cordial affection. She seems to have been universally spoken of in the family as "Little Madam." She deserved but little if she did not deserve better treatment and a happier fate than awaited her. I cannot give a better illustration of the universal estimation in which she seems to have been held than the following passage in a letter from George Courtauld (without date) to Elizabeth Taylor—

She was indeed a most excellent & amiable woman. . . . I admire her for her fortitude. She has shewn a degree of courage & self-command when with her father & mother, that were astonishing. She would eat when she loathed victuals, appear cheerful & gay when in the greatest distress, & laugh with an aching heart. She would then leave the room & burst into tears. If D. was alive to the tender feelings of humanity he could not possibly support the Cutting reflection that he has injuriously treated this excellent woman, & done all that he could to make her wretched, and then laugh'd at her complaint as 'Presbyterian stuff.' It is now out of his power *ever* to make her amends. You knew her Betsy, you lov'd her, & will I hope excuse my warmth, for I lov'd her too, every body lov'd her.

Henry Thomas  
Taylor.

They had but one child, a son, Henry Thomas, to whom frequent reference will be found in the letters, and who was born September 3, 1778. He married, December 1832, Louisa, daughter of William Kenny of Limehouse, and leaves issue. He lived to a good old age, dying 9th January 1871, at the age of ninety-three, and was buried at East Ham, in the vault of the Elmes family. He was, of course, in a generation below that to which this memoir is strictly limited, or I should have had something to say of the good old gentleman. He had several of the marked Taylor characteristics; was of a most kind disposition, with a certain dash of half-assumed cynical humour, not unmixed perhaps with a little real eccentricity. With a smile upon his face, he would banter away if any one laid claim, either for himself or others, to any peculiar excellence in private or public life. "Lord, Peter, they are like other people, I'll be bound," was a sort of phrase I have often heard him use; but I have frequently been told, by those who knew him best, that he would never suffer an unkind word of the absent to be spoken in his presence without rebuke. He had lived at East Ham for upwards of thirty years. He married rather late in life, and leaves a widow, two sons, and three daughters.

Whether Henry Thomas was the only child born I do not know. There are references in the letters, both in 1776 and 1783, to Little Madam's being *enceinte*; but what happened does not appear.

It is needless to pursue in any detail the narrative of Daniel's life. The letters are, more than perhaps in the case of any other person I have had to deal with in this Memoir, sufficient to bring out the facts. In them the reader will see the story of his bankruptcy, and how he demeaned himself under



it; the negotiations for a separation from his wife; the attempts of his friends to find him something else to do, with but little success (there is a curious expression in a letter to Peter in June 1786, when he speaks of remaining in Hampshire, "where perhaps I may enter into closer connexions;" whether he was already looking out for another wife is more than appears); and his going to sea, where we find him employed in 1786, and again in 1789 in the *Bellona*, and in 1790 in the *Elephant*. In the latter year he will be found leaving his sea-life, and, so far as appears, never returning to it; although quite at the end of that year, he being in London with nothing to do, the proposition seems to have been entertained by his brothers of advancing him money enough to fit himself for a lieutenancy; but nothing appears to have come of it. From this time Daniel probably lived for the most part upon a small pittance allowed him by his brothers and sisters, eked out, like enough, by some petty remuneration for small services rendered. In 1791, for instance, we find him employed by a Mr Panter, perhaps the same person in regard to whom Henry was in negotiation for him in 1796. Some little trace of him will be observed in a letter of Anna's in 1802; and in 1807 he died, and was buried at Hackney.

1751-1807.

Decadence.

Going to sea.

Living in London

Death.

And now, what shall we say of his character as a whole? Was he a bad man, or was he only a weak man? Perhaps the difference between the two is less than the world is apt to think. He certainly was not that monster, if such indeed exists, who loves evil for its own sweet sake. I take him to have been of the stuff of which vicious men are generally made. That is, I fancy his chief characteristic to have been a want of moral backbone, so to speak; probably greatly lacking imagination, and failing altogether in the region of the ideal. I trace this from the fact that he seems to have had no ideal to measure his own conduct by, and was apparently really unconscious of his own turpitude. It is true he occasionally made confessions of ill-conduct, but there is no true ring about them; they give the impression of having been uttered only to mollify the person to whom they were addressed. Indeed, I really believe, when he speaks of himself as having a clear conscience, and as a man assailed rather by external ill-fortune than as one suffering from his own misdeeds, his utterance is more *e corde* than when he patters about repentance. Such a man would have kept straight enough while all things were going prosperously, with sufficient worldly means, and while supported and fortified by the public opinion of his family and friends; his very moral weakness would have tended to guard him from going wrong; but the moment that the scene changes, and he finds on all sides his conduct branded as selfish and dishonest, he falls, and falls utterly, because all his supports are gone. The world seldom makes a greater mistake than when it says, in regard to a man who has made a slip, "We must excite his conscience by

His character.

1751-1807.

showing him what a worthless scoundrel he is." It would be safer practice if, in such cases, we should set ourselves to prove to the sinner how much of good yet remains in him. Whether Daniel's salvation could have been procured by such means may be doubted, and certainly cannot be proved. In 1793 he was staying at Titchfield, and his brother William, in a letter to his wife, thus mentions him: "We have now the delectable pleasure of Daniel's company. Poor Mrs P. loves many better; he is however meanly dressed, but not much humbled." This may or may not be significant of the kind of mistake which I have suggested as not impossible. Not to be loved, allowed so little that he was meanly dressed, and then further disliked because not sufficiently humbled, is perhaps hardly the way to effect the reformation of a human soul. There is certainly something ineffably mean about some of his transactions. What could possibly be worse than his refusal to sign the agreement of separation, for which his wife pleaded, on the ground that he had taken an oath to the contrary? I fear there is reason to suppose that, at some time or times, he fell into habits of vicious indulgence. I should not attach much weight by itself to the report in Aunt Becky's letter (p. 424) of Daniel's being drunk, drinking punch at inns in the neighbourhood of South Weald, instead of attending to business, and looking after the house and land as he ought to have done, as it is fair to remember this was only the report of a carpenter, poured into ears ready to believe stories to the prejudice of a man whose loss of the family money just at that time had naturally greatly irritated. But Mrs Fox, in her letter of condolence, February 12, 1785 (p. 549), distinctly refers to a course of vice and degrading sensuality. It is a tradition, too, that when he was missing at Portsmouth, at the time he ought to have joined his ship, he was spending his time in anything but a creditable manner.

Captain Bour-  
master.

One of the few persons of whom Daniel speaks with apparently real regard and respect is Captain Bourmaster, whose name is frequently found in the correspondence of this generation as a warm friend and trusted adviser. I could not omit saying thus much of one of whom all the family evidently thought so much. A letter from Mrs Bourmaster to Henry on the death of Peter bears evidence of how strong was the attachment on both sides; an extract from it will be found p. 532.

The letters written by or relating to Daniel or his wife follow. There is no need in his case of making any division in regard to their subject-matter, because his letters related only to himself and his own affairs;—a fact, I doubt, too typical of his interests in life. They will be found, therefore, simply in order of date.



[*From Daniel to his sister Elizabeth Taylor.*]

1751-1807.

To Miss Taylor  
M<sup>rs</sup> Elmes's  
East Ham Essex

10<sup>th</sup> May 1773

DEAR BETSY

I dont the least desire you to go to Lime house if you think it an improper thing: But I must imagine you doubt that my Father will consent to my ever having her, otherwise I see no objection. Both you & I know my F is very well acquainted with my attachment to her; or I'm mis-inform'd (which I dont think I am) I may say know exceedingly well; for which reason, I think he ought to have at least flung out some hints, that he does not approve of it, before now that I know her good qualities too well ever to forget the Dear Girl. If there had been nothing particular between us, you would as I have have gone to see her as the Miss Kilners, but because I've a greater regard for her, than for any other person on Earth (let the other be whom it will) & she as great a one I've all the reason I ought to have to suppose for me therefore you must not go see them least they should think I will ever have her

His engagement  
to Miss Drane.

I should be very glad to have y<sup>e</sup> consent of all & every one of you & should be happy to oblige all & sorry to disoblige any; But I must at the same time consider that it is neither my Brothers, Sisters or my F who is to live with y<sup>e</sup> woman I marry but myself therefore the Question is whether I shall consult the fancy of my Relations or my own happiness; which I think requires no answer at all

I very well know that when I ask consent there will be a very great opposition a thousand objections started & very likely refus'd at last. for which reasons sometimes I think it y<sup>e</sup> best way never to ask at all & always that the sooner 'tis over y<sup>e</sup> better.

I shall be told 'tis not prudent, that I had better marry a Girl with more money & stay a longer time first. As to y<sup>e</sup> 1<sup>st</sup> I always have & always shall look upon prudent matches as a thing inconsistent with Human Nature & that a man who's life is continually guided by a prudential scheme is neither capable of hapiness him self or of doing a charitable action to another. My F I'm sure did not much consult it when he was young & he did very well, why should not I do the same if I'm carefull & industrious? As to y<sup>e</sup> 2<sup>nd</sup> A man must be very happy, beyond doubt who marries a woman with a Deal of money (tho' he the whole time wishes her lain underground) because then he may go to balls & routs & live on in a continual round of pleasure which he might not otherwise be able to do. May I never have one who is fond of Diversions, I had rather have one without a gown to her back that will stay at home & keep me company. To stay a Year or two longer is much better Theory than Practice I'm sure I dont believe I ever shall stay half so long; however this I'm sure of I had better be without business than without her for I shall never carry things on proper as I ought to do with her continually running in my thoughts.

Tho' I at present know my dear Betsy would not have me without the consent of my Family I doubt not but I could bring her to alter her opinion before long

Comp<sup>t</sup> to M<sup>rs</sup> Elmes, M<sup>rs</sup> Stone, Love to Nancy & accept the same from Dear Betsy

Your affectionate Brother

& Sincere Friend

D. T.

[*No date;—from Miss Salter to Elizabeth Taylor, daughter of Ben Mordecai.*]

Miss Taylor  
Crawley near Winton  
Hants

[*About 1773.*]

I have had a letter from My Friend Dan to tell me he has open'd Shop and to ask My advice concerning his Love ~~affair~~. he wishes to break it to his Father, but knows not how to set



1751-1807.

about it; especially as he fears that None of his family will stand by him except Peter. and he can not bear the thoughts of giving up so amiable and so charming a Woman, when their affections are Mutually engaged to each other. I have advised him by all Means to write to his Father and to acquaint him in a respectful with the true state of the case and to add that he hopes he will not object to a measure upon which his Sons happiness depends, to assure him that he does not wish to do anything rashly but if he is fortunate enough to Meet with his approbation he will wait with patience as long as prudence May make it proper to do so. I have ventured to tell Dan that I was very sure that You would be as strong an advocate for him, as Peter could be. and indeed I hope you will all join to farther his suit, if there is no objection to the Young Lady, but her want of fortune, since I am persuaded there cannot in the World be so strong an inducement to industry as a Virtuous attachment; when he thinks the happiness of the Woman he Loves is concerned, he will spare no pains that May promote his business; but if he meets with opposition in this Matter, 'tis very probable that he May in a short time conquer his affection for her, but he will no longer think it of any consequence whether he succeeds or not. He will be out of humour, disoblige his customers, and neglect his business. and in all probability form connections which will entirely ruin him here, and perhaps endanger his future happiness. I own myself much interested in this Matter, as indeed I ever must be in any event of consequence relating to Your Family. I love Dan, and have his welfare much at heart, and in this age, when a Man is early his own Master living in such a Nursery of Vice as London, shews a desire to Marry, I confess I think he ought to meet with every encouragement. I trust You will not think me impertinent but that you will take what I have said into Mature consideration, and plead My Friend Daniels cause with as much eloquence as you are Mistress of. my hopes are much more sanguine than his are, for I flatter myself You will all be on our side, whereas, he fears You will all blame him he tells Me his Dear Girl's Health is better than he has known it for a long time. I hope it will be considered, that the Young Man is not sighing for every Girl that comes in his way, but that he has long known this Girl and I believe never was attached to any other. . . . .

believe me your affectionate &amp; faithful

E. SALTER.

Norwich May the 12<sup>th</sup>

[No address;—from Daniel to his sister Elizabeth Taylor.]

26 June 1773.

DEAR BETSY

I sent the things last Thursday, & by the time you receive this they will be down at Winton. I have charg'd Peters Chamber Pot to my Fathers account so he must Pay my F.

I receiv'd your letter and am much obliged to you all for your good wishes &c. towards me. I thank you also for your advice & must own I think there may be more *prudence* in your way of reasoning than I may be capable of Practising; or even than I ever wish; the next time you write be so good as to mention the time in which you think I may marry. As for there being a necessity for my Brothers Pleading for me I have no Doubt. Whenever it shall happen I know that both my F & myself are much to hot to talk on any subject, & as for writing I don't know a Subject I should be so little able to write upon. For to write & Praise the Girl I love; I look upon to be the most arrant Nonsense a man can be guilty of for tho' she may be amiable in my eyes, is that a reason I should suppose she would be so in anothers & as for telling him that I love her & that I cannot be happy without her, old men are apt to think it a parcell of Nonsense & that one may as well love one Girl as another, besides tis writing the same over twice for If I love her how can I be happy till I have her.

What do you suppose I went into business for? I know, you think meerly with an intent to get money; to get money was part of my intentions but not that alone, any body else might have went

into the same house for what I cared if I had not had an intention of marrying when I was there ; & so they may now if I do not ; for what is money in ever so great a degree if I am debar'd her. You have painted a very black scene but it is not sufficient besides 'tis not right in my opinion to anticipate one's ills, they'll come soon enough and as 'tis best for us. Love to all at home & am

Your affect<sup>d</sup> Brother &c

D. TAYLOR.

1751-1807.

[*From Daniel to his brother the Rev. Peter Taylor.*]

To  
The Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> P. Taylor  
Crawley  
near Winchester  
Hants

15<sup>th</sup> Oct<sup>r</sup> 73

DEAR PETER

. . . . . To all of you in general & you in particular I am much oblig'd to for you endeavours & wishes to serve me with respect to Miss Drane ; M<sup>r</sup> Drane must & I'm certain does know of my regard for his Youngest Daughter & of hers towards me, he cannot I'm sure be the least ignorant of it as no pains was ever taken to hide it from him what Fortune is he able to give her I cannot at all say for any certainty. That he will give her all he is able, that comes to her share I make no doubt as he is a man that loves his children & has always acted uprightly in everything. . . . .

Your aff Brother & Sincere friend

D. TAYLOR.

[*From Daniel to his father, Ben Mordecai.*]

To  
The rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Taylor  
at Crawley  
near  
Winchester.

London S<sup>t</sup> Nov<sup>r</sup> 11<sup>th</sup> 1773

DEAR SIR

. . . . . I was yesterday evening at M<sup>r</sup> Drane's who told me he had receiv'd a letter from you : that he had no objection if we could at all settle things : that it would not be in his power to give her a great deal ; but that he should wish to have that settled upon her he ask'd if that was agreeable, I told him I could not give any answer without first writing to you : for that I should not think of doing anything without the concurrence of my Father who had always acted towards me as a friend, & who, I was sure, would not insist upon anything unreasonable. But this settling upon a woman what she brings is what I never can nor will consent to, for the following reason which in my opinion is unanswerable by reason. Suppose she brings me 500 (I only suppose a sum) it is a pretty help in trade, but to look on it as bringing in the common interest it cannot exceed at most 25<sup>£</sup> p<sup>r</sup> annum. Now this I should wish you would make as an objection of your own, if you think my reason sufficient & not consent to more than half being settled upon her.

He objects to  
marriage settle-  
ments

Perhaps he thinks I'm oer head & ears in love & will therefore consent to any thing rather than not succeed. I dont deny but that I have the tenderest regard for her & should be sorry ever to give her a moments uneasiness. But then 'tis no more for her good than mine to have it all tied up so besides I know she has as much if not more affection for me (inasmuch as women are more susceptible of tender feelings than we are) than I have for her. He will write to you soon, I suppose in a day or two. I do not desire to enter into any connection that will in y<sup>e</sup> least be detrimental to



1751-1807.

my Brothers & Sisters, & had much rather give up any happiness myself than that they should be sufferers by it, or than disoblige you. Love to all at home & I am Dear Sir

Your most Dutifull Son

DAN. TAYLOR.

I hope you are gotten better of the gout

[*From Daniel's wife to her sister-in-law Elizabeth Taylor.*]

Miss Taylor  
Crawley  
near Winchester  
Hants

London August 20<sup>th</sup> 1774

DEAR BETSY

I have at last sit down to congratulate you on Nancys recovery which I do very sincerely and believe me it was not through any want of affection, or respect, that I did not do it before, I am sensible of my neglect in this, as well as in not writeing, to your Father, to thank him for his kind behaviour to me at Crawley, but hope an Indifferent state of Health will plead my excuse. I am however much better than I was, and hope I shall continue so, my Sister left me last week, which you may suppose was no great addition to my Spirits, though I assure you I bore it, much better than she seem'd to do, and very well you might, I suppose you say, when you have got a Husband by the bargain, well, my Dear Girl dont be peevish about it, for as it was your Brother it could not rob *you* of your Chance & consider you may, get one yet, their are some Men in their Dotage you know, & who knows, but one of them, may chance to stroll down to Crawley—I imagine you have now lost all patience with me, and begin to exclaim, Dear Nancy! was ever any body, so abused, while poor Ann, with all the meekness of a Lamb, endeavours to calm your rage by saying nay Betsy, dont be angry, you know you are an Old Maid, though it is not quite right in our new Sister, to reproach you with what you can't help, and what you would so willingly avoid—Well then, I will say no more about it than to wish you and all the single Girls, as good a Husband as I have got, and I believe I cannot wish them A better I was extreemly sorry to hear that your Father was not well, I hope he has now quite got the better of it, as Bill inform'd me it was only the Gout, I beg you would make Daniel's Duty, with mine, acceptable to him, and tell him we are much obliged to him for his kind present & as we had bought everything, we thought necessary before, have taken the liberty, of placing, the Table China, to his account, which is just eleven Pounds, Miss Ridding was here on Wednesday last on her return from Rochester, she desired her Love to all the Family, and likewise that I would acquaint you her Sister and Family were all well when she left them, I was at Limehouse yesterday, my Mother is not so well as I could wish, I believe she complaind of a Cold when you saw her, which she has not yet got rid of, we are all very uneasy about it, particularly as she will not be perswaded, to have any advice, the others are very well, they all desire their Love and Compliments to the Crawley Family, and say they shall be very glad to see any of them, whenever it is agreeable on the Banks of the River Cocitus, which, on Friday last, smelt most Fragrantly, I heartily long to see some of you in Town, tell your Father that Dan & myself think a trip to London would be of service for the Gout and therefore keep a Bed always aired for him, besides I hope he has not forgot, the great Debt which has been so long owing to me I mean the Kisses which he was indebted to me, when I left Crawley, and the very great interest, now due upon those Kisses, we shall be likewise very glad, to see Peter, and Harry, whenever it is agreeable, but I would not have your Father, suppose that any Kisses I shall receive from them, will at all lessing his Debt, for though I shall certainly expect to be Kissed, more than once, by them, yet I am determind, to receive your Fathers debt by no other Mouth, but his own, and insist likewise on its being paid in Crutched Friers, where I hope, it will not be long before I shall have it my power, to give him, a Receipt in full—I hope



Nancy, is by this time quite recovered, I was very much surprised, when I heard her illness, had been so very severe, as I had not the least suspicion, of its being more than usual, except her being low spirited, at your absence, I think it is not unlikely that she may enjoy a better state of Health, than she has had for some time, at least, I hope it will prove so for the Future, give my Kindest Love to her as also to Your two Brothers, in which Dan likewise, desires you would join his, and accept the same from him and

1751-1807

Your Affectionate Sister

ELIZ<sup>TH</sup> TAYLOR.

PS. I shall expect Nancy & you in Town, as soon as you can, for you dont know, how I long to see my Dear Girls & therefore desire you would come, otherwise I can't tell the consequence

Comp<sup>ts</sup> to all enquiring Friends particularly the Iremonger and Bathurst Familys

I hope you admire the staitness of the lines as well as the elegance of the writeing, otherwise my vanity will be very much mortified

[From the Rev. Henry Taylor to his brother the Rev. Peter Taylor.]

To  
the rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Peter Taylor  
Crawley  
Winton  
Hants

New Lond S<sup>t</sup> Wed: Apr: 15<sup>th</sup> 1778

DEAR PETER

I have this Moment rec<sup>d</sup> Yours, on my return from Wandsworth where Little Madam & Dan dined with me to day, & left my Aunt Beck well, & desiring her love to my Father & yourself. We are all glad to hear of the Crawlites wellfare, & sh<sup>d</sup> indeed have been somewhat anxious if we had not. . . .

Little Madam w<sup>d</sup> not have you grow too vain in your idea of the happiness they will derive from Your Company. . . . Lds Chatham & Shelburn are surely strangely wrong in opposing the Independence of America, so late in this matter. . . .

I shall conclude this as Little Madam Dan : & W<sup>m</sup> are assembled round me & with Love to my Father & Yourself, in w<sup>ch</sup> they all join subscribe myself once more, Your Aff<sup>r</sup> Bro & Sincere friend

H. TAYLOR, Jun'

[No address; no date;—from the Rev. Peter Taylor, his brother, to Daniel.]

[About 1784.]

DEAR DAN,

In the 1<sup>st</sup> place my Newspapers have not come down, with any regularity, & as I think the expence of them is rather too great for merely satisfying my curiosity. I am determined (on farther thoughts) to desire You to discontinue them—In the next place, I think you told me it would not be inconvenient to You to pay me the interest of my money  $\frac{1}{2}$  Yearly, if so, I wish you would make up my account (deducting what you have paid for me out of the Principle) & let me know what sum I should draw upon You for, as I believe the 1<sup>st</sup> of this Month is the very day the  $\frac{1}{2}$  year is up. — now My Dear Dan let me ask you how my moneys prosper in your hands & how Your business answers I hope to your utmost expectations and desires: You have been now ten years or more in business & can know pretty accurately from your increased or diminished capital how your affairs stand, tho' You have seldom or never dropt a word on this subject to me, yet believe me my Dear Dan, nothing in the world would give me more exquisite satisfaction than to learn that your situation in that respect was comfortable. All other blessings You have in a large degree an amiable wife

1751-1807.

& charming Boy and friends that esteem & love You—I am likewise interested in the above question from a proper attention to my Dearest Girl and any child I may have who would be poor indeed sh<sup>d</sup> I die & You do otherwise then well in y<sup>e</sup> World. Do therefore my Dear Dan inform me how your business answers for I so love you & Yours, my own relations, & the worthy Family You are connected with, that I should rejoice to hear that You go on Well and Prosperously. But sh<sup>d</sup> Your affairs be less comfortable then I could wish, believe me tho' I sh<sup>d</sup> feel most sensibly on that account, yet I sh<sup>d</sup> sympathize & endeavour to the utmost to ectricate You from any difficulties that surround you.—My Father thank God, recovers of his gout & his spirits mend, my Wife is not quite so well as I could wish, the rest pure. . . . .

[No address; no date; rough draft;—from the Rev. Peter Taylor, his brother,  
to Daniel.]

[About 1784.]

DEAR DAN,

Complaint that  
he gives no infor-  
mation about  
business matters.

I wrote you a letter a fortnight ago & imagined the contents to be of such a nature as would have procured me a speedy answer. I am much more willing to attribute your delay in writing to your negligence than to your inability to give me a satisfactory reply: & the more so as S<sup>r</sup> John Carter was complaining to me the other day that neither He, nor another person he mentioned of Portsmouth could procure answers to their letters to You upon business. You may be sure I was vex'd to hear this, as I have ever been particularly anxious for Your welfare & cannot but foresee that omissions of this sort must in the end, be prejudicial to Your affairs. . . . . I also requested to know how Your affairs went on, & how my monies prosper'd in your hands. on this subject. I have no idea You can wish to be on y<sup>e</sup> r<sup>e</sup>serve with me, as I flatter myself I have ever proved myself not only an affectionate Brother but a sincere & loving friend; to whom You might open Your heart without y<sup>e</sup> least disguise or concealment—I am sure I feel myself so much attached to You, Your amiable Wife and most promising Boy, that I am doubtful whether my own interests or theirs are the most dear to me—I beg you will give me an answer to this in a post or two. . . . .

[No address; no date;—from the Rev. Henry Taylor to his brother the  
Rev. Peter Taylor.]

[About 1784.]

DEAR PETER

His bankruptcy.

As I cannot get any information from Dan<sup>l</sup> whether the 500<sup>£</sup> he had from my father when he first set up, was put into trade, or if it was, whether on y<sup>e</sup> Partnership account. I must send M<sup>r</sup> Baxter to him. He declares he will not answer any Question to me, I ask so many whether in matters of buisness or out of buisness & in things that I know nothing of. . . . He says once for all y<sup>t</sup> he will neither answer anything to me, nor whilst I am present: so y<sup>t</sup> my continuance here is of no farther use when I have done everything to be transacted w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Lawyers I wish y<sup>t</sup> both my father & yrself & Nancy w<sup>d</sup> write separate & distinct Letters to M<sup>r</sup> Baxter Attorney at Law in Furnivals Inn, to act as y<sup>r</sup> Agent in Petitioning y<sup>e</sup> Chancellor for leave to prove y<sup>e</sup> debts due to you from Dan<sup>l</sup> on his private Acct, under y<sup>e</sup> commission of Bankruptcy taken out against y<sup>e</sup> Partnership. And also each of you sh<sup>d</sup> state y<sup>e</sup> several Natures of Each debt, as whether you have any Security to shew for it, & if any, what Security—whether it was lent to Dan alone or to y<sup>e</sup> Partnership. . . . .

truly & affec<sup>ly</sup> yoursH. T. J<sup>sr</sup>

1751-1807.

[*No date;—from Daniel to his brother the Rev. Peter Taylor.*]

The Rev<sup>d</sup>. P. Taylor  
Titchfield  
Fareham  
Hants

[*About 1784.*]

DEAR PETER

I never could nor ever did doubt of your kindness to me, your letter has given me farther proofs of it for which I return you many sincere thanks. As to the imprudence of my conduct or what else any one chuses to call it I shall never think of defending tho' I cannot say that either T Drane or Harry have behaved to me with any degree of propriety. They have even insinuated that they believed I should keep some of my property back. And at the same time have been surprized that I should resent such an opinion. I know I have also given great offence by not being cast down & that I ever have appeared in tolerable spirits, indeed I hope nothing that can ever happen to me will have such an affect upon me as to make me low spirited, have I not every reason to the contrary. Lett me but consider one moment of the many benefits that God has granted to me since I have come into this world, have I not been blessed with parents, Brothers Sisters & then a wife & Child with connections on her side that are very valuable & shall I because I have not made that use of what he has given me that I ought to have done, be in dispair, & cut my Throat, No rather lett me have that confidence in the Supreme Being that if I do what is proper to help myself he will second me, & tho', he may not think fit to put me into such a way as to make my fortune here, yett that shall undoubtedly be rewarded in the next world.

He defends himself.

I certainly should never think of not consulting both our family & Betsy's concerning my schemes for going into any Business. But as to consulting on what is past, it would never have answered any end.

T. Drane has thought fit to call me a Rogue a Lyar & one that cares not the least for his wife & Child. And when I said in the course of conversation that my principles where different he sneer'd up his nose & told me I need not talk of principle does he suppose I will ever enter into a defence on such topicks, no: as being Brother to Betsy I told him I gave him leave to say just what he pleased. As it is absolutely necessary that words of that kind are resented in a disagreeable manner or with great scorn I told him I did not stay at his fathers house to be treated in that manner & I was certain I was welcome to [illegible] as your letter I look upon as equal to an invitation if it was of service to me) if I could not live there in a proper manner; upon which he told me I might go as soon as I pleased I say'd Betsy & Child. he said yes: I asked also if it was his fathers message he said no Upon this I told him that in the first place the House was none of his, I looked upon myself to have as much right there as he had, & in the second it was his father that must turn me out not him. However Peter it ever has been my principle to forgive sincerely all injuries lett them be what they will. He threatens to be very troublesome on the last day of meeting lett him I fear not meeting any one nor every one. I am perfectly at ease and am sure Harry & Tom have given me more plague than all the rest put together ever will. certainly it is their little Knowledge of Buisness. My love to Betsy

Yours Sincerely & affectionately

D I



1751-1807.

[From Thomas Drane to the Rev. Peter Taylor.]

The Rev. M<sup>r</sup> Peter Taylor  
Titchfield  
near Fareham  
Hants

Woodford Aug<sup>t</sup> 8<sup>th</sup> 1784

DEAR PETER

Proceedings in  
Bankruptcy.

I am set down to the disagreeable Task of giving you some Acc<sup>t</sup> of the Proceedings Yesterday at Guildhall; I suppose Harry inform'd you that I meant to ask M<sup>r</sup> Hughes some questions before y<sup>e</sup> Commissioners respecting the Deficiencies in their cash, I did not mean to ask Dan<sup>l</sup> *any* Questions but to address them to M<sup>r</sup> H but in y<sup>e</sup> intermediate time seeing Dan<sup>l</sup> so totally unconcern'd w<sup>t</sup> the Situation he had reduced his Wife & Child to, and w<sup>t</sup> the Injury he had done his Brothers Sisters & Friends I could not help asking him some questions about a fortnight ago at Woodford to which he would not give any proper Answers, I told him I would if possible make him give an acc<sup>t</sup> of his Conduct in publick, as he had then and at other times refused to satisfy me in private—It struck me upon seeing M<sup>r</sup> Hughes was able to get Friends to lay down the Money for all his Household Furniture and also for the Stock in the Shop that as I could reckon nearly Twelve Hundred pounds having come into his hands within the last Twelve Months, that it would be proper to look into their Cash Acc<sup>t</sup> in order to see to whom the Monies had been paid; For which purpose your Brother W<sup>m</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Hyatt & myself went to M<sup>r</sup> Parnters on Friday Eveng, but I soon found by inspecting it, that we should not be able to make anything of it—as tho' Money was set down daily as Cash out of Till we could know nothing of Money taken out of Till by both the Parties without any Account and that Money was so taken out, M<sup>r</sup> Hughes himself told us upon our (W<sup>m</sup> and myself) speaking to him when the Matter first broke out M<sup>r</sup> Parnter told us that he had never in the course of his Business w<sup>t</sup> Men in that Situation, met w<sup>t</sup> any who were so entirely unconcerned about it, "They appear, says he to make it a mere Matter of Convenience to themselves, and think it no Disgrace' to be unable to Satisfy their Creditors, for I am afraid the Dividend will be very small" At Guildhall on Saturday they were desired to give an Acc<sup>t</sup> how the Deficiency had arisen, M<sup>r</sup> Hughes said he could account for it no other way than that y<sup>e</sup> Profits of y<sup>e</sup> Trade had not been equal to y<sup>e</sup> Expence of y<sup>e</sup> two Familys, that he had used the greatest economy, that he had deliverd up every thing, & that he supposed he had spent about 250£ p<sup>r</sup> Annum M<sup>r</sup> Taylor said that he supposed *he* had spent about 500£ p<sup>r</sup> Ann<sup>m</sup>—I asked which way he had spent so much, as I was sure no Person who knew how the Family had lived could make it (all known expences) above half that Sum He still persisted that he had spent 500£ a Year & Smiled or rather I believe laught at my not being willing to be satisfied so. Upon which one of the Commissioners observed that it was a serious Business & that he was sorry to see M<sup>r</sup> Taylor laugh at a time when it appeared he had made so bad an use of Money *borrowed* from his own Brothers and sisters, whom he had so deeply injured upon which to the astonishment of W<sup>m</sup> & myself who knew the Circumstances Dan<sup>l</sup> with the greatest Spirit imaginable contended that in fact y<sup>e</sup> Money never was borrowed of them (you all) at all, for that he had had the Money in his Hands two or three Years. . . . & so that Matter dropt with the Commissioners saying to him "Then you do allow that you yourself have spent 500£ a Year when you knew Your *Trade* would not have allowed you to have spent more than half that Sum between both Familys." Upon our leaving the Hall Dan<sup>l</sup> was [illegible] laughing and joking w<sup>t</sup> some of y<sup>e</sup> Creditors as if nothing had happened I could not help telling him that I thought it was high time for him to change his Behaviour, as every Person that saw him observed how scandalous it was, one Word bro't on another and I scolded him pretty harshly—M<sup>rs</sup> Taylor, is gone to bed this Even<sup>g</sup> very poorly, When she will be much better God only knows, My Mother was last week very ill indeed. She is now much better, My Father & Polly are indiff<sup>t</sup> & Henry very well. I hope you are all well & Conclude myself

Yours &amp;c

THO<sup>s</sup> DRANE.

1751-1807.

[*From Thomas Drane to the Rev. Peter Taylor.*]

The Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Peter Taylor  
Titchfield,  
Fareham,  
Hants

Limehouse Aug<sup>t</sup> 31<sup>st</sup> 1784

DEAR PETER

. . . . . I have for some time past been fearful that he was telling Betsy some stories, about my Behavior and the Behavior of all his friends to him, that might perhaps make her think unkindly of us, Your letter of Tuesday last determined me to speak to her about it—I began with saying, that as I understood Daniel had shewn her my letter, refusing to advise w<sup>t</sup> him about his future proceedings, I hoped she did not from that think that I or any of her friends had the less regard or affection for her, I assured her she never was higher in the Love & Affection of all her Relations and Friends both here & at Titchfield &<sup>c</sup> than she was at present, But that D<sup>r</sup> had conducted himself in such a strange unaccountable way that his friends had no Confidence in him, respecting his future Proceedings I mention'd two or three Circumstances of his Behavior and among them his having, at the last Meeting before the Commissioners, when upon His Oath, said, that he had spent £500 p Ann<sup>m</sup>—She seem'd very much affected at this Circumstance, as I found Dan<sup>r</sup> had all along told her, that he did not know what had become of the Money, for that he had never in his life, spent five Guineas more than w<sup>t</sup> she knew of, And had thrown out hints of the *possibility* of M<sup>r</sup> Hughes's having behaved unfairly—She said she never had reckon'd their Expenses amounted to £300 p Ann<sup>m</sup> (out of which £45 a Y<sup>r</sup> ought to have been deducted for y<sup>e</sup> Board of the two Men) & that she could nor imagine what could induce Dan<sup>r</sup> to say, that he had spent £500.

I find she has since spoke to Dan<sup>r</sup> about it, and urged him to go to the Assignees, and declare what she looks upon as y<sup>e</sup> Truth their having spent less than £300 p Ann<sup>m</sup>. And at y<sup>e</sup> same time told him (Dan<sup>r</sup>) that if she could have supposed he would have given such an Acc<sup>t</sup>, she would have appeared herself, before the Commissioners and spoken against it—My Conversation w<sup>t</sup> her was on Sunday last, I left Woodford on Monday Morn<sup>g</sup> early, & went down there again last Night, when I found she had been very ill both on Monday & Tuesday I am very fearful of the Consequences to her & yet cannot help thinking it proper for her to know more of his Affairs than she does at present. . . . .

I am your Sincere friend

THOS. DRANE, Jun<sup>r</sup>

[*From Daniel to his brother the Rev. Peter Taylor.*]

The Rev<sup>d</sup> P. Taylor  
Titchfield  
Fareham  
Hants

Jan<sup>y</sup> 1785

DEAR PETER

I now can say for certain that I shall not do myself the pleasure of visiting Hollam at least for a long time, having discovered the designs of Betsy & her Family to contrive matters so that We should not again live together. I am sorry you who I find knew it did not inform me of it before. I can assure you it is a thing I will not submit too, I know the Laws will protect me & I also know the power a Husband has over his wife, besides I can very safely say she has no other excuse for

The Dranes wish  
to keep his wife  
apart from him.



1751-1807.

desiring of it but that I am not in good circumstances, I know well many lies have been told of me. I never lifted my hand against her nor ever to my recollection swore at her since we were married. As to saying I have no place to keep her at nor a way of Maintaining her. that I should soon be able to overcome even if you all as well as her family refuse to assist me

I certainly would take a small public house, or go into ever so low a way of Business. however I do not think they will be mad enough to attempt it. I am certain we may live happy together if she chuses it. The Boy also, do any of you imagine I would suffer him to be brought up in that case but under my own eyes, or by myself Teaching him. what let him remain where he shall learn to dispise his father, no not if I ever see any of either of the family's again. I have taken Three days to consider of this, so do not think it is done in a passion. Was I kindly used or spoken too in a Friendly manner I certainly would do any thing or enter into any line of life thought best for me, tho I am treated quite in another manner I am now determined to put up with it but 'tis impossible to think myself equally obliged. I am sorry in the Letter before the last that you wrote me, you threaten me that my certificate shall not be signed without I send you my Aunts account, that I was much more willing to have done without the threat than with it, but really I know not if you mean that of M<sup>r</sup> Hughes's & my partnership or of the residue of the Money not paid through that channell but by myself privately. The Partnership account I suppose you have if not I must apply to M<sup>r</sup> Thwaites. The other I will send you at any time. My Love to all at Titchfield particularly to my Father. I must say my Head has been much bewildered of late for these two Months. I was in great hopes once it would have affected my Senses & there would have been an end of all my Care. For as to making away with myself I am not quite reconciled to it. tho I think it perfectly lawfull when I have tried what I can do for myself by friends & otherways & find every thing fail; dont take it into your head that I am going to do so, for I believe no man ever did commit that action but from expectation of what should happen not from what has for God always gives us Strength to bear our misfortunes if we will but take courage & look them in the Face. My trust has ever been in him & I have not the smallest doubt but he will raise me out of my misfortunes. I know not if this doctrine is to your taste to be sure 'tis rather old fashioned

Yours Sincerely

D. T.

[*No address; no date; rough draft;—from the Rev. Peter Taylor to Thomas Drane.*]

[*About 1785.*]

DEAR TOM,

His bad conduct.

After having written, conversed & thought so much & constantly upon the melancholy event, that has taken place among Us You may be sure I take up my pen with great reluctance. I am astonish'd and confounded, at the conduct of the Man, which seems to have no tendency to satisfy & reconcile his Friends; to clear his Character to the World, or to advance his own interests. There is as much folly as want of principle in his proceedings, for he is destroying, or rather has destroy'd every degree of confidence, which his Friends might have reposed in him, had he conducted himself with propriety,—on this trying occasion; & has taken abundant pains, to convince them all that, he pays no sort of regard to their good opinion, or peace of Mind. It is now y<sup>e</sup> business of us all, to be upon our Guard against any thing he can say, do, or insinuate;—for, I fear, He would not scruple to create misunderstandings between our two Families, or any individuals among us, if it might answer any point he might have in view: that would be adding evil to evil indeed. The love, that has hitherto subsisted between Us. has been more than that of common Friends, at least, on my part, it has been y<sup>e</sup> tender affec<sup>n</sup> of brothers & that of the nearest Relationships. & I hope it will be preserved thro' life, with addition rather than diminution; care however must be taken, to be particularly open one with another; in y<sup>e</sup> present occasion: and to admit nothing he should say for or against either, till we had consulted the parties concern'd. I was never a Friend to Mystery; but I hate it now beyond expression.—Little



Madam is now the subject of our anxious solicitude, I wish her every blessing; but can see no comfort for her: her ignorance, of many things, gives him an opportunity to deceive her, & possibly to lessen her misery at present: but to what uses he may convert her ignorance may be worth considering. I cannot tell. To clear himself perhaps, he may criminate his Brothers; and, she may believe him: & tho, it would give me concern, to lose her good opinions undeservedly, yet I readily submit to it, if it would add to her mind a moments ease & comfort.

1751-1807.

[*No address; no date;—from the Rev. Peter Taylor, his brother, to Daniel.*]

[*About 1785.*]

DEAR DAN,

. . . . . It strikes me Dan very forceably, with a good deal of *concern* as well as surprise, that in all your difficulties you have never thought any individual of *Your own* or Your wife's Family in the least *worthy* Your confidence, but from first to last have thrown them at a distance as Enemies, to whom You had a settled & insurmountable dislike & with whom, You had not lived in the habits of Love & Friendship, but in a state of perpetual warfare. And it gives me real grief, that you drop no expression, in any of your letters, of remorse or sorrow for having involved all your worthy connections in ruin, & fix'd anguish in the breasts of those, who had ever embraced You as a Brother & a Friend, & whose confidence in You, & wish to serve You, were so unbounded as to border on culpable imprudence—But suppose you undervalue the rest of Us, You cannot but Honor your worthy Father, that best of Parents, to whose advanced Age & grievous infirmities, You have added a heavy load indeed—May He long, long survive the Shock. Good God my Brother where have you disposed of all Your manly feelings? Great as your faults & vices may be, they cannot surely have eradicated all your natural affection. . . . . But however you may bury every thing both past & future in clouds of darkness however you may shut up your heart against Us, & conceal Your thoughts of what has been or may be, leaving us in doubt respecting your principles of Action, & even your affection, Dan, towards your Father, Wife, Child, Brothers Sisters or Friends, yet I take it for granted, that you are anxious to extricate yourself from your present state of absolute dependence, & would be glad to be put in a way to gain a daily provision—I am sorry to say that want of money brings the enquiry what to do within a very narrow compass: yet as You can write a good hand & are pretty well versed in accounts, I think You might get employment among the Mercantile part of the World, or might procure some eligible situation in the service of the East India Company: Now should this last be your choice (& indeed I can see no objection that can reasonably be urged against it) we will endeavour to exert our interest in that line for you. & should we procure You the appointment of a Cadet, I understand the rise to be rapid in the East & should hope that in time (& You are yet in the strength of Life) You might gain a support for Yourself & Family—Give me Dan, your Ideas upon this Subject by the return of the Post or at farthest in a post or two. . . . .

A brotherly appeal.

[*From Thomas Drane to the Rev. Peter Taylor.*]

The Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> P. Taylor  
Titchfield  
Fareham  
Hants

Osborne Place Jan<sup>y</sup> 5<sup>th</sup> 1785.

DEAR PETER,

Dan<sup>i</sup> having begun a Conversation w<sup>t</sup> my Sister M<sup>rs</sup> T. this Morn<sup>g</sup> w<sup>t</sup> a desire to know whether any Money was to be advanced to him and hav<sup>g</sup> upon her Refusal to apply to her Friends for any, put it repeatedly to her whether she meant to live w<sup>t</sup> him again or not, She at last told him she *did not* mean it; Upon which he declared she should live w<sup>t</sup> him let the consequence be what it might: High

His quarrel with the Dranes.

1751-1807.

words insued between my Father Mother & every Person at Woodford w<sup>t</sup> him. In consequence of the Business being bro<sup>t</sup> forw<sup>d</sup> in a way we so little intended it should, I have to request (& hope you will not refuse) that you will come to Town *immediately*, to talk to him. . . . If I thought you wanted any Motives to induce you to come to us, I might urge the Health of all our Family, But particularly of that of my Mother, thus cruelly disturbed, at a time of Life & in a Situation so little able to hold up against it, But—persuaded as I am of the worthiness, & Goodness of Heart of You and of all at Titchfield who I am sure will feel for my Father & Mother's distress of Mind, in hav<sup>e</sup> their latter days thus imbittered, I am sure you will not refuse to come to us, when we all so much depend upon y<sup>r</sup> being able to afford Relief, to their distress, upon the probability of y<sup>r</sup> prevailing w<sup>t</sup> D<sup>i</sup> to hearken to Reason & Justice. Come then my good & worthy Friend & try what you can do. . . .

Your sincere &amp; obliged Friend

THO<sup>s</sup> DRANE, Jun<sup>r</sup>[*No address;—from Daniel to his brother the Rev. Peter Taylor.*]Feb<sup>y</sup> 2. 1785

DEAR PETER

I shall not be able to gett to Titchfield till Tuesday when I hope to see you. I am sorry your journey was of so little use, but I really think I went as far as I could go. Could any other way be pointed out, I should be glad to sett her heart at rest, as I can assure you the greatest uneasiness I have is the thought that she is not happy. I must own it hurts me exceedingly to lett her mind remain on y<sup>e</sup> rack.

I hope my Father is well, Betsy & all of you give my love to all & I wish you all more comfort than I can ever receive till Betsy is in some respect more at ease

I am Dear Peter

Your Affectionate Brother

D. T.

[*From Thomas Drane to the Rev. Peter Taylor.*]

The Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Peter Taylor,  
Titchfield,  
Hants.

Limehouse Feb<sup>y</sup> 5<sup>th</sup> 1785.

DEAR PETER,

His separation  
from his wife.

I am sorry to find by y<sup>r</sup> letter of Wednesday that you intend to apply for a place for D<sup>i</sup> so soon as I am apprehensive such a provision being obtained for him will make his Acceptance of *our* proposals much less likely than it was before

I received a Letter from him on Thursday wherein he says that now he is convinced that Betsy does not wish to live w<sup>t</sup> him, he is very willing to give her up But at y<sup>e</sup> same time refuses to sign any papers so to do: Now as his signing y<sup>e</sup> Seperation is the only Mode of showing his willingness to give h<sup>r</sup> up, consistent with her (and indeed w<sup>t</sup> either of their) peace of Mind. We were in hopes that a short time would have made him consent to give that proof

He mentions in his letter to me, his Intentions of quitt<sup>g</sup> England, & the improbability of his ever return<sup>g</sup> to it again. He has also I find wrote a long letter to M<sup>r</sup> Ogier, in America, & expects to have an Ans<sup>r</sup> from him before the proper Season for sailing to that Country—He told M<sup>rs</sup> W. Taylor yesterday, that he sho<sup>d</sup> *certainly* go to America, All which proves that he has by no means given up the American Scheme. . . . .

Your sincere friend

THO<sup>s</sup> DRANE, Jun<sup>r</sup>

1751-1807.

[*From Mrs E. C. Fox to the Rev. Peter Taylor.*]

The Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Peter Taylor  
Titchfield  
Fareham  
Hants

N<sup>o</sup> 17 Fleet Street Feb<sup>y</sup> 12<sup>th</sup> 1785

DEAR S<sup>r</sup>

I sincerely participate in the general discomfort of the whole Family of my worthy friend, at Titchfield on the distressing Situation of affairs which are truly Lamentable and particularly Your Sufferings in Mind & Estate with due thanks for the friendship of Your Confidence, I think from Your Account the friends & relations of the most Suffering & Injured party act with great generosity & goodness of heart in their Offers to *him* in whom I fear little confidence is to be safely Placed; but My sincerest wish is that the exalted & pure sentiments of Your Mind may kindle some spark in his, if all his fire be not spent, & Extinguished in a course of Vice & degrading Sensuality—Shall be truly glad to hear he listens to the Voice of truth & Reason in the Wishes of his Liberal minded friends who are willing to embrace with painfull Cordiality so Unpromising a Son & Brother, and that he will no longer withhold himself from them with the pride & Obstinacy he has done. My best wishes of every kind Attend the Success of Your Negociation and the health & happiness of M<sup>rs</sup> Taylor & Yourself

I am D<sup>r</sup> S<sup>r</sup> Your Obliged  
& Affectionate Humble Ser<sup>t</sup>  
ELIZ. CAROLINE FOX.

[*From Thomas Drane to the Rev. Peter Taylor.*]

The Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Peter Taylor  
Titchfield,  
Hants

Limehouse Feb<sup>y</sup> 28<sup>th</sup> 1785.

DEAR PETER

. . . . . What dependance can be placed on a Man's *saying* that he will not molest his Wife, who a few days before he agreed to such a plan, told both You & me (at Woodford) "That he sho<sup>d</sup> at all times be very careful what he committed to paper, But that he did not much care what he said," . . . . . I always thought, (and my last letter to You stated some Reasons for so thinking) That Dan<sup>i</sup> refusing to sign a Separation upon the plea of his Oath, was merely a plea made use of to serve his purpose, Your last Letter, has put it out of Question as I find from it, that he agrees to sign a Security (or in other words a Separation, for a Separation is only a Security) for Twelve Months, Now if he can sign a Security for that time, without breaking his Oath, Is it to be supposed that he would commit any Offense against his Conscience, by signing a Security for a longer Term. I much wonder that Dan<sup>i</sup> has given up his Scheme of going to America, As he wrote me word a few days before he left London, that he intended going, whether he received any Assistance from our Family or not; But perhaps he never had any real Intentions of going. . . . . The first Dividend was settled at 7<sup>s</sup> in the £ and will be payable in the course of this Week. . . . .

The deed of separation.

I remain  
Yours Sincerely & Affectionately  
THO<sup>s</sup> DRANE, Jun<sup>r</sup>



1751-1807.

[From Daniel's wife to her brother-in-law the Rev. Peter Taylor.]

[Endorsed—"before 27<sup>th</sup> April 1785 on w<sup>ch</sup> day H. T. Sen<sup>r</sup> died."]

The Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Peter Taylor,  
Titchfield,  
Fareham,  
Hants.

1785

MY DEAR PETER

The separation.

Their needs no apology for your wish of talking to Dan in order to see if you can work a reformation, it is a thing that would give me great pleasure, but I am sorry to say I fear your labour will be in vain, for I did not propose a separation till I found by repeated conversations with him that he seem'd to look upon his past conduct in a very different light to what it must appear to every honest Man—I understand your Father does not mean to talk to him upon the matter which I am sorry for as I think if he could divest himself of passion & argue with him coolly & rationally it might have more effect than any other persons talking to him & among the many reasons that must strike every Mind of the propriety of advice & admonition coming from a Parent, I have this to add that I asked him one day if he had written to his Father since the Bankruptcy, he said no, what should he write for, I told him I thought it would be proper to make an apology for the uneasiness he had given him, to which he made answer, Oh! dont fret yourself about that, I will answer for it my Father does not make himself uneasy about me, for I dont believe any of them care a straw about me—Now if as I said before your Father can be prevaild upon to talk to him he will then see that his Father is uneasy & that he *does care* about him, which may have a good effect whereas if he is silent upon the subject it will strengthen his opinion & by that means perhaps harden his Heart—But if after all your Father & you can say to him, you find it necessary to propose a separation, I wish you to be very careful not to let him see that we have any fear of his taking the Child, but speak of his being with me as a thing of course and if he gives any hints of an intention to keep it it will be proper to express a surprise at the thought, & then set forth the inconvenience it will be to himself, as well as the disadvantage to the Child.—You will forgive me for being so particular on this matter when you consider the cause—I never *can* part with the Child, I should then more than ever tremble for his Morals, and not without reason, example would be sufficient to ruin him if no other methods were used, the very thought freezes me, & I never will part with him be the consequences to myself what they will.—Neither this Letter nor that I wrote before must on any account be seen by Dan, they would irritate him so much that nothing would pacify & he would stick at nothing to be reveng'd on me. I do not doubt but he will make complaint of me in having sometimes received him coolly, & it is true that I have so done my Mind has been at times so agitated that I have not been able to disguise its feelings & if he will candidly examine the cause he will see I am not without excuse. The agitation, my Mind has suffer'd in relating the faults of a Man who was once very dear to me, & is still so in some degree, are more than you can imagine or I can describe & indeed when I think of the many faults I have laid to his charge I cannot help asking my own heart if I can lay none to my own, but except *that* I have just mention'd I do not know any I can accuse myself of—Far, very far be it from me to blacken his character in order to whiten my own, in the daily examinations of my conduct I fear to allow myself the approbation of my own conscience least my pride should tempt me to say "Lord I thank thee that I am not as other men are etc," when I have so much more reason to say "God be mercifull to me a Sinner," but the fear of what I might suffer in future & the dread of not being able to bear it properly has driven me to speak of what I shudder to think of—But so far am I from bearing any malice to Dan or wishing to get rid of him at all hazards that had I any reason to believe he would renounce his errors & amend his conduct, I should think it my duty to take him cordially by the Hand & forgive what is past—Indeed my seeking a separation is not a thing taken up

in a moment of anger, but from a full conviction of its propriety, & I hope & trust that my conduct in this matter is such as I shall approve on my death bed. I shall make no apology for the trouble I give you all, the affection you all express & which I believe you all feel for me, will make it unnecessary; & I have only to add that I hope it will not be long before you will all enjoy the happiness I wish you & that I am with the truest affection

Yours ever Sincerely

E. TAYLOR.

1751-1807.

[*No address; no date;—from Daniel's wife to her brother-in-law the  
Rev. Peter Taylor.*]

[1785.]

Once more my dear Peter do I trouble you about my unhappy affairs as the proposals are such as in their present state I cannot accede to, but as I have in my letter to my Brother made particular mention of my objection to the Childs given up his Sundays, & as I find myself too much indisposed to be able to write much more, I will refer you to him for information on that head, & will immediately proceed to my present request, which is that you would endeavour to prevail with Dan<sup>l</sup> to alter the above as stated in my B. letter & also to sign an agreement of separation. If he looks on himself as bound by his word, why should he hesitate in making everything easy to my Mind—*He* knowing his own intention of abiding by his word, may look on it as sufficient security, but for me who cannot know his inward feelings, it is absolutely necessary for my happiness that some better security should be given; as I must otherwise live in a state of continual fear & anxiety—He always said no Man could be certain of keeping a promise, therefore why if he means to act honourably, does he not put himself out of the danger of acting otherways; why not do his utmost to be out of the way of the temptation of doing wrong—Oh Peter if Dan could know but half my feelings for the last five years & what I suffer now, he could not in pity refuse this small request; is it not the least he can do, to *endeavour* to recover the happiness of the Woman he *still professes* to love & which has hitherto been destroyd by his means. He *says* he will do anything to make me happy now then let him show it, these are the only things he can do, and surely, surely he will not deny me; it is probably the last request I shall ever make him, & therefore do not let him refuse.

Oh! Dan, if you have any compassion for me, any wish for my happiness, any desire to convince me of your sorrow for your past conduct, comply with the above requests; it will be a proof to your friends of your intentions of altering your future conduct, & remember that in doing an action of compassion & Charity you will not only pave the way for my comfort in this world but, also for your own in the next—If my pleadings are in vain, if my sufferings have no effect on him then must I remain in solitude; as I am sure the doubts my Mind must suffer by consenting to the proposals in their present state, will prevent my receiving any comfort with my friends—But I hope & trust that they will *not be* in vain, he cannot feel happy by denying to make me so, nor can he find comfort in the reflection that he has made unhappy (& perhaps shorten'd) the life of the person, whom it was his duty to make happy—May the Almighty give him inclination to comply with my petitions—My prayers for his felicity shall never be wanting, for daily will I offer them to God, for his happiness here & hereafter—Oh my dear Peter their are many arguments to be used why Dan should give way in this matter; but my poor disordered brain will not let me now make use of them—Do you then my friend plead for me, & may you never want a friend to plead for you; but may all your days glide smoothly on unruffled by care & uneasiness, & may you never want that happiness that by your successfull endeavours I shall receive—adieu my head is too bad to say more, than that I am

Yours ever affectionately

E. TAYLOR.



1751-1807.

[*No address; no date;—from the Rev. Peter Taylor to (probably) his sister Anna;—piece of letter.*]

[*About 1785.*]

He proposes to settle in America.

. . . . . It is Daniel's plan to go to America as a planter, which from all we can here, is likely to prove more Advantageous to him than any other scheme, & will leave his Wife in more comfort & content.

Yours ever

P. T.

[*No address; no date; draft letter;—from Rev. Peter Taylor to Mr T. Drane.*]

[*Endorsed—"after 9 May 1785."*]

DEAR TOM

Provisions as to Daniel in Ben Mordecai's Will.

You see that you & I are named as trustees relative to Daniel with power very extensive, the use of w<sup>ch</sup> is entirely left to our Judgments and opinions. Now as the judg<sup>ts</sup> of all men are liable to differ tho' they mean well & act upon the most upright principles; & as we have ever retained for each other the highest opinion & Friendship, my Father before his death had an intention to add a third person. M<sup>r</sup> Thomas, who sh<sup>d</sup> be appeal'd to (not on all occasions) but on such only where a difference of sentim<sup>t</sup> should arise, & then on his determination matters sh<sup>d</sup> proceed.

My Father did not live to fulfill this intention. But as I conceive it to be highly prudent to adopt the Idea, I sh<sup>d</sup> wish (if You have no objection) that a paper sh<sup>d</sup> be drawn up, to that purpose. Not that I have any reason to suspect we sh<sup>d</sup> differ in essentials, but that it may make the adjusting matters more easy to Us, & be a means of preserving that Friendship which has hitherto subsisted between Us, & w<sup>ch</sup> I hope will subsist thro' life, however long may be its continuance.

[*No address; no date;—from the Rev. Peter Taylor to his brother William.*]

[*Endorsed—"Oct. or a little before, 1785."*]

DEAR BILL

Seeking employment for Daniel.

I have had Daniel with me now a considerable time nor have I any immedate prospect of being relieved from the burden he is to me. He has written & we have written to some Friends in order to procure him some employment by which he may earn a livelyhood and I hope you are not backward in looking out and enquiring after some means by which he may be subsisted—If we hear of nothing soon it is in contemplation to send him up to Town that he may look after something himself on the spot, where it is most likely he should procure employment—for this purpose Harry intends to give him five Guineas, & when he is in Town he must send for the Cloaths which were his wives & every thing else she had any claim or title to, & must live upon it during the time he is looking out for the means of subsistence for while he has any thing of his own, I know not why he should distress me in my circumstances. Should he not be able to procure any thing in this Journey to Town, we mean he shall be rated as a Midshipman in the Spring in one of the Guard-ships—But as his situation there & y<sup>e</sup> emoluments arising from it, will not be quite sufficient to support him, he must be supply'd with a few pounds more annually, till my Aunt T.'s death or something better may be procured.



Now I do not see why in this case the small additional supply to his pay should wholly fall upon me, who have lost by him 8 or 10 times as much as either Harry or you & consequently I think it but reasonable that Harry & you should join me, in granting him such small allowance, as shall seem absolutely necessary, & w<sup>ch</sup> when thus divided will not be much felt by either of us—for something must be done with him, & tho' he has lost our confidence, & has done nothing to conciliate our love & affections, yet all our duties towards him are not extinct, nor must we suffer want to press upon him so hard as to drive him from bad to worse & this for our own sakes as well as his.

1751-1807.

[*From the Rev. Peter Taylor to his sister Elizabeth Taylor.*]

To Miss Taylor  
M<sup>rs</sup> Stones  
Elliotts Buildings  
near the Black Bear Inn  
Reading  
Berks

Oct 14, 1785.

DEAR BETSY

I am much obliged to You for the kind letters I have rec<sup>d</sup> from You while You have been absent from Us, particularly that which had relation to Dan<sup>l</sup> the contents of which express'd so much love & regard to Me—You may be assured I wish to have no interference between him and the Dranes & shall avoid it as much as I can consistently with what I shall at any time think my Duty—The matter between them is so entirely at an end, that I think it cannot be *ever* renew'd—I saw the letters that pass'd and surprised I was indeed, to see that the contents of T. Drane's letters had less of temper and less, I think of propriety in them, than I could possibly imagine, or indeed could have believed, had I not seen them nor did Dan<sup>s</sup> letters justify the expressions made use of. I am convinced they mean to keep their money, rather than secure the Boy: & I am not sorry for it on the whole: for had they taken advantage of the present circumstances of Dan<sup>l</sup> & y<sup>e</sup> Family they might have procured the sole command of the Boy, exclusive of the Taylor Family which I must own I do not wish to be the case for tho' I have a good opinion of them in general yet I see enough not to have an impicite confidence—I beg You will give my Duty & M<sup>rs</sup> Taylors, to my Aunt Stone, & assure her we shall be at all times happy to see her and our Cousin Frank &<sup>c</sup> at Hollam: I should have written to her before on the subject but Daniels being with Us has so compleatly fill'd our small house that we have hardly room to stir about—When he leaves us (w<sup>ch</sup> on many accounts is an event much to be wish'd) we shall be rejoiced to shew my Aunt Stone how much we honor & esteem the worthy Sister of our Dear & ever beloved Mother, whose memory always pleases as well as pains my Heart. . . . .

Daniel and the Dranes.

Yours Sincerely

P. T.

[*From William Taylor to his brother the Rev. Peter Taylor.*]

The Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Peter Taylor  
at Hollam near  
Titchfield  
Single Sheet      Hants

Osborn Place 21<sup>st</sup> Oct' 1785

DEAR PETER

When I was at Titchfield last Summer, you declared yourself of Opinion, that the family could not pretend to support D. T. & that he must do something to support himself. I must therefore confess

He must support himself.  
OWN FUND.

1751-1807.

myself extremely surprized, to find you have so far altered your opinion, as to think it requisite that we should join for his maintenance.—What is his situation? He is a young man of 34, can read, write, & cast accompts; he has himself, & himself, only to keep; his only child is taken care of by his wifes relations, who are both able & willing to provide for him.

What is my *own* Situation? I am burthend with an annual interest of £77. 10. 0. I have a wife, & two Children to depend on me; It is probable my family will become larger. If I die, I shall leave them in very poor circumstances, but supposing I live, & should be fortunate enough to save money; where is the person in our family, who has so strong inducements & so much need of saving as myself? I must therefore, utterly, & positively decline, bearing any share of expence whatever, in supporting him; & so far am I, from feeling myself *wanting* in any duty, by this resolution, that I feel myself obeying the strongest duty; & am clear in my conscience, that I am acting right, & that I should do exceedingly, & even criminally wrong, were I to answer you Otherwise. I should also act *unnecessarily* wrong, in giving my substance, to a young man without a single incumbrance whatever, who can, & ought to work. Had he acted as *well*, as he has *ill*, & was his character as *fair*, as it is *otherwise*, still, he ought to support himself, He is perfectly able so to do. Let him be a journeyman, in a Grocers or any other shop; he will then have his board, & Lodging, & 12 or 14 Pounds wages *must* do for his cloaths, & washing; or indeed even less. *Many* do with less; or if he still prefers a footmans place, let him take *that*, or a grooms; as for talking of his starving, it is idle, for even a porters place, will keep him from that. A *Genteel* livelihood may be difficult to get, but a *meer* livelihood, I have not the smallest doubt he may obtain, whenever he really chooses to set about it. M<sup>r</sup> Millikin or Weaver could certainly get him *something*, if he is really willing (as he ought to be) to do *any* thing for his support. As to a midshipman's Birth, I by no means think it eligible, if the pay arising therefrom, is insufficient to support him in that situation. I must further add, that I cannot receive him at my house, if he comes to town. He shall not live on *me* as he has on *you*. I find my expences sufficiently great nor will I consent to sacrifice my own happiness, or that of my wife, for him, & the comforts of my family must vanish in his presence. You say, you see no reason, why you should support him *alone*. I never saw a reason, why you should support him *at all*. Nor did you ever do so, at my desire. Had you not done so, I have no doubt, he would have got into some way or other, e'er this. You doubtless thought yourself right in supporting him, & I am as firmly perswaded of the propriety of my own conduct, in *refusing* that support. As to endeavouring to get any thing for him; I would willingly do, what is in my power, but I cannot recommend him, as fit to be trusted, that I should think very wrong. He is, I am perswaded, best able to manage this matter himself, by his credit with M<sup>r</sup> Millikin, who by his own account, is disposed to serve him. He has it also in his own power, to serve himself in another way; for I have never understood the Dranes to have absolutely refused to lend money, to enable him to prosecute his design in America. Altho, I know they are determined not to be *threaten'd* out of their money, & was he to request their assistance without the addition of that threat of resuming his boy, I have no doubt whatever in my own mind, but he might obtain his request, *even now*, but it certainly ought to be by *request*, & not by *menace*. I perceive by your letter that my answer will not meet your approbation. I shall be sincerely sorry to offend you, I esteem & love you much, & am sensible of the obligations I am under, both to Harry & yourself, but I cannot think myself bound on that account, to adopt any other conduct than what I clearly perceive to be right & proper. My own approbation I am sure I have, & that is the principal thing every one ought to look to. I can have no objection, to receiving his Cloaths, or to disposing of them to any person, he shall choose, or to selling them for him if he thinks good, in as advantageous a manner, as I am able. I will order the rings. Kitty joins me in Love to all & believe me your affect friend & Brother

W. T.

P.S. I will be obliged to you to let Nancy know that in case she has a mind to write to our friend G. C. [George Courtauld] in America; she will be in time if she will send us a letter for the ship.

1751-1807.

*From Thomas Drane to his brother-in-law Daniel Taylor; directed "The Rev. Mr Taylor's, Titchfield, Hants," and re-directed]—*

M<sup>r</sup> Dan<sup>l</sup> Taylor  
Gosport  
Hants

to be left at M<sup>r</sup> Tho<sup>s</sup> Marshalls

Limehouse Nov 1<sup>st</sup> 1785.

SIR,

I have agreeable to your desire, sent the wearing Aparent and Effects of my late dear Sister, to M<sup>r</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Taylor's, and have also given into his hands her Watch &c, as to "any Money my Sister might have at the time of her Decease," I should suppose that you could not be ignorant, that she was left almost without *any*, so long ago as in June 1784. There is £100 in the 4 pr c<sup>ts</sup> standing in my Sister Marys name which belonged to her, & which if it had pleased God, to have spared her Life, she meant to have had sold out, and to have paid my Father, £20, which he paid for her, at the time the last part of the Stock was purchased, (which she was before to have repaid him w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> £20 left to You & to herself by the late M<sup>r</sup> Fox) and the remainder of it, it was her Intention to have sent to your Sister Nancy, in some small part to replace her Loss. You are now to determine what is to be done with it; I have further to add, that we should be glad to purchase the Watch, as we should wish to keep it to give to Henry, when he is of a proper Age to wear one.—Henry desires his Love to you, he is very well, and goes to School, with great good-will and he improves in his Reading & Writing; All at Woodford are well, and joins in Good Wishes, to all Friends at Titchfield.

I remain &c

THO<sup>s</sup> DRANE, Jun<sup>r</sup>

*[No address; no date; draft letter;—from the Rev. Peter Taylor to (probably) Captain Bourmaster.]*

*[About 1786.]*

DEAR SIR,

I am truly astonish'd that You have neither seen nor heard from my brother Daniel who I thought to be with You a week ago. I know he has not been well, but I am far from thinking that a valid excuse for his not waiting on You, or giving You a satisfactory reason for his absence—I sent an express to him immediately on the receipt of Your obliging note & as my letter to him had more of vinegar than milk in it, I hope it will have the desired effect & You will see him before you receive this if You do not, I have only to thank You for Your kindness in so readily & obligingly taking him & to regret that the exertions of his friends in his favour have proved so fruitless & farther to request that You would not put yourself to any inconveniency about him, but supply Yourself with some more steady & diligent Person. . . . .

Your Obliged Friend

P. T.

*[No address; no date; draft letter;—from the Rev. Peter Taylor, his brother, to Daniel.]*

*[About 1786.]*

I am truly astonish'd & grieved at your late conduct, and Your letter to me in justification of yourself contains many things which indicate a disposition by no means calculated to get forward



1751-1807.

in life if you shrink from employment & confinement & avoid the means of rising, how can You gain the end You aim at or how can we for you—If you do not endeavour to prove Yourself an active Officer & to be useful in every mode You can, & by that means ingratiate yourself with those You serve under how is it possible You sh<sup>d</sup> acquire interest or preserve that you have already got—I do assure You, You have hurt Cap<sup>n</sup> Barnmaster exceedingly & have forfeited in a great measure the confidence he had placed in You. To leave the Ship in the manner You have done at such a busy period not to attend even at the muster &<sup>c</sup>—is putting it out of the Power of your friends to recommend You or to rely upon You.—Besides on shore You must live at a much greater expense than on board, w<sup>ch</sup> ought to be a very material consideration in your circumstances & as your pay on board the Elephant is much better than the Royal William you ought surely by no means to quit her—You say, You enter'd into the Navy against your will—now if you think your brothers have any predilection in favour of the Navy any further than that line might lead to Your own advantage, You are much mistaken; but if You can gain your livelihood in any other mode more agreeable to Your self we do not nor ever have objected to it, but surely it is no more than reasonable that a Man in the prime of Life, in the full possession of his understanding & the use of his limbs, should exert himself to support himself—all mankind are forced to do it, & why You should be exempt I cannot conceive, nay You have the strongest possible reasons to do it. I am therefore concern'd when You say You are unwilling to do the Duty of a Midshipman & am surprized when You say You have never done it, for I till now thought You had two objects in view, either to become an Officer or a Purser, & You were preparing Your self to be push'd forward in either direction as opportunity sh<sup>d</sup> offer—& hitherto when You could not be employ'd as a Clark, I thought You acted as Midshipman & I am convinced Cap<sup>n</sup> B. thought the same. You used to say likewise that You w<sup>d</sup> take no step at any time with<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> advice of Cap: B: how is it y<sup>t</sup> Your sentiments on that head are drop'd—The Friendship subsisting between Cap: B: & Cap: Thompson is such that had You made yourself acceptable to the latter Cap<sup>n</sup> B: was in great hope he c<sup>d</sup> have served You thro' his means, who is a man of interest with the present people. As to politicks You have nothing to do w<sup>th</sup> them they operate as much against you on shore as on board & no one can say whether they might not turn out in y<sup>e</sup> long run to your advantage but if they are against You it requires greater diligence & exertion to overcome the difficulties.

If you were disappointed in not being employ'd as Clark by Cap: Thompson why had You not waited upon Cap: B: & talk'd to him about it & not have absented yourself & displeased Your commander? You wish to Sail w<sup>th</sup> Cap: Bour<sup>r</sup> or Cap: Barker, but if they are unemploy'd are You to stand still & do nothing—Consider Dan<sup>t</sup> tho' we are very willing to help You & to use our interest (whatever it may be) to advance You, yet You must second our wishes & endeavours Yourself, & exert Your abilities to get forward, for what must be Your situation if totally unemploy'd, what retreat have You for You cannot think of throwing Yourself a dead weight on Your Friends—However if you have a better way of providing for Yourself by all means adopt it.

[No signature.]

[No address; no date; draft letter;—from the Rev. Peter Taylor to (probably)  
Captain Thompson.]

[About 1786.]

D<sup>r</sup> S<sup>r</sup>

A report having prevaild here tho' it now seems to have been unfounded, that Your Ship was not to proceed to Plymouth w<sup>th</sup> the others, but was to be retaind at Ports: *in your possession*, I had not the least suspicion that I should be deprived of an opportunity of seeing You, which I anxiously wish'd to have done on my Brother Dan<sup>ls</sup> account—I do not mean to justify his conduct, which has been very extraordinary & bad to You, Cap: Bourmaster & ourselves, and in consequence of which he no longer

has a welcome to the Vicarage house at Titchfield or rec<sup>d</sup> any where by us in the manner he used to be—for it is a very ungrateful return to all his Friends who have endeavour'd to serve him. It is however proper I should acquaint You that in a letter we have received f<sup>m</sup> him he expresses himself as abundantly sensible of his ill behaviour which he seems seriously to lament & accutely to feel & not having courage himself to wait on You or to write to You, he has desired we would see You & promise every thing for him in the strongest terms as he was determined to reform & to attend Your business w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> utmost care & diligence—indeed he seems touch'd w<sup>th</sup> a strong degree of remorse, w<sup>ch</sup> I hope will be of use to him. In order to thank You in my own Name for your kind intention towards him & in his Name to ask Your pardon for his shameful conduct

1751-1807.

Your Obli: & obed<sup>t</sup> Hum. S.

[*From the Rev. Henry Taylor to his brother the Rev. Peter Taylor.*]

To  
The Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Peter Taylor  
Hollam  
Titchfield  
Hants

Tuesd. June 1786

DEAR PETER

On my return from Lincoln this morn<sup>g</sup> I was greatly disappointed & mortified to find so little Attention had been paid to the Letter I wrote from Osborne Place just before I left Town in my way thither, and y<sup>t</sup> Daniel was come up prematurely for no other purpose but to break the plan M<sup>r</sup> Panter & I had settled, as I wrote you word, viz; y<sup>t</sup> during my Absence in Lincolnshire he should see whether what he had to offer would probably prove permanent, w<sup>ch</sup> he w<sup>d</sup> be better able to judge of by that time. . . . He has refused the place, w<sup>ch</sup> probably he had never any thoughts of taking, & has made a Journey to Town, w<sup>ch</sup> probably he may like very well: & I must make no very good figure; so there ends this matter; & the Application to M<sup>r</sup> Panter drops. . . . I do not suppose that anything w<sup>ch</sup> requires Application will please him. And an encrease of Income, I am pretty well satisfied, will be no real benefit or advantage to him. But believe he may as well stay where he is: As to a pursership, he will then leave all to his Clarke, as before to Hughes & y<sup>e</sup> Shopman; & in consequence, will run out what sh<sup>d</sup> go to his Son; and then become a Charge & dead weight himself upon his family. w<sup>ch</sup> I protest against bearing: as he may as well live upon the Interest of what sh<sup>d</sup> come finally to his Child from my Father; as squander away the Principal and live always to distress his Brothers and Sisters. . . .

Believe me to be Dear Peter

Y<sup>rs</sup> Sincerely

H. T.

[*From Daniel to his brother the Rev. Peter Taylor.*]

The Rev<sup>d</sup> P. Taylor  
Titchfield  
Hants

Springfield 23 June 1786.

DEAR PETER

I cannot see what end is to be answer'd by my accepting M<sup>r</sup> Panter's Place, as to money I am clear it will not be better than I now have, & no prospect of ever getting any forwarder. When if I continue at Sea (if I do not meet with any thing more worth my while) should a War break out. I might gett forward. I take it for granted by your seeming so desirous of my accepting it, you will look on me, as one who cares not for his own interest if I do not.

Hints of a second marriage



1751-1807.

I am very much oblig'd to Capt<sup>n</sup> Bourmaster for his kind offers But have at present no idea that I shall stay in London I saw Harry on Tuesday on his return from Spridlington, he was very angry that I came up & went to M<sup>r</sup> Panters, saying it derang'd his plans, & was using M<sup>r</sup> P. ill. but he & I see every thing in so different Lights, that we never shall be able to act any how together. I shall be glad to hear from you as soon as you can & to know also concerning the Cloaths as I shall return with M<sup>r</sup> Mitchell to London on Tuesday & go & see my Boy & then return to Ports<sup>b</sup> as soon as I can; I shall have some talk with Millikin concerning the offer.

Certainly an equivalent to my Sea life will never bring me to London or take me from that part of Hampshire, where perhaps I may enter into closer connections. But as that is a thing I cannot from what has already past between us, consult any one of my Family on I shall say no more on the Head. This you may be sure of that did I think the matter in any light worth taking I should not refuse it. With Love to all believe me Dear Peter

Yours affectionately

D. T.

[No address;—from Thomas Drane to William Taylor.]

DEAR WILL<sup>m</sup>Limehouse 28<sup>th</sup> Aug<sup>t</sup> 1789.

Henry Thomas.

I am very glad to be able to inform you that Henry seems to be settled at School, much better than I expected; I went to see him a few days ago, and he was quite well & in very good Spirits M<sup>r</sup> French informed me that after the first three days, he seem'd to be quite happy: I intend to bring him to Limehouse, to dine w<sup>t</sup> me in the course of next week, (I believe on Thursdy) when I shall hear more from him:

I hope M<sup>rs</sup> Taylor & Family are all well, to whom I beg my best Respects: All at Wood<sup>d</sup> are well:

I remain

Your Sincere friend

THO<sup>s</sup> DRANE, Jun<sup>r</sup>

[No date;—from Daniel to his brother the Rev. Peter Taylor.]

The Rev<sup>d</sup> P. Taylor

Titchfield

Hants

[About 1789.]

DEAR PETER

Bellona Spithead Sunday Morn<sup>g</sup>.

Still unsettled.

I have an invincible aversion to go to Sea even a cruize in this Ship. I am clear it cannot be to my advantage and certain it will be much to my unhappiness. I have neither Quarell'd or ever had a word with either Captain or Officers, but still there is that in her would make me always dissatisfied; the only thing I wish to avoid is displeasing Captain Bourmaster, whom I have the greatest real respect for & with whom I had rather sail than with any other person. Captain Hartwell knows I intend leaving the Ship, as I professedly came over to Titchfield with that intent. Captain Dixon I am informed has the Elephant, if he wants a Clerk I should like to go with him (if Cap<sup>m</sup> B. is not likely to get a Ship) or if he wants any assistance till his Clerk comes, I should like to be discharged into her.

Yet after all P. Cap<sup>m</sup> Bourmasters opinion is what I should wish to abide by.

I am Dear Peter

Yours Sincerely

D. T.

I hope you had a pleasant time in the Island, & that Cap<sup>m</sup> B. family were the better for it.

If a letter could be conveyed into the Post Office at Portsmouth I should have it without any trouble.



[*No address;—from the Rev. Henry Taylor to his brother the Rev. Peter Taylor.*]

1751-1807.  
—

DEAR PETER

Bond Street Tuesd 1<sup>st</sup> June 1790

. . . . . I understand by M<sup>r</sup> Drane y<sup>t</sup> Dan<sup>l</sup> is quitting the Bellona, & expects to go to Sea: I suppose he removes for some advantage to himself. But hear nothing of it from you . . . . .

I am Y<sup>r</sup> Affec: Brother

H. TAYLOR.

[*No address;—from Daniel to his brother the Rev. Peter Taylor.*]

DEAR PETER

31 July 90

Never was I more astonished than to find there was any idea of my going to Sea in the Elephant, which I should by no means like, as I should wish to go as Clerk, at least to do the duty of one on board; I had therefore better have stay'd on board the Royal William with Cap<sup>m</sup> Gayton, & indeed I much wish that Cap<sup>m</sup> B. would desire Cap<sup>m</sup> Thompson to discharge me & I will apply again thro' S<sup>r</sup> John Carter to Cap<sup>m</sup> Gayton to again receive me & I think there is no doubt but he will. For the duty of Midshipman is what I never have done & at my time of life should be very unwilling to begin it.

Will not be a  
midshipman.

Now I am in the Sea line I know I must go on, but then I can as well do it in the line of Clerks as any other, & drag out the remaining part of my Life as well as I can. All I wish is that I never had accepted the Elephant. adieu & believe me

Yours Sincerely

DAN. TAYLOR.

31 July 1790

I have written a Note to S<sup>r</sup> J. Carter (for my staying here will be of no use either to the Ship as I am no Midshipman nor to myself) for him to speak to Capt<sup>n</sup> Gayton.

[*No date;—from Daniel to his brother the Rev. Peter Taylor.*]

The Rev<sup>d</sup> P. Taylor  
Ashington near Storrington  
Sussex

DEAR PETER

[*August 1790.*]

. . . . . In all probability if we go out to Sea, I shall not See you first, if any thing should happen Remorse. to me you will find my Will in the Trunk in y<sup>r</sup> Garret. appointing you Henry's Guardian . . . . . One thing I heartily pray for that the first action we get into I may not come out of it alive. . . . .

Your Aff Brother

& Sincere friend

DAN. TAYLOR.

[*No address; no date;—from Daniel to his brother the Rev. Peter Taylor.*]

DEAR PETER,

[*About 1790.*]

I certainly have used you Harry & all my Family very ill, I wish it was in my Power to do more than confessing that & promising to act better. . . . I can assure you Peter you cannot look on me worse than I do myself. I have not thought of coming over to Titchfield as I imagine *you* would not like it. Adieu

& believe me

Yours affectionately

D. T.

1751-1807.

[*No address;—from Daniel to his brother the Rev. Peter Taylor.*]

DEAR PETER,

I did not receive your letter till yesterday afternoon & therefore have had no opportunity of speaking to Cap<sup>m</sup> Thompson but hope I shall e'er the day is over. When I shall, join the Captain as soon as possible. & shall certainly like her better than the Eliphant, tho excepting the Capt<sup>m</sup> being so exceedingly passionate as seldom to give himself any time to reflect & sometimes even not to stay to hear whether things are true or not, I have no objection to her but that is a very great one. If we are going to Sea directly on my joining her (the Captain) which you must know better than I do I will thank you to send me by the same conveyance (Goodeve) as before. Yours Harrys, & Nancys Guineas due this day but if we are not shall not want it till I see you I hope M<sup>rs</sup> T. Harry & yourself are well & am

Your affectionate Brother

D. TAYLOR.

I wish I had known this affair before. I have written Two Letters to Betsy but received no answer

20 Oct<sup>r</sup> 1790 Elephants Hulk

[*From Daniel to his brother the Rev. Peter Taylor.*]

The Rev<sup>d</sup> P. Taylor

Titchfield

to go by Badbroke Hants

DEAR PETER

I thank you for your kind Letter, I acknowledge your house has been always open to me & that you all have done what lay in your power to make me happy. and that it has been my own ill conduct that prevented matters taking a better turn. . . . . I have promised reformation in my last & will certainly perform it. I hope to see you on Monday but pray come not to upbraid me, for you cannot see my actions in a worse light than I do myself. I thank you again for your kind letter indeed I did not expect one half so kind, as I had no reason to think myself hardly used, had I been for ever discarded by all of you. I am with Love to you all Yours

Sincerely & affectionately

DAN<sup>L</sup> TAYLOR.

Ports<sup>m</sup>

13 Novemb<sup>r</sup>

1790

[*Extract from letter of Elizabeth Taylor to her brother the Rev. Henry Taylor.*]

. . . . . I din'd with Dan<sup>L</sup> th' other day, & was much pleas'd with my visit; particularly at seeing the Tears in his Eyes at his speaking of his son, with great affection. I did not know he was got into a Family, & was happy to find he was so. I have written a little thing for Henry Thomas, I shew'd it Mat: Thomas, that is, the first part, but he refer'd me to you as the better divine. however I shall give it him without waiting for either of you, unless I can see you soon. . . . .

I thought Dan<sup>L</sup> look'd older, & was sorry to see it. How totally he is cut off from all Connection with his own family! at least so it seems to me. adieu once more. Y<sup>rs</sup> sincerely &

affect<sup>r</sup>

E. TAYLOR.

11<sup>th</sup> Sept 1799

Camden Town

1751-1807.

[*Extracts from letter of Anna Taylor to her brother the Rev. Henry Taylor.*]

Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> H. Taylor  
Miss Leventhorps  
Square  
Winchester

Began on Sunday 23<sup>d</sup> May 1802

DEAR HENRY.

As it is now half a year since my return from London and it was very uncertain what Daniel's situation was at that time, & I have not been answered when I apply'd to W<sup>m</sup> for information since: I own I came to be uneasy; to have reason to suppose a Brother distress'd & make no farther enquiries respecting him was cruel, & not discharging the duties of our relationship toward him; When therefore our Friend M<sup>r</sup> Thomas was with us at Titchfield the other day, I beg'd of him to procure for me a real account of Daniels situation, & I yesterday received the following information; that Daniel was not constantly employed by any person, but M<sup>r</sup> Bamford told him He believed he occasionally did some little business at the Custom House. As this has I now apprehend been his situation for many months we may presume him to be at this time in very unpleasant circumstances, & what distress may drive him to we none of us can tell. Is there any probability of his soon receiving any thing from poor Besseys property? I should like to know, but as it may be some time first I shall by this days post send a draft to M<sup>r</sup> Thomas for ten pounds & request him to give it to Daniel: after which I think we ought to consider what should be done about him, I do not think independence as (poor Betsy talk'd about) is at all requisite, but I think our situations are much too easy & affluent to let a Brother be in want, now he is out of employment especially as the Son has been advised (& perhaps very properly) not to assist him, at least not to pay any regard to the anonymous letter. My Idea respecting the Son is this—tho' I see danger may result from too ready an attention to every application from the Father especially those in such a questionable shape yet I do not think he could consistent w<sup>th</sup> duty sit down in the full enjoyment of his fortune & leave his parent entirely to shift for himself; for tho' others have suffer'd from the bad conduct of the Father, it is to *that circumstance* the Son owes his so entirely supplanting him in every thing. Daniel has behaved very bad, & I plead not for him; but from *that time* the Son has stood entirely in his Shoes & taken every thing in his place. I should have a much better opinion of the Boy if before he went into business for himself he was to settle something on his father for life, or purchase him a small annuity, for he is now beyond the prime of Life, & M<sup>rs</sup> Taylor told me when in London that he was almost always complaining in his health—this is a delicate point to mention to H. T. T. or the Dranes, but if thought proper to do so at all, would best come from those who advised no notice to be taken of the anonymous letter. Do not think when I speak thus of the Son I wish to avoid doing anything that may be proper for the Father *myself*, I am ready to join in any thing & every thing that may be judged right & proper, generous & satisfactory to our own minds on reflection afterward. but am sensible this requires thought and attention & we must consider the character we have to act w<sup>th</sup> in our manner of doing it—this subject I commend to your consideration & hope to hear from you upon it . . . . I have likewise put into the Drawers a Box of M<sup>r</sup> Lindseys which is much at your service if you think it worth your keeping. I cannot be a Socinian, I have often kept their opinions in my mind while I read the Bible & New Testament, & I cannot accede to their notions, therefore do not value their writings, thus you see like a truly well-bred woman I endeavour to remove from your mind all the painful sense of Obligation in my present . . . . I have return'd you Your treatise on Education, are you aware it is written by the Gentleman under whose care Peter Alfred is placed. I like it very well but by the extract fr<sup>m</sup> the Review & some other things I think there is too much appearance of its being written with a view to catch Scholars. Our determination still holds of leaving Titchfield some time in the first week in June I suppose towards the end of it, if therefore you wish to talk over the subject



1753-1817.

of this letter we must see you within that time. We have every day been packing up some thing or other since we saw you; & are now a good deal stripped we shall however be glad to see you if you wish to see us farewell Yours sincerely

A. TAYLOR.

Tho' M<sup>rs</sup> Taylor's parcels are directed to her different Brothers, they are all to go to Edward Butterleys, & he will see them properly sent afterwards.

Birth.

Living with Mrs Elmes.

Proposed engagement with Mr Cocksedge.

We next come to ANNA, born in 1753; baptized at Portsmouth May 8th. She lived to be upwards of sixty, and was buried at South Weald. Her life can hardly be considered as very fortunate in external circumstances, but her letters leave a very favourable impression of herself. As was the case with her sister Elizabeth, we see or hear almost nothing of her until she leaves home. We find her accompanying her sister to Mrs Elmes's, at East Ham, in 1766, where for about six years she for the most part lived, either with or alternately with her sister Elizabeth; and until 1771 our knowledge is not much greater. In that year she had a love affair with a certain Mr Cocksedge, in regard to which our entire knowledge is contained in three letters (pp. 571 and 572), the first from Mrs Elmes to Ben Mordecai, introducing the matter—this is in August 1771; the two others also to Ben Mordecai, from Elizabeth and Peter, both written apparently in the ensuing month, when the affair seems already to have come to a termination. Perhaps more information might make the matter appear less mysterious. In August all would seem to have been going in contravention of the saying that such matters never run smooth; two young people evidently attached to each other, of good character, and apparently with no lack, on one side at least, of sufficient means; the friend at whose house the lady was staying favourably disposed, and the uncle of the gentleman pleading on his behalf. This uncle was apparently acting *in loco parentis*, and his nephew was in business with him. Mrs Elmes wrote to Ben Mordecai suggesting that he should come to town upon the business; this, as is evident from Elizabeth's letter, he did; and then we hear no more till next month, when the affair is at an end. Elizabeth expresses herself in very strong language against Mrs Elmes,—language certainly stronger than is pleasant to read, when we take into consideration that the writer was about to return as a visitor to her house. Perhaps the best guess at a solution of the difficulty that one can give, is that the gentleman and his uncle expected more dowry than the lady's family could afford, and that Mrs Elmes, whose assistance may have been anticipated, more or less justified Elizabeth's charge of avarice by

declining to do her part. We may perhaps comfort ourselves with the reflection that Anna's entire reference of the whole matter to her father's pleasure, and the young man's facile acquiescence in his uncle's prudent objections, go far to prove that neither heart was likely to be broken by the *dénouement*.

1753-1817.

Anna's health throughout life appears to have been indifferent. Her brother Henry, in a letter of May 9, 1772, refers to it as probably arising at that time from want of exercise and air in her residence at Mrs Elmes's, and he also refers to it in a letter to Peter, when advising him in regard to his health (p. 508). In 1785, in a letter to Elizabeth (p. 581), she describes her nervous and even hysterical condition; and other letters bear testimony to the same fact. How patiently she bore her afflictions may be inferred from the following lines:—

WRITTEN IN A VERY LONG ILLNESS—A. T. 1777.

1

Oh Health, thou greatest blessing heav'n can send  
Next to a mind at ease & Conscience clear;  
May thy mild influence ere my steps attend,  
Raise my faint Frame, my languid spirits chear.

2

And, while the sov'reign Lord of all shall deign  
To smile propitious on this worthless Clay,  
Still may this Clay, from ev'ry ill repair,  
Nor know the act which marks one guilty day.

3

But, should it be thy Will oh mighty Lord,  
To prove thy servant with a lot severe,  
May thy afflicting hand be still ador'd,  
And while I grieve the stroke, the Rod reverse.

4

Or should it please thee through a length of days  
That I shou'd only Pain & sickness know,  
Still may I chaunt my heav'nly makers praise,  
While resignation softens ev'ry woe.

5

For well I know that like a Parent kind.  
Thou only send'st them to correct my heart,  
To prune each latent folly from my mind,  
In which the world still claims too large a part.

1753-1817.

6

But, shou'd it be thy will dread sov'reign Power  
 Once more to grant me a return of health,  
 Gratefull I'd bless each quick revolving hour,  
 Nor envy Cæsars Fame or Cæsars Wealth.

7

But with a mind still chearful, still serene,  
 Pleas'd I wou'd taste whatere thy bounty gives  
 Enjoy the Winter's or the summers scene,  
 Whose varying pleasures still the heart revives.

8

In social converse pass the winter hours,  
 The joyous sun gives lustre to the Spring,  
 Rambling amidst the meadows & the bowers,  
 Each opening Landscape does fresh pleasure bring

9

Thus let me spend the hours thou hast assign'd,  
 While all my days thus gently steal away,  
 Benevolent & innocent my mind,  
 To no ungratefull discontent a prey.

10

Yet one more blessing I will ask of heav'n  
 One warm petition graciously approve  
 Of the dear Friends which thou hast kindly given  
 Oh! make me studious to deserve the Love.

11

And when my days are flown, may I enjoy  
 The approbation of my conduct past  
 That heartfelt pleasure which can never cloy  
 That noblest feast the virtuous soul can taste.

Living at Titch-  
 field.

Mr George Cour-  
 tauld a suitor.

After leaving East Ham, about 1772, she probably divided her time, like her sister Elizabeth, between visiting friends and living at Crawley; but we have very little help from the letters in determining her exact locality. After her father's death, in 1785, she went to live with Peter at Titchfield. About this time George Courtauld (my grandfather) paid his addresses to her, but our records are very slight in regard to this. In a letter from my grandfather William Taylor to his brother Peter, dated October 21, 1785, he says: "I will be obliged to you to let Nancy know that in case she has a mind to write to her friend G. C. in America, she will be in time if she will send us a letter for the ship." Again, the same writer, in a letter to his wife, March 11, 1786, says: "I think Nancy



had better write another letter to George instead of that which I have, where she may take notice of his second alteration; this will make her refusal more explicit." The only other documentary evidence I find on this matter is in a letter from Dr Adair to Mrs William Taylor, in which he asserts, on the authority of conversation which he has held with Anna, that his suit had never interfered with his (G. C.'s) interest in Miss T.; which being interpreted, must, I suppose, be held to mean that Anna would never have accepted the proposals of my grandfather. To this last evidence I need hardly say that I attach the smallest importance. Upon the whole, the impression produced upon my mind is, that the addresses of my grandfather were not accepted, while they were not definitively refused. There is a tradition, given me by Mrs Warren, of a rather romantic character, and which is in harmony with this impression. It is said that my grandfather, while in America, wrote to Anna a letter accepting as reasonable and conclusive the arguments which she had brought forward to convince him that the affair had better be definitively broken off; but that no sooner was the letter despatched than he experienced an overwhelming revulsion of feeling, and rode hard through the woods to prevent its transmission; that in this he failed, but immediately wrote another letter cancelling and withdrawing the previous one, and desiring to be still recognised as her suitor. The story goes that the first letter was accepted and taken as final in spite of its desired withdrawal. It will be observed that this story is to some degree confirmed by the letter I have quoted from William Taylor, March 11, 1786;—by the phrase "his second alteration."

1753-1817.

Anna's third love affair, as I suppose I must term it, was of a more serious description, or at least led to much more serious disturbance. It was a curious compound of farce and tragedy, whereof the hero was a certain Dr James Makkitrick Adair—the peculiarity of whose name suggests that he must have been some connection of Dr John Makkitrick, an old friend of the family. He was a Scotch physician, who, forty-two years before (he was now sixty), had been a surgeon's mate in the Navy, and afterwards surgeon to the Colonial troops in Antigua; he had been practising at Bath, but was now (1788) living at Titchfield, in a furnished house belonging to the two sisters, Elizabeth and Anna. Anna, at this time about thirty-six years old, was living with her brother Peter, and was no doubt the attraction which took the Doctor to Titchfield; he seems, however, to have been on terms of intimacy with the family during Ben Mordecai's life. It will be seen by their letters that her brothers were from the first strongly opposed to the marriage, the grounds of their objection being stated in Henry's letters of November 1788, and March 26, 1789 (pp. 573 to 575); but their advice, as is not unusual in such cases, appears to have been quite insufficient to change the

Projected marriage with Dr Adair.

1753-1817.

lady's determination. We do not possess a line from her at this time to give any insight in regard to her views upon the matter. All preliminaries were settled; the brothers gave in their adhesion to the Doctor's proposed settlements (see p. 575), and the wedding-day was fixed. Here however arose a difficulty, which proved insoluble (happily I am inclined to believe for all parties concerned), in regard to the security for the settlements proposed. The nature of the security proposed by the brothers, under the advice of Mr Missing, their friend and counsellor, was utterly repugnant to the Doctor, whether upon economical or sentimental grounds does not very clearly appear; in fact, after this time there is nothing clear but a tempest of fury, hatred, denunciation, and insanity on the part of the unhappy Doctor. The voluminous letters must be read to give any idea of the tornado which ensued. Charges of every description, anonymous letters, and affidavits taken before magistrates, appeals private and appeals public (to the gentlemen of Titchfield and the Bishop of London), must apparently have made Titchfield hideous for the time. The battle, however, was won; the lady, probably terrified by the Doctor's reckless and unscrupulous violence, was converted to the opinions of her family, and finally dismissed her too fierce admirer, retiring herself for a time from the scene, whither, the Doctor could not discover. We do not positively know to what place she went in the first instance; but as no harm can now arise from a discovery of her probable whereabouts, it may be mentioned that amongst her letters will be found one (p. 582) dated so soon after as April 21, 1790, from Chewton (Lymington postmark). In June of the same year we find Mrs William Taylor staying at Chewton with Anna, nursing her little boy William, who was very ill with fits, and who died in the following year. In a letter to her husband she says—

Nancy looks very well in health, but I think much older & not so handsome—if I may so say—as she used to do; her skin looks more brown & red, in short I think she looks ten years older than she did when she was at our house, but I think she seems easy & happy in her retirement, & perfect retirement to be sure it is.

In another letter about the same time she says—

I do not believe Nancy likes her lodging much, it is indeed quite an old dull rickety farm house. . . . I have not spoken a word about the D<sup>r</sup>; I have not yet had the heart, & she has, I think, carefully avoided the subject. I think if she continues to live here she will never marry; I find there is but one single farmer any where about their neighbourhood, or any they have the most distant knowledge of, & that one I believe is engaged to the single Miss Spry.

A melancholy prospect truly if matrimony was her aim; but her experience in that direction had not been encouraging, and her character and resources were such as by no means to lead to the conclusion that marriage was likely to have been her sole aim in life.



The following letter, referring to her while at Chewton, throws some light on her character. Who the writer was does not appear; but we have several letters addressed to Ben Mordecai by persons of the same name (Jackson), and written as from old friends:—

1753-1817.

[*From Eliza Jackson to William Taylor.*]

M<sup>r</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Taylor  
N<sup>o</sup> 3 Terrace  
Tottenham Court Road  
London

DEAR SIR

Milton July 5<sup>th</sup> 1790

Knowing the affection you have for your worthy sister, & prompt<sup>d</sup> by the unfeign'd regard *I have* for Her, I take up my Pen, to beg of you to send for your Dear little Boy, I foresaw what would be the consequence of leaving it, & beg<sup>d</sup> Nancy to let Me spake to you not to leave it with Her, but Her affection for you & M<sup>rs</sup> Taylor would not let Me, She do not know that I am now writing, the Dear Infant was taken worse last Wednesday, & was thought to be dying all Day, but it reviv'd in the Evening, & had no fitt till yesterday Morning, but the severe Shock it receiv'd on Wednesday, have made Him a very different Child from what you left Him, His senses are much hurt, His sight is much impair'd, His hands hang useless or if He attempts to put them out it is in such a manner as show Him almost insensible, Your Sister who gives Him Constant attendance, is so hurt in Body & spirits, that you would scarce think 'Her the same Person, She has Hysterics to a great degree, my Sisters are almost as much Hurt, it makes them so low that they do nothing but cry, the poor maid Nanny is near distracted, She declares, She cannot stay, at such a great distance from Her Mistress, the Child is at the Farm House it is too ill to be brought to my Sisters, The Farmer & His wife have been remarkable civil & attentive, Do Dear Sir take pity on *your* Sister & *mine* & get the poor Dear remov'd, its plain the sea air is no way beneficial to it, neither can Your Sister, do it any good, its only injuring Her own Health & Spirits to No purpose, I declare to you I could not undergo the fatigue of body & Mind, that Nancy doth, She gets No rest at Night, having a dread that She shall be call'd up, all Her Friends that see Her, tell Me How very ill She looks, & what a pity tis, She should be so terrify'd, In short I could not forbear writing, & must intreat You to relieve them all from their anxiety, I have said every thing I could to make Her write Herself, but I cannot Hear that She has, wrote, I was therefore determin'd to do it myself, As my motive was pure friendship, I thought No one could be angry with Me, my sincere good wishes attend M<sup>r</sup> Taylor & Yourself Being

Dear Sir

Your Sincere Friend

ELIZA JACKSON.

excuse blunders & bad writing, as its a busy day, & my eye sight bad

By the following rough draft of a letter in Henry's handwriting, no doubt drawn up with the idea of being sent to Dr Adair, but endorsed "*not sent*," it will be seen that if Anna's sentiments were correctly described by her brother, she was then (some weeks afterwards) far from regretting the resolution she had come to:—

It is now above 2 months ago that I sent D<sup>r</sup> A his dismissal by a Letter wherein I assigned the true reason for my so doing, & added by his promise y<sup>e</sup> after reading some Letters from him to my



1753 1817.

Brothers, & one to myself with an Affidavit made by his Ser<sup>t</sup>, if I sh<sup>d</sup> write him word y<sup>t</sup> I continue to hold the same sentiments with respect to his dismissal that I did before he w<sup>d</sup> not give me any farther trouble. my Brothers laid those papers before me, & I wrote to confirm my former Sentiments & dismissal. I did y<sup>r</sup>fore expect after such Promise & my Brothers & myself having complied with the conditions (w<sup>ch</sup> were proposed by y<sup>e</sup> D<sup>r</sup> himself) the D<sup>r</sup> w<sup>d</sup> have kept his word & w<sup>d</sup> not have made any farther attempt to press upon me any more Letters or Messages on y<sup>e</sup> Subject. Every step the D<sup>r</sup> has since taken has but served to confirm my mind still more & more in y<sup>e</sup> expediency & propriety of my having dismiss'd this affair entirely; & more fully to convince m<sup>e</sup> y<sup>t</sup> I must have been most wretched & unhappy if I had not done so, & y<sup>r</sup>fore whether y<sup>e</sup> D<sup>r</sup> may or may not think proper to pay y<sup>e</sup> regard due to y<sup>e</sup> promise he made to my Brothers when they & I myself have fully complied with y<sup>e</sup> condit<sup>n</sup> prescribed by y<sup>e</sup> D<sup>r</sup>. It is wholly improper for me to receive any farther Letter or Message from him on y<sup>e</sup> Subject, & I am sure it w<sup>d</sup> be utterly repugnant to my peace & happiness ever to think of any connexion w<sup>th</sup> him.

Amongst the appeals which the Doctor showered on all sides, the following extract from a letter (dated April 21, 1789) addressed to Mrs William Taylor is given in consequence of its reference to her brother:—

On this evening I was to have had the pleasure of paying my personal respects to you; but, Alas! how are circumstances changed: my pride & obstinacy have I fear undone me.

Read I beseech you the enclosed letter with attention, & you will not I hope think I take an improper liberty with you in entreating your friendly interposition.

I need not, I am sure, attempt to awaken your humanity & love of justice in my favour; but you will do more, for you will essentially serve a Woman, whom you & I love, & who loves us both.

Knowing as I do, M<sup>r</sup> George Courtaulds quondam & perhaps not yet extinguished attachment to her, I should not be so ungenerous as to request your interference, could there be any hope of his success from this rupture; but as she has more than once conversed with me on the subject, with all the candour & delicacy possible, I have the comfort to believe that I never interfered with his interest in Miss T.

She & my daughter both know, & Miss T. may one day explain to you a circumstance which will evince my high opinion of your brother; I mean George; for I know not that you have any other.

With the following fierce and characteristic demand for his letters (enclosed in a letter to William) we may suppose this wretched affair came to an end:—

M<sup>r</sup> Adair (no longer Doctor, thanks to the family of the *Tayleurs*) demands that as none of his Queries, vouchers, or even *his* letters to a certain female, are to be returned to him her letters to *him*, which he restored months ago may be: for if she retains *his* letters under the pretext of having paid postage for them; he has an equal right to re-demand those he had returned, on the ground of a similar claim.

Whether they are, or are not, returned, it is his resolution, to hurl at the whole infernal crew such a tempest of vengeance & defiance, as shall expose them to the derision, the contempt, and the detestation of mankind.

The letters may be sent to No 16 Devonshire Street, Queen's Square.

By a letter of William Taylor's, dated August 29, 1791, it appears that the Doctor did not remain inconsolable very long. He writes: "I am glad the Old D<sup>r</sup> is married, as it will insure quiet to Nancy, & who has he married? is she

young or Old, Rich or poor? Is it Jenny Wray." Next day he adds, "I have just received your Acc<sup>t</sup> of D<sup>r</sup> Adair's Venture, & rejoice at its conclusion: I hope the channel thro' which the intelligence has been transmitted to Titchfield is undoubted. He is served just as such an hypocritical Old Wretch & scoundrell ought to be treated." In what fashion his punishment came to him we do not hear, but in a letter dated 31st of May 1802, William Taylor writes, "You have seen the death of D<sup>r</sup> Adair in the newspaper I suppose." And so he passes out of sight.

1753-1817.

We have now come down to 1790. In 1791 her brother Peter died, and from this time Anna and the widow lived together, making Titchfield their home till 1802. Of course they did not continue at Hollam; it would have been altogether too expensive. In 1793 we find both ladies at Wimering, the house of their friends the Carters, assisting at the last illness of Mr Carter. Anna writes to her brother Henry from Wimering:—

Living with Mrs  
Peter Taylor at  
Titchfield.

About an hour ago my dear Henry, our good worthy friend was released from all his earthly suffering: from Sunday Morning till that time he has been struggling with Death. I hope his actual pain has not been very acute, but the fever, restlessness &c have been truly distressing. Thank God he is at rest. M<sup>rs</sup> Carter is tolerable, once in the conflict was quite knocked up, but something recovered again. James is here. We have suffered much in paying this last duty to friendship, but happy I am we had it in Our power to do so. He seem'd to receive so much satisfaction from our being with him, even when words fail'd he shew'd it by tenderly pressing our hands to his Lips. For M<sup>rs</sup> Carter's sake I rejoice likewise that we are here. I am not disposed for writing, but with M<sup>rs</sup> Taylor's love, believe me to be affectionately yours,

Death of Mr John  
Carter.

ANNA TAYLOR.

In another letter, written about the same time, she says—

M<sup>rs</sup> T. is as well as can be expected, we have both suffer'd much from our last week's employment, but perhaps that time will never arrive in which we can be so essentially serviceable to so many people; for things were so situated that we seemed almost as necessary to S<sup>r</sup> John as I flatter myself we had been useful before to M<sup>r</sup> & M<sup>rs</sup> Carter. We therefore rejoice at our being here tho the time has been distressing to our own feelings. M<sup>rs</sup> T. & James join me in Love: the funeral is to-morrow, after which we shall return to Titchfield as soon as M<sup>rs</sup> C. can spare us; which as she will have many things to attend to, I imagine will be soon: I am D<sup>r</sup> Henry. Y<sup>r</sup> sincerely Affectionate Sister.

A. TAYLOR.

Wimering Tuesday morn.

In 1799 we find her staying at Bath for some weeks, and subsequently at the house of some friends (Stanleys) in Abergele, North Wales. In 1802, Anna and her sister-in-law left Titchfield, as we have said, and went to reside at Fernhill with Mrs Howe, who seems to have been an old friend. Exactly where or what Fernhill is, I have not been able to find out. It is clear, from the following extract from one of William Taylor's letters, that Fernhill is in the neighbourhood of Lymington:—

Living at  
Fernhill.

Pool 7 Oct 1795: I arrived at Fernhill about half an hour before your letter to Miss Rickman. . . . I came this morning from Fernhill to Christchurch, & thence hither. I of course rode by the house where we visited Nancy & Miss Rickman at Chewton.



1753-1817.

Both Fernhill and Chewton seem to be names of houses or farms, or small districts only. Apparently Miss Rickman lived at Fernhill in the parish of Milford, and the letter from Mrs (or Miss) Jackson, p. 567, dated Milton, indicates that Chewton—where we know the little boy was being nursed—was in that parish. Both Milford and Milton are near Lymington. The Rickmans seem to have been old friends of Ben Mordecai. There is a letter from the Rev. Mr Rickman to him, dated Milford 1763, which describes itself as the recommencement of a long previous acquaintance.

Living with her  
brother Henry at  
Banstead.

In going to Fernhill, their intention, as appears from Anna's letter of January 1802, was to make that a permanent arrangement. It appears, however, that shortly afterwards her brother Henry settled himself at Banstead (about 1802), when she (with Mrs Peter Taylor) went to reside with him, and remained there up to the time of her death.

Evidence of her  
judgment and  
kindness of heart.

That this account is somewhat meagre, is of course attributable to the scarcity in the preserved letters—if indeed many were written—of a person of whom it is quite tantalising to hear so little, all her letters evincing so much of sound judgment and kindness of heart. Her estimate of her sister Elizabeth, from whose temper and jealousy of disposition she had evidently suffered, may be taken as an example (p. 437). I would instance also her letter to Henry (p. 585), in answer apparently to a somewhat petulant proposition as to the rejection of some small legacy that had been left them; but indeed every letter we have of hers is well worth attention. Amongst her letters (which follow), two, one of them by Mrs Elmes, and one by Elizabeth, are dated 1771, and refer to the Cocksedge affair. Then follow a number (pp. 573 to 580) not written by herself, but all referring to the Adair affair, and afterwards a few of her own. It will be seen that we have not a line for the fifteen years immediately preceding her death.

It only remains to mention her Will, in which she describes herself as of Banstead, and leaves to her brother Henry £50; her sister-in-law Betsy, £50 and the picture of her late husband, Peter Taylor; to Henry Thomas Taylor, £100; to the wife of Daniel Lambert, £200 and her furniture; to Catherine Bromley, £200, linen, &c.; to Harriet Taylor, her watch, &c.; to brother William, £350, £200, and £100, also the use of £1500 for life; residue to be divided amongst the seven youngest children of William. Thomas Drane and William Bromley executors.

Her death.

She died while on a visit to her brother William at Frederick Place in 1817, of apoplexy, and was buried at South Weald.



1753-1817

[From Mrs Elmes to Ben Mordecai.]

To  
The Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Taylor  
at Crawley  
near Winchester  
Hants

DEAR SIR,

Perhaps at first you may be Surprised at receiving a letter from me, and particularly on this Subject, but I think it is highly necessary that I Should acquaint you with the affair before you receive a letter from any other hand, as probably you Will in a few days. M<sup>r</sup> Cocksedge a Gentleman who lived in this neighbourhood and is a Factor in the Cornway in Town, of undoubted Character and Fortune, was to wait on me the other day with a desire by your permission for his Nephew to make his addresses to Nancy, the Young Gentleman has been settled in Bussiness with his Uncle for a considerably time, and by all I can learn has a private Character that will bear the Strictest enquiry, in Company he really appears to be much of a Gentleman, and a Man of Sense, according to M<sup>r</sup> Cocksedges desire I immediately open'd the affare to Nancy, who has no objection to the Gentleman, but think it is her duty to refer it wholly to you. Do you think as it appears in our Favor it would be amiss for you to Spend a few days in Town? Nancy desires her Duty which with Compliments & Best wishes to you and Family concludes me your

Affectionate Cousin

& Humble Servant

ANNA MARIA ELMES.

East Ham. August 27<sup>th</sup> 1771

[From Elizabeth Taylor, her sister, to Ben Mordecai.]

To  
The Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Taylor

[Apparently September 22, 1771.]

DEAR SIR

The Contents of Harry's last letter, has given both Peter & myself much concern; since, from the Good Character of M<sup>r</sup> G. & my sisters partiality for him we were led to Wish, all the success that She cou'd desire, might attend your journey to Town—and, after what M<sup>rs</sup> Elmes said had pass'd relative to Fortune, Were induc'd to hope, all difficulties of that nature might be surmounted. yet, from my Knowledge of her temper, I am not surpriz'd at her unwillingness to lend her mite, towards this match, *that*, seem'd too much to expect from her avarice; but, that she shou'd encourage the young man's visits even contrary to your desire & Nancy's repeated requests to the Contrary: —that She shou'd do all She cou'd to talk Her into an affection for him, & then suffer the affair to go off raises our indignation & Contempt unfeeling wretch! But I set not down to abuse her. tho' the Gall will overflow; but to beg of you, to let Nancy leave Ham as soon as She can after such a disappointment as this, her spirits must be much hurt & her behaviour often grave; & Gravity was ever at the best of times, we ever had there, a Capital offence, the consequence of which, always is M<sup>rs</sup> E being abominably out of temper; But, when she knows the cause of that Gravity, & sees how instrumental she has been in bringing it on, she will be most excessively Cross indeed, & lead the poor girl a Weary, life I fear—my reason for thinking her own reflections

1753-1817.

on her misconduct, will add to the illnature of her behaviour, arises from my observation, of her always being Crossest, when she herself had acted wrong.

I hope that seeing the behaviour of M<sup>rs</sup> E. & the uneasy situation of my Dear Nancy's mind, you will give me leave to stay a little while with her at Crawley, before I set out for Ham. From what Nancy writes & Harry says of the young man's character, Temper, &c we cannot but like him much; But by so much the more are we tempted to abuse this mean avarice; & regret my Sis<sup>r</sup>'s loss of so amiable a man for her Husband. D<sup>r</sup> Salter I dare say will join with us in all these uneasy vexatious reflections—all our Loves attend him all well as yourself & Harry & believe me Dear Sir

Your Dutyfull & affect. Daugh<sup>r</sup>

ELIZ<sup>A</sup> TAYLOR.

The enclos'd for Harry came on Saturday. You will be so good to send Nancy's directly it is to Guard her against being led by her affection to M<sup>rs</sup> E. to Correspond or make any engagement with him; which tho' I think her good Sense will keep her from, yet a little caution will do her no hurt if it does no good.

[From the Rev. Peter Taylor, her brother, to Ben Mordecai.]

To  
The Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Taylor  
at the Rev<sup>d</sup> D<sup>r</sup> Salters  
Master of the  
Charter House London

Crawley Sep<sup>r</sup> 23<sup>d</sup> 1771

DEAR SIR,

Betsy wrote to You yesterday, expressing her anxiety for Nancys being situated so near M<sup>r</sup> C— now the whole affair is broken off & wishing that she might come immediately into the country & likewise, starting some doubts of M<sup>rs</sup> Elmes's behaviour to her on the occasion. But we have receiv'd to-day a letter from Nancy which has changed our opinions with respect to her coming home. She says she was prepared for what has happen'd, & therefore shall not be so greatly hurt by it—& thinks if she should immediately leave Ham, it would look as if she was greatly chagrin'd & that she would not wish to do. She shall never see him. She says, (now he is forbid the house) but at church & that perhaps but a few times before they the Cocksedges go to town. she rather thinks it advisable to continue at Ham beyond her usual time, as by that means she shall avoid seeing him the best part or next Summer. Thus much we thought it necessary to say by way of recantation—We cannot gather from Nancy's letter that M<sup>rs</sup> E. behaviour to her is at all different from what it used to be, but she seems not to be in the least conscious of any impropriety in her conduct thro' the whole affair—Nancy tells us the purport of the Young mans conversation with M<sup>rs</sup> Elmes when they withdrew together, which, (as Harry seem'd not to be acquainted with when he wrote to us) I shall relate He told M<sup>rs</sup> E: that he hoped his character would not suffer in their opinion from what had pass'd, that indeed his affection for Nancy was sincere, & the agony he felt by its being broken of was not to be express'd but his entire dependence on his Uncle obliged him to submit. He earnestly press'd her to let him make one more visit to take his leave of Nancy, but she refused. he also wanted permission to call at her house now & then entirely on the footing of a neighbour but that she also refused—Betsy & I had a great curiosity to know the subject of their discourse together & supposing you had the same curiosity I was induc'd to write what I had heard of it. Betsy joins with me in Duty to Yourself, love to my Brothers, & Comp<sup>ts</sup> to D<sup>r</sup> Salter. I am Sir your ever Dutiful Son

P. TAYLOR.

1753-1817.

[*From the Rev. Henry Taylor to his brother Mr William Taylor.*]

To  
M<sup>r</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Taylor  
Terrace N<sup>o</sup> 3  
Tottenham Court Road  
London

Titchfield frid. Nov 1788

DEAR W<sup>m</sup>

I have two reasons for addressing myself to you in this Letter, one is y<sup>t</sup> though I think *A. T.* Dr Adair.] ought to be informed of y<sup>e</sup> Contents, yet, if y<sup>e</sup> Affair here alluded to shd take place, it w<sup>d</sup> not be proper it shd fall into y<sup>e</sup> hands of y<sup>e</sup> Person hinted at. The Other reason is y<sup>t</sup> I am persuaded you are y<sup>e</sup> onely one of y<sup>e</sup> family that has any weight or influence w<sup>th</sup> A: or whose judgment she has any opinion of; & y<sup>r</sup>fore it will rest with you, to apprise her w<sup>th</sup> any Effect & to any purpose, of y<sup>e</sup> real State in w<sup>ch</sup> I fear she will find herself when too late to be remedied:

When I consider y<sup>e</sup> Offer lately made, I must own it gives me very serious uneasiness, & y<sup>e</sup> more I think upon it, & y<sup>e</sup> more I see & hear y<sup>e</sup> more fully am I persuaded y<sup>t</sup> it can never promote her happiness, & y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Person himself is a very different Character from what we have apprehended.

That he is not a man of deep Affection or quick sensibility, his Conduct towards his late Wife, & also toward his Brother John clearly proves beyond contradiction. The first of which I understand was forced to go abroad much against her will, & in a very ill state of health; And now she is scarce cold in her Grave, at a place she was reluctantly compelled to go to, when he is indecently seeking an other. I shd think this Circumstance must shock A's Delicacy, as it certainly must strike every one else. His ardent affection to A: whom he professes to have long admired is made his excuse for this indecent Conduct; how this may strike her, she can best judge; but I fear any indifferent person will think it more indelicate than y<sup>e</sup> thing itself; it is no other than confessing y<sup>t</sup> he cherishd thoughts of her when his wife was living, w<sup>ch</sup> is but a bad earnest of conjugal affection.

His behaviour to D<sup>r</sup> John the last time he was at his house before D<sup>r</sup> John's fatal illness, was such y<sup>t</sup> his Wife was so greatly hurt at it, y<sup>t</sup> she much lamented it to D<sup>r</sup> John, & sd she cd not think what was come to her husband, or what he had taken into his head. and one circumstance of it struck D<sup>r</sup> John so deeply y<sup>t</sup> he expressed himself y<sup>t</sup> he felt from that moment he had lost a Brother, and it occasioned him to alter the disposals of his Will.

Indeed if he had really possessed any good degree of sensibility or affection, he cd not have gone into y<sup>e</sup> Auction Room, a little after his Brother's death in y<sup>e</sup> house, to have spoken in commendation of a Watch he had to dispose of, & in a manner wch struck y<sup>e</sup> hearers so much y<sup>t</sup> (as I was at that time in another Room) a person came and told me y<sup>t</sup> his Speech was enchor'd.

His Temper is irritable in y<sup>e</sup> extreme, which at the same time it makes him apt to get into hot water & altercation, renders him impatient of his adversaries retorts, and unable to bear, wch keeps him continually uneasy & fretted.—One of these Altercations in wch he has been engaged, is s<sup>d</sup> to have driven him from Bath, and his Antagonist does not seem inclined to drop it, but is still pointing Squibs at him in y<sup>e</sup> News Papers, to his no small mortification, discomfort & vexation.

He is precipitate & unsteady both in his principles & Conduct, changing without any good & sufficient reasons to urge for so doing, yet positive & violent wch has greatly changed y<sup>e</sup> Opinion entertained by some of our Neighbours, as well as our own, both of his Understanding, & Temper, indeed he has lately lost himself here very much.

His taking to his bed y<sup>e</sup> Evening we went to visit him he may pretend to have been because his great regard to A. occasioned him to be indisposed. But I must say y<sup>t</sup> at 60 it has more the appearance of an artful trick, for if really sick with vexation & uneasiness surely he wd not have been



1753-1817.

amusing himself w<sup>th</sup> reading; this leads one to suspect y<sup>t</sup> his Conduct in other things, wch we have imputed to better motives, may have proceeded wholly from artifice and design.

His fancying A—— like his first Wife may possibly be true, but more probably is a mere pretence & artifice to give some appearance of stability in his affections, & to palliate a conduct he is sensible is wrong & grossly indelicate.—This is no new plea to be urged in a second or third Courtship.

His Daughter is stingy beyond measure, & he approves her management under y<sup>e</sup> term of her being an Oeconomist. Will not this ever be a cheque to A—'s doing a generous action, or even to doing what she may think ought to be done; & must not A— become stingy in conformity to her ideas, & bear y<sup>e</sup> Character of so being herself. Can she submit to this & be happy with such Characters.

Let her not flatter herself y<sup>t</sup> she shall have an influence w<sup>th</sup> him wch his late Wife had not, this may be for half a year, or for Twelvemonths; but it is not reasonable to expect that this will be any thing more than short & transitory; where as y<sup>e</sup> Daughter is fixed in his highest good opinion & favour, & will be always a thorn in A—s side, & a constant impediment to her having y<sup>e</sup> full & proper management & Authority in her own house. & it would be y<sup>e</sup> height of Vanity to hope y<sup>t</sup> A— will have that weight of influence wth both father & Daughter, wch his late Wife cd not have over y<sup>e</sup> father alone. Let her fully consider y<sup>t</sup> by connecting herself wth a Man of so wandering & unsettled a Disposition, she is probably quitting all her friends & acquaintance in this Kingdom, to roam from place to place in Distant countries, where no one friend can assist to moderate his Temper, wch we have but too much reason to fear is violent & arbitrary in any extravag<sup>t</sup> fancy he may run into.

If she A—— grounds any hope of having an Influence over him from his sense of making a grateful return to her for accepting so old a lover, she greatly deceives herself. His ideas on that matter run very differently, that B: & N. had both given over all expectations of ever being married; this notion he had neither prudence nor delicacy enough to keep to himself. y<sup>e</sup> other day when speaking of y<sup>e</sup> house, he s<sup>d</sup> it was fitted up under y<sup>e</sup> idea that B. & A. were always to live together, & y<sup>t</sup> neither of them he supposed (I believe he put in he supposed) had any thoughts of ever marrying; so that he seems to me to imagine he confers a favour on A— in preserving her from the dreadful calamity of dying an Old Maid.

These are my Ideas on this Subject, and in part y<sup>e</sup> reasons on wch I ground them. If any of these Ideas shd be erroneous, yet they certainly are not all so; Nor are they all mere matters of Opinion, but mostly founded on facts here stated; whether they will have any weight or no I know not: that I presume may depend much on your Opinion & y<sup>e</sup> weight you may give it. but, I shd not think I did my duty as a Brother, if I did not state them for inspection. I have not aggravated anything, as far as I am aware, beyond my settled Opinions, nor set down aught in malice; nor have I other object in view beyond our Sister's happiness. we probably, shall not ever see much more of each other after y<sup>e</sup> first half year or twelvemonths if this Matter takes place, & I can y<sup>r</sup>fore have little interest in it but as wishing her welfare, wch will no longer be in y<sup>e</sup> power of herself or family to influence after y<sup>e</sup> Dye is cast. I mean y<sup>t</sup> A. may see y<sup>e</sup> whole of this Letter, but not to take a Copy of any part from it; & y<sup>r</sup>fore I must desire you will not part wth it out of your hands without a promise y<sup>t</sup> she will not, & then not for more than *one* day. these injunctions I desire may be strictly observed, & y<sup>t</sup> you will return it to me again when opportunity offers of so doing. on these particulars I must insist; for though I am fully persuaded y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Contents are not groundless & with out foundation, & y<sup>r</sup>fore shd not discuss them, yet if this affair shd take place notwithstanding all reasons to y<sup>e</sup> contrary, there is no occasion for me to be upon ill terms with the person spoken of & hope A. will not take it amiss & y<sup>t</sup> I am so anxious in an Affair in wch her happiness is so nearly concernd. With Love to Yourself & all yours not forgetting Little Chris: & very particularly to Anna

believe me to be

Yrs very sincerely

H. TAYLOR.

*Anna Taylor (Daughter of Ben Mordecai).—Correspondence.* 575

[No address; no date;—from the Revs. Henry and Peter Taylor, her brothers,  
to Dr Adair.]

1753-1817.

[Endorsed.—“D<sup>r</sup> Adair in answer to his propositions: March 5. 1789.”]

DEAR SIR

We have perused & consider'd the propositions You sent Us which are necessary to be settled previous to Your union with our Sister Anna. & we readily acknowledge that they meet with our approbation. 1<sup>st</sup> that her own Fortune whether in possession or reversion shall be at her own disposal, together with the rents, interests &c accruing, & shall be vested in Trustees appointed by herself, & solely for her use & subject to her disposition & controul as if she were a Single Woman.

2<sup>ly</sup> that she enjoy from your Property a Dowry settled upon her for her Natural Life of the annual sum of £160.

3<sup>ly</sup> that £4000 be settled upon the Children which may issue from this Marriage, the interest of which shall be enjoy'd by You, & should there be no children from the connexion the principal afterwards to be at your own disposal.

It remains only to speak to the mode of security for the Dowry & the £4000 to descend to the Children of the Marriage. And here we must beg leave to remark that it is not the wish of Miss A Taylor's Friends to put D<sup>r</sup> Adair to any inconveniency in the disposition of his Property, that can possibly be avoided, consistent with the necessary security: much less can they ever consent that the D<sup>r</sup> should tie up his whole property so absolutely during his life & after his Decease to attain the end proposed, as his letter intimates, which might in the course of events prove a great discomfort to him & his Family.

We therefore propose that some Gentleman learned in the Law shall be consulted in what manner this security can be made so as to be satisfactory to Miss A: T<sup>e</sup> Friends, & of least inconveniency to Yourself.

We however think that the Sum of £4000 should be vested in Trustees, for the Security of the Dowry & y<sup>e</sup> Children's Fortunes, & placed in the English Funds for that purpose. But if it is out of the D<sup>r</sup>'s power to do this immediately (w<sup>ch</sup> we understand to be the case) we are willing to consent that the best security that can now be given, shall be accepted for the present, & the D<sup>r</sup> shall bind himself to place that sum in the Stocks at some future Period, to be named as a convenient time for his so doing, not exceeding a Year & Half, or two Years after the Marriage.

We are Dear Sir With the most sincere wish to promote the future Happiness of yourself & our Sister

Your Sincere & Affect:

Friends

H. & P. TAYLOR.

[From the Rev. Henry Taylor to his brother the Rev. Peter Taylor.]

To the rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Peter Taylor  
Titchfield  
Hants

Sutton Lodge near Croydon Surry.  
Tuesday Ma<sup>y</sup> 26<sup>th</sup> 1789.

DEAR PETER

I cannot but be y<sup>e</sup> more uneasy the nearer y<sup>e</sup> fatal moment approaches, wch I greatly fear will put an end to all our Youngest Sisters enjoyment & happiness in this Life; not this only; but from such an unfortunate connection with a Character, w<sup>ch</sup> appears to make its own interest, gratification & vanity so strongly y<sup>e</sup> ruling principle of Life, & motive of Conduct, and to wch she will be obliged to assimilate, will render herself daily less & less amiable & worthy & y<sup>e</sup>fore less fit for a



1753-1817.

Station of more exalted reward hereafter. These are very serious Considerations, & when we consider the artfull means have been made use of to draw her into this situation, I cannot but hope something might possibly yet be done to preserve her from such impending ruin; Might it not open her eyes, if you wd state to her the artfull steps, wch have been taken to lead her to this precipice, & bring her to consider, before it be too late, the abyse of trouble & anguish she is plunging into?

Whilst it was thought y<sup>t</sup> her Friends & Relations wd have influence with her they were attended to & courted; how meanly, by insidious affectation of making a Will in favour of one of them, you know when not anything real or substantial was meant by it. When it appeared y<sup>t</sup> her Relations had no influence, and were not favourable to ye Union projected, an attempt is made to disunite her Affections from them, & compliments are continually made to her at their Expense, persuading her to rest solely upon her own judgment without regard to the council & advise of her friends & those who wish her best, & are only solicitous for her happiness & welfare

The very same plan & line of Conduct will dictate a simular treatment toward herself when once secured; her influence then will be as trifling as is the regard & decorum shown toward her family, now their interest in ye matter to be effected is conceived to be of no weight. That arbitrary Spirit contracted by living in a Country where Slavery is exercised, wch now shews itself in a haughty & insolent mode of behaviour toward Ser<sup>ts</sup> as inferior as I understand is generally ye case wth those who have lived in such Countries toward all they can command will then be exerted toward her who will be but as ye higher Slave in the family of an arbitrary Lord & Despot; a Lord full of self-sufficient Vanity & Vagaries, without sound judgment or good sense.

If also she cd be brought to see the artifice & cunning of pretending to be ill & taking to ye bed when company was invited to ye house, in order to excite pity & compassion, & so obtain an end desired, a contemptible & despicable hypochicy, & wch a child at Schole wd have been whippd for, if these things were duely set before her, surely there is a hope still remaining y<sup>t</sup> her eyes might yet be opened before it is too late.

In answer to your idea of the matters being gon too far, I w<sup>d</sup> ask, If apprised & made sensible of y<sup>e</sup> real state of these things & of this real Character, of wch she does not appear to be at all aware, can there be any obligation upon a person to run herself into so great misery & unhappiness as seems to be preparing for her, & to entail upon her descendents such an extravagant wrongheadedness as gives to many people ye strongest suspicion of hisanity, because she has been deceived into a consent by such artfull & insidious methods as she was not aware of, & able to discover & see through at ye time. If so, honesty & fair dealing can never stand anychance against knavery & hypochricy.—Be assured it is only want of resolution & too great timidity, wch makes us act in such Circumstances when we have been so artfully circumvented from some partial Circumstances only wch wd be against us, & not from ye whole & true state of ye Case wch is in our favour, when we discover ye fraudulent impositions & fallacy under wch such consent was given & by wch it was obtained. I y<sup>fore</sup> wish & hope you will talk to her upon the subject & contents of ye above.

The direction to this place you have in my date of this: I hear from M<sup>rs</sup> y<sup>t</sup> Nancy has written to know if they can receive her ye End of April or toward that time. Now Spranger is from Town for a Month till April 23 gon to Liverpool to settle some matters as Executor of his Relation M<sup>r</sup> Hughes deceased & thence into Wales to S<sup>r</sup> Peter Burrells Estates. I doubt y<sup>fore</sup> whether the Settlement can conveniently be laid before him till his return, of wch I think ye party with you shd be apprised & it will be madness to conclude ye matter without his inspection for I know not any other person we could depend upon to give it full consideration & it will require ye fullest, as it is much out of any common settlements, & whilst on his Executor Buisiness & in Wales he will scarcely have liesure to give it due attention. Shall I apply through M<sup>r</sup> Jervoise to Detrany & M—— to know whether such kind of demand on West India property may be considered as a good security. & if so, what shall I make to be the specific Question of enquiry

Let me hear from you & how things stand, & in answer to this Ques<sup>t</sup>

With Loves to All believe me Y<sup>rs</sup> Sincerely

H. TAYLOR.



[From the Rev. Peter Taylor to his brother the Rev. Henry Taylor.]

1753-1817

The Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Taylor  
at the Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Thomas's  
Sutton Lodge  
near Croydon  
Surry

Sunday March 29<sup>th</sup> 1789  
Titchfield

DEAR HARRY,

I enter fully into Your feelings respecting Nancy, but I am persuaded it is out of our power to render her any service & am convinced it is much too late to undertake it & Bourmaster is of the same opinion, & thinks as does M<sup>rs</sup> Howe with me that it would be imprudent to endeavour to prevent the union—From the 1<sup>st</sup> she has had no confidence in us, & now when she owns him to be in fault, she is reserved & distant to us, & for ever going to him, so much so, that it is really astonishing—since his late conduct has not opened her eyes I am sure nothing will—He asserts that I said, if there were no Children it would be his fault, & he says he will stake his salvation upon the truth of it—I have told her the contrary in strong terms but it is of no consequence, & weighs nothing with her—We are, towards each other, in the same situation as when You left us, & I do not imagine any reconciliation will take place indeed I begin less & less to wish it, nor do I think it is of any importance—for when I consider that it is not probable that any Friendship or even intimacy would exist between me & him: in future were we to make up the present difference, & that she has long withdrawn all confidence & friendly communication, & does not in the least resent the ill treatment her Friends have met with from him, in transacting her business I am thoroughly persuaded that our communications will never extend beyond those of a common acquaintance, & the footing M<sup>rs</sup> T: & she will be upon (in the present state of things) will be as comfortable to Nancy as that would be

believe me my D<sup>r</sup> Henry Your ever truly Affec: Brother

P. T.

[From the Rev. Henry Taylor to his brother the Rev. Peter Taylor.]

To  
The rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Peter Taylor  
at the Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Jenkin's  
Steying  
Sussex

Titchfield Sund 26. Apr. 1789

DEAR PETER

. . . . . The strain of his writing must surely give offence, seeming as if he thought he had a right to demand her to marry him; and not sparing even herself, wherever he imagines y<sup>t</sup> saying any thing ag<sup>t</sup> her may forward his designs. & also as it it were a favour in him to receive her, & continually recurring to her attachment to him, surely these things are highly disgusting I am tired of hearing, it is so unhandsome. & you know he has shewn all but the inclosed Letter to Ad<sup>m</sup> Faulkner & to Cap<sup>t</sup> Bourmaster.—And so w<sup>d</sup> it be if they came together he w<sup>d</sup> at any time expose her to carry any point or fancy of his own extravagance. . . . . I think A shd. put an End Finally to this affair, by sending him a clear & positive & most express dismission. for the Letters he writes & shews are very unhandsome in many respects towards her. And sh<sup>d</sup> stand for the real reason as the true one of his dismission & wch she has already given him. And ag<sup>t</sup> wch not any thing he has written does in the least degree apply. nor is any answer or palliative. . . . . I hope A. will be firm & decisive—or all that is done is worse than nothing as it will only call forth his displeasure & be a foundta<sup>n</sup> of reproche hereafter

believe me Y<sup>r</sup> sincerely

H. T.

4 D

1753-1817.

[No date;—from the Rev. Peter Taylor to his brother the Rev. Henry Taylor.]

The Rev<sup>d</sup> H Taylor  
at the Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Thomas's  
Sutton Lodge  
near Croydon  
Surrey

[About April 1789.]

DEAR HARRY

We were last week at Wimering [Mr Carter's] otherwise I should have answer'd your letter before—I continue exactly in the same situation with the D<sup>r</sup> as when You left Us, & am every day more & more reconciled to it, & begin to be of opinion that it is the best footing we can be upon with him—I am persuaded the security we are to have is extremely good, & what ought perfectly to satisfy Us, whatever alterations are likely to take place in West India property & I have no doubt M<sup>r</sup> Missing is of the same opinion—The D<sup>r</sup> Wanted to give M<sup>r</sup> Missing some instruction in drawing up the Deed & in consequence rec<sup>d</sup> a severe reprimand from M<sup>r</sup> M.—He has also I understand express'd a wish to have the security made in some other way, but M<sup>r</sup> Missing refused to make the proposition to Us, so it dropt—S<sup>r</sup> J. Le Roche has again offer'd to pay in y<sup>e</sup> Mortgage next Year, but as neither the D<sup>r</sup> nor Nancy has made any mention of this to me, I have taken no notice of it to them.—For as we have adopted a mode of security already, w<sup>ch</sup> I believe is good. I think it is better to let things proceed as they are now doing, than propose an alteration & I am the better pleased with the security from S<sup>r</sup> J being so ready & willing to pay in the money, as it proves the security to be so good that the sum can easily be raised upon it—I know of no particulars to be enquired about S<sup>r</sup> J. Le Roche but his Character & circumstances. . . .

I am Dear Harry

Your ever truly affec: Brother

P. T.

[No address;—from the Rev. Peter Taylor, her brother, to ———.]

[Endorsed—"From Peter Taylor in answer to D<sup>r</sup> Adairs of 1<sup>st</sup> & 4<sup>th</sup> May 1789," through some friend or agent.]

May 4<sup>th</sup> 1789

DEAR SIR

As I imagine you will soon have an opportunity of seeing D<sup>r</sup> Adair, I beg you will be kind enough to inform him with our Comp<sup>s</sup> that we accept, in our Sisters name, his warning of three months for the House & my Sister Anna's furniture, from the first of this Month, which is the date of the D<sup>r</sup> letter. but if it shall prove convenient to D<sup>r</sup> Adair to leave the house at any earlier period I wish you would inform him, that no rent either for the House or Miss Anna Taylor's furniture will be expected beyond the day the D<sup>r</sup> resides in the House & has given up the Keys into Your Hands or those of M<sup>r</sup> Monday. The warning the D<sup>r</sup> gave to M<sup>rs</sup> E Taylor stands good, & will end some day, We think, in the next month—My Brother who is absent has the affidavit with him—I have no letter from M<sup>r</sup> Barton but what is directed to myself & cannot therefore be parted with, & as the expences to M<sup>r</sup> Missing and M<sup>r</sup> Barton will not fall upon the D<sup>r</sup> such letter can be of no consequence to Him—With respect to the report of insanity, I am sure I have no means of tracing from whence it has arisen, but many are the reports about every man, which have little or no solid foundation.

Excuse the trouble I give you

& believe me Yours Sincerely

P. T.

1753-1817.

[No address;—from her brother, the Rev. Peter Taylor, to Miss Adair.]

To Miss Adair

Titchfield July 26<sup>th</sup> 1789

DEAR MADAM,

I am not at all surprised or displeased at the partiality towards your Fathers conduct which runs thro' the whole of your letter—It is quite natural, and as I sincerely hope it may long continue & be a source of happiness to him & you. far be it from me to attempt to remove or lessen it, by entering with You into a vindication of my Friends, my Relations or myself, which could only be done at his expense—It is however the greatest satisfaction to ourselves that the more we look back & the oftener we review our past conduct, the more we approve it & are thoroughly convinced we have acted properly & uprightly, in which, we have the farther consolation of being confirm'd by the disinterested & unreserved approbation of all our Friends & Neighbours—& what has pass'd since my Sisters dismissal of the D<sup>r</sup> has only served to strengthen every one in the opinion that She *is fully justified* in the step she has taken & that she has fortunately escaped from a connexion which must have involved her in misery. It is therefore my Sister's absolute determination as well as our own to have no future intercourse with y<sup>e</sup> D<sup>r</sup> on the Subject—A Subject he ought to have drop'd long ago had he kept the *promise* he made of giving her no farther trouble & y<sup>e</sup> *breach* of which can never redound to his Character with Men of *Honor & Veracity*.

Give me leave however Madam before I conclude to assure You that I shall be happy at all times to render You any service in my power & to hear of your welfare, but if your letters *must* refer to an event w<sup>ch</sup> is already concluded & will never undergo an alteration. I must with reluctance decline the correspondence, at the same time that I with truth express my sincere & hearty good wishes to your future happiness

I am D<sup>r</sup> Madam

Your very Obt Servant

P. T.

That any one could think of my Sister's visiting D<sup>r</sup> Adair is to the last degree astonishing

[From the Rev. Peter Taylor, her brother, to Mr John McConnell.]

To

M<sup>r</sup> John McConnell

Gloucester Street N<sup>o</sup> 40 Queen Square

SIR,

Titchfield Aug<sup>t</sup> 31<sup>st</sup> 1789

After D<sup>r</sup> Adair had solicited a number of worthy & respectable Persons both here & elsewhere, who are well acquainted w<sup>th</sup> every transaction between the parties concern'd & each of them had refused to become his instrument in the business, I am not surprised he sh<sup>d</sup> at last prevail upon You (who know little of him, less of y<sup>e</sup> merits of the affair & nothing at all of us) to take up your pen & become his advocate.—Had you known more, I am persuaded, you would not have made so rash an assertion as "that You see both parties were wrong" a position we can never admit to be true—for tho' the D<sup>r</sup>'s ill conduct has been so very gross & evident *even to himself*, that he has thought proper to confess it & to write Us a long apology for it, yet we are certain he never received from Us any ill treatment whatever—It is not my intention however to enter into this business, yet it may not be improper to apprise You of one circumstance. D<sup>r</sup> Adair has strongly bound himself in a paper under his own hand, *to give my Sister no farther trouble*. How his conduct since can be made consistent with such a promise requires more Jesuitical chicanery than men of Honor can have recourse to—Even at the age of 20 with all the allowance that can possibly be made for the impetuosity & inconsiderate rashness of Youth, a sufficient excuse cannot be found for the breach of an absolute



1753-1817.

promise voluntarily made. what then can be said for a man nearly arrived at his grand Climacterick, with such a philosophic coldness of affection, that he could forget a wife (with whom he says, he had lived harmoniously 28 years) before she had been deposited in her grave so short a time as *two Months*? "ere those shoes were old &c."

Sir it demands more casuistry than honest good sense can call to its aid, to make such a breach of a voluntary engagem<sup>t</sup> compatible with veracity & I defy any man of Character to attempt it, without immediate ruin to his own reputation--& who can credit the D<sup>rs</sup> professions of ardent affection to a Lady he is continually abusing & endeavouring to traduce by every means malevolence can suggest even at the expence of his *own word*? The threats however w<sup>ch</sup> D<sup>r</sup> Adair is for ever throwing out & circulating, if there were no other reasons would make it highly improper for me to comply with your wishes of interposing in his behalf.

It is with reluctance I have taken up my pen upon an affair, w<sup>ch</sup> has been long unalterably decided, & I have no doubt but you easily perceive that a continuance of our correspondence will yield neither of us any kind of satisfaction.

I am Sir

Your most Hum : Servant

P. T.

[*No date;—from Mr Adair to her brother William Taylor.*]M<sup>rs</sup> Anna Taylor

or

. M<sup>r</sup> William Taylor[*About 1790.*]

M<sup>r</sup> Adair (no longer Doctor, thanks to the family of the *Tayleurs*) demands, that as none of his Queries, vouchers, or even *his* letters to a certain female, are to be returned to him, *her* letters to *him*, which he restored months ago may be returned, for if she retains *his* letters under the pretext of having paid postage for them, he has an equal right to redemand those he had returned, on the ground of a similar claim.

Whether they are, or are not, returned, it is his resolution to hurl at the whole infernal crew such a tempest of vengeance & defiance as shall Expose them to the derision, the contempt, & the detestation of mankind.

The letters may be sent to N<sup>o</sup> 16 Devonshire street Queen's Square.

The above concludes the Adair correspondence.

[*No date;—from Anna to her sister Elizabeth Taylor.*]

Miss Taylor

M<sup>r</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Taylor's

Osborne Place

Osborne Street

White Chapel

London

Hollam—Sunday Even.

D<sup>r</sup> BETSY,

[1785.]

. . . . . As you are going to have dear little Mad<sup>ms</sup> Hair made into a Locket, shou'd you not like to have some of my dear Old Man's mixt w<sup>th</sup> it—tis no uncommon thing to have several

Friends made up together. Willocks Bills I hear come very high. As often as I hear any thing New which I think would Plague him & make him Uncomfortable, I feel a satisfaction diffused through my Mind in the One reflection, he is at rest—I cou'd not bear to see him Unhappy.—the same reflection comforts me when I see any thing New & untoward in Dan!—My Father & Bessey are at Peace nothing now can trouble them—'tis a reviveing thought. We are None of us entangled as she was, nor old & infirm as the good Old Man whatever was to befall we are able to struggle with it, they were not. God bless you my Love to Bill & Kitty

Yr Affectionate Sister

A. TAYLOR.

[No date;—from Anna to her sister Elizabeth Taylor.]

To  
Miss Taylor  
M<sup>rs</sup> Taylors  
New Buildings  
Wandsworth  
Surry

[About 1785.]

DEAR BETSY,

. . . . . As to my Hysterick fit it was I believe very much owing to haveing repeatedly set to my work when I felt an extreme propensity to be walking; a thing which many years experience ought to have taught me I never do without repenting of it—afterwards, & loosing more time than I gain, by being oblig'd to give double the time to nurseing which I need have done to exercise, which when anxiously wish'd for, is indispensibly necessary with me, & I am apt to think it is a complaint in itself which occasions that restless & extreme wish for motion which I often experience, & which it gives me health & Spirits if I indulge, but a gloomy Mind and disorder'd Body if I resist & never fails to bring on a low fever. indeed my Fit fatigued me violently, & for above a week afterwards I felt too Low & weak to admit of the least comfort: but by takeing Emetic Tartar I got the better of the feverish complaint & by makeing it a rule not be departed fr<sup>m</sup> to walk the 1<sup>st</sup> hour After Breakfast before I attempt any thing else, I have got a good deal the better of the Nervous complaint tho' that is a disorder I never expect to be so freed fr<sup>m</sup> as if I never had been troubled w<sup>th</sup> it. & now there is no danger of my being bad again as Dan<sup>ls</sup> things are conquer'd (that is all that is of consequence) & lately tho' I have work'd when sitting within doors, yet I have allow'd myself plenty of time for walking, or gossiping when disposed to do so. I have taken so much time talking of myself in order to convince you that you need not return a moment sooner than you wish on my Account as I dont doubt w<sup>th</sup> the cause of my indisposition the effect will cease. . . . . The reason I gave you before still holds in full force against going to Binfield, especially as I am convinced I shall no where be better than here as to health, & if M<sup>r</sup> F. was to offer to frank me it wou'd always be look'd upon that the obligation lay on my side a thing I shou'd wish to avoid. I feel oblig'd to M<sup>rs</sup> Fox for being so kind to my poor Aunt, & greatly rejoice that all her difficulties will now be soon at an End, as I find weald house is so near being let, cou'd Dan! also be got into some way of life I think our keenest feelings wou'd be over; but heaven best knows; & I often think the having much time alone & seeing P. so different from himself, the being obliged to hear serious discourses &c. &c. &c. may possibly have a good effect even on his hard [seal]

Y<sup>rs</sup> very Affectionately

A. TAYLOR

1753-1817.

[*From Anna to her sister Elizabeth Taylor.*]

M<sup>rs</sup> E. Taylor  
M<sup>rs</sup> Fox's  
Binfield near  
Oakingham  
Berks

Osborn Place Feb<sup>r</sup> 4<sup>th</sup> 1787

DEAR BETSY,

. . . . . As to the Will I think Some things might better have been Otherwise but still the addition is so comfortable to us all that I think we may be all very happy things are as they are; I never had raised my expectations higher till very lately; & if you can escape the Boy you will be happier than if you had him & all her riches, & that I ardently hope you will do. W<sup>m</sup> don't seem to think there will be any thing improper in Your taking the £500. as the circumstances were so different from what they were stated, & I dare say the Wills different too. As to what regards ourselves perhaps the less that is said about it the better.—I have nothing to *speake out* about as you term it. I have no kind of quarrel with you on any account tho' Y<sup>r</sup> expressions in that well remembred letter in which You advised me against marriage. least I should "rack my Husbands heart to death" & told me how *miserable* I often made you. Opened to me a quite New view of the manner in which we lived together. & the light in which I was viewed had you supposed my extreem ill behaviour as you represent the effect of illness you would no more have pretended to perswade me out of it than to Argue me out of a sick headache. but this affair has been too often mention'd already & never shall on my part be spoken of again. it will be much the most convenient for us to live together & we will make ourselves as comfortable as we can & shou'd I ever again fall into any ill health which may make me troublesome to you we will then part. . . . .

I am dear Betsy your affection:

Sister & Friend

A. T.

[*From Anna to her brother William Taylor.*]

To  
M<sup>r</sup> William Taylor  
N<sup>o</sup> 3 Terrace  
Tottenham Court Road  
London

Chewton April 21<sup>st</sup> 1790

MY DEAR WILLIAM

. . . . . It would give me real pleasure to see Kitty down here & to take a thousands walks & chats with her: tho' I am sorry so uncomfortable a reason as your little Boys illness should occasion her coming. . . . .

I am dear W<sup>m</sup> Affectionately yours

ANNA TAYLOR.

[*No address;—from Anna to her brother the Rev. Henry Taylor.*]

Bath May 16<sup>th</sup> 1799

. . . . . I thank you for your enquiries respecting my health.—I flatter myself that I have received great benefit from the Waters, they agree perfectly well with me, & I have great hopes they will in some measure assist my bilious complaint; I certainly feel a degree of inward strength I have long been a stranger to & every body praises my looks. I wish I could say Bath did as well for M<sup>rs</sup> Taylor, but She has been languid & uncomfortable from the time She first enter'd the place; neither does it ever agree with Miss Stanley; but I am much Obliged to them both for consenting to continue here till



Monday sen'night on my account. We have past our time very agreeably ever since we have been here, the Beauty of the Buildings, & the fine prospects from the surrounding hills have much pleased us; while the Novelty (to us) of the amusements, & numbers of well drest people assembled together, all have contributed to entertain us. . . . I do not think our visit will do any harm either to M<sup>rs</sup> Taylor or myself, but of all places I think it the most unfavorable to Young people whose minds are still to be formed; the whole morning is spent in lounging, sauntering about & gossiping with all you are acquainted with either in the different Streets or in the Pump Room; amusements of One Kind or Other take up the Evening: in short a frivolous round of trifling is the business of Life: it does very well for a month or six weeks; but that is abundantly sufficient; & I begin to look forward with satisfaction to the time when we shall wing our way to the Mountains; Denbighshire, is the County we shall be in. . . . I would now look at your first long letter but for three reasons—I must go upstairs to fetch it: I think I fully recollect there was nothing in it that wanted answering, & that I have written till I am quite tired I shall therefore bid you adieu with both our Love, & believe me

1753-1817.

Affectionately y<sup>rs</sup> A. TAYLOR.

Remember after Monday sen'night, our direction is at M<sup>rs</sup> Stanley's Grwyth—Abergele—North Wales.

[From Anna to her brother the Rev. Henry Taylor.]

Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Taylor  
No 164 Opposite New Church  
Strand  
London

DEAR HENRY

Titchfield April 15<sup>th</sup> 1802

I am pleased to hear of the £200 addition to your Incomes but own I should have been better pleased had it been double that sum, & no chancery suit tacked to it; however we must not be too nice in these things but take them as they come, & be content. . . . I do not see any more than Yourself that there is any reason to make any talk or enter into particulars respecting Ones private affairs I shall not therefore say more than I can help about your Legacy or mention its value—most probably shall not have occasion to say ought about it. M<sup>rs</sup> Taylor joins me in Love & wishes to add her hearty congratulations on your being remember'd. . . . Yrs affectionately A. T.

. . . . I did not express my wishes that your additional income might be a *real* blessing to you from an apprehension that you would make it otherwise, but as having often in Life observed such a combination of circumstances (or rather perhaps I should say *connexion*) that we see the most flattering events lead to ill the most unpromising to good & that in a manner no human Eye could foresee, but which has often struck my mind as the proof of an overruling Providence—Thus should your increase of Income induce you to take a *Wife* whether the Lady turns out the blessing or misfortune of your future days yet still your ever having her might in truth have never happend had it not been for your Additional fortune; & so on in ten thousand instances. . . .

[From Anna to her brother the Rev. Henry Taylor.]

The Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Taylor  
Miss Leventhorp's  
Square  
Winchester  
Hants

DEAR HENRY

Fernhill Oct 26<sup>th</sup> 1802

I received your last letter yesterday Even<sup>g</sup>: & will proceed to answer *that* & your former letter as fast as I can; & trust for an opportunity of conveying it to the post.—In the first place I am glad to

1753-1817.

hear y<sup>r</sup> will is made, & thank you for your kind offer of leaving me any thing I particularly wish'd for, but I do not know there is any thing I should desire, tho' I equally thank You for Your offer.—I had been employ'd nearly the same way myself lately, & would ask you whether you would like to have the Pictures of my Grandfather & Grandmother Fox left to you, otherwise I will give them to W<sup>m</sup> for they certainly would not be proper things to be sold & the value very trifling except to the family. My Room is now colour'd & painted & the good Old Couple look very Smart & comely in it. The Locket you mean that I wish'd to keep, was *not* one of poor Betsy hair, but one my Sister had made of M<sup>r</sup> Daniel Taylor's hair. I should value it for both their sakes, it is likewise a pretty thing & at this time a fashionable female ornament; I sent it to Town wth the Pictures & every thing else I could find of Betsy's; the Maps you enquire for are fasten'd down under the large Picture, but tho' I sent them so long ago I never have heard whether they got safely to Town.—I had a letter a few days ago from William his family are all well & got home again; M<sup>r</sup> P Taylor says Christina Fox is Y<sup>r</sup> GodChild, but we neither of us know what others you have in the family Chris: is a nice Girl, her mind is good & her person pleasing; indeed they seem all as amiable well disposed young people as ever I met w<sup>th</sup>—M<sup>r</sup> Shutes after taking so many Years to consider of it is at last dead, which will bring something more to the Residuary Legatees of M<sup>r</sup> Fox & I suppose what Betsy was entitled to will be to be divided in the same proportions as the rest of her property—I think my Mother died about 33 Years ago which must be about the Year 1769 it was I believe in 66 I went first to East Ham & about 72 or the beginning of 73 that we ceased to make our constant Annual visits—Your Hundred Cups are safe here under the care of M<sup>r</sup> P. T. as trusty a Gaurdian as they can possibly have.—I always knew of Peters affection for Miss Leigh & that the whole of her family were much attach'd to him, but I do not apprehend his regard was openly avowed as he thought her fortune so superior, tho' I *imagine* it was seen by them from the mothers regard to him & how in a course of Years it might have turn'd out had she lived I know not, but do not imagine when she dyed anything had ever been said on either side & M<sup>r</sup> Taylor looks on the affair to have been situated just the same as I do—Amongst the things sent to Town was a small picture of M<sup>r</sup> Fox, I should like to take that at an appraisment, it wou'd be a shame for it to be sold out of the Family. we are not in any want of Honey I thank you.—I do not think there would be any chance of a Roasters arriving while it is good as we have no settled intercourse w<sup>th</sup> Lymington, & a Pig should be eaten the same day it is kill'd:—Nancy says she had rather by half you would bring yourself for she does not suppose you would stink if you lay a night or two on Your journey, but your Pig most probably would. They beg to be affectionately remember'd to You & thank You for thinking of them tho' your plan does not seem practicable. It was as well you did not go to Hook, for I hear all things sold wonderfully high: The Library alone I am told brought Three thousand Pounds The books were elegantly bound which I dare say caught the Eyes of many who were not so good judges of the contents. we have heard nothing from M<sup>r</sup> Dollinger about our Legacys nor any farther of the little woman's will except her leaving £100 to the poor unfortunate Miss Clewer. I am glad to find by your first letter that your hearing is mended, & hope it continues in that recovered state, if it is nervous you may probably find winter better agree with it than the heat of summer. . . . .

Affectionately y<sup>rs</sup>

A. TAYLOR.

. . . . . Query is Harriet your God Daughter also? Asking news of a Person who lived some miles f<sup>m</sup> Titchfield I was told how *inconsolable* the Admiral had long been for his recent disappointment;—I do think I should have tryd hard to play the Hypocrite rather than have had myself the talk of the Neighbourhood on such an occasion.



[From Anna to her brother the Rev. Henry Taylor.]

1753-1817.

Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Taylor  
Opposite the New church  
Strand  
London

Fernhill Nov<sup>r</sup> 8<sup>th</sup> 1802

DEAR HENRY

I have frequently weigh'd in my mind the subject of your last letter since I received it; but it still strikes me exactly in the same light it did when you mention'd it to me at Fernhill, tho the unfortunate circumstance of your deafness at that time prevented any readiness of conversation on the subject; as to the value of the ten Pounds itself, it is of too little importance to be taken into the Consideration on either side.—Could any person have thought that we had any farther motives than benevolent good will towards Miss H. by our sometimes calling on her & endeavouring to raise her spirits by amusing an hour of pain & Languor, every impression of the kind must have been done away by our leaving Titchfield entirely just at the important Crisis, & even when we might without being particular have stay'd a Month longer till y<sup>e</sup> time of our house was expired; which month in all probability at that time would determine her fate (tho she did revive & struggle with torture nearly another.)—M<sup>rs</sup> Bourmasters expression is "that amongst several ten pounds Legacys left to different friends M<sup>rs</sup> Taylor and myself are mention'd" It struck me at first, & does the same to this hour that our refusing to be reckon'd amongst her *many other friends* by a refusal of so small a remembrance could imply nothing more naturally than that we were angry & disappointed our Legacy was not larger; or else from our intimacy w<sup>th</sup> the Bour<sup>rs</sup> that we resented their not being the principle people concerned in the Will; now as I neither expected any thing myself, or wish to take a part on their side in the business, I think our only method of avoiding such an appearance must be by taking our Legacy f<sup>m</sup> her as we would do any small friendly remembrance from any other person. M<sup>rs</sup> How & Miss Rickman when I mention'd the circumstance of how you saw it both said immediately that if they had heard of our giving it up without thoroughly knowing us, they should at once have set us down in the list of disappointed people & were convinced such a conduct would give that appearance to the world; and M<sup>rs</sup> Taylor is decidedly of the same opinion. As to the Children it is too inconsiderable a sum to be of any real service to them, as the interest of both our Legacys together would not amount to above six shillings & eightpence a peice to them, or the principle to more than six pounds each when the Legacy Stamp is p<sup>d</sup> a sum too inconsiderable to be any advantage to them, tho' the making ourselves particular by giving it them would have a great appearance of Ostentation in us: & I rather would give some little present to them to the same amount by & bye, when they begin to grow up than make them a present of the Legacy at this time, when it probably would be more known & whether supposed to be done from pique or ostentation would in neither case reflect any credit on us; & I own it does appear to me that even the candid & liberal could hardly regard it in any other light:—we are however much Obliged to You for giving us Y<sup>r</sup> Sentiments on the subject, nor is there any thing strange that the same circumstances should strike different people in different lights.

I thank you for saying I shall have M<sup>rs</sup> Fox's picture & my Sisters Locket—the last I should particularly like the first I should likewise wish for, if it is not particularly wished for by any other person: if it *is* I have no claim to the preference especially as I am to have the other & am willing to give whatever is their value for one or both of them—It is immaterial to me when I pay Dan<sup>s</sup> money I would wish you therefore to consult y<sup>r</sup> own convenience only I want it to be always at the same time of Year that I may never be liable to any unexpected call for it. My aunts got acquainted w<sup>th</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Kemp a little time before they left Ilford which was on the 17<sup>th</sup> March 1770—He was much distresd & they were very generous to him, but I believe he was some how wrong headed tho' of an upright heart. I do not know whether he ever preach'd at Ilford,—his prayers were very tiresome that I



1753-1817.

shou'd not suppose any congregation cou'd keep him long—but he & his family were almost starving—I do not know what afterwards became of him. All here beg to be remember'd kindly to You, & none more so than Y<sup>r</sup> Affectionate Sister

A. TAYLOR.

1755-1843.

Birth.

Mr Missing.

The next of the children of Ben Mordecai, and the last with whom we shall have to deal, is WILLIAM (of London), born 1755, at Shidfield in Hampshire, where he was baptized by his father on the 29th July, as appears by the Portsmouth Register. His birth occurred at the house of Mr Missing, a friend of the family, and whose name has several times appeared in the letters I have inserted. Amongst other matters, his name will be found as the legal adviser of Henry and Peter in the matter of the proposed settlement by Dr Adair on his contemplated marriage with Anna. He was one of the Town Council of Portsmouth, whence doubtless the term frequently applied to him of "Councillor Missing." He was the author (as Mrs Warren tells me) of a letter on the "Immortality of the Soul," published anonymously at the end of Ben Mordecai's work on Creeds. That William should have been born at his house came to pass, I believe, thus: Ben Mordecai, on going to Crawley in March 1755, found it necessary at once to make some additions to the parsonage, which was not in a fit condition for occupation in time for the expected event in June (on the 17th of which month William was born), and Mr Missing kindly offered his house as a refuge.

His life for the first fifteen years must be left entirely to the imagination, as we have not a line by him, nor, so far as I remember, even any reference to him, except this somewhat indefinite one, from which it may be inferred that at ten years old he was not very strong. Mr Hawker, writing to Ben Mordecai in the summer of 1765, thus refers to William, who had been staying at his house at Portsmouth, apparently with others of the family:—

My friend William, we all think is a Somewhat improv'd in flesh, & hope your own observation will confirm our oppinion, a little more time might have more fully answered the purpose of being with us.

His brother  
Edward.

One little incident in regard to his earliest years has come down to us, and it is a pleasant one. It relates to his little brother Edward, who died quite young. William used to speak of him to his children as the pet of the family, and a "pickle." He used to narrate that one day, on his little brother's beating him, he was asked why he did not defend himself and hit back, to which he replied, "That I would, but I am afraid of hurting him."

CATHERINE, WIFE OF W<sup>M</sup> TAYLOR (LONDON)



Y<sup>r</sup> Obedient humble servant

C. Courtauld

Clapton 23<sup>d</sup> Jan<sup>r</sup> 1793



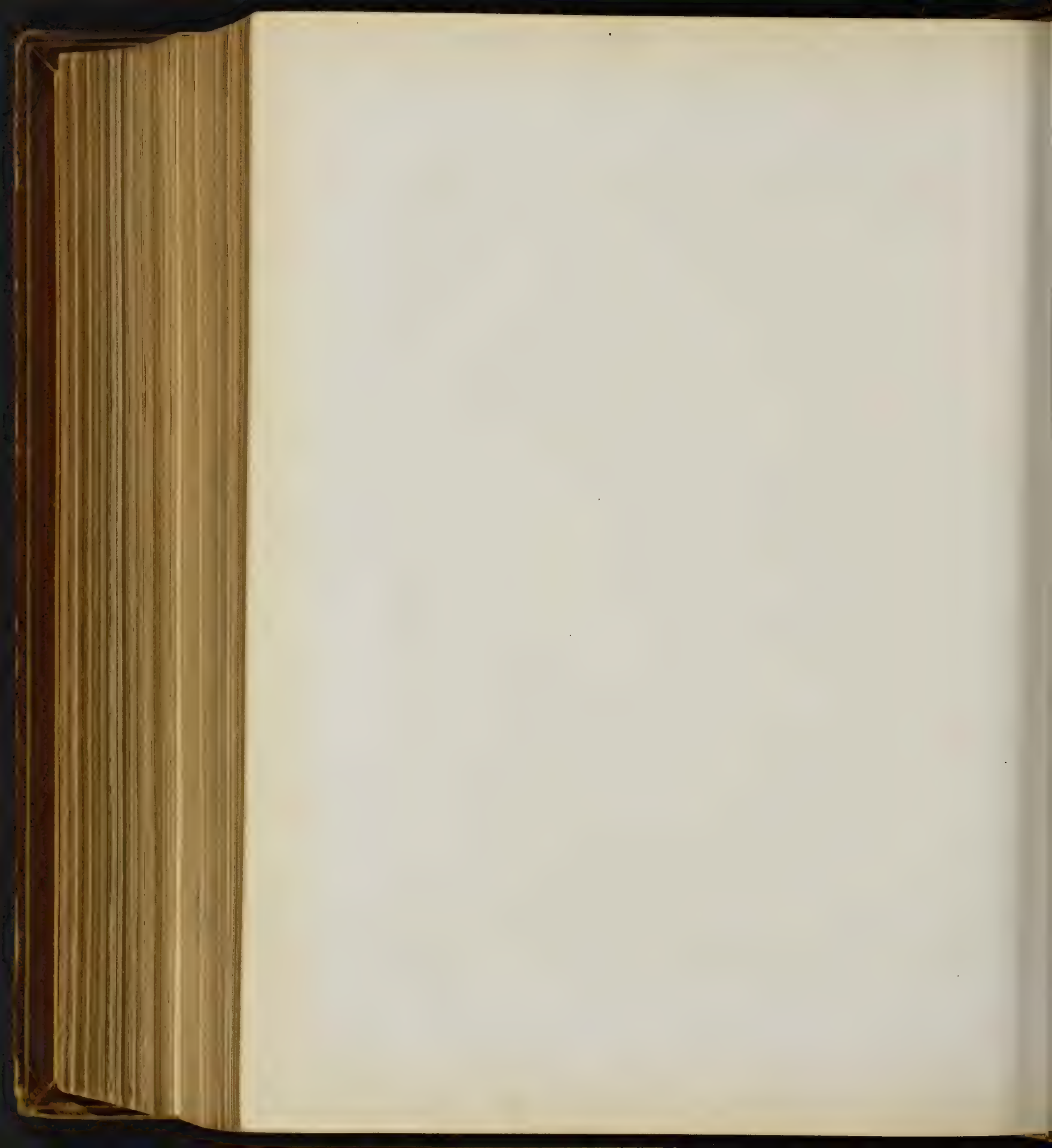


WM TAYLOR (LONDON)



B. 1755. D. 1843.

*Adieu & believe me  
your very affect. Husband  
W. Taylor.*



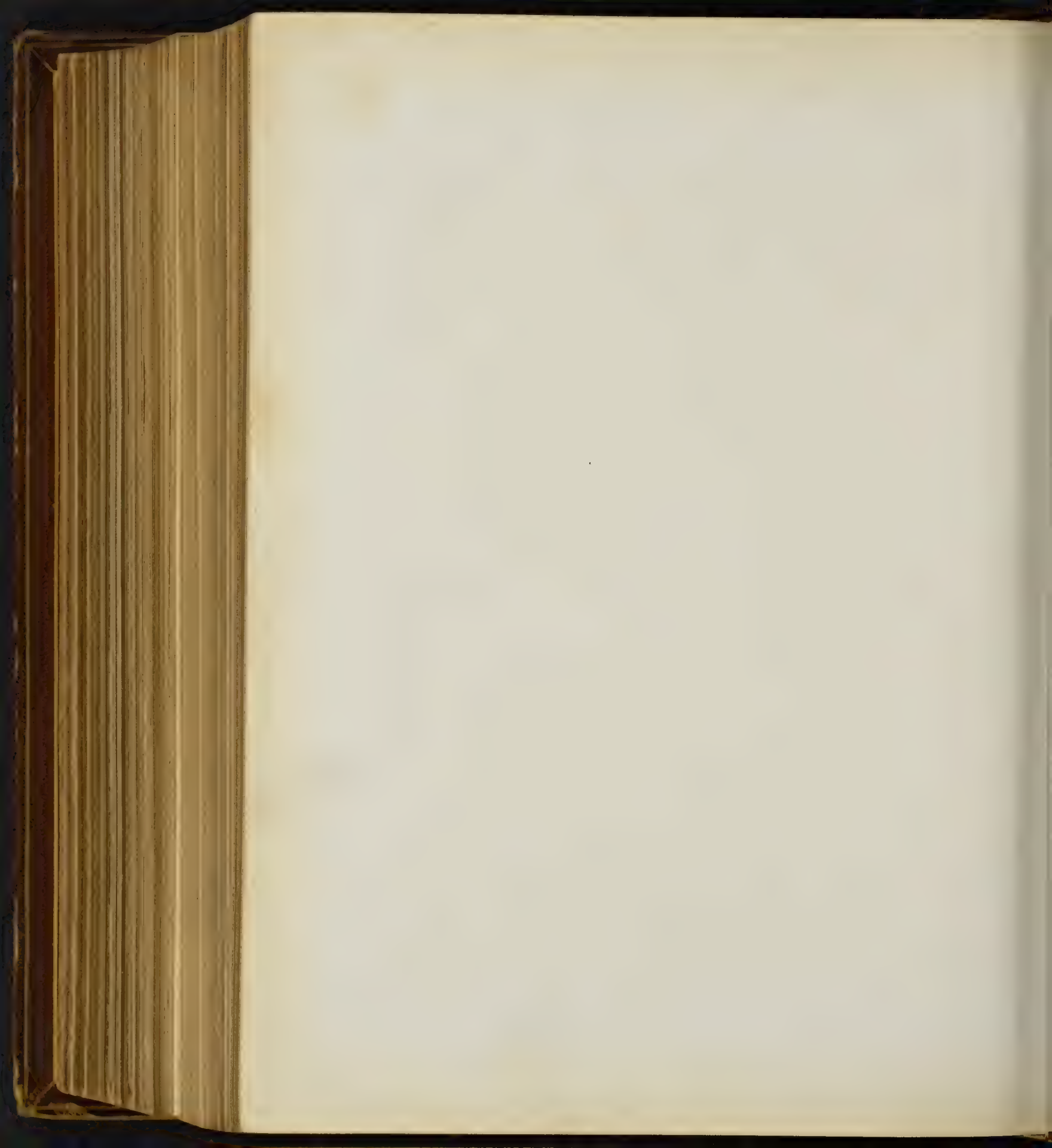
CATHERINE, WIFE OF W<sup>m</sup> TAYLOR (LONDON).



B. 1760, D. 1826.

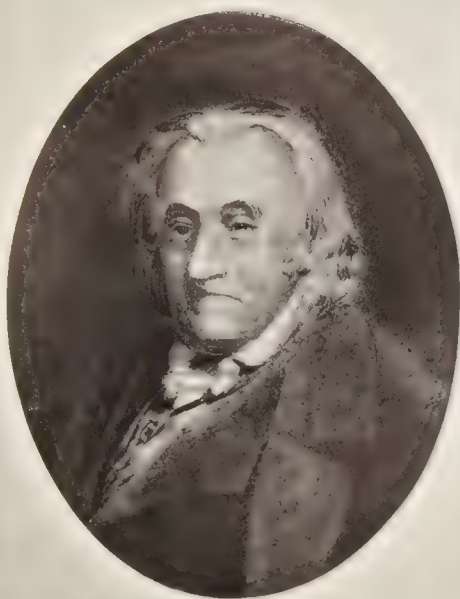
*Yours Sincerely Affect - C. Taylor*





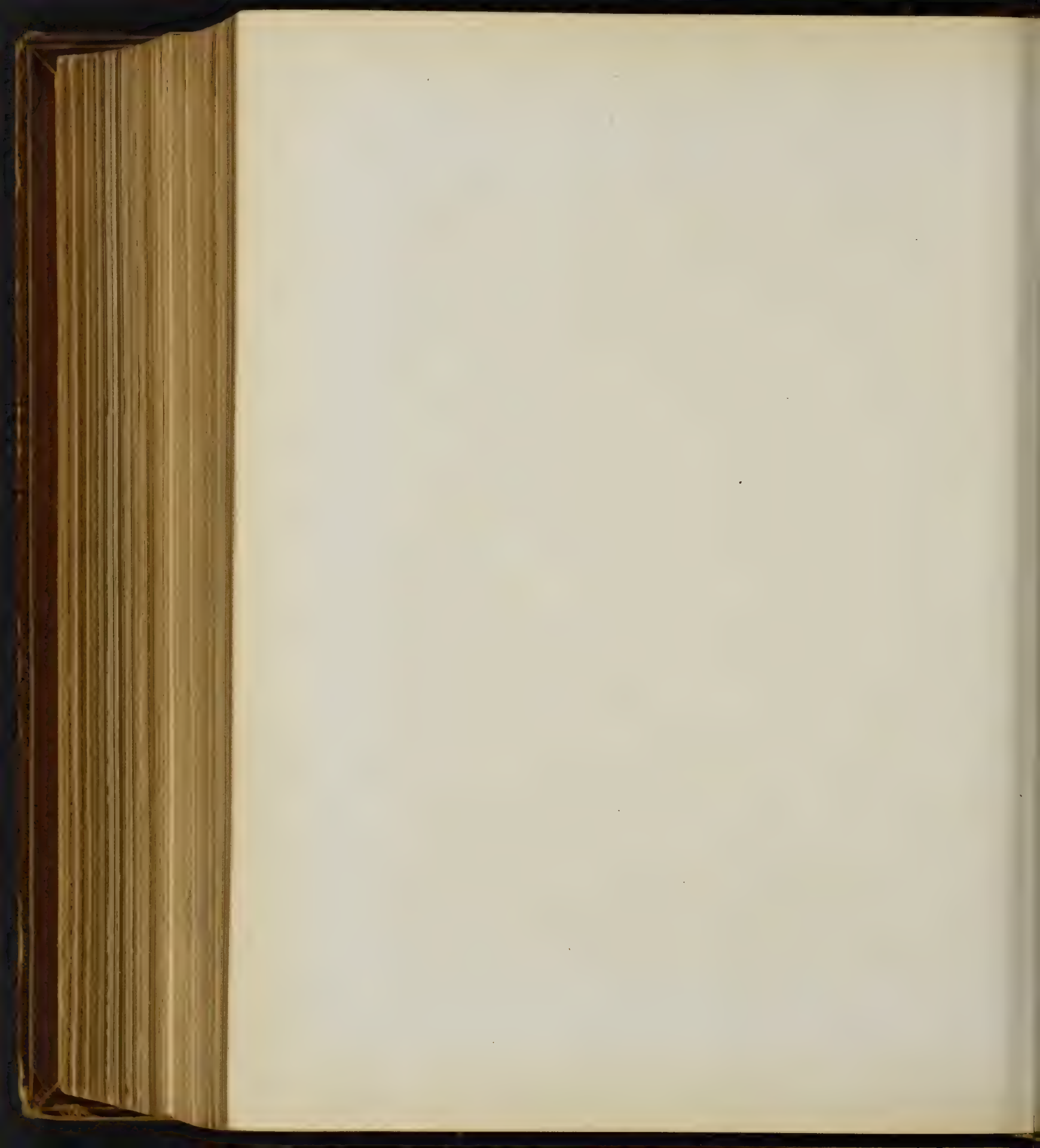
(ABOUT 1841.)

W<sup>M</sup> TAYLOR (LONDON.)



B. 1755. D. 1843.

*W. Taylor.*





Mrs Warren says that he early developed those tastes for theological subjects, <sup>1755-1843.</sup> which seem always to have characterised the family, adding:—

I have heard my father mention his Aunts Elizabeth & Rebecca as very clever women, who wrote remarks upon books that were very good: hearing my father was fond of reading & particularly fond of books of a theological character they sent him some; he mentioned Newton on the Prophecies, and whoever has the book will see E. A. Taylor written in it in a very small, neat hand. Early studies.

It is Mrs Warren's impression, from what she has heard her father say, that there had been some idea of placing him in Mr Fox's office, to be bred up for the law, but that relations between the families at that time were not such as to warrant Ben Mordecai in making the application to his brother-in-law. Thoughts of placing him in Mr Fox's office.

I give this in consequence of the directness of the information, although it is not confirmed by such letters as we possess; as from them it would appear that at that time, and for some few years before, the relations between Daniel Fox and the Crawley family had been (as has been shown in the notice of Elizabeth) of the most friendly and intimate character. It is, of course, not impossible that about the time when the question of William's future life arose that some temporary estrangement may have taken place. We have, however, no evidence of such estrangement, and, on the whole, I think the balance of probabilities against it.

In his father's letter to Mrs Herrick (p. 253), so often quoted, William is mentioned as at that time placed with a silk-throwster near Spitalfields. This silk-throwster was Peter Merzeau, who seems to have been the cousin of Miss Courtauld, who afterwards became William's wife. It was at Mr Merzeau's, I believe, that William Taylor and George Courtauld became acquainted—an event important enough to both families, seeing that it led to an intermarriage then, which has been since followed by others. Apprenticed to Peter Merzeau.  
The Courtaulds.

At Mr Merzeau's, too, was Mr Kilner, for so many years the friend of both. Whether their friendship commenced there I do not know.

It was rather a curious conjunction, this meeting of two families, each of which could show a very unusual length of record of known ancestry; with this similarity, also, that both seem to have maintained a position in the middle ranks of life, not ascending into dangerous altitudes of great wealth, with its not uncommon accompaniment of vicious and vitiating indulgences, nor descending into the ranks of poverty, where the blood may be supposed to be impoverished, and the brain left to some extent undeveloped.

He was apprenticed to Peter Merzeau in April 1771, for seven years.

On p. 597 will be found a letter to his father, giving a full account of his

1755-1843.

His expenditure  
as an apprentice.Living at Osborne  
Place, White-  
chapel.Removal to  
Hampstead RoadPecuniary  
matters.

The Perigals.

expenses for his first year (1772) in Spitalfields. This has some little interest perhaps, as showing the expenditure of a young gentleman a century ago. All his necessities were to be found, under the indenture, by Mr Merzeau. This account, therefore, includes only his small luxuries and superfluities. He no doubt stayed out his full time with Mr Merzeau; subsequently he went into business on his own account. In 1778, December 10, he writes to his father asking for money, on the ground that he would be very shortly giving out silk to wind on his own account (p. 598). Exactly how long he continued in the silk business I have no means of knowing. In 1782-83 we find him still engaged in it. At this time he was living at Osborne Place, Whitechapel. About 1788 he removed to 184 Tottenham Court Road, and entered into partnership with Mr Jones in a tin-manufacturing business. Mr Merzeau was also a (sleeping) partner in this business, and so remained until the death of Mr Jones, which occurred about 1813. About this time my grandfather removed to No. 36 Frederick Place, in the Hampstead Road, the lease of No. 184 having been purchased by Mr Jones, who expressed a wish in his Will that his widow should live there, as she accordingly did until her marriage with a Mr Smith, with whom my grandfather went into partnership, and remained as the active partner till 1829. The business was finally wound up about 1832. Like other businesses, it had been sometimes better and sometimes worse; on the whole, however, it seems never to have been more than enough to live upon, and my grandfather left it as poor as he went into it, if not poorer.

There are many evidences that all through his married life the necessity for a strict economy was felt. The following extract from a letter of his wife to him, dated June 6, 1797, bears strong testimony to the fact:—

The Perigals came yesterday; I had not a bit of any thing to give them, save Bread & cheese, & a small piece of Bacon, about the size of the Palm of my hand; so I got them a shilling's worth of Pickled Salmon, & with that & Bread & cheese they made their Supper: after which I had put on y<sup>e</sup> Table one Pint of Ale, & one of Porter—no wine.

In 1799 things were a little better. Writing to his wife, September 19, he says—

Public matters out of the question I think we have a more comfortable prospect than we ever had, but I am quite of opinion we should not Spend 1<sup>d</sup> more in consequence.

He himself, and afterwards his sons Peter and William, travelled in all parts of the country for this business.

The house he went to in Tottenham Court Road was called "3 Terrace," afterwards 184 Tottenham Court Road. It was a portion of the same property with the factory, which adjoined in the rear, and therefore especially convenient.



It was in No. 41 Frederick Place, to which he removed from No. 36 in 1819, that I first saw him, when, on my father and mother going to America in 1821, I was taken to live in his house till 1823 or 1824. In 1797 there seems to have been some question of returning to the silk trade. In that year he writes to his wife:—

1755 1843

Thoughts of returning to the silk trade.

If only half of G. C.'s expectations are realised I shall think the undertaking most fortunate, & if they (the profits) are reduced to any certainty by the event at the end of a year I cannot do better than withdraw from Tin to Crape: however *this* certainly must not be done till things are made clear by experience, for after all the pud<sup>e</sup> is only proved by the eating.

Crape *was* destined to make once more the fortune of the family, but it was not to be for many a long year afterwards.

His brother Henry seems to have advanced him money for the purposes of his business. In 1799 he writes that "H. T. will not admit the money to be applied in any other way than to pay him the money I owe him." This apparently refers to money lately come to him—no doubt his share of the property sold on the death of Aunt Rebecca.

Money affairs with his brother Henry.

The incidents of his life were few and simple, and call for little further description. The most interesting perhaps, his engagement and marriage with Miss Courtauld, will be clearly traceable in the letters following the copy of verses which he sent her in 1781 (p. 599), to their marriage two years afterwards. His devotion and attachment to his wife, her attachment to him, and the love of both for their large family of children, were quite remarkable, and very lasting. Their letters to each other, and especially his to her, almost entirely while on his business journeys, give the strongest possible proof of this.

Engagement to Miss Courtauld.

Great affection for his wife and children.

He was very fond in his messages to his children—either sending his love or promising to drink their healths—of crowding them all together in this fashion, "Louchriscatpetanhargeor;" Wilhelmina, Ellen, and William were not born. The Roman emperor wished that all his subjects' heads were on one pair of shoulders that he might cut them off at one blow; my grandfather seemed to wish to include all his children in one word, that he might in imagination fold them all in one embrace. I prefer to give here, rather than mix up with the rest of the correspondence, the extracts which I have made in evidence of his deep affection for his wife:—

[May 1784;—to his wife at Binfeld.]

Next Saturday I shall have the pleasure of meeting my own Kate, than which nothing in this world can be greater satisfaction; Nor is there a more cutting reflection *than* that there *is* a day we must part, for ever? no surely I trust not, I confidently hope we shall one day meet, never to part again. Perhaps this may be a gloomy reflection to you. for my part the least doubt on such a subject terror to me, I cannot dwell on it. My sweet soul we will leave then these thoughts to him who I hope smiles upon our lives & will do that which is really best for us both; May he be our friend; Nay surely he is.

Extracts from letters.



1755-1843.

[*March 1787;—to his wife at Binfield.*]

Thursday night, My Very Dear Kitty, I was got into bed, but I cannot lay, my mind is so full of dismal forebodings for your welfare, I call to mind your repeated good byes at the gate & they sound in my ears as a last farewell, good God I have left you unwell, I wish I had brought you with me, I desired you to stay long, let me retract the request, & instead thereof beg You to be with me unless prevented by illness early in the ensuing week; awkward & joyless is the House without you. I have not treated you so kindly as I might have Don, Do sweet girl come to me, forgive me, & let me see you again near me.

[*October 6, 1795;—from his wife.*]

God Bless you my dearest Will<sup>m</sup>: think of me Often. I think of you all day, & dream of you all night—I waked myself last night with crying, for I dreamed you would not speak to me, or take any notice of me. I was glad to wake & find it only a dream. I am for ever dreaming this same dream when you are from home, again God bless you & keep you in Health, & bring you home in Safety.

[*October 7, 1795;—to his wife in London.*]

I am much Obligated to you for your letter but am concerned to learn by its contents that your spirits are low, which I judge to be the case by your dreams. Who should I speak to & notice but her who I love far far above every other living being on earth. To think of whom is my solace & delight, yes my sweet love I esteem it one of the most fortunate occurrences of my life that I am united to you, & do often lament that the pettishness of my temper is too frequently the cause of giving you pain, & sowing too many of your moments. Nevertheless I love you with the most fervent affection, & always desire to return to you. I of course rode by the house where we visited Nancy & Miss Rickmans at Chewton when we carried poor little Willidaw to the sea side.

Chewton.

I add the following for the purpose of identification should any of us visit Chewton:—

The house at Chewton where Nancy lived is made quite smart; Green Rails before the door, the Yard before the Barn planted, & a very neat little Cot I assure you.

[*May 1, 1797;—to his wife, from Brighton.*]

I for ever have you & my Chits in my remembrance & the thought of you all makes me happy, & indeed was it not for the affection which we bear to one another, the seasoning & relish of life would be entirely gone. I would not change my particular happiness for fortune or fame, or for any Other species of happiness, which other persons do enjoy or are thought to possess. I am most thoroughly satisfied with my own situation of life. I am glad I am not either an Attorney or Bishop or Courtier, or in the Army or Navy; Good God! what a blessing it is not to be under the controul of Insolence & Power.

[*June 27, 1802;—to his wife, from Folkestone.*]

Yes, my dearest Kitty, you are perfectly right in saying your loss would to me be irreparable for I verily believe the happiness of no one more depends on the existence & comfort of his own immediate family than mine does, & on your life most particularly. I cannot express without tears how much I am gratified & blessed in my three eldest children, their affection, their just estimate of life,

their fine dispositions & good sense, make them to me a blessing & comfort I cannot reflect on without the Strongest emotions of Gratitude & Satisfaction, & I should have expressed these feelings at Ramsgate in words but my feelings would not permit me to do it without being overwhelmed with tears, & indeed I cannot write them with dry eyes.

1755-1843.

Such extracts might be indefinitely extended.

It is very sad to think that these sentiments should not have remained in their full force to the end of their lives; but unhappily such was the case.

A few years before my grandmother died (1826), *i.e.*, about 1818 or 1819, A painful incident. some incident occurred which shook my grandfather's confidence in her, and which he seems never to have been able to get his mind free from after. This incident seems to have been nothing more than her applying money intended by him, and no doubt received by her, for the payment of certain debts, to other uses—probably for current expenses—as at the time they were somewhat pressed by the "*res angusta domi*."\* Of course the bare fact tells almost nothing; according to the attendant circumstances, of many details of which I am necessarily ignorant, it might have been absolutely trifling and innocent, or it might have amounted to a grave breach of trust. One can imagine that, to such a mind as his, it might easily have assumed an aggravated character of domestic treason and commercial immorality. One might assume as a probability, that the worst that should have been attributed to it was want of prudence and want of moral courage to avow the truth; and I have reason to believe this the true interpretation. Indeed, this speaks for itself, as no one ever imagined for a moment that the money was otherwise expended than for household wants, if not requisites—linen and so forth.

That such an incident should have destroyed the confidence and disturbed the deep affection of forty years is sad indeed, and only proves, if proof were needed, how harsh, if not unjust, the best of men can be upon occasion; for my grandfather was emphatically a good, a just, and a kind man. Perhaps after her death he felt differently; perhaps regretted his severity of judgment—it would be very natural; and I have heard there was an impression of that sort on the minds of some of his children. As to my kind and gracious and loving grandmother, I shall think no ill of her. I believe I was but four years old when I last saw her, but I have always cherished an affectionate remembrance of her love for me.

Since writing the above, I have been informed by my cousin Louisa MacKee that I certainly was at Harwich with my grandfather and grandmother (and with her too) in 1825, when I was six years old. If this is so, I can only say

\* It will be remembered that about this time, for some years after the ending of the war, the distress in the country was very great, many causes combining with bad harvests almost to paralyse the trade of the country. An old account-book shows that for two of those years—I think 1816-17—the profits of the business amounted to only about £400, to be divided between the two partners—the family consisting at that time of six children at home. Hard times.



1755-1843.

that it is curious that I should remember my grandmother in Frederick Place when I was only four years old, and have lost all recollection of her when I was two years older.

Retires from business.

Bocking.

Amusements of old age.

Enjoying his glass.

Domestic medicine.

Black Notley.

Death.

His politics.

Was a Burgess of Portsmouth.

He retired from active business, as has been mentioned, in 1827, and in that year went to live at Bocking, where he remained with his daughters Harriet and Georgiana. He was about seventy-four years of age when he left London, but he enjoyed a green and vigorous old age. He was fond of his garden and his poultry-yard. I have often seen him trudging about the former with his umbrella up, enjoying in imagination the thirsty delight of his flowers and vegetables. His chief amusement indoors was long whist. Many a time I have sat down at three o'clock, after his early dinner, to that exciting amusement. Though he played for love, he preferred not to lose; and I have often seen his daughter Ellen, to whom he was especially attached, and who was as devoted and good to him as to all who came within the wide range of her affection, cheat him into victory by enormous sacrifices of the principles of Hoyle. I must not say so much without one word of mention of his daughter Harriet, whose whole life was one of sacrifice and devotion to one after another of her family. For many years my grandfather lived this simple life of quiet and peaceful enjoyment, mingling with much of happiness, especially in the Christmas gatherings of the family. He was strictly temperate, but enjoyed his glass—to say the least of it—of port wine. He had a horror of spirits; and I remember him saying to me one day, "Peter, my boy, never take spirits; they will do you no good. For my part, I take my pint of port at dinner, and my pint of port at supper, and that can hurt no one." Alas! it would kill his degenerate grandson in a week. Probably he was thinking of his travelling days, for I never knew him take so much.

His notions of medicine were of the old-fashioned sort. I have seen him many a time with an enormous jorum of Epsom salts, hotter than he could drink, and which he would pour little by little into a saucer, blowing away the superfluous heat, until he could sip down the nauseous mixture, with evident satisfaction. These habits and customs are not in harmony with the notions of the present day, still the good old man lived to be eighty-eight. About 1841 he removed to Black Notley, some two miles from Bocking, and there he died in the year 1843, and was buried at Gosfield. His life at last melted away in the most peaceful and easy fashion.

He was a Liberal in politics, like his father and brothers. I remember his siding with me in favour of universal suffrage, in opposition to some of the generation younger than his own. After the death of his brother Henry, he was elected a Burgess of Portsmouth, on the peremptory nomination of his friend Mr James Carter. In his religious opinions he was a firm disciple of his father's views, although his father always remained in the Church; and he was, I believe, the first



avowed Dissenter of the family. Still the times were changed, and the Church expected a stricter orthodoxy from its members, the attempt to secure which has resulted in a violence of internal dissension which it would be out of place to descant upon here. He was not an advocate for the separation of Church and State, as he believed the result would have been at the time to favour a rampant Calvinism which would override free thought.

An interesting insight into his habits of thought on religious topics is obtained in "A Prayer written under Great anxiety of mind in 1810 or 11, & copied into this Book Sept. 1840" (a MS. book of prayers).

Oh Lord my God, I come before Thee with an anxious & greatly distress'd mind; and to whom shall I fly for succour, But to Thee, the Great Disposer of all events. 1755 1843.  
Religious  
opinions.

I am embarrassed in my Worldly concerns, I am afraid, of the Gloomy Prospects which lie before me,—I am extremely Solicitous for my Children's Welfare, & future Comfort.—I am dismayed at the Dismal appearance of Publick Affairs. I do most sincerely acknowledge Thou hast hitherto protected me, far beyond what I had any grounds to hope, from my demerits & carelessness, for I have neither loved Thee, trusted in Thee, nor Obeyed Thee as I ought to have done.—I have not been Ignorant of my duty, or of Thy Will, and I have no excuse to plead; I would now Oh my Maker turn to Thee. I would entreat thy Protection. I would beseech Thee, Grant me thy Divine Spirit. That my mind may be tranquillized; my heart strengthened within me. Oh Suffer me not to sink in Despair, but raise me up, that I may yet hope in Thee. Give me a poignant sense of my transgressions, but Let my heart be softened by Penitence: Cheered by Hope in thy mercy. With respect to my Worldly prospects, I would desire to leave them to Thee. Thou, & Thou alone, knowest what will be for the best for my Wife, my Children, or myself. Do Thou order all things, according to thy Infinite Wisdom, & perfect Goodness, & assist me to receive Thy mercies with Gratitude; or thy Judgements with Submission. I have been permitted to live to advanced Years, & Know my days of Adversity (should Thou so appoint) will not continue for any Great Length of Time, since my life is far Spent, my decease is at hand. . . . And Oh Lord I would further entreat Thee, That when that awfull hour shall arrive, & I am about to render up my Spirit to Thee my maker who gave me life at first; Thou wilt then assuage my fears, & enable my departing Soul to trust in Thee Through Christ my Saviour. That so I may meet the Pangs of Death w<sup>th</sup> Calmness, Resignation, & Hope. And Oh my God, Be Thou the Guard, & Guide, to all my Dear Children; Take them into thy Holy Keeping, and let not the Blandishments of Vice Subdue their hearts, or Debase their Minds; and teach them by thy Spirit to pursue the precepts of their Saviour. Protect them from the *Vanities & Follies* and *Vices* of this World, & may we be Hereafter admitted into those Realms of Bliss where Sin & Sorrow shall be known no more, through Christ our Saviour.

It is touching to find a few lines appended to this prayer, written more than thirty years after the time when he thought "my life is far spent, my decease is at hand;" and to see that gloom and anxiety had given way to a sense of overflowing gratitude. If he was correct in referring to the prayer as at the "period of 60," it must have been written in 1815, and not in 1810 or 1811. The additional words are as follow:—

Oh, most mercyfull & Gracious Creator; I have indeed Abundant cause to Bless Thee, with overflowing Gratitude, when I call to mind my former Supplication in behalf of myself & Children,

1755-1843.

& behold Thou hast placed them in a situation of Affluence, Greater then I had even formed a wish for, & whilst I considered my days far gone at the period of Sixty, Thou hast Graciously preserved me to call on and Bless Thee, in my Eighty Sixth Year, in Peace & Tranquillity, Surrounded with every Comfort, & free from Pain & Disease. I have also to bless Thee for thy Gracious and Overruling Providence, which has attended me through life, of many of which, in my earlier years, I was unconscious, but have from Reflection clearly perceived, & which were Granted by thy Mercifull Goodness, & have been replete with many beneficial results to my mind.

His character and  
abilities.

I will not claim for my grandfather that he was orator and poet, but he certainly wrote clever verses, mostly of the humorous kind, and he was a leader in the Philomath Debating Society, a society of some repute I believe, and where, as I have heard, his speeches were much appreciated. His sentiments, at any rate, were always honourable and high-minded. Extracts from his speeches and some of his verses will be found with the letters. A number of his letters are given in the following pages, and will serve to clothe to some extent this bare skeleton of his life, and to illustrate, I believe, the view that I have taken of his character. In his case, more than in any other account that I have given of members of the family, I have been reminded that I have come down to a time in which it is at least verging upon the premature to attempt even my humble efforts at biography. It will be observed that for the last thirty or forty years of his life, I have but very little of his correspondence at command. This is natural and inevitable. It may be that, in the next generation, some one may be found to make use of the facilities which will then exist for filling up the gaps and blanks which are necessarily left now in the correspondence of the last generation, whose lives I have undertaken to sketch, and still more of one who would have made indeed a most worthy and important addition to the series—I mean my father.

As to continuing  
the family history.

THE CHILDREN OF WILLIAM AND CATHERINE TAYLOR WERE—

1755-1843.

His children.

	BORN.	MARRIED.	BURIED.
LOUISA CAROLINE, . . . . .	1783	1805 Rev. John Jeffery, Unitarian minister of Billingshurst, left issue.	1808 At Billingshurst.
CHRISTIANA FOX, . . . . .	1785	1811 Daniel Lambert, of Banstead, left issue.	1856 At Banstead.
EDWARD, . . . . .	1786	...	1789 At Hackney.
CATHERINE, . . . . .	1787	1812 William Bromley, of Gray's Inn, left issue.	1859 At Highbate.
WILLIAM, . . . . .	1789	...	1791 At Hackney.
PETER ALFRED, . . . . .	1790	1818 Catherine Courtauld, left issue.	1850 At Gosfield.
CHARLOTTE, . . . . .	1792	...	1794 At Margate.
ANNA SOPHIA, . . . . .	1793	1823 Rev. John Philip Malleson, Unitarian Minister, left issue.	1873 At Finchley.
HARRIET, . . . . .	1795	...	1873 At Gosfield.
GEORGIANA, . . . . .	1796	...	...
ELIZA, . . . . .	1798	...	1804 At Hackney.
WILHELMINA, . . . . .	1800	1830 Thomas Picard Warren, of Highbury, left issue.	...
ELLEN, . . . . .	1801	1822 Samuel Courtauld.	1872 At Gosfield.
WILLIAM, . . . . .	1803	...	...

The following monumental inscriptions are in the new churchyard of St John's, Hackney (head, foot, and body stone):—

In Memory of the following children of WILLIAM and CATHERINE TAYLOR of London.

St John's Church,  
yard, Hackney.

EDWARD who died 4<sup>th</sup> Feb<sup>r</sup> 1789 aged 2 yrs & 6 months.

WILLIAM who died 21<sup>st</sup> April 1791 aged 2 years. The above are buried in the Old Church yard.

In this grave lies

ELIZA who died 22<sup>nd</sup> Jan<sup>r</sup> 1804 aged 5 y<sup>r</sup> & 9 mo<sup>s</sup>; also

CATHERINE the wife of William Taylor, and mother of the above children, who died

June 17<sup>th</sup> 1826 aged 66 years.



1755-1843.

And thus ends my self-imposed task. Had I known the cost of time and labour involved, perhaps I might have hesitated to undertake it. Perhaps some Taylor a hundred years hence may feel grateful to me—who knows?

The task has, however, been far from uninteresting. I have gradually found myself, so to speak, *en rapport* with generation after generation, knowing intimately their several localities of residence, much of their general course of life and fortune, and something of their individualities of character. Could I have projected myself into the past (I fear that is a *bull*; if so, it must be attributed to my Irish blood) at any time within about three centuries, I should have known where to seek the then existing representatives of the family, and should have surprised them by my knowledge of themselves and of the circumstances surrounding them, to say nothing of being able to teach them something of the history of their ancestors.

The Courtauld  
Family.

On p. 627 will be found Colonel Chester's Report on the Pedigree of the Courtauld Family. Closely connected as the two families have been for near a century, this addition is manifestly appropriate.

Such letters or extracts of letters written by my grandfather as it seems important to give, follow in order of date, always excepting those which have already been given as referring more particularly to matters connected with his brothers or sisters; a few of his poems and selections from his speeches are also given.

1755-1843.

The Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Taylor  
at Crawley near  
Winton  
Hants

SPENT 1772	£	s.	d.		£	s.	d.
Washing in 1772 . . . . .	1	12	4	BROUGHT UP	10	19	5
Play Twelfth Night . . . . .	0	4	9	Mending Cloaths . . . . .	0	1	9
D <sup>o</sup> Zara . . . . .	0	3	0	Stage to Stratford . . . . .	0	0	9
Buns . . . . .	0	1	0	Letter . . . . .	0	0	3
A Tart . . . . .	0	0	2	Do . . . . .	0	0	1
Treacle . . . . .	0	0	1	Mending a p <sup>r</sup> Buckles . . . . .	0	0	9
Silver Buckles . . . . .	0	12	6	Stage fro Wandworth . . . . .	0	1	7½
Flannel waist Coat . . . . .	0	5	0	Two Letters . . . . .	0	0	6
Almanck . . . . .	0	0	8	A Letter . . . . .	0	0	3
Mending Cloaths . . . . .	0	3	5	Mending Stocking . . . . .	0	0	6
Magnetia . . . . .	0	0	6	Four p <sup>r</sup> Worsted Stockings . . . . .	0	16	0
Carriage of a Bundle fro E. H . . . . .	0	0	4	A p <sup>r</sup> Shoes . . . . .	0	4	9
A p <sup>r</sup> Shoes . . . . .	0	6	6	A Memorandum Book . . . . .	0	0	8
Magnetia . . . . .	0	0	5	Lint seed . . . . .	0	0	2
Stage fro Wandsworth . . . . .	0	1	6	Letter . . . . .	0	0	1
My Aunts Maid . . . . .	0	1	0	Ribbon . . . . .	0	1	0
Fire Dust all the Winter . . . . .	0	1	0	Treacle & Brimstone . . . . .	0	0	4
M <sup>rs</sup> Elmes's Servants . . . . .	0	15	0	A p <sup>r</sup> of Shoes . . . . .	0	6	6
Oil Skin . . . . .	0	0	6	Sacrament thrice . . . . .	0	1	6
Shirt Buttons . . . . .	0	1	0	An Apron . . . . .	0	1	1½
Letters . . . . .	0	0	6	Letter . . . . .	0	0	3
My Aunt Stones Maid . . . . .	0	1	0	Barbers Quarter May 26 <sup>th</sup> . . . . .	0	7	0
Letters . . . . .	0	0	6	Tears of Friendship a Poem . . . . .	0	0	6
Ribbon . . . . .	0	0	6	Dressing a Hat . . . . .	0	0	6
Letter . . . . .	0	0	3	Journey from Lond to Crawl . . . . .	0	18	3
Barbers Quarter feb 26 <sup>th</sup> . . . . .	0	7	0	Andover . . . . .	0	1	6
Stage fro Newington . . . . .	0	0	8	Salisbury Cathedral . . . . .	0	1	0
D <sup>r</sup> Nowells Sermon . . . . .	0	1	0	Wilton . . . . .	0	14	1
Mending Stockings . . . . .	0	0	6	From Crawley to London . . . . .	0	19	7
Taylor Bill mar. 3 <sup>d</sup> . . . . .	4	17	0	Mending Cloaths . . . . .	0	2	0
Plasters . . . . .	0	1	0	David for Carrying Box . . . . .	0	0	6
A p <sup>r</sup> of Raw Silk Stockings . . . . .	0	7	0	Glauber Salts . . . . .	0	0	8
Letter . . . . .	0	0	3	Magnetia . . . . .	0	0	5
Manna . . . . .	0	0	6	A Hat . . . . .	0	14	0
Letter . . . . .	0	0	3	A Quire of Paper . . . . .	0	0	6
Mending Shoes . . . . .	0	0	9	A Letter . . . . .	0	0	2
Green Buttons . . . . .	0	0	8	Accounted for . . . . .	10	18	11
A p <sup>r</sup> Garters . . . . .	0	0	6	Remaining . . . . .	1	12	1
Salts & Manna . . . . .	0	0	4	Rec <sup>d</sup> in 1772 . . . . .	2	8	10
Mending Watch . . . . .	0	7	0	January 1 <sup>st</sup> . . . . .	4	4	0
Box Japan . . . . .	0	0	9	Feb 24 <sup>th</sup> . . . . .	7	0	0
Mending Stockings . . . . .	0	0	2½	May 26 <sup>th</sup> . . . . .	4	4	0
Black Paper . . . . .	0	0	6	June 15 <sup>th</sup> . . . . .	3	3	0
Worsted . . . . .	0	0	1½				
	£10	19	5	June 27 <sup>th</sup> 1772 . . . . .	18	11	0

1755-1843.

[*From William to his father (Ben Mordecai).*]Mason's Court June 27<sup>th</sup> 1772HON<sup>D</sup> SIR

The foregoing is my account of 72 & the former letter of 71. I was at East Ham last Sunday & Betsy is exceeding well indeed; & is of opinion, that East Ham is the place for Nancy, till She is better; or quite lively well. I intend going to my Aunts to night. I hope your gout is gone off, by this time. M<sup>r</sup> Merzeau has not said any thing about your Letter, nor will he I dare say

I am Hon'd Sir

Your Dutyfull Son

W<sup>M</sup> TAYLOR.

PS I suppose you have heard of the two great Bankers that are broke. Viz Neale, James, Fordyce, & Down. & S<sup>r</sup> Rich<sup>d</sup> Glyn & Halifax

[*From William to his brother the Rev. Peter Taylor.*]The Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> P. Taylor

at Crawley

near Winton

Hants

come, come, good M<sup>r</sup> Peter, Lay aside your Sermon, & your Bible. Let Molly feed the Chicken, & James the horses, & write to your Brother W<sup>m</sup> What a plague are you about, can't you get up a little sooner for *one* morning, & scribble a little nonsense to me, as I do to you too much Learning makes a Man mad, was the opinion of M<sup>r</sup> Festus. How goes Crawley? Where does the Church stand now? Who's dead married or born? Where have you been? & Where are you about to go? How does the Rector. &c &c &c There are an hundred things, I want to know, but the duce a word am I like to have, now the two female correspondents are absent. I see you are gone to Coventry, & Crawley may be gone to York for ought I know. I therefore take this opportunity to declare, that I, W<sup>m</sup> Taylor, Late of Crawley, do Live move & have my being, in Spittalfields London. Given under my hand this 16<sup>th</sup> Day of September 1774

W<sup>M</sup> TAYLOR.

And you too M<sup>r</sup> Henry, might as well set down, and write a line or two, to me, after dinner, and refer your teeth & nails, to another opportunity, or indeed, bite, pick, & write at the same time, & no harm done. But no, not a word; not a single syllable, Silent, Mute, Dumb.

And now most Hon<sup>d</sup> Sir, I most humbly intreat your interposition, & most earnestly beg you, to exhort your sons, my brothers, to write to their loving brother Will. Seeing that he does not desire the correspondence, shou'd in least interfere, with M<sup>r</sup> Peter Taylor's scratching his head, or even working at his nail afterwards; or with any other, their innocent amusements. And lastly, most humbly begging pardon, of the two Worthy young Clergymen for this his Sauciness & of yourself, for the trouble he gives you, he subscribes himself

Your very dutiful &amp; affect Son

W<sup>M</sup> TAYLOR.[*From William to his father (Ben Mordecai).*]The Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Taylor

Crawley

Winchester

Hants

Mason's Court 10<sup>th</sup> Dec<sup>r</sup> 78HON<sup>D</sup> SIR

As I shall now very Shortly give out Silk to Wind on my own account, I shall have occasion for more money to pay the Winders, & should therefore be obliged to you, for the other four hundred



Pounds S<sup>r</sup> Jo: Carter was so kind as to lend you on my Acc<sup>t</sup>. . . . D<sup>r</sup> Price says he believes he shall not be frightened at your book be it ever so frightful. He was very chearful, & seems to be a very good Natured man; nor has he that formal appearance in conversation which he so eminently possesses in the pulpit. Dan: & Little Madam desire their Duty & Love as also does your dutiful Son  
W. TAYLOR.

1755-1843

[*No address; no date;—from William (supposed) to his father (Ben Mordecai)—  
about 1780.*]

My Aunt Beck is deep in Politicks, & is drawing up a list of all the Good & Bad men, that is whigs & Tories, in the Kingdom. Religion she holds to be in danger, & The French will come. But I comfort her, by assuring her, nobody cares any thing about Religion, & That one Englishman can beat 10 Frenchmen, any day. As for Dan & I suppose you know all there improve, & Dan grows very fat. farewell.

I am &c

W. T.

Duty & Love as due

[*No date;—from William to Miss Courtauld.*]

Miss Courtauld  
at the rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>rs</sup> Taylors  
Crawley near Winchester  
Hants

[1781.]

A Sad & Melancholy, but no less faithful & true Account of the dreadful disasters, which lately fell out on the Banks of the Lee; On Account of the Loss of the favourite Nymph Florimel; together with the fatal effects consequent there upon to the sorrowful streams, of that said Sad Sorrowful River itself.—Done into a Dismal Ditty, by a Doleful Swain, who went to drown himself on the direfull occasion, in said sad sorrowful Stream; but finding the River dry, sat down & consol'd himself, by writing the following most Melancholy & Mornfully melting measure.

1

The streams of Lea: their course forsook,  
& Left the marshes dry,  
& not a drop in Hackney Brook  
To catch the passer by.

2

The birds forgot to chaunt the lay,  
The grass forgot to spring;  
Nor flow'rets to the op'ning day,  
Their fragrant odours bring.

3

Nor wou'd a grasshopper presume,  
The ev'ning tide to chear  
The little Gnatling scorn'd to hum  
But all was dull and drear.

1755-1843.

4

Oh! Lea declare, & say thou Brook  
Why cease your streams to flow?  
..... [torn] . . . . .

6

And, tell me Grasshopper the woes  
which makes your musick dumb  
Thou little Gnatling too disclose,  
Why hush'd thy busy hum?

7

Has Florimel forsook those plains,  
She has so often trod;  
& do you mourn those gentle strains,  
Her choral lips bestow'd?

8

She has; She has, old Lea reply'd  
& I my course give o'er;  
She's gone;—& what have I beside,  
To deck my either Shore?

9

My banks so erst, her wonted seat,  
No more her seat will be;  
Nor more my waves that voice repeat  
Repeated oft with glee.

10

Why should I run? quoth Hackney brook,  
Since Florimel is gone,  
No more her eyes on me will look,  
Her face, in me be shewn

11

Why more should I, or Linnet raise,  
Cry'd Philomel our note,  
If Florimel's not by to praise,  
Shall biddling strain its throat

12

. . . . .

14

1755-1843.

Return, then Florimel, Return,  
& nature bid agree  
Your presence makes each bosom burn  
With Love, & Harmony

15

The Lea shall wander in our view,  
Hacknean streams renew'd,  
Their courses which were staid for you  
For you, shall be pursued ;

16

The Linnet, & the Nightingale,  
Again shall charm the scene ;  
The flow'rets all their sweets exhale,  
The grass again be green

17

The Grasshopper no longer dumb,  
Shall chirp beneath the trees,  
& Gnatling's loud Organic hum  
Shall mingle in the breeze

18

Return, then Florimell Return,  
& Nature bid agree ;  
your presence makes each bosom burn,  
With Love, & Harmony.

19

"Thou Silly swain give o'er thy Lay,  
"Nor deem thy Flor'ell near ;  
. . . . .

[*From Elizabeth Taylor, his sister, to Ben Mordecai.*]

The Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Taylor,  
Titchfield  
near Fareham  
Hants

Limehouse 23 April 1782

DEAR SIR

I am desired by William to let you know that since he wrote to you, his affair with Miss Courtauld has taken a disagreeable turn, M<sup>rs</sup> Courtauld having absolutely refused her consent to the Marriage—I will in as few words as I can relate the whole matter, & leave you to judge of the propriety or impro-



1755-1843.

priety of it, The Sunday before last G Courtauld, who knew Will<sup>m</sup> attachment to his Sister, told him M<sup>r</sup> Amory the Banker had enquired if Miss Courtauld's affections were disengaged, intimating that he meant to make his addresses, & that M<sup>rs</sup> C was to have a meeting with him on the Monday morning; in consequence of which Will<sup>m</sup> set of to Clapton early on Monday & laid open his affairs to M<sup>rs</sup> C— desiring her permission to address her Daughter, he told her his inclination would have led him to have offer'd himself long before, but his Business not answering to his wishes, had put it out of his power but that having last year clear'd 300 pounds, he hoped it would be thought sufficient to authorize his proposing himself. M<sup>rs</sup> C— told him she could say nothing to it, her daughter was not ambitious, but that she would wish to live genteelly. she would however mention it to her, though in her own Mind she thought the income too small—she then (after opening the matter to her) introduced Miss C— who said she had never looked upon his Visits in any other way than as friendly & was sorry he had & that it gave her uneasiness to be the cause of unhappiness to any one he asked her if he was to look upon that as a refusal, she told him she was too much agitated to say anything more then, but that she would write to him. On his return to Town, he told the whole of his reception to George who knowing his Sister had a partiality for Will<sup>m</sup>, was surprised at her refusing him, & there fore went directly to Clapton to enquire about it when he found that what Miss C. had said, was merely from agitation of Spirits & by the tuition of her Mother, who was then gone to Town to meet M<sup>r</sup> Amory, & who had upon Miss C— declaring an regard for Will<sup>m</sup>, beg'd that she would oblige her, by seeing M<sup>r</sup> Amory once—On M<sup>rs</sup> C— return, she told her daughter what had passed between M<sup>r</sup> Amory & herself, that he had informed her he had last year cleared 900 Pound by his business—She then desired her daughter would consider the matter & determine—Miss C—who during her Mothers stay in Town had time to recover & recollect herself immediately told her she *had* considered, & had determined *not to see M<sup>r</sup> Amory*, this surprised M<sup>rs</sup> C— but after talking to her daughter & finding her resolved, she consented that George should tell Will<sup>m</sup> they should be glad to see him at Clapton, he accordingly went on Tuesday, when M<sup>rs</sup> Courtauld inform'd him, she had always said she would not *absolutely* oppose her daughters Marrying any Man for whom she had an affection except it was a Man of bad character, that in the present instance that was not the objection, her only fear being that they would find their income insufficient for the manner they would chuse to live in, she recommended their staying some time longer before they married, but did not say anything about her daughters fortune, only Will<sup>m</sup> knew Miss C— had 500 Pounds independent of her Mother—This was the situation of the affair when he wrote to you, Judge then Sir, what must be his surprise, on going on Sunday Morning to be told that M<sup>rs</sup> C— did not chuse her daughter should see him, he however met with her at D<sup>r</sup> Prices Meeting & M<sup>rs</sup> C— not being there walk'd with her to M<sup>rs</sup> Merzeau's where they were going to dinner—She then told him that on Friday her Mother had told M<sup>r</sup> Merzeau of it who directly exclaimed, What refuse a Man with 900 A year & take one that cant find her in Bread & Water, she Must certainly be either Mad or foolish he hoped M<sup>r</sup> Amory was not so far rejected, but that he might be brought back, in short M<sup>rs</sup> C— who I should suppose could want no great deal of perswasion, determined if she could, to put an end to the matter, & accordingly told her Daughter, she could not say she *should not* Marry him, but she would say that if she did she would leave Clapton directly, for that she would not be Witness of her ruin, that it would be the Death of her & by a great deal of this kind of conversation prevail'd on Miss C— to say the affair should go no further She wanted her to say that this promise was not at the request of her Mother but from her own conviction that it was an improper Match, but this Miss C— would not say—She offerd to defer it any number of Years her Mother should fix, but that would not do, nothing could make her happy but the giving it entirely up—M<sup>rs</sup> C— called on Will<sup>m</sup> Yesterday to let him know She could not consent it, & to desire that he would not think of going any more to Clapton, the only reason she pretends to give is that she is sure her daughter will never be happy with so little to live on. I should have told you that M<sup>r</sup> Merzeau said the business was good for nothing, that it was every day getting worse & that before Christmas there would not be a Mill going. This may be a reason for her wishing them to defer it a few Months, in order to see how the business may answer at the end of that time, but why she should be so violent against its ever being, is I think astonishing, & certainly argues a little Mind—

Now Sir what can be done in this case, do you think a few lines from you arguing the matter with her in a reasonable way, would have any effect it will be a few days before she can receive your letter, in which time her passion may cool, & she may be open to a little reason & common Sense. Miss C— has promised Will<sup>m</sup> upon her Honour, that should they endeavour to introduce M<sup>r</sup> Amory to her, she will not receive his addresses—Will<sup>m</sup> tells me she does not want Spirit, in this case it is lucky, & may be of use to her—Dan has advised Will<sup>m</sup> to call on M<sup>r</sup> Amory, & let him know the whole of the affair, if he is a Man of any generosity, he will not think of addressing a Woman whose affections he will know are already engag'd, but if on the contrary he should be mean enough to pursue his addresses, it will let Miss C— see the Man in his proper character & will be a strong argument for her preference to Will<sup>m</sup>.

After what has been said, I need not I am sure Sir urge the propriety or rather necessity, of keeping this affair from the knowledge of any one out of your own Family, more particularly, as M<sup>rs</sup> C— has relations in or about Portsmouth, & one Word carried from one to another, will frequently do more mischief, than twenty spoken face to face.

I shall my dear Sir, make no apology to you, for the many imperfections you will find, both in the writing & inditing of this Letter, assuring you I did it to ease Will<sup>m</sup> of what from the situation of his Mind might appear a burthen, & that in so doing, I have attended more to the matter, than the manner.—All our Family send their kindest wishes to you & yours.—& Dan joins with me, in Duty to yourself, & Love to the rest of the Family—I am Dear Sir

Your oblig'd & affectionate Daughter

ELIZ<sup>TH</sup> TAYLOR.

[No address; no date;—from William to Miss Courtauld—1782.]

MY VERY DEAR GIRL

Debarred as I very unjustly am your company & conversation, & refused the consent of your mother w<sup>ch</sup> I had first (as you very well know) received, You cannot I hope be averse to an epistolary correspondence, by the means of our very good friend George; I am fully perswaded the opposition Your mother now makes, to our union arises more from her ambition, & pride, than from any belief she can seriously entertain, of the impossibility of our living on our income; & that M<sup>r</sup> Amory's offer operates more on her conduct, than any thing else. Did she not declare, she would never oppose her daughters inclinations except they were placed on a villain? What now is her conduct? Am I that Villain? She will not, cannot say I am; And has she a right to recall at pleasure her given consent, 'tis cruel & unjust; If I was not myself, upon the maturest consideration fully convinced we can live on £300 P<sup>r</sup> annum, with ease & comfort, I would acknowledge the imprudence of marrying; but even then, am far from thinking it just to insist in breaking off the connection. Our case is by no means unrepresented, Our union may be delayed, but we cannot be render'd finally unhappy, but by *your own consent*; Do not yeild to solicitation; Do not cease to Love me; And be assured I never can regard you, but with the most sincere & earnest affection, I have indeed one merit more than You once knew me to possess, the merit of dearly loving you; Oppose any other connection & time will bring about the rest, the longer we are known to maintain the same affections, the more advocates we shall have the more likely to make a proselite of your mother, or the more justified in marrying against her consent. Your situation must I know be very uncomfortable, & I heartily wish it was in my power to relieve you, but remember no duties of any kind are binding farther than the requisitions arising from those duties are just & reasonable. Need I say your mothers are far otherwise. I hope your Sister remains in my interest, as an adversary in her would render your situation more disagreeable than ever. I hope you will not drop your Titchfield Correspondence & I think your mother cannot desire it, since she declares she has no objection to the friendship of our family, If not too much trouble, a line from you will be exceedingly gratefull to your very affect: & obliged friend & Humb. Servant

Saturday 27<sup>th</sup> Ap:

W. TAYLOR.



1755-1843.

[From William to his father (Ben Mordecai).]

The Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Taylor  
Titchfield  
near Fareham  
Hants

11<sup>th</sup> May 1782HON<sup>D</sup> SIR

You have been informed I suppose, thro the means of George, of the whole of our conduct & application to D<sup>r</sup> Price; & the unexpected turn of M<sup>rs</sup> C. in this busyness; In consequence of which change in her, I on Saturday last—4<sup>th</sup> May, wrote to M<sup>rs</sup> C.; wherein I requested permission to shew my face at Clapton again;—I sent the letter by George, who on Monday Morning brought me an answer, which invited me to dinner, on the next Sunday i: e. tomorrow. M<sup>rs</sup> C. assures me in her letter, that her attempt to break of the attachment between her daughter & myself was by no means an interested one &c; that her change of conduct has arisen from my busyness appearing better on George's examination of my books, than the account I myself gave; (the difference is £340 instead of £300) She concludes with saying "Should busyness increase, or even continue as it was last year, (as you will be enabled by not increasing your expences, for some time, "to make a considerable saving towards making good the arrears of your two first years) I shall "then readily give my consent, with the utmost pleasure being well perswaded you wou'd not wish "to engage in that state, on any other conditions."

Now tho the attempt to break it off, proceeded I am clear from no good motive, there is no occasion to say so.—But I should be much obliged to you if you wou'd write, her a handsome letter (as we think she would be pleased with it.) expressing your approbation of your son's choice, & I would wish you either to take no notice, of what has passed, or only such notice, as will not at all reflect upon her conduct. I wrote to D<sup>r</sup> Price the day after I had been with him, desiring he would not say anything of our having been with him, about this busyness; as we thought it might vex M<sup>rs</sup> C. to have her conduct stated to him, he returned me one of good wishes, & an assurance of his silence; so that M<sup>rs</sup> C. is to know nothing of that matter.

I am Hon<sup>d</sup> Sir

Your dutifull &amp; affec: Son

W. TAYLOR.

[No date;—from Anna Taylor to her sister Elizabeth Taylor.]

To  
Miss Taylor  
Crawley near Winton  
Hants

[About 1782.]

. . . . . We entirely differ from you in our Opinions about M<sup>rs</sup> Fox's scheme nor do we see what pretence W<sup>m</sup> can have for making so extraordinary a request to M<sup>rs</sup> Fox we have neither Relationship nor Obligation to Plead, One of which we had to My Uncle & both to M<sup>rs</sup> Elmes; nor do I see what pretence W<sup>m</sup> has to ask this favour more than Peter or Harry one of whose incomes is uncomfortably small to settle on, & the other too much confin'd to settle at All. I



don't think there is the smallest chance that She shou'd give him anything but think the consequence will certainly be the giving up to all of us the small chance we have remaining of ever being benefited by M<sup>rs</sup> Elmes's fortune you must consider M<sup>rs</sup> Fox is no *Relation*, that whatever we receive, from her is her free gift that we have no claim of having given up any time &c to her, & that such a request without the appearance of a claim must be very extraordinary, as it woud, be to apply to any other person for a fortune, & that most particularly from Bill, who has never taken even common prudent pains to please her. . . . .

1755-1843.

. . . . . I don't wonder Love makes W<sup>m</sup> desirous to venture every thing but I think *Prudence* is extremely on the other side the question. I acknowledge were I as M<sup>rs</sup> Fox I shou'd think the request was very very improper, & as our family are remarkable for hanging together, her opinion of us *all* must be hurt, or at least her displeasure towards us excited by his request. Harry & Peter will both give you their own Sentiments on this Subject I shall therefore only add my being with Duty to my Father & Love to yourself

Y<sup>r</sup> ever affect :

A. TAYLOR.

[*On the same letter*—"My opinion exactly coincides with what Nancy has said above, with this addition, that as Bill's business has answered so well lately I see no plea that he can with propriety or modesty urge in his behalf.

PETER TAYLOR."

*Henry adds*—"I think y<sup>e</sup> Application Improper & Unadvisable, And must write to him on y<sup>e</sup> Subject, You say if she means us well *now* is y<sup>e</sup> time to show it. But that is to us a mere abstract matter, as it is for her Consideration not for ours. All we have to consult is whether it be proper for us now to apply, & that I think it certainly is not."

[*From William to his brother the Rev. Henry Taylor.*]

The rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> H. Taylor Jun<sup>r</sup>  
Crawley near  
Winton  
Hants

London 17<sup>th</sup> July 1782

DEAR HARRY

I am a good deal surprized to find it the opinion of yourself, Peter & Nancy that Our family have no sort of claim on M<sup>rs</sup> F: & no more foundation to expect a favour from her, than from any other indifferent person; My opinion is certainly widely otherwise, nor do I pretend to a greater right, then the rest, to expect a favour, but having an equall one, am clear that is fully sufficient to justify an application. . . . .

M<sup>r</sup> Birch argues in every respect the very reverse from your three letters, so that you see whether right or wrong I am not intirely singular, nor is it as you observe that *I am so taken up with my little self as to be the sun & centre of everything in my own ideas & near as I may be to myself.* . . . .

However be not alarmed, as you all three look upon it so dangerous to your interests, you may be assured I shall for that reason give up the application, for the present at least. . . . .

I am your affect. Brother

W. TAYLOR.

1755-1843.

[*From William to his father (Ben Mordecai).*]

The rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Taylor  
at Titchfield  
near Fareham  
Hants

14<sup>th</sup> Jan<sup>y</sup> 1783.HON<sup>D</sup> SIR

I suppose Harry has already inform'd you of M<sup>rs</sup> C.'s demand respecting a contract to be enter'd into by me, & of my offering to accede to part of her requisition, & refusing that part which I esteem'd unreasonable & improper, which unreasonable part is at length given up by her & I am happy in being able to inform you that the 27<sup>th</sup> of this month is fixed upon to give me my dear little Girl; who has indeed thro the whole of this contest as well as before, proved herself everything I could wish her to be; & stood firm in favor of my propositions against her mother; nor did she in the least wish for any contract at all, had I desir'd to be free'd from one, but as I conceive *that* I am about entering into perfectly equitable & just, I cannot wish myself rid of it. I have this morning been with D<sup>r</sup> Price & consulted him, who thought I might very consistantly with rectitude enter into that which M<sup>rs</sup> C. propos'd; altho' he prefer'd mine & said the matter was not worth contesting. I am however very glad to have got rid of the disagreeable part of the contract.

We propose setting off for Titchfield on the day of our wedding, & of arriving there the 28<sup>th</sup> if it is convenient for you to receive us. By M<sup>rs</sup> C.'s desire nobody is to be present at our wedding, but her own family, but this is a matter of Small importance. I hope my conduct in the whole of this affair will meet your approbation; As I could not refuse to bind myself to leave Miss C. *that*; after all her disinterested conduct towards me; which I should not have objected to have left any other woman; I had married, even tho she had not given me such indubitable proofs, of her affection & confidence

I am

dear Sir

Your dutyfull &amp; aff:

Son

Masons Court  
otherwise  
Osborne Place

W. TAYLOR.

D<sup>r</sup> P: desired I would give his Respects to you, when I wrote to you as I told him, I was about to do.

[*No address; no date;—from William to his father (Ben Mordecai).*][*About 1783—18 Jan.*]HON<sup>D</sup> SIR

George Courtauld has just now call'd upon me, & thinks that it might tend to set things on an amicable footing, if you was to write to M<sup>rs</sup> C. & invite her to Crawley with her daughter, I have therefore set down to say as much—I wish however to have it understood that I by no means, mean to request it of you, if you think her treatment of your former letter; such as to make a second letter from yourself appear too condescending;—as I see no reason on earth why any of my family much less Yourself should do any thing to flatter her Pride—However I have given this hint in compliance with G: C<sup>s</sup> desire. But would wish you to do no Kind of Violence to your own ideas of the matter & am

Your affect. &amp; dutyfull Son

Saturday night  
18<sup>th</sup> Jan<sup>y</sup>

W. TAYLOR.

P.S. I think there can be no danger of her accepting the invitation supposing one given: And perhaps that is no bad encouragement to give it—but not to run into unnecessary danger—if an invitation is sent; a ceremonial one will do; as well cold as hot.

1755-1843.

[*No address;—from Miss Courtauld to Ben Mordecai.*]

DEAR SIR

I received yesterday your very kind letter & I am much Obligated to you for it. My Mother desires me to give her Comp<sup>ts</sup> and begs you will excuse her not accepting your invitation at this time, some other Opportunity she will do herself the pleasure of waiting on you. Sophy begs me to say she shou'd have been very happy to have been of our party to Titchfield, but that we know not how with propriety to let my Mother return to Town alone: My friend Will<sup>m</sup> I believe has inform'd you that my Mother & sister are to accompany us half way. George has leave of absence and means to accept your invitation. I shall indeed be very happy to see you, & the rest of my good friends at Titchfield, to whom present our united Love & Comp<sup>ts</sup>, I am dear sir with great respect and esteem

Y<sup>r</sup> Obligated humble servant

C. COURTAULD.

Clapton 23<sup>rd</sup> Jan<sup>r</sup> 1783

[*From William to his brother the Rev. Henry Taylor.*]

The rev<sup>d</sup> H. Taylor Jun<sup>r</sup>  
at Crawley near  
Winchester  
Hants

15<sup>th</sup> June 1784

DEAR HARRY

I have been so very full of employment lately, & some of my money being sunk in Silk, that is not yet due, I am obliged to apply to you for some assistance, & shall be glad if you can advance me £100. My busyness you know has been a continual topick of complaint with me, excepting for a very few & very short seasons. Nevertheless, I can assure you I am under no difficulties than what result from having much Silk to wind & consequently much to pay for. I have given you these assurances, because of a matter which by letter I think it improper to say much about; than only to tell you that the person Peter & myself talk'd much off in his grove when I was last at Titchfield, is I believe in other circumstances than I then said, to him that altho' I could only speak from opinion, I thought his busyness answerd very well. I have strong reasons now to be alarmed; [in reference to Daniel and his partner M<sup>r</sup> Hughes] indeed M<sup>r</sup> H. has informed me in pretty plain terms, that a supply of cash is absolutely necessary to their going on. I wish my fears may have less foundation, than I think they have. Your presence in town is necessary I should imagine, as soon as you can come: they have about £90 of mine in their hands, which indeed is one reason of my application for money to you at this time As I cannot procure that from them.

I am your Affect Bro:

W. TAYLOR.



1755-1843.

[*Address torn;—from William to his brother the Rev. Peter Taylor.*]

near  
Fareham  
Hants

26<sup>th</sup> June 1784

DEAR PETER

I hope you have by this time, got a little over the uncomfortable sensations you experienced in London; & have found that altho the pleasures of life may be interrupted by the loss of so considerable a sum as you have been deprived off they cannot be quite put out, & that friendship & Love are the best balms in all misfortunes, indeed I am firmly perswaded they are match for any thing but *guilt*; & that does not belong to us, at least in this matter. God bless you all & give you that happiness which results, & will ever result too, from a good heart & kind disposition. Love to your wife, & Nancy in which Kitty heartily joins me. Let us know how my father is & believe me evér

Your affect. Bro: & friend

W. TAYLOR.

[*From William to his brother the Rev. Peter Taylor.*]

To  
the Rev<sup>d</sup> Peter Taylor  
at Titchfield near  
Fareham  
Hants

25<sup>th</sup> July 1784

DEAR PETER

. . . . . I would much rather that my father could secure you your money than Harry; with whom, I am pretty sure it will be impossible for me to hit on any means thoroughly to satisfy him. I do not see any thing so desireable to your security as the mode I mentioned to Betsy. I am yours ever  
sincerely

W. TAYLOR.

[*No date;—from William to his wife.*]

M<sup>rs</sup> Taylor  
at M<sup>rs</sup> Fox's at Binfield  
near Wokingham  
Berks

[*Endorsed 1784.*]

I am much obliged to my dear Girl, for the speedy information she has afforded me, of her safe arrival at Binfield; & am sorry Miss Lukin [Louisa] behaved so very ill in the presence of her god-mother; but that did not, I suppose occur to her little mind; however you may give her a few kisses on my Account. I daresay, you will like M<sup>rs</sup> F when you are acquainted with her more thoroughly & for the Country you cannot dislike it in such very fine weather, I have rejoiced at the very favourable & delightfull days, you have had & the likelihood there is of a continuance of them. Let me hear frequently how you go on, & remember your B——n [Bilkin] has no other pleasure in his tiresome hot warehouse, equal to that of hearing from you. One of the 13 Chickens is drowned, & another

is pickd almost to death, by the Mother of the Nine, the rest are very well. Old Kilner is likely to die, at least he thinks so, I wish he may be fit to die; He cannot be much regretted I should imagine. . . . .

1755-1843.

I am with the most earnest affection

Your truly faithful friend

& husband

W. T.

[From William to his brother the Rev. Henry Taylor.]

The Rev<sup>d</sup> H. Taylor Jun<sup>r</sup>

at Titchfield

near Fareham

Hants

21 April 1785

DEAR HARRY

. . . . . You have by this time been informed of the death of poor M<sup>r</sup> D. Taylor, the Old folks have received a blow by this event which they will not get over thoroughly in this world, but as for herself she has had no loss, for I know that her life has been too sadly & cruelly embittered, for these four or five years past to make her covet its prolongation. We are glad to hear so good an Account of my fathers health. Our girl will take the name of Fox together with Christiana, according to Peters wish, & indeed it was thro him that I thought of calling her Christiana; as he told me his intention was to name his little Girl, if he should have one. Kitty joins me in Love & duty. She has a strong wish to visit my father next whitsuntide with me; believe me

Your affect Bro :

W. T.

[From William to his brother the Rev. Henry Taylor.]

The Rev<sup>d</sup> Henry Taylor

Hollam near

Titchfield

Hants

23<sup>d</sup> Jan<sup>r</sup> 1786

DEAR HARRY,

. . . . . Daniel Stone dined with me the other day, & brought me the account of his fathers surprising feats of activity & expedition in the wife way. I do believe he has entered into this engagement merely & only to make people *stare*. foolish man! to think any body can *stare* at what he does. Remember to tell Betsy I have bought her a Sixteenth of a Lottery ticket. the N<sup>o</sup> is 13.751 which is as lucky a number as any in the present lottery. . . . .

Believe me your

Affect Bro

W. TAYLOR.

[From William to his brother the Rev. Henry Taylor.]

The Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> H. Taylor

at Titchfield

Hants

Osborn Place 3<sup>rd</sup> Oct<sup>r</sup> 1787

DEAR HARRY,

. . . . . Poor Kilner has sold all his Mills & engines for no more than £141. I suppose full £1000. loss. The Dranes are all pretty well, Harry Tom is very well he called on us ten days ago with his Aunt. He grows tall. I am not at all surprized you wish to ascertain my ideas respecting our foreign broils. I have indeed been frequently ask'd the question you put to me. "Is it peace or war

+ H

1755-1843.

*Mr Taylor*" It will certainly be War, As the French have designs on our possessions in the West Indies, & have been for some time collecting a force there against us slyly. The Admirals & Generals who are to conduct the same in my next & in the mean time I remain your affec<sup>d</sup>

WM TAYLOR.

The following are extracts from a MS. book of speeches delivered at the Philomathic Institution, London, about 1788. On the first page is written, "After my decease I give this book to my daughter Anna Sophia Malleson. 26th February 1836. WILL<sup>M</sup> TAYLOR."

It is not good for Man to be alone. He is a Social Being, and if we do not form Virtuous connections, There is little Chance that we should escape those which are vicious.—The unmarried Man, as he advances in life, feels insulated; Unconnected in all around him; without End, Object, or Interest. Let us advert to a different Scene.

Behold the Virtuous fair one. Her smiling Infant clinging at her breast; It drops the tube of nourishment, and casts its eye upon its mothers face whilst its little hand, Softer than Eider Down, traces the surface of the swelling breast, the fountain of its food.

The happy father stands admiring by, beholds with joy the gratefull sight,—His healthy cheek assumes a Deeper hue; whilst he beholds the lovely partner of his bed, & smiling produce of his Virtuous love.

Happy, thrice happy Man!—Thou hast not spent, thy Strength for nought.—Thou hast not battind in a Harlots Arms; Thy pleasures are without remorse; Contamination flows not in thy veins. When time shall lay thee on the bed of sickness Thou shalt not want a duteous Child To smooth thy pillow in the hour of death and when She holds the cordial to thy lip the trembling tear shall glisten in her eye; whilst thou shalt lift to heaven thy fainting look and bless thy God, who kept thee in the Paths of Virtuous Love,—These Joys are Real, they are Natures *Own*; They flow fro Virtue

We may perhaps, accustom ourselves to behold some Vices, with a more indulgent eye, than Others but if wrong conduct is to be condemned according to the degree, in Which it becomes pernicious; I know scarcely any more extensively destructive than the unrestrained indulgence of the inclinations to which I have alluded—Therefore Betray not Innocence, Corrupt not Virtue, nor Dream that *Youth*, can be a plea for baseness.

[Delivered 3<sup>rd</sup> July 1788.]

It is generally allowed, that Man is principally distinguished from & exalted above the Brute Creation by his reasoning powers; That it is on account of this faculty he is said to resemble his maker & by the improvement of Which he can only render himself, a fit Object of future exaltation & happiness.

But it is the Opinion of Some persons, that the weakness of our reasoning powers is so apparent; as to render an Institution of this kind, dangerous to Religious principles & apt to engender a disposition to cavil & raise doubts in the mind, not easily satisfied. It is observable however, that Those who are most inclined to discountenance free Discussion & fetter our reason, are nevertheless compelled to have recourse to it; themselves, even in their Arguments against it, thereby proving the impossibility of discarding it; And its most zealous Opponents, are only its Enemys, when by the exercise of it in Others, they feel themselves Confuted. By which we may perceive the meanness of the principle, from which it is wished to be rejected. Like the Assassin they would disarm that they may strike securely. To say that our reasoning Power is weak, is no just Objection to the Use of it as far as it will go. It is as absurd, to deny ourselves the Use of this faculty on account of its defectiveness; as it would be to refuse to exert our bodily Strength *at all* because it does not equal the strength of an Horse. In both cases our powers (be they ever so small) will be considerably encreased by exertion; & thus their weakness, or insufficiency, so far from being an Argument against their Use, becomes one of the Strongest in favor of their Exertion; since the Weaker they are, the greater the necessity of Strengthening them, & the Stronger they are, the Greater the encouragement to improve them.



1755 1843.

It is however contended that tho' reason in most cases may be freely exerted, yet with respect to some points, it ought to be restrained & debarred the examination of certain subjects. If discussion is allowed to be restrained *at all* it can only be done by human authority & that Authority must be the judge of the degree & nature of the restraint, requisite to be imposed. To restrain the mental powers is indeed impossible; the propagation of opinions is all, that can be checked & such restraint cannot be advocated without admitting the propriety of persecution, for if the right of restraining any Opinion be granted, it will follow that such measures may be adopted as will be found requisite to insure the end proposed; & thus the restrainer becomes invested with powers of the Persecutor. Otherwise his Authority is Nullified. To say therefore that Opinions may be restrained, & to deny that such measures & punishments may be resorted to as may be found necessary to obtain the end proposed, is most palpably absurd. The only just mode of opposing false Opinions on any subject is by their Confutation & as this is the only fair mode, so is it also the most efficacious. The Weapon of Truth is Argument, She thirsts for *information* She seeks for *knowledge*; She Desires to ascertain whilst Error Battens under the Wing of Authority. But it is further urged, that Subjects above our capacity, are unfit for investigation, & cannot be proper Objects for our research.

Everything, to which a man can turn his mind at all, must at least be a proper Object in which to attempt enquiry, There can be no danger he will be able by such an attempt to obtain any knowledge he was designed to remain ignorant of . . . . Even right opinions which have been accidentally adopted without examination or enquiry, will do no honour either to the head or heart. In such Orthodoxy there can be no merit whatever. The only merit of Faith, consists in a willingness to receive instruction, in possessing a candid mind, & teachable Disposition; A Readiness to attend to, & examine, any Evidence which may be proposed to us. How much, then do those mistake who imagine we ought to believe Implicitly & who put Reason aside in matters of Religion . . . .

I shall now take notice of a few Other advantages Attending our establishment. And first I would Observe that it tends to guard us, against the too ready admission of any principle which may be laid down . . . .

It also greatly tends to promote a liberal Spirit towards our Opponents; by associating with them, we are experimentally convinced, that men may possess opinions highly derogatory to Truth according to our Notions, & yet deserve our Respect & Good Will, a Conviction far more Strongly impressed on our minds, by social intercourse than it could possibly be by mere precept . . . . Whoever fancies he has formed an opinion on any Proposition whatever without knowing the grounds on which such Opinion rests *deceives* himself, since Conviction can no more exist in the mind without evidence than a building can Stand without a foundation. He may indeed form an erroneous Opinion, from false, evidence which he deems to be true; & in this case he may be said to have an erroneous Opinion but when he can assign no grounds for his decision he has in truth & reality formed no Opinion at all. Implicit faith therefore is not only absurd, but impossible, since all Opinion must rest on Evidence, that is true, or appears to us to be so. . . . Tis true Evidence may be more or less Strong & conviction of course be more or Less conclusive. But unless a Man perceives the Grounds, on which he believes (be those Grounds true or false) He cannot with Truth be said to possess an opinion.

It is not to be expected (says D<sup>r</sup> Whichcot) that another Man should think as I would, to please *Me*, since I cannot think as I would to please *Myself*; it is neither in his or my power to think as we will; but as we see reason & find cause.

[No address; no date;—a joint letter to his wife.]

[No doubt 1789—the year in which Edward died.]

As pants the Hart the water brooks to gain  
So eager throbs the mothers heart oppressd  
& big with earnest wishes longs in vain  
For her lost child to Clasp it to her breast

1755-1843.

Your Edward thus my Kitty you deplore  
& teach your sorrows still anew to flow  
Each action look & Word recounting o'er  
Still fondly covet to prolong your woe  
What tho my love thy Dearest Edwards gone  
His death perhaps may be to him relief  
Art thou then sure he's lost to joy alone  
Sure he's not rescued from severest greif  
Tho in his breast each Virtue's [immature?]  
The pangs of Vice shall likewise be unknown  
Ah look around, & see alas how few  
Possess'd of Virtue as you'd wish your Son

Chris to Mamma.

At Farnham

DEAR MAMMA

Aunt peter has gave me a ribbon for my doll. I've got a little sampler & I'm a making of  
Snail crape. I'll be glad to see you. I want to see William. I want to see Catherine why now I  
must say I dont no what. I have been very good. Your affec' Daughter

CHRIS.

Louisa to Mamma.

I want to see William & I want to see Cassy too. I want to see Mama, I am very happy & very  
good. I've eat every thing up that's in the house. Your Affect. Daughter

LOU.

My Daughters seem very stupid to-day & can think of nothing else

I remain your

9<sup>th</sup> Dec<sup>r</sup> 89.

Affect. Husband & friend

W. TAYLOR.

[From William to his brother the Rev. Peter Taylor.]

The Rev<sup>d</sup> P. Taylor  
Titchfield  
Hants

26<sup>th</sup> Jan<sup>ry</sup> 1790

DEAR PETER,

The enclosed I received on Saturday last from D<sup>r</sup> Adair, to which I have not returned any  
answer, nor do I mean to return one; but the question is, whether as we do not return *his letters* to  
*Nancy* back to *him*, is it requisite to send *him* back *her* letters to *him*. which were sent me a few  
months back I shall be glad, you & Harry will consider this, & let me know your opinions upon it.  
The insolence of the enclosed does not, in *itself*, merit the least attention; but what in the nature  
of the case is fit & right to be done. Perhaps Cap<sup>n</sup> Bourmaster will be no bad adviser in the  
case. . . . .

Believe me your affec.

Bro

W. TAYLOR.

[The enclosed referred to will be found p. 580.]

[*From William to his brother the Rev. Peter Taylor.*]

1755-1843.

The Rev<sup>d</sup> P. Taylor  
Titchfield  
Hants

DEAR PETER

I am just informed that a process is issued against Betsy to take her into custody, on account of the total inattention she has hitherto paid to the bill & proceedings thereon, I imagine I shall hear more of the matter in a day or two, when I will further inform you. Kitty joins me in love to yourself & M<sup>rs</sup> T. & Harry & believe me

Your Affect. Brother

WILL<sup>M</sup> TAYLOR.

23<sup>d</sup> Oct<sup>r</sup> 1790

October 5, 1795, he writes to his wife—

. . . . The feelings I experienced in this ramble over the Old premises [Crawley] were a mixture of pleasure & pain; nor do I know that any thing can raise in a Man's mind so strong a reflection of the vanity & shortness of life, as such a kind of visit. I cannot express to you the Solitariness of Idea which beset me, whilst I traversed the Garden & house, I could not help feeling as if I had no busyness there. I had the sensation of being an intruder.

[*No date;—from Catherine Taylor, his wife, to William.*]

M<sup>r</sup> Will<sup>m</sup> Taylor  
N<sup>o</sup> 3 Terrace Tottenham  
Court Road  
London

DEAR WILL<sup>M</sup>

[*Endorsed 1795.*]

Your Boy was made very happy yesterday, by the receipt of your letter, as soon as the Post man said there was a letter for Master Peter Alfred Taylor, he ran to the door & Coloured up, as red as Scarlet. . . . .

Adieu, believe me truly yours

C. T.

[*No date;—from William to his wife.*]

M<sup>rs</sup> Taylor  
at M<sup>r</sup> Courtaulds  
at Greatnesse near  
7 Oaks  
Kent

MY DEAREST LOVE

[*Endorsed 1795.*]

. . . . I dined & supped at Mr Jacob's yesterday—& have got a Copy of the Acc<sup>t</sup>—wherein he notices the fifteen Pounds in his Aunt's possession at her Death. I hope M<sup>rs</sup> C. continues well—that you take as much care of yourself as possible. it is very cold indeed to day—& I fear you have felt it so—Sophia lay here on tuesday night, & brought me an answer from your Mother—it is civil M<sup>r</sup> Forbs has twice called here, but I have not seen him either time. M<sup>rs</sup> Jones is come home, her Mother is still living.

I am Yours

ever affectionately

W. TAYLOR.

I wish George & his wife joy—[*no doubt of my mother's birth.*]



1755-1843.

[From William to his wife.]

M<sup>rs</sup> Taylor  
N<sup>o</sup> 3 Terrace  
Tottenham Court Road  
London

Chudleigh 14<sup>th</sup> Oct<sup>r</sup> 1795

DEAR KATE,

. . . . I am much pleased with my Peters health. I am sure to give a loose to the mind and manners of a Child, whilst young—has a great tendency to forward, its faculties & causes them to exert themselves whilst harshness makes them draw back like a snail into his shell when you touch its horns—Nevertheless there is undoubtedly a Reasonably degree of encouragement proper *only*—I think we have never exceeded that *degree* hitherto—You will give my love to him & tell him I shall drink Mamma's health tonight in one Glass, & then his Sister & his health in another. Talk to Anna about me, that she may not forget me,—as for little Brouney Harriett—she knows not me but I hope she grows a fine little maiden. . . . .

Farewell ever your WILLIAM.

[From Catherine Taylor, his wife, to William.]

M<sup>r</sup> Will<sup>m</sup> Taylor  
Exeter  
Devon

To be left at the Post Office till called for

A few lines my Dear Will<sup>m</sup> I will write to you altho' I am as tired as any little dog—The Emery's are leaving Chelsea, and as they paid me a visit when I laid-in, I thought it proper & kind to give them a morning call, which I have done this morning, and to save my money I have walked there and back, & so weary am I, that there is not a living creature except my Bill could induce me to put pen to paper—our dear Children are all well. . . . Harriet is grown since you left London a little Hercules—and as pretty as christiana—and her very image.

Adieu the Post is going

believe me my d<sup>r</sup> Will<sup>m</sup>

Always yours

C. T.

Tuesday 5 o'clock  
Oct<sup>r</sup> 28<sup>th</sup> 1795

[No date;—from Catherine Taylor, his wife, to William.]

M<sup>r</sup> Will<sup>m</sup> Taylor  
at M<sup>rs</sup> Moses Hawker's  
St Thomas Street  
Portsmouth

[No date—endorsed "13 March 1798."]

MY DEAR WILL<sup>m</sup>

. . . . They are still Opening the Graves over the way—yesterday before Breakfast one of the Men in the Factory saw Ten Opened—*Nine* of which had only empty Coffins—in *One* out of the Ten there was found a Body—One Man not finding his wife, carried home the empty Coffin, with great Sang's Froid, saying it was a very good Coffin & might do for his next Wife—The Body's are taken out of the Chapel, as well as out of the Yard—and the people are so much enraged, that yesterday they took up the Sexton & grave digger.

Our children desire Love—Happy shall I be to see you again for I *cannot* be in such good Spirits now you are gone, as when you was with me. Adieu dearest Will<sup>m</sup>

Yours ever

C. TAYLOR.

[From William to his wife.]

M<sup>rs</sup> Taylor  
N<sup>o</sup> 3 Terrace  
Tottenham Court Road  
London

Grantham 3<sup>rd</sup> Oct<sup>r</sup> 1799

DEAR KATE,

Friday morning—a wet morning—I think I have already bespoke a letter at Retford. I have walked a lame horse all the way fro Melton Mowbray to this place which is 16 miles—but your letter has revived me & made me forget all my troubles.

Yes indeed, I am gratified, to hear the dear little boy gets forward so fast; & is possessed of such good abilities,—I cannot however say I am at all surprized, to hear so good an account of him, I have long been satisfied he is a clever little fellow; & I am glad we have resolved to give his understanding full play. I take also some credit to *our* mode of treating our children which has always been of a friendly & encouraging kind. We have not been afraid our children should think too much of themselves—to treat Children as if they were of no importance is a Stupid conceit. & deadens every commendable exertion of mind. Children of no importance! Somebody wisely observes a plain truth (I forget who it is) The boys & girls of these years will be the men & Women of a few years hence. I am convinced there would be ten Clever fellows where there is One, if Children had their own natural love of praise properly excited, & rightly directed.—Sweet fellow he has an inherent Modesty which will be of the greatest advantage to him—"they clap me so they make me quite ashamed." but who are those who Clap? Is any person present except M<sup>r</sup> Evans & his School fellows? Whilst I praise & exult in my boy, I do not forget my Excellent & assiduous Louisa—No indeed I often think how well she repays our Attention & expectations. Catherine must not think her abilities are incapable of being exerted to the best effect. The applause Peter has gained—I am fearfull may make her disesteem herself—this should be taken care of, for she is fully adequate to exertion to the best purposes, dont let her fall into an idea she cannot get forward. I am sure it would be an erroneous opinion. My Chris: I do not think liable to any such conceit. dont let any one read this but yourself & Louisa except you think it will be of any Use—God bless you all & make us properly thankfull but it is impossible we can be adequately gratefull to him for his most especial favors to Us. Not one fool amongst all my Children—8 in number let all the world laugh but I will call it as I feel it a *blessing*.

Yours

W. T.

[From William to his wife.]

M<sup>rs</sup> Taylor  
N<sup>o</sup> 3 Terrace Tottenham Court Road  
London

I do assure you my dear Kate I am much concerned that you should be made less happy through any pettishness of temper I have been guilty of, & I am resolved I will sedulously endeavour to get the better of it. We have passed seventeen years together with satisfaction, & surely now we have such Strong reasons to be satished more than ever with our lot as it respects Worldly concerns—Since the only cause about which we ever felt anxiety is removed.—Shall we be less happy—No we will be as happy as ever, at least it shall not be owing to ourselves if we are not—I have myself felt a long time (a year past I believe) that I do not possess the same degree of animal Spirits I used to do—& this may have caused me to be less good tempered perhaps. This however is no justifiable cause & I am determined I will see to it that I will not be the occasion of uncomfortableness to my truest friend & who I can sincerely declare I not only love better, but *far far* better, than any other

1755-1843.

person on Earth—& to loose whom would put a complete finish to all my *real bliss of life*. It is with you & with my children, in my own house I am always best pleased & most happy & indeed excepting when on a journey You know I never seek other company. I know only of one circumstance which can encrease my satisfaction & that is a more lively hope or assurance that I was approved by the Great Author of all my Comforts. Was I more uniform in family Worship, I think my Spirits would be better—You & Louisa must help to regulate these matters & Stimulate me when I slacken & grow cold—Frequent intercourse with that good being is the greatest calmer of the Spirits—& sweetener of the temper let Us Stimulate each other to the Practise of Duty—& we shall feel all our pleasures in this life more sweet—our bosoms more tranquil. These improvements I think we want—I bless God we do not stand in need of greater reformation—But if we improve our hearts & mind we shall perhaps percieve some farther improvements & perhaps delight to advance farther in the paths of Excellence. . . . .

Ware  
12 Sep<sup>r</sup> 1800

I am my dearest Kate  
most Affectionate

WILLIAM.

[*From William to his wife.*]

M<sup>rs</sup> Taylor  
N<sup>o</sup> 3 Terrace  
Tottenham Court Road  
London

Pebmarsh 1<sup>st</sup> Nov<sup>r</sup> 1801

. . . . . George & his wife & All the Children are well. Sambo was at the Mill with his father when I arrived. Louisa was dispatched to inform him. She first met Sam, who set of to see me without waiting for his father & came sweating in to me—He whisper'd his father to ask me to let Louisa & Anna come down to Pebmarsh—They are all fine Healthy Children. . . .

believe me ever your

WILLIAM.

[*From William to his wife.*]

M<sup>rs</sup> Taylor  
at M<sup>r</sup> Turman's  
St George's Fields  
Ramsgate  
Kent

. . . . . I have made up my mind to subscribe two Guineas per Annum to Salters Hall in case, we loose M<sup>r</sup> Worthington for I will not be deprived of hearing him by all the Machinations of the Evangelicals put together. . . . twice a day always to attend M<sup>r</sup> Winter I will not, tháts poss. He is a very worthy man but a very confused & dark preacher. . . . .

Farewell love to all &amp; believe me

Sincerely yours

6<sup>th</sup> Aug<sup>t</sup> 1802

WILLIAM.

[*No address ;—from Catherine Taylor, his wife, to William.*]

Mr Taylor

1<sup>st</sup> June 1803

. . . . . We are all well. I am very glad you are so, and sorry you are sometimes low spirited, but this is natural to my Bilkin, and I believe will continue to be so, as long as he is a bilkin—so that can't be helped. I am happy to think we have not really any great cause for dejection



of spirits; but very great cause *indeed* for content and thankfulness. . . . . What a lying Cur Buonoparte is! I hate all frenchmen, & frenchwomen and I hope we shall be able to give them a more compleat beating than they have ever had before—this last paragraph is a proof I have but little to say to you, I never write politicks but when I have nothing else to say—I have written you so many long letters that my subjects are all exhausted—when I have seen y<sup>r</sup> Sisters I shall again have to tell you all the pretty things they say of our children, of whom I know you are desperately proud and so you should be, for *they* as well as their agreeable Mother are sweet creatures. . . . .

1755-1843

believe me  
ever yours truly

C. T.

[*From William to his wife.*]

M<sup>rs</sup> Taylor  
184 Tottenham Court Road  
London

Poole 30 July 1804

MY DEAR KITTY,

. . . . . The house at Crawley is greatly improved, as is the Garden—Very few trees are cut down & tho the alterations are many, yet the Larger part is like what it was. . . . .

believe me ever

Sincerely your

WILLIAM.

[*From William to his wife.*]

M<sup>rs</sup> Taylor  
184 Terrace  
Tottenham Court Road  
London

MY DEAREST KITTY

Towcester Wednesday Evening 4<sup>th</sup> Dec<sup>r</sup> 1805

. . . . . Having time on my hands, I have desired to express to you some of my ideas of the present times, as I would not wish if I can help it, to appear by my anxieties egregiously absurd in your opinion. When We behold as we have done one Nation after another falling under the yoke of France & Calamity & sorrow spreading fro place to place—Is it not natural, or is it unreasonable to feel alarm, & fear that the lot which has afflicted so many—may assail us also—It may be true I am too much dejected—but I am sure every reflecting mind ought to be deeply impressed with these circumstances—For my part I have many times earnestly entreated my Maker that he will be graciously pleased to protect this Country fro the miseries of subduction—Or if he shall in his divine Providence see fit to deliver us over to Our enemies—that He would not suffer My Wife & Children to fall a prey to the Lust or sword of the destroyer—& I find in such applications to the Almighty more releif to my soul & comfort to my Mind then I can reap fro foreign Alliances & Newspaper assurances—or anything else. The Calamities which befall the World are no proofs that the Supreme Being ceases to be kind & merciful & good. They may be necessary to call of the Attention of mankind fro worldly pursuits or worldly ambition. . . . . I have lived 50 Years in the World in bliss & Comfort. I have no right nor am disposed to complain of my lot with respect to its enjoyments or length. Death will finish every anxiety, & is doubtless a blessing tho' an awful One. . . . .

I remain, my dearest love

Yours most truly & Affectionately

W. TAYLOR.

1755-1843.

[*No date ;—from William to his wife.*]

M<sup>rs</sup> Taylor  
Terrace  
184 Tooting Court Road  
London

[*Endorsed 1810.*]

Fryday Night

MY DEAREST LOVE

. . . . . I thought I would go over to Ramsgate & see our old house there—drink tea at Pegwell bay—& walk our Old walk to nettlecourt-farm—I am just returned from thence & a very fine afternoon I have had. (NB. Rode there & back) But the whole scene brought to my Mind My dear Louisa so forcibly that My Yearning heart was only relieved by floods of tears. I cannot help regretting her loss tho I well know that Death was no evil to her. Yet I think I have many reasons to regret her departure. But whether I have or not *I do regret it* I hope however I shall never live to lose another child—who is big & grown to an Age which entitles them to be called reasonable Creatures—& makes One feel them as *friends*. The little ones I love very much But when Ones Children commence One's friends, & love One not by Instinct only—but with the Affections friends as well as Children, then are they treasures indeed I have been happy to perceive this is the Case with Chris. Cath & Peter & I will add Anna Thank God I have keenly felt these things to be blessings lately

I don't know whether all this will give you any pleasure to read but I feel pleasure in disburthening my heart. . . . .

Your true & faithful

WILLIAM.

[*From William to his grandson Peter Alfred Taylor.*]

Rev<sup>d</sup> J. P. Malleson  
Hove House  
Brighton  
Sussex

Master P. Taylor

March 11<sup>th</sup> 32

. . . . . I thank you my dear Peter for your letter. All the various animals you enquire after, are well, from Aunt Sophy (old) down to the white Cat. With respect to any jaunt to Brighton, I have not the least thought of such an undertaking, & indeed I am in great hopes that your Uncle and Aunt Malleson, will spend their midsummer holidays either wholly or in part at Bocking. I am glad you are accommodated with a watch, & I can't doubt, but now you know so well how time goes, you are careful to improve every minute. & would not lose even a moment of the day in unprofitable Idleness. When you put it to your ear, & hear its admonitory *Tick, Tick, Tick*, you will instantly be on the alert, Give my kind love to my dear Anna & M<sup>r</sup> Malleson & be assured I am my dear boys

most Affectionate Grandfather

W. TAYLOR.

1755 1843.

[From William to his grandson Peter Alfred Taylor.]

P. A. Taylor *Junior* Esq<sup>r</sup>  
N<sup>o</sup> 42  
Gutter Lane  
Cheapside  
London

Bocking 6 Nov<sup>r</sup> 1840

MY DEAR PETER,

I was much gratified by the intelligence you have given me, as I am fully perswaded that nothing is more calculated to promote the happiness of a man, than early marriage, with an amiable woman. forasmuch, as it greatly tends to virtuous conduct. & virtuous Conduct, is the *panacea* of all real & lasting felicity. The *Secret* I will call it of all Substantial Satisfaction. The one thing Needfull—the Sine qua non of Mental Delight. Nothing can with success become its substitute. All *other acquisitions* may, & *generally*, if not allways, are Esteemd *too* highly.—Rectitude of Conduct never can be. It has abundantly more to do with happiness, than all other circumstances put together.

But the necessities & comforts of Life, are surely requisite I Grant it. But the Ostentatious Vanity & Display, so constantly Observable in Life, is not conducive to Happiness, & the absurd conceit that A. must do as B. does, is a common Rock on which most split.

Let Common Sense, be the rule of Conduct. Let the question be, What is right & commendable for *me* to do in all occurrences—& thus take your resolve—And if any choose to blame or sneer Let a braying world Bray on. They will commend by and by. And now Shall I send this epistle?—Why perhaps it may produce laughter. Well Let it. I have been a long time answering your letter. Not for the want of the sincerest Affection and hearty Good Will, for thou my Boy wert committed to my care, when thou wert a very little fellow, & I always lov'd you, & not without a few tears of affectionate regard Subscribe myself, ever Your sincerely

Affectionate Grandfather

WILL<sup>M</sup> TAYLOR.

[From William to his daughter Mrs Lambert.]

M<sup>rs</sup> Lambert  
Dan<sup>l</sup> Lamberts Esq<sup>r</sup>  
Banstead  
near Epsom  
Surrey

Bocking 3<sup>d</sup> Dec<sup>r</sup> 1840

MY DEAR CHRISTIANA,

You could not give me a greater pleasure than shewing a desire, to hear & know all you can learn of my father. Being myself fully imprest with the convictions that he has been, a most able defender of Christian Truth. Tho' that System he has advocated, is not now Esteemed so by all, & I am not a little pleased to hear your Son Daniel, is also reading his work; & I trust whatever may be the Opinion, his Great Grandson may adopt, with respect to his Ancestors faith—He will be at least convinced, of his Ability in the Advocacion. & Let it be rememberd, that altho his Work has now been publishd full Seventy Years, Not a single Individual, has ever Attempted to Answer it. I am not solicitous with respect to my Grandsons Religious Opinions.—Since I well know the Great Author of Life, approves of his Creatures according to their Acting Virtuously, & not according to the accuracy of their believe.—But Daniel has been so accustomed to application I am perswaded he will be thoroughly able, to perceive the justness of his Reasonings, & force of his Arguments.



1755-1843.

As for my Children, they appear to me to be little disposed to *investigation*, & to take up their opinions as they would choose their flowers *What they best like & most pleases them & accords with the fashions*. Nor do they feel that Respect for their G. father he so well merits. . . . I also would have it remembered that my Mother's father received his living of St Maries at Reading & also a Prebendary at Salisbury Cathedral from Bishop Burnett: another friend to freedom & solid sense.

I have often seen Chancellor Hoadly (i.e. Dr J. Hoadly) as above named at Crawley—as also Mr Delmé & Mr Iremonger & other Men of Fortune at Crawley, who were my father's Schoolfellows at Mr Newcombs, And whilst I am boasting, I will record an Observation made on my fathers Work;—by a Learned Clergyman at Winchester *I always considered Mr Taylor as capable of Great things, But I never thought him equal to this.*

With best & affectionate Regards to yourself & all your Family & especially to my little Lamb, who is by this time grown up to be a Sheep I suppose

I remain my Dear Christiana

Affect<sup>d</sup> father

W. TAYLOR.

Your Grandfather went to Queen Colledge—Cambridge from Mr Newcombs

I have the pleasure of saying my health is greatly improved, & should the Great Disposer of all events, continue to pour out his abundant mercies & blessings on my head, I have a hope of seeing you, at Banstead next Summer, & also my dear little Nancy at Brighton.

[From William to his grandson Peter Alfred Taylor.]

Mr P. A. Taylor Junior

N<sup>o</sup> 42

Gutter Lane

Cheapside

London

Bocking 2 June 1841

MY VERY DEAR GRANDSON,

I cannot defer expressing the satisfaction it gives me, to hear of the fame you have acquired, by your lectures at Lewes, on the corn Laws, not so much on account of the subject you were advocating but rejoicing, in the conviction that you possess & are endeavouring to improve, the abilities which are granted & conferred on you, by the giver of all good. And as I verily believe, that your mind & principles of action are sound. So I flatter myself you may become a valuable & Usefull advocate in the cause of Truth & Virtue. Being fully convinced myself, that the Scene about to be displayd before the Rising Generation, will be as arduous, as important. I am sollicitous that should it so happen, that any exertions may fall to your lot. you may determine to support and advocate nothing whatever with the mere view to your own personal Interest. But Keep up in your mind (alive & fresh) the recollection—Aye the solid recollection. That Truth, & Justice Right & Rectitude are the only causes worth supporting, & whether they may produce to yourself profit or power, or loss & suffering. Will procure to you—Self Applause & internal Satisfaction. which are abundantly more valuable, than the plaudit of a thousand tongues, or the possession of a Throne.

The constant & unvaried determination to do what is right, Is the first Step to Greatness of Character—and if persevered in raises in the mind a Grandure of Sentiments & Self devotion, which constitutes the Hero & the Saint

But the first of all arguments, I have left till last. Such conduct will assure to us the approbation & favor of that Almighty Being which wisdom cannot be deceived. Whose Power cannot be resisted & Whose Goodness is unlimited.

All this is enthusiasm says folly. Prate away folly, Prate away, I regard you not,

Your Affec [grand]father

W. TAYLOR.

Poetry.

SONNET TO BRITAIN

Britain! which once could Slavery defy  
And when y<sup>e</sup> Scottish monarch had prepar'd  
Chains for thy Liberty most nobly dar'd  
Justly severe! to bid that monarch die.  
What's now thy Senate poor abandon'd isle?  
Where Hampden, Russel, noble Sydney sat  
Villains & Slaves urge on thy hapless fate  
And faithless Tories at thy ruin smile  
Shall these the honest Briton's hearts beguile?  
No! rising Patriots shall thy rights maintain  
Nor what we scorn'd a Stuart should obtain  
Be giv'n up tamely to the Brunswick line.  
Freedom again or Britain's sons shall shine;  
(unfinished)

1

Why should man in Labour toil  
After honour, fame, or treasure?  
Knowing well that all the while  
They can give no lasting pleasure.

2

Why should all his life be spent  
In the anxious paths of gaining?  
Ever on the things intent  
Which are never worth attaining.

3

Worldly profits to enhance  
Shall we strive with keen endeavour?  
Yet forgetful leave to chance  
Int'rests which will last for ever.

4

Can the Gem that decks the head.  
Calm the wretch by conscience wounded?  
Sooth the sorrows of his bed,  
When by Guilt and Death surrounded?

1755-1843.  

---

5

Those of Honour, or of Fame,  
 Those of Wealth, or those of Power,  
 Diff'rent living die the same,  
 Equal victims of an hour.

6

Coollest sense forbids desire,  
 Or to wish a monarch's station;  
 Best of Passions, noblest fire,  
 Scorns the Sycophant's oblation.

7

Value not a great man's frown,  
 Nor descend a King to flatter;  
 Low indeed does he sink down,  
 Who debases thus his nature.

8

Rectitude must guide your will,  
 Threats nor pain, nor ruin fearing;  
 And if more heroic still,  
 Dare do right tho' worlds are sneering.

9

Deem not little of a state,  
 Assign'd by God's benignity;  
 Virtue only makes us great,  
 And worth alone gives Dignity.

---

Man, may to man, an injury forego,  
 Forgive the wrong, and pitying mercy shew;  
 Justice too stern, may Equity despight,  
 And Right, become unmercifully right  
 By Pity unrestrained.—But when a Knave  
 Shall dare attempt a *People* to enslave,



1755-1843.

Shall dare attempt to buy our rights with gold,—  
Those Rights which Britons have so oft of old  
Bought with their blood; nor ever ought to sell  
But with their lives. Does Mercy here impel  
Or urge one plea to let the miscreant live  
Whom, but a villain, no one can forgive?  
Mercy, which oft so lovely does appear  
Is criminality and madness here.

What tho' a lov'd and supplicating friend  
Should beg his life,—tho' on his knees descend  
Mercy to sue;—what tho' a woman's cries  
Earnest requested, and with streaming eyes;—  
Were I to grant, the sought-for mercy give,  
I swear that such a miscreant should not live.  
Pardon I firmly ever would deny,  
Unmov'd by lifted hand or streaming eye;  
Friendship and Love must here both lose their weight,—  
You must be callous, or you can't be great.

Yet could I then refuse my Florio's prayer,  
And bid his boon evaporate in air?  
Or thine my dear Eliza, could I hear  
One warm request from thee and see a tear  
Fall from thy lovely eye, yet falling be  
Unheeded, unregarded, e'en by me?  
My blood shall cease its wonted course to seek  
Refuse its colour to my pallid cheek  
And stagnate in my heart ere I;—yet should  
My private ties outweigh my country's good?  
The mean idea wounds in every part,  
By heaven it should not, though my struggling heart  
Should yearn as it denied, I'd not recall  
The sentence passed, but still deny to *all*;—  
Yea Florio's *boon*, Eliza's *tears* should be  
Unheeded, unregarded, e'en by *me*.

#### THE MISANTHROPE

He that would know of *Love* that never fails  
Must read of lovers in the fairy tales;  
Would know of *Friendship*, constant in mischance,  
Must study novels and peruse romance;  
Would know of *Patriots*, truly such, must find  
Books that contain no record of mankind.  
Vainly he seeks, and still must seek in vain,  
Who digs the mine for *Gems* they *don't* contain

1755-1843.

## ANSWER

*Love*, vigorous still in undissembled truth,  
 Glows ardent in th' unblemish'd breast of youth;  
 And *Generous Friendship's* firm & constant mind,  
 In virtuous bonds indissolubly bind;  
 The fearless *Patriot* scorns the tyrant's hate,  
 And suffering, triumphs in his glorious fate.  
 Still is our nature true to virtue's plan,  
 The vacuum's *in thyself*, and not in man.  
 Shall we decry the generous apple's juice,  
 Because the crab the verjuice does produce?

## BUTT'S GATE (1775)

The statesman is happy in politick care,  
 The soldier's delight is in bloodshed and war;  
 And what pleasures & feelings with those can compare  
 Of the counsellor pleading his cause at the bar?  
 But the swain's who is free from all care in his pate,  
 And foots it away on y<sup>e</sup> green at Butt's-Gate.

2

How joyous the lover his mistress to see,  
 How pleas'd he her lilly-white hand to enfold;  
 How warmly old Galen there graspeth his fee,  
 Tho' his patient be ever so languid and cold;  
 But more happy y<sup>e</sup> Swain who with spirits elate,  
 Can merrily sing on y<sup>e</sup> green at Butts Gate.

3

The miser is happy in counting his gains,  
 The alderman stuffing his gross calipee,  
 The sage politician with cracking his brains,  
 And lamenting y<sup>e</sup> dangers he loves to foresee;  
 But happier far who's appointed by fate,  
 To join y<sup>e</sup> loud laugh on y<sup>e</sup> green at Butt's Gate.

4

The methodist preacher with sanctified pride,  
 Delights in describing y<sup>e</sup> torments of hell,  
 And the people rejoice in their hearts to be fry'd,  
 And with common consent cry "Amen, it's all well,"  
 They from terror a pleasure do surely create,  
 And had need cool their brains by a walk at Butt's Gate.

5

1755-1843.

To draw their attention, how happy's the beau,  
Of all the fine ladies around at the play,  
While solicitous they their sweet faces to shew,  
Only give themselves airs, but ne'er mind what they say;  
But much happier the swain who can fondle & prate  
With a lass of his own on the green at Butt's Gate.

6

The astronomer's pleas'd with sitting up late,  
To gaze at the planets, and mark how they roll;  
The courtier's delight is to flatter the great;  
The hermit's to cheer his unsociable soul;  
But his pleasures are gain'd at an easier rate,  
Who feeds his young lambs on y<sup>e</sup> green at Butt's Gate.

7

Say first shall I sing of y<sup>e</sup> flow'rets so gay,  
And wholesome young grass that's besprinkled each morn,  
Or else of the Stone (while around it we play)  
That does with such beauty its summit adorn.  
How first shall I tell? How first shall relate  
The beauties transcendant we see at Butt's Gate.

8

This stone is scoop'd out in the middle so clean,  
The bottom of every swain it does fit,  
And y<sup>e</sup> softest fair nymph that ever was seen,  
Without inconvenience may cheerfully sit;  
Not uneasy & painful like sitting in state,  
Then who would sit any where but at Butts Gate.

9

From hence at a distance lies St John's fair mount,  
Adorn'd with fine woods, most majestic to see,  
And with lofty high branches you view in y<sup>e</sup> front,  
The so-fam'd & so-noted, & tall Stockbridge Tree;  
Not forgetting the ash which so tow'ringly great,  
Stands close by y<sup>e</sup> side of y<sup>e</sup> green at Butt's Gate.

10

Let others then sing of great deeds & great Kings,  
Of warriors mighty, and battles most fierce  
I'll have nothing to do with such terrible things.  
Nor with grandeur or blood stain the lines of my verse,  
But still sing of y<sup>e</sup> pleasures, serene & sedate,  
Which from innocence flow from y<sup>e</sup> green at Butts Gate.



1755-1843.

II

Tis Friendship and Love that give blessings to man,  
 With a heart that is gentle, & a mind that's sincere,  
 Ye lads and ye lasses, all make this your plan,  
 And in peace & good neighbourhood spend all y<sup>e</sup> year;  
 Then the lords and the ladies shall envy your fate,  
 And wish they could live as you do at Butt's Gate.

These poems have been copied from a MS. book belonging to Mr William Taylor of Bond Street, which also contains by the same hand—

"The Haut Gout, or Human Greatness."

"On M<sup>r</sup> W<sup>m</sup> C——s."

"On M<sup>r</sup> W. C. becoming a clerk in the Excise."

"To the same."

I have also by the same writer a long MS. poem, "The Siege of Troy."

COLLECTION OF FAMILY SIGNATURES. (FOR OTHERS SEE PORTRAITS.)

Hannah Taylor

1646; DAUR. OF W.T. THE HABERDASHER,  
& WIFE OF ROBERT CLARKSON

Dan: Taylor

1707; SON OF W.T. (DANTZIG)

Robt Clarksons

1646; SON IN LAW OF W.T. THE  
HABERDASHER

Edm: Gripe

1710; BROTHER IN LAW OF W.T.  
(S. WEALD)

Will: Taylor

1651; THE HABERDASHER.

Edw: Gripe

1710; BROTHER IN LAW OF W.T.  
(S. WEALD)

Margaret Taylor

1651; 2<sup>d</sup> WIFE OF W.T. THE HABERDASHER.

Hannah Gripe

1710; SISTER IN LAW OF W.T.  
(S. WEALD)

Samuel Taylor

1651; SON OF W.T. THE HABERDASHER.

Anna Taylor

1739; DAUR. OF W.T. (S. WEALD)

Up: Lo: Be: to Comd  
Nash: Clarke

1651; SON IN LAW OF DANIEL TAYLOR.

Henry Gripe

1739; SON IN LAW OF W.T.  
(S. WEALD)

Your most affectionate  
Husband & obliged friend  
Daniel Hox

1760; BROTHER IN LAW  
OF BEN MORDCAI.

Edm: Taylor:

1651; SON OF W.T.  
THE HABERDASHER.

your ever Dutyfull  
& affectionate Wife  
Christian Taylor

1761; WIFE OF BEN

Bo: Wellington

1651; SON OF W.T.  
THE HABERDASHER.

Ed: affection: el: Br: Gerard Gripe

Affectionate Cousin  
& Humble Servant  
Anna Maria Elmes

John Sherbrooke

your sincerely affectionate sister  
Elizabeth Taylor

COLLECTION OF FAMILY SIGNATURES. (FOR OTHERS SEE PORTRAITS.)

your most obliged  
and truly affectionate  
sister  
Rebecca Taylor

SISTER OF BEN MORDECAI.

Your obliged & affectionate  
Humble servant  
Miss Caroline Fox

1781; WIFE OF DANIEL FOX.

yr. affect. friend  
G. Comdant

1782; BROTHER OF MRS WY TAYLOR (LONDON)

yr. affect. son  
Eliza Taylor

1783; DAUGHTER OF BEN MORDECAI.

E Taylor

1766; WIFE OF DANIEL TAYLOR.

I am yours sincerely

Ben Taylor

1790; SON OF BEN MORDECAI.

affectionately yours

Anna Taylor

1790; DAUGHTER OF BEN MORDECAI.



## THE COURTAULD FAMILY.—COLONEL CHESTER'S FIRST REPORT.

THE French origin of the Courtauld family in England no longer rests on mere tradition, while the traditions themselves preserved in that family have proved unusually correct. As to the exactness of their minor details, it will probably for ever be impossible to determine; but the main fact, that the first Courtauld who settled in England quitted France with an infant child shortly after the revocation of the Edict of Nantes, is, through the following investigations, definitely confirmed.

1660-1706.

Correctness of the family traditions.

The first Courtauld in England.

The present Memoir commences almost immediately on the arrival of that emigrant in England, now nearly two hundred years ago, and continues unbroken, and without any important lack of testimony, down to the present time; while there is also a strong probability of being able to trace the French history of the family still farther back into antiquity. Two reflections naturally suggest themselves just here: The number of existing families of English origin who can trace their history backwards for two centuries is very small—smaller even than is generally supposed; and the number of instances is still smaller where the representative of the present day is only the fourth in descent from his ancestor who then commenced the line. The generations of the Courtaulds in England now number seven only from the commencement of their English history, while the eldest living member of the family was born only eighty-seven years after the death of the founder of the English race. It is a very rare thing in genealogy that five consecutive generations can span a period of two hundred years.

The following Memoir will treat of each generation separately, the representatives of the direct line being distinguished by Roman numerals.

I. AUGUSTINE COURTAULD, the original French emigrant, was, as is learned from his Will, born in the parish of St Peter, in the Isle d'Oleron, one of the two islands protecting the harbour of La Rochelle in France. From the data furnished by sundry documents to be discussed hereafter, it is probable that his birth

The emigrant.

1660-1706.

occurred somewhere between the years 1660 and 1665. The first record obtained of him in England is that of his second marriage, which took place at the French Chapel in Glass House Street, London, on the 10th of March 1688-89. How long he had then been in England, it is impossible to determine exactly; but from the fact that the name does not previously occur in any of the Registers of the French Chapels in England (all of which I have carefully examined), either as godfather or witness, and that it does afterwards occur repeatedly and continually, those who bore it evidently being of the superior class of *émigrés*, whose offices were solicited on occasions of baptisms particularly,—I am inclined to the opinion that he had not long left France, or the Continent, at the date of this his second marriage. This would seem to be confirmed by the family traditions of the difficulties encountered in the escape from France, which indicate that such escape was made at a time when the Protestants were more closely watched than they probably were at the general exodus immediately after the revocation of the Edict. At all events, the date of this marriage was only a little more than three years after the revocation. In the record of the marriage he is described as of the province of St Onge. The name of his wife was Esther Potier, and she was described as of the province of La Rochelle. They were married at the morning service of that day, and the witnesses were "Jean Bopos," "J. Mesnaud," "Jane Courtos," and "Elizabeth Burjaud." These names do not ever occur again in connection with the family, and they were very possibly those of chance persons present at the ceremony.

Date of his arrival.

His second wife  
Esther Potier.

His son Peter.

On the 19th of January in the following year, 1689-90, is recorded in the same Register the baptism of their son Peter, and he is distinctly called the son of Augustine Courtauld and Hester Potier, of the Isle d'Oleron in St Onge, and the father's profession is given as that of a merchant. As in his Will, referred to already, the father states that he was born in that island; and as some thirty years after he is still described as of the same place, it is quite clear that that was his ancestral home, that he continued to reside there, and when of age engaged in business there, only quitting it when driven to do so for conscience's sake.

This son Peter appears to have been the only child by his second wife; and as he and his issue are of no immediate interest, and soon disappear from the family history, they may as well be disposed of at once. He was born on the 10th and baptized on the 19th of January 1689-90, at Glass House Street Chapel. On the 5th of February 1708-9 he was married at "Le Tabernacle" (another French Chapel in London) to Judith Pantin. The Marriage Allegation, at the Vicar-General's Office, describes him as of St Martin's-in-the-Fields, a bachelor, aged twenty years (a slight discrepancy not at all uncommon, he being just past nineteen),

and as having the assent of his mother, then a widow. Judith Pantin is described as of St James's, Westminster, and the Allegation is made by Isaiah Pantin, of that parish, goldsmith. I have not learned anything further respecting her, nor when or where she died. The only other record of her that I have found is, that she was one of the sponsors at the baptism of one of her husband's brother's children in 1714. I have been able to find the baptism of only one of their children, viz., Judith, who was born the 17th and baptized the 21st of December 1714, at the West Street French Chapel in Soho; but there were certainly others, as their uncle Augustine in his Will mentions his nephew Peter and his other nephews and nieces of the name of Courtauld, who must have been children of Peter and Judith (Pantin), as Augustine, as will be seen, had no other brother. I have found no subsequent trace of any of them, but it is quite probable that a stray Courtauld who has occasionally been heard of in modern times may have been a descendant of this Peter, who was himself buried at St Martin's-in-the-Fields on the 8th of March 1728-29. There is no Will of his in existence at any of the Registries—a tolerably reasonable evidence that he did not die in very good circumstances. His son Peter, however, and other children, were living as late as the 13th of March 1750-51, as they were then kindly remembered in their uncle Augustine's Will, who left the former £10, and all his linen and woollen wearing apparel, and the latter each £5. We must here take final leave of them, and return to their grandfather, Augustine the emigrant.

1660-1706.

Before proceeding, however, with the direct history, it must be mentioned that he had a brother, Peter, whom, in his Will, dated in 1706, he appointed co-executor with his wife, or rather, sole executor so far as the position of his eldest son Augustine was concerned; and without their joint consent neither of his sons was to marry, under the penalty of having his portion reduced to barely £25. This brother Peter proved the Will, jointly with the widow, in October 1706, and according to the record of Probate, in person, which shows that he must have been in England at the time; but I have not found the slightest subsequent mention of his name in any of the French records in London, nor any Will or Administration to show that he died in this country. The second Augustine Courtauld, his nephew, in his Will, dated in 1751, forty-five years later, leaves mourning rings to his "cousins Peter and Augustine Courtauld," who were doubtless the sons of this Peter, but there is nothing to show that they were then living in this country, and the absence of their names from all the records affords the presumption that they were not. One of the most distinct family traditions is to the effect that the founder of the family in England was the heir to a considerable estate in France, which was confiscated and bestowed upon his younger brother in reward of his apostasy. Singularly enough, the Will of the first Augustine shows both that he

His brother Peter

Her father  
"father"  
France



1660-1706.

had a younger brother, and that there was an estate in France, for he bequeathed it, under the general description of "the estate in France," to his two sons equally; and as he also made his brother executor as to his eldest son's portion, he would doubtless have had the management of that estate, whatever it may have been, as the widow certainly remained in England. The son Augustine says nothing about this estate in his Will in 1751, and appears to have been the founder of his own fortune, while the presumption is, that the other son, Peter, died in humble circumstances as early as 1729. It is not at all unwarrantable to suppose that the family tradition was substantially correct, and that the executor and guardian may have been tempted to benefit himself at the expense of the children of his dead brother. The bequest of the mourning rings already mentioned would seem, however, to indicate that there was no ill-feeling maintained between the children of the two brothers. One thing is certain, viz., that there was in 1706 an estate in France of some sort, which the first Augustine had, or thought he had, the right to bequeath. At all events, this Peter Courtauld and his issue are never more heard of, and may therefore pass from further consideration in this Memoir.

His Will.

The Will of the first Augustine Courtauld, already mentioned, was dated on the 5th of September 1706. He is described as Mr Augustine Courtauld, born in St Peter, in the Isle of Oleron, in France, and then residing in the parish of St Anne, in Soho, in the Liberty of Westminster. The original Will is in French, a translation being attached. The surname throughout is spelt "Courtaud," but his own signature, in a good hand, is distinctly "Augustin Courtauld." It may here be remarked, that, in the numerous records examined, the orthography of the name is almost as various as the scribes who made the records. I have found it in the following forms:—Cortald, Cortauld, Cowrtald, Courtaud, Courtault, Courtaut, Courtaux, Courteau, Courteauld, Courteault, and Courthould. I have also found it written Courfauld and Courtlaud, but these two instances were clearly clerical errors. But whenever the actual signatures of the Courtaulds themselves have been obtained, the orthography has been without a single exception Courtauld; and it may be added, the handwriting is invariably and remarkably excellent.

Various spelling  
of the name  
Courtauld.Julia Giron, his  
first wife.

In this Will, which was executed, according to the legal requirements of the day, before a Notary Public and "Tabellein Royal," as that official styled himself, the testator declared that he had been twice married: first, to Julia Giron, by whom he had one son, Augustine; and that by his second wife, Esther, still living, he had also one son, Peter. He then, after bequeathing to the poor £2 sterling (no inconsiderable sum in those times, and equal to about £20 at the present day), gives to his wife all the movables in his house (except one bed, which he gives to his two sons—a curious bequest, but one quite common in the Wills of that period), after which he directs that his wife and two sons shall each have one

third of his estate, or, as he calls it, his Inheritance, appointing his wife executrix for his son Peter's portion, and his brother Peter Courtauld executor for that of his son Augustine. If the son Peter should die before reaching the age of twenty-five, or without marrying, his portion was then to go absolutely to his mother, while if the son Augustine should die before similar events, his portion was to revert to his younger brother Peter. "And for the estate in France" (so reads the translation), "he giveth it to his two children for to share them by equall parts and portions." The translation is rather bunglingly done, but the fact and the meaning are clear. If either of the sons marry without the consent of the testator's wife and his brother Peter, he is to receive only £25 sterling (equivalent to £250 now), and the residue of his portion is to go to the son who shall marry with such consent.

1660-1706.

It may be worth noting that, in the Marriage Allegation already referred to, on which the License for the marriage of the son Peter was issued, the consent of the mother only is stated, which may possibly indicate that his uncle Peter was then dead (in 1709), as it is not probable that the mother would have risked the loss of her own son's portion by neglecting to obtain the consent of her co-guardian if he had been living, or that she would have been satisfied with anything less than his formal consent, which, in that case, should have appeared on record with her own in the Marriage Allegation, otherwise her son's portion would have been at any time at his uncle's mercy.

There is nothing else of importance in the Will, which was proved in the Archdeaconry Court of Middlesex on the 5th of October 1706, exactly one month after its date, and by both the executors. The testator probably died about the 20th of September in that year, as he was buried at St Anne's (Soho), Westminster, on the 26th of that month. The Register of that parish records simply his name, "Augustine Courtauld," against the date mentioned, with the addition of the letter "m," indicating that he was a *man*, or a grown person. His age, as will be seen, must have been about forty-five.

His death.

His second wife and widow, Esther Potier, was also buried at St Anne's, Westminster, on the 14th of May 1732, having survived him nearly twenty-six years. She is of comparatively little interest, so far as this Memoir or the family history are concerned, as the present line does not descend from her. That she was a native of Rochelle is certain, but the character of the entries in which the name of Potier occurs in the records I have examined does not indicate that any of those bearing it were of a superior rank in life. I find her as one of the witnesses to the marriage of James Potier in 1711, probably a relative (though in his Will, made in 1745, which I have found, he makes no mention of her or the Courtaulds); but the signatures of the parties on that occasion, and her own then,

Esther Potier,  
his second wife.



1660 1706.

and when she signed the record of her own marriage, are not suggestive of any great degree of refinement or cultivation. Like her son, she left no Will, and we may here dismiss her from further consideration.

The history of Julia Giron, the first wife of the first Augustine Courtauld, must be sought for in France, where the marriage doubtless took place, where her son was born, and where she was probably buried. There is scarcely room for a doubt as to any of these points, though the evidence is mainly circumstantial. The only positive testimony is to be found in the fact that her son Augustine, when he applied for the Marriage License for one of his daughters, on the 21st of May 1729, swore that he was then forty-three years of age. This fixes the date of his birth as early as the commencement of the year 1686, and it may have occurred any time after the 21st of May in the preceding year. At all events, the marriage of his parents must have taken place either in 1685, the very year of the revocation of the Edict, or before. We know from his father's Will, that he was the only issue of this marriage, and that within three years of his birth the father married again. It is, of course, only a speculation, but I think only a reasonable one, that the young wife and mother may have fallen a victim to the terrible anxieties of the period, or possibly to the personal hardships she may have been compelled to endure.

If we remember that the revocation of the Edict of Nantes was declared so late in the year 1685 as the 24th of October, and that the son Augustine was certainly born before the following May, it is not difficult to conjecture that that event may have occurred just at the period when the Protestants were in their greatest distress, and that the mother, sharing in this distress, failed to surmount the perils of maternity. When and where she died, however, I am afraid there is no hope of discovering. She may have attempted flight in company with her husband and child, and perished on the way. He may have gone first to Holland or Germany before coming to England, and her ashes may be reposing in one of those countries. I am assured by a correspondent at Rochelle that no record of her burial, and indeed no entry of the name of Courtauld, occurs in the regular Parish Register of St Peter's, in the Isle d'Oleron, during the period from 1680 to 1690; but my impression is that the Protestant Churches before the revocation kept their own records, which would account for such omission. Those records probably were hopelessly lost. That Julia Courtauld, *née* Giron, did not die in England, seems certain, for I have carefully examined the Burial Registers of all the English parishes in which the French emigrés took up their abode, and have failed to find the record of her burial. This fact, in connection with the others already mentioned, and especially that the name of the first Augustine does not appear in the



records of the French Chapels until the date of his second marriage, when it is quite clear that he belonged to the superior class of emigrés, as well in respect to his pecuniary as his social position (for these old records were excellently well kept, and have been remarkably well preserved, and show distinctly the clanship that existed among the different classes), leads me to the conclusion that the founder of the English family reached this country with his infant son some time in the year 1688. That he remarried so soon as the following March, is, I think, a further evidence that his first wife had been some time dead. The discovery of his Will has set at rest several important questions, and was only made after having almost abandoned the search in despair. In fact, the depository from which it was at last exhumed was the very last place in which it could possibly have existed, and one that is very rarely resorted to by the genealogist.

1660-1706.

We are now prepared to continue the history of the family through the direct line, and proceed to

II. AUGUSTINE COURTAULD, who was the eldest son of Augustine Courtauld the emigré, and the only child by his first wife, Julia Giron. He was born, as has been seen, about the year 1685 or 1686, and probably in the parish of St Peter, in the Isle d'Oleron, the birthplace of his father. Whatever may be the accuracy of the family traditions respecting his infancy, it is safe to say that his advent into life took place amid one of the most important historical religious convulsions that have ever shaken the world, and that he was literally cradled in the tempest. It is, I think, hardly probable that his father would have left behind him his only child, and he an infant; and we may safely conclude that he reached England with his father about the year 1688. Of his early life there is no record whatever. At his father's death, in 1706, he must have been about twenty years of age, and, as has been seen, he was not to come into possession of his portion until he should reach the age of twenty-five, unless he previously married with the consent of his mother and uncle, when he was to have it at once. This proviso seems to have been a sort of premium inciting to an early marriage, which appears from the records of the French Chapels to have been the prevailing disposition on the part of the emigrés, and it is partly on this fact that I have predicated the presumption that the father's first marriage was also an early one. (Supposing him to have married Julia Giron about 1685, I have assumed the date of his birth somewhere between 1660 and 1665, so that he would have been from twenty to twenty-five years of age at his marriage.) That the younger Augustine did marry early is certain, but I fear that the precise date of his marriage, and the personal history of

Augustine  
Courtauld II.

No record of his  
early life.

Early marriages  
of the emigrants.

1660-1706.

Anne Bardin, his  
wife.Register of the  
French Chapel at  
Chelsea lost.

his wife, must for ever remain unknown. I am only able to confirm the family records that her name was *Anne Bardin*. Of her parentage and family the records of the French Chapels fail to give any information, nor have I been able to discover any Wills that afford light on the subject. She is called Anne only in the records of the baptism of her children, and the only absolute proof of her identity is that her husband in his Will mentions his brother and sister Bardin. The name of Bardin occurs but seldom in the French Registers extant, and then those who bore it are described as of Chelsea. Both she and her husband, and several of their children and grandchildren, were buried at Chelsea, and one of their sons was there married. The difficulty I have had to contend with is an insurmountable one, and is simply this: When the Registers of the French Chapels, in common with all other non-parochial registers, were called in by the Government, and deposited at Somerset House, those of the French Chapel at Chelsea, of all others in the kingdom, alone failed to make their appearance. Those from all the other French Chapels in London and its vicinity, from Canterbury, Thorpe in Essex, Norwich, Southampton, Plymouth, and Bristol, were brought in, comprising some ninety volumes, many of them immense folios, all of which I have carefully examined. Those from Chelsea alone were missing, and all subsequent efforts to discover them have failed. The Chapel long ago ceased to exist, and the Registers are hopelessly lost. There is not the slightest doubt that in those Registers the history of Anne Bardin and her family would have been found, as well as a number of entries of the Courtauld family; for, as will be seen hereafter, there are a number of the latter I have been unable to dispose of; and as baptisms, marriages, and burials did not take place at any of the other French Chapels, nor in the churches of the parishes in which those chapels were, it is almost a certainty that they did take place at the Chelsea Chapel.

Besides the bare records of the baptisms and burials of the children of Augustine Courtauld and Anne Bardin, but little has been learned of them, until we arrive at the Will of the former. Their names often occur in the French Register as sponsors at baptisms, and it is noteworthy that the persons to whose children they stood godparents, and those who performed a similar office to their children, were evidently, from the character of the records, among the superior class of the French residents in London.

We may, however, arrive at an approximate date of their marriage from the data obtained, and a brief enumeration of their children, to be hereafter elaborated, will perhaps best accomplish this end. I place them in this list in the chronological order in which I think they should stand, affixing the dates of birth or baptism, wherever positively ascertained, thus:—



1. ANNE.
2. ESTHER.
3. JULIA, born November 30, 1712.
4. JUDITH, born July 1, 1714.
5. CATHERINE RENÉE, born June 13, 1715.
6. PETER, born August 2, 1716.
7. AUGUSTINE, baptized July 24, 1718.
8. SAMUEL, born September 10, 1720.

1660-1706.

His children.

The earliest birth on record, it will be seen, was that of the daughter Julia, on the 30th of November 1712. But it is certain that Esther was her elder sister, and almost so that Anne was still older; and I have therefore placed her first on the list. Esther was married to Stephen Goujon in 1729; and in the Marriage Allegation at the Bishop of London's Registry, dated the 21st of May in that year, she is stated by her father to be seventeen years old and upwards. As Julia would not have been seventeen until the following November, they could not have been twin-sisters, and it follows conclusively that Esther was born somewhere after the 21st of May in the year 1711. There is a possibility that Anne was her twin-sister, but this cannot now be ascertained; for as neither their baptisms nor the marriage of their parents are to be found elsewhere, there is little doubt that they took place at the Chelsea Chapel, and before the parents finally settled down in St Martin's-in-the-Fields or its vicinity, as the baptisms of all the other children took place at the French Chapel in Leicester Fields. The probability is, however, that the birth of Anne preceded that of Esther, and I base the presumption partly on the ground just stated, but chiefly on the fact that the father in his Will, when mentioning his two daughters Anne and Esther, invariably names the former first; and the fact that, as an almost universal and most natural practice, testators thus give precedence to their children in chronological order, warrants us in accepting the conclusion that in this case the precedence was naturally given to Anne because she was the eldest of the two daughters named. Under this view of the case, Anne must have been born no later than the early part of 1710, and the marriage of her parents, Augustine Courtauld and Anne Bardin, must therefore have occurred sometime in the year 1709, if not earlier (possibly even before that of his brother Peter), and almost certainly at the French Chapel in Chelsea, where the Bardins lived.

We will now examine more particularly the history of each of these children.

1. *Anne*, as has been said, was probably the eldest child, and naturally received the Christian name of her mother. She was doubtless born early in the

His daughter  
Anne probably  
the first child.



1660-1706.

year 1710, and both baptized and married at the French Chapel in Chelsea; for I can find no record of either event elsewhere, and no approximate date of the latter. Her husband's name was John Jacob, but I find no particulars of him, and in only one instance is his residence given. In the baptismal record of one of their children, in 1750, he is described as of St Martin's-in-the-Fields. The baptisms of seven of their children are on record in the French Registers; and if there were none earlier, the marriage did not take place until the year 1738 or 1739. The children were as follows:—Anne, born the 12th and baptized the 16th December 1739, at the Leicester Fields Church, her sponsors being Augustine Courtauld and Esther Goujon, doubtless her grandfather and her aunt; Susan and Judith, twins, born and baptized the 5th of April 1741, at the French Chapel in the Savoy (or, more probably, at home, by the minister of that chapel), their sponsors being John and Anne Jacob (the parents), Stephen Goujon (their uncle), and Judith Courtauld (their aunt); John, born the 10th and baptized the 16th January 1742-43, at the French Chapel in the Savoy, his sponsors being Augustine Courtauld (the grandfather), John Jacob (the father), and Renée Bardin (probably the mother of uncle Augustine's wife); Samuel, born the 6th and baptized the 15th July 1744, at the French Chapel in the Savoy, his sponsors being Samuel Courtauld (his uncle), and John Jacob and Renée Bardin (as in the last instance); Augustine, born the 2d and baptized the 7th December 1747, at the church in Leicester Fields, his sponsors being his grandfather, Augustine Courtauld, and his aunt, Judith Courtauld; and Samuel (the second of that name, the former having evidently died young), born the 18th and baptized the 22d of July 1750, at the French Chapel in the Savoy, his sponsors being John Bardin, Augustine Courtauld, and Louisa Perina Courtauld. (One of the daughters is said in the family papers to have subsequently married a Mr Cowles, a partner in business with Mrs Louisa Perina Courtauld, widow of Samuel Courtauld, their uncle.) When or where the parents died has not been ascertained. In his Will, dated the 13th March 1751, her father, Augustine Courtauld, bequeathed to her and her issue one-fifth of the residue of his estate, having formerly given her £400 as a portion. She was godmother to her nephew Samuel Courtauld on the 25th October 1752, and he appears to have been godfather to George Courtauld on the 8th October 1761.

His daughter  
Esther.

2. *Esther*, probably the second child of Augustine Courtauld and Anne Bardin, and born in the latter part of the year 1711. She was named, doubtless, after her father's stepmother, then living. She was married, in her eighteenth year, to Stephen Goujon, who is described in the Marriage Allegation as of St Anne's, Westminster, aged thirty-three, and a widower. From the French Registers I find that the Christian name of his first wife was Marianne, and the

births of six of their children are recorded, the earliest being the 25th of March 1719, and the latest the 17th of March 1728, shortly after which the mother must have died, as the License to marry Esther Courtauld was granted on the 21st of May 1729. In this License she is called of St Martin's-in-the-Fields, and a spinster, aged seventeen years and upwards, and is to marry with the consent of her father, Augustine Courtauld, of St Martin's-in-the-Fields, who declares his own age to be forty-three. The License authorised them to be married in the French Chapel at Chelsea, where the ceremony of course took place. I find the records of eight of their children, all of whom were baptized at the French Church in Leicester Fields. As the earliest date is four years after the marriage, it is possible that there were others who were baptized elsewhere. Those of whom there is any record are as follows:—Anne, born the 13th and baptized the 27th May 1733, and buried at St Anne's, Westminster, 10th April 1739; Esther, born 28th January and baptized 11th February 1736–37; Samuel, born 20th May and baptized 6th June 1738, his aunt Judith Courtauld being his godmother (he was subsequently married, 18th June 1764, at St Anne's, Westminster, to Dorothy White, spinster, of Christ Church, London); John and James, twins, born 21st and baptized 30th September 1740; Stephen, born 12th and baptized 27th February 1742–43, and buried at St Anne's, Westminster, 17th September 1747; Augustine, born 11th and baptized 23d September 1744; and Judith, born 5th and baptized 8th July 1746. (One of the daughters is said in the Courtauld family papers to have subsequently married the Rev. Mr. Attwood.) The Goujons were living in Gerrard Street, Soho, in 1739 and 1747, when their two children were buried, and also at the death of the mother, Esther Goujon, *née* Courtauld, who was buried at St Anne's, Westminster, 28th August 1763. Her husband did not long survive her, as he was also buried there on the 12th April 1764, but is described in the Register as of St George's, Queen Square. He had probably removed into Bloomsbury after the death of his wife. He was a joint trustee and executor under the will of his father-in-law, Augustine Courtauld, in 1751, whose entire confidence he seems to have possessed. I find among the French records the names of Simon Goujon, Chateau d'Oleron in La Ouge, and his wife Mary, *née* Blanchet, which may perhaps furnish the clew to his origin.

1660–1706.

His daughter  
Anne.

3. *Julia*, the third child of Augustine Courtauld and Anne Bardin, and probably named after her own grandmother, Julia Giron, was born the 12th and baptized the 30th November 1712, at the French Church in Leicester Fields. Her sponsors were Mr John Bardin and Mlle. Renée Aveline (who will be mentioned again hereafter). She probably died young, certainly before her father, and the record of her burial was doubtless in the missing Register of the Chelsea Chapel.

His daughter  
Julia.



1660-1706.

His daughter  
Judith.

4. *Judith*, evidently named after her uncle Peter Courtauld's wife, Judith (Pantin), who was her godmother, was born on the 1st of July 1714, and was baptized in that year in the Leicester Fields Chapel, but the precise date of the ceremony was omitted in the record. Her godfather was Mr Stephen Riboleau. In the family papers she is said to have died in London from having been accidentally burned, and unmarried. She was certainly living at the date of her father's Will, 13th March 1750-51, when he bequeathed to her specifically £400, to make her portion equal to those already given to her brothers and sisters, also all his furniture and linen, and a diamond ring, and generally one-fifth of the entire residue of his estate. It is also probable that she was godmother to her nephew Lewis Courtauld, 15th August 1758.

His daughter  
Catherine Renée.

5. *Catherine Renée* was born the 13th June 1715, and baptized the same year (but the precise date again omitted) at the Leicester Fields Church. Her godfather was Augustine Courtauld, doubtless her own father, and her godmother was Renée Bardin, whom I take to be the same person as Mlle. Renée Aveline, who was also godmother to her sister Julia, and of whom I shall speak again. This daughter I suppose to have been buried at the parish church of Chelsea on the 15th February 1736-37, after interments had ceased at the French Chapel, as Catherine Courtauld—her second name (Renée) being omitted in the Register. The name Catherine, probably derived from the Bardins, occurs in no other instance in the pedigree at that period, and seems, as she was certainly dead before 1751, to establish her identity.

His son Peter.

6. *Peter*, the sixth child, but eldest son, of Augustine Courtauld and Anne Bardin, and bearing the name of his uncle and great-uncle, was born the 2d and baptized the 6th of August 1716, at the Leicester Fields Church. His sponsors were Peter Riboleau (after whom he may have been directly named) and Marianne Thomas. He evidently also died young, and was probably buried at the Chelsea Chapel.

7. *Augustine*, named, of course, in honour of his father and grandfather, was baptized at the church in Leicester Fields on the 24th of July 1718. The date of his birth was omitted in the Register. His sponsors were Jacob de Milon and Jane Riboleau. He was married at the parish church of Chelsea on the 19th March 1748-49, when over thirty years of age, to Jane Bardin, both being described in the Register as single persons, he of St-Martin's-in-the-Fields, and she of Chelsea. The Marriage Allegation in the Faculty Office confirms these particulars, and is dated on the 17th of the same month. From various evidences gleaned from the French Registers, it is certain that she was the daughter of John and Renée Bardin, and the latter I believe to be identical with Mlle. Renée Aveline, who was the god-



mother of Julia, the third child of Augustine and Anne Courtauld, and of her sister Catherine Renée, she having in the meantime married John Bardin. This John Bardin was clearly a brother of Anne, the wife of the second Augustine Courtauld, and hence the Augustine Courtauld and Jane Bardin married at Chelsea in 1748-49 were own cousins. I find the baptisms of two of their children at the Leicester Fields Church—viz., Anne, born 27th February, and baptized 4th March 1749-50; and Catherine, born 29th August, and baptized 24th September 1752. (Catherine is said in the family papers to have married a Mr Latter, and to have had a daughter, Catherine.) Augustine Courtauld is mentioned in his father's Will, 13th March 1750-51, as a residuary legatee of one-fifth of the estate, having already had a portion of £400; but after this date I have been unable to obtain any information respecting him or his family.

1660-1706.

8. *Samuel*, as he continued the direct line, will be noticed more particularly hereafter. Of these eight children of Augustine Courtauld and Anne Bardin, five were still living at the time of the deaths of their parents, which occurred within three weeks of each other. On the 13th March 1751 the father made his Will; on the 26th of the same month his wife was buried, and on the following 14th of April he was himself buried, both in the parish church or churchyard of Chelsea. The Parish Register simply records their names, Anne Courtauld and Augustine Courtauld. In his Will he describes himself as of St-Martins-in-the-Fields, and a goldsmith. It will perhaps be noticed that he does not mention his wife, although she was apparently living at its date. There are several ways of accounting for this discrepancy, but the most reasonable presumption is that she was actually dead on the 13th March, though for some reason not interred at Chelsea until the 26th, perhaps having been temporarily deposited in the vault at St Martin's in anticipation of his own speedy dissolution. The contents of his Will have been generally recited already, and an office copy is attached to this Memoir, but I give a full abstract here. He recites that he had already given to his two daughters, Anne, wife of John Jacob, and Esther, wife of Stephen Goujon, each £400, the same sum to his son Augustine, and a like sum to his son Samuel, in addition to all his utensils and patterns belonging to and used in his trade and business; and now, in order to put all his children as nearly as possible on an equality, he gives his daughter Judith, then unmarried, £400, all his furniture and linen, and a diamond ring: he gives to the Elders of the French Church in Orange Street, commonly called Leicester Fields Church, £10, for the poor of that church: he gives to his nephew Peter Courtauld £10, and all his linen and woollen wearing apparel, and to each and every other of his nephews and nieces of the name of Courtauld, £5: he gives mourning rings to his brother and sister Bardin, his cousins Peter and Augustine Courtauld, Mrs Thomas, and Mrs Peter Roubelean: he gives £5 to

His Will.

1660-1706.

his maid-servant who shall be with him at the time of his decease: he then divides the entire residue of his estate, whatsoever and wheresoever, after the payment of his just debts and funeral expenses, into five equal parts, giving one each to his sons Augustine and Samuel and his daughter Judith absolutely, and the two others to his son Samuel and his son-in-law Stephen Goujon, in trust for his other two daughters, Anne Jacob and Esther Goujon, and their children. He appoints as joint executors his said son Samuel, and son-in-law Stephen Goujon, and they proved the Will on the 13th of April 1751, the day before he was buried, in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury. From the character of his Will he seems to have done well with the portion left him by his own father, and to have acquired a considerable estate, for even the £2000 bestowed in portions on his children was a very considerable sum in those days, and the business in which he was engaged was at that time one of great respectability and profit, the goldsmiths generally being private bankers as well. His age at his death was about sixty-five.

We will now pursue the family history through his eighth, and apparently youngest child, viz. :—

Samuel Courtauld.

III. SAMUEL COURTAULD, who was born the 10th and baptized the 13th September 1720 (not 1721, as in the family records), at the French Church in Orange Street, commonly called Leicester Fields Church. He was the first ancestor of the present family who was of English birth. His sponsors were Samuel Aveline and Catherine Blanchard. Of the latter I know nothing. The former, from whom the Christian name, Samuel, was evidently derived, and now first introduced into the family, I suppose to have been a brother of Renée Aveline, heretofore mentioned, who married John Bardin. The name occurs often in similar instances, and there appears to have been great intimacy between the two families of Courtauld and Aveline. Samuel Courtauld did not imitate his predecessors by marrying early, for that event in his life did not occur till he was nearly twenty-nine years of age. A curious incident in his personal history developed itself accidentally while pursuing my researches. On the 18th January 1748-49, he obtained a License to marry one Elizabeth Chase. In the Marriage Allegation at the Bishop of London's Registry, sworn to by himself, she is described as of St James's, Westminster, and a spinster, aged twenty-one and upwards, and they were to marry, either at St James's, Westminster, St Martin's-in-the-Fields, or the Chapel Royal of St James. The marriage was not, however, solemnised at either place, but was abandoned from some cause which might be interesting to know, but which it will probably be ever impossible to discover. He does not appear to have taken his disappointment too seriously, for only seven months later, namely,



on the 28th August 1749, he filed another Allegation in the same office to the effect that he intended to marry Louisa Perina Ozier, of the Liberty of Norton Folgate, a spinster, aged twenty years and upwards, with the consent of Peter Ozier, her brother, and testamentary guardian under the Will of Peter Ozier, her father, deceased. They were authorised to marry either at St Luke's, St Leonard's, Shoreditch, or St Mary's, Islington, and on this occasion the former *contretemps* was not repeated, for they were married at St Luke's, Old Street, three days after, viz., on the 31st August 1749. In the Parish Register of St Luke's his name is registered as Courfauld, but hers is given correctly, and there is, of course, no doubt as to their identity. In both of these Marriage Allegations he described himself as of St Martin's-in-the-Fields, and a bachelor, aged twenty-eight, which was strictly correct in both instances, as he would not have been twenty-nine until the following 13th of September. It is evident that he succeeded to his father's business, one of whose executors he was, and remained at St Martin's-in-the-Fields until about 1751, for his first child was baptized at the Leicester Fields Church in 1750, and his second at the French Church in Threadneedle Street in 1752, between which dates he probably removed into the parish of St Michael's, Cornhill, where he remained until his death in 1765.

1660-1706.  
Louisa Perina  
Ozier.

His wife, Louisa Perina Ozier, as is confirmed by the French Registers, was born in Poitou, probably at Sigournay in that province, in 1729, and was the fourth daughter and ninth and youngest child of Peter Ozier, by his wife, Catherine Rabaud. Some members of her family appear to have been in this country as early as 1716, but her father evidently did not arrive with his younger children until after 1730. Most of the family settled in Spitalfields, but the father, with his unmarried children, in Norton Folgate, where he died about the 10th of December 1740. His widow is said to have died in London in 1745. He describes himself in his Will as a "silk weaver." Louisa Perina (who is invariably called Louisa only in the Will, though the double names of the other children are always scrupulously given), in common with her eight brothers and sisters, received a portion of £250, besides an equal portion in the division of his estate, real and personal, all of which was to be converted into money and invested in the public funds, or some other good securities.

The issue of Samuel Courtauld and Louisa Perina Ozier were as follows:—

1. *Augustine*, who was born the 26th and baptized the 31st August 1750, at the Leicester Fields Church. His sponsors were his grandfather, Augustine Courtauld (doubtless the last time he officiated in this capacity, as he died the following April), and Elizabeth Ozier, the wife of Peter Ozier, the child's uncle. This child survived its birth only a few days, and was buried on the 7th of September following in the parish church or churchyard of Chelsea.



1660-1706.

2. *Samuel*, who was born the 20th and baptized the 25th of October 1752, at the French Church in Threadneedle Street. His sponsors were Peter Ozier (his uncle) and Anne Jacob (his aunt). He subsequently established himself in the United States of America as a merchant, and died in the year 1821, near the town of Wilmington, in the State of Delaware. He was twice married, and by his second wife, Sarah Norris Wharton, a member of one of the best families in the city of Philadelphia, and the widow of Dr Tollman, an eminent physician of the State of New Jersey, had three daughters. The mother was born in the year 1772, and died in 1836. The history of the daughters may be thus briefly stated :—

1. Louisa, born 7th October 1800, died unmarried in Philadelphia, 27th August 1860.
2. Amelia, born 10th August 1803. After the death of her younger sister, Sarah, she was married to her husband (an alliance thoroughly recognised by the American laws), but had no issue.
3. Sarah, born 15th February 1806, married Milton Smith, Esq., of the city of Philadelphia, by whom she had several children, some of whom, with their issue, are now living in that city. She died 7th October 1841, and her husband remarried her sister Amelia, as before stated.

3. *Louisa*, the third child and eldest daughter of Samuel and Louisa Perina Courtauld, was born the 9th and baptized the 17th of March 1754, at the French Church in Threadneedle Street. Her sponsors were Mr Stephen Goujon (her uncle) and Mrs Marianne Jane Julien (her aunt). She died young, and was buried at Chelsea on the 8th of July 1756.

4. *Esther*, the fourth child and second daughter, was born the 16th and baptized the 24th February 1757, at the French Church in Threadneedle Street, her sponsors being Mr Thomas Abraham Ozier (her mother's brother) and Mrs Esther Goujon (her father's sister). She also died young, but the exact date and the place of her burial have not yet been discovered.

5. *Lewis*, the fifth child and third son, was born the 5th and baptized the 15th August 1758, at the French Church in Threadneedle Street, his sponsors being Mr Lewis Ozier (his mother's brother, from whom he evidently took her name) and Mrs Judith Courtauld (his father's sister). He also died young.

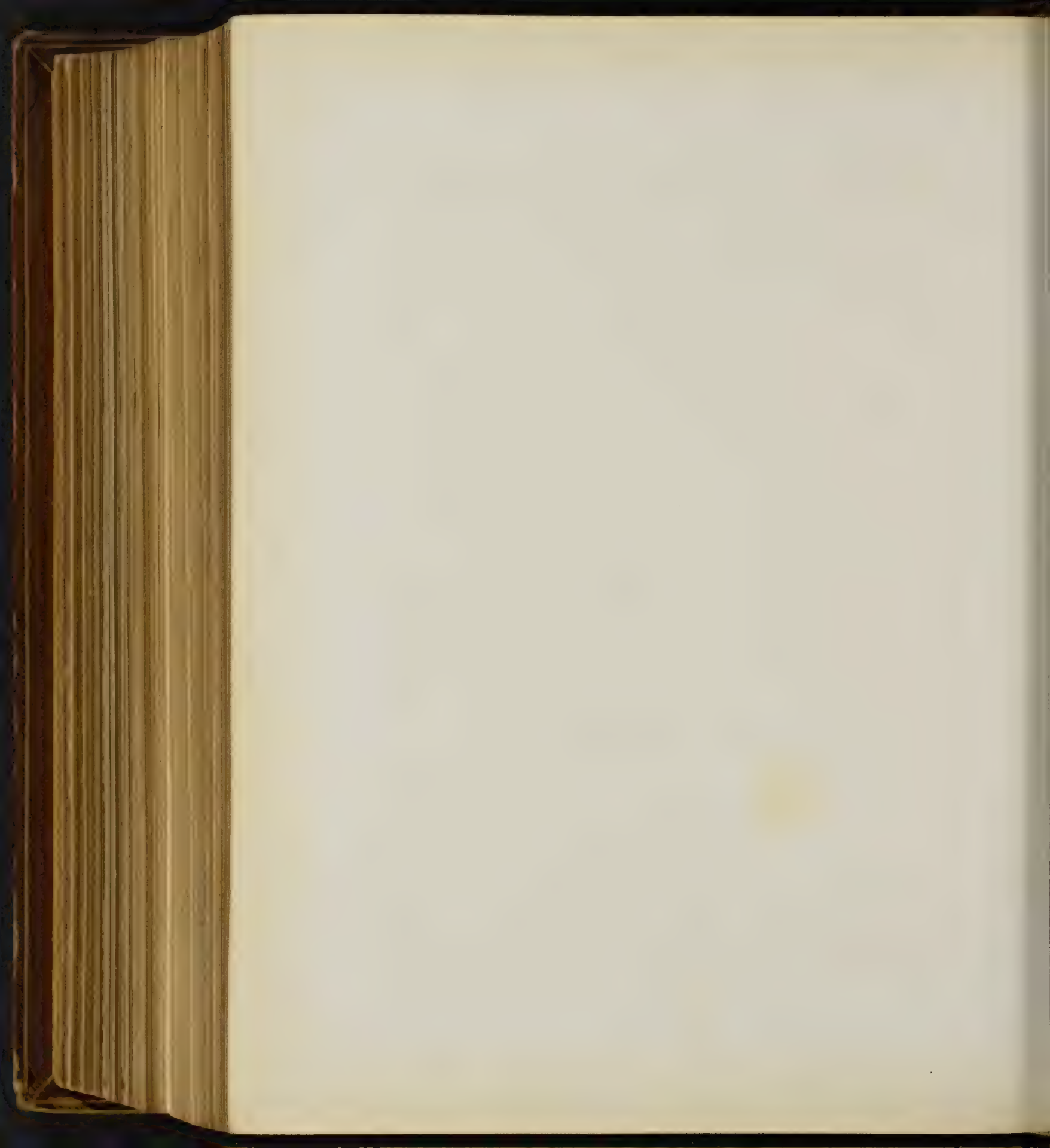
6. *Catherine*, the sixth child and third daughter, was born in Cornhill the 7th and baptized at the French Church in Threadneedle Street the 22d April 1760. Her sponsors were Mr Giles Godin (whom I suppose to have been the husband of Elizabeth Ozier, daughter of Peter Ozier, the eldest brother of Louisa Perina Ozier-Courtauld) and Frances Catherine Merzeau (her mother's sister). She was married at

(FROM BROOCH)

RUTH MINTON.



B. 1761, D. 1853.





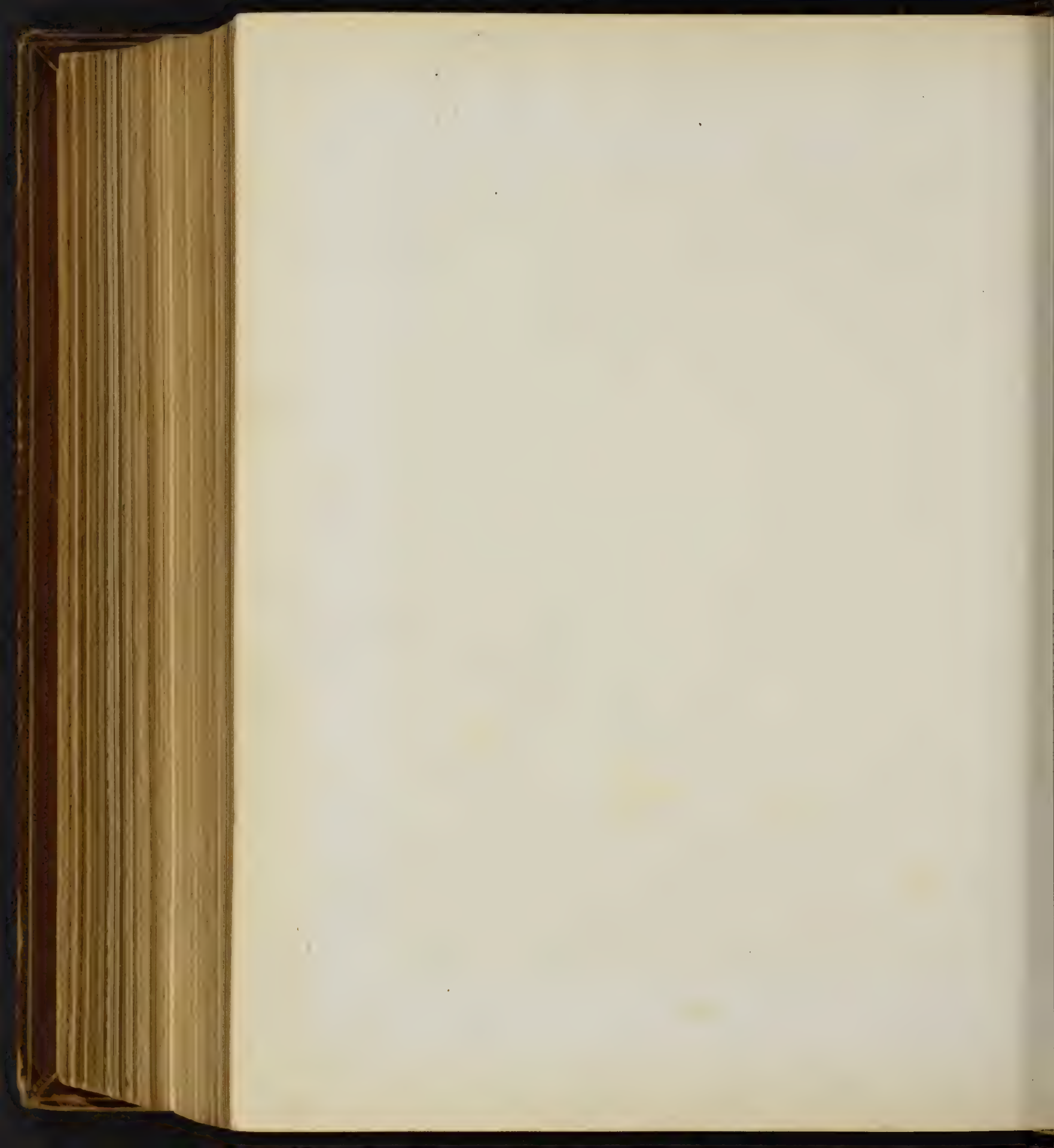
(ABOUT 1841.)

RUTH, WIFE OF GEO. COURTAULD.



1841. 1842.

Y<sup>r</sup> very Affec<sup>t</sup> Mother  
R Courtauld



Hackney, on the 27th of January 1783, to William Taylor, Esq. (p. 589). The direct line, as has been stated, was continued through the seventh child, and fourth but second surviving son, viz. :—

IV. GEORGE COURTAULD, who was born in Cornhill on the 19th of September, and baptized at the French Church in Threadneedle Street on the 8th of October 1761. I find no record of his early life, except that he signed the Marriage and Baptismal Registers of "L'Eglise de la Patente" (the old French Chapel in Brown's Lane, Spitalfields) as "Secretaire," from the 25th February 1784 to the 30th September 1785. Shortly after this period he went to the United States of America, where he was married, on the 10th July 1789, to Ruth Minton, a native of Cork, in Ireland. (According to the family records, this marriage took place "at the house of Mr Cornelius Cayler on the Mohawk River, in the State of New York," which is rather an indefinite description, as the Mohawk River is 135 miles long, and runs through several counties.) Ruth Minton was the third child and only daughter of Stephen Minton of Cork, by his second wife, Eliza Williamson,\* and was born October 4, 1761. George Courtauld, "after a life of most varied enterprise in America and in England, invested what property he finally found himself possessed of in the purchase of lands in the Western (United) States, and died as he was about to introduce the growth and manufacture of silk into the State of Ohio. He was a man of great power of character and of great philanthropy, and it is said of him that "in all his path through life he left a track of light behind him." He died on the 13th of August 1823, at the city of Pittsburg, in the State of Pennsylvania, and was there buried. His widow survived him until the 24th November 1853, when she died at High Garret, in Bocking, Essex, at the age of ninety-two, and was buried in the Gosfield vault.

1761-1823.

George Courtauld.

Goes to the  
United States of  
America.  
Marries Ruth  
Minton.

His character.

[Here ends Colonel Chester's First Report.]

I am fortunate in having obtained some further particulars of my grandfather George Courtauld, from his daughter Sophia Courtauld, under the title of

"RECOLLECTIONS OF MY FATHER, 1874."

After some years of varied enterprise in America, George Courtauld left that country for England in about 1794, with his wife and their two children, Louisa Perina, then three years, and Samuel, one year old. He returned to England to engage in the silk business in connection with Mr Noailles. at

\* In regard to this family, see p. 428.



1761-1823.

Seven Oaks in Kent. He remained there till about the year 1798, when, in connection with Mr Witts, he undertook to establish and conduct a silk business at Pebmarsh, in Essex, building factory, dwelling-houses, and cottages for workpeople, and turning a wilderness into a scene of tasteful comfort and extended usefulness. Until these works were completed he lived at Sudbury in Suffolk. He remained at Pebmarsh till about 1809, when he engaged in partnership with Mr Joseph Wilson of Highbury, London, and established a silk business on a much larger scale than heretofore at Braintree, again erecting dwelling-house and extensive factory buildings. After some years of partnership, litigation of an extraordinary and long-protracted character arose between the partners, in which an adverse verdict, under the peculiar circumstances of the case, would have been absolute ruin; the jury, however, awarded £5000 to our father, and released him from the burden of a large number of apprentices, who had been articulated to him individually.

This lawsuit, which created warm interest in the neighbourhood, was concluded in, I think, 1817, when the partnership was dissolved. His personal thought for and care of the children apprenticed to him, for whom he always provided an intelligent and educated matron, were very characteristic, and their instruction and health were ever objects of his earnest thought and care. He had much mechanical genius; and as early as 1793 or 1794, he was interesting himself in the application of steam as a propelling power. He made many improvements in machinery, for some of which he took out patents.

He had from early youth been radical in his political opinions, and indeed held republican principles; and being again free to choose his path, he in, I think, 1819, at the age of fifty-nine, once more turned his steps to the United States of America, whither he went alone, intending to purchase land wherever it might seem most advantageous for the carrying out of a project he had of forming an association for the union of capital and labour on terms mutually advantageous. He purchased large tracts of uncultivated land in the State of Ohio, near the town of Marietta, and returned to England early in, I think, 1820, to organise the society, and to take over his family. On his homeward journey he went the whole distance from the Ohio River to New Orleans *alone* in a little skiff, navigating the Mississippi, a difficult and dangerous river, especially to those unacquainted with its peculiarities, his only guide being a little *painted* chart. He arrived in New Orleans in safety, after facing and surmounting many difficulties and some dangers with his indomitable courage and inexhaustible buoyancy of spirit. The long voyage, without companion or helper, in so frail a vessel, through hundreds of miles in unbroken solitude, would have overpowered a less dauntless spirit.

He arrived in England early in the year (I think) 1820, and with the help of his eldest son, Samuel, organised the association he hoped to establish in the United States.

Several persons, and some families of different ranks in life, joined the association, and in August 1820 sailed with him and most of his family from London to Philadelphia; only two of the intended members of the association proceeded with him to Ohio, therefore the whole plan fell through. Much hardship and many difficulties were encountered by him, and those of his family with him, alone in "the forest primeval," which were greatly increased by three years of almost unexampled sickness throughout the Union. All the family suffered severely from fever and ague, and from the fever of the country, which was of the type of yellow fever, though not so malignant. To this fever he fell a victim, August 13, 1823, while on a visit to the Bakewell family in Pittsburg, with his youngest daughter, Sophia, who only of all his family was privileged to be with him during his short illness of one week, and to follow him to his grave, far from family and friends. His remains were removed from this city many years afterwards to the Alleghany Cemetery, near Pittsburg (by the Bakewell family), as soon as it was formed, and interred in the enclosure appropriated to them.

George Courtauld, the subject of this slight sketch, was a man of great force of character, and was animated with a warm and enlightened philanthropy. A saying of him has already been quoted, that in all his path through life he left a track of light behind him. He was energetic and indefatigable, both as worker and thinker, habitually rising at four in the morning, or even earlier; and although with multifarious affairs ever on hand and in brain, he always began the day by giving some time to devotional duties. While entering with the ardour and warmth of his temperament into all the questions of the day affecting the development and progress of humanity, he had a truly religious

spirit. He was the pupil of Dr Price. He was himself a Unitarian, always fearlessly following truth, in full conviction that every truth gained was a step in approach to the infinite *Source* of all truth. The majesty of truth reigned over his whole being, guiding thought, word, and deed, in absolute simplicity and singleness of heart and mind. He was the most placable of men; even when suffering from injustice and duplicity, although feeling at the time very keenly, he could not endure, the action once past, to retain any resentful sense of injury on his mind. His spirit threw it off in forgiveness of the wrong, and was again clear and bright, and restored to itself. The same beautiful spirit was unfailingly manifested in his hastening to acknowledge any unconsidered word or hasty action, even to his own children, who venerated and loved him all the more, even at an early age, for this rare candour, humility, and generosity. Griffith in her defence of Wolsey says—

"Men's evil manners live in brass; their virtues  
We write in water."

The saying might truly be reversed for my father; he let men's virtues live in brass, their evil deeds he wrote in water. In all his changes of residence he was held in high esteem and affection by a wide circle of friends, entering into closer and more enduring friendships than is often given to men so much engrossed in the active business of life to enjoy.

In the family circle, his bright, active, genial, enjoying spirit gave a warm living interest to all the concerns of everyday life. He was the friend and companion of his children; all affairs were considered and consulted upon with those of the family of an age to understand the subjects under discussion, and he was peculiarly open to the ideas of others. Every little circumstance and incident was brought under the light of principle, and thus made steps onward, upward. In his intimate, unreserved intercourse with his children, he imparted with the utmost simplicity his earnest, truthful, nobleness of heart and mind. In all things he strove to attain to the most perfect, and would never allow his children to rest in "That will do." "If you can accomplish better, never say 'that will do,'" was his constant reply; therefore indolent mediocrity found no favour with him.

Strong and most tender affection, clear and powerful intellect, high principle, carried into all the affairs of life, with firm and unswerving courage, these, added to indomitable energy and activity of mind, formed a character to love and revere in no common degree. The following extract is from a letter written by his eldest son, Samuel, to a distant relative in 1816, during the long and wearing contest of his father with his partner Mr Wilson:—

"I wish I could shew you my father, how godlike he bears, & acts and resolves; with what heroic constancy of purpose, with what intrepidity of soul, with what tenderness of heart, cheerfulness of spirit & pious resignation: how much humility he joins to such inflexible determination; how much softness of heart, with so much firmness of soul, & occasionally, of late indeed but rarely, easy playfulness of feeling."

I am sorry to have so few of his letters at my disposal: the two which will be found pp. 647 and 648, written to the Rev. Henry Taylor of Banstead, are very interesting. It is matter also for regret that I have not the materials for any important account of his wife, my grandmother. I have no doubt that enough exist, from which an interesting record might be written. To me she was always most affectionate and kind. She was an only daughter, and, as I have heard, much thought of and admired; well read in, and fond of quoting our old poets. The change from the free, and probably somewhat lavish, life of an Irish country gentleman's

1761 1823.

1761-1823.

establishment, to the difficulties and trials of her American sojourn, and afterwards to the life in England, in somewhat straitened circumstances, must have been a severe trial. After her husband's death, she lived with her daughter, Mrs Ash, at Halstead; and after the death of Mr Ash, in 1851, they removed to High Garrett, where, as stated in Colonel Chester's narrative (p. 643), she died, at the great age of ninety-two. Two letters from her to my mother will be found p. 650, the one expressing a wish to see her new-come grandson (myself), and one giving a picture of an Irish christening "sixty years since."

*The children of George and Ruth Courtauld were—*

BORN.	MARRIED.	
A son, 24th May 1790, in the State of New York.	...	Died the day he was born, viz., 24th May 1790.
LOUISA PERINA, 28th May 1791, near Johnstown, in the State of New York.	June 1842, at the Lodge, Nelsonville, Athens, Co. Ohio, Abraham Clemens; no issue.	Living in 1875.
SAMUEL, 1st June 1793, at the city of Albany, State of New York.	4th July 1822. Ellen Taylor, their only child, died an infant.	Living in 1875.
CATHERINE, 22d November 1795, at Seven Oaks, Kent.	10th September 1818, Peter Alfred Taylor; has issue.	Living in 1875.
ELIZA MARIA, 22d May 1797, at Cork, Ireland.	16th November 1821, at New Lancaster, Ohio, Joseph Thomas Paul Ash; their children all died infants.	Living in 1875.
SOPHIA, 11th August 1799, at Sudbury, Suffolk.	...	Living in 1875.
GEORGE, 24th May 1802, at Pebmarsh, Essex.	23d April 1829, Susannah Sewell; has issue.	Died 17th April 1861. Buried at Gosfield.
JOHN MINTON, 24th August 1807, at Pebmarsh, Essex.	9th December 1837, Sarah Bromley; has issue.	Living in 1875.



[No date;—from George Courtauld to the Rev. Henry Taylor of Banstead.]

1761-1823.

The Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Henry Taylor  
At M<sup>r</sup> Corbyn's  
Parchment Street  
Winchester  
Hants

[Endorsed—Jan 1793.]

DEAR HARRY

. . . . I was sincerely sorry to hear of your loss of our Friend Peter. From a peculiar agreeableness of manners & honest warmth of Friendliness I believe few Men were more universally belov'd When Old Folks die, the Young & middle ag'd look upon it as a thing of course, but which scarcely concerns them—but when those of our own Age drop off, & suddenly as well as unexpectedly, we are irresistable led to feel that we also may soon die. Poor D<sup>r</sup> Price is gone too—Much did I love him—Highly do I revere his Memory Tho' a Man greatly respectable for Learning & Abilities, yet in these I believe he was excell'd by many—but in Sterling Virtue, Unaffected Piety, Gentleness of Temper, Warm & Universal Benevolence—in ev'ry real praiseworthiness of Character I think with you, there are few who equal him. It must have been a great satisfaction to him to percieve the cause of Liberty was in so flourishing a State before he died. his heart was so warmly engag'd in it, that he might sing with Simeon y<sup>e</sup> Nunc Dimittis—That he was eminently useful in bringing ab<sup>t</sup> the Amer: Revol—there is no doubt; & that y<sup>e</sup> Rev: has produc'd all the succeed<sup>g</sup> ones in favour of Liberty appears I think evidently. You ask whether we are all peaceable & United in America, or whether we wish to return to y<sup>e</sup> former Governm<sup>t</sup> under your Sovereign Lord the King of G<sup>t</sup> Brit<sup>n</sup> in short you ask wheth<sup>r</sup> we are run<sup>d</sup> mad. That we are not wise enough to agree perfectly in all points is very true, tho' considering the great extent of Territory settled by such a Variety of People, who have so many different & sometimes opposite Interests we do extremely well owing to our State Governments not being very materially bad, & our Federal Government sound & vigorous—but we are not foolish or mad enough, I can assure you to wish to be govern'd by George 3<sup>d</sup>, his Ministry, or Parliament. The Americans hold Monarchy in sovereign contempt, & can hardly avoid looking down with Pity upon those People who pay homage to the Person or Name of a King. The enlighten'd part of Europe have long been convinc'd that absolute Monarchy is a great Evil, I hope the time is near at hand, when they will become persuaded that all Monarchy is Evil, that ev'ry hereditary Governm<sup>t</sup> is & ever will be ridiculous, till Men can find the means to make Virtue & Abilities hereditary also:—& even then it would be wrong, because our Posterity may not agree with us as to the Standard of Virtues & Abilities, we might chuse for their Governors—& why should they not chuse for themselves? No my good friend, the Americans are in no danger of petitioning for a King to Rule over them, they *experienced* under George y<sup>e</sup> 3<sup>d</sup> that Kingly Govem<sup>t</sup> was an evil, & since the revol<sup>n</sup> they have experienced that it is an *Unnecessary* one. For I believe never did a country thrive faster than the United States have done for these last 3 years—perhaps there never was a Country more happily circumstanc'd—If the French do but succeed in establish<sup>g</sup> a free Governm<sup>t</sup> for themselves, what a noble Footing will Liberty then have in Europe—Alas poor M<sup>r</sup> Burke what will he do—he never could survive the firm establishm<sup>t</sup> of a Republican Governm<sup>t</sup> in France. But pray what do you who are much better inform'd than I can be here in y<sup>e</sup> Woods, think of Fayette, the old National Assembly, & the present Jacobin party—Many here highly blame Fayette some even abuse him as a Traitor, Villain &c but I have heard nothing yet: to alter the favorable impression I first receiv'd of him. 'Tis true he wished to retain the form of Monarchy, probably in order to prevent if possible the active interference of other European powers. there was enough to be done within themselves & it was certainly prudent to keep all quiet around them almost by any Means—However now the whole People seem roused & enlightn'd I have great hopes they will carry their Point, ag<sup>t</sup> all the Kings & Emperors in the World.—& glad I am that the King is likely to have nothing to do with the Government. I am not fond of half measures, (if they can be avoided) in the business of Reforms. & the French seem to be of the same way of thinking. Instead of a total

1761-1823.

Revolution, had the Patriots of France attempted a partial Reform, it is I think certain they could have done nothing of consequence—the People w<sup>d</sup> not have been rouz'd to have help'd themselves with the same degree of Spirit & they would have had all the Powers of Government ag<sup>t</sup> them. When a Government has become very corrupt, it is I apprehend far easier to destroy it utterly & form a New One, than sufficiently to amend the Old one by *gradual* Reform—For how many years have the Friends of Liberty in Engl<sup>d</sup> been attempt<sup>g</sup> to bring about a Reform in the Representation, & a shorter duration of Parliaments—& what have they done? Little or Nothing. I believe the latter is very near the truth—& I hardly expect anything to the purpose will ever be done till you have recourse to first Principles till the Wisdom of the Nation shall unite in forming a Constitution & a Mode of Government approved by at least a *Majority* of the People—at present I cannot but think with M<sup>r</sup> Payne that you have no *Constitution*—you have indeed a form of Governm<sup>t</sup> but how you came by that, is very difficult to say—certainly it was not that Form which after mature deliberation the People of England chose for themselves I have just receiv'd the weekly Albany Paper, which mentions the g<sup>t</sup> success of the French ag<sup>t</sup> the Germans in Oct<sup>r</sup> publick rejoicings are s<sup>d</sup> to have taken place in several of our Cities on the occasion & we do hope soon to see the French quietly settled enjoying the fruits of their labors—The Irish it is expected here will not be long behind them—England I hope will not remain asleep when all the World about her is awaking to reason & common Sense—Do the English still say We are well why should we risk a change—Oh Harry did they see how the laboring People (who are the Bulk of evry Nation) live & thrive, & enjoy themselves *here*,—they would not think themselves well of. In Engl<sup>d</sup> if a Man has neither Friends nor Money he may rise early & go to Bed late, & eat the bread of Carefulness & he will still be poor all his life.—but here a common laborer—a poor & friendless Man if he rises early, he may go soon to Bed, may live a little carelessly, & take a chearful glass & be still grow<sup>g</sup> richer ev'ry week.—he will soon have both money & Friends & may if he pleases die rich.—Adopt a *cheaper* Governm<sup>t</sup> you may then lessen your Taxes, & the Industrious laborer may live well, as he does in America. May God bless old Eng<sup>d</sup> in a Polit<sup>l</sup> Sense she is corrupt & abominable—but I love her private character,—& her Manners are congenial to my own. Adieu. Rememb<sup>r</sup> me very affectionately to M<sup>rs</sup> P. & Nancy (who I understand live at Titchf<sup>d</sup>) & to all the Taylors & Dranes when you see them. Till now I had forgot to notice your congratulations on my marriage for which I thank you, & must in return inform you of my young family—the first was a Boy—dead—the second is a Girl, alive & well—the third whether 'tis a Boy or Girl,—alive or dead—well or ill—I know not—however the Mother is in good health, so Time will perhaps reveal those secrets—again Farewell accept my best wishes for your happiness & believe me affectionately yours

GEORGE COURTAULD.

[From George Courtauld to the Rev. Henry Taylor of Banstead.]

The Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> H. Taylor  
Parchment Street  
Winchester

Aug 17. 1794

DEAR HARRY,

'I am sorry I could not have the pleasure of seeing you before I left London; however you will no doubt occasionally have business in Town. And it may sometimes happen that you may be inclin'd to take a Trip to Seven Oaks in Kent.—the ride is extremely pleasant, thro' a fine Country thickly strew'd with Noblemen's Seats;—which tho' not in my opinion a desirable circumstance or in the least advantageous to the Country at large, contributes greatly to embellish the Landscape. when you arrive at Seven Oaks in order to find George Courtauld (who is almost lost in such a mob of Gentry) you must enquire for Greatness, the name of the spot where my Principal (M<sup>r</sup> Nouaille) resides. it lies 1½ Mile about N.W. from 7 Oaks: when you shall have reached the Village (& not before) you may enquire with Success for my house. Its appearance will not alarm you by its stateliness—however it makes a tidy little dwelling—I am sure you need not be told that you will be heartily welcome to the best it can afford.



1761-1823.

I have a Copy of the Federalist the same Edition as that you have seen which as I could not obtain a better, I intended for you—but as I find you have the Copy I left for you at Williams, I shall not press your acceptance of this, having no other for myself.

From what I have experienced of my new Situation, there is I think a probability (if the Nation keeps its legs) that it may answer my purpose—however as all human events are uncertain, & especially as I consider the state of Europe as very unsettled—I have retained my Farm in America, which as it is rented for certain Improvements to be made, will every year be more valuable. The Farmer has from me a lease for 8 years; but by the payment of about 60 Guineas I may reenter at the expiration of 5 years.—& in that time the Farm (which consists of 300 acres) will be in a high state of Improvement for that Woody Country. I have also 300 Ac<sup>e</sup> of Land in the State of Kentucky which must improve in Value in the same proportion with other Lands in that back Country.

It does not I believe admit of a doubt, but that America is at this day, the most desirable Country in the World.—I saw D<sup>r</sup> Priestly the day before I left New York, he was receiv'd as you may imagine with every mark of respectful Attention. he told me he should remove in a few days to Philadelphia, that his Sons were establish'd a Settlem<sup>t</sup> in the back Country of the State of Pensylvania, & he purpos'd living near the land he had purchas'd. I do not suppose the D<sup>r</sup> will thoroughly enjoy the Company he will there meet with—for tho' he is no doubt a very respectable Character, yet he may perhaps find an abatement of happiness from meeting very few persons to admire his Learning. scarcely any whose praise he would think worth obtaining.—Our late worthy Friend D<sup>r</sup> Price would have lost little of what *he* car'd for by such a Remove.—in any Country & in all circumstances—he could have found room for the exercise of Benevolent affections, he would have receiv'd the same pleasure from an unaffected Piety in the Woods as in a City—& would have had equal opportunities of improving his own heart—which I do believe was more perfect than that of most good Men. with all his good Qualities of Head & Heart, he had so modest a sense of his own attainments that he not only appear'd not to expect applause—but even not to think about it. . . . I am happy to find you have a good opinion of the American funds—there cannot be a doubt of their affording the best security of any Earthly Government we know of for my part, I am one of those happy persons who cannot lose much, let what will take place—My riches are certainly not of this World If it were therefore certain, that I had a good Interest elsewhere, I might be said to be peculiarly happy. As it is I have no reason to complain. Nothing is I believe more true, than that Riches & Happiness have not the least necessary connection—nor a want of them & Unhappiness—but I forget myself—who ever before undertook to preach to a Parson?

The French go on hacking away at a strange rate—

Their situation is so peculiar, & so little dependance can be plac'd upon most Acc<sup>ts</sup> propagated concerning them, that I find it difficult to Judge of their conduct—Sometimes I can scarcely help consider<sup>e</sup> their Leaders as a set of lawless Ruffians, who under pretext of serv<sup>e</sup> the People are wholly guided by a mad ambition & a love of Plunder—but more frequently I am inclin'd to think them in general worthy & daring Characters, who in defiance of all Dangers, either from their Foreign or Domestic Enemies, are determined at any risk to support the Infant Liberty of their Country. supported in their most Arduous Task by an almost Enthusiastick desire to promote the Happiness of the world—That the Happiness of the World is greatly connected with the success of the French Cause, no Friend to Liberty can doubt—& that that Cause will support itself against all the Kings and Princes leagu'd against it, is now I believe certain—Nevertheless the Agents of Ministry seem still to say that Peace cannot take place, because they dont know with whom to treat. Men & Money must be thrown away in France, because we do not know with whom to treat. So they said during the American War—& yet, were oblig'd to treat with that same Set of Men, with the same Congress, whom they had before treated with so much contempt. But we had not then W. Pitt at the head of affairs.—& he is, or was last Winter determin'd to give no Peace to the French, untill he had establish'd a regular Government for them, & made them pay him a reasonable compensation for his disbursem<sup>ts</sup> in fighting them—What! Pitt! *He* establish a Government for us, say they Ah! Ah! Ah!

I forgot to tell you in its proper place that this comes from your very sincere Friend

GEORGE COURTAULD.

4 N



1761-1823.

[No date ;—from Mrs George Courtauld to her daughter Catherine.]

Miss C. Courtauld  
M<sup>r</sup> Taylors  
N<sup>o</sup> 184 Tottenham Court Road  
London

Springvill

Endorsed—"received Dec 22 1809"

MY DEAREST CATH<sup>NE</sup>

I was in hopes to have answered your letter (which I receiv'd some weeks back) without putting you to the expense of Postage, as M<sup>r</sup> Campion has been talking of going to London these three months, so I wrote a large packet for him to take & among the rest there was a letter for you, but yesterday I receiv'd a letter from M<sup>rs</sup> Campion saying that she thought he would not go untill Spring, so I will send this by Post as I would rather put you to that expense than that you should suppose I forget you, I hardly know what to write as the Girls will not be pleas'd I should tell you any news but leave it for them as they were not with me last Monday perhaps I may tell you that I spent that day at M<sup>r</sup> Freemans one of his Daughters is married to a M<sup>r</sup> Hamilton & their little girl was Christen'd we had a very large Company 45 at dinner, there were 8 livery Servants tended besides several out of livery, every dish that came on the table for two Courses was Silver as were the tureens, the Apergne, the branches & Candlesticks (for the Candles were lighted before the desert came on the table) there was a silver knife & fork to each plate with the desert Silver forks at dinner, Lord & Lady Doneral & the Honorable Standish O'Grady were Sponsors. the poor little Christian deafen'd the Whole house with her cries & while she was by her sureties promising to renounce the pomps & vanities of the World, her Godfather was dazling her little Eyes with a superbe Watch & Chain. M<sup>rs</sup> Freeman sent her Cariage for me as there was so large a party. I only took Miss Osborne with me.

Kind regards to your Uncle, Aunt, &amp; Cousins &amp; believe me

Y<sup>r</sup> ever affect Mother

R. C.

[From Mrs George Courtauld to her daughter Mrs P. A. Taylor.]

M<sup>rs</sup> P. A. Taylor  
Bocking

Edinburgh 27<sup>th</sup> Oct 1819MY DEAR CATH<sup>NE</sup>

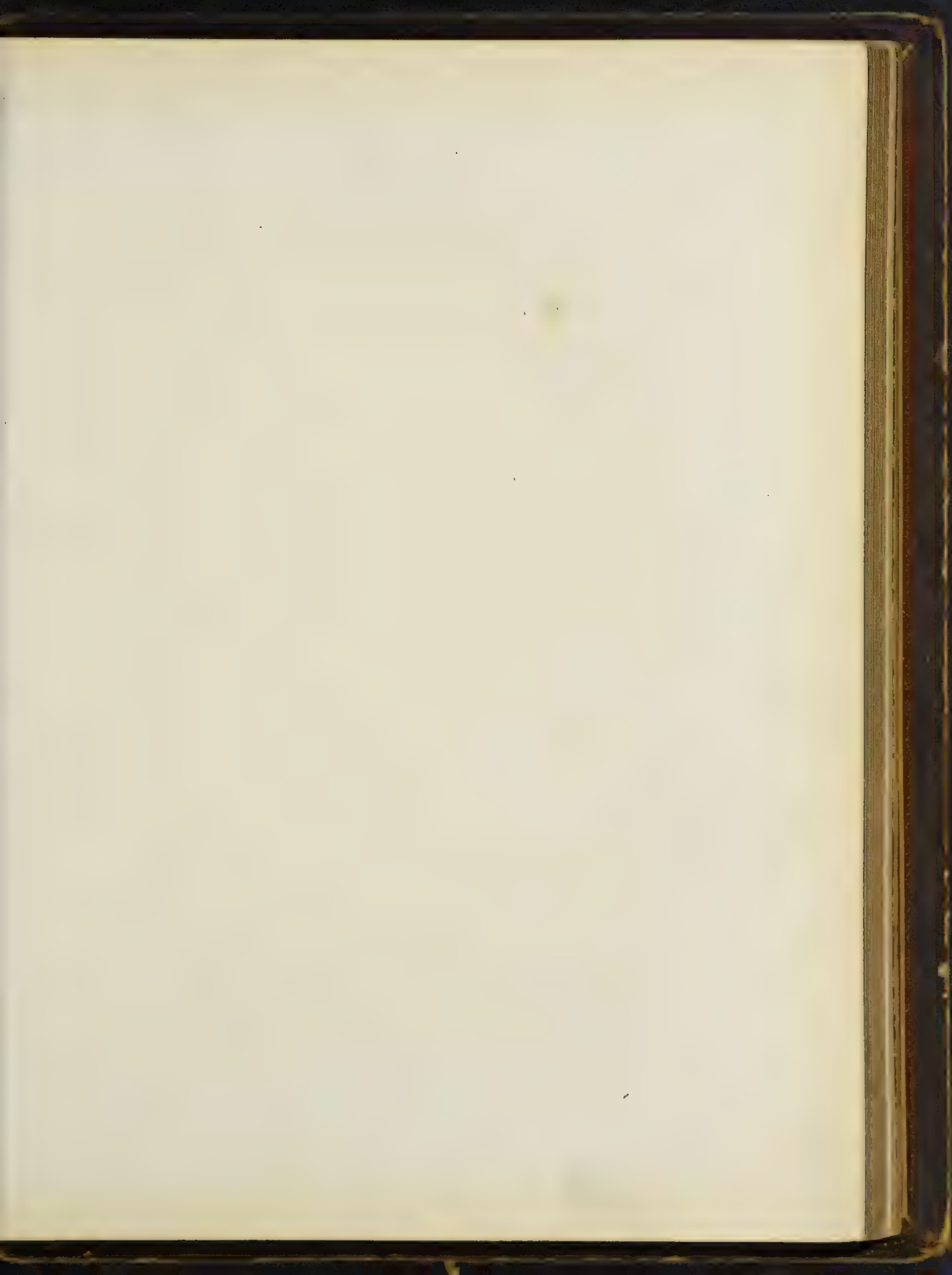
I this week receiv'd your affect<sup>ve</sup> letter containing a hope of seeing me in England next summer but alas my aching bones seem to protest against such long and far distant visits, but as I really do want to see my little Grandchild, & as one part of your letter seem'd to hint a possibility that some movements may be the consequence of future arrangements would not that be a good time to gratify your Mother with a peep & a kiss of her new relative.

I am call'd away but your Sisters will fill up this for me—give my affect. regards to M<sup>r</sup> P. T To dear Sam & George, remember me affect<sup>ve</sup> to all friends & to little baby & believe

Y<sup>r</sup> very Affec<sup>t</sup> Mother

R. C.

Pray do not put down all my anxiety for this visit to the little one, believe me I am as anxious to see my Child as yours.



(ABOUT 1841.)

SOPHIA COURTAULD.



B. 1763, D. 1850.

Hoping most tenderly  
this little find you all gentle  
love, gay & happy. I am in  
every body's obliged  
Buckingham Palace  
March 25. 38. I am very affectionately  
Dear Sir.



And now I must say a word or two about my grandfather's sister Sophia (dear "little Auntie!"), the only one of that generation I ever knew, with the exception of my grandmother, who, as we have seen, died when I was but seven years old, while Aunt Sophia lived till long after I was married; and she fills a large space in my recollections during those long and impressionable years which fill up so large a proportion of our whole lives—or seem to do so, which is much the same.

1763-1850.

I wish I could hope to present Sophia Courtauld as she lives in my memory. She was almost a shadow of a woman, worn down by a life's continual illness, but active, sprightly, more than cheerful when not actually suffering, volatile, like a Frenchwoman, but full of kindness, love, and unselfishness. She had always been an invalid. I remember my father saying that his earliest recollections of her were as of a confirmed invalid; and yet, with indomitable vitality of mind and body, she lived on. In "The Cottage," where I first remember her, at Bocking, her great delight used to be in giving little parties to us all to lunch, where she would be the merriest of the merry, till sometimes an involuntary scream, and a falling back on the sofa, or sometimes the bed, on which she would receive her guests, would come to chill us, and show that one of her agonising spasms (of the heart, I suppose) had seized her. For these attacks she used to take drugs of the strongest character, largely, I believe, morphine. It was for years a duty of mine to get these made up at Apothecaries' Hall and sent to her. Her medical man used to say that she took poison enough to kill a regiment. When suffering, she used to say she felt like a pocket-handkerchief; and she looked like one, when the tiny, limp frame, with livid face, sunk together, her hand pressed on her heart, and with the terrible cry, "Oh, my God!" seemed lost and confounded in the folds of her bed-covering; while almost before she could articulate, she would be full of sorrow for our suffering, and in a hoarse whisper would declare she was better now. Dear old lady! how much of noble patience, of unselfish love, was contained within that tiny frame!

What a life it was! She lived till 1850, and in 1806 my grandfather (William Taylor) thus wrote of her to his wife:—

I am sorry to hear so poor an account of Sophy. I don't doubt her death would greatly afflict you, but you would not be left alone in the world without many to love you. I am glad however you keep up your spirits & indulge your hopes, for after all it is not improbable she may with care rub on several years.

Yes; she rubbed on for forty-four years. I have not many records of her, but every one is full of appreciation and affection for her. My grandfather (W. T.), writing to his wife in 1783, thus speaks of her:—

1763-1850.

I hope poor little Sophy has been happy as she well deserves to be, for next yourself there is no one I love better, nor is there anybody more truly free from every impropriety of disposition & conduct, or who possesses more of every thing that is good & amiable; she is very like her sister Kitty, who if you are thoroughly acquainted with her you must be conscious to yourself is one of the most truly worthy persons on earth. I do assure you I love her much & think of her often.

I give four letters of hers, two to her sister, my grandmother, in 1811, and two to me (in 1838 and 1845); they are nearly all I have, and without having any special interest in subject-matter, are full, as I am sure all she ever wrote would be, of her own cheerful, loving, beautiful nature.

I have few details of her life. I believe she lived with her mother at Hackney until the death of the former in 1807; after that, I think, for a time she made a home with her sister in Tottenham Court Road; but such arrangements seldom answer for long, and I am told this did not. She afterwards lived in various lodgings, until about the time when my grandfather went to live in Essex—1829 or thereabouts; and from that time she lived amongst her friends in Bocking, passing, I am happy in thinking, upon the whole, as pleasant a close of life as positive physical suffering would permit. As I have said, she died in 1850 (aged eighty-seven), and was buried at Gosfield.

[*From Sophia Courtauld to her sister Mrs William Taylor.*]

M<sup>rs</sup> Taylor  
Dane Court  
S<sup>t</sup> Peters  
Isle of Thanet.

24 July 1811

Thanks dearest Kate, a thousand thanks, for your nice long letter received on Sunday last. I hope now you will soon be quite comfortably well, & pray say in your next how near upon you are approaching this blessed state. You were indeed lucky to get the very little cot you had so set your heart upon, & you make me long to see it, look for me then sharp on the 12<sup>th</sup> of Aug<sup>t</sup> for I am told Sadler mounts a balloon early on that day from Chelsea College, & if the wind is but fair it may get to S<sup>t</sup> Peters in no time; look then my dear, look till you see me.

By your account methinks the Squires & the maidens have hitherto made the most of bathing, but how am I stonished to find Dame Kate has even a distant intention of pickling her old bones in the salt seas!!! to be sure as how strange things happen! Ah poor Sir Francis! what a troublesome sea, or "sea of troubles" has he got in! from which I suspect he will not easily rise; but let not this discourage you, you will rise from *your sea* easy enough depend upon it, and I will hope too, the better for your souse.

you suppose right my dear, I have paid my visit in Martin's Lane, it is also true that I was most kindly & well received, but alas! your brother in law was not at home. I have in idea you see profited by your friendly hint already, the thing you see is as good as done, for I will not pine and die O Love! at this my tender age. And I mean to profit by your other friendly hint & shortly look upon little Anna & we will run up & down, & all over about the poor deserted Castle, which you know cannot now be haunted by evil spirits. I am glad to my heart our dear first cousin has recovered—for O what a mint of good money must it have cost to have put me in dessent mourning this fine

hot weather when I could not possibly hide my poor old habit's deformities by a wrapping shawl. but on further thinking, I need not, and should not have mourned at all thus circumstanced.

1763-1850.

With unspeakable delight, my Kate, I now assure you that I begin to *live* again; in the first place I have been in possession of my pretty little room about a week; in the second place we seem to have a treasure in our new housemaid; she certainly understands her work *perfectly*, & is in her person clean & tidy & respectable, & has hitherto kept the house in print, and my room is regularly put in print by the time I have breakfasted. O the delight of being nice & clean!!! and we are now well attended & comfortably waited on at dinner (I mean) when she waits which should be always, were I mistress. that you could but this moment witness these mighty changes! vain & foolish wish!

better for you a thousand times, you are were you are, so God bless you, write often and believe me in sincerity of heart

yr very affec<sup>te</sup> Sister & friend

S. C.

[From Sophia Courtauld to her sister Mrs William Taylor.]

M<sup>rs</sup> Taylor  
Dane Court  
S<sup>t</sup> Peter's  
Isle of Thanet.

30<sup>th</sup> Aug<sup>t</sup> 1811

Sincerely happy & thankful am I, dearest Kate, at the improvements mentioned in the letter now before me, & I hope you will give a still more flattering account in your next. My best love to the children. your account of them and of the little man in particular, quite delights me, as does also that of dear J. J.\* and his little girl, who by your account and by all accounts, seems like her own dear mother become a child again. That Chris: under present circumstances, should not be likely to increase the number of your honours, is a thing to be *not* violently miserable about, and I dare say you do not take on very much, and for your comfort be it said, I do not yet regard this as quite a hopeless source, and there are too so many other pretty little sources to reckon upon, that no doubt but you will yet have honour upon honour heaped in full measure, do not now therefore shed a single tear on this score. You of course know that about a fortnight since I spent a few days in Tottenham C<sup>t</sup> Road, and the young folks my dear, did so treat & cosset me! they stuffed, they roasted me, and made me so vastly nice & sweet that I feared *next* they might be tempted to eat up their own work and so prudent I thought best to remove while yet in my whole skin. I do really feel something like concern that our poor sick cousin seems so near the eve of his departure hence, to me indeed *this* is a link in our chain of relations which we shall really miss as little as any, yet it *is* a link to which we have been long conjoined and have been used to see, and the removal of which will again shorten a chain which we already feel to have been so curtailed! but alas, this is no new thing, no new feeling, it is at this time felt & expressed by a very many, and so it was long before our time, and will again when *our* links too shall have ceased to clench their remaining holds;—and then after a few more years, we and our's may seem in this gay world as tho' we had never been,—yet God grant that we may not have been here in vain! we shall then meet never more to separate.

Every thing in this place goes on as when I last wrote, which you may remember was quite nicely and comfortable, and I like my delightful little room as much as ever, which is invariably put into perfect order by the time I have breakfasted, and indeed the whole house is put into this comfortable state every day *early*, Saturday excepted, when it is all quite to rights by tea time, now what can more clearly shew the *great* excellence of method & good management. you know I have often said, the business of this house required *more* hands. I am now convinced (with its other helps) it *only*

\* John Jeffery.



1763-1850.

wanted a thorough good servant, which I hope earnestly we may keep, she is in every respect so pleasant & well behaved.

God bless you, pray write soon, and say very particularly how y<sup>r</sup> health goes on in *every* respect. I am vastly well, remaining, with the truest love, yours unalterably

S. C.

You say nothing of Samuel's late letter; what does he say for himself [*no doubt her brother, see p. 646*] Has he again thoughts of visiting us. You have no doubt heard that poor George is again in trouble about future prospects.

[*From Sophia Courtauld to her grand-nephew P. A. Taylor, Junr.*]

For

dear P. A. T. Jun<sup>r</sup>

obliged by Aunt Sam Euston Square

I trust my dear Peter you have received even more than once my *heartiest* thanks for the darling Love\* you so kindly sent me a few weeks since. O, if you have not, you will think me the most ungraciouslyest Aunt that ever was! and if so, I must not allow you to think so a single moment longer than I can help, and therefore avail myself of this very good opportunity of telling you that my darling little girl is in the highest favour—not only with myself, but with all the world!! only I fear, I shall never teach *her* to tie on her shoes! perhaps you will scarcely believe that even one is not yet tied!!

Hoping most sincerely this will find you all quite well, gay & happy, I remain every body's obliged & very affectionate

Bocking  
March 25<sup>th</sup> 38.

AUNTY.

[*No address;—from Sophia Courtauld to her grand-nephew P. A. Taylor, Junr.*]

Bocking Jan 10<sup>th</sup> 1845

I took pen in hand yesterday my dear Peter to express my heartiest thanks for the two dozen of Edinburgh Ale and beautiful preserve received the day preceding. but O dear! how I do blush this day for so perversely withholding my hand in so righteous a cause, and one indeed in which my whole heart was bent upon, but I know well your kindly feeling will readily excuse me this tardy acknowledgment with my best-of-all thanks. I shall begin a bottle this very day. *begin* do I say? aye and more too! for your dear Aunt Sam dines with me, and we all hope to have a most delightful chearful day, and you may take my word we shall drink to your precious health and happiness, not forgetting the dear One to whom you are united. Heaven bless you both—which ever will be the truest hearty wish of

dear Peter  
your very Affect<sup>d</sup>

AUNTY SOPHIE.

Aunt Harriet begs me to add her hearty good wishes with my own. When you next see, the dear Croydon folks do say how much I love them. but can you—can you!!!

---

\* The "darling love" was a poor little Parian figure I bought for her mantelpiece. It now stands on mine, in accordance with the following lines written by herself on its base:—"This little Pet was dear Peter *Junior's* pretty gift, & he has promised that when I cease to look upon & take care of it, he will cherish & call it his own again, which has greatly pleased his affectionate

AUNTY.

April 22d 1838."

## THE COURTAULD FAMILY.—COLONEL CHESTER'S SECOND REPORT.

REPORT of a VISIT to the ISLAND of OLÉRON, in August 1871, in search of the  
History of the FAMILY of COURTAULD.

HAVING by my former researches determined the fact that the birthplace of Augustine Courtauld, the founder of the family in England, was St Peter, in the Island of Oléron, I was desired by Mr George Courtauld to proceed thither and make a thorough examination of the records of that parish, in the hope of ascertaining something more of the earlier history of the family. After a succession of troublesome, and sometimes whimsical difficulties (including my arrest and subsequent *surveillance*, as suspected of Communist sympathies, there being some 10,000 Communist prisoners on the island and in its immediate neighbourhood), I at last reached St Peter, probably the most primitive village now existing in the whole of France.

1666-1686.

Augustine Courtauld the emigrant.

Parish of St Peter

My first visit was to the office of the Mayor, where all the official records of the place are kept. Having with me a passport as bearer of despatches from my own (the American) Government, and a special letter of introduction from the American Consul at La Rochelle to his high mightiness the Mayor, my social position with him was readily established, and the prospect of a golden harvest in the shape of fees opened to me the entire archives of the establishment.

The records in the Mayor's office extend back to about 1550, and are in perfect preservation down to about 1645, when occurs a gap until about 1695, after which they are again regularly preserved. What became of the archives during this half century no one has ever been able to ascertain, or, indeed, if any were ever kept at all. It was a troubled period, and, at all events, if any ever existed, they are now hopelessly lost. The period of this hiatus would have been the most interesting to our purposes, if there was any reason to suppose that the missing documents contained any records of the Courtauld Family. But there is every reason to believe that they would not. The Courtaulds were undoubtedly Protes-

Lost records.

1666-1686.

tants, and the records of the Protestant congregations were never kept at the Mayoralty. Each congregation kept its own records of marriages, baptisms, and burials (as was also the case in England after they re-established themselves here), and when these congregations were dispersed, after the revocation of the Edict of Nantes, those records also disappeared.

I carefully examined the Mayor's archives, from their commencement down to 1750, and neither before nor after the hiatus mentioned does the name of Courtauld once occur. This proves, either that the family had not resided for any length of time at St Peter, or, which is the most probable, that it had always been a Protestant family. At all events, the official records of St Peter failed to be of the slightest assistance.

Visit to the  
notaries.

Here most persons would have concluded that their task was ended, as there are no other public depositories on the island, no Somerset House, Public Record Office, British Museum, or Heralds' College, where one might hope to obtain genealogical data. But it struck me that possibly the notaries of the place might be in the habit of preserving copies of such documents as passed through their hands, and there was the barest chance that they might also have preserved those of their predecessors. I found that there were two notaries in St Peter, and my friend the Mayor introduced me to them successively. The first had no papers at all except such as had accumulated during his own term of office. This was discouraging, and I made my way to the office of the other fully expecting to be met with the same reply. To my delight, however, he at once pointed to a collection of some hundred folio volumes, nicely bound and appropriately lettered, containing the archives of his predecessors back to the year 1685. Although commencing too late to expect them to prove of much service, I need hardly say that I commenced my examination of them with the greatest avidity, pursuing my searches down to the year 1750, beyond which it was useless to proceed.

Records of the  
Courtaulds.

Between the years 1686 and 1689, I found documents relating to *Courtauld* five times. Of three of these I had official copies made, and they will be found attached to this paper. In the other two instances, the name merely appeared among those of witnesses to other documents.

I will take these documents in order, and give the substance of them in English.

The first is dated 19th September 1686, and appears to be the draft of an agreement or acknowledgment after marriage. The name is spelt *Courtaud*, but there is no difficulty in identifying him with the same person in the other documents called *Courtauld*. My translation is nearly literal, and I must not be held responsible for the goodness or badness of the original French. It reads freely thus:—



This day, the 19th of September 1686, before me, royal notary of Saintonge, the undersigned, and in presence of the witnesses undernamed, has appeared personally *Peter Courtauld*, merchant, living at this village of St Peter, of the Island of Oléron, who has acknowledged and agreed that he has received from *Anne Cagna*, his present wife, here present and agreeing and accepting, namely, Firstly, a feather bed, matrass, two blankets, and two shrouds, also a cabinet of walnut, also fourteen and a half livres [pounds ?] of [indistinct]; also six casks of new grape-juice ready to be made into wine; also eight bushels of measure at fifty sols [sous] the bushel; also two bushels of wheat at three livres the bushel; also one copper kettle; also one kettle and two pails and two old hooks and one turnspit; also two wine-presses, one of six *sommes* the other of seven; also one little portable press for the vineyard; also three carts with seats within; also one bushel of beans worth fifty sous; also two little *omllets* with their *sousilles* [?]; also a large hatchet (or axe); also nine shrouds [pieces of linen], five fine and four coarse, of which the fine are new; also two dozen napkins and four tablecloths; also three pieces of linen; also one garniture [*i.e.*, bed-curtain and other fixtures] of linen *efrangée*; also one table service and seven silver tea-spoons;—all which above enumerated furniture, etc., he, *Courtauld*, has declared that he received at the time of his marriage to the said *Cagna*; and since July, and after the death of *Magdelaine Cagna*, sister of said *Anne*, he has also received, as he acknowledges by these presents, three tablecloths (one of very fine thread) and five of *Beurre* [?]; also one pair of linen curtains, one mazarine *destin*, three livres of [blank in original], and some smaller articles of housekeeping; of all which furniture, etc., he, *Courtauld*, being obliged to render an inventory, has not done so, but has given the present acknowledgment. In testimony of which, I have made this instrument, in order to show that he, the said *Courtauld*, has really done, and duly authorised it, and that all the above-enumerated articles of furniture, etc., are still in kind; and for the faithful execution of these presents binding the said *Courtauld* in all the goods that he possesses at this date. Signed and executed at St Peter, at the house of the said *Courtauld*, in the afternoon, in presence of *Nicolas Bousard*, clerk, and also *Augory*, labourer, inhabitants of said St Peter, witnesses called—and the said *Cagna* and *Augory* declaring themselves unable to sign, etc.

(Signed) *NICOLAS BOUSSARD*, and *BOUFFARD*,  
*Royal Notary.*

The foregoing account, taken by itself, would afford us little information, beyond the fact that a *Peter Courtauld*, having married *Anne Cagna*, executed it in pursuance of some French law or custom under which she retained the right of property in the articles mentioned. I will give the other documents consecutively, and then recapitulate the substance of the whole of them.

1666-1686.

*Peter Courtauld*  
and his wife *Anne*  
*Cagna*.

Inventory of *Anne*  
*Cagna's* goods.

1666-1686.

The second document is dated 29th October 1686, and is to the following effect :—

Judith Guibaud,  
first wife of Peter  
Courtauld.  
Conveyance to  
Peter Courtauld,  
brother of the  
emigrant.

This day, before me, notary royal in Saintonge, the undersigned, and in presence of the witnesses undernamed, have appeared personally Mr ["S<sup>r</sup>" or "*Sieur*," in the original] *Peter Courtauld*, merchant, residing at present in the village of St Peter, of the Island of Oléron, and *Peter Courtauld*, his son, also merchant, between whom it has been agreed, etc., that said *Courtauld* the father, having already given marriage portions to his eldest son, *Augustine Courtauld*, merchant, and to *Judith Courtauld*, his daughter, wife of *Gideon Gannet*, of Chateau d'Oléron, merchant, of 1200 livres each, out of the estate of his first wife, *Judith Guibaud*, he now conveys to his said son *Peter Courtauld* the following property :—viz., a house situated in the village of St Denis [Ile d'Oléron], with wine-house, hen-house, and other appurtenances, of the value of 500 livres; also three-quarters of vine-land or thereabouts in various parts of said parish of St Denis, of the value of 900 livres; also the wine utensils in the wine-house (with some reservations), of the further value of 50 livres—making altogether the sum of 1450 livres; of all which property said *Peter Courtauld* the son shall enjoy the use from this moment, and it shall be in lieu of his marriage portion; and because he, *Courtauld* the father, has given to his other children the sum of 1200 livres each, he, *Peter Courtauld* the son, will be bound, after the death of his said father, and on the settlement of his estate, to pay to his said brother and sister 250 livres each, according to his promise; and for the performance and execution of these presents, the parties have pledged all their property—said *Courtauld* the father agreeing to pay all duties (taxes, etc.) up to the present time, and said *Courtauld* the son to pay them hereafter. In presence of John Perret, blacksmith, and Louis Veponnet, shoemaker, who are unable to write their names.

(Signed) COURTAULD, COURTAULD, Jr.  
BOUFFARD, *Notary Royal*.

On the 11th November 1687, the name of *Peter Courtauld* appears among those of witnesses to certain Marriage Articles, and on the 17th August 1688, he was called to serve as a witness to a Will. In the latter instance he is styled, "Le *Sieur Pierre Courtauld*, Marchand, à St Pierre."

Will of Anne  
Cagna.

The following is the substance of the Will of *Anne Cagna*, wife of *Peter Courtauld*, merchant, living at this village of St Peter, of the Island of Oléron, being in bed ill of a cruel disease, but of sound mind, memory, and understanding, and of holy state, have made my will and stated my last wishes, after being fully authorised by the "*Sieur Courtauld*," my husband, by virtue of these presents. First, I recommend my soul to God the Father Almighty, who hears this prayer



for the sake of his most dear Son my Saviour Jesus Christ, who has shed his precious blood upon the cross for our sins, to have pity and compassion upon it, and at its departure from the body to receive it graciously into his holy paradise in the ranks of the faithful, to the enjoyment of eternal life; and I thus dispose of the goods which it has pleased God to give me in this world: remembering the great friendship, care, and protection, which I have received, and hope still to receive until the day of my death, from the said *Courtauld* my husband, I give to him the use and enjoyment of all my goods real, together with six silver spoons, during his life, he preserving them as a good father of a family, and to pay the duties, etc.; I bequeath to John de Lajaille, my nephew, a bed and its fixtures, four new sheets of fine linen, six handkerchiefs, etc., which he is to have at my death, without being obliged to account to my heirs at the settlement of my estate; I bequeath to *Susan Cagna*, my sister, an emerald enclosed in a gold ring; I give to *Anna Cagna*, my niece, another gold ring in which is a stone similarly enclosed; and to *Jeane de la Jaille*, my niece, a silk dress and a petticoat, which they shall not be compelled to account for at the settlement of my estate. I give and bequeath to *Madelaine Furneau*, my cousin and goddaughter, a black silk dress;—the residue of my personal goods to be divided between my brother *James Cagna*, my sisters *Susan and Anne Cagna*, and my nephew and niece John and Jeane de la Jaille; and I constitute them my lawful heirs, etc. The royal notary undersigned to be kind enough to put in writing and to read to me what I have said, which the said notary has done, in presence of the witnesses undernamed, and the testatrix has declared that she understands the same, and that this is her last Will and Testament, which she wishes executed at her decease, and to be binding upon all the goods she may have, subject to all requirements royal, etc. Signed and executed at St Peter, at the house of the testatrix, before me, the 19th August 1689, in presence of *Vincent Vignier*; Elie Perin, master shoemaker; Peter Larne, hostler; Isaac Emonnet, merchant butcher; Peter Jaffard, butcher's man; Isaac Emonnet, Junior, clerk; and Peter Cornereau, labourer, inhabitants of St Peter (said Perin, Larne, and Cornereau being unable to write, as also the testatrix).

(Signed) ISAAC EMONNET, COURTAULD, V. VIGNIER,  
JAFFARD, ISAAC EMONNET.  
BOUFFARD, *Notary Royal*.

Taken together, these three documents furnish us with the following facts, viz., that Peter Courtauld of St Peter, merchant, living there from 19th September 1686 to 19th August 1689, had two wives. By his first wife, Judith Guibaud, he had two sons and one daughter, viz., Augustine, eldest son (a quite new fact), who was married before the 29th October 1686; Peter, second and youngest son,

1666-1686.

The family of  
Peter Courtauld,  
merchant



1666-1686.

then evidently unmarried; and Judith, also married previously to that date to Gideon Gannet, merchant, of Chateau d'Oléron, the adjoining parish.<sup>1</sup> We thus obtain the name of the father of the Augustine and Peter whose names commence the Pedigree already recorded, the Christian and maiden surname of their mother, and the name of their sister (of whom we never heard before), with that of her husband. As a matter of simple genealogy, the addition of a generation to one's Pedigree is an enormous gain. But these documents do more, for they furnish satisfactory evidence of the social standing and pecuniary condition of the family before its emigration to England. This Peter Courtauld, or, as he was designated, "Le Sieur Pierre Courtauld, marchand," was evidently the "great man" of St Peter, socially speaking, and a man of considerable wealth. He gave his three children each a marriage portion of 1450 livres, making an aggregate of 4350 livres; and this sum, so nearly as I can ascertain, allowing for the difference in the value of money between the two periods, would represent now no less than between thirty and forty thousand pounds sterling. As a matter of course, his fortune must have been considerably greater.

The word "marchand," although literally translated "merchant," had then a different signification from that assigned to it now. There were merchants of all sorts—merchants of hats, of shoes, of iron, of wine, etc.; and a witness to one of the documents quoted is styled a "merchant butcher;" but the simple word "marchand" implied something more than and superior to all these. I inquired of the notary, of the Mayor, and also of distinguished scholars and antiquarians at La Rochelle, Cognac, and Nantes, and without putting any leading questions, they invariably replied that the word at that period (and even now to a great extent) described a person in France whose counterparts are to be found in England among the men described as merchants in contradistinction to tradesmen. The inference is, that Peter Courtauld of St Peter was the monied man of the place and neighbourhood. The population, then as now, was composed almost exclusively of small tenant-farmers and husbandmen, fishermen, petty tradesmen, and mechanics, labourers, etc. There was no convenient market, for even now the means of transit from the island to the mainland are of the most inconvenient character. The probability is that he and his two sons, until the emigration, bought up the grape-juice produced by the vine-growers of the island, and converted it into wine, and purchased also their other surplus products, and again disposed of them by wholesale to their correspondents on the Continent. Indeed, this may be stated as something more than probable, because the staple article of production was grape-juice. In the inventory of the possessions of Peter Courtauld's second wife, which she carried to her husband, are mentioned casks of this very commodity.

Peter Courtauld's  
probable calling.

At all events, taking the condition of the island, and the character of its population at that period into consideration, it is quite clear that the man whom officials respectfully designated as "Le Sieur," and who signed his own name "Courtauld" (without the Christian name), and who was able to give his three children in his lifetime portions amounting to thirty or forty thousand pounds, must have occupied a position far superior to those in whose midst, probably for purposes of business, he dwelt.

1666-1686

Doubts whether  
Peter Courtauld  
resided perman-  
ently at St Peter.

The question arises whether his residence at St Peter was merely temporary and for purposes of business, or whether the family really belonged to the island. I confess I do not see how this is to be definitely decided. As I have before said, the Courtaulds being Protestants, their names do not occur in the records at the Mayoralty. I went both to the Chateau and St George, which includes St Denis, the only other parishes on the island, and the records at the Mayors' offices at both places also fail to mention the name, while the notaries at both places have no documents that would give any assistance. I exhausted the archives preserved by the notary at St Peter, and the three documents quoted, with the other two incidental occurrences of the name, are the only references they contain to the existence of the family. There is no other place where to look for records of the family. I went to Napoleon Vendee, and to Saintes, and to Nantes, in the hope that I might discover something in the extensive libraries there, but in vain. I also exhausted the archives at La Rochelle, with similar ill success. The records of the Protestant church at St Peter, as well as those of other Protestant congregations in France, probably were carried away at their dispersal, or perhaps fell into the hands of their opponents, and were destroyed. None have ever been heard of, and if they had reached England and been preserved, they would probably have turned up when the Registers of the French churches in this country were all collected under a Royal Commission and deposited at Somerset House.

Thoroughness of  
the search.

What became of Peter Courtauld, senior, must doubtless remain a mystery. The revocation of the Edict of Nantes took place near the end of the year 1685. Augustus Courtauld, the son, and founder of the English branch of the family, must have reached here within the next three years or so, as his second marriage took place in London 10th March 1688-89; but the father was still at St Peter as late as the following 19th August, when his second wife made her Will. He must have been then quite advanced in life, as his eldest son, Augustus, had already been twice married. We have never found the slightest trace of him in England, and, on the other hand, there is no record of his Will at St Peter. Any suggestion as to his fate would be purely speculative. He may have, after his second wife's death, attempted to escape and failed; or he may have made

The end of Peter  
Courtauld not  
known

1666-1686.

his way to Holland, or some other part of the Continent, and died there. There seems no clew at present by which his after-history may be pursued, and there are no data which would enable us to prosecute a reasonable search for his own partentage.

The Pedigree, instead of beginning with a nameless Courtauld, should now commence thus :—

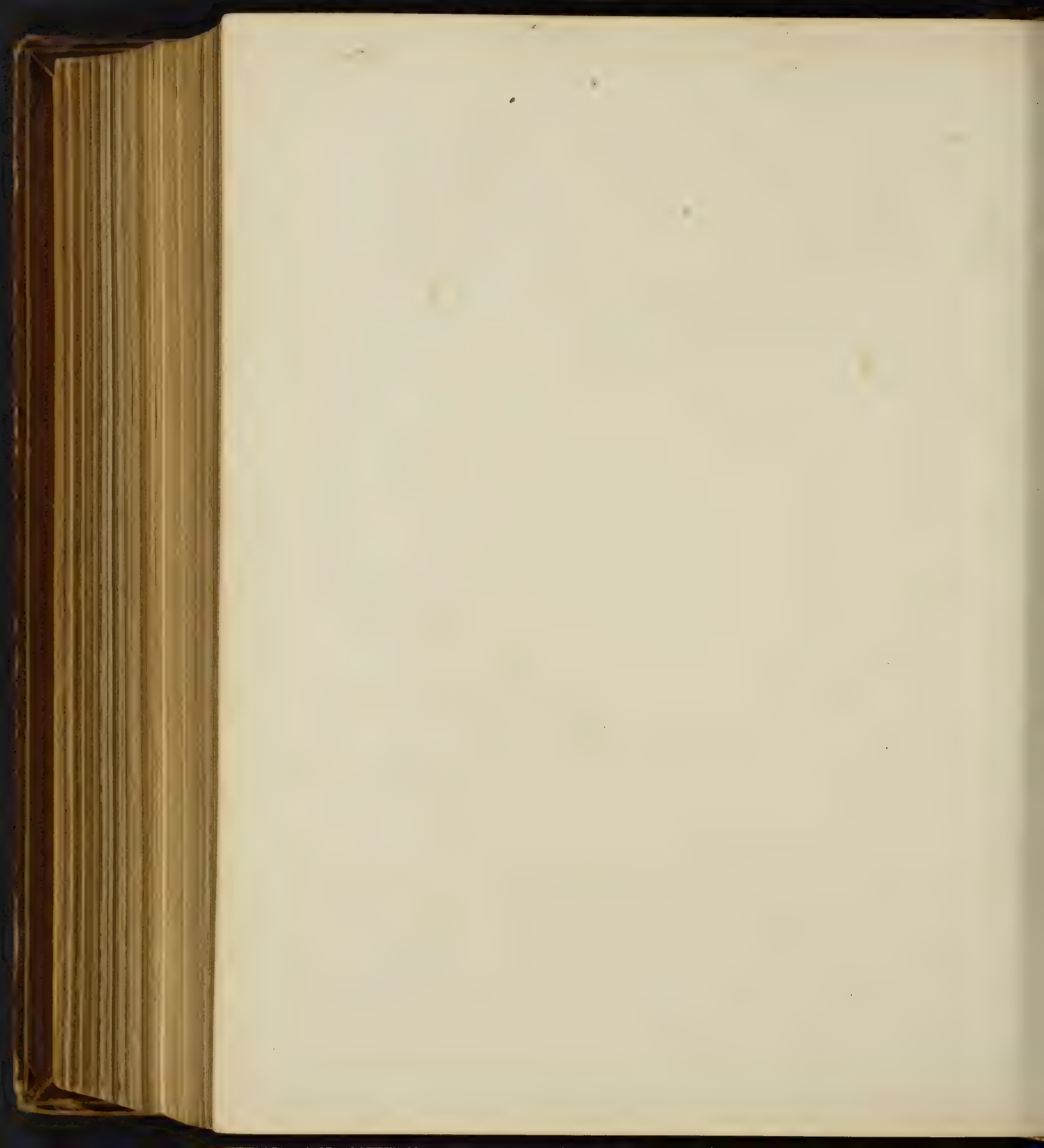
<i>First Wife.</i>		<i>Second Wife.</i>	
JUDITH GUIRAUD, died ante 1686.	=	PETER COURTAULD of St Peter, Isle of Oléron, Merchant. Living there 19th September 1686 and 19th August 1689.	=
		ANNE CAGNA, married ante 19th September 1686; made her Will 19th August 1689.	
-----			
AUGUSTINE COURTAULD, eldest son, Merchant. Married ante 29th October 1686. From whom the Courtaulds of England.		PETER COURTAULD, Merchant. Living 29th October 1686.	
		JUDITH, married ante 29th October 1686, to Gideon Gannett, Merchant of Chateau d'Oléron, and then living.	

13th November 1871.

I should also add, that I searched in vain for any trace of Julia Giron, the first wife of Augustine Courtauld, and ancestress of the Courtaulds of England; and that other names connected with the family, such as Potier, Bardin, etc., nowhere appeared in the course of my investigations. They were unquestionably all Protestants, and all records of them have disappeared.



A P P E N D I X.



## A P P E N D I X.

### NOTE TO PAGE 2.

THIS little incident has proved so important a link in the production of this Memoir, that it is perhaps worth while to give the letters.

SIR

44 QUEEN SQUARE BLOOMSBURY W.C.  
LONDON July 21, 1862.

As a loyal American I am desirous to express to you my sincerest thanks & those of my countrymen for your noble speech of Friday last. And, as a Representative of one of the leading Journals of that Country I am extremely desirous to obtain the best version of it, that I may send it (without mutilation) for publication in its columns. Have you your notes—or a copy of it written out? If not will you be good enough to inform me what London paper gives the most correct report.

very respy your

obedient Serv<sup>t</sup>

P. Taylor Esq. M.P.

JOS : L. CHESTER.

Writing again on the following day, he adds :—

I have endeavoured to do you justice in my communication to my paper—but my people will be very anxious to have some particulars concerning you, which I do not know how to give them, unless you will kindly waive for the moment all personal reticence & furnish them to me yourself.

Delighted as they will be with the *Member of Parliament*, their “proverbial curiosity” will not be satisfied without knowing something of the *man*—whom I have ventured to set before them as a parallel with Col. Barre, who stood up in similar manfulness, in the same place, in our behalf, in Revolutionary times.

Another communication, dated August 25th of the same year, shows how the Colonel's researches for me commenced :—

Our first correspondence naturally led, step by step, to my doing what little I have done in examining your family history. The pursuit of such inquiries is itself congenial to me, but I was also actuated by a spirit of gratitude to one who had raised his voice as you did in behalf of my country, & felt anxious to do something, however trifling, to evince that gratitude. As I wrote you on Friday last, in examining my own collections & in making further investigations at the British Museum &c. . . . I should consider myself only too happy, if, through such efforts, I could bring to light any facts of interest or importance to you.



## NOTE TO PAGE 53.

The following letter from Colonel Chester is interesting, as showing how he obtained the evidence connecting Margaret Marsh with the Rainton family :—

11 June, 1875

I got home last evening, after two weeks (lacking one day) of about as hard work as I ever did in my life. I did not *write* as I kept hoping, from day to day, to be able to *telegraph* the two words "perfect success." I am sorry to say that I am not able yet to do this, so far as positively identifying Margaret Rainton as the 3d wife of William Taylor, but I have got everything I want except the absolute, technical, legal evidence.

So far as Anne Clarke is concerned I have been perfectly successful, and as you descend from her, this is quite as important as the other object I had. Besides, I think that when I come to put what I have obtained in shape, you will agree with me that there is no moral doubt about the identity of Margaret Raynton.

You will remember *Judith* Chambers (Anne Clarke's sister) the woman with 4 husbands. I now think she had *five*. Certainly her *first* husband was a *Juxon*, as I learn from her father's will which I got at Lincoln, & this accounts for Sir Nicholas Rainton talking of his cousins Juxon, before the marriage of John Juxon and Rebecca Taylor.

I was obliged to go to York, in order to exhaust the subject, but I got nothing there. I have exhausted the Will Offices & Marriage Licences at both places, made a thorough search of the Parish Registers of Washingborough, the principal home of the Raintons, and was obliged to go to seven or eight other parishes, of which the Raintons whose wills I got described themselves.

In short, I have covered the whole ground, and there is nothing more to be done, but to work into shape the accumulations I have acquired. I shall of course look up the early *Juxon* wills *here*—there are none at Lincoln or York. I want also to search the wills of the Commissary & Consistory Courts, which will probably have been brought to Somerset House by this time. I shall be able in the course of two or three weeks to put all that I have acquired into pedigree form.

## NOTE TO PAGE 57.

[*The Widow of Daniel Taylor.*]

Colonel Chester writes (much after the eleventh hour, but just not too late for insertion), 19th January 1876 :—

*Margaret Lock* was the third daughter of William Lock, of Wimbledon, co. Surrey, Gentleman, by Susanna, second daughter of Roger Cole, of St Olave, Southwark, Gentleman, both being of heraldic families. William Lock was son of Thomas Lock of Merton, co. Surrey, by Jane, his wife, which Thomas was son of Matthew Lock of Merton, who was son of Thomas Lock, who purchased the rectory of Merton of the Crown in 1552-53, and was son of Sir William Lock, a very celebrated Knight and Alderman of London, born 1480, and died 1550. Roger Cole was son of William Cole of Sudbury, Suffolk, descended from an ancient family of that name in Devonshire, whose history is distinctly traced back to 1243. Through both father and mother, therefore, Margaret Lock had what may be called a splendid descent.

We know that she married Daniel Taylor, at Clapham, 8th August 1654, and that he was buried at St Stephen's, Coleman Street, 20th April 1655. As her connection with the family was very brief, and she left no issue, she is not of vital importance in the Taylor Pedigree, but it is interesting to know what became of her, and my inability hitherto to learn her fate has always *worried* me (genealogically speaking). By the barest accident I am just now able to clear up the mystery.

The facts are briefly these :—She remarried Francis Willoughby, Esq. He was son of William Willoughby, Colonel of the Regiment of the Tower Hamlets, and a prominent Cromwellian, who had held various public positions; was finally appointed Commissioner of the Navy, and died at Portsmouth, 30th March 1651. He has a monument in the church at Portsmouth, and I took a copy of the inscription many years ago, little thinking that in 1876 I should be able thereby to help two of my friends about their family history. His son, Francis, had

been in New England as early as 1638, where he buried two wives. He came back to England in 1651, after his father's death, probably to settle his affairs, and remained some years. In 1652 he was also appointed a Commissioner of the Navy at Portsmouth, and was chosen M.P. for Portsmouth in the Parliament that met 27th January 1658-59. It is impossible to tell at present when or where he married Daniel Taylor's widow, but their eldest child was born in London, 29th February 1659-60, and registered at St Olave, Hart Street. He returned to New England in 1662, of course taking his wife with him. He always held important public appointments there, and was finally elected Deputy-Governor of Massachusetts, and held that office till his death, 6th April 1671. His widow, Margaret (Daniel Taylor's widow), remarried, in New England, 8th February 1674-75, Captain Lawrence Hammond, own cousin to her second husband, Francis Willoughby, being the son of his mother's sister. She had no issue by him, and died 2d February 1682-83. By Willoughby she had two sons, viz., Francis, already mentioned, and Nathaniel, both of whom died young. Her only surviving child, Susanna, married Nathaniel Lynde, and was ancestress of a cousin of mine, wife of Professor Salisbury of Yale College, New Haven, whose pedigree I have been looking up; and it was from an abstract of her Will, sent me from America, that I got the clew to the old mystery. This clew was very trifling, and probably could not have been worked out by anybody else. She left to her sister, Elizabeth Lock, £100, due out of her rents in England. This hint was sufficient for me, and I now send you the result of my researches.

#### NOTES TO PAGES 57 AND 89.

##### [*Purchase of Wenlock Barn; Draft Indenture.*]

This Indenture made the eight and twentyeth day of September in the yeare of our Lord God according to the computacon of the Church of England one thowsand six hundred forty and nyne Betweene Sir John Wollaston, Knight, Robert Titchborne, William Hobson, Owen Rowe, Stephen Estwicke, George Langham, John Stone, Marke Hildesley, John White, William Wyberd, William Rolfe, and Rowland Wilson, Esquires, being amongst others, by two severall Acts of this present Parliamt, the one intituled An Acte of the Commons of England in Parliamt assembled for the abolisheing of Deanes, Deanes and Chapters, Cannons, Prebends, and other Officers and tytles of and belonging to any Cathedrall or Collegiate Church or Chappell within England and Wales, and the other intituled an Acte with further instruccoñs to the Trustees Contractors, Treasurer and Register for the sale of the lands and possessions of the late Deanes, Subdeanes, Deanes and Chapters, &c, and for the better and more speedy execucoñ of the former Acts, ordinances and instruccoñs made concerninge the same persons trusted for the conveying of such of the lands and possessions of the said late Deanes, Deanes and Chapters, Canons, prebends, and other persons named in the sayd Acts as by the same acts respectively are vested and settled in the said Trustees and their heires in such sorte as in the said Acts respectively is mençoñed, of the one parte, and Thomas Noell, Thomas Arnold, and Danyell Taylor, of London, Esquires, of the other parte, Wittnesseth, that the said Sir John Wollaston, Robert Titchborne, William Hobson, Owen Roe, Stephen Estwicke, George Langham, John Stone, Marke Hildesley, John White, William Wyberd, William Rolfe, and Rowland Wilson, in obedience to the said Acts respectively, and by vertue thereof, and in execucoñ of the power and trusts thereby respectively committed to them, And att the disire and by the Warrant of Sir William Roberts, knight, Thomas Ayres, Edward Cressett, Robert Fenwicke, John Blackwell and Nathaniell Wetham, Esquires, whoe together with others named in the said Acte herein before first mençoñed, or any five or more of them, are by the said Acts, or one of them, authorized to treat, contract, and agree for the sale of the said lands and possessions in such sorte as in the said Acts respectively is mençoñed And in consideration of the summe of Two thowsand one hundred and seaven pounds Nyne shillings and three pence of lawfull money of England, the one moyetye whereof, one thowsand fiftie three pounds fourteene shillings and seaven pence halfe penny, the said Stephen Estwicke and William Hobson, two of the Treasurers in that be halfe appointed by the said first mençoñed Acte, have by writinge under their handes, bearing date the eight and twentyeth day of this present moneth of September. now produced by the said Thomas Noell, Thomas Arnold and Danyell Taylor and remainyng with



them, certified to be payd and satisfied in such sorte as by the said writeing appeares—And the other moyetye thereof is to be payd or secured by the said Thomas Noell, Thomas Arnold, and Danyell Tayler according to the contracte certified to the said Trustees by the said Contractors to have byn made for the purchase of the premisses—Have graunted, alyened, bargayned, sold, remised, released and quite claymed, and by theis presents doe graunte, alyen, bargayne, sell, remise, release and quitt clayme unto the said Thomas Noell, Thomas Arnold and Daniell Taylor, their heires and assignes, All that the mannor of Wenlockes Barne, with the rights, members and appurtenances thereof, in the Countye of Middx̃, and all quitt rents, rents of assize, or freehold rents to the said Mannor belonginge or in any wise apperteyninge, And all that parcell of meadowe or pasture grounde with the appurtenances commonly called the tenne Acres Feild, upon which the Barne commonly called Wenlocks Barne heretofore was scituate, abutting west upon a lane there commonly called Brick lane, and east upon a feild commonly called the sixteene acres feild, adjoyning south upon parte of the freehold land belonginge to the said Mannor, and North upon a feild commonly called the Eight acres feild parcell of the Demeasnes of the said Mannor now or late in the tenure or occupacoñ of Brewer his assignee or assignes, conteyning by estimacoñ tenne acres more or lesse, And all that parcell of meadowe or pasture grounde with appurtenances commonly called the Eight acres Feild or Lowefeild above mençoñed, abutting west upon a feild commonly called Six acres feild parcell alsoe of the demeasnes of the said Mannor, and East upon the aforesaid Common feilds, and adjoyninge South upon the Tenne acres feild last above mençoñed and North upon certayne Lands belonginge to the parishe of Iseldon alias Islington now or late in the tenure or occupacoñ of the aforesaid (—) Brewer his assignee or assignes, conteyning by estimacoñ Eight acres, more or lesse—And all that parcell of meadowe or pasture grounde with the appurtenances commonly called Six acres feild, abutting west upon the aforesaid Lane commonly called Brick lane, and East upon the feild last above mençoñed commonly called the Eight acres feild, and adjoyning South upon the aforesaid feild commonly called the Tenne acres feild and North upon a feild commonly called the Foure acres feild parcell alsoe of the demeasnes of the said mannor, now or late in the tenure or occupacoñ of the said (—) Brewer his assignee or assignes, conteyning by estimacoñ six acres, more or lesse—And all that other peece or parcell of meadowe or pasture grounde with the appurtenances commonly called the Foure acres feild abutting west upon the aforesaid Lane commonly called Brick lane, and East and North upon certayne lands within the parishe of Iseldon als Islington aforesaid, and South upon the six acres feild last above mençoñed, now or late in the tenure or occupacoñ of the aforesaid Brewer his assignee or assignes, conteyning by estimacoñ foure acres be the same more or lesse—And all that other peece of Pasture grounde with the appurtenances commonly called the Common Feild or sixteene Acres, wherein the freehold Tenants of the said Mannor have right of Common from Michaelmas to Shrovetide yearly, abutting west upon the aforesaid feilds commonly called the Tenne acres feild and the Eight acres or Lowe feild, East and South upon parcell of the freehold lands belonging to the said Mannor, and North upon certayne lands within the parishe of Iseldon als Islington aforesaid and belongings thereunto, now or late in the tenure or occupacoñ of the aforesaid (—) Brewer his assignee or assignes, and conteyning by estimacoñ Sixteene Acres more or lesse—And all that other peece or parcell of meadowe or pasture grounde with the appurtenances commonly called the Six Acres feild, abutting East upon a parcell of grounde now used or ymployed for the emptyng of the Widdraughtes of the Cittye of London, and west upon the high waye leading from Aldersgate streete to Iseldon als Islington aforesaid, and adjoyninge South upon a Lane or passage leadeing betweene the said high waye and Brick lane aforesaid, and North upon certayne lands in the parishe of Iseldon als Islington aforesaid now or late in the tenure or occupacoñ of the said Brewer his assignee or assignes and conteyning by estimacoñ six acres more or lesse, All which Lands and premisses are scituate lyeinge and being within the said Mannor of Wenlocks Barne in the aforesaid Countie of Midd̃, and are, or are reputed to be the demeasne Lands of and belonging to the said Mannor, And all Courts leete, Law dayes, Courts Baron, and other Courts whatsoever, services, franchises, Customes, custome Workes, Forfeitures, escheats, relifes, herriotts, fynes, yssues, amerciaments, perquisits, and profitts of the said Courts and leets and every of them, post fynes, fynes upon discent or



alienacoñ, wayfes, estrayes, deodands, goods and chattles of felons and fugitives, felons of themselves, outlawed persons, Clerks convicted, and of persons put in exigient, rivers, streames, waters, watercourses, hawkeings, huntings, fisheings, fowleings, Commons, grounds used for Common. wayes, passages, easements, wastes, wast grounds, rights, royalties, jurisdiccōns, libertyes, priviledges, *ymmutments* [*sic*, evidently error for *immunities*] profitts, commodities, advantages, emoluments, possessions and hereditaments whatsoever, with their and every of their appurtenances of what nature or quality soever they be to the said Mannor lands and premisses above mençoed, and to every or any of them, or any parte or parcell of them, or any of them incident belonging or in any wise apperteyning, and which the late Prebendary of the Prebend of Wenlocks Barne aforesaid, or any his Predecessors in right of the said Prebend, or any other person or persons clayming by from or under him them or any of them his their or any of their estate att any tyme within the space of Tenne yeares next before the being of this present Parliam<sup>t</sup> or since had held used occupied or enjoyed within the said Mannor and premisses and every or any of them, which said Mannor and premisses are mençoed in the particular thereof to have bene late parcell of the possessions of the late Prebendarye of the Prebend of Wenlocks Barne late belonging to the late Cathedrall Church of St. Paull, London and to be of the present yearly value of one hundred sixtie two pounds two shillings and three pence, And the revercoñ and revercoñs, remaynder and remainders of all and singuler the said premisses, and of every parte and parcell thereof, and all the right, tytle, interest and estate of the said Sir John Wollaston, Robert Tytchborne, William Hobson, Owen Roe,\* Stephen Estwicke, George Langham, John Stone, Marke Hildesley, John White, William Wyberd, William Rolfe and Rowland Wilson, of in and to the said Mannor lands and premisses and every of them, except and always reserved out of this present bargayne sale and conveyance all mesuages, Cotages, farme rents, in possession or reversion, parcell of the Mannor aforesaid, not mençoed in this Indenture, other then Customary lands or tenements holden by Coppie of Courte Roll, Commons and grounds used for Commons wayes and wast grounds, And alsoe excepte all Parsonages appropriate, tythes appropriated, fee farme rents yssueing out of tythes, oblacons, obvencons, porcons of tythes, parsonages, Vicaridges, Churches, Chappells, Advowsons, donations, nominations, rights of patronages and presentations, and all such other things as by the said Acts or either of them are saved or excepted or appointed to be saved or excepted or not to be sold—To have and to hold the said Mannor lands, teñts, and hereditam<sup>ts</sup> and all and singuler other the said premisses before in and by theis presents graunted alyened bargayned sould remised or released or herein before mençoed to be hereby graunted alyened bargayned sold remised released w<sup>th</sup> their and every of their appurtenances, unto the said Thomas Noell, Thomas Arnold, and Danyell Taylor, their heires and assignes forever, to the onely use and behoofe of the said Thomas Noell, Thomas Arnold & Daniell Taylor, their heires and assigns forever, as amplye as the said Trustees or any of them by the said Acts or either of them are enabled to convey the same, discharged of all demaunds, payments and incumbrances, as amply as by the said Acts or either of them it is enacted or provided in that behalfe.

In Wittnes whereof the said parties to theis Indentures interchangeably have sett their seales—Yeoven the day and yeare first above written

Et Memorandum quod quarto die Octobris Anno suprascript. pefat. Robertus Tytchborne\* Venit coram custod. libertat. Anglie autoritate Parlamenti in Canç. et recogñ. Indentur. predic. ac omnia & singul. in eadem content. et specificat. in forma supradict.

Juñ. sexto die Februañ. Anno predic.

[By a draft indenture dated a year later, September 20, 1650, Thomas Noel assigns to Thomas Arnold and Daniel Taylor his share of this property on receipt from each of them of £152, 10s. What was the nature or meaning of the transaction under which one third of the property, valued the year before at £2107, 9s. 3d., was thus parted with for £305, we have nothing to show.]

\* Signed the warrant for execution of Charles I.

## [Assignment of his share in Wenlock Barn by Thomas Noell.]

This Indenture made the twentieth day of September in the yeare of our Lord God according to the computacon of the Church of England one thousand six hundred and fifty, Between Thomas Noell Esq<sup>r</sup> one of the Aldermen of the City of London of the one parte, And Thomas Arnold and Daniell Taylor of London, Esq<sup>s</sup> of the other parte—Whereas the sayd Thomas Noell, Thomas Arnold and Daniell Taylor by virtue of a certaine Indenture of bargain and sale beareing date the eight and twentieth day of September in the yeare of our Lord God one thowsand six hundred forty and nyne made or mencofied to be made betweene Sir John Wollaston, Knight, Robert Titchborne, William Hobson, Owen Roe, Stephen Estwicke George Langham, John Stone, Marke Hildesley, John White, William Wyberd, William Rolfe, and Rowland Wilson, Esquires, of the one parte, and the said Thomas Noell, Thomas Arnold, and Danyell Taylor of the other parte, And within six monethes next after the date thereof duely inrolled in the high Courte of Chauncerye according to the forme of the Statute in such case made and provided, And by force of the Statute for transferringe of uses into possession the said Thomas Noell, Thomas Arnold and Daniell Taylor are joyntly seized in their demeasne as of fee of and in the Mannor of Wenlocke Barnes, with the rights, members and appurtenances thereof in the Countye of Midd., and of and in diverse lands tenements, rents, royalties, Courts, jurisdictions, libertyes, privileges, franchises, services, customes, immunityes, profitts, Commodities, advantages, emoluments, hereditaments, appurtenances and other things to them and their heires by the said Indenture graunted, alyened, bargayned, sold, remised, released, or quite claymed, or therein mencofied to be thereby graunted, alyened bargayned, sold, remised, released, or quite claymed, in such manner as by the same Indenture appeares, Now this Indenture Wittneseth that the said Thomas Noell for and in consideracon of the summe of One hundred fiftie two pounds & Tenne shillings of lawfull money of England to him by the said Thomas Arnold well and truely payd, and of the like summe of one hundred fiftie two pounds of like English money to him by the said Daniell Taylor well and truely payd, before the sealeing hereof, the receipte of both which summes the said Thomas Noell doth hereby acknowledge, and thereof and of every parte and parcell thereof doth acquite release and discharge the said Thomas Arnold and Daniell Taylor and either of them, their and either of their heires; executors, Administrators and assignes forever by theis presents, Hath remised released and forever quite claymed, and by theis presents doth for him and his heires remise release and forever quite clayme to the sayd Thomas Arnold and Daniell Taylor and their heirs, All the right, tittle, interest, estate, clayme and demaund which he the said Thomas Noell hath, or which he or his heires may, can, or ought to have, of, in, or unto the said Mannor and premisses, or any of them, or any parte or parcell of them or any of them, or of, in, or unto any other Mannor or Mannors, lands tenements, hereditaments, or other thinge or things which by the said Indenture or any other Indenture have bin graunted, alyened, bargayned, sold, released, or quite claymed, or are therein mencofied to be graunted, alyened, bargayned, sold released or quite claymed by the said Sir John Wollaston, Robert Titchborne, William Hobson, Owen Roe, Stephen Estwicke, George Langham, John Stone, Marke Hildesley, John White, William Wyberd, William Rolfe and Rowland Wilson, or any of them, to the said Thomas Noell, Thomas Arnold and Danyell Taylor and their heires, Soe as the said Thomas Noell and his heires or any of them shall not att any tyme hereafter have, clayme, challenge or demaunde any parte, right, tittle, interest, estate, or other thing, of, in, unto, or out of the same or any parte thereof, but shalbe thereof both in Lawe and Equite barred and forever excluded by theis presents, And the said Thomas Noell for himselfe, his heirs, executors and administrators and for every of them, doth covenante, graunte and agree, to and with the said Thomas Arnold and Danyell Taylor, and either of them, their and either of their heires, executors, administrators and assignes, by theis presents, that the said Mannor and premisses and every of them, and every part and parcell of them, shall or may from tyme to tyme, and att all tymes hereafter, remayne, continue, and be to the said Thomas Arnold and Danyell Taylor, their heires and assignes, free and clere or otherwise well

and sufficiently saved and kept harmles and indemnified by the said Thomas Noell or his heires, of and from all and all manner of incumbrances either in charge, tytle or estate had, made, committed, done or suffered, or to be had, made, committed, done, suffered by the said Thomas Noell, his heires or assignes, or any of them, and that he the said Thomas Noell, his heires and assignes, and every of them, and all and every other person or persons whoe now have or hath, or who att any tyme hereafter shall or may lawfully clayme or derive any right, tytle, terme, interest, estate, charge, trust or demaund of, in, unto or forth of the said Mannor and premisses or any of them, or any parte or parcell of them, by, from or under him, them or any of them, or by, from or under his, their or any of their right, tytle, interest, act or estate, shall and will from tyme to tyme and att all tymes hereafter, within the space of seaven yeares next enseweing, upon the reasonable request, and att the Costs and charges in the lawe of the said Thomas Arnold and Danyell Taylor or either of them, their or either of their heires or assignes, make, doe, execute and suffer, or cause to be made, done, executed or suffered, all and every such other and further lawfull and reasonable act and acts, conveyances and assurances in the lawe for the further or better conveyinge or assuring of the said Mannor and Premisses or any of them, or any parte of them or any of them, to the said Thomas Arnold and Danyell Taylor and their heires, as by the said Thomas Arnold and Danyell Taylor or either of them, their or either of their heires or assignes, or any of them, or by their, either, or any of their Counsell learned in the lawe shalbe reasonably devised or advised and required, Soe as noe such further conveyance or assurance conteyne any further or other warrantye or Covenant for Warrantye than onely against such person or persons respectively whoe shall make the same and his or their respective heires, And soe as noe such person who shall make doe or execute any such further act, conveyance or assurance be for the makeing, doeing, or executeinge thereof compelled to travell further then to the Cittyes of London and Westminster, or one of them—In Wittnes whereof the partyes abovesaid to theis present Indentures interchangeably have sett their hands and seales the day and yeare first above written

Et Memorandū quod tercio die Octobris anno suprascript. p̄fāt. Thomas Noell Venit coram [ ] Custod. libertat. Anglie &c. in Cancellat. & recogñ. Indentu. perdict. ac omnia & singul. in eadem conten. & specificat in forma supradict.

Ju. xviii<sup>o</sup> die Octobris Anno predict.

This Coppie agreeth w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> record and is examined by me.

RICH: BROUGHTON.

[The three following papers refer to the purchase of the Ashwell property. The first, dated December 20, 1650, is a copy of the deed authorising the purchase; the second is the actual deed of conveyance; the third is a survey of the property taken in 1647.]

#### NOTE TO PAGES 57 AND 89.

##### [*Permit to Purchase Ashwell.*]

20<sup>mo</sup> Decembris 1650<sup>mo</sup>

At y<sup>e</sup> Cōmittee of Parl<sup>mt</sup> for remoueing obstruccōis in y<sup>e</sup> sale of y<sup>e</sup> Manors of Rectories & Gleab Lands heretofore belonging to Deanes, Deanes &c.

Whereas Daniel Taylor Esq<sup>r</sup> one of the Trustees for sale of Deanes and Chapt<sup>n</sup> Lands presented his petition this day and therein desired this Committee to give way that he may purchase the Gleab belonging to y<sup>e</sup> Parsonage of Asawen in the County of Hertford—Ordered that the said Daniell



Taylor have leave of this Cōmittee (according to the Act for sale of y<sup>e</sup> Manors of Rectories &c) to contract for and purchase in his owne name or in the name of any other person to his use the Gleabe of the s<sup>d</sup> Rectory or Parsonage of Ashwell afores<sup>d</sup>: And that the Trustees Contractors, Treārs [Treasurers] and other Officers for the s<sup>d</sup> Lands doe admitt him thereunto accordingly.

JAMES CHALONER. THO: PISTER.  
NATH. HALLOWES. B. LECHMERE.  
[and one signature quite illegible.]

[*Ashwell, Deed of Conveyance.*]

This Indenture made the one and thirtieth day of January in the yeare of our Lord God accordinge to the computacōn of the Church of England one thousand six hundred and fifty, Betweene Sir John Wollaston, Knight, John Fowke, Samuel Avery, Christopher Packe, Thomas Noell, Stephen Estwicke, Aldermen of the Cittie of London, James Bunce, William Gibbs, Francis Ash, John Bellamy, Edward Hooker, Thomas Arnold, Richard Glyd, William Hobson, John Babington, Laurence Bromfeild, Alexander Jones, Richard Vennar, Robert Mead and James Storie, Cittizens of the said Cittie of London, Trustees amongst others nominated in an ordinance of Parliament of the ninth of October one thousand six hundred forty six intituled an ordinance of Parliament for abolishinge of Archbishops and Bishops within the Kingdome of England and Dominion of Wales and for settlinge of their lands and possessions upon Trustees for the use of the Commonwealth, And by an Act intituled an Act for sale of the Mannors of Rectories and Gleab lands late belonginge to Archbishops, Bishops, Deanes, Deanes and Chapters authorized to convey such of the said Mannors of Rectories & Gleab lands as by the said Act are vested in them & their heires in such sort as in the same Act is mencofied of th' one part, And Daniell Taylor of London, Esquire, of th' other part, Witnesseth That the said Sir John Wollaston, John Fowke, Samuell Avery, Christopher Packe, Thomas Noell, Stephen Estwicke, James Bunce, William Gibs, Francis Ash, John Bellamy, Edward Hooker, Thomas Arnold, Richard Glyd, William Hobson, John Babington, Laurence Bromfeild, Alexander Jones, Richard Vennar, Robert Mead & James Story, in obedience to the said Act & by vertue thereof & in execucon of the power & trust thereby comitted unto them, and at the desire & by the warrant of Sir William Roberts, knight, Thomas Ayres, Robert Fenwicke, Timothy Middleton, Edward Cressett and John Blackwell, Esq<sup>r</sup>, who, togeather with others named in an ordinance of Parliam<sup>t</sup> of the sixteenth of November in the said yeare one thousand six hundred forty six, intituled an ordinance of the Lords and Commons assembled in Parliament for appoyntinge the sale of the Bishops lands for the use of the Commonwealth, are by the said Act of Parliament authorized to treat, contract & agree for the sale of the said premisses in such sort as in the said last mencofied ordinance is mencofied, And in Consideration of the somme of One thousand three hundred eighty three pounds six shillings & eight pence of lawfull mony of England, the first moyty whereof, beinge six hundred ninety one pounds thirteene shillings & fower pence, the said Stephen Estwicke & William Hobson two of the Treasurers by the said Act of Parliament authorized to receave the same, have by writinge under their hands, bearinge date the eighteenth day of this present month of January, now produced by the said Daniell Taylor & remayninge with him, certified to be payd & satisfied by him in such sort as by the same writinge appeares, And the second moyty thereof is to be payd or secured by the said Daniell Taylor accordinge to the Contract certified to the said Trustees by the said Contractors to have beene made for this purchase—Have granted, aliened, bargained & sold & by theis presents doe grant, alien, bargaine & sell unto the said Daniell Taylor his heires & assignes, All that the Parsonage house with th' appurtenances of & belonginge to the Rectory of Ashwell in the County of Hertford, And all & singular houses, edifices, buildings, barnes, stables, mault howses, graneries & other out houses, gardens, orchards, yards, & Curtillages, togeather with the scite, ground and soyle of and belonginge to the said Parsonage house and premisses, conteyninge by estimacōn fower acres be the same more or lesse, And all those severall

Closes or inclosures & parcells of pasture ground with their and every of their appurtenances to the said Parsonage & Rectorye belonging, being commonly called & knowne by the names of the Football close, Poisain meade and the Lord's meade, And all those severall peeces or parcells of arrable land with their appurtenances lying & being within the Common feilds commonly called Quarrye feild, Middle feild, North feild & Prisain feild conteyninge altogether by estimacoñ one hundred forty three acres be the same more or lesse—And alsoe all that water corne mill with th' appurtenances togeather with a litle house thereunto adjoyning with a litle backside thereunto belonging with their & every of their appurtenances being now or late in the tenure or occupacoñ of John Griffin or his assignes, And all Commons & Common of pasture, woods, underwoods, timber trees & other trees, waters, watercourses, rivers, streames, floodgates, mill pooles, suit of mill service, sucken wayes, passages, easements, profits, commodities, advantages, emoluments, & hereditaments, with their and every of their appurtenances to the said Parsonage house, Gleab lands & premisses, and to every or any of them belonging or in any wise appertayning, Which said parsonage house, Gleab lands and premisses are mençoined in the Particular thereof to have beene late parcell of the possessions of the late Bishopricke of London and to have beene, togeather with the Tithes belonging to the said Rectory, by Indenture bearinge date the one and twentieth day of March in the third yeare of the Raigne of the late Kinge Charles demised by William then Bishop of London to Thomas Cokayne, Gentleman, for the terme of the naturall lives of William Lord Russell now Earle of Bedford, Francis Cockaine and Scipio Cokayne, & the life of the longest liver of them under the yearly rent of two hundred & twenty quarters of mault mençoined in the said Particular to be valued two hundred & twenty poundes the proporcoñable part whereof for the said parsonage house, Gleab lands, mill, and other the premisses hereby granted accordinge to an apporcoñment thereof made accordinge to the said Act, is in the said Particular mençoined to be sixty pounds, as by the said Particular wherein the said Parsonage house, gleab lands and premisses hereby granted are mençoined to be upon improvement of the yearly value of threescore pounds thirteene shillings & fower pence over & above the said proporcoñable part of the said yearly rent reserved appears, And the revercoñ and revercoñs, remainder & remainders of the said Parsonage house, gleab lands & premisses & of every part & parcell thereof, To Have and to hold the said Parsonage house, Gleab lands mill, tenements & hereditaments, & all and singular other the said premisses hereby granted, aliened, bargained or sold or herein before mençoined to be hereby granted, aliened, bargained or sold with their & every of their appurtenances unto the said Daniell Taylor, his heires & assignes for ever, To th' only use & behoofe of the said Daniell Taylor, his heires & assignes for ever, As amply as the said Trustees or any five or more of them are by the said Act enabled to convey the same, discharged of all demands, payments & incumbrances as amply as by the said Act or ordinances or any of them it is enacted, ordayned, or provided in that behalfe. In witnes whereof the parties aforesaid to theis Indentures interchangeably have put their hands & seales the day & yeare first above written.

WILL: HOBSON.

JOHN BABINGTON.

STEPHEN ESTWICKE.

THO: ARNOLD.

JOHN BELLAMIE.

## [Survey of Ashwell, 1647.]

A Survey of y<sup>e</sup> Mannor & rectory of Ashwell in y<sup>e</sup> parrish of Ashwell in y<sup>e</sup> County of Hertford, parcell of y<sup>e</sup> possessions of Doctor William Juxon late Bishop of London, taken in y<sup>e</sup> month of June 1647 by us whose names are hereunto subscribed, being Surveyors appoynted by y<sup>e</sup> Trustees for y<sup>e</sup> said Bishopricke, together with (according to our best skill & discovery) all woods, rents, reversions, services, annuities, franchises, liberties, priveledges, immunities, conditions, Commons Courts Leet, Courts barron, & all other possessions, & hereditaments whatsoever, with all & every th' appurtenances of what nature & qualitie soever they be to y<sup>e</sup> said Mannors belonging. w<sup>ch</sup> now are or at any tyme w<sup>thin</sup> ten yeares before y<sup>e</sup> beginning of this present parliament were belonging to y<sup>e</sup> said late Bishop, w<sup>ch</sup> he had & held in y<sup>e</sup> right of his said Bishopricke, dignitie, or office respectively.



*Imprimis*—Rents of assize of freeholders by free soccage tenure & of Copyholders of inheritance by fynes certaine accordinge to custome of y<sup>e</sup> said Mannour . . . £35. 12. 11  
 Waifes, Estrayes, & fellones goods vallued by estimacoñ communibus Annis . . . 20<sup>s</sup>  
 Fynes, Amerciaments of court, together with fynes of Alienacoñ and descent, valued by estimacoñ Communibus Annis . . . . . £5.

## THE DEMISE OF THE DEMEASNES.

William, Bishopp of London, did by his indenture dated the xxx<sup>th</sup> of Novemb. in the xiiij<sup>th</sup> yeare of King Charles demise unto Jeremiah Whitacre, Gent. all those his xxx acres of arable land called the Lord's Land *alias* y<sup>e</sup> Lord's demesne lands, and also those his lxvii acres of arable land lying in the common feild of Ashwell, Habendum for xxi yeeres from y<sup>e</sup> date, Redendum xlii<sup>s</sup> viii<sup>d</sup> with a clause of re-entry for not payment.

THE PARTICULARS OF THE S<sup>D</sup> DEMISE.

Severall parcells of arable land lying in the common feilds of Quarifeild, Middlefeild, Northfeild, & Redlandfeild, all w<sup>ch</sup> together doe conteyne by estimacoñ cxx acres, w<sup>ch</sup> are in y<sup>e</sup> occupation of W<sup>m</sup> Sell, & at an improoved value are worth per Annum £xxx.

One Lyme Kilne being one parcell of y<sup>e</sup> Demeasnes, valewed by estimacoñ comūbus annis xxx<sup>s</sup> which said demise is by meane assignement come unto Thomas Hanchett.

## THE DEMISE OF THE RECTORY OR PARSONAGE OF ASHWELL.

W<sup>m</sup>, Bishopp of London did by his Indenture dated the xxi<sup>th</sup> of March in the iij<sup>d</sup> yeare of King Charles demise unto Thomas Cokaine, Gent. all that y<sup>e</sup> rectory & parsonage of Ashwell w<sup>th</sup> the appurtenances, And also all meadows, feedings, pastures, rents, Tyths & commodities whatsoever to y<sup>e</sup> said rectory or parsonage belonging, And also all that Water-Mill, with the waters pooles, & other the appurtenances to y<sup>e</sup> said Mill belonging (except y<sup>e</sup> Advousion of y<sup>e</sup> Viccaridge & also all great trees) Habendum duringe the lives of W<sup>m</sup> Lord Russell (now Earle of Bedford) Francis Cokaine & Scipio Cokaine, Redendum ccxx quarters of cleane, good, able, & better sort of mault, between y<sup>e</sup> Feast of All S<sup>ts</sup> & Pentecost, with a clause of Re-entry for not payment, w<sup>ch</sup> said Mault wee estimate Communibus Annis at £ccxx.

The 3 lives before specified are only alleadged to be in being.

## THE PARTICULARS OF THE SAID RECTORY.

The parsonage house, consisting of a Hall, a parlour, a kitchin, two Butteries, a brew house, a dayry house, a mault house, tyled, with five chambers over them, three great Barnes, two stables thatched, a granary, a garden, an orchard, a great yard, all w<sup>ch</sup> conteyne by estimacoñ fower acres, & are worth at an improoved valewe £6. 13. 4.

Severall closes of pasture called football close, prisam meade, & y<sup>e</sup> Lord's meade & severall peeces of arable land in the common feilds called Quarryfeild, Midlefeild, Northfeild, & prisanfeild, w<sup>ch</sup> conteyne in all by estimacoñ cxliij acres, together w<sup>th</sup> the Tythes belonging to y<sup>e</sup> parsonage are in the present occupacoñ of W<sup>m</sup> Sell at y<sup>e</sup> improoved yearly rent of £xc. and ccxx quarters of mault, estimated in the whole to be £cccx.

One water mill for corne, with a little house to y<sup>e</sup> same adjoyning, & a little backside, is now in y<sup>e</sup> present occupacion of John Griffin, Gent., and at an improoved valewe is worth per annum £xxiv.



Ther is belonginge to y<sup>e</sup> Lord of y<sup>e</sup> Mannour of Ashwell a court Leet, & a court Baron to bee kept at y<sup>e</sup> parsonage hrouse at y<sup>e</sup> will of y<sup>e</sup> Lord, wher y<sup>e</sup> free & customary tennants are to performe sale & service.

Wee have valedwed the premises as they were worth in y<sup>e</sup> yeare 1641.

WILL: WEBB, 1647.

WM ELEE.

JOHN GUYE.

RALPH DAVIS.

NOTE TO PAGES 57 AND 89.

[*Manor of Lutterworth; Deed of Conveyance.*]

This Indenture made the fower and twentieth day of March in the yeare of our Lord one thousand six hundred & fiftie. Between Thomas Coke, William Bosevile, John Sparrow, William Kenricke, Ralph Harison, William Scott, Esquires, William Steele, Recorder of London, Sylvanus Taylor, Thomas Hubbard, Cornelius Cooke, Esquires, John Hunt, Gent., Sir Edward Barkham, Baronett Sir William Roberts, Knight, John Humphreys, Thomas Ayres, John White, James Stocall, Esq<sup>r</sup>, Edward Cressett, Gent. Sir Richard Saltonstall, Knight, Daniel Searle, Merchant, Nicholas Lempriere, Nicholas Bond, Richard Sydenham, and Robert Fenwicke, Esquires, nominated in an Act of this present Parliament, intituled an Act for selling the fee farme rents belonging to the Commonwealth of England, formerlie payable to the Crowne of England, Dutchie of Lancaster and Dutchie of Cornewall, (or any five or more of them) whoe are by the said Act, And alsoe by one other Act of this present Parliam<sup>t</sup>, intituled an Act for further explanation of the former Act, authorized to contract, sell and convey the said fee farme rents, and all Tenth or rents reserved, Dry-rents hundreds, Liberties, Bayliwicks, reservacoñs, condicoñs, franchises and pencoñs, amongst other things mençoñed in the said Acts (excepting such Tenth and Pençoñs as in the said Acts are excepted) which by the said severall Acts, and also by one other act intituled an Act for sale of the fee farme rents and for the doubling of moneys thereupon, are vested and settled in the said Trustees and their heires in such sort as in the said Acts is mençoñed, of the one part, and Daniel Taylor of London, Esquire, William Webb, Citizen and Grocer of London, and Henry Brandreth, Citizen and Clothworker of London, of the other part—Whereas the late King James by his Indenture bearing date the tenth daie of Januarie in the fowerteenth yeare of his Raigne, did graunt unto Sir Francis Bacon, Sir John Walter, Sir James Fullerton, and Sir Thomas Trevor, Knights, all that the Manor of Lutterworth in the Countie of Leic<sup>r</sup> with its rights, members and appurtenances whatsoever, And all the lands, tenements, rents and hereditaments whatsoever called or knowne by the name of the Manor of Lutterworth, And alsoe all those lands, tenements, meadows, feedings, pastures, and hereditaments whatsoever called or knowne by the name or by the names of Morebarnefeilds with their appurtenances whatsoever in the parish of Lutterworth aforesaid, And all other the landes, meadows and pastures with their appurtenances lying and being in the parish of Lutterworth aforesaid late in the tenure or occupation of Edward Ferrers, Esq<sup>r</sup> or his assignes, and afterwards in the tenure or occupation of Peter Temple and John Temple Gent. or their assignes, by the Particular thereof mençoñed to be of the yearelie rent or value of Thirtie seaven pounds And alsoe all that Toll of the Towne or Lordshipp of Lutterworth aforesaid, And all Faires, Marketts, piccages, stallages, houses and shopps, with other profits and commodities whatsoever, then or late in the tenure or occupation of Thomas Farren or his assignes, by the Particular thereof mençoñed to be of the yearelie rent or value of fower pounds, And alsoe all those landes, tenements, messuages, meadows and pastures, with the appurtenances, to the said Manor belonging (over and above five poundes for the fee farme of a mill there) by the Particular thereof mençoñed to be of the yearelie rent or value of Twentie three pounds seaven shillings and five pence halfe penny, and by the same Particular, the said Manor of Lutterworth and other the premisses are mençoñed sometimes to have been

parcell of the lands and possessions of Henry late Duke of Suffolke—To Hold the same premisses for the Terme of fower score and nineteene yeares—And Whereas the said Sir John Walter, Sir James Fullerton and Sir Thomas Trevor, being the surviving lessees, by their Indenture bearing date the sixteenth day of May in the fowerth yeare of the raigne of the late King Charles, did graunt, bargain and sell the premisses to William Williams, Robert Michell, Walter Marks, and Robert Marsh, To hold the same for the residue and remaynder of the said terme, of fowerscore and nineteene yeares then to come and unexpired, paying therefore yearelie for and during the residue and remainder of the said terme the yearelie rent of fower score and five poundes eight shillings and seaven pence halfe penny farthing—And Whereas the said late King Charles by his letters Patentes bearing date the fourteenth daie of June in the fowerth yeare of his raigne did graunt to Edward Ditchfeild, John Highlord, Humphrey Clerke and Francis Mosse, their heires and assignes, in fee farme for ever the reversion and reversions of the aforesaid Manor of Lutterworth in the Countie of Leicester aforesaid (except the Mill there) the same to be holden of the said King, his heires and successors as of his Manor of East Greenwich in the Countie of Kent by fealtie onelie in free and common soccage, and not in Capite nor by knight's service, paying therefore yearelie at the feastes of Saint Michael the Archangell and the Annunciation of the blessed Virgin Marie by equall porcoñs the fee farme rent or yearelie rent of fower score and fower pounds eight shillings and seaven pence halfe penny farthing, the first payment thereof to beginne at that feast of the feasts aforesaid which first and next should happen after the expiration of the aforesaid terme of fower score and nineteene yeares by the aforesaid King James mençoined to be graunted as aforesaid, As by the Particular of the said premisses certified to the said Trustees under the hand of Francis Phelipps, Auditor, the fourteenth day of March one thousand six hundred and fiftie, according to the direccoñ of the said Acts, and remayning with the Register to the said Trustees, And as by the aforesaid Indenture, the Assignement thereof, or letters patents before mençoined, relation being thereunto had may more and at large appeare—Now this Indenture witnesseth that the said Thomas Coke, William Bosevile, John Sparrow, William Kenricke, Ralph Harrison, William Scott, William Steele, Sylvanus Taylor, Thomas Hubbard, Cornelius Cooke, John Hunt, Sir Edward Barkham, Sir William Roberts, John Humfreys, Thomas Ayres, John White, James Stocall, Edward Cressett, Sir Richard Saltonstall, Daniel Searle, Nicholas Lempriere, Nicholas Bond, Richard Sydenham and Robert Fenwicke the Trustees before nominated, in pursuance of the said Acts of Parliament, and by virtue and in execucoñ of the powers and trusts thereby committed to them, and in consideration of the somme of one thousand threescore and seaven pounds eight shillings halfe penny farthing paid by the said Daniel Taylor, and which Thomas Andrewes and John Dethick, Aldermen of the Cittie of London, Treasurers appointed by the said first mençoined Act to receave the same, by writing under their hands bearing date this present fower and twentieth day of March &c, have certified to be paid and satisfied by the said Daniel Taylor, William Webb and Henry Brandreth in such sort as by the said writing may appeare, Have graunted, aliened, bargained, sould and confirmed, and by these presents doe for them their heires and assignes, graunt, alien, bargain, sell and confirme unto the said Daniel Taylor, William Webb and Henry Brandreth their heires and assignes for ever, All that the aforesaid yearelie rent of fowerscore and five pounds eight shillings and seaven pence halfe penny farthing reserved and payable for and during the residue of the said terme of fower score and nineteene yeares yet to come and unexpired by virtue of the aforesaid Indenture and assignement, And alsoe the fee farme rent or yearelie rent of fower score and fower pounds eight shillings and seaven pence halfe penny farthing reserved and payable upon the graunt of the reversion of the premisses in fee for ever the first payment thereof to beginne upon the determination of the aforesaid terme of fowerscore and nineteene yeares aforesaid by virtue of the aforesaid letters patents of the said King Charles; And all penalties, benefitts of forfeitures nomine penaes distresses powers and conditions of re-entry or retyner by the said Indenture, the Assignement thereof or letters patents before mençoined, graunted or reserved for or by reason thereof, or incident or belonging thereunto, and all liberties, powers, actions, suits, wayes and meanes for the recoverie of the same rent and everie part thereof by reason or by virtue of the aforesaid Acts of Parliament, or of any of them, or of the said Indenture, the assignement thereof or letters Patents before mentioned, or of any graunt, covenant, reservation,

provision or condition therein mentioned or conteyned—To Have and to Hold the aforesaid yearelie rent of fowerscore and five pounds eight shillings and seaven pence halfe penny farthing and the aforesaid fee farme rent or yearelie rent of fowerscore and fower pounds eight shillings and seaven pence halfe penny farthing hereby graunted, aliened, bargained and sould, and everie part and parcell thereof, reserved and payable as aforesaid, And all penalties, benefitts of forfeitures Nomine penaes advantages of distresse, liberties, powers to distreyne, and to detaine, sell or dispose of the same, And all powers and conditions of re-entry for non payment of the said rent, and all actions, suits, waies and meanes for the recoverie of the same rent and everie part thereof by reason or by virtue of the aforesaid Acts of Parliament, or of any of them, or of the said Indenture the assignement thereof, or letters patents before mencoined or of any graunt, covenant, reservation, provision or condition therein mencoined or conteyned, to the said Daniel Taylor, William Webb and Henry Brandreth, their heires and assignes, To the onelie use & behoofe of them the said Daniel Taylor, William Webb and Henry Brandreth, their heires and assignes for ever, in as full, large and ample manner to all intents and purposes whatsoever as any King or Queene of England, or any person or persons in trust for them, or any of them, formerly had received was seised thereof or enjoyed the same, or may, might or could have formerly had received, recovered, distreyned for or come by the same, and as fullie and ampie as the said Trustees or any of them by the said Acts or any of them are inabled to convey the same, and as ampie as by the said severall Acts is enacted or provided in that behalfe. In Witnes whereof to the one part of this Indenture remayning with the said Daniel Taylor, William Webb and Henry Brandreth, the said Trustees have sett their hands and seales, and to the other part thereof remayning with the said Trustees the said Daniel Taylor, William Webb and Henry Brandreth their hands and seales have sett. Dated the day and yeare first above written.

THO: AYRES.

R. HARISON.

JO: SPARROW.

RI: SYDENHAM.

COR: COOKE.

Scaled and delivered in the presence of Clement Baker, Clerke attending the Trustees.

RICHARD STEVENS.

Acknowledged y<sup>e</sup> 21<sup>th</sup> day of February 1653 Before me

RI: TOMLYNS.

Inrolled in the Remembrances of the publike Exchequer (to wit) amongst the Records of Hillary terme 1653 in the custody of the Second Remembrancer there.

## NOTE TO PAGES 57 AND 89.

[*Lands at Chester; Deed of Conveyance.*]

This Indenture made the foure and twentieth day of December in the yeare of our Lord God according to the computation used in England one thousand six hundred fifty and one Betweene Sir John Wollaston, Knight, Robert Titchborne, Thomas Noel, Marke Hildesley, Stephen Estwicke, Thomas Arnold, Daniell Taylor, William Hobson, Owen Roe, George Langham, John Stone, John White, William Wyberd, William Rolfe and Rowland Wilson, Esquires, being (by two severall Acts of this present Parliament, the one intituled An Act of the Commons of England in Parliament assembled for the abolishing of Deanes, Deanes and Chapter, Canons, Prebends and other Offices and Titles, if or belonnging to any Cathedral or Collegiate Church or Chappell within England and Wales, and the other intituled An Act with further instructions to the Trustees Contractors, Treasurers and Register for the sale of the lands and possessions of the late Deanes, Subdeanes, Deanes and Chapters &c. And for the



better and more speedy execution of the former Acts, ordinances and instructions made concerning the same) Persons trusted for the conveying of such of the lands and possessions of the said late Deanes, Deanes and Chapters, Canons, Prebends and other persons named in the said Acts, as by the same Acts respectively are vested and settled in the said Trustees and their heires in such sort as in the said Acts respectively is mentioned, of the one part, and William Burrow, of London, Gent. of the other part, Witnesseth that the said Sir John Wollaston, Robert Titchborne, Thomas Noel, Marke Hildesley, Stephen Estwicke, Thomas Arnold, Daniell Taylor, William Hobson, Owen Roe, George Langham, John Stone, John White, William Wyberd, William Rolfe, and Rowland Wilson, in obedience to the said Acts respectively, and by virtue thereof, and in execution of the powers and trusts thereby respectively committed to them, And at the desire and by the warrant of William Parker, Thomas Ayres, John Blackwell, Clement Oxenbridge, and Edward Cressett, Esquires, who, together with others named in the said Act herein before first mentioned, or any fyve or more of them, are by the said Acts or one of them authorized to treate, contract and agree for the sale of the said lands and possessions in such sort as in the said Acts respectively is mentioned, And in consideration of the summe of One thousand one hundred sixty foure pounds nyneteene shillings and three pence of lawfull money of England, which the said Thomas Noel and William Hobson, two of the Treasurers in that behalfe appointed by the said first mentioned Act, have, by writing under their hands bearing date the seaven and twentieth day of September last past, now produced by the said William Burrow and remayning with him, certified to be paid and satisfied in such sort as by the same writing appears, Have graunted, aliened, bargained and sold, and by these presents doe graunt, alien, bargain and sell unto the said William Burrow his heires and assignes, All that annuall or yearly rent or summe of one and twenty pounds fyftee shillings and fyve pence of lawfull money of England, late due and payable to the late Deane and Chapter of the late Cathedrall Church of Christ and the Virgin Mary in Chester by Orlando Bridgman, Esquire, his assignee or assignes, out of or for the Mannor of Bromborough in the County of Chester, and other lands, tenements and hereditaments there, And all that annuall or yearly rent or summe of fifty two shillings and eight pence of like money late due and payable to the said late Deane and Chapter by William Huntington, Gent. his assignee or assignes, out of or for certaine lands and tenements in Childer Thorneton in the said County of Chester, And all that annuall or yearly rent or summe of foure shillings and two pence of like money late due and payable to the said late Deane and Chapter by Robert Taylor his assignee or assignes out of or for other lands and tenements in Childer Thorneton aforesaid, And all that annuall or yearly rent or summe of thirty three shillings and foure pence of like money late due and payable to the said late Deane and Chapter by John Hallwood his assignee or assignes out of or for other lands and tenements in Childer Thorneton aforesaid, And all that annuall or yearly rent or summe of fyftee shillings and Tenne pence of like money late due and payable to the said late Deane and Chapter by the said John Hallwood and Thomas Bennett or one of them, their or one of their assignee or assignes, out of or for other lands and tenements in Childer Thorneton aforesaid, now or late in the tenure of Oliver Boden his assignee or assignes, And all that annuall or yearly rent or summe of forty three shillings of like money late due and payable to the said late Deane and Chapter by Robert Francis his assignee or assignes out of or for other lands and tenements in Childer Thorneton aforesaid, And all that annuall or yearly rent or summe of thirty nine shillings and foure pence of like money late due and payable to the said late Deane and Chapter by Thomas Bennett his assignee or assignes out of or for other lands in Childer Thorneton aforesaid, And all that annual or yearly rent or summe of seaven shillings and eight pence of like money late due and payable to the said late Deane and Chapter by John White his assignee or assignes out of or for other lands and tenements in Childer Thorneton aforesaid, And all that annuall or yearly rent or summe of sixtee shillings and foure pence of like money late due and payable to the said late Deane and Chapter by William Yate his assignee or assignes out of or for other lands and tenements in Childer Thorneton aforesaid, And all that other annuall or yearly rent or summe of foure shillings and eight pence of like money late due and payable to the said late Deane and Chapter by William Keale his assignee or assignes out of or for other lands and tenements in Childer Thorneton aforesaid—

Which said severall yearly rents or summes are parcell of the yearly rent or summe of Thirty two pounds thirteene shillings and three pence reserved due or payable by the letters patents first hereafter mentioned out of or for the said Mannor of Bromborough and other lands and tenements in Bromborough and Childer Thorneaton aforesaid and Bebington in the said county of Chester, or some of them—And all that annuall or yearly rent or summe of forty one pounds twelve shillings and nine pence of like money late due and payable to the said late Deane and Chapter by Henry Harper Gent. his assignee or assigns out of or for the Rectory or Parsonage of Neston in the said county of Chester, which said yearly rent or summe of forty one pounds twelve shillings and nyne pence is part and parcell of the yearly rent or summe of seaventy one pounds three shillings and nyne pence reserved due or payable by the said letters patents out of or for the Rectories of Great Neston and Little Neston and other things in the said county of Chester, or some of them—And all that annuall or yearly rent or summe of foure pounds of like money late due and payable to the said late Deane and Chapter by the heires or assigns of Hugh Browne out of or for certaine Tythes called Burland Tythes in Upton in the said County of Chester, which said yearly rent or summe of foure pounds is part and parcell of the yearly rent or summe of twelve pounds nyne shillings and tenne pence reserved due or payable by the said letters patents out of or for the said Tythes called Burland Tythes and other Things in the said county of Chester—And all that annuall or yearly rent or summe of Tenn pounds foure shillings and foure pence of like money reserved due or payable by the said Letters Patents out of or for a Messuage Mill, and other lands and tenements in Bromborough aforesaid mentioned in the said Letters Pattents to have beene then or late in the tenure or occupation of Henry Hardware, Gent. or his assigns, and now or late in the tenure of Jane Marrow of the City of Chester, widdow, her assignee or assigns—And all that annuall or yearly rent or summe of twenty two shillings and nyne pence of like money reserved due or payable by the said Letters Pattents out of or for certaine lands tenements and hereditaments in Northerden in the said county of Chester now or late in the possession of Thomas Vandry, Esquire, his assignee or assigns, which said severall yearly rents or summes of Thirty two pounds thirteene shillings and three pence, seaventy one pounds three shillings and nyne pence, Twelve pounds nyne shillings and nyne pence, Tenn pounds foure shillings and foure pence and Twenty two shillings and nyne pence, were by Letters Pattents of the late Queene Elizabeth, dated the nyneteenth day of December in the two and twentieth yeare of her Raigne, under her great seale of England, whereby the said Mannor lands, tenements and premises were, amongst other things graunted to Sir George Calveley, Knight, George Cotton, Hugh Cholmeley, Thomas Leigh, Henry Manwaringe, John Nuthall and Richard Hurleston and their heires, reserved to the said late Queene, her heires and successors for the said Mannor and lands respectively in such sort as by the said Letters Patents appeares, and were afterwards, by the said late Queene, by other her Letters Patents under her great seale of England, bearing date the two and twentieth day of December in the said two and twentieth yeare of her Raigne, amongst other things graunted to the then Deane and Chapter of the late Cathedrall Church, aforesaid and their successors forever—And also the benefitt of all Distresses nomine penes and forfeitures to be incurred had or taken for non payment of all and every the yearly rents and summes above mentioned, or any of them, or any part or parcell of them or any of them, as fully and amply as the same were graunted to the said late Deane and Chapter as aforesaid—Which said annuall or yearly rents are mentioned in the Particular thereof to have been late parcell of the possessions of the late Deane and Chapter of the said late Cathedrall Church of Christ and the Virgin Mary in Chester and to amount together to Eighty nyne pounds twelve shillings and three pence—And the reversion and reversions, remaynder and remaynders of the said severall annuall or yearly rents hereby graunted as aforesaid, and of every part and parcell thereof, To Have and to hold the said severall annuall or yearly rents or summes hereby graunted, aliened, bargained or sold, or herein before mentioned to be hereby graunted aliened, bargained or sold, with their and every of their appurtenances, unto the said William Burrow, his heires and assigns for ever. To the only use and behoofe of the said William Burrow, his heires and assigns forever, as amply as the said Trustees, or any of them by the said Acts or eyther of them are enabled to convey the same, discharged of all demands payments and incumbrances as amply as by the said Acts or eyther



of them it is enacted or provided in that behalfe. In Witnes whereof the said parties to these Indentures interchangeably have set their seales. Yoven the day and yeare first above written.

THO : NOEL.	MARKE HILDESLEY.	DANIEL TAYLOR.	THO : ARNOLD.
GEORGE LANGHAM.	OWEN ROWE.	WILL : HOBSON.	WILLIAM WYBERD.

Acknowledged by y<sup>e</sup> w<sup>th</sup>in named Marke Hildesley y<sup>e</sup> 13<sup>th</sup> of May 1652 before me, D<sup>r</sup> of Law, M<sup>r</sup> in Chancery. ROBT AYLOTT.

---

NOTE TO PAGE 60.

This Colonel Harvey was one of the regicides, and was afterwards tried for his life; his name, however, does not appear on the warrant for the execution of Charles. The following explanation of this will be found in Noble's "Lives of the Regicides," vol. i. p. 338 :—

Colonel Harvey sat with the other Judges in the Painted Chamber on January the 8th, 17th, 20th, 22d, 23d, 24th, 25th, and 27th, and in Westminster Hall the 20th, 22d, 23d, and 27th days of that month. But on the last day he was extremely discontented, and publicly expressed it to the Commissioners; and though he was present when judgment was given, yet he did not assent to it, as Whitlock, who took notes, remarked, *and he could not be prevailed upon* to sign the warrant for execution.

On his trial he pleaded this in extenuation, which no doubt saved his life, for although convicted and sentenced to death, he was reprieved, and subsequently died in prison.

---

NOTE TO PAGE 61.

In the following proclamation (one of the first acts of the Restoration), John Goodwin had the honour to be condemned along with John Milton :—

BY THE KING  
A PROCLAMATION

For calling in, and suppressing of two Books written by John Milton; the one Intituled, *Johannis Miltoni Angli pro Populo Anglicano Defensio, contra Claudii Anonymi, alias Salmastii, Defensionem Regiam*; and the other in answer to a Book Intituled, *The Pourtraicture of his Sacred Majesty in his Solitude and Sufferings*. And also a third Book Intituled, *The Obstructors of Justice*, written by John Goodwin. [Dated 12 August 1660.]

---

NOTE TO PAGE 74.

The address to Cromwell, signed by John Goodwin and by some of his congregation, including Daniel Taylor, on behalf of their Church, forms the introduction to a pamphlet having the following title :—



"Εἰρηνομοχία: The Agreement and Distance of Brethren; or a Brief Survey of the Judgment of Mr J. G. & the Church of God walking with him, touching these important heads of doctrine—

- " 1. Election & Reprobation.
- " 2. The Death of Christ.
- " 3. The Grace of God in & about Conversion.
- " 4. The Liberty or Power of the Will; or of the Creature Man.
- " 5. The Perseverance of the Saints.

" Truly & plainly declaring the particulars, as well agreed upon as dissented in, between them & their Christian Brethren of opposite judgment to them in some things about the said doctrines: Together with a short touch of some of the principal grounds and reasons upon which the said Pastor & Church cannot consent in judgment with their Brethren about those particulars (relating to the said heads of doctrine) wherein the disagreement standeth, &c. &c. London: Printed by J. Macock for H. Cripps & L. Lloyd, & are to be sold at their shop in Pope's-head Alley, near Lombard St. 1652."

To His Excellency, OLIVER CROMWEL, Lord General of the Forces of the Parliament of England.

HONORED SIR

Though God of his Grace and goodness hath endued us with some measure of strength from on high, to suffer for Truth's sake; yet are we not so well able to bear it, that Truth should suffer for ours. Out of this weakness (if yet weakness it be) we make this humble and Christian address unto you, trusting that by the mediation hereof, some part (at least) or degree, of those sufferings, may be eased, which we cannot reasonably but judg and fear, the Truth suffers, under the name of Error, in the judgments and thoughts of many, and this occasioned (we confess) in part by us, who have neglected until now, the publeck rendring of some breif and plain account (& whereof any man may upon easie terms be capable) of such Tenents and Doctrines, which we hold and profess (and this, as we judg, according to the greatest and most pregnant evidence of Truth) apart from the Judgment of some other *Christian* Churches amongst us, and from the more generally received sence of those, who are called Ministers of the Gospel in the Nation. We can freely call God for a record upon our soul, that there is no spirit in us that lusteth after envy, or contention, or singularity of notion or opinion, in the things of *Jesus Christ*: and we heartily wish that our Brethrens Doctrine were in all points such, that we might live and die in a through and compleat unity of Faith with them. We verily beleve that it was not more *grievous* unto *Abraham* to part with his Son *Ishmael* and his Mother, out of his house (though being over ruled by the express Command of God in the business, he submitted) then it is unto us to part company with our *Christian* Brethren (Servants of the same God with us) in any thing, which concerns the common salvation, both theirs, and ours. Nor shall we willingly give place unto any in endeavouring to keep the unity of the Spirit with all Saints, in the band of peace. The ensuing lines (we hope) will abundantly testifie the longing desire of our soul to go hand in hand with our Brethren as far as ever, by any construction, interpretation, mollification, qualification, restriction, proviso whatsoever, we are able to make any thing like unto truth of their Doctrines and sayings. But when a voice of our judgments and Consciences (which we cannot but judg to be the voice of God) cryeth aloud unto us; take heed to your selves, go no further with them: the rest of their way is dark and slippery; we look upon our selves as warned from Heaven to turn aside from them into those paths of Doctrine, which to us-ward are full of light, and life, and peace. And confident we are, that neither your Lordship, nor any other person of Christian ingenuity, will turn it unto matter of reproach, yea or of the lightest blame, unto us, that having been so uprightly industrious, and studious, as we have been (our Consciences bearing us witness in the Holy Ghost) to inform our judgments of the Truth, we should comport with them in our profession, and speak that (upon occasion) in the ears of men, which they assure us is of God. Nor can we doubt, but that, our judgments standing at that point of the compass, where the Word of God, as conceived and understood by us, hath at present

fixed them, you would impute unworthiness in the highest unto us, (as well you might) if to please men, we should despise them, and profess or speak openly unto others, things contrary to what they inwardly speak and avouch unto us.

*Sir*, That God, whom you, and we, serve in our spirit, knoweth that no corrupt, or creeping design hath beguiled us, or had the least influence upon our counsels for making this Dedication unto you. We are verily well able, through Christ strengthening us, not only to suffer still in the thoughts, sayings, and actings of men against us, for our Judgments and Consciences sake (which we interpret to be, for the truth sake) as we do, but even to rejoyce in deeper sufferings than these,—if God and men shall agree to call us to such a Baptism. Yea we are all thoughts made within us, that nothing that we are able, or can be made able, to act or do for the truth, will turn to any such desirable or blessed account unto us, as our sufferings for the Truth. The prize that we run for in this our Dedication unto you, is not to receive any thing from you, as either favour, countenance, or protection, either for our persons, or opinions; these are the projectures of men that are fearful; but to offer an opportunity unto you of honouring your self yet more, and of making your Mountain so strong and sure, that it may never be removed. For truth with her Children, being countenanced and protected by men, imitate the fruitful fields, *qui multo plus afferunt, quam acceperunt*, who return much more than they receive; so do these render double and treble, both countenance and protection, to their Benefactors. And though Truth, with those of her Household and charge, require neither countenance, nor protection of men, as if they stood in need of them (for they know, as well how to want, as to abound,) yet men, especially men in eminency of place and power, stand in need of them, and of that protection and safety, the donation whereof is appropriate unto them, which yet they are in no steady capacity of giving unto any, but unto their friends, and those that shall stand by them in the day of their trial.

*Sir*, We consider your time is a considerable part of the publique treasure: and upon this account are very tender of taking too freely of it; although we verily beleieve, that men never act at an higher rate for publique good, then whilst they are making themselves better, either by planting, or watering, in their own hearts and souls, those heaven-born principles of justice and Truth, without which they are never like to draw any whit neerer unto a settled course of acting worthily, then talk and great words, and perhaps a puff of vain glory now and then, will carry them. We have nothing further to add here, unless it be to assure your Excellency, that God hath greatly enlarged your quarters in our hearts: and that as we have constantly followed you with our prayers since your first taking that stage of Action and Honour, whereon you have (through the presence of God with you) outacted, not our expectations only, but (in a manner) the beleef also of the World round about you, so we shall (through his grace) continue our wrastlings with God for you, and not let him go, until he hath blessed you above, and beyond, any further contributions of our prayers.

Commune agit  
utgotium, qui se  
cæteris utilem  
fecit. Sen.

*From our Church Assem-  
bly, April 30. 1652*

JOHN GOODWIN.  
THOMAS LAMBE.  
JOHN PRICE.  
DANIEL TAYLOR.  
GEORGE FOXCROFT.

WILLIAM ALLEN.  
RICHARD ARNALD.  
WILLIAM GODFREY.  
HAMOND BREND.  
JOHN DYE.

*Your Excellencies most cordially  
devoted Servants in Christ*

JOS: HUTCHINSON.\*  
THO: TASSEL.  
GEORGE COOK.  
SAM: SOWTHEN.

In the name, and by the consent, of the Church.

\* "J. Hutchinson" signed the warrant for the execution of Charles I.

## NOTE TO PAGE 84.

The Rev. G. M. Squibb, Incumbent of Totteridge, writes, June 1875 :—

Of the name "Croopers" I find no trace, neither in parish documents, nor traditionary information; but a house known as Totteridge House was the Turner family's property. By the kindness of Mr Spencer Curtis, the present owner of Totteridge House, I am able to write with the deeds before me, & thus I can say on good authority that the property of Totteridge House was in the year 1698 sold by "Nicholas Turner of Staplehurst in the County of Kent Esquire" "to Wm. Fazakerly of London Merchant" for £700. It has frequently changed hands since. The house, as I gather from the parish books, was seriously damaged in a heavy storm some eighty years ago. It was pulled down & the present Totteridge House was erected.

## NOTE TO PAGE 92.

Extract from the Draft Order Books (or, as we should say, Rough Minute Books) of Cromwell's Council during his Protectorate :—

Thursday, Feb. 28, 1655-6.

That all proceedings in the Court of Exchequer against the heirs & executors of Daniel Taylor, deceased, formerly one of the Commissioners of Customs, upon the process of extent then awarded, be suspended & forborne till further order; & that the Commissioners of his Highness' Treasury do take order accordingly.

This is one of many items of business transacted at that day's meeting of the Council. There were present, "the Lord President Lawrence, Lord Lambert, Lord Deputy of Ireland [*i.e.*, Fleetwood, Cromwell's son-in-law], Lord Viscount Lisle, General Desborough, Colonel Sydenham, & Lord Strickland." His Highness himself, though often present at the meetings, was not at this one.

## NOTE TO PAGE 162.

On this question of the paternity of Sir Thomas Pengelly, I have, since going to press, had the advantage of a correspondence with the Rev. T. W. Webb, of Hardwick Vicarage, Hay. My attention was called to a letter written by that gentleman in *Notes and Queries* in relation to Sir Thomas Pengelly, which caused me to communicate with Mr Webb, who has very kindly answered all my inquiries, as well as lent me the print from which the autotype of the Lord Chief Baron is taken. Mr Webb writes :—

You may perhaps be interested in knowing that an ancestor of mine, John Webb, the Chief Baron's clerk inherited considerable estates and many curiosities from him, among them the private accounts of the expenses of Richard Cromwell during his retirement, and much correspondence connected with him. A large portrait of Sir T. Pengelly hangs up in my dining-room, and in my library is a large and very valuable bust of the Duke of Marlborough, presented by the Duchess to the Lord Chief Baron.



Mr Webb also states that he has many letters of the Chief Baron's, as well as of Thomas Pengelly, his father; and that he proposes, when more at leisure,

..... to have here one of the commissioners from the Government MSS. Commission, to examine my documents, many of which, relating to Richard Cromwell, Pengelly, and others, I believe to be of considerable value. All that I have will then be regularly examined and arranged, and it will give me great pleasure to communicate with you on a subject in which, as you say, we have a mutual interest.

With regard to the Cromwell paternity story, Mr Webb proceeds :—

My father, who was intimately conversant with the affairs of these families at that period, considered it a mere scandal. My father having died within six weeks of completing his ninety-third year, and in the full possession of his faculties, his evidence on such points is very important. All I know about it is derived from a printed Life of Sir T. Pengelly. The work is called *Some Private Passages of the Life of Sir Thos. Pengelly, late Lord Chief Baron of the Exchequer, written by a Lady* (Philalethes), *his intimate friend*. It consists of 44 pp. octavo, and was published by E. Curll, London, 1733. I have, by the way, Curll's letter to John Webb asking for his approval of the publication, which is dedicated to John Webb, Esq. The Life consists chiefly of anecdotes interesting enough, illustrating the moral excellence of the Judge, and contains nearly at the end the following passages :—

"I should have omitted saying anything more, had it not been for a Report which has very much prevailed concerning his Birth. According to the Register, he was born in *Moorefields*, May 16, 1675, and baptized by the Name of *Thomas*, the Son of *Thomas Pengelly*: Mr *Richard Cromwell* living then in the Neighbourhood had a great Esteem for his Father; the Circumstance of his Affairs obliging him to keep private, he spent most of his Time at their House, which gave him an Opportunity to observe and admire the early Virtues and surprizing Genius of the Son, he conceived for him a tender Love and disinterested Friendship, which continued between them till Mr *Cromwell's* Death, which happened on the 9th of *August*, 1712, at his Lordship's seat, then Serjeant *Pengelly*, at *Cheshunt*, in the county of *Hertford*, in the 88th year of his Age." . . . . .

"I have given the most impartial Account I am able of the Grounds on which the Report of his being the Son of Mr *Richard Cromwell* was rais'd: had it been so, I am at a loss to know what single Reason can be given why it should not publicly have been owned: but what Father must have glory'd in such a Son; or what Son would have been ashamed of a Father, whose Character is transmitted to us in the most amiable Light, even by the greatest Enemies of his Family?"

One rather wonders who the "lady" could have been that expresses herself in such a way, and on such a subject—and one of whose anecdotes is a very strange one for her sex.

Mr Webb also quotes, from the same work, the following passage, which gives further insight into the intimate relations existing between the Pengelly family and Richard Cromwell :—

"Mr Perkins (with whom young Pengelly was placed to learn his profession) seems to have been conscientiously desirous of discharging the duty of a master, though he acknowledges he may have been harsh. The father of Thomas Pengelly was then quite in the decline of life, and he was left to the management of his mother, whose fondness interfered with the duties that the master of her son required. She was anxious to have him at home, and upon one occasion of illness retained him longer than his furlough. This and some fancied tendency in young Pengelly to levities that Perkins had reproved, and some mutual incompatibility in their tempers, occasioned more than one breach between them. On two occasions Mr Clark [R. Cromwell] was applied to as mediator. Upon occasion of his absence Mr Perkins wrote to Mrs Pengelly through Mr Clark. It appears that they had a conference in the garden at Cheshunt, and that Richard, as a peace-maker, had tried to appease all parties. Upon another occasion when Thomas Pengelly sought to be freed from his service, he applied to his mother through the same kind friend."

Mr Webb adds the following, which seems to show that not much importance can be attached to the gift of the picture :—

The little picture mentioned by Colonel Chester is in my possession, though the gold chain is lost. It is a very fine miniature, supposed to be by Cooper, but it is uncertain of whom—no doubt, some near relative certainly not R. Cromwell.

## NOTE TO PAGE 253.

[Letter referred to by Ben Mordecai in his letter to Mrs Herrick, dated 1771.]

[From the Rev. Mr Gage to the Rev. Henry Taylor.]

To  
The Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Taylor  
Rector of Wheatfield  
near Tetsworth  
in  
Oxfordshire

Firle 13 Oct<sup>r</sup> 1741

D<sup>n</sup> Sir,

I'm sure it wo<sup>d</sup> be greater pleasure to you y<sup>n</sup> any body to hear of any good fortune attending my Sister & me, as you are one of my best Friends; but there happens to be a defect in the Will, besides the difficulty of recovering effects from thence, so that there may be occasion for the assistance of many friends, as I dont think of going over, till we see w<sup>t</sup> can be done without it. My Sister is married to M<sup>r</sup> Herrick at Beau Mannor near Loughborough in Leicestershire who will be very glad to hear from you at that place. I have transmitted your Letter to her.

We cant sell y<sup>e</sup> effects because of Miss Meads Interest in the Will, but I believe we shall have occasion for your Acquaintance in other Business. Wish you joy of your little one I am with my best respects to M<sup>rs</sup> Taylor

Y<sup>r</sup> most obliged Friend & humble Serv<sup>t</sup>

J. GAGE.

P.S. I was in Nottshire last year & saw all o<sup>r</sup> old acquaintance M<sup>r</sup> Western & M<sup>r</sup> Plumt[ree] were some little time agoe in o<sup>r</sup> neighbourhood.

## NOTE TO PAGE 255.

I received the following from Mr William Perry Herrick of Beau Manor Park, dated January 2d, 1875, in reply to a communication from me:—

In a letter from Mrs Wilkes to my grandmother dated Feb 2 1769 she says "Cousin Taylors who you enquire after are all dead except three of cousin Taylor's children of the Fire Office. Henry who is a clergyman & has been married some years has several children of whom two are in orders. His two sisters Rebecca & Elizabeth, who are unmarried, live at Ilford in Essex." . . . . In a letter from Mrs Wollaston dated March 1, 1802 to Mr Jno Herrick who, that is Mrs Wollaston, I believe was connected with the Wilkes, she says "Here a word in answer to your letter regarding Miss Wilkes. I have not heard anything but what was in the newspapers, that she has left her large fortune to a Lady Baker, who I guess to be of the Taylor family." [I know nothing of Lady Baker.—P. A. T.] The person to whom the Rev H Taylor's letter is addressed was my grandmother (née Lucy Gage) Lucy Herrick. I have seen in some of her letters the names of Wollaston & Musters, with whom she was related, & she was also acquainted if not related with the families of Wilkes & M<sup>rs</sup> . . .

In the hope of receiving additional information,—or perchance of finding letters, papers, or pictures in their possession relating to the family,—I have (1874) communicated with the present representative of the Sherbrookes, the Delmés, and the Carters. Their replies will be found with the family papers, but they contain nothing which I think would add interest to the Memoir.



## A D D E N D A.

### NOTE TO PAGE 46.

[*Will of John White.*]

COLONEL CHESTER writes 27th April 1876 (after this book was printed) :—

I have fortunately discovered the Will of John White, which furnishes conclusive proof of the identity of Samuel Taylor's wife and children. This John White was a native of Truro, in Cornwall, and of an heraldic family in that county. He appears in the Visitation of Cornwall in 1622, as son of Robert White by Mary Sidenham his wife, and was then 8 years old. He became a Citizen and Merchant Taylor of London, and so describes himself in his Will, which was dated 24 Aug. 1670, and proved 8 Dec. 1685. He was of the parish of St Faith, London, but was buried at Highgate, Middlesex, 13 Mch. 1684-5. By his first wife, Elizabeth, who was buried at Highgate 24 Nov. 1660, he had an only daughter, Elizabeth, who became the wife of Samuel Taylor. By a second wife, Penelope Prior, a widow, he had one other daughter, Penelope, who married Martin Ryder, Esq. The following are the only passages in his Will which mention his daughter Taylor and her family :—

"Item, I give unto my daughter Taylor's wett nurse that brought her up several children, £3.

"Item, I give unto my daughter Taylor's maide for mourning, £3, if she have one at my decease.

"Item, I give my daughter Taylor, widdow [this last word inserted] for mourning, tenn pounds, and to her son Samuel Taylor and daughter Elizabeth Taylor, to each of them mourning, £5 a peice.

"Item, I give unto my dear daughter Elizabeth Taylor [Samuel Taylor's wife being by his ill husbandry hath undone her and her children, for and towards her and her children's substance, 30 shillings to be paid her every Fryday weekly, while she is Samuel Taylor's wife, by my executors, from and after my decease; but, if it shall please God by death to separate them, and shee shall survive her said husband Samuel Taylor, then my will is that she shall have and injoy]\* dureing her natural life the benefitt of my lease of the house and shop in Paternoster Rowe called the Henn and Chickens or Brood Henn, which house and shop I have leaste out to Mr George Naylor and Mrs Timothy Kinge, from Christ tide 1670 for the term of 21 years, they paying £120 per annum quarterly, which my will is she should have for the terme of her life, and after her decease my will is it shall goe unto her sonn Samuel Taylor dureing his naturall life after his attainment of the age of 21 years, and to the heirs males of his body lawfully begotten, and for want of such issue it shall goe and bee for the use and benefitt of his sister Elizabeth for and during her naturall life, if she survive him her said brother, and from and after her decease my will is it shall bee for the use and benefit of my daughter Penelope White, &c.

"Item, I give unto Samuel Taylor my daughter's son £100 for the setting of him fourth to learne some trade or other imployment, as shall bee thought most meete, at his attainment of the age of 16 yeares, at

\* Lines of erasure are drawn through these lines in brackets.

which time I desire it may bee paid for his soe placing forth: Item, I give unto him more, £400, to bee paid unto him when he shall have faithfully served the full time and terme of his indentures, if fitt to settle on imployment, otherwise my will is my executors shall pay unto him £20 per annum for his maintenance untill said sum of £400 be paid, but if he die before said £400 be paid, then the same to be paid to his sister Elizabeth at her age of 21 years, or on the day of her marriage, and I give her over and above the same £500. [And for my disobliging son in law Samuel Taylor, who at this time is greatly indebted to myself and many others, presuminge it will not bee much better with him, my will is that mine executors shall deliver up unto him what specialtie or specialties they shall finde wherein hee is indebted to mee, which, with all other disbursements to and for him, I freely forgive unto him, not as any desert in him, but from my paternal love to my deare daughter his unhappy wife.]” \*

It is clear, I think, from the fact that the well-known Taylor property in Paternoster Row (the Hen and Chickens, &c.) had passed into the possession of John White, that the Samuel Taylor who married his daughter Elizabeth was the younger brother of Daniel Taylor. It is also evident, from the two erasures in the Will, that he was living at its date (24 Aug. 1670), but died soon after, as letters of administration to his estate were granted the following 21st of January. All the other statements respecting him, and his wife and children, may safely remain as already stated in the text. I have taken a little more time over the enclosed matter than I intended, hoping to discover some trace of Samuel Taylor's widow, but I have been unsuccessful.

#### NOTE TO PAGE 153.

[*Will of Rebecca Sherbrooke.*]

Under date April 12, 1876, Colonel Chester writes:—

I don't remember ever seeing the Will of Rebecca Sherbrooke among your papers, though I believe it was referred to in the old Pedigree. I came upon it accidentally yesterday, it having been proved in one of the out of the way courts, and now send you a full abstract of it. It does not of course give any new facts, but is worth preserving.

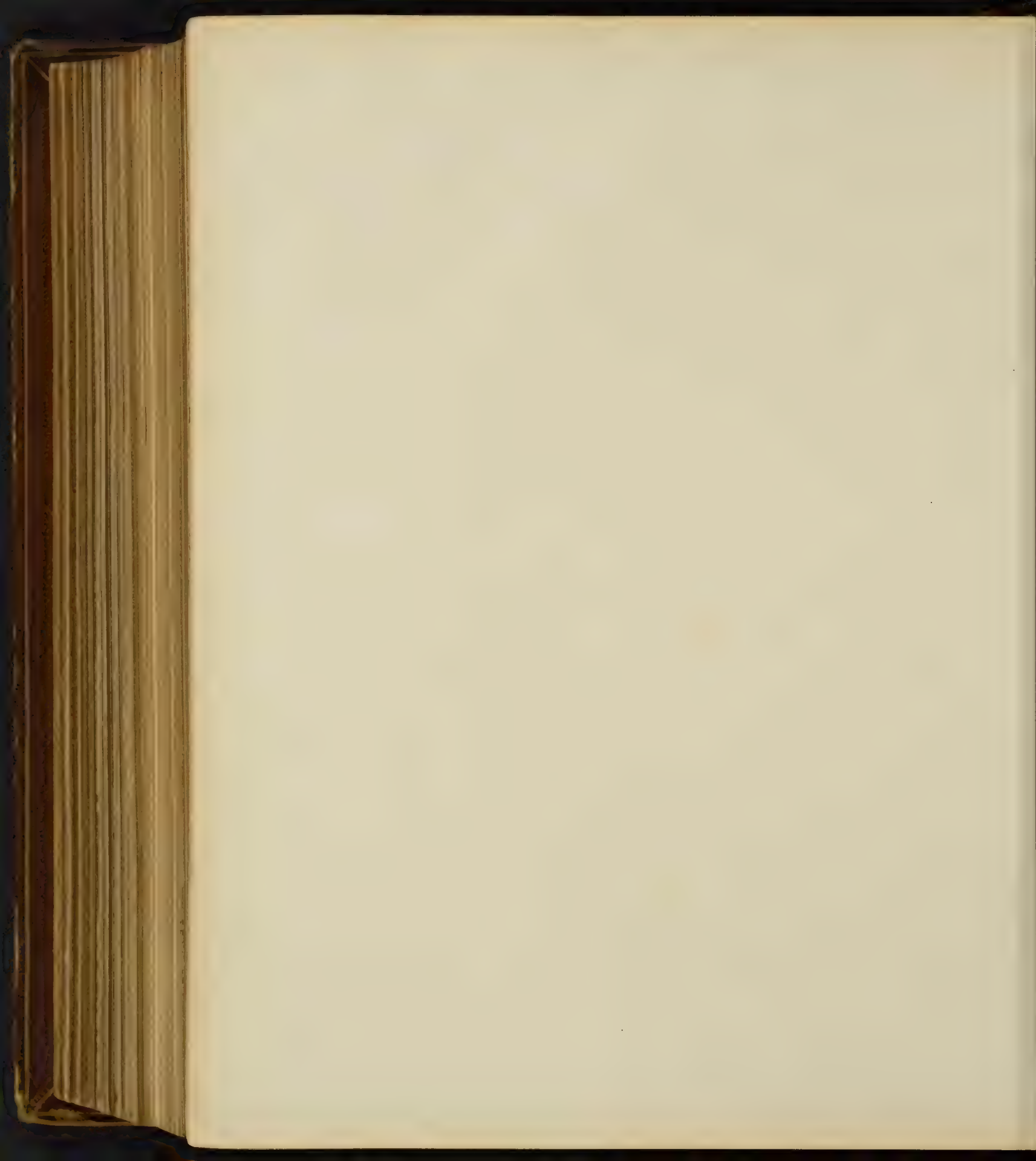
#### *Abstract of Will proved in the Commissary Court of London.*

*Rebecca Sherbrooke*—dated 28 Apl. 1697.—Of that small estate which I have reserved, having done well for my children, I give as follows:—to my son John Sherbrooke £50, for mourning for him and his—to my daughter Elizabeth Sherbrooke £5 for a ring—to my eldest daughter Rebecca £150, for mourning for herself and children, the diamond jewell her father gave me, my silver bason, my cloth bed lined with green silk and all my goods in the house of her husband, my son Taylor—to my son Taylor £10, for mourning—to my grandson William Taylor £3, for mourning—to my daughter Anne £200, for mourning for herself and children—all my wearing apparel between my 2 daughters Rebecca and Ann, and to Ann my muff—to Mrs Maurice 20/—to Mrs Chappel 20/—to Mrs Bell 10/—to nurse Laud 10/—to Mrs Collison 5/—to Mary Eggesfield 5/—what money was put by me into the funds of the King I give to Rebecca and Ann Taylor—residue to my eldest son Henry Sherbrooke, and appoint him executor. Proved 14 Oct. 1697 by the executor.

\* These nine lines have lines of erasure through them in the original.

PEDIGREES.





# GENEALOGY OF TAYLOR FAMILY.

SIR SIMON BORRARD, Knight, Lord of Clifton, Co. Bucks, Oakley, Co. Bedford, and Statherne, Co. Leicester.

Sir Simon Borrard, Kt., son and heir. — Margaret, daur. of Sir Asceline Sydenham. Lord of Tichmarsh, Co. Northampton: Inherited part of the Manor of Tichmarsh.

THOMAS REYNES. — Joan, heir to her brothers.

Ralph Reynes, Lord of Clifton, Oakley, Statherne, and — Amabel, daur. of Sir Richard Chamberlaine, Knight, part of Tichmarsh, in right of his mother.

WILLIAM CHAPELL, of Gamlingay, Co. Cambridge.

Sir Thomas Reynes, Knight: Buried at Clifton aforesaid, and had a cross-legged effigy. — Cecilia, daur. of — Tyringham of Tyringham, Co. Bucks.

SIR GODFREY SCUDAMORE, of Upton Scudamore, Co. Wilts, Knight.

William Chapell of Gamlingay aforesaid.

Sir Thomas Reynes, Knight: Buried at Clifton aforesaid. — Joan Seyton.

Sir Peter Scudamore, Knight. — Joan, daur. of Henry Brisley

WALTER TAYLARD, of Wrestlingworth, Co. Bedford: Had Estates at Knesworth and Potton, Co. Bedford, and Waresley, Co. Huntingdon.

William Chapell, of Gamlingay aforesaid, son and heir.

Sir John Reynes, Knight, had 3 Wives, but their issue all extinct in the second and third generations, except as to his daughter, and eventual heirs. — Catherine, daur. and heir. 1st Wife.

Walter Taylard, of the Inner Temple, in 12 Henry VI. (1433/4): Will dated 12 Dec. 1464 and proved 18 May 1466: Had Estates at Potton, Co. Bedford, Doddington and Buckden, Co. Huntingdon, and Gamlingay, Co. Cambridge: Buried at Gamlingay.

Margaret, daughter and heir: Will dated 26 September 1475 and proved 20 February 1475/6: directed to be buried by her husband at Gamlingay: died 28 September 1475 (Inq. p. m.).

HENRY STREET, buried in London. — Cecilia, heiress to her brothers.

JOHN ANSTEV — Joan, daur. and heir

John Taylard, 2d son: Died 28th Oct. 1506: Lord of Potton and Waresley aforesaid.

Anne, daur. of John Durem, one of the Barons of the Exchequer: Die before her husband

Thomas Taylard, Doctor of Divinity, younger son: Living 1491.

Emma, wife of JOHN DALE: Living 1476.

Elizabeth, wife of ROGER HUNT, and proved his Will 3 August 1491.

Catherine, wife of JOHN CALCOTT.

Agnes, wife of — RICHARDS: Living 1476.

Eleanor: Living 1476.

WILLIAM TAYLARD, of Doddington, Co. Huntingdon. Gent.: Found heir to his mother by Inq. p. m. 29 October 1475, then aged 44 and upwards: Will dated 22 September and proved 12 October 1508: Buried at Doddington.

Elizabeth, daur., and co-heir and eventually heir of her sister Joan, wife of Sir William Alington, Knt.: Died 23d Jan. 1517.

Roger Taylard, found heir to his father by Inquisition post-mortem 22 January 1506 7, then aged 20 and upwards: Will dated 26 August, and proved 21 October 1507: directed to be buried in the Temple Church London: Died 12 September 1507.

Humphrey Taylard, of St Neots, Co. Huntingdon, Gent.: Died 20th January 1507/8: Will dated February 1507/8: directed to be buried in Church of All Saints, Cambridge.

Margaret, eldest daur.: Living 1507.

Catharine, wife of RICHARD BARON, and proved his Will 19 April 1537: Had issue John and Elizabeth, wife of John Circone of London, Haberdasher.

Walter Taylard, of Doddington aforesaid: Living 10 July 1500, but died before 1507: Buried in the Temple Church, London.

Alice, eldest daur. and co-heir of Robert Forster, Citizen and Grocer of London: Will dated 30th March and proved 9th May 1513: Buried at Doddington aforesaid.

Etheldred Taylard. — Giles Taylard. — Thomas Taylard.

John Taylard, of Upwood, Co. Huntingdon, Gent.: Died at Upwood 12 Sept. 1528.

Alice: Living 1531.

William Taylard, Doctor of Laws, and Parson of Offham, Co. Huntingdon, and there buried: Living 1527.

Mary — Jane — Elizabeth — Joan

William Taylard, of Doddington aforesaid, Gent. eldest son: Found heir to his mother, Humphrey Taylard, by Inq. p. m. 29 October 1475, then aged 44 and upwards: Will dated 22 September and proved 12 October 1508: Buried at Doddington.

Agnes, wife of — Wyatt

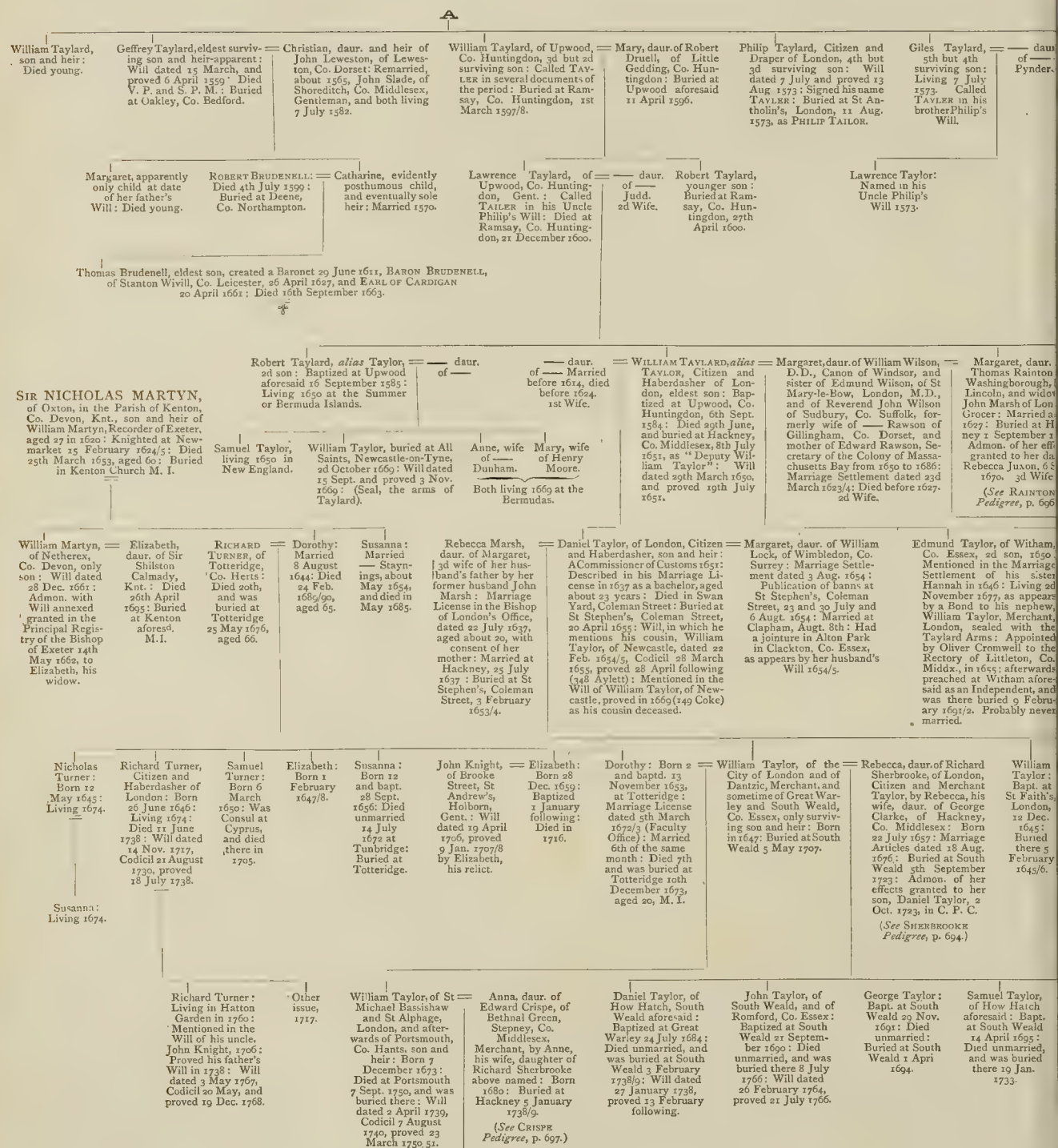
Margaret, daur. of Edmund Montlaunt: Living 1555/6.

SIR LACRENCE TAYLARD, of Doddington aforesaid, Knt.: Found heir to his brother William and his grandmother Elizabeth, 2d son: Born 25 December 1488: Died 1528, and buried at Doddington.

Dorothy, daur. of — Roberts, and relic of Alice Horde.

Giles Taylard, 3d son: Living 1528: Buried at Doddington aforesaid.

— daur. and heir of — Stukeley, Co. Hants.





*Pedigree of Taylor—(continued).*

691

John. Nicholas. Thomas. Francis. Edmund. Gilbert Taylard: Living 1575. Jane, wife of Richard Clifton: Had issue Gervase Clifton. Mary. Margaret. Frances.

Henry Taylard: Baptized at Upwood aforesaid 1st November 1586, and buried there 24th July 1595. Mary: Bapt. at Upwood aforesaid 21 Nov. 1587, and buried there 29 January 1587/8. THOMAS CARV, married = Elizabeth: Mentioned in the Visitation of Huntingdonshire 1613: Living at Buckingham aforesaid 1630 and 1655: Buried there 25 Oct. 1660. ROBERT OWEN: Married at Buckingham, Co. Bucks, 16th Aug. 1613, and buried there 9 Jan. 1662/3. 2 Husband. Martha: Married in 1610: Buried at Saint Peter's, Cheap, 4 May 1651. 2 Wife. Rev. DANIEL VOTIER, Rector = Margaret: Died in childhood: Buried at St Peter's, Cheap, 18 April 1619. 1st Wife. of St Peter's, Cheap, London, 24th Nov. 1615: Sequestered for his loyalty in 1649: Will dated 14 March 1641/2, and proved 18 September 1647: Buried at St Peter's, Cheap, 5 Sept. 1646.

Elizabeth, eldest child, baptized at St Peter's, Cheap, 8 July 1620.

Other issue.

WILLIAM WEBB, Grocer, 1650: Mentioned in the Will of William Taylor, of Newcastle, in 1669, as his cousin. Margaret: Married 28 Jan. 1640/1: Died before 15 Sept. 1669. ROBERT CLARKSON, of London, Citizen and Draper, of Ivy Lane, Mercer, and of Little Chelsea, Co. Middx.: Living 1674: Will dated 12 Dec. 1695, proved 27 February 1695/6. Hannah: Marriage Articles dated 21st Dec. 1646: Married 22 Dec. 1646: Living 1674. Samuel Taylor, of London, Citizen and Haberdasher, 3d and youngest son, 1650: Proved his father's Will 1655, and also that of his cousin, William Taylor, of Newcastle, in 1669: Married Elizabeth, dau. of John White, and had issue: Admon. 21 Jan. 1691: Called of Barnes, Co. Surrey. Benjamin Taylor: Bapt. at Hackney, 27 July 1638: Not mentd. in his father's Will, 1650. JOHN JUXON, of St Stephen's, Walbrook, London, Citizen and Salter and Sugar Baker: Party to certain indentures, dated 4 March 1670, and also to the Marriage Settlement of George Wellington and Margaret Taylor in 1672: Proved the Will of William Taylor of Newcastle in 1669. Rebecca: Living unmarried 1650, then not 10: Married before 28 March 1655: Admon. to her mother's effects in 1670: Buried at St Stephen's, Walbrook, 5th February 1676.

(See JUXON Pedigree, p. 693.)

Daniel Taylor: Died 9 and was buried at Hackney 10 June 1650. Daniel Taylor: Born 9 March 1650/1: Parish Register, St Stephen's, Coleman Street: Buried there 15th February 1654/5. GERRARD = Katherine: A minor and unmarried 1654: Married at Saint Lawrence, Jewry, London, 19 February 1662/3, then described of St Stephen's, Walbrook: Mentioned in the Will of William Taylor 1669: Living 1690. NATHANIEL = Rebecca: Baptized at Hackney, 2d August 1639: Marriage License dated 6 December 1664, then aged about 20 (Faculty Office): Mentioned in the Will of William Taylor 1669: Living 1690. GEORGE = Margaret: Bapt. at Hackney, 27 Oct. 1651 (Parish Register of St Stephen's, Coleman Street): Marriage Articles dated 20 June 1672: Marriage License dated 2d July following (Bishop of London's Office): Mentioned in the Will of William Taylor 1669: Living 1674. WELLINGTON, of London, Merchant: Described in his Marriage License of St Giles, Crisplegate, 1672, aged 20: Living 1684.

Richard Taylor: Baptized at Great Witley 15 July 1601. Died unmarried, and buried at South Witley 21 Aug. 1601. Henry Taylor: Bapt. at South Witley 27 March 1601. Died unmarried, and buried at South Witley 17th March 1715. Rebecca, eldest dau.: Baptized at South Witley 17th March 1601. Died unmarried, and was buried at South Witley 24th Sept. 1745. Anna, 2d dau.: Baptized at Great Witley 14 Dec. 1680: Died unmarried, and was buried at South Witley 14th Feb. 1704. Will dated 24th Dec. 1701, proved 16th March 1704. Dorothy: Baptized at Great Witley 17 March 1681, and married at South Witley, Feb. 1681. Elizabeth: Baptized at South Witley 19th Sept. 1682: Living 1760. Died unmarried, March 1707.

B

WILLIAM TAYLOR, of Romford, Co. Essex, eldest son: Born 22 May 1700: Living 1739: Died unmarried in April 1768: Buried at South Weald: Will dated 1 May 1755, proved 23 June 1759.

John: Born 18 March, and buried at St. Stephen's, Walbrook, 22 June 1704.

Henry Taylor, Clerk, M.A., sometime Fellow of Queen's College, Cambridge, Rector of Crawley and Vicar of Portsmouth, both Co. Hants: Born May 1711: Died 27 April 1785: Buried at Crawley: Will dated 20 November 1784, proved 20 August 1785.

Christian, dau. of Francis Fox, M.A., Clerk, Vicar of St. Mary's, Reading, Co. Berks, and Prebendary of Salisbury Cathedral: Not 21 in 1735: Married at Ewelme, Co. Oxford, 16 June 1740: Died 23 July 1769: Buried at Crawley.

(See Fox Pedigree, p. 693.)

Anne: Born 1 Nov. 1701: Died unmarried 22 April 1747.

Dorothy: Born 10 Jan. 1703.

Mary: Born 25 July 1706: Wife of Henry Kinton in 1739.

Martha: Baptized at Romford, Co. Essex, 8 Sept. 1712.

Elizabeth: Living 1732: Proved her uncle John Taylor's Will in 1766, and her aunt Anne Taylor's Will in 1764: Died unmarried 26 June 1777: Buried at Wandsworth, Co. Surrey: Will dated 15 November 1776, proved 16 July 1777.

Rebecca: Living 1732: Proved her uncle John Taylor's Will in 1766, and her sister Elizabeth's in 1777: Died unmarried 1799: Buried at Wandsworth, Co. Surrey.

Henry Taylor, sometime of Queen's College, Cambridge, L.L.B., Rector of Spaldington, Co. Lincoln: Born 16th June 1748: Died unmarried 27th February 1822: Buried at Banstead, Co. Surrey.

Peter Taylor, sometime of Queen's College, Cambridge, B.D., Vicar of Titchfield, and Rector of Clapham, Co. Hants, and of Ashington-cum-Buncton, Co. Sussex: Born 25 April 1745: Married, 28 March 1782, at St. Olave's, Hart Street, Betty, dau. of — Buttery, of Sparsholt, Co. Hants: He died 22 July 1791, and was buried at South Weald M. I. there: She died at Streatham, 12 Sept. 1837, aged 86.

John Taylor: Baptized at Portsmouth 28 December 1747: Buried there 29th August 1753.

Daniel Taylor, of London, Merchant: Born 10th September 1751, baptized at Portsmouth 9th October following: Married Elizabeth, dau. of Thomas Drane, of Limehouse, Co. Middlesex: He died in October 1807, and was buried at Hackney: She died in March 1785, and was buried at Limehouse.

Elizabeth: Born 24 April 1741: Died unmarried 12 Dec. 1801: Buried at St. Mary-le-Strand. Edward: Born at Crawley: Died young.

Anna: Born 17th March 1753: Bapt. at Portsmouth 8 May following: Died unmarried 29th September 1817: Buried at South Weald.

WILLIAM TAYLOR, of London: Born at Shidfield, near Fareham, Co. Hants, 17 June 1755: Bapt. there 29 July following. Portsmouth Register: Died 26th April 1843: Buried at Gosfield, Co. Essex.

Catherine, dau. of Samuel Courtauld: Born 7 and baptized 22 April 1760: Married at Hackney 27 January 1783: Died 17 June 1825: Buried at Hackney.

(See COURTALD Pedigree, p. 699.)

Edward Taylor: Born 13 Aug. 1786: Died 4 Feb. 1789: Buried at Hackney.

William Taylor: Born 10 April 1789: Died 21 April 1791: Buried at Hackney.

Peter Alfred Taylor, of London, Silk Manufacturer, sometime of Bocking, Co. Essex, and of Croydon, Co. Surrey, eldest surviving son: Born 10 September 1790: Died 14 March 1850: Buried at Gosfield, Co. Essex.

Catherine, dau. of George Courtauld, of Braintree, Co. Essex: Born at Sevenoaks, Co. Kent, 22 November 1795: Married at St. Pancras, Co. Middlesex, 10th Sept. 1818: Living at Gosfield, Hampstead, Co. Middlesex, 1875. (See COURTALD Pedigree, p. 699.)

William Taylor, of London, Gent.: Born 9 December 1803: Living unmarried in London 1875.

Christiana Fox: Born 4th April 1785: Married at St. Pancras, 21 Feb. 1811, to DANIEL LAMBERT, of Well House, Banstead, Co. Surrey: He died in Dec. 1857, and was buried at Banstead 29 same month, aged 81: She died 11 April 1856, and was buried there.

Catherine: Born 31 December 1787: Married at St. George's, Bloomsbury, to WILLIAM BROWLEY, of Gray's Inn: He died in New Zealand 18 Dec. 1849, aged 62: She died 7 Oct. 1859, and was buried in Highgate Cemetery.

Charlotte: Born 8th July 1792: Died 8th June 1807: Buried at Margate. Harriet: Born 6th April 1795: Died 12 Dec. 1873: Buried at Gosfield.

Georgiana: Born 23rd October 1796: Living unmarried 1875.

Eliza: Born 9th April 1798: Died 12 Jan. 1804: Buried at Hackney.

The Reverend JOHN PHILIP MALLESON, sometime of Hove House, near Brighton, Co. Sussex, Schoolmaster: Died at Croydon, Co. Surrey, 16 March 1869: Buried at Finchley Cemetery.

Anna Sophia: Born 23 August 1793: Married at St. Pancras, Co. Sussex, 14 Jan. 1823: Died 15 June 1815: Buried at Finchley.

Rev. John Jeffery, of Billingshurst, Co. Sussex: Died 15 June 1815.

Louisa Caroline: Born 11th December 1793: Married at St. Pancras 18 October 1805: Died 3d January 1808: Buried at Billingshurst.

Wilhelmina: Born 9 March 1800: Married at Bocking, Co. Essex, 29 Sept. 1830, to THOMAS PICKARD WARREN, of Highbury House, Islington, Co. Middlesex: He died 20 January 1869: She living at Manor House, Streatham, Co. Surrey, 1875.

ELLEN: B. in London 20 Novemb. 1801: Married at St. Pancras New Church 4 July 1822 to Samuel Courtauld: Died 8 March 1872: Buried at Gosfield. (See COURTALD Pedigree, p. 699.)

PETER ALFRED TAYLOR, now of Brighton, Co. Sussex: Born 30 July 1819: M.P. for the Borough of Leicester; first elected 1862.

Clementia, dau. of John Doughty, of Brockdish, Co. Norfolk: Married 27th September 1842 at Lewes, Co. Sussex: Living 1875.

William Taylor, formerly of Bridgwater: Born 16 July 1829: Living at Birmingham 1875.

Caroline Watson, daughter of Edwin Shute, of Bristol: Married there 10 October 1852: Living 1875.

Henry Taylor, of Saint John's Wood, Co. Middlesex: Born 20th May 1831: Living 1875.

Emily Louisa, 3d dau. of Henry Whitehead, of Chelsea: Born 19th Dec. 1832: Married 3 Sept. 1856 at the Unitarian Chapel, Little Portland Street, London: Living 1875.

Sherbrooke Taylor: Born 15th December 1835: Died at sea, on voyage undertaken for health, 10 Dec. 1869.

Catherine Ellen: Born 26th June 1839: Married 5th July 1853.

William Taylor Malleson, B.A.: Living at Croydon 1875.

Other issue.

Louisa Caroline, only child: Born 10 August 1806: Married 2 January 1844 to the Rev. JAMES RIDDELL MACKEE, then of Drung, Co. Down: Both living in London 1875.

Ellen Courtauld: Born at Tavistock 26 Nov. 1844.

Samuel Jeffery: Born at Pendleton 24 Dec. 1859.

Peter Alfred Taylor: Born 22 February 1855: Registered at Bridgwater 21 March 1854: Died 6 July 1872: Buried at Birmingham Cemetery at Witton, near Aston.

William John Taylor: Born 4 June 1856: Died 10 July following, and was buried at Bridgwater.

Catherine Courtauld: Born 16th February 1854: Registered at Bridgwater 21 March 1854: Married A. C. Osler at Birmingham 5 Feb. 1873.

Caroline Ellen: Born 17 July 1858: Registered at Bridgwater.

Edith Sherbrooke: Born 11th September 1860: Registered at Bridgwater.

Ernest Malleson: Born 25 June 1854: Registered at Huddersfield, 27th July 1854.

Edmund Taylor Malleson: Born 31 October 1858: Registered at Hampstead 17th December 1858.

Oliver Malleson: Born 7 February 1860: Registered at Hampstead 1 March 1860: Died 25 February 1860.

Peter Alfred Taylor Malleson: Born 12th July 1863: Registered at Hampstead 22d August 1863.

John Philip Malleson: Born at Hampstead 23d January 1865.

Mary: Born 5 July 1856: Registered at Gresley, Co. Derby, 16th August 1866: Died 14th August 1865: Buried at Finchley.

John Taylor Osler: Born 4 Feb. 1874.







# PEDIGREE OF SHERBROOKE.

ROBERT SHERBROOKE, of Tipshall, co. Derby

Robert Sherbrooke, second son. = Alice, daur. of — Brailsford, of co. Derby.

Thomas Sherbrooke, of Oxtou, co. Notts. = Elizabeth, daur. of William Hall, of Saxondale, co. Notts.

John Sherbrooke, of Little Grenley, co. Notts: Living 1617, as appears by the books of the Merchant Taylors' Company of London, on the apprenticeship of Richard Sherbrooke.

Henry Sherbrooke: Died ante 1671, as appears by the Will of his brother Richard: Baptized at Clareboro', co. Notts, 16 March 1593/4.

Richard Sherbrooke, of St Sepulchre's, London, Merchant Taylor, and of South Weald, co. Essex: Born in January 1600 at Clareborough, co. Notts: Baptized there 17 Aug. 1600: Buried at Great St Helen's, London, 4 Aug. 1671: Will dated 26 March 1671, proved 15 Aug. following. He mentions legacies left to his children by their uncle Henry Sherbrooke.

Rebecca, eldest daur. of George Clarke, of Hackney: Born 28 November 1628: Married at Hackney 19 January 1646/7: Died in St Sepulchre's 30 April 1697, æt. 69: Buried at Great St Helen's 6 May: Proved her husband's Will 1691: Her own Will dated 28 April 1697: Proved in the Commissary Court, London, 14 October 1697.

(See CLARKE Pedigree, p. 696.)

William Taylor, of the City of London and of Dantzic, Merchant, and sometime of Great Warley and South Weald, co. Essex, only surviving son and heir: Born in 1647: Buried at South Weald 5 May 1707.

Rebecca, daur. of Richard Sherbrooke, of London, and Rebecca, his wife: Born 22 July 1657: Marriage articles dated 18 Aug. 1696: Died at South Weald, and was buried there 5 March 1723: Admon. in C.P.C. 23 Oct. 1723: A widow 5 July 1707.

Richard Sherbrooke: Born 30 Nov. 1647: Merchant Taylor of London, eldest son 1671: Born 1652: Buried at St Gregory's, near St Paul's, 19 Nov. 1649: Died at Sir Edward Clarke's in Cheapside 27 Jan. 1674, æt. 25: Buried at Great St Helen's 2 Feb.: Will dated 16 Nov. 1674: Proved 16 Feb. following.

George Sherbrooke, citizen and Merchant Taylor of London, eldest son 1671: Born 1650: Died at his house in St Sepulchre's 23 Aug. 1721, æt. 71: Buried 30th, at Great St Helen's: 1719: Proved 6 Sept. 1721: Called eldest son in his mother's Will 1694, which he proved in 1697.

Henry Sherbrooke, of St Sepulchre's, London, son and heir: Born 4 March 1650: Died at his house in St Sepulchre's 23 Aug. 1721, æt. 71: Buried 30th, at Great St Helen's: 1719: Proved 6 Sept. 1721: Called eldest son in his mother's Will 1694, which he proved in 1697.

Mary, eldest daur. of John Brett, of Gracechurch Street, London: Born 22 April 1660: Marriage settlement 29 Sept. 1680: Married at St Dunstan's in the East 14 Oct. 1680: Died at Ewell, in Surrey, in July 1691: Buried with her ancestors in St Bennet's Gracechurch, 1 Aug. following.

Richard Sherbrooke: Born 30 Dec. 1652: Died at South Weald in Dec. 1669: Buried at Great St Helen's the 13th.

John Sherbrooke, of London, Mercer: Born 17 Dec. 1655: Living 24 June 1707: Died 4 July 1707: Buried in Foster Lane, London, with his children, 11 June 1707: Will dated 18 July 1704, in which he mentions a daur. Elizabeth Sherbrooke, and a son Richard Sherbrooke, and children.

Elizabeth, daur. of John Brett and Barnardiston, his wife: Living 1690: Proved her husband's Will.

Anna, youngest daur.: Born 26 Oct. 1660: Married at Hackney: 1710, æt. 50: Buried 23d at Great St Helen's.

Edward Crispe, of Bethnal Green, Stepney, co. Middlesex, and London Merchant: Buried at Greenwich 7 Aug. 1690, æt. 40: Will dated 17 May 1690: Admon. 19 Aug. following: Probated to his son Edward 26 Jan. 1712/13.

(See CRISPE Pedigree, p. 697.)

(See TAYLOR Pedigree, p. 690.)

John Brett Sherbrooke: Born in Gun Yard Street, London, 10 Nov. 1681: Died S. P. 19 Oct. 1738: Buried at Great St Helen's 27th.

Henry Sherbrooke: Born in Gun Yard, Houndsditch, 28 Oct. 1685: Died 10 July 1687: Buried in Aldgate Church.

Richard Sherbrooke: Born in St Sepulchre's 20 Nov. 1689: Baptized there: Died S. P. 18 June 1772, æt. 83: Buried at Great St Helen's 25th.

Rebecca: Born 9 Oct. 1683: Baptized at St Gabriel's, Fenchurch Street: Died 24 Sept. 1684: Buried in Aldgate Church.

John Mead, of —

Mary: Born in Gun Yard aforesaid, 4 Dec. 1687: Married 23 Dec. 1712 at St Sepulchre's: A widow 1732, 1737: Died in Jan. 1759, æt. 81: Buried 23 Jan. 1759, at Great St Helen's: Living in St Sepulchre's 1723, 1732, and 1737.

Nathaniel Wilkes, a Distiller.

John Wilkes, Alderman, of London (Farringdon Ward Without), elected 1769: Mayor 1774: Chamberlain 1779: Born 28 Oct. 1727, in St John Street, Clerkenwell: F.R.S.: Died 26 Dec. 1797: Buried in Grosvenor Chapel, æt. 70.

Mary, only daur. and heir: Born about 1717: Married about 1749: Buried at St Helen's, Bishopsgate, April 10, 1784.

Mary, only daur. and heir: Died cæl. 1802.

Sherbrooke Lowe: Baptized at Southwell 17 Feb. 1741/2, and buried there 1 Dec. 1794.

Bridget, daur. of Richard Turner Becher, of Southwell: Married there 8 May 1764, and buried there 6 June 1820, aged 77.

Robert Lowe of Southwell: High Sheriff of Notts 1801: Baptized there 31 May 1746, and buried there 1 Aug. 1822.

Anne, daur. of Richard Turner Becher, of Southwell: Married there 29 Oct. 1770, and buried there 11 April 1826.

Rev. Robert Lowe, Rector of Bingham, co. Notts, and Prebendary of Southwell: Baptized at Southwell 27 Oct. 1779.

Ellen, daur. and co-heir of Rev. Reginald Pyndar, Rector of Madresfield, co. Worcester.

Henry Porter Lowe, eldest son, of Oxtou Hall, co. Notts, assumed the name and arms of Sherbrooke (Henry Porter Sherbrooke) on succeeding to the estates of his cousin in 1847: Born 3 Sept. 1810: High Sheriff of Notts 1859: Is J.P. and D.L.

Louisa Anne, eldest daur. of William Fane, H.E.I.C.'s Civil Service.

Rt. Hon. Robert Lowe, M.P.: Chancellor of the Exchequer 1868 to 1873: Born 1811.

Georgiana, daur. of George Orred, of Aigburth, co. Lancaster: Married 1836.

William Sherbrooke: Born 1844.

Margaret, daur. of Alexander Graham.

Henry Nevill Sherbrooke.

Lady Alice Curzon, daur. of Earl Howe.

Violet.

Eva

Penn-Curzon,

Sybilla Mary

## PEDIGREE OF SHERBROOKE.

Robert Sherbrooke, of Oxtou: Living 1614. = Mary, daur. of John Savile, of Oxtou.

Thomas Sherbrooke, of Oxtou, co. Notts, Gent., only son and heir, est. 14 in 1614: Died Aug. 1654: Buried at Oxtou: Sept. following: Will, sans date, proved by his widow 22 Nov. 1654, in which he mentions his kinsman, Mr. Richard Sherbrooke, of London, Draper, and his kinsman, Henry Sherbrooke, of the Middle Temple.

Elizabeth, daur. of Thomas Jopson, of Cudworth, co. York: Buried at Oxtou: Executrix to her husband 1654.

Thomas Jopson, of Cudworth, co. York: Mentioned in the Will of his brother-in-law, Thomas Sherbrooke: His Will, dated 22 Aug. 1653, mentions "my sister Sherbrooke," and was proved 28 Sept. following.

Richard Dobson, of Ragnell, co. Notts: He living Anno 1654.

Elizabeth.

John Grundy, of Blesby, co. Notts: Died 1658: Will dated 28 Jan. 1656: Proved 26 July 1659.

Margaret: Married at Oxtou 3 March 1652.

Robert Sherbrooke, of Oxtou, eldest son: Born circa 1630: Buried there 9 May 1710: Will dated 29 Jan. 1708/9: Proved at York 4 Oct. 1710: Living a widower and S.P. 1677.

Elizabeth, daur. of William Thompson, of Roxham, co. Lincoln: Buried at Oxtou 17 Sept. 1715.

Thomas Sherbrooke, of Oxtou, aforesaid, 2d son: Buried there 4 Nov. 1702: Will dated 28 Feb. 1702: Proved at Southwell 29 March following.

Sarah, daur. of Thomas Jopson, of Cudworth, co. York: Admin. granted to her son Henry 23 Oct. 1733, at York: Mentioned in her father's Will 1653 as cal., and proved under 21 years of age.

Henry Sherbrooke, of Cudworth, co. Notts, 3d son: Buried at Oxtou 22 Oct. 1714: Will dated 20 Sept., and proved at York 16 March 1714/5.

William Sherbrooke, 4th son.

Richard Sherbrooke, Citizen and Fishmonger, of London, 5th son: Born at Oxtou: Will dated 23 May 1660, dated 1 May 1664, proved 4 Jan. 7 Aug. 1685.

John Sherbrooke, of Oxtou: Buried at Oxtou 30 Jan. 1684: Will dated 23 May 1660, and proved 4 Jan. 7 Aug. 1685.

Margaret: Buried at Oxtou 28 Aug. 1680.

Mary, eldest daur.: Married Clement Andrews.

Elizabeth, 2d daur.: Married her cousin, John Grundy.

Anne, 3d daur.: Married Edward Taylor, Citizen and Mercier of London.

Margaret, 4th daur.: Married Porter.

Rebecca, 5th daur.: Est. 26 in 1675: Married John Walker, eldest son of John Walker, of Eperston, co. Notts.

John Malin.

Catherine 6th daur.

Henry Sherbrooke, of Oxtou: Baptized at Southwell, co. Notts, 13 Feb. 1682: Died in June 1754, and was buried at Oxtou 9th same month: Will dated 27 Aug. 1751, and proved 9 July 1754, and also in C.P.C. 22 Oct. 1754.

Margaret, daur. of Thomas Porter, of Arnold, co. Notts: Married there 10 Feb. 1710: Died in Nov. 1755: Buried at Oxtou 2 Dec. following.

Thomas Sherbrooke: Born circa 26 Feb., baptized 26 Nov. 1667: Buried at Oxtou 27 March following.

Lucy: Born circa 26 Feb., baptized 26 Nov. 1667: Buried at Oxtou 27 March following.

Robert Sherbrooke: Baptized at Oxtou 8 Nov. 1675.

Thomas Sherbrooke: Baptized at Oxtou 6 March 1677.

Sarah, Elizabeth.

Thomas Sherbrooke, eldest son: Living 1680.

Joseph Sherbrooke, of Oxtou, 2d son: Will dated 3 June 1730: Proved at Southwell.

Robert Malin: Living 1694.

Mary: Living 1694.

Robert Sherbrooke: Born at Oxtou, and there baptized 21 May 1714: Buried there cal. 23 Aug. 1740.

Henry Porter, of Edmonton, co. Middlesex: Assumed the name of Sherbrooke on his marriage: Died S.P. at Oxtou, and buried there 29 Jan. 1779.

Margaret: Baptized at Oxtou 5 Aug. 1716: Married at St. George's, Hanover Square: Died S.P. 20 Jan. 1799.

Sarah: Baptized at Oxtou 15 Oct. 1717: Buried there.

Samuel Lowe, of Southwell aforesaid: Born there 8 and baptized 11 Nov. 1718, and buried there 30 Aug. 1765.

Elizabeth: Baptized at Oxtou 28 Dec. 1720: Married there 8 Nov. 1740.

William Coape, of Furnall, in the parish of Duffield, co. Derby, and of Arnold, co. Notts: Born in 1712: Took the name and arms of Sherbrooke on his marriage, pursuant to the Will of his father-in-law. Died at Arnold 28 June 1791, and buried at Oxtou 6 July 1791.

Sarah, youngest daur. and co-heir: Baptized at Oxtou 23 Aug. 1721: Married at Nottingham 5 April 1750: Died at Arnold, and was buried at Oxtou 1791.

Lee Henry Samuel Lowe: Baptized at Southwell 4 Jan. 1744/5: Died S.P.

George Augustus Lowe: Baptized at Southwell 28 Oct., and buried 27 Nov. 1749.

Henrietta Margaretta Lowe: Baptized at Southwell 30 Oct. 1747.

Sir John Coape-Sherbrooke, K.B., 3d son: Born at Arnold 11 April 1764: Nominated K.B. 16 Sept. 1809, and obtained the R.W.O. Licence, 22 Feb. 1810, to continue the Surname and Arms of Sherbrooke.

Other Issue.

Elizabeth: Baptized at Southwell 27 April 1773.

Anne: Baptized at Southwell 20 July 1774.

Pieria: Baptized at Southwell 16 June 1777.

Rev. Frederic Pyndar = Helen, daur. of John Lowe: Born 1812. Martin Leake, of Thorpe Hall, Leics.

Ellen Pyndar Lowe.

Margaret Anne Lowe.

Caroline = John Chaworth Musters, of Annesley Park and Cuswick, co. Notts.

Alice = George Jarvis, of Dudding, Hants.

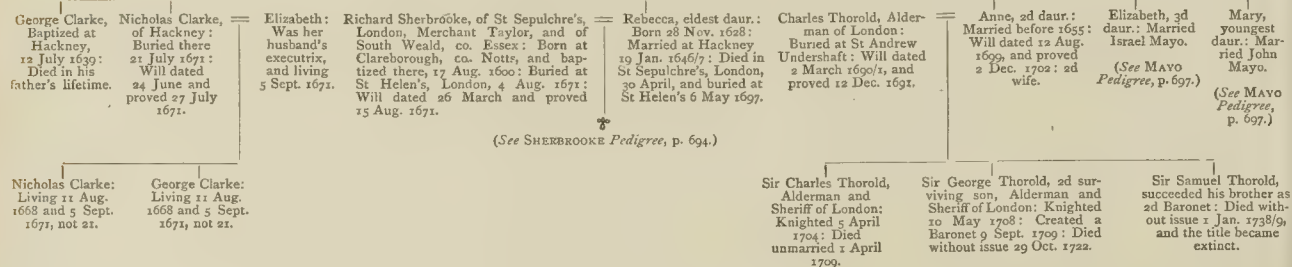
Mary Jarvis.

## PEDIGREE OF CLARKE.

GEORGE CLARKE, of Hackney, co. Middlesex, Citizen and Merchant Taylor of London: Died 14, and buried at Hackney, Middlesex, 27 August 1668: Will dated 11 Aug. and proved 3 Sept. 1668.

Anne, daur. of George Rainton, of Heighington, in Washingborough, co. Lincoln, by his first wife, Elizabeth Maltby: She was niece of Sir Nicholas Rainton, Knight, Lord Mayor of London, and twin with her brother Nicholas: Baptized at Washingborough 23 Oct. 1601: Unmarried at the date of her father's Will, 22 July 1627, but had a bequest for her wedding clothes: Buried at Hackney 7 Feb. 1671/2: Will dated 5 Sept. 1671, and proved 9 Feb. 1671/2.

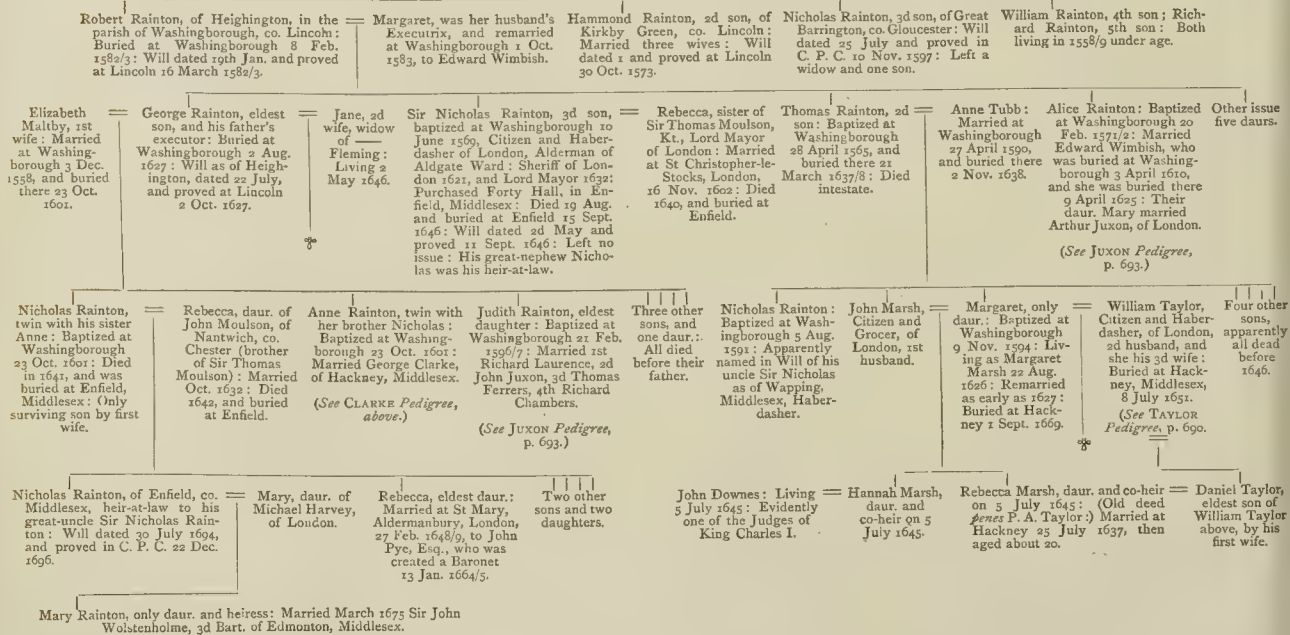
(See RAINTON Pedigree, below.)



(See SHEKROOKE Pedigree, p. 694.)

## PEDIGREE OF RAINTON.

WILLIAM RAINTON: Will dated 7 Feb. 1558/9, and proved in the Archdeacons Court of Lincoln 8 April 1559. .... : Died before her husband.





## PEDIGREE OF CRISPE.

DAVID CRISPE, of Berwick : Died there. == .....

Edward Crispe, of Greenwich, co. Kent: sometime Master of the Trinity House, and in the Commission of the Peace for cos. Middlesex, Kent, and Surrey: Buried at Greenwich, as "Captain Edward Crispe," 8 July 1676, aged 55.

Dorothy, daur. of Capt. Edward Grove of Stepney, co. Middlesex: Buried at Greenwich 24 April 1690.

Margaret, eldest daur.: Married — Bennett: Living 17 May 1690.

Elizabeth: Married Thomas Ellis: Living 17 May 1690.

Edward Crispe, of London, Merchant, and of Bethnal Green, co. Middlesex: Buried at Greenwich 7 Aug. 1690, aged 40: Will dated 17 May, and proved 19 Aug. 1690.

Anna, youngest daur. of Richard Sherbrooke, of St Sepulchre's, London, Merchant, and of South Weald, Essex, by Rebecca, eldest daur. of George Clarke, of Hackney, co. Middlesex: Born at Hackney 16 Oct. 1660: Married in 1676: Died 17 June 1710, and buried 23, at St Helen's, London.

Samuel Crispe: Died in infancy.

(See SHERRBROOKE Pedigree, p. 694.)

Edward Crispe, eldest son, aged 5 years in 1687: Proved father's Will 26 Jan. 1712/13: Buried at St Helen's, London, 31 Dec. 1722: Admon. 25 of St Bartholomew the Great, bachelor, 8 March 1722/3.

Edmund Crispe, 2d son, aged 4 years in 1687: Buried at St Helen's, London, 29 Dec. 1729: Admon. as of St Alban's, Wood Street, London, 7 Jan. 1729/30: Died unmarried.

Richard Crispe, 3d son: Born son: Born 4 and baptized at All Hallows, Barking, London, 9 July 1684: Will, as of London, dated 30 May 1748, a codicil 28 Dec. 1752, and proved 10 July 1756, by his niece and sole legatee, Elizabeth Taylor.

George Crispe, 4th son: Born 4 and baptized at All Hallows, Barking, 23 Dec. 1685: Buried at Greenwich, Kent, 29 Oct. 1686.

Dorothy, eldest daur.: Born about 1677: Buried at St Helen's, London, 1 July 1731.

Rebecca, 2d daur.: Died young: Buried at Greenwich 3 July 1679.

Anne, 3d daur.: Born 1680: Married William Taylor, of South Weald. (See TAYLOR Pedigree, p. 690.)

Elizabeth, 4th daur.: Born 5, baptized 21, and buried 25 Feb. 1686/7, at All Hallows, Barking.

Martha, 5th daur.: Baptized at All Hallows, Barking, 22 May 1688: Living 17 May 1690: Died young.

Hannah, 6th and youngest daur.: Died unmarried: Will, as of St Olave, Silver Street, London, dated 25 Sept. 1732, and proved 15 March 1732/3.

## PEDIGREE OF MAYO.

FRANCIS MAYO, of Charfield, co. Gloucester. == ..... daur. of — Taylor.

John Mayo, Citizen of London, and of Bayford, co. Herts: Born at Kingswood, Wilts, and founded a Free School there: Died 29 May 1675, aged 83, and buried in Bayford Chapel: Will dated 15 March 1674/5, and proved 6 May 1691 (46).

Margaret, daughter of — Gill, of Avery, co. Essex: Died before her husband.

Hannah Mayo, living at Charfield, 8 Feb. 1671/2.

George Mayo of Hackney, Middlesex: Aged 57 at his second marriage: Will dated 8 and proved 12 Feb. 1671/2.

Helen, 2d wife, widow of Richard Stock, of London, Citizen and Dyer, who was buried at St Lawrence Pountney, 7 July 1666: Marriage Licence 13 May 1667, then aged about 48: Buried at St Lawrence Pountney, 19 Nov. 1672.

John Mayo, only son: Sheriff of Herts in 1666: Died 11 Feb. 1715, aged 85, and buried in Bayford Chapel: Will dated 28 June 1713, and proved 21 March 1715/16.

Elizabeth, 3d daur. of George Clarke, of Hackney, Citizen and Merchant Taylor of London, and sister of Mary, wife of John Mayo: Married before 1662: Living 5 Sept. 1671: Died before her husband.

Three daughters.

John Mayo, of Hackney, Middlesex, and of St Helen's, London, Merchant: Aged about 23 at his marriage: Died at Leighton's Hope, co. Hereford: Admon. 5 May 1675.

Mary, youngest daur. of George Clarke, of Hackney, Middlesex, Citizen and Merchant Taylor of London, and sister of Elizabeth, wife of her husband's cousin, Israel Mayo: Married at Hackney 9 April 1667, then aged about 20: Remarried, and living as Mary Brayne, 12 Aug. 1699.

Mary: Living 1671/2: Wife of Nathaniel Box.

A daur.: Wife of Charles Empson.

(See CLARKE Pedigree, p. 696.)

Ten other daughters.

Jonathan Wollaston, 4th son of John Wollaston, of Lossely and Wormley, co. Herts: Aged 19 at his marriage: Living 28 June 1713.

Rebecca Mayo: Marriage Licence from Bishop of London dated 1 June 1669, then aged 26: Living 28 June 1720.

George Mayo: Baptized at St Helen's, London, 23 Jan. 1674/75: Living 28 Feb. 1671/2. Died young.

Anne Mayo: Baptized at St Helen's, London, 19 Oct. 1668, and buried there 16 Sept. 1669.

Lucy Mayo, only surviving child and heiress: Married in 1701 to John Gage.

(See GAGE Pedigree, p. 698.)

Israel Wollaston, only son, an eminent Solicitor of Chancery Lane: Died 2 March 1764, aged 74, and proved in Bayford Chapel: Will dated 22 Dec. 1711, and proved 27 July 1712.

Sarah, only child of Daniel Waldo, of London, Merchant, by his first wife, Ann Messer: Born in Chesapeake, London, in 1682, and married 1701: Died 1 Feb. 1702, aged 20, and buried in Bayford Chapel.

Twenty children, all died young.

## PEDIGREE OF GAGE.

SIR JOHN GAGE, of Firle, co. Sussex, K.G., Comptroller of the Household, and Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster: Buried at West Firle 25 April 1556. = Philippa, daur. of Sir Richard Guildford, K.G.

Robert Gage, of Haling, in Croydon, co. Surrey, 3d son, M.P. for Lewes: Died 20 Oct. 1587. = Elizabeth, eldest daur. of Nicholas Wilford, of London.

John Gage, of Wormley, co. Herts. = Eleanor, daur. of Richard Habingdon, and widow of Sir Thomas Baskerville, Kt.

Edward Gage, of Wormley aforesaid, afterwards of Bentley, in par. Framfield, co. Sussex. = Clare, daur. of William Bendloes, of co. Essex.

William Gage, of Bentley: Buried at West Firle 24 May 1653: Will dated 18 May 1653, and proved 15 March 1653/4. = Catharine: Survived her husband.

Thomas Gage, of Bentley: Buried at West Firle 30 July 1682. = Juliana, daur. and co-heir of Robert Caesar, of William, co. Herts, 2d son of Sir John Caesar, of Hyde Hall, Herts, Kt.

John Gage, of Bentley, youngest son: Died at Seville, in Spain, 22 Oct. 1731, and buried there the next day: Will dated 18 Sept. 1731, and proved 3 July 1732. = Lucy, only surviving child of John Mayo, of London, Merchant, and of Hackney, co. Middlesex, by Mary, youngest daur. of George Clarke, of Hackney: Married in 1701: Died the 15th, and buried 18 March 1738/9, at St Nicholas, Nottingham.

(See MAYO Pedigree, p. 697.)

Thomas Gage, eldest son: Proved father's Will 3 July 1732.

Charles Caesar Gage, second son: Living 18 Sept. 1731.

John Gage, 3d son: Died an infant.

Rev. John Gage, 4th and youngest son: Was of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, A.B. 1736, and A.M. 1740: Became Rector of Colwick and West Bridgeford, co. Notts: Died 14 Jan. 1770: Admon. 26 March 1770.

William Herrick, of Beaumanor, co. Leicester: Born 1689: High Sheriff of co. Leicester 1753: Died 27 Sept. 1773.

Lucy Gage, only daur.: Born 7 Aug. 1713: Married in 1740: Died 25 March 1778, and buried in Woodhouse Chapel: Will dated 1 May 1776, and proved 29 April 1778.

William Herrick, of Beaumanor Park: Born 14 Dec. 1745: High Sheriff 1786: Died 18 Feb. 1832, S.P.

Sarah Stokes, of Woodhouse: Married 1789: Died 29 Aug. 1823.

John Herrick, of the Middle Temple, London: Born 9 Nov. 1749: Died 14 May 1819 unmarried.

Thomas Bainbridge Herrick, of Gray's Inn: Born 23 Nov. 1754: Died 24 Sept. 1824.

Mary, only daur. of James Perry, of Erdesley Park, co. Hereford: Married 15 Aug. 1793: Died 29 Aug. 1836.

Lucy: Married, March 1768, Richard Gildart, of Norton Hall, co. Stafford, and had issue one son, Richard, who died unmarried 24 Nov. 1802.

Two daughters: Died in infancy.

William Perry Herrick, of Beaumanor, co. Leicester, J.P. and D.L., and also D.L. for co. Stafford; M.A. of University College, Oxford; Barrister-at-Law; High Sheriff in 1835: Born 1794: Living 1871. = Sophia, youngest daur. of Jonathan Henry Christie, of Lincoln's Inn, Barrister-at-Law: Married 13 Aug. 1862.

Mary Anne.

Lucy: Died unmarried 11 Oct. 1832.



# PEDIGREE OF COURTAULD.

PETER COURTAULD, of the Isle d'Oleron, in the Province of St Onge, France, Merchant : = JUDITH GUIBAUD, 1st wife : Died before 1686.  
Living there in 1689.

1 Wife.  
Julia Giron: Died about 1686, probably in France.  
Augustine Courtauld: Born in St Peter's, in the Isle d'Oleron aforesaid. Aged 43 in May 1799: Of St Martin's-in-the-Fields, Co. Middlesex, Goldsmith: Buried at St Luke's, Chelsea, Co. Middlesex, 14 April 1751: Will dated 13 March 1750/1, and proved 13 April 1751.  
2 Wife.  
Esther Potier, of Rochelle, in France: Married at Glass House Street French Chapel, in London, 10 March 1688/9: Buried at St Ann's Soho, 14 May 1732.  
Peter Courtauld: Mentioned in his brother's Will as living 5 September 1706.  
Peter Courtauld: Living 13 March 1750/1.  
Augustine Courtauld: Living 13 March 1750/1.

Augustine Courtauld: Born about 1686, probably in the Isle d'Oleron aforesaid. Buried at St Luke's, Chelsea, Co. Middlesex, 14 April 1751: Will dated 13 March 1750/1, and proved 13 April 1751.  
Anne Bardin: Buried at Chelsea, 26 March 1751.  
Peter Courtauld: Born 10, and baptized == Judith, daughter of Esaiac Pantin, of at Glass House Street Chapel, 10 January 1689/90: Buried at St Martin's-in-the-Fields, 8 March 1728/9.  
Judith, daughter of Esaiac Pantin, of St James', Westminster, Goldsmith: Married at "Le Tabernacle" in London, 5 February 1708/9.

Peter Courtauld: Born 2 and baptized 6 August 1716, in the French Church in Leicester Fields: Died young.  
Samuel Courtauld, eldest surviving son: Born 10 and baptized 13 Sept. 1720 at the French Church in Leicester Fields: Will as of St Michael's, Cornhill, Jeweller, dated 17 and proved 26 Feb. 1765: Buried at Chelsea, 24 Feb. 1765.  
Louis Perina, youngest child of Peter Ogier and Catharine Rabaud, of Sigournay, in Poitou, France: Born in Poitou, in 1729: Married at St Luke's, Old Street, Co. Middlesex, 31 August 1749: Died in the 12th and buried in the Parish Church of Spitalfields on the 20th of January 1807, aged 77.  
Anne: Born about 1710: Married John Perina, of St Martin's-in-the-Fields, Goldsmith: Marriage License at Vicar-General's Office, dated 21 Dec. 1738, he then a widower: to marry at St Martin's-in-the-Fields, or the French Chapel in Spring Gardens: Had issue 4 sons and 2 daughters: She living 25 October 1752: He living 8 October 1761.  
Esther: Born about 1711: Marriage License dated 21 May 1729, then aged 17: to be married at the French Chapel in Chelsea, to Stephen Goujon, of St Anne's, Westminster: Buried at St Ann's, Soho, 28 August 1763, having had 5 sons and 3 daughters: He buried there 12 April 1764.  
Julia: Born 7 July 1724, and baptized 30 November 1729, in the French Church in Leicester Fields: Died young.  
Judith: Born 7 July 1724, and baptized at the French Church in Leicester Fields: Living 15 Aug. 1758, and subsequently died unmarried in London, 1795.  
Catherine Renée: Born 13 June 1715, and baptized at the French Church in Leicester Fields: Buried at Chelsea, 15 February 1757/78.  
Augustine Courtauld, eldest surviving son: Baptized at the French Church in Leicester Fields 24 July 1718, of St Martin's-in-the-Fields in 1748/9: Living 13 March 1750/1.  
Jane, dau. of John and Renée Bardin: Married at St Luke's, Chelsea, 19th March 1748/9.  
Peter Courtauld: Born 27 and Living 13th March 1750/1.  
Judith: Born 21 Dec. 1714 at the West Street, Soho, French Chapel.  
Other issue: Living 13th March 1750/1.

Catherine, daughter of Samuel Courtauld: Born 26 and baptized 22 April 1750: Married William Taylor at Hackney 27 January 1783: Died 17 June 1865: Buried at Hackney.  
Augustine: Born 26 and baptized 23 August 1750 at the French Church in Leicester Fields: Buried at Chelsea, 7 Sept. 1750.  
Samuel Courtauld, 2d son: Born 26 and baptized 23 October 1752 at the French Church in Threadneedle Street: Died in the Parish Church of Wilmington, State of Delaware, U.S.A., aged 77.  
Sarah Norris Wharton, of the City of Philadelphia, U.S.A., and widow of: Tolland, M.D., of New Jersey, U.S.A.: Died in 1772: Died in 1836, 2d Wife.  
Louis Courtauld, 3d son: Born 15 August 1758 at the French Church in Threadneedle Street: Died young.  
George Courtauld, 4th but 2d surviving son: Born in Cornhill 19 September and baptized at the French Church in Threadneedle Street 8 October 1761: Died at Pittsburgh, U.S.A., 13 August 1823, and buried there.  
Ruth, dau. of Stephen Minton, of Cork, in Ireland, by his 2d wife, Eliza Williamson: Born at Cork in 1761: Married to July 1789 in the Parish of New York, U.S.A.: Died 24 November 1853 at High Garrett, in Bocking, Co. Essex, aged 92, and buried at Gosfield.  
Louis: Born 9th and baptized at the French Church in Threadneedle Street 17 March 1754: Buried at Chelsea 8 July 1756.  
Esther: Born 16 and baptized at the French Church in Threadneedle Street 24 Feb. 1757: Died young.  
Sophia: Born in Cornhill 4 and baptized at the French Church in Threadneedle Street 11 July 1763: Died unmarried 16 October 1850, and buried at Gosfield, Essex.  
Anne: Born 29 August and baptized 24 Sept. 1752 at the French Church in Leicester Fields: Married the French Church in LATTERS, and had issue 2 sons and 2 daughters, and died 1792.

Louisa: Born 7 October 1800, and died at Philadelphia unmarried 27 Aug. 1866, eldest dau.  
Sarah: Born 15 Feb. 1806: Died 7 Oct. 1841, 1st Wife.  
Milton Smith, of Philadelphia, U.S.A.  
Amelia, 2d dau.: Born 10 Aug. 1803: Married after 1841, her brother-in-law, and died without issue.  
Ellen: Born in London 10 November 1810: Married at St Pancras New Church 4 July 1822: Died 8 May 1879: Buried at Gosfield.  
SAMUEL COURTAULD, sometime of Folley House, in the Parish of Bocking, Co. Essex, Silk Manufacturer, now of Gosfield Hall, in the same county: Born in the City of Albany, in the State of New York, United States of America, 1 June 1793: Living 1875.  
A Son, born in the State of New York, U.S.A., 24 May 1802, at Peabmarsh, Co. Essex: Died 17 April 1861: Buried at Gosfield.  
George Courtauld, 3d but 2d surviving son: Born 20 May 1802, at Peabmarsh, Co. Essex: Died 17 April 1861: Buried at Gosfield.  
Susanna, dau. of John Sewell, of Halstead, Co. Essex, by his wife Elizabeth Smoothly, of Birbrook Hall, Co. Essex: Born 31 July 1803, at Maplestead Hall, Halstead: Married there 23 April 1829: Living 1875.  
Louis Perina: Born near Johnstown, in New York, U.S.A., 28 May 1821: Married June 1842, at the Lodge, Nelsonville, Athens, Co. Ohio, to ABRAHAM CLARKENS, who died in the spring of 1864, and was buried at Rushville, Fairfield, Co. Ohio: She living 1875 at Edinburgh, Scotland: No issue.  
Catherine: Born at Seven Oaks, Kent, 22 November 1795: Married 10 Sept. 1818 at St Pancras Old Church to her 1st cousin, PETER ALFRED TAYLOR: Born to Sept. 1790: Died 14 March 1850, and buried at Gosfield, by whom issue: She living 1875 at Hampstead, Co. Middlesex.  
Eliza Maria: Born at Cork, in Ireland, 22 May 1797: Married at New Lancaster, Ohio, U.S.A., 16 November 1824, to JOSEPH THOMAS PAUL ASH, son of Joseph Paul Ash, of Linton, Kent, by his wife M. J. S. S. by, living unmarried 1875: She died shortly after birth: She living 1875 at Bocking.  
Sophia: Born at Sudbury, Co. Suffolk, 11 Aug. 1799: Living unmarried 1875: His wife was dau. of his first cousin.  
John Minton Courtauld, 4th but 2d surviving and youngest son: Born 24 August 1807 at Peabmarsh, Co. Essex: Living unmarried 1875: His wife was dau. of his first cousin.  
Sarah, dau. of William Bromley, and Catherine Taylor, his wife: Born 17 December 1814, in Burton Street, London: Married 9 December 1837 at Old Gravel Pit Chapel, Hackney: Died 10 July 1855, and buried at Gosfield.

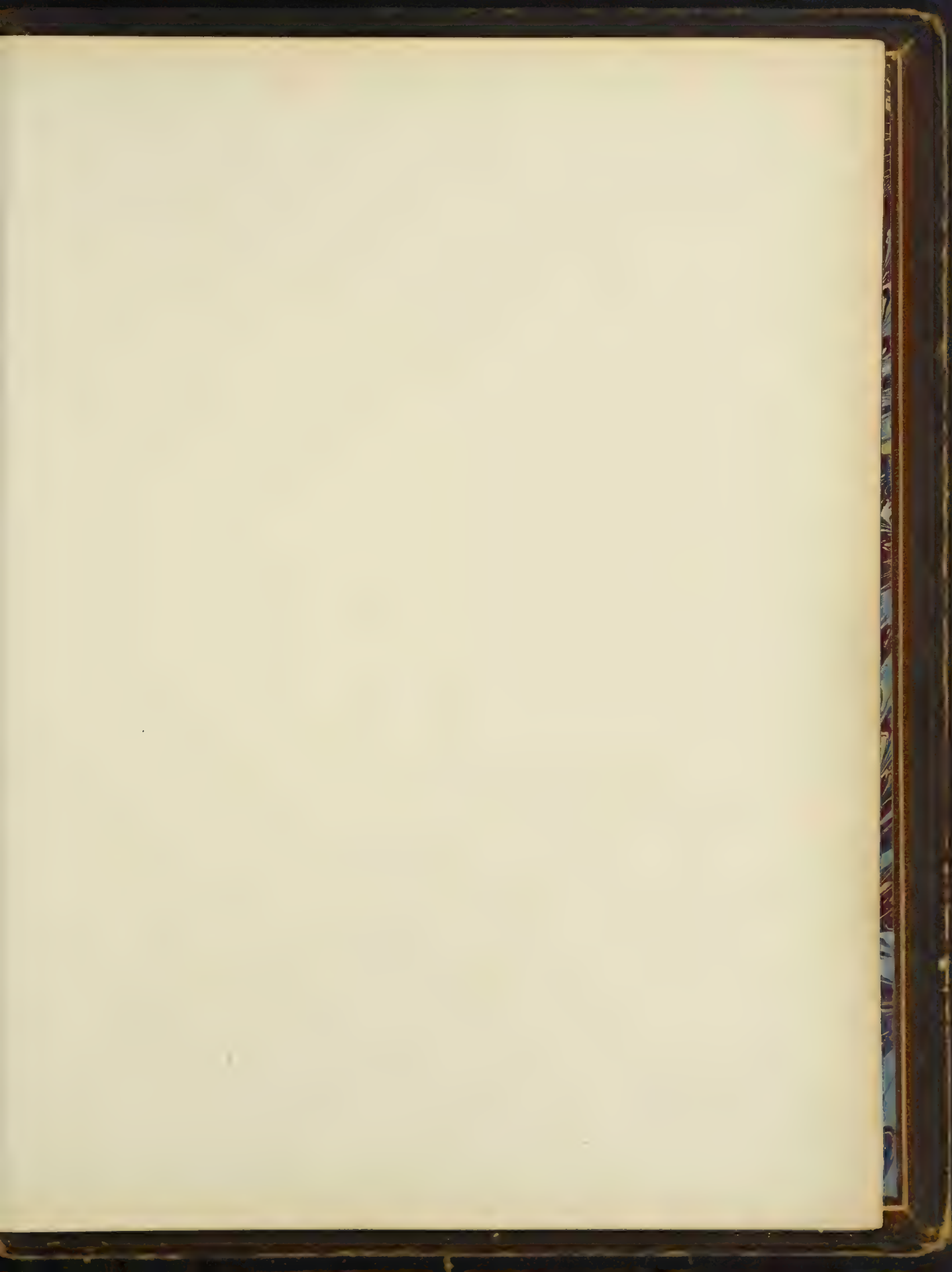
Ellen Taylor, only child: Born 15 September 1839 of Folley House aforesaid: Died 4 August 1841: Buried at Gosfield.  
1 Wife.  
Mina, youngest dau. of William Bromley and Catherine, his wife, and second cousin to her husband: Born 14 August 1832 at Stamford Grove, Upper Clapton: Married 13 September 1850 at St Mark's, Hamstead Terrace, London: Died 12 March 1859, Buried at Gosfield.  
George Courtauld, of Cut Hedge, near Halstead: Born 11 August 1830: Living 1875.  
2 Wife.  
Susanna Elizabeth: eldest dau. of Samuel Webb Savill, J.P., and Susannah Tabor, his wife, both of Bocking, Co. Essex: Born 16 Oct. 1830: Married 2 Feb. 1854 at St James's, Piccadilly: Living 1875.  
Samuel Augustine Courtauld, 2d son: Born 20 Sept. 1831 at Bocking, Essex: Married 21 Feb. 1854 at St James's, Piccadilly: Living 1875.  
Louis Courtauld, 3d son: Born 20 Sept. 1831 at Bocking, Essex: Married 21 Feb. 1854 at St James's, Piccadilly: Living 1875.  
Elizabeth, 3d dau. of Thomas Leedham Robinson, of Gosfield, Co. Surrey: Born at Gosfield 29 May 1831: Married there 2 July 1852: Living 1875.  
Sydney Courtauld, 4th and youngest son: Born at Bocking 12 May 1831: Married 4 April 1854 at Bocking, S.P.: Living 1875.  
Sarah Lucy, 2d dau. of William Sturges, of Hizzon, and L. J. Read, his wife, both in the Royal Navy, 2d son of Samuel Sturges, F.R.S.: Born 12 May 1831: Married 4 April 1854 at Bocking, S.P.: Living 1875.  
Susannah Ruth, only dau.: Born at Bocking 12 May 1831: Married 4 April 1854 at Bocking, S.P.: Living 1875.  
Julien Courtauld, only son: Born at Bocking 23 March 1834: Married 27 March 1854 at Bocking, S.P.: Living 1875.  
Edith, only dau.: Born at Bocking 18 September 1834: Married 27 March 1854 at Bocking, S.P.: Living 1875.

Ellen Taylor, only child: Born 15 September 1839 of Folley House aforesaid: Died 4 August 1841: Buried at Gosfield.  
Katharine Maria: Born 12 May 1831: Married 4 April 1854 at Bocking, S.P.: Living 1875.  
Samuel Augustine Courtauld, 2d son: Born 20 Sept. 1831 at Bocking, Essex: Married 21 Feb. 1854 at St James's, Piccadilly: Living 1875.  
Marie Ruth: Born 16 Oct. 1830: Married 2 Feb. 1854 at St James's, Piccadilly: Living 1875.  
Elizabeth, 3d dau. of Thomas Leedham Robinson, of Gosfield, Co. Surrey: Born at Gosfield 29 May 1831: Married there 2 July 1852: Living 1875.  
Sydney Courtauld, 4th and youngest son: Born at Bocking 12 May 1831: Married 4 April 1854 at Bocking, S.P.: Living 1875.  
Sarah Lucy, 2d dau. of William Sturges, of Hizzon, and L. J. Read, his wife, both in the Royal Navy, 2d son of Samuel Sturges, F.R.S.: Born 12 May 1831: Married 4 April 1854 at Bocking, S.P.: Living 1875.  
Susannah Ruth, only dau.: Born at Bocking 12 May 1831: Married 4 April 1854 at Bocking, S.P.: Living 1875.  
Julien Courtauld, only son: Born at Bocking 23 March 1834: Married 27 March 1854 at Bocking, S.P.: Living 1875.  
Edith, only dau.: Born at Bocking 18 September 1834: Married 27 March 1854 at Bocking, S.P.: Living 1875.

Other issue.







81-322467

















141



Duke be compelled by some hidden but irresistible force, not only to restrain his natural impulse to kick the intruder out, but to sit quietly whilst addressed by him for the space of half an hour, observing meanwhile all the outward forms of polite attention and favourable consideration. If his Grace can manage to realise such a scene he will be able to comprehend what his son-in-law had to endure this afternoon. An aggravation of the agony, an application of vinegar to the gaping wound, was supplied by Mr. Parnell, who crossed over to the Ministerial benches whilst *fidus Achates* was wrestling with Time, and, sitting down behind Mr. Chaplin, insisted upon entering into private conversation with him, apparently on the subject of the Bill. If Mr. Gladstone had been present, he must have felt a pang of sympathy for his whilom adversary. What unspeakable crime has Mr. Chaplin been guilty of, that he should at one and the same fearful moment be talked at by Mr. Biggar across the floor of the House and have Mr. Parnell whispering in his ear on the Ministerial benches! The hon. Member for Mid-Lincolnshire is not a great politician, and has, indeed, never done anything beyond being born to win the high fortune and peculiar distinction he enjoys. But he runs straight at Epsom and elsewhere, is well bred—his attack on the veteran statesman opposite was due to a momentary aberration—is popular as a squire, and charming as an acquaintance. It is impossible, without imagining horrible things for which consideration of Mr. Chaplin's personal character supplies no foundation, to account for this punishment on the score of retributive justice. Of the two, perhaps the contact with Mr. Parnell was infinitely the more unbearable. There is about the Parliamentary aspect of Mr.



Biggar a certain grotesqueness which relieves him from the odium of absolute unpopularity. It is possible to suppose that when, for example, he gave notice of his intention to move the rejection of the Oxford and Cambridge University Bill, he was conscious of the broad humour of the thing. There is something farcical in the metallic sound of his voice; in his attempts to assume a Parliamentary tone; in his odd mispronunciation of words which a less reckless man in his circumstances would avoid; and in the argumentative way in which he approaches the discussion of a subject of the bearings of which he evidently has no information. When he has made up his comprehensive mind to spite somebody by opposing a measure that he has set his heart on advancing by a stage, Mr. Biggar always thinly veils his purpose under Parliamentary forms and phrases. Thus to-day, when he rose on Mr. Chaplin's moving his treasured Bill into Committee, it was not to vex the soul of the patrician by talking his Bill out. No: his objection simply is that 'the scope of the Bill is too narrower, Mister Speaker.' When he foils the purpose of a Minister who wants just a few minutes before half-past twelve to pass a measure or a clause through a formal stage, which whether it is done now or next day is not of the slightest importance to any one save the Minister, Mr. Biggar moves the adjournment solely on the ground that it is getting late, that the House has been sitting for some hours, that hon. members are weary, and that it is not desirable in the interest of the country that legislation should be hurried through under these circumstances. All this Mr. Biggar does in a cool, deliberate manner, and with a grotesque gravity that makes the House laugh in spite of itself.

But Mr. Parnell's obstruction is of a very different kind, and falls within a category hitherto unfamiliar in the House of Commons. There are about him no rough corners on which hon. members may lay hold and laugh away their annoyance. He never smiles himself, nor is he the cause of laughter in others.

Constitutionally suspicious, childishly credulous, and astoundingly ignorant, he illustrates in the House of Commons, to the saddening of the hearts of those who love Ireland, some of the worst features of the Irish peasantry, without supplying the foil of the softening influence of the humour, the kindness of heart, and the grace of manner which nevertheless endear the Irish peasant to all who know him.

The Other One says that before more is heard of the cry by Irish voices of 'Justice for Ireland,' Ireland had better undo the grave injustice she did herself by the election in Meath in February, 1875.

## PARADISE REGAINED

By CAPTAIN BURNABY.

WE have been favoured by permission to publish the following extracts from a private letter from Captain Burnaby, addressed to a friend in London. It is dated 'Erzingan, Turkey in Asia, February 2nd, 1877,' and reached London on Thursday night. It shows that the gallant Captain is well advanced in his long and perilous ride through the unfrequented paths by the banks of the Euphrates:

'All the way along the road, I have met numbers of soldiers *en route* for Erzeroum and Kars—soldiers I mean only in name, as they have none of them received but two months' drill, and have no uniform or rifles. They are, however, to receive arms and clothes at Erzeroum. They are all in high spirits, and do not seem at all faint-hearted at leaving their homes; and the Priests (Mullahs) who go with them sing out at intervals, "There is but one God, and he is great—the only God, and Mahomet is the prophet of God." The recruits take up the strain, and keep on repeating it till the peasants in some neighbouring village hear the sounds, and re-echo them back over the mountains.

'The people are everywhere very civil, but it has been a roughish ride over above 1100 miles of chiefly snow-covered mountains, down slippery passes with precipices, and every sort of bedevilment. And now I am nearing Erzeroum, the supposed abode of our first parents, and I ride each day along the banks of the Euphrates, forward bound to Kars.

'The people here are all convinced that the Conference will end in smoke, and that there will be war. In fact they are sanguine about victory, and say God is on their side. Poor deluded creatures! they forget Napoleon's saying, that *Le Dieu des victoires c'est le Dieu des grands bataillons*. Kars, Erzeroum, and Van will fall an easy prey to the Russian invader should he determine to cross the frontier, for the Turks have no officers, and, though the men are as brave as possible, brains are wanting to lead them to victory.

'In the meantime all the stories about cruelty, torture, etc. on the part of the Turkish authorities to the Christians in Asia Minor are pure lies, and the Government, though venial to the last degree, is not a cruel one.

'I am informed that the Russian Consul at Erzeroum, who has *carte blanche* from his Government, is intriguing amongst the Armenians in the event of a Russian advance in this direction.

'I had a narrow escape of being suffocated the other evening in a village. The room in which I slept caught fire. The next apartment was inhabited by my host, and his two wives. I woke up in the middle of the night half suffocated by the smoke, and called for assistance. No one came. It was a question of going into the harem, and arousing my host, or letting himself and his house be burnt down. I determined to make another endeavour to arouse the sleepers; so taking my revolver out, I fired two shots in the air. It was a comical sight. I did not go to the harem, but the harem came to me. Soon half the village arrived, and the flames were speedily extinguished.

'The Armenian women are veiled just as closely as the Turkish females, and no man is hardly ever permitted to see their faces. "I keep my wife for myself, and not for my friends," was the reply made by an Armenian who was interrogated as to why he did not introduce his wife.

'It is bitterly cold, and my English servant is quite knocked up. Instead of looking after me I have to look after him.'

**FURNISH ON THE NEW HIRE SYSTEM.**—The "New Hire System" is quite distinct from anything yet attempted. Houses and apartments furnished throughout without increased yearly expenditure. so wholesale houses to select goods from (list sent with prospectus). The public press directs the attention of merchants, traders, and others to these advantages. Prospectus, with press opinions, post free.—General Furnishing Company, Offices 9, Southampton Street, Strand.

## 'THE TAYLOR FAMILY.'



Nevertheless, as Mr. Taylor himself would frankly admit, there is on the face of it a certain incongruity in this sturdy man of the people, scornful of dignities and dubious as to the necessity for the continued existence of the House of Lords, engaging at limitless cost a Transatlantic Colonel to hunt up musty records with the object of establishing a relationship which, acknowledged by law, might seat the hon. member for Leicester in the House of Peers as Earl of Cardigan.

Who but must smile if such a man there be?  
Who would not laugh if he were P. A. T.?

Perhaps never since books were made has there been a more magnificent volume than this, which Mr. Taylor, the editor and compiler, modestly labels, 'Some Account of the Taylor Family (originally Taylard).' The pen fails in the effort to describe in ordinary form the appearance of the volume, and we are driven to the mechanical expedient of suggesting ideas by statements of weight and measurement. The book, then, weighs a lbs. over a stone; it is 12½ inches long by 10 inches broad. It is four inches thick, contains 609 pages, and about 80 illustrations. It is printed on the finest paper in the most beautiful type, is richly gilt, and bound in costly morocco. Withal it has happily escaped any suspicion of gaudiness, lavishness being in every direction bounded by the rules of the severest good taste. The origin of the work is told by the editor with a *naïveté* that marks the whole of his contributions. In July, 1862, Mr. Taylor made a speech in the House of Commons on the subject of British intervention in the American War then raging. Forthwith he received a letter from an enterprising correspondent of an American journal. 'As a loyal American,' writes the 'Colonel,' 'I am desirous to express to you my sincerest thanks and those of my countrymen for your noble speech of Friday last.' The 'Colonel' proceeded to invite Mr. Taylor to 'kindly waive for a moment all personal reticence' and furnish him with 'some particulars of himself, calculated to assuage the ravenous thirst of the American nation on this subject. The 'Colonel' had accidentally 'struck ill,' and hereupon commenced a correspondence and a connection which resulted in the 'Colonel's' being commissioned to search all available records for traces of the Taylor family, and even to proceed to the distant and salubrious island of Oléron upon a cognate errand.

We confess at the outset that, without knowing anything more about him than is indicated in his own contributions to this volume, we do not like the 'Colonel.' As a general principle we are not drawn towards colonels resident abroad when a war is going on at home, and would have dwelt with more pleasure on this particular Colonel's expression of 'the thanks of his country-

men' for Mr. Taylor's 'noble speech,' if the communication had been dated from the banks of the Potomac instead of from those of the Thames. But that again is none of our business, and our special quarrel with the 'Colonel' is that he introduces a false note into rare harmony, and dashes the Arcadian simplicity of a charming book with a flavour of new world 'cuteness. It is the 'Colonel' who is chiefly responsible for the frantic effort made to connect 'The Family—Mr. Taylor always speaks of 'the family,' and we like the phrase—with the Taylards of Huntingdonshire, an attempt abandoned in 1846 by Mr. Taylor's father. The 'Colonel,' however, proves it conclusively, and if Mr. P. A. Taylor is satisfied no one else need complain. But of the sort of evidence which is accepted under these circumstances the following example may interest the general reader. The 'Colonel' has a theory on some side issue of the genealogical tree. No matter what it is, except, to prevent misunderstanding, it should be said it has nothing directly to do with the Taylard business. 'You will see,' the 'Colonel' writes to Mr. Taylor, 'how beautifully my present theory is sustained by the letter now sent me;' and Mr. Taylor adds, 'The following is the portion to which Colonel Chester is referring—"My Aunt remembers a young Gentleman's coming here when she was a girl, which she thinks was her Grandfather's Brother's Son. His name was Samuel Taylor; she imagines he was my Cousin Wildgose's Brother, as she thinks her name was Taylor before she married. As she never heard of this young Gentleman since she was a child, she supposes he dyed young." This, in addition to being clear, is conclusive, and is well-calculated to sustain any theory.

But, as it is written in Ecclesiastes, 'Better is the end of a thing than the beginning thereof.' When we get clear of the 'Colonel' we step into cool and shady bits of an old world that went its way and lived in peace, and is dead, and would be forgotten but for the solicitous hand that has tented the scattered and its embalmed remains. It would be a mistake to imagine that the volume comprises vain repetitions of purposeless pedigrees. It is enriched by numerous autotypes of old letters, in which everything is re-produced, even to the faded yellow colour and the weather-stains. There are, moreover, autotypes of old family portraits, grateful to the eye, and, best of all, there are heaps of old letters instinct with the daily life of English men and women, who lived, and wrote, and told each other their joys and their troubles two centuries ago. As with the exception of the Reverend Henry Taylor, who rather more than a hundred years ago attained some fame as a writer under the name *de thune* of Ben-Mordecai, none of The Family emerged from the obscurity of middle-class life, the letters rescued by the latest scion do not contain much matter of public interest. But the patience of the diligent reader is rewarded by catching many glimpses of personal character and of home life among a family which Englishmen might well be content to accept as a type of this particular phase of national character. Aunt Rebecca, for example, is a character whom Thackeray would have loved to know and delighted to draw. She is sketched in a few lines by her nephew William, under the comparatively modern date 1780. 'My Aunt Bee,' he writes to his father, 'is deep in Politics, and is drawing up a list of all the Good and Bad men, that is Whigs and Tories, in the kingdom. Religion she holds to be in danger, and the French will come. But I comfort her by assuring her nobody cares anything about religion, and that one Englishman can beat ten Frenchmen any day.' This is a rough outline sketch, which Aunt Rebecca herself fills up in numerous letters full of clear sense, strong humour, and medicinal receipts. In truth, a prevailing impression with which one rises from a perusal of these old letters is one of marvel at the fearsome amount of medicine of all kinds with which our grandfathers and grandmothers were accustomed to dose themselves. With respect to The Family this peculiarity holds good so recently as the time of Mr. P. A. Taylor's grandfather, who died in 1843 at the age of eighty-eight. 'I have seen him,' Mr. Taylor writes, 'many a time with an enormous jorum of Epsom salts, hotter than he could drink, and which he would pour little by little into a saucer, blowing away the superfluous heat until he could sip down the nauseous mixture with evident satisfaction.' In a private expenditure account of the William Taylor above-mentioned, dated 1772, 'Magnesia,' 'Salts and Manna,' 'Treacle and Brimstone,' and 'Glauber Salts,' frequently appear, jostling such items as 'A shilling for Dr. Nowel's Sermons,' '16s. for four pr. worsted stockings,' and 'Sixpence for Tears of Friendship, a poem.'

The literary skill shown in the few strokes by which Aunt Bee's portrait is thrown off was strongly marked in the branch of The Family to which the writer belonged. His grandfather, also William Taylor, was not only a capital letter-writer, but wrote verse which Butler would not have disowned. Here are four lines as an example:

'A man of learning may disguise  
His knowledge, and not seem so wise,

But take it for a constant rule,  
There's no concealing of a fool.'

This is the prologue to a poem that may not be quoted here, but which is full of strong flexible lines in easy versification. Some of this member of The Family's verse is familiar in standard literature, though we have not known the author. The following epigram is, we think, new to the general reader, and is an average specimen of the humour and easy versification of William Taylor:

'It blew an hard storm, and in utmost confusion  
The Taylors all hurr'd to get absolution,  
Which done, and the load of the sins they confes'd  
Transferr'd, as they thought, from themselves to the priest,  
To lighten ye Ship and fulfill their devotion,  
They toad ye Poor Parson souze into ye Ocean.'

We had marked several passages in the correspondence with intent to quote them, but have already reached the limits of a modern article. This limitation is the more to be regretted as the volume is not available by the general public. From the first page to the last there is nothing in the Memoir of a private character, in the sense of its being undesirable to be made public. It is, in short, a rare, probably a unique, record of some of the fortunes of one of those upper middle-class families which are, and were long prior to the era of Aunt Rebecca, the backbone of the English nation. The book is too costly in shape, and too much overladen with immaterial detail to gain, even with the editor's permission, a class of readers outside the limited circle to which Mr. Taylor has extended the bounty of presentation. But at least he might spare one copy for the British Museum.





This image shows a blank, aged, cream-colored page, likely an endpaper or flyleaf of a book. The paper has a slightly textured appearance with some faint smudges and discoloration, characteristic of old paper. There is no text or other markings on the page.



40, FIRST AVENUE,  
HOVE, SUSSEX.

Mrs Ellen Chichee

Madam,

Mrs. Compton has informed me  
you were enquiring about the  
Coltwell children in oval frame.  
The picture was sold for £50, the  
owner is however willing to dispense of  
it for £55, I have ascertained.

I have two beautiful portraits of  
George & Richard Lubbock which  
being of value have been cleaned  
& restored. I could sell these for  
£50 each.

Also good portrait of Wm Taylor by  
Sir Godfrey Kneller, page 166 in book  
Also Peter Delme in carved oval  
frame p 257 in book.



With the book I could dispose  
of these cheaply if any of the  
family should desire to purchase.  
I should be very pleased  
for you to come and inspect  
any of these should you  
wish.

Yours truly

J. M. Buckerton.

12 Tavistock Square W.C.

April 1./10

My dear Rachel

You will be interested  
in accompanying which I do not want  
back. I have no idea the "Cottrell  
Children" will fetch £50 or  
I have not had thought of purchase

I gathered from J. Robin's paper  
letter some that we did not give  
£50 for J. Sherbrooke picture

The family pictures seem of more  
value than the heirs at law

imagined! or perhaps they will have been  
more eager to have them

Yrs very sincerely

Ellen C. MacKee